





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

40v. Doc.
g.B.
Com
Hi
9th. Brit.
HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR
OF THE
MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE
MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT
HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IX. -X-

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

2v. in 1.



162269.

27.5.21.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., AND
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
EDWARD PONSBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1902.

[Cd. 928.] Price 2s. 3d.



CORRIGENDA.

Page 20, line 18, for "Baud" read "Band" and omit "(sic)."

„ 89, The date of the letter of the Lords of the Council is "1595-6"
not "1598-9."

„ 90, line 6, for "1598" read "1595."

„ 134, line 9 from bottom, for "Corlase" read "Constable."

„ 172, line 16, for "Aveso" read "Avero."

„ 255, line 9, for "G. Norden" read "J. Norden."

INTRODUCTION.

THE bulk of the Cecil Manuscripts at Hatfield for the closing years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth and the opening years of her successor is such that the calendar of them for this period will probably fall into a convenient arrangement of twelve months to a volume. At any rate, the present volume, like its immediate predecessors, deals with this space of time, setting forth the contents of the papers of the year 1599, January to December, according to the modern reckoning.

It will be remembered that what is known as the Winwood Collection of State Papers commences, as regards its main contents, with documents of this year, and it may therefore be well to state at once that none of those connected with Sir Henry Neville's mission to France there printed will be found in this volume. The only letters from Sir Henry Neville are two or three preliminary to his departure. As to other collections of contemporary papers, it may suffice again to name the State Papers (Domestic, Ireland and Foreign), in the Public Record Office, and for the first time to refer to the manuscripts of Mr. Savile Foljambe which have been reported upon by the Historical MSS. Commission. Among the last are some which, having been set out in that Report at length, when also found at Hatfield in duplicate, have received only such notice in this calendar as is necessary to identify them.

With regard to the events of the year 1599, it is safe to say that, had there then existed any agency similar to the modern daily newspaper, whose business it was to keep the English nation informed of the progress of such events as were of greatest general interest, the topic which, throughout the year, would have held the first place—except, perhaps, for one short interval in the month of August—would have been the military expedition under the command of the Earl of Essex sent to reduce the Earl of Tyrone and his followers in Ireland to subjection. Special

The Irish
Expedition.

interest would, we think, have been taken in the story of the fortunes of its commander, both during the campaign in Ireland and afterwards, when his sudden return to England proved to be the first step of his descent to an ignominious end.

This Irish expedition was, however, a matter affecting all classes, and in no small degree the humblest. From the counties of England and Wales, North and South, East and West, from town and village, considerable bodies of men were suddenly withdrawn from their ordinary labour, in most cases hastily trained, or even not trained at all, and forthwith shipped to Ireland, there to meet an alert enemy and to endure great hardships; there also, numbers of them, to lay down their lives. And although, among individuals—chiefly the young “gallants” and officers professionally trained to arms—there was plenty of eagerness to serve under the Earl of Essex, who received numberless applications for posts in his army from old men and young, from men at home and men abroad, yet it is also evident that the ordinary countryman or villager, suddenly and compulsorily turned into a soldier in order to be sent across the Irish Sea, did not enter upon the service always with alacrity or enthusiasm. Nor, even in the case of men trained to arms, was the desire for service out of the country invariably to be relied upon. For instance, a writer, now anonymous, from a northern Border county (p. 43), charges certain of his fellows who had volunteered to serve with their trained bands under the Earl of Essex in Ireland, with having made the offer rather to fill their own pockets than to show their affection for his service. The writer continues:—

This county stands ever in readiness for defence. We have 600 trained soldiers divided into bands with captains over them, and 500 more, likewise divided into bands with their captains, which we term Scottish bands, to be in readiness for defence of that nation. The captains are gentlemen of very good haviour, and the soldiers are of the richest farmers' and best freeholders' sons of the whole shire. We have been at great charges of training and furnishing them, and they were promised when chosen that they should never be pressed to any foreign service. I assure you there is not one man of them but, before he will go to Ireland, will give his captain £20, £30 or £40 to put another in his room. What a charge and discontentment that would breed here you can well conceive. I hope you will make a stay if any such matter be attempted; or, that if companies must go from this shire to Ireland, such men as are fittest may be pressed, but our trained bands may be kept for the purpose for which they were first chosen.

And, moreover, from Essex's own county, Hereford, comes the complaint (p. 420):—

The continuance of the Irish wars makes us in these parts to fear that our countries are like to feel the burden ere long of levying more soldiers, with which

we have been for these many years exceedingly afflicted, by reason that my Lord of Essex hath not gone any journey but that, out of a pretended interest of the affection of this county of Hereford unto his Lordship, he has ever drawn a charge upon us such as we groan under but know not how to remedy.

But, whatever individual men's sentiments may have been, willingly or unwillingly, pressed into military service large numbers of them were; were then mustered and put into some sort of martial order; were "habited¹" —, as regards the horsemen, "in long horsemen's coats of strong cloth of orange-tawny colour with white lace and white lining throughout," and "armed with curates, open head pieces, long pistols and "swords"—and having been supplied with conduct money, were then marched hundreds of miles to the port of embarkation, Bristol or Chester or Liverpool, as the case might be. From Chester or Liverpool, two thousand six hundred men, brought in this way to their rendezvous at the former place—all in good case "except eleven of the men raised in Norfolk, whose coats "were coarse, who wanted altogether both hose and shoes, and of "whom some had no swords" (p. 108)—were in the month of March (p. 113) embarked for Dublin with a favourable wind. Eight hundred more were despatched about the same time from the same quarter for Waterford (p. 113).

To Waterford also were sent from Bristol, a little earlier in the same month, certain companies of horse under the command of Sir Thomas Brooke and Sir Anthony Cooke, who suffered much ill-fortune on the way (p. 101). Windbound for several days after going on board-ship, they at last set sail, and after six days at sea (p. 111), made shift to reach Ilfracombe. From Ilfracombe, on a fair Monday evening, they again put out, a small flotilla of ships with boats to aid and speed them on their way, "thinking "that tide to get to Lundy Island." But worse misadventures were still to come. A bark in which Sir Anthony Cooke had sixteen men and horse and his cornet and goods, "came first foul "of Sir John Brooke's great ship, whereby they were constrained "to cut divers of their tacklings." If the master of the bark had then let fall an anchor, "as he was called unto and willed" by many stentorian voices of masters and pilots—no doubt in

¹ The dress and arms, in 1596, of levies for Ireland are thus described: "One-half to be shot, whereof some fourth part to be muskets, the other half . . . "armed with corslets or pikes, saving some few halberds . . . coats of "good cloth, well-lined, and of a blue colour." See p. 89 *infra*, in a letter assigned in error to the year 1599.

language of appropriate forcibleness—all had been well. But, deaf to advice and entreaty, the master omitted to do this, out of mere wilfulness it was supposed, and the bark was cast upon the rocks. "So," Sir Anthony's tale continues,—we were constrained to help to save our men. The night being then come upon us, and the tide being by that time half spent, we were constrained to put in again into that harbour. In putting in together, Sir John Brooke's own ship fell foul of my great ship, whereby they were both in great danger, insomuch as Sir John Brooke's master of his ship willed the soldiers all to shift for themselves, but, in the end, both the ships being forced to cut and let slip their tackling, they were forced on shore, the tide being then half-ebb. In coming in Sir John's ship did strike two sundry times upon two rocks, which by great help was freed again, and so came safe into harbour. All that night we bestowed in helping to save such goods as we could, and with the aid of the town and my men's travail, we had only six horses drowned. The next day we both stayed in town, Sir John to repair his ship again of such tacklings as were cut the night before, and myself to hire a new ship in the harbour to serve my turn, which I have done, and furnished her with all things necessary for man and horse at my own charges. This present Thursday morning we are put to sea again, the wind being fair, with the morning tide, hoping you shall shortly hear of our arrival in Ireland.

Stories, like the above, are of course, of no great historical importance, but they serve to bring home to later generations some of the circumstances of a voyage to Ireland with troops three centuries ago.

Sir Henry Davers who, with his troop of a hundred horsemen, also sailed from Bristol (p. 96), had, it may be presumed, better luck on the way.

The army for Lord Essex's command was made up not only of recruits, raw or otherwise, from England, but also of a number of more seasoned troops who had already served abroad. It had been determined at the close of the previous year, in spite of the protests against the measure by the States General and the Count Maurice (*see* Pt. VIII., pp. 493, 502), that two thousand men from the English companies serving in the Low Countries should be withdrawn for service in Ireland. At the first intimation of the Earl of Essex's employment, Sir Henry Docwra (then at the Hague) had offered his services (Pt. VIII., pp. 499, 507, 508), which were accepted, to his "unspeakable contentment" (p. 22), notwithstanding his "fine prospects of advancement" (p. 21) where he was. He it was who was now appointed to conduct these troops to Ireland. It was intended that they should be seasoned men, but their quality was more than doubtful. What Essex expected to have was a force of "old soldiers all, and of the "best"; what he obtained are described as "of the worst men and

Troops from
the Low
Countries.

“worst armed” (p. 36), “far inferior in their experience and “readiness” to his expectation (p. 42). Instead of sending whole companies with their officers, the States General sent only men of the “broken companies” (p. 42), (that is, the companies latterly turned out of the Queen’s pay), Count Maurice presuming that Essex would accept this in good part “seeing he (the Count) hath “need of men, having so mighty an enemy to deal withal” (p. 40). To take the place of the men thus withdrawn, the Queen sent over to Holland twenty companies under the command of Sir Thomas Knollys. The States General took the men but refused the officers sent with them, who, being thus stranded, all volunteered for service under Essex in Ireland. After considerable difficulties in completing the numbers and making good the defects of this Low Country force (pp. 42, 59), Sir Henry Docwra reached Dublin with it about the last day of February (p. 93).

Turning now from the composition of the army, we pass to its commander, and to the consideration of his situation in the face of a task which, in a letter to his cousin (p. 4), he describes as the hardest that any gentleman could be entrusted with, and in a letter to his friend Lord Willoughby (p. 9), as “a breakneck employment.” It may be observed that one thing Essex never failed to do: to magnify himself and anything that concerned himself, and (it must be added) to “complain of his tools” and his treatment, and to depreciate his rivals. He writes (p. 4):—

The Earl of
Essex.

If you wonder that now in this time of general offerings you hear not from me, you must wonder also that, in the eve of the last year, the Queen having destined me to the hardest task that ever any gentleman was sent about, she has yet [thought] to ease her rebels in Ireland of some labour by breaking my heart. When my soul shall be freed from this [prison] of my body, [she] will then see her wrong to me and her wound given to herself; and the faults of those whom now she [favours] will revenge all my unkindnesses. But this, I protest, doth more afflict me than the hardness or the unworthiness of mine own destiny. For if I might, with my death, either quench the great fire of rebellion in Ireland, or divert those dangers which from foreign enemies are threatened, I should joy to be such a sacrifice. But how much soever her Majesty despiseth me, she shall know she hath lost him who for her sake would have thought danger a sport and death a feast; yea, I know I leave behind me such a company as were fitter to watch by a sick body than to recover a sick State. And all the world shall witness that it is not the breath of me—which is but wind—or the love of the multitude—which burns as tinder—that I hunt after, but either to be valued by her above them that are of no value, or to forget the world and to be forgotten by it.

About the same time he unburdens himself to Lord Willoughby (p. 10), whom he accounted his other self, exposing to that friend’s eyes alone his “private problems and nightly

“disputations,” and explaining how it was that he had accepted the duty which would seem to have been so obnoxious:—

Into Ireland I go. The Queen hath irrevocably decreed it: the Council do passionately urge it; and I am tied to my own reputation to use no tergiversation. And as it were *indecorum* to slip collar now, so were it *minime tutum*, for Ireland would be lost, and though it perished by destiny, yet I should only be accused for it, because I saw the fire burn, was called to quench it, and yet gave no help.

The response of Lord Willoughby, then Governor of Berwick, is of a character to satisfy the most ardent thirst for flattery. “As one day in heaven is better than a thousand, so one letter like this of yours may stand for a thousand. . . . I would willingly follow your baggage in the camp in a horse litter and be your carriage master. Would God I had so exchanged my government! . . . You should take all your followers to die happily with you in Egypt, rather than unhappily leave them to live in the dearth of Canaan behind you”—this is the kind of salve which he administers to Essex’s wounded and offended spirit. And there is more of a similar sort, “scribbled lamely from Berwick,”—as for example the following (p. 35):—

When I turn myself to your great work, I am enchanted with your sweet harmony of discords, admire your forecasts, and bemoan myself to be divided from such a fortress of fortitude, whereunto I am in mind so morticed as I desire of God to stand and fall withall. Who flowed so much as could supply to this your project, might well be held another ocean, whereof our world hath but one. You have made already the conquest your own, you have encountered evil itself, subdued it to your virtuous self, the other conflicts are but light skirmishes, your trophy is already advanced, and death itself is fallen at your feet. Hanno is subdued alive, Hannibal from the senate throws his trifling enemy to the stairs’ foot, Cato his poison ends himself, you, victorious, shall see these new acted. But glory and safety! Though Ireland calls you, satyrs can hear that England cries out for you. Is peril present there in eye? It is here imminent in heart. But must you needs go, yet, noble lord, bestride us down, firm one foot there but rest the other here, that, when you step to us again, it may be without slipping. For fear of it, you are sure to have the hands and hearts of honest men. I, though I be *minus apostolorum*, will pray my part, with the widow ever ready to pay my mite.

Here may be noted the kindly action of another well-wisher, William Harborn, not long returned from his mission as the Queen’s resident agent in Turkey, who presents Essex (p. 57) with an Italian History of the World, in four volumes, doubtless obtained on his journey home from Constantinople, to be Essex’s companion in Ireland, there, “at times vacant,” to recreate his “most heroical mind, wearied with the manifold cares of that very honourable, great action.”

As is well known, three months of the year were allowed to elapse before Essex actually started. He himself, the task under-

taken, was sympathetically remembered in private (p. 41) and public prayers, the "Church of the Strangers" in London being the first to commence in their public services this godly exercise (p. 127), but their pious example being soon followed by the churches generally, for whom a form of prayer was provided by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The overland journey to Beaumaris accomplished, Essex and his suite were detained there for several days, waiting for a favourable wind (p. 134). The passage over was tedious and perilous. When they reached the coast of Ireland, they landed at a point eight miles from Dublin "about one of the "clock after midnight on the thirteenth" of April. The landing was not effected without adventure (p. 134). Some of the party "miscarried" on a rock; "but," writes William Temple to Edward Reynolds (p. 134), "God mercifully preserved our "worthy Lord, who in hasting to reach unto such of us his "helping hand who were like to have been overwhelmed by "means of the rock, fell himself several times upon another "rock, but it pleased God to clear the boat from the same, and "to save us from the other, which turned featly upon its side "before we were free from it."

On the 15th, Essex, as Lord Lieutenant, "took the sword and "sway of this unsettled kingdom into his hand" in Dublin Cathedral after a "grave sermon" preached by the Bishop of Meath. The ceremonies were of "exceeding magnificence" (p. 144). "The service on St. George's Day passed all the service that "ever I saw done to any prince in Christendom," writes Sir Anthony Standen (p. 144), but he hastens to explain, "all to "her Majesty's honour," moved thereto by the thought that "malice might hew" something sinister out of the circumstances.

Essex in Ireland

The papers in this volume relating to the subject are not such as set forth a complete history of Essex's proceedings in Ireland during the next five months, but there is a good deal of information of one kind and another bearing upon it, and many intimations of the views and opinions of people on the spot. It is to be noted that from the first there was no great confidence of success, and, firmly fixed in the minds of those engaged, the sentiment that the difficulties of the task were not properly appreciated in England. Of the journey into Munster, undertaken instead of the more serious campaign against Tyrone in Ulster which was first designed, one of Essex's secretaries writes, ere yet it was commenced (p. 157):—"We hope the best and you are like to hear

"the worst." It was reported that the number of the rebels was greatly in excess of the troops to be led against them (p. 150), but "my Lord meaneth to leave us in the place or soundly to beat them." The object of this "progress" was (p. 161) "to discover the humour and intent of the rebel, the affection of the subject, and the country's ability to furnish provision and carriages," and to gather some intelligence for the greater and subsequent expedition into Ulster. At its close, those who took part in it were pleased enough with what had been accomplished, although the march to Waterford was "purposed" for three weeks and took seven (p. 212), and although the list of casualties which occurred in its course (p. 213) contained names of "the best sort." In July, Essex had to report, in a hasty, confused letter written as his cousin Carey was on the point of embarking, among items of news of a more favourable character, that which had come from Offaly (p. 231), "where," he writes, "there being placed by me 750 men well victualled and provided for, they have laid still like drones without doing service, and now have been beaten hard under the fort, and lost about 50 men, the soldiers showing extreme cowardice, and the officers neither courage nor judgment." In Leix, however, the garrison, though less in numbers, had done better. As to the condition of things generally in Ireland at this time, Temple tells Reynolds (p. 233), "the rebel is mighty in forces, and strong in advantages; as also grown to that height of pride and confidence in his hopes, as he fears he shall rather want a subject wherein to show his obstinate and malicious resolution, than variety of means to strengthen his proceedings. There has been opinion in England of facility to subdue him, and to range the country to obedience, but the knowledge here, and experience of his courses and means for lengthening the life of his rebellion, will easily check that opinion."

The next event in chronological order is Essex's ten days' journey into Offaly (p. 263), "so harmful to the rebels, that what with the blows they received, the burning their corn and taking a thousand milch kine, besides passing their greatest strengths whereby they bragged the Queen's army durst not attempt to enter, they are all now come into one humour to resist no further." And then, late in the season, at last comes the preparation for the northern journey into Ulster, deprecated nevertheless by those in Ireland, on the ground that it must leave

Leinster undefended against "these strong rebels which are in "all places much stronger than England imagines them to be." The letter from the Council in Ireland setting forth the reasons against this undertaking, the reply to which is among the State Papers, Ireland, in the Public Record Office, is printed here (pp. 263-267). Here, too, is the story of the achievements of Essex and his army from the 9th of May till the 3rd of August (p. 267), as told, no doubt, to correct the view taken in England that they in Ireland had "done nothing but gone a progress." Far from that, maintains one of Edward Reynolds's correspondents (p. 270), "we have gone thorough paces, we have victualled "forts, we have taken castles, we have set houses on fire, we have "placed garrisons, and have made many knights." There is, perhaps, a stroke of irony in the last item of accomplishment; but anyhow, the writer, who is William Cholmley, one of Essex's immediate followers, declared that the critics in England, with whom it always went well "howsoever it go with us in Ireland," if they had been in Ireland, even with 5,000 men, and undergone the same experience, might have "lost their heads." "In England," says he, "there is no rebels spoken of but Terron, but he is like a "tree that to one body hath many branches which is spread over "all Ireland, for there are some that march among us that, where "they find opportunity, will as soon cut our throats as the rebels "that fight against us." The erroneous views held at home of the actual facts in Ireland are continually referred to. Robert Osborne, another of Reynolds's correspondents, speaking of "these "strong rebels," tells him (p. 294): "In England they say they "be but naked rogues, but we find them as good men as those "which are sent us, and better. You shall hear of greater killing "than you have." While, as regards the comparative quality of the English soldiery, Captain Robert Constable reports to Reynolds (p. 301), in view of the expected "journey to the North," that is, to Ulster, in August: "Assure yourself, these troops which "must of necessity join with us will cause (through their "possessed scare) a many throats to be cut; besides, all our "troops are weakened through sickness, our gallants are returned "home, and when we fight, the whole brunt of the danger is like "to lie of [on] the hands of few of us, so much are our ordinary "spirits failed, for the supplies which were sent are such, many "lame and so base fellows, that they are not worth their cloth-"ing."

The feeling engendered in the minds of those actually engaged in the task of combating the rebellion in Ireland, by the talk of the stay-at-home critics, is goodhumouredly expressed by Cholmley, in the letter from which quotation has already been made, thus: "If in Ireland our actions succeed well, they "keep us poor, lest we grow great; and if it succeed ill, then are "we overthrown, horse and foot;" and more indignantly by Sir Gelly Meyrick, who bursts out, also in the ears of Reynolds:—"The scorns we receive from England hinder her Majesty's "service more in a year than any money will repair. Let Ra: "and Carey prate. They are infamous here for their service."

One other quotation from Cholmley's letter will serve to show at what personal expense Essex was accustomed to carry on a campaign (p. 273):—"As touching the state of our house, we are at "least 400 persons, beside 40 or 50 persons that sit at my Lord's "table. Our expenses betwixt £35 and £40 *per diem* in meat and "drink, beside the charges of the stable, servants' wages and "liveries, and money that flies daily out of my Lord's purse, "which I do esteem to be as much as the charge of meat and drink. "Considering the prices of provisions that have been heretofore "in Ireland, they are now at a very dear rate, a cow 60s., a mutton "10s., a veal 20s., a hen 12d., a chicken 6d., a lb. butter 6d., a pig "2s. 6d., a bushel of wheat 4s., a field pigeon 4d.; so that I pray "God we may return conquerors, for sure I am we shall return "beggars."

While the preparations for the journey into Ulster were going forward, though not too eagerly pressed, and when the month of August had not far advanced, there arose occasion (p. 289) to send news to England—as suddenly despatched as the cause was unexpected—of a disaster in Connaught, by which Sir Coniers Clifford, Sir Alexander Radcliffe, and others of less note, to the number of "well nigh two hundred," lost their lives. "Presaged" in some mysterious manner by Essex himself in private talk ere yet the journey was undertaken, it still seemed, when it had come to pass, as one of the "things fatal,"—foreseen and feared, but unavoidable—and then, when it had happened, Essex could "breathe nothing but revenge." It fell to the Lord Chamberlain's lot to acquaint the Queen with this "unfortunate news "of the accursed kingdom of Ireland" (p. 302). Lord Hunsdon tells Cecil of the manner in which it was received. "It seemeth that she expected no good success could

"accompany him there that would follow no good direction
"here, yet, like a prince, will show no sorrow where it shall
"be too late and remediless," and the ill news was not allowed to
interfere with her "disport a hunting" next day.

There is but one allusion in the papers in this volume, and that the slightest, late in the year, to the Earl of Essex's sudden return to England, and none whatever to any of the sensational circumstances connected with it. So far as this volume goes, there is a blank in the history of events which concern him during a period comprised within the latter half of August and the whole of September. When next he appears, it is as the prisoner of his friend Sir Thomas Egerton, the Master of the Rolls and Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, at York House, a broken man in body, mind and fortune. "He did eat nothing," reports the Lord Keeper, "and this night
"hath rested little, being troubled with a great looseness, which
"enforced him to rise often, and other distemperatures both in his
"stomach and head." The heroic figures of the history books were after all intensely human, a truism which an intimate acquaintance with the contents of a collection of papers such as these at Hatfield very clearly enforces. "For his private estate, which
"he complaineth to be weak and broken, . . . he desireth
"humbly that two of his servants . . . may have access unto
"him to receive instructions to deal with his creditors, which be
"many and earnest, and violent to take advantage of forfeitures of
"mortgages and bonds wherein himself and others for him stand
"deeply engaged." The office of gaoler was not one that Egerton filled with much satisfaction to himself. He, however, takes the Secretary's "grace and friendly admonition and advice" in this connexion (p. 368), "with more contentment in this your kind and
"loving dealing with me than I can well express, and I will ever
"cherish your favour and good opinion as that which I prize and
"esteem very dear and precious." As regards his attitude towards Essex, he claimed to be discretion's self. "For myself
"I have learned and observed *silentii tutum præmium*. If I
"hear any speech, my answer is so sparing as for the most part
"it is no more but *Cor regis in manu Domini*, and that I wish
"and hope that all will be well, and her Majesty's counsel guided
"to an honourable and good end." Egerton himself was very much of an invalid at the time, "fitter for the physician and
"apothecary than for any good use" (p. 372). The death, a few

Essex a
prisoner.

months before, of his son in Ireland serving under Essex, had been a great sorrow (p. 349). With respect to his prisoner at this moment, a letter (p. 392) stating the views current in Ireland, "the ordinary discourse of the country," on the subject of Essex's restraint and possible return, is interesting. It ends: "The full cry of our poor remnant of friends is, 'Essex or none!'" "Essex out of hand or all is lost!" The letter from Francis Bacon to Lord Henry Howard, and the latter's reply (pp. 405-407), on the subject of the "tale shaped in London forge" about the former's action with regard to Essex's cause, is an old and well-known story. Of more personal interest are the continued accounts of Essex's demeanour at York House. For example (p. 410):—

He taketh great comfort in every circumstance that proceedeth from her Majesty, from whom only he expecteth all comfort of mind, howsoever his body were. In this suit of his wife's, he commendeth her care, but placeth no contentment nor comfort in secondary causes. For his soul, God; for his mind, her sacred Majesty's immediate comfort, must relieve him. He is tired with physie and patching up an overthrown and decayed body. His conference with physicians is wearisome and loathsome. His delight is in spiritual meditations and exercises. Mr. Hopkins, his preacher, with long attendance and extraordinary pains, is grown weak and falling into some extreme and dangerous sickness, in regard whereof his Lordship desireth to have in his stead Mr. D. Sharp to attend him, that whilst he liveth, he may enjoy the exercise and heavenly comfort of God's Word.

Occasionally there is a suggestion of bathos, as when the grave Lord Keeper chronicles (p. 412): "He hath taken "physic this morning," and follows the statement with the aspiration, "God bless it with good effect!"

But by this time we have reached the period of the closing weeks of the year. Egerton now reports (p. 413), "There seemeth to me great weakness and declination in him. He desired this morning to speak with me. The matter was, that the two gentlemen, Wyseman and Tracey, that are allowed to attend him, are overwatched and tired out with their long and continual pains. He desireth that for their ease some other two might be permitted to watch with him in the night, to come at 9 and to depart at 7 or 8 in the morning, so that thereby these that be with him might be somewhat relieved, and better enabled to perform their service."

It is not irrelevant to recall the fact, in order to show at how great a pace life had been lived, that Essex at this time was still a young man as to years, only thirty-two.

In a letter quoted above there is an allusion to his wife's Lady Essex.
solicitude on his behalf. There are three letters from Lady Essex herself in this volume. The first (p. 166) was written not long after her husband's departure for Ireland, and is addressed to his friend the Earl of Southampton, who was evidently accustomed to correspond with her. Now she writes in confident strain and "but infinitely longs to hear of her lord's happy proceedings against the proud rebels." She is at the moment in good spirits, and must add a jocular postscript, imputing her friend Sir Henry Davers's silence to his desire to write in Irish, "which is more eloquent than the English." The next is written from a sick-bed, some months later, to her "dear "Lord" himself, after she had had the "good fortune" to receive two letters from him, "the joy of which did deliver me out of a "fever." It is tender and pathetic. "None that sees me now "would believe I were with child, for I am less than I was two "months ago. Your son Roben is better than ever he was. I fear "I shall never receive so great comfort of my other little one "unless I quickly mend." The third is still later, in the last month of the year, written under the weight of the sorrow of her husband's misfortune, tendering to "good Mr. Secretary" "the "slender recompense of simple thanks," for his kindness in procuring the Queen's consent "for her infinitely wished access to "her weak lord." She expresses herself prettily in offering him what she modestly calls "so beggarly a tribute." "Beeleeve, Sr., I "pray you, that as pittie only and no merritt of mine was the true "motive of your honorable mediacion on my behalf: so no time or "fortune shall ever extingwish in my lord and mee a thankfull "memory and due acknowledgment of so undeserved a benefitt, "from him whom this frendly favour assures mee will never bee "proved my lord's maliceious enemy. The respect of your manifold busines makes me forbear to trouble you longer with my "scribled lines, but in thankfullest manner to rest your "exceedingly beeholdinge frend, Fra: Essex" (p. 411).

Next in interest to the Earl of Essex himself, and from some points of view even more interesting, is the group of secretaries and immediate followers whom he gathered round him, to wit, Edward Reynolds, William Temple, Henry Wotton, Henry Cuffe, William Cholmley and others. All those named, except the first, accompanied him to Ireland, there, "poor scribes," to be "tired out with infinity of several services," while Reynolds, Essex's Secretaries.

left behind in England to look after his master's interests at home, was envied as able to follow his "contentments in Court and City." Reynolds—"Honest Ned," "Good Ned," the man of many friends—was the correspondent of them all, and also the recipient of sundry barrels of Irish "usquebach," the peculiar quality of which renowned liquor the English invaders were clearly not slow to appreciate.

There are a number of letters from Cuffe and Temple. The former was largely employed in making transcripts of letters for his master, and it is Temple who represents himself as one of the poor wearied scribes (p. 161). Cuffe was clearly a very busy man. On the first arrival in Ireland, his "brain-pan" is said to be (p. 144) "wonderfully shaken by the importunity, or "rather sauciness of the indiscreet martial sort," and later, in excuse of an important omission of a line in one of Essex's despatches copied by him, he himself pleads (p. 237) "exceeding "haste and overmuch watching (for I assure you I wrote it after "midnight)." When the course of events in Ireland assumed an unpropitious aspect, he tells Reynolds (p. 270) that he was sometimes threatened by Essex to be employed in another rôle—"to be sent into England to argue and apologise for his virtue "and true worth against those who so maliciously and sycophant-like detract from his honourable and noble endeavours," a task from which he shrank, the times being so bad and the humours surly. But as regards Essex himself, Cuffe had made his choice: "*Jacta est alea*. I would rather lose with him than gain with "his opposites," says he. An ominous and prophetic statement!

The Spanish Alarm.

There was one short space during the summer of 1599 when the attention of the nation was sharply arrested by an alarm of danger, supposed to be near at hand, though there was complete uncertainty where the blow might be looked for, whether by way of the Thames, or at some spot of the south-west coast, or in the remote district of the extreme point of South Wales. The idea had long been prevalent that "the enemy"—the name had no meaning in England at this epoch save as applied to Spain—would seize the opportunity of the pre-occupation in Ireland, to take her old foe at a disadvantage, and strike a blow to some purpose. Sir Thomas Leighton, from Guernsey, in the very first month of the year (p. 20), reported a rumour of a great army preparing for Ireland and the Channel Islands.

This was followed by vague intelligence of a similar character as the year proceeded, as also of the building of new great ships and of the assembling of a fleet at the Groyne, better known as Corunna, and other preparations there, set on foot by the Adelantado of Castile, "now the man that governeth "Spain" (p. 132). Sir Francis Godolphin from "her Majesty's little fort in Scilly," "so much undervalued" (p. 171), was also a diligent transmitter of "advertisements," and in particular, of the Spaniards' vaunt that they were coming to England in the summer, knowing the country's chief strength to be in Ireland. In May, there were Spanish ships off the Cornish coast, one of which boarded an English ship near the Lizard, but was "put off again" (p. 172), not, however, without causing the loss of two of the English sailors killed and more wounded. Sir Alexander Clifford, on the look out for the Dunkirkers on the East Coast, who were constantly troublesome at the seasons of the dark moon, communicated—only, however, to discredit it—the story of "a bark of Newcastle," the master of which reported a fleet of 100 sail, "thought to be Spaniards." The good man could not be persuaded to agree with Clifford's suggestion to him that they were fishermen, and that "his early stirring in the "morning, being, as he said, at 4 of the clock, dimmed his eyesight that he could not justly discern them." A few days later, early in July, Sir Nicholas Parker, from Pendennis Castle, sent intelligence (p. 223) of a great fleet of ships athwart the Manacles, which must either be the Flemings or the enemy, sounding the alarm in case they should prove to be the latter, that proper preparations might be made against any landing. This, however, turned out to be no other than a peaceful fleet of Flemish merchantmen, which subsequently put into Plymouth, a man-of-war of their company striking sail "in dutiful sort" before her Majesty's island (p. 230). Just at this juncture the Dutch fleet created a diversion by taking the Great Canaries (p. 249). But, nevertheless, at the end of July, in consequence of information of the assembly of a Spanish force at Brest and Conquet (p. 322), there was real and universal alarm, as the result of which the Lord Treasurer stopped all payments (p. 253), the train-bands were called out, and soldiers summoned from Flushing for the defence of the country. In London, three thousand men were levied (p. 259), the same city also furnishing twelve ships (p. 280). The Archbishop of

Canterbury suggested the use of a special form of prayers "in this "expected time of troubles" (p. 262) on the model of those used in 1588, which "could not be bettered." The Earl of Nottingham, the Lord High Admiral, was put in supreme command of the forces of defence, occupying the position filled by the Earl of Leicester in 1588. In the West of England, the Earl of Bath had control of the defensive operations. Part of his duty was to impress mariners at Plymouth (pp. 269, 274) for the Queen's ships as far away as Chatham. His proceedings and dispositions are set out in a letter from him of the 6th of August (p. 274). Schemes were propounded for the defence of the Thames (pp. 274, 281), one of which, the sinking of ships to bar the channel at Barking Shelf, was strongly opposed by the aldermen, merchants and shipowners, for reasons which they set out and which no doubt appeared adequate to prevent its adoption (p. 282). In connexion with the levies of men in London, estimates are given of the population of the city which are of interest. The Lord Mayor writes (pp. 280, 281):—"For "the whole number of persons fit to bear arms within this city, I "understand that certain of my brethren the Aldermen, who "attended you a few days since, have informed you, upon conjecture, that this city is able to afford and furnish 50,000 persons; "wherein, lest you should conceive otherwise than the truth is, and "be disappointed of that strength and number which you might "expect, I thought it my duty to remember you that in 1588, "when like occasion did enforce the like choice and levy of men, "at what time also (being then Term) there were conversing "within this city divers gentlemen, lawyers and others, with their "attendants (upon whom the levy was likewise extended), there "were found in all of able men, fit to bear arms, betwixt the age of "16 and 60, not above the number of 22,000, the city at that time "being more populous and better replenished with inhabitants "than it is at this time."

The sort of "strange and fearful rumours" current in London at the moment, "as much amazing the people as if the invasion "were made," may be gathered from a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, which gives as examples (pp. 282, 283):—"that the Spaniards' fleet is "150 sail of ships and 70 gallies; that they bring 30,000 soldiers "with them, and shall have 20,000 from the Cardinal; that the "King of Denmark sends to aid him 100 sail of ships; that the "King of Scots is in arms with 40,000 men to invade England, and

“the Spaniard comes to settle the King of Scots in this realm :
 “which is so creditably bruited as a preacher, in his prayer before
 “his sermon, prayed to be delivered from the mighty forces of the
 “Spaniard, the Scots and the Danes ; that my Lord Scroope was
 “slain, with 200 men more, by the Scots ; that Sir William Bowes
 “was turned out of Scotland by the King with great disdain ; that
 “the Adilantado has taken the sacrament to come to London
 “Bridge, and brings his wife and two daughters with him. Upon
 “Tuesday at night last, it went for certain the Spaniards were
 “landed at Southampton, and that the Queen came at ten of
 “the clock at night to St. James’s in all post ; and upon
 “Wednesday, it was said the Spanish army was broken, and no
 “purpose of their coming hither : with 100 other strange and
 “fearful rumours.” The writer thought that the very propagation
 of these rumours was in itself “a dangerous plot to amaze and
 “discourage our people, and to advance the strength and mighty
 “power of the Spaniard, working doubts in the better sort, fear in
 “the poorer sort, and a great distraction in all.”

The alarm was at its height about the 11th of August (p. 289).
 Notwithstanding the imperfect state of the preparations for
 resisting a landing, the levies at this date having not yet all
 assembled under the Lord Admiral, and being likely to be “wonder-
 “ful raw, for in all the shires there are very few of the trained
 “men left,” yet there was some confidence that the Spaniards,
 if they came, would be “better beaten than ever they were.”
 Come, however, at this time, in fact, they did not ; and in the height
 of the preparations, before even these had reached finality, the
 alarm began to grow cold. Barks were sent out along the south
 coast (p. 291) but they could “learn nothing of these beggarly
 “Spaniards.” Information came through the French Ambassador
 (p. 295), that there was no reason to think that the Spanish vessels
 seen in the bay of Brest carried any troops, as the Adelantado
 was known to have been a short time before at Lisbon. Yet,
 even as late as the 14th of August (p. 296), Henry Lok, who,
 stationed at Bayonne, was a source of information, sends intima-
 tion of suspicious preparations. Soon, however, reports of an
 eye-witness from Brest itself (p. 307) proved the absence of any
 Spanish army there, and by the 20th of August the real state of
 affairs was sufficiently well known to make it possible for the
 Lord General, the Earl of Nottingham, to be authorised to
 “dismiss the Queen’s loving subjects” who had been assembled

for defence of the realm. The Earl of Nottingham made haste to carry this proceeding into effect, making an effort thereby "to save her Majesty a day or two's pay" (p. 317), and to send the men all homeward before the end of the week. He also suggested arrangements by which the troops from Flushing, when they reached the English coast, should be sent back without disembarking (p. 318).

So the danger, if in any way real, passed away. But if, indeed, it had been otherwise, and an assault, sudden and unexpected as to the place of delivery, had in fact been made, the least of the results might have been "much confusion and mighty disorders." The Lord Admiral, upon whom the "heavy burden" of organising the defence had been laid (p. 338), before it was certainly known that there was no sufficient cause of alarm, was exceedingly anxious to receive tidings of Sir Francis Vere's arrival with his men from the Low Countries. In the so-called trained men at home he had little confidence. "There was never prince," he writes, "so deceived as her Majesty has been with this word of trained men, for I am surely persuaded there is not in these shires nominated to this service, and many stewards named, not one thousand trained men, or that can so much as march in good and just order; and where the count was of Sussex of 4,000, there is but 2,000. These deceits are good to lose a realm." Nor was the state of things better in the Western counties, according to the testimony of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who was stationed at Plymouth. When danger was over, he wrote (p. 323), so that the "reports of ignorant people" might not deceive:—"First, for the gentry, they are in faction, and divided amongst themselves, so as whatsoever the one would make, the other will endeavour to mar, and in truth ignorant what they ought to do; the most of them of a disposition to please the people about them without a sound consideration of the public good; the people themselves (I mean the men appointed to arms) a raw multitude, without either use of their arms or knowledge of any order. So as, however we made show of ourselves, if we had been suddenly attempted, you would have heard of much confusion and mighty disorders. For here was no one captain nor officer, more than I had of my own, that understood anything." His recommendation was that his little force of 300 men at Plymouth should be kept there until the following year, as in themselves of more value than four times the number brought there "upon a sudden," and

as a means to hold some of the officers together—to her Majesty a great certainty and to the undoubted safety of the place and the neighbourhood.

The Spaniards had, it subsequently transpired, been at the Groyne in force, and their objective had been some point of the English coast (p. 328), but the diversion caused by the attack made on the Canary Islands by the Dutch fleet, and the rashness of the Adelantado had frustrated their design; so the Adelantado sailed away to the South, leaving behind him the big galleys in a state of great misery. The main part of the English fleet at sea under Lord Thomas Howard was consequently recalled (p. 328), but directions were given that an effort should be made to catch the galleys left behind, six of which were heard of near Cape La Hogue. It is amusing to read the somewhat simple stratagem which was concocted in London when the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecil laid their wise heads together. They appear to have thought that they had hit upon a very pretty ruse indeed in the suggestion they diffidently make of a method by which “these baggages might be catched or “canvassed” (p. 332):—“G. Fenner, you are a wise man and “have experienced how to use stratagems. It will not be amiss, “if you think good, to lay a bait for them in this sort; that some “league before you, some barque may be sent, and take in her “ordnance as though she were no man-of-war, which peradventure may entice them from the shore to come off and take her, “but this we do but remember unto you, leaving all things to “your discretion. Expedition is now all, and resolution. If you “light on them, you will find good store of treasure in them.”

As regards countries of Europe other than Spain, the present volume has but little to say. Taking such papers as relate to France, the first to be noted is a long letter from Thomas Edmondes, the English resident or agent in that country. It is an unsigned duplicate or copy, the signed original of which is among the hitherto uncalendared State Papers in the Public Record Office. The letter was written from Paris in the month of January, and has for its subject the measures proposed in France to restrain the import of foreign manufactures for the benefit of native interests, “to set their people at work and keep “their money in the country,” proposals which Edmondes endeavoured to combat as being directly against the ancient treaties France.

of confederacy between the Crowns of England and France. The letter also deals with the toleration extended to the carrying of corn into Spain. Edmondes, in this despatch, urges the necessity of the sending by the Queen of a minister of greater authority than himself, a suggestion which was carried out later in the person of Sir Henry Neville. Three letters only of Neville's, however, will be found in these pages, two relative to his preparations, the third, from Dieppe, of no interest. But the contents of his ambassadorial correspondence is, of course, very well known, made public, as it has been for so many years, in Sawyer's "Memorials of Affairs of State," &c., taken from the original papers of Sir Ralph Winwood. Nor is there here any letter of importance from Edmondes other than that above referred to. With respect to other correspondents, in March, report is made of the arrival of five hundred Frenchmen from Rochelle at Plymouth on their way to Count Maurice, a large emigration in those days, which, it was said, was to be followed by another of the same number. A copy of the French King's letter to the Governor of "Newhaven," or Havre-de-Grace, forbidding the admission into the harbour of men-of-war for refitting and refreshment, by which they were the better able to make piratical attacks on merchantmen, and a communication from the Recorder of London on the subject of a fray originating in a boy of the Ambassador's household "and a butcher and a baker miscalling one another," with a few others, make up the meagre list of papers which can be included under the head of France.

The Low
Countries.

In connexion with the Low Countries, on the very first day of the year, Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin announce the success of their negotiations with the States-General, and note a common resolve on the part of all the provinces to "maintain their own, both by defending and offending the enemy." Then come from various pens accounts of the arrangements connected with the withdrawal of English troops for service in Ireland, already adverted to, demands which (p. 13) "the present strength of the enemy made them [the States-General and Count Maurice] digest grievously." In February, there are two letters from Gilpin to the Earl of Essex, chronicling such events as had happened, and testifying again to a growing determination on the part of the Dutch people "to make and maintain a good war."

He also gives information (p. 81) of an intention to forbid trade with Spain to their own people and to arm a certain number of ships to lie on the Spanish coast to hinder any others who might be disposed to take advantage of their abstention. Later on in the year these Dutch armed vessels, so sent forth, made a successful descent upon the Canary Islands, where they secured great booty, and took revenge on the Inquisition and the clergy there, sparing none of them (pp. 247, 301). By the year 1599, Sir Francis Vere had become, in Holland, a personage of great influence and authority, a position resented by other English soldiers, as, for example, Sir Thomas Knollys and Sir Henry Docwra. The former grumbles (p. 123) that Vere's "authority and maintenance from the "States" was so great and absolute since he had been appointed by them their General of all the English in the field, that he made small account of the Queen's town and government of Briel, "being wholly addicted unto the States and their proceedings." Knollys had an eye on the command of Briel himself, thinking it too much for one man to be "Lord General "for the States in the field and Lord Governor of the Brill for her "Majesty." Knollys considered the latter post so desirable that he declared that, if he could but obtain it, he would then regard himself as fully recompensed for all the miseries and misfortunes he had endured by sea and land, and that he would then have cause never to cease praying for the Queen's "most flourishing "estate, and that God might number her most happy years, joyful "days and prosperous hours with the stars of heaven, the sands of "the shore and the drops of the sea." As to Docwra, the ill-feeling between Vere and himself would have ended in a personal encounter (p. 363) but for the interference of the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil. Vere's reputation was without doubt great—"reverenced of strangers in a high degree" (p. 252), and by the English in the field, "as no living soldier more."

Sir Francis
Vere.

Of the military operations on the Rhine during the year, the amount of information is comparatively small.

Other countries, such as Russia, Sweden, Venice, Turkey, etc., yield a few papers, the nature of which the index will sufficiently show.

Coming now to England itself, and in particular to the northern parts of the country, it may be of interest to summarise the

information forthcoming in this volume relating to the Roman Catholics and Recusants, whose strength lay in Lancashire and Yorkshire; to the plots and schemes devised in connexion with the Scottish pledges immured in York Castle; to the defence of the Yorkshire coast from the attacks of the marauding "Dunkirkers;" and to the constitution and proceedings of the body known as the Council of the North.

The Council
at York.

The Northern counties were then too remote from the central government to be easily administered except through the medium of some local authority with large powers, and the necessary powers were vested in the hands of the President and Council of the North, whose headquarters were at York. The vigour of this instrument of government seems, however, to have declined after the death, in 1595, of the former President, the Earl of Huntingdon, the functions of this office having been discharged by the aged Archbishop of York until the appointment, in August, 1599, of the second Lord Burghley, Cecil's elder half-brother. In January, 1599, the Northern Council reported (p. 31) that, in the main, the country was "in very good peace," but that many persons having "gone back" in religion, advantage had been taken of a gaol delivery held in this month to indict a great number of them for not coming to church. The "backwardness" of the northern parts incited Sir T. Posthumus Hoby to illustrate, by means of an example of one parish on the northern corner of the Yorkshire coast, the measure according to which "those dangerous persons"—apparently Roman Catholic emissaries—"had mightily increased since the death of the late Lord President." It was to be feared, he continues, that a longer interim would give them the opportunity to increase daily. This "advertisement" was sent in February, but the "interim" was yet to continue for several months longer. In July, Lord Burghley was writing to his brother (p. 236), "I receive daily letters from my friends in the North with the title of President: they go too fast, and they from whom the titles should come, go too slow; and in the meantime I remain as a man that dreams he is awake." Her Majesty's determination to appoint him to the post had, however, already been made known (p. 214), and towards the end of August (p. 317) the Archbishop of York was formally apprised of his discharge from the office of President and of his successor's appointment thereto. On the 1st of September, Lord Burghley,

installed at York, writes to his brother (p. 843) to tell him what had been his chief matters of concern since his arrival at the place of his charge. The two subjects which he had thought most necessary to be taken up were "the state of the country for "recusancy," and the condition of the country forces. An examination of the circumstances of the great riots which had occurred before his coming had also been begun, but this being a matter which had been so long forborne in cold blood, he found it difficult to "come by" any of the principals. As to the future, he confidently asserts: "I dare promise her Majesty that she "shall be obeyed either with their purses (I mean of them that "be recusants) or with their full obedience and loyalty."

Imprisoned in the Castle at York at this time were some sixteen of the Scottish nation, one but a child of 12 years of age, some of the rest, "men of action and good living," others obscure persons, all remaining there as pledges for good behaviour on the West and Middle Marches. In the previous year the laird of Cessford, in an interview with Sir William Bowes, had interested himself in the condition of these unfortunate persons, who had themselves to bear the expense of subsistence in their "strait imprisonment" and were deeply in debt to their gaoler on this account. Towards the end of 1598, Essex had received information of a scheme for their escape in which Cessford and Sir Robert Kerr were personally to take part, the intention of Cessford and Kerr being, so it was reported, to come by sea to Bridlington in order to second and further the attempt. In the meanwhile the prisoners themselves made humble petition that, "being Christians," they might not be suffered to perish (p. 17), but that they might be redeemed and delivered into their own country by bail, or that four of them might have permission to return for a time to their own neighbourhoods—the "spacious "countries" of Liddesdale and Teviotdale—there to make provision for their own support and the support of those left at York, whose lot they promised to return to share. But this prayer met with no success, and consequently, though Cessford's and Sir Robert Kerr's personal interference fell through or was laid aside, an attempt to break prison was made by the "pledges" themselves early in March, 1599. Of this attempt, and the manner in which it was frustrated, there is a lengthy and graphic account in a letter from Edward Stanhope (p. 104). The Scottish men's design

Scottish
Pledges at
York.

was known beforehand, and the services of an English prisoner named Canby—a “tall fellow,” charged with murder—were enlisted to “feel their minds,” to offer to join in the escape and become their guide, and of course to reveal their plan of operations to the authorities. Elaborate preparations were made, not to prevent the attempt to escape, but to catch the runaways in the act, and this counter-plot was, as may be supposed under the circumstances, successful. The story will bear quotation in part. It runs :—

The Scottish men were so eager of their purpose, as not expecting the dead time of the night, before 9 o'clock got all together to the window where they meant to break out, being above four fathoms from the ground; which broken, they leapt freshly down one after another, to the number of 6, whereof Canby was one. But being so timely of the night, the rest of the prisoners of the Castle not being in bed made noise, so as the laird of Whitto, being behind, and other six, having broken two doors, they ran to the other side of the Castle and there leapt over the wall, where Whitto broke his leg and there he lay. When Canby, who came forth with the first company, saw them down and that no more followed that way, he gave some inkling; whereupon Mr. Redhead, with those our people that were at St. George's, issued forth, and making towards them drove some of them into the water at the Castle dyke, and the others that leapt over the wall with Whitto fled up along the Castle banks. But seeing themselves beset and pursued with our men without hope of escape, and Canby (who seemed to be one of their company) ready also to apprehend him, yielded, and were all taken without any hurt doing; saving that the countrymen which were on the other side of the Castle bridge with Mr. Redmaine, hearing the noise, came in amongst them with their bills, and not knowing our company from the Scots, some of the ruder sort of them hurt one of my men in the hand and wounded one of my lord Grace's men very sore in the face. But light being then presently brought out of the Castle, all was appeased without more hurt, and these twelve false pledges undernamed brought in again and surely laid up in irons, saving Whitto who was fain to be brought into the Castle of one of our men's backs of his broken leg beneath the knee.

Roman
Catholics and
Recusants.

The present volume affords some illustration of the circumstances that attended the situation of the Roman Catholic and Recusant, such as inhabited the northern counties chiefly, but also of other parts. On p. 153 will be found a letter from Ferne, the Secretary of the Council of the North, detailing how an attempt, made apparently at Cecil's direction and without the knowledge of the Archbishop of York, to surprise a gathering of Roman Catholics at a house near York, where Campion once “kenelled,” had to be deferred in consequence of “the act of God”:

For all things were ready, the guide was come disguised, with a certain knowledge that they were all at the house and would be there all the night of the third of May (celebrated by them as the Invention of the Cross); when there fell a very great rain all the night and up to nine the next morning, whereby the Esk, which runs at the foot of the cliff on which the house stands, was so swelled that the men who should take the house could not have passed over, but would have been drowned. And all agree that unless the river can be forded, none coming from York can take the orchard which adjoins the house and the river. And if the river and orchard be not taken, those within can escape by their conveyances in

the orchard, or by a boat, out of a vault of the house into the river, it being in flood; and so escape into great woods. This was the impediment, as knoweth the Lord God, which prevented me setting men forward, lest their coming near the place and not being able to pass the river but by going six miles about by a bridge in the face of diverse towns—which could not have been done before broad daylight—should have driven these foxes to seek new kennels. But the plot shall be laid again on Trinity, Corpus Christi or St. John's Evening.

In the same letter Ferne mentions "a mason dwelling near the "great house, a maker of all conveyances, vaults and lurking "holes for these foxes," who ought also, he thought, to be taken and examined "with some small tortures or threatening thereof," which, however, the Northern Council had no authority to "minister." Heavy contributions were taken from Recusants towards the expense of the levies for the army in Ireland. Recusant wives played a not inconsiderable part in the matter of religion. In one case the definite appointment to be the captain of the county petronels was held over (p. 177), though the sheriff considered the husband to be a Protestant, because the wife was a Recusant. Another husband who, though he confessed (p. 187) to have been "sometimes addicted that way," had since "abjured their irreligious and damnable courses against the "State," bemoaned his wife's obstinacy "in a dangerous course "touching religion;" and Sir Arthur Throckmorton, in the moment of the Spanish alarm, advocated the restraint and disarming not only of professed Recusants but also of those whose wives refused to go to church, who were more dangerous than the known, "saving their livings and liberties by their feigned "faiths." "Such here have a common saying that the "unbelieving husband shall be saved by the believing wife."

There are notices of a number of persons whose religion was a main factor which led to their arrest on suspicion. In this connexion may be mentioned Humfrey Alsop, of the town of Derby, "a gentleman, a landed man and seldom from his house," a house where, it was said (p. 318), he had received John Radford, a known seminary priest.

A long, anonymous letter (p. 202) sets forth the sentiments of the secular priests who were "towards peace with their prince," and who deprecated the action of Father Parsons, the "Archpriest" Blackwell and the Jesuits. An instance of the smuggling in of a barrel of "papistical books," in this case in a hogshead of salt, appears on page 326.

John Norden.

With regard to individuals, the volume is, of course, full of information—a good deal as regards some, very little as regards others, but even in the latter case it may be decisive of what hitherto has been doubtful. For example, the question of the county of origin of John Norden, the topographer, which the *National Dictionary of Biography* leaves unsettled, is here answered (p. 433). He declares himself to be a Somersetshire man, born in that county, and distinguishes himself from another of the same name, a Kentish man. Of the rest, selecting those as to whom information is most copious, or who may be supposed to be important or interesting personages, attention may first be drawn to what there is relative to Sir Robert Cecil.

Sir Robert
Cecil.

His name is of constant occurrence, but singularly little is to be gathered concerning himself personally or his private affairs. There is an echo of high words which passed between him and others at Court in a letter from his aunt Lady Russell, who offers to come thither to do him any possible good offices, on such conditions, however, as to lodging as would obviate any danger of "wet of feet or legs" which, she said, invariably gave her "rheum" in the "pate," and made her dull of hearing and a disagreeable companion. Of this high-spirited, strong-willed lady, more will be said later. Circumstances arose which caused her to place herself in strong opposition to the fulfilment of the wishes of her powerful nephew.

Returning to Cecil; to him as an avowed "lover of books," esteeming them, indeed, "more than gold" (p. 8), a grateful bishop sends a Bible (p. 13), in the hope that he was "like God, "of whom it is written: 'If there be a willing mind, it is accepted "according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath "not.'" From which it may be inferred that there were some who held him to be also a lover of compliments. An important step in his career was his appointment to the Mastership of the Court of Wards. With regard to this appointment, hint of any disappointment elsewhere there is none, nor, on the other hand, much evidence of "common applause," though one correspondent who "must needs show some sign of gladness" on the occasion, alludes (p. 185) to the existence of a general feeling of the kind. Ecclesiastical personages in high office held Cecil in great esteem. Quotations from the letters of two such have already been made. Bancroft, Bishop of London, may be

adduced as a third. His congratulations in connexion with this appointment are indeed expressed in a manner unexaggerated and dignified enough, while he makes it an opportunity of disinterestedly pleading the cause of the heir of his old good lord and master, the late Lord Chancellor—"who remaining in Cambridge, and being her Majesty's ward, had nevertheless, during the seven years which had elapsed since his father's death, received from the Queen not one penny for his maintenance." But later on, when the bishop had a favour to ask for himself, he claimed a foremost place among Cecil's "well-willers."

The interest of the communications from Cecil's maternal aunt, the widow of John Lord Russell, mentioned above, and to whom, as a vigorous letter writer, attention was called in the introduction to a former volume of this Calendar, is purely personal, and reveals her as a sensitive but far from silent defender of what she held to be the honour of her deceased husband. The offence appears in this case to have proceeded from her own daughters (of whom she speaks with some bitterness) and her powerful nephew, the "bitterest brunt" of whose displeasure she was prepared to bear (p. 359) rather than "part with Russell House out of the name whereby my dead husband's name shall be wronged and weeded up by the roots." It is in another mood that she appears under the influence of alarm produced by the rumour of the Spanish invasion, when she pleads with Mr. Secretary "to procure her a lodging in the Court in this time of misery," describing herself as a desolate widow without husband or friend to defend her. She proceeds to make a somewhat curious "promise"—if, as she says, "God should deliver me out of this plunge of danger and misery alive,"—in these words: "Though I be both blind, deaf, and a stark beggar, yet will I . . . take to me a mischief and marry, to avoid the inconvenience of being killed by villains." Like educated ladies of her time, she could point her remarks with Latin quotations.

Elizabeth,
Lady Russell.

Thomas Arundell, Lord Arundell of Wardour in the next reign, the progress of whose career as a "fortune stricken wight," has been somewhat fully traced in former parts of this Calendar, makes but few appearances in this. One of these few is, however, characteristic and interesting. It is that in which, in a letter to Cecil (p. 80), he presses "his most unworthy self" on

Thomas
Arundell.

the acceptance of the Queen as part of the legacy bequeathed to her by his father, and craves the Secretary's help to "present "his never faulty faith" to his "never enough admired "Princess." He is not peculiar among his contemporaries in his fondness for rhapsodical writing in connexion with the Queen. Restoration to her favour is, indeed, to work marvellous effects. "So shall I," he declares, "whose spirit is dead with disgraces "and whose life is even buried in the solitary thought of my "darkened estate, be again restored to life and light; so shall I be "made blessed with her countenance (grace of the graces, and only "memorable work of nature!) . . . so shall I again have liberty "to admire those high, heroic virtues which no pen nor tongue "can fully blaze, only a silent admiration may in part express . . . "and so shall those gracious eyes which have been often glorious "by comforting the living, become now miraculous by reviving the "dead." As it may be doubted whether these moving sentences were ever read by the gracious eyes in question, or were even written in the expectation that they would be, it seems impossible to escape from the conclusion that they represented, though in a highly coloured way, the sincere views of the writer. And as Cecil and his fellow courtiers could and did write in similar strain, and could not all have been abject lip-service hypocrites, it follows that her aged Majesty still had the power of inspiring sentimental devotion.

The Earl of
Southampton.

It may be remembered that during the year 1598, Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, was one of those who fell under the Queen's displeasure. The present year did not restore him to favour. Going to Ireland with Lord Essex, he was there made "Lord General of the Horse," in direct opposition to the Queen's wish. Sir Charles Davers, then in England, tells him (p. 197) that his friends "found her Majesty possessed with a "very hard conceit," and urges him to use the influence most powerful to hasten the return of her favour, that is to say, the pleading of his own pen. Similar advice is again pressed upon him later by Davers (p. 246), on the ground that an alteration of the Queen's mind in the matter and her consent to his retaining his command would be much more easily effected "if you would 'be moved to use your own pen in such a style as is no less fit "for this time than contrary to your disposition, it being apparent "that her Majesty's ill conceit is as much grounded upon the "sternness of your carriage as upon the foundation of any other

offence." It may be remarked in passing that a request to burn the letter from which the preceding passage is taken is still not complied with, though more than three hundred years have elapsed since it was written.

The alteration of the Queen's mind which Southampton's friends desired, and urged him to make an effort to effect, did not come about. "Against that supreme force that wieldeth actions "by sovereign predominance, opposition availeth not," writes Lord Henry Howard (p. 341), and tells how the matter which concerned Southampton

was disputed here as forcibly and pithily as the very conscience and honour of the cause did require. They that wanted credit spake reason; some used both their credit and their reason to make the Queen behold the horror of the case, and yet I do persuade myself that some others, though invisible, were willing to strain all their faculties in riveting into the Queen's own resolution a moveless negative. Mr. Secretary [Cecil] commanded the messenger to linger five days after the Queen's first severe injunction in hope that time would qualify the sharpness of her humour, but it fell out otherwise. I took the fit advantage of that interim to send Udall away to my lord [Essex], which expedition took small effect; for though my end were to have prepared him before the blow, yet as I perceive by Mr. Bushell, Udall was not with my dear lord at his setting out, which proves him to have been strangely crossed by the winds and holden off with hard weather. What course my lord will take is disputed here; the likeliest conjecture is that he will suspend the decree till he have advertised the reasons that should stay proceeding in a matter of great moment without any reasonable cause against a person of your quality. I doubt not, if this course be taken, but her Majesty upon good consideration will rather relent in rigour than discourage her most faithful ministers. England is not so furnished at this day with forward hopes that those of the better sort should in this manner be dejected into forlorn destinies. But the truth is, howsoever flaws be coloured, the main blow is not stricken at yourself. The most worthy gentleman that lives is pierced through your side, and many here that hear, observe and understand, do likewise sympathize in their affections. This fury began first upon the speeches between my Lord Grey and your lordship, which makes men more sorry that, since right was on your side, revenge should be the reward of good consideration. Be patient, noble lord, and the rather because your worth doth shine more brightly by the confront of accidents. They are rather to be pitied than complained of, as a wise man says, that strive to please their humours with the prejudice of their own particular. To those that aim by appearances, this charge hath *mali speciem*; but to the wiser sort that look into your carriage and formally compare it with the cause of anger, it seems to be *seges glorie*.

In connexion with the expedition to Ireland, the Queen's displeasure was not confined to the Earl of Southampton: Roger Manners, Earl of Rutland, also shared it. "The Queen begins "to storm exceedingly at my Lord of Rutland's incorporation into "Jason's fleet, and means, she says, to make him an example of "contemning princes' inhibitions to all that come after him," is one of Lord Henry Howard's items of gossip in a letter to Lord Southampton (p. 438). The volume, however, contains but little

The Earl of
Rutland,

information on the subject of Lord Rutland; but there was in the end no "golden fleece of honour" of which he could have his share, as was the friendly wish expressed on his behalf. In this case, however, the Queen's ill humour did not last, and a letter from Lord Rutland himself (p. 217) exists to testify to his gratitude to his sovereign who, in the month of June (p. 217), had sent her own sergeant-surgeon to attend him.

John Colville. The outlawed Scottish Presbyterian Divine, John Colville, had in the course of 1598, as will be seen by referring to the preceding part of this calendar, established relations with the Earl of Essex in the capacity of agent for obtaining information abroad, and towards the end of the year had pressed upon him a scheme for the betrayal into English hands of a fortified place in the neighbourhood of Calais, a place which is not more definitely alluded to than as the "piece of merchandise." Some further letters now follow in this part on the same subject, but the enterprise was not undertaken. Colville was made by the Earl of Essex the intermediary of communications between himself and the Mayor of Boulogne, who testifies (p. 46) to Colville's zeal and devotion. These both send information of a scheme of Earl Bothwell's to raise and lead a hostile force under Spanish auspices, first to Caithness, thence to the Orkney Islands. Some of the smaller of these islands, it was thought Bothwell could easily seize. Then, having established a garrison and depôt there for stores and munitions from the East Countries, and made the islands "a receptacle for their hurt and "deceased persons," he proposed to "lift" men speaking the Irish tongue and make for Ireland, to the aid of Tyrone. Bothwell was reported by both to have been in Paris, where he had "debauched" sundry Scottishmen to go with him, among whom, however, was not wanting one of that nation to reveal the scheme beforehand to Colville. The man was also willing (with Essex's concurrence) to accompany Bothwell and keep Colville, and therefore of course Essex, further informed of Bothwell's proceedings. Both Colville and the Mayor of Boulogne, too, speak of information of Spanish designs against the life of Essex, but neither offers any real evidence of the fact. Later on in the year, Colville is found (p. 123) in correspondence with "Lord" (no doubt, Archibald) Douglas. Among other gossip which he details is some further news of Bothwell and his schemes. The

latter was now in great credit. "Alas! therefor," says Colville, "not for any harm I wish him, but because he will lose his honour in the company he is in. He has been very ill. He amasses men and promises great matter, but it will end in smoke. And he will soon discredit himself, for it is not shadow that feeds the Spaniard. They have seen his projects in Holland effectless: his other intent was divulged too soon, and if this fail which he now broaches, he will be again put to his A B C." Colville goes on to add, to all appearances in a Christian spirit of forgiveness, "I shall always be ready to serve him, albeit he hath put out men to assassinate me. . . . He may kill me but shall not shame me, as I told him in Paris." Archibald Douglas's intimacy with Colville raised infinite prejudice against Douglas in the mind of his sovereign the Scottish King James, to whom, as well as to almost all others in Scotland, "Mr. John" was exceedingly odious (p. 285), and this intimacy was said to have materially interfered with Douglas's restoration to the King's employment. It is with some reason therefore that Colville denominates Scotland his "step-mother" country. As to his own condition, he declared himself to be in great extremity for the reason that he was neither Spanish nor popish.

In July of this year, Colville announces to Cecil his arrival in England (p. 240), with information ready to be communicated when called upon to give it. He was also the bearer of letters (p. 241) from Mr. Peregrine Willoughby to his father Lord Willoughby. Colville fell into the son's company on the way to Paris, and was quite ready to accompany him further had the young man so desired, but apparently Colville's company was declined. Colville's last appearance in the pages of the present volume occurs at the end of the month of July, when he informs Cecil of an interview with the French Ambassador in London, whom he found very desirous of information as to Scottish affairs, and to whom, therefore, he had "deduced the King's proceedings from his birth without partiality." This ambassador, he says, he found to be a person "more apt to receive true information nor any Catholic" he had ever dealt with.

Among others who may be singled out is Lord Sheffield, whom the stirrs caused by the Spanish alarm roused from the "quiet course" into which he had retreated from the "vain and ambitious course of the world" (p. 294), leading him to offer -

Lord
Sheffield.

"to be employed publicly or privately as should please the Queen." In order to carry out his loyal resolution in this respect he started for London, and proceeded as far on the journey as Grantham (p. 310). He had previously been suggested as a new member of the Council of the North, a position which it was thought would have the effect of again drawing him *in publicum* (p. 257). When Lord Burghley arrived in York to take up the office of Lord President, Lord Sheffield came thither to do honour to "Cecil's brother," and writing from there and assuring Cecil of his affection, prognosticates a time when Cecil might find from experience the usefulness of a "religious friend" (p. 395) like himself. There are one or two indications, however, that he himself was again beginning to take greater interest in secular matters.

Miscellaneous.

There are letters also from Lord Zouche in his retirement in Guernsey, who had occasion to speak for his kinsman Tresham, now repentant for "his foolish running away for religion": from Sir Thomas Sherley, whose son, Sir Thomas Sherley the younger, was arrested for debt at the moment almost of his starting on his voyage, and for whose release Cecil's aid was invoked (p. 371): from William Jones, Bishop of Meath, to whom John Udall communicated the intelligence of Sir Christopher Blount's reconciliation in Ireland to the Church of Rome: from John Norden, whose topographical labours were interrupted by his having been mistaken for another man of the same name; and from and relative to others, to whose names the index will be a sufficient guide.

In the preparation of this volume, the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. A. Hughes, and Mr. C. G. Crump, all of the Public Record Office, and of Mr. R. T. Gunton, private secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the first named being responsible for editing it and passing it through the press, and for the introduction and index.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS
PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE,
HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IX.

A.D. 1599.

THE KING OF SCOTLAND to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1599, early in.].—Since the return of my servant Foulis, I found myself incessantly pricked by the law of that honest friendship which I bear unto you to hasten unto you, how soon my leisure might any ways permit me, the true portrait of my thoughts upon that answer to my most just petition which it pleased you by the hands of said servant to return unto me. The ground of my request was to be freed of that as untrue as vile imputation and calumny laid against me by so infamous a villain, seduced thereto either by his own self love, seeking thereby the furthest off though most detestable death, or else by most malicious though undeserved haters. Not that I meant or needed to crave to be made clear of any such treacherous attempts, whereof indeed I ever was most clear, but that my effectual innocence might be made known which now may in some measure be obscured by murmuring surmises flowing from this filthy spring. But as for the means for attaining to the same, I remit you to your own memory what choice and diversity of them I made to be proposed unto you, and in end relied my chiefest surety therein upon your own device, which out of your own wisdom, tempered with your kindest love towards me, I looked you would find out. But now, when I have ripely considered and weighed in the just balances of a reasonable and dispassionate judgement the true force and pith of your answer, I must plainly confess (except I would feign with you, which is the foulest error that in a mutual friendship can be committed) that I cannot find in any point thereof anything near to my satisfaction. For first, in your letter patent, the narration therein declares it to be only obtained by importunity and the conclusion thereof to be rather an allowance of your own good conceit that it hath pleased you to take of me than any acknowledgment of my many good and honourable deserts at your hands. And whereas you declare therein that you ought to give account of any

of your actions to no mortal creature, I know very well that it becomes none that enjoys such places as we both do either to give account or be judged by any ; and, therefore, as I never thought to leave the one, so think I never to submit myself in the other. So that, whereas my expectation was that by your patent you should have declared that, as by the laws of all nations the bare and sin[gle] allegation of so infamous and base a villain could bring forth no blemish to the honour and fame of one of my rank and calling, so had your experience of my kind and honest behaviour towards you at all times justly preserved you from harbouring in your heart the least jot of suspicion of me in such a case ; wherewith, as you rested fully persuaded within yourself, so wished you all to whose knowledge that patent would come to rest in that full assurance of my honourable innocence which the good laws of all and the proof of my bypast behaviour would in all reason obtain of them. I can by the contrary collect of your patent but, as the grant thereof seems to be drawn out by importunity and not willingly obtained by goodwill, so by the dilating of the virtuous merits of your own inclination and of your manifold benefits bestowed upon me, the substance thereof seeming rather to tend to the aggravating of my ingratitude (in case I were guilty) than to the clearing of my innocence, since neither your virtuous inclination in judging others by the measure of your own qualities, nor yet your own knowledge of your good deserts towards me can carry any further proof than what of reason I should do but not what indeed I have done ; otherwise all virtuous and innocent persons would ever be free from the peril of receiving as deserving causeless injuries. And next, whereas I craved that by some Act or Statute, order might be given for the cancelling and rasing anything in his indictment or depositions that might concern me, that, as I assure myself, you put no doubt in your own heart of my innocence, so you might thereby remove all occasions whereby I might be calumniated at any time hereafter, I have only received a copy of his indictment and a general sum of his depositions, a favour which by no law could be refused to the caitiff himself at his leading out to the execution ; and as for the omission of my name out of the indictment which notwithstanding contains the speciality of the alleged practices and places where the same was devised, which is fully relative to his depositions wherein my name is plainly mentioned, I can think it no greater grace than that my name is (for the fashion) scraped out of the text but well retained in the gloss or commentary. He is indicted for practising according to his own confession, and in the same confession, by which means only this practice is revealed, I am plainly named and accused. And for answer to my last petition wherein I craved that, if any satisfaction could not presently be agreed upon, the person of the caitiff might at least be detained unexecuted until some more sure and honourable way of his trial and my clearing might be found out, you have only, into the midst of a privy letter written to your agent, made him a general promise therein as long as you shall find me continue in my good behaviour towards you. Thus far have I thought

good truly and honestly to communicate my mind unto you concerning your late answer, which I protest is no wise done for building up ground of discontentment thereby, but only lest you should deceive yourself in thinking me (if I had remained silent) satisfied with your answer, for as a prince it becomes me not to feign and as your friend I were faulty if I should dissemble. My request then is only that you would patiently and gravely consider upon the premises and let me by your direct answer be resolved if, in your judgement, you think my petitions reasonable, and since the ground of my request is only that you would help, not to clear me of this false and filthy calumny, but only to declare me to be the thing I am indeed, vouchsafe then by some honourable means to give me only that which of myself I fully do possess, persuading so the world to believe that which in your own conscience and knowledge you are surely persuaded of. Consider it is craved by him who hath ever been your most constant friend, who never at any time did so much as once conceal anything that might import the harm of your person or state, and that your granting of my request will tend as well to the honour of the granter as the craver. And thus craving pardon for my fashous longomeness and rude plainness as proceeding from an honest and friendly heart, I commit you, madame and dearest sister, to the tuition of the Almighty.

Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (133. 139.) [Printed by the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce, p. 128.]

SIR HENRY DOCWRA TO EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598-9, Jan. 1.—I am waiting for an answer to my last two letters to hear the full resolution of my Lord to Ireland. This is only to introduce to you this young gentleman, Mr. Guilpin's son, and to beg of you to show him what kindness you may, and in particular to introduce him to my Lord at some fit time.—
The Hague, 1 January, 1598.

Signed. 1 p. (58. 73.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE AND GEORGE GILPIN TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 1.—Since our last letter we have with much ado obtained from the States the ratification and obligation in such terms and form as was required, both of which we send by this bearer. We find the chief men disposed to perform the full contents of the last treaty and to take care that the money be ready against the time of payment, in hope that the like will be observed on the Queen's side. The difficulties moved by some of the Provinces (who pleaded impossibility to pay their parts in their present estate) are now laid aside; and all are now resolved to maintain their own, both by defending and offending the enemy; whose slackness in not taking the opportunity at his first coming over the Rhine has encouraged the quarters that were most subject to danger, and they now hope that if the Admirante do not more than hitherto before the Spring, the States will be strong enough to annoy him; to which

end they are levying troops, part Dutch part French, are reinforcing their old companies, and raising five or six cornets of horse of their own nation. The Admirante is still at Rhees and has forced two or three towns of the Duke of Cleves to receive his soldiers in garrison. He has written to those of Wesel to admit the Catholick religion and remove the others, and threatened to use force. This frost is like to continue, and when the rivers can bear horse and man, somewhat will be enterprised by him to get into the Velewe and Betewe; to oppose which his Excellency resolves to depart to-morrow for Gelderland to collect a force for any occasion. We have heard nothing from you as to Lady Walsingham's pretended debt, and if you wish to use our services therein.—The Hague, 1 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 2 pp. (58. 75.)

The EARL of ESSEX to his cousin, FULK GREVILLE.

[1598-9, Jan. 1?]—If you wonder that now in this time of general offerings you hear not from me, you must wonder also that in the eve of the last year the Queen having destined me to the hardest task that ever any gentleman was sent about, she hath yet [thought?] to ease her rebels in Ireland of some labour by breaking my heart [with her hardness?]. When my soul shall be freed from this [prison] of my body, [she] will then see her wrong to me and her wound given to herself, and the faults of those whom now she will revenge all my unkindnesses. But this I protest doth more afflict me than the hardness or the unworthiness of mine own destiny. For if I might with my death either quench the great fire of rebellion in Ireland, or divert those dangers which from foreign enemies are threatened, I should joy to be such a sacrifice. But how much soever her Majesty despiseth me she shall know she hath lost him who for her sake would have thought danger a sport and death a feast; yea, I know I leave behind me such a company as were fitter to watch by a sick body than to recover a sick State. And all the world shall witness that it is not the breath of me, which is but wind, or the love of the multitude, which burns as tinder, that I hunt after, but either to be valued by her above them that are of no value or to forget the world and to be forgotten by it. I had sent sooner to you if I had been well this morning.

Endorsed :—“My master to Mr. Fulk Greville.” Holograph by Reynolds. Much injured by damp. ½ p. (176. 31.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1598-9, Jan. 2.—I sent you before a memorial of divers measures proposed to be put in force here after the peace, containing a proposal to restrain the import of foreign manufactures to raise better their own. This was then only meant to exclude silk as being rather an expense than a necessity. But since some have suggested that all manufactures should be excluded, to set their people at work and keep their money in the country;

and that a revenue might be had from tolerations granted to particular persons. An edict was prepared for this, whereupon I addressed myself to the King and particularly to Mons. de Villeroy, Mons. de Bellievre, Mons. de Rhosny, Mons. de Maisse, and Mons. d'Incarville, whom the King doth specially use in these affairs, and prayed them to consider that the matter tended to the great offence of their neighbours and allies, and was directly against the ancient treaties of confederacy between the two crowns; that at this time the Queen's subjects rather deserved to receive immunities than to be prejudiced, especially in view of the burthen of the war with Spain; and that the Queen could not but be sensible of such proceeding. It was answered that in view of the afflicted state of the French people it was needful to restore their manufactures, by the same measures used by other countries and ourselves; but that if anything in the project was repugnant to former treaties, I was to deliver a request for the consideration of those points by the council to M. de Villeroy. Finding them so stiff, and hearing from our merchants at Rouen that the order would be their ruin, I made my declaration the sharper; but when I delivered it to M. de Villeroy he suggested me to reform it, as it might breed offence, but that in my speech I might enlarge upon it. I enclose a copy of the declaration and a note of the alteration. I dealt with them also about the toleration given to transport corn into Spain, which themselves did not permit to their allies before they had made their peace, albeit they now deny it. They lay the burthen of all their faults upon their necessity, and refuse to give up that traffick, complain that their Ambassador does not receive satisfaction in England, and that they might as well begin a war with us as be continually spoilt by the Queen's subjects. I replied that the Queen had appointed special persons to join with their Ambassador to examine the complaints and give speedy redress; whereas for the grievances of the Queen's subjects there is no other redress but to refer them to the tedious and corrupt justice of their Parliaments. I understand that the leave to transport corn into Spain was much debated in the Council, and it was alledged that no prohibition could hinder the same but only increase the profit to the governors, who understand would give licences for money, and therefore it was concluded to give public permission, paying the King three crowns for every ton shipped. I understand that M. Lainett and others that load great quantity of corn are warranted that all Englishmen's goods shall be seized if their ships are stayed by the Queen's subjects. After six or seven days M. de Villeroy has declared to me that the King will take further time to consider of the matter and that in the meantime we have nothing to complain of. But other counsellors have told me that regard will be had to their treaties with the Queen. And their drift appears to be to keep us in awe of the execution of this law, until a better order be established for a quiet intercourse of traffic, being so incensed by the continual new complaints made to them that they will proceed to the staying of our merchants' goods. You will see that it is necessary that the Queen should send hither a minister of greater authority.

The Duke of Savoy sent one lately hither, whose colourable occasion was to pray the King to press the Pope to determine the difference of the Marquisate. He propounded also a marriage between one of his sons and the King's daughter and made great show of desire to come hither. Lastly, he complained against M. Dediguières, that his garrisons still ravage the country; but the true cause was to discover if the King was preparing to attack him. The Swiss of the Canton of Berne, who are pressed by the Duke to restore what they took from him, and those of Geneva, have both sent to request the King to stipulate in his peace the comprehending of their differences, but they doubt that these men will only provide for their own interests. It is said that the King of Spain is assembling the States of Castile to procure him a contribution of money, and it is thought that he will not perform the voyage of Barcelona. The Queen his wife and the Archduke are at Milan, waiting till the winter is past to embark for Spain. Since they were there the palace has been thrice set on fire and the Queen once in great danger. The Prince of Lorraine is here intending to proceed in his marriage notwithstanding the inhibition of the Pope. It is appointed to take place at Fontaenbleu within fifteen days. The Count of Soissons has gone home while this is a doing. The Duke has warned the King that one who formerly served his son as a lacquey, being since become a Capuchin, has been practised by the Jesuits to kill the King, and is now come hither for that purpose. The King has straitly enjoined the parlement to pass the edict for those of the religion without delay, and this one of the reasons that hold him in town to see this done. The gentleman from Spain is expected shortly.—Paris, 2 January, 1598.

Unsigned. [For the signed original see S.P. France, under date, in the Public Record Office.] 4 pp. (58. 76.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 2.—A servant of the Duke of Wittemberg has desired me to convey this enclosed letter to you from his master. You shall also receive herewith a letter from the Duke of Bouillon. There is little news, but from the enclosed you may see how kind these men are that would use uttermost rigorous dealing against us.—Paris, 2 January, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Edmondes, Sir Alex. Ratleff, Lord Conway, Sir John Challoner, D. Flecher, Mr. Willouby, Tho. Woodhous." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (58. 78.)

CAPTAIN RALPH BOSSEVILLE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 2.—Prays not to be forgotten but to be employed under Essex's eye. The country to which Essex's journey is intended is the place where first in the wars for many years he had his beginning, and where he will merit his favour or have an ending.—The 2 of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 33.)

The ARCHBISHOP and COUNCIL of YORK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 2.—The Scottish pledges in the Castle of York do call often upon us to know if we have received any answer of our letters written to you and the rest of the lords concerning the permitting of some of them to go into their country to provide money for their maintenance, being already so far indebted for their victuals as they cannot be trusted any further. Upon which their importunity we are now bold to put you in mind thereof; as likewise to know your pleasures for the contribution of the city of York towards the ships of Hull, for that the men of that port have since our last writing solicited us to move again for contribution which they would have of the country, wherein we signified unto their lordships that the country in the same service did bear their particular charge in watching and attending the sea coast, and in having their men in a readiness to make resistance there if occasion should be offered. But, thanks be to God! we hear not of any ships now stirring upon these coasts, neither that those two ships of Hull do anything but lie in the road, for that they affirm they cannot well brook the seas during these winter storms.—At York, this second of January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 34.)

FRANCIS FOX to [EDWARD] REYNOLDS.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—I have been told by Mr. Germaine, one of my Lord's followers, that Udall hath been a chief procurer of Mr. Piers his services over at this time, so as I doubt much he will not fully acquaint you with the ill dealing of Udall towards myself and my friends. If my Lord have a purpose to come with the expedition that is spoken of here, he ought to send some officers in advance, to make things ready for him. I have written to him by Mr. Solicitor's man. I pray you see that he gets it.—Dublin, 3 January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (58. 79.)

SIR GEORGE CARY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—Of late arrived at Dartmouth a hulk of 400 tons burthen, laden with salt from Lisbon, and brought in her 90 English prisoners lately discharged from prison there. Captain Donnyngton advertised me that one Benedict Jacobson, born in Cologne (Cullen), who came over in her, had served the King of Spain six years as a gunner and was a dangerous fellow, and that he had with him £1,500 or £1,600 to buy a ship with, and letters to some in Plymouth. I therefore had him stayed, examined and searched, and find no such matter; but he confesses that he is come over at the request of Jasper Dauziudo touching a ship of salt at Plymouth sent thither by the said Jasper, and to take up 'blackmoores' for him, who intends to be in England soon with other English prisoners. I send you the letters he brought; money he has none. Until I hear from you he shall be kept in safe custody.—Cockington, 3 January, 1598.

Signed. "George Cary." *Endorsed:*—"Sir George Carew of Cockington to my Master." *Seal.* 1 p. (58. 80.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER BLOUNT to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9], Jan. 3.—You have now given me to understand that you are embarked upon this Irish action ; and that duty, with our State's necessity, has tied you thereunto. I will no more, like a timorous mariner putting to sea, speak of the security of the harbour whence you put ; but will wish and would advise (if I saw not by your manner of writing that you know well into what bottom you put your foot) you should arm against all intended mischiefs. For since you know who possess the mind of her that rules, I beseech you leave none of your provisions to the pleasure of your enemies. For not by what this estate proviseth, but by that you have in your own power this affair is to be managed ; and then I fear not, since needs go you must, but that your virtue shall beget as great a necessity for your welcome home. Your commands for encouraging your friends in these parts shall be carefully undergone ; but I shall not be able to give an account of the event of my travail until some fortnight hence, when you shall either hear from me or see me. My Mistress ["Mrs."] thinks you move but indirectly my going with you, and I fear you doubt what might be my resolve if you were to command ; but we both think you will use your authority that neither she have just cause to grieve at my absence nor I opinion to conceive but that a worthy friend hath the guiding of the heart of your true servant. [P.S.]—I beseech you to use my kinsman, Henry Clare, as he deserves ; and to excuse my mistress not writing, who never rests to pray for your happy success, though her indisposition by occasion of a cold suffereth her not to write.—Jan. this 3rd.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 81.)

R. PROBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—I beg to present to you a book fitter for your eyes than mine, being a collection from ancient records of personal services due to the Crown, especially at the coronation. When I brought you the book of the state and condition of Island, you told me that you esteemed books more than gold, as you showed last year, when I could not procure you to accept a small token of the good I received by your means ; which astonished me much until Sir John Stanhope told me it was your practice not to take anything of charge from those you liked best of.—Hopton, 3 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 82.)

GEORGE THROKMORTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—I have thought it over long in acknowledging my duty that it hath pleased you to offer to hear and determine the variances between Mr. Cheney and me, upon my presumption to name your lordship and my Lord Keeper, who hath refused the same ; and therefore, most willing am I to refer the whole

cause to your censure only. The true causes I have not attended you, according to direction, are that my counsel cannot be in London before the term, and inability through the infirmity of the gout sometime intermingled with an ague.—From Fubrooke, this third of January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (176. 35.)

SIR GEORGE CARY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—According to your lordship's direction I have sent my son to follow your lordship in these Irish wars, or otherwise to be commanded as you shall best like. Shortly upon the beginning of the next term I will wait on you myself.—Cockington, this 3 of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (176. 36.)

MARTIN CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—Hearing that you have a cause against me greatly touching my credit, I write to protest my innocence and ask to be allowed to purge myself before you. I protest I never suspected that any man of mine was bearing himself that way until last Midsummer, when I had a greyhound taken out of my house by my own man to Sir Henry Coke's men, who were his companions in their hunting; and then boulding it forth, I wrote to Sir Henry Coke, saying that I understood his men and mine had been in Hatfield wood in the night coursing and there spoiled my dog, and I referred the matter to him. From that time until these gross abuses came to light I never suspected anything at all.—My house in London, 4 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 83.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, and others, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—We have examined Robert Wiseman touching the escape of Lyster and Fletcher out of the Marshalsea, and though he denies it, we find in his examination reason to believe that he was privy to it.—The Palace of London, 4 January, 1598.

Signed: Ric. London. Thomas Gerrard. Richard Martyn. Ric. Topelyffe. ½ p. (58. 84.)

RA. ASSHETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—On the subject of a complaint of Mrs. Talbot against him as executor of her husband's will.—4 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (58. 85.)

The EARL of ESSEX to LORD WILLOUGHBY.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—Noble Lord, you had heard from me ere this but that I durst not commit my letters to the ordinary hazard of a running packet, and I was loth to send away this messenger

till I might send you some certain news. But now I can forbear no longer, and therefore this bearer is dispatched only to carry this letter, in which I am resolved to use as much freedom as if I spoke with you myself. First, for your own affairs, you must know that I have moved the Queen for your leave, for the horse company, for the changing of some of that garrison, and for the surveyor's office for Jentile. Your leave she grants when the times shall be void of suspicion. But of that she will be judge herself, and if I can judge anything, there will fall out rather occasions to fear than to suspect. For the horse company, she says she is loth to innovate, but yet she will advise of it, but *cum quibus et quando* she cannot resolve. To the changing of the garrison, she doth oppose the charge of levying new and sending them to Berwick and of drawing those from Berwick into Ireland, which, she says, being a double work must needs be a double charge. Also she uses this dilemma; if they be good men, why should I disfurnish the garrison of them: if ill, why should I send them hither where I had need to use my best? For the office, she likes well you should recommend him whom she chooseth, but makes difficulty to use a stranger in that place. To all these I made many, and as I thought, satisfactory answers, and because reasons are not like garments, the worse for the wearing, I used them many times. But I must first confess that you are no more gracious than commonly absent men are: and then you did choose a solicitor that can procure nothing for himself nor any of his friends but once a year a breakneck employment. The Queen in general does profess great favour to you, but *in generalibus latet dolus*. Before I go I shall procure you in all these things direct answers, and in some perhaps better. Now for myself. Into Ireland I go. The Queen hath irrevocably decreed it; the Council do passionately urge it; and I am tied to my own reputation to use no tergiversation. And as it were *indecorum* to slip collar now, so were it *minime tutum*, for Ireland would be lost, and though it perished by destiny, yet I should only be accused for it, because I saw the fire burn, was called to quench it, and yet gave no help. I am not ignorant what are the disadvantages of absence; the opportunities of practising enemies when they are neither encountered nor overlooked: the constructions of princes under whom *magna fama* is more dangerous than *mala* and *successus minus quam nullus*: the difficulties of a war where the rebel that hath been hitherto ever victorious is the least enemy that I shall have against me; for without an enemy, the disease of that country consumes our armies, and if they live, yet famine and nakedness makes them lose both heart and strength. And if victuals be sent over, yet there will be no means to carry it. And yet all those were better endured than to have a Hanno at Carthage or a Cato at Rome, barking at him that is every day venturing his life for his country abroad. All those things, which I am like to see, I do now foresee. For the war is hard; *pulchra que difficilia*: the rebel successful; that only makes him worthy to be undertaken: the supplies uncertain; it is safer for me to perform as much as shall lie in me or depend

upon me, and to show the world that my endeavours were more than ordinary, when the state that set me out must conspire with the enemy against me. Too ill success will be dangerous; let them fear that who allow excuses, or can be content to overlive their honour. Too good will be envious; I will never forswear virtue for fear of ostracism. The Court is the centre; but methinks it is the fairer choice to command armies than honours. In the meantime enemies may be advanced; so I show who should be, let fortune show who be. These are my private problems and nightly disputations, which from your lordship, whom I account another myself, I cannot hide. Use them according to their nature and their author's purpose, that is, to commit them to no other eyes than your own.—4 January, '98.

Copy. Endorsed:—"Copy of my Lord's letter to the Lord Willoughby." 2 pp. (58. 86.)

JOHN BASADONNA to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 5.—About a year ago Gherard de Malines, a Dutch (*Belga*) merchant, and an English merchant, Robert Brombley, chartered my ship called the "Experience" for a voyage from London to Lisbon, Venice, Crete, and so thence to London. I gave them all assistance and letters to the Venetians at Lisbon, and they sailed thither under the Venetian flag. At Lisbon they were kindly treated by the Venetian merchants, and took on board a valuable cargo. But then, on the ground that all English sailors who came to Naples were being arrested and sent to the galleys, they came back to England without finishing their voyage. When I protested against this, they flattered me, and yesterday morning put a notice on the doors of the Royal Exchange in the name of the captain claiming that the cargo should be adjudged to them as Spanish goods. I therefore applied to you to move the Queen for an order that the ship with another crew might proceed on her proper voyage and that the offenders might be punished. And this, considerations of policy and justice alike make me expect to obtain.—London, 5 January, 1598.

Latin. Holograph. 1½ pp. (58. 87.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan 6.—In this matter of Captain Brett's I am very sorry I cannot content the Lords. I would (though not my debt) rather pay treble than trouble you in this way; but in view of my necessity, I must ask you to favour my petition to the most honourable Table.—6 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (58. 88.)

FRANCES, LADY BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 6.—I have been often told in my misery to take relief by your mediation to her Majesty, and have found well disposed for the love you bare my Lord and the remorse you took

of the manifold mishaps befallen me by his untimely death in the Queen's service. I am now suing for a grant, for the relief of myself, my son and my daughters, of the Earl of Lennox his lands, (now to be united to the Exchequer revenues) of a lease for forty or fifty years of two or three hundred pounds a year, paying the rent reserved and such fine as may be proper. There are above £3,000 a year to be disposed of. The Queen was not used to ask more than seven or eight years' rent as fine, and I would ask for the mitigation of that. If this be granted, it will be the last suit I will ever make to the Queen. I protest my pension doth not find me a poor "dite" [? diet], far unanswerable to the former course of my life and my children's education. Whence then must come heavy law expenses, cost of apparel, means for my daughters' advancement as they grow to years, and all other necessities amounting to a far greater sum than the former? Consider my state, with these depending on me, and that if I die before the Queen grant my suit, they all may be stage players or beg for any friend I have.—6 January.

Signed. Seal. 1½ pp. (58. 89.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1598-9, Jan. 6.—Understanding that Sir Robert Cecil would have had Andrew Hilton taken, I have caused my son William to take him at a dinner where many of the gentlemen were. If I may be maintained we shall take a greater traitor. So fearing to write with my own hand I take leave.—Lowther, 6 Jan., '98.

Holograph. 1 p. (58. 90.)

ADRIAN OST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—My pay in the Low Countries having been taken away, upon the allowance of my petition by the Lords of the Privy Council the Queen signified to me that I should have a pension out of the exchequer. I enclose a warrant for the same and would ask you to have it dispatched yourself. My state is too poor to let me await the uncertain audience of a Master of Requests.—7 Jan., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Captain Ost to my Master." ½ p. (58. 93.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—I return with most humble thanks these letters. When I am well aired and smoked and dried, I know not what I may be fit for. But such dry victual, if it serve for anything, is for Lent stuff or term provision for poor hungry suitors; it cannot fit the taste of the Court unless it be to give an appetite to dainty stomachs. I will not fail by some mean or other to present from time to time my humblest duty and desire to wait upon her Majesty, but that must be when I am called, or, at least,

permitted without offence. The cure of dangerous distrusts is to flee *cito et procul* and return *tarde*. I have erred in the two first, wherefore it behoves me to be heedful in the last. Howsoever it be, I will fashion myself as your lordship shall think meet.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. Endorsed:—"The L. Keeper, 7 Jan., '98." 1 p. (58. 94.)

SIR WILLIAM BROUNE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—Captain Morrison arrived with the Queen's letters of the 15th of December on the 3rd of January, and is gone on into Holland. I cannot be sure that the forces can be drawn hither by the 20th of January, but if the States' willingness be secured, quick dispatch may be made. The present strength of the enemy makes them digest these demands grievously. The 600 from Ostend must also be expected from above, for in Ostend are only the Governor's company and Sir Gerard Harvey's. On the arrival of the troops here we will fill up their numbers with our best men, if the defect be not too great. I should be glad of your more particular instructions whether in this case I shall send broken companies hence, or captains with whole companies, and then what captains to choose. Sir Francis Vere's man arrived here the day Captain Morrison embarked for Holland; he made no stay, and both would reach the Hague yesterday.—Flushing, 7 of January, 1598.

Holograph. 3 seals. 1 p. (58. 95.)

HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 8.—I desire greatly to show you my gratitude. But, as one said to Augustus, "*effecisti ut vivam et moriar ingratus*." Still, hoping that you are like God, of whom it is written, "If there be a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not," I send you this book (indeed incomparably better than all worldly treasures, but whereof you have no need, for I am persuaded you have never been without this book from a child). Now, the Lord of mercy, Who by His manifold graces hath made known the riches of His love towards you, be with you in all your great service, and fill your heart with that knowledge which is only to be learned out of this book, and which only maketh wise unto salvation.—Queen's College, Oxford, Jan. 8, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 96.)

SIR HENRY BROMLEY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—According to your letters in behalf of Captain Sims, I have been careful to deliver unto him one hundred of able men and have armed and apparelled them to his good contentment, following the direction of your lordship and the rest of the lords.—Holt Castle, this 7th of January, 1598.

Holograph. ½ p. (176. 37.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—Having now recovered some health and strength, I purpose to go into the country for some few days and so to air both myself and my house, and to enable myself for the labours of the term. I make bold therefore by these few lines to take my leave of your lordship and to offer my service in all I can. —At York House, 7 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ p. (176. 38.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 8.—If I had deserved any favour from the Queen, I think I should have an end in xj or xij years: but if all my suffering in so many years' imprisonment and suit, my former service in the last Earl of Desmond's rebellion, and my care in revealing the intentions of all the rebels in Ireland be nothing esteemed, yet I beseech you to let me show my zeal for the Queen's service, now at this time most fit to deserve her favour by serving her against my mortal enemies the rebels of Munster, who are all allied to my chiefest adversary McCarthy Reogh, who enjoys my father's country and intends to defeat me of it after his death for his own son by this new Earl of Desmond's sister, Dermond McOwen, who calls himself Earl of Clancarthy, being also his sister's son; who, among them, now endeavour to cut off and destroy all the people and means I have, lest my service hereafter should undo them, a thing easy to be done to men that have no head, whereby they are neither rebels nor subjects, but in general fear of all men, being by the Lord President condemned as rebels for their absence, and by this new Earl of Clancarthy and the rebels spoiled and ransomed, as was lately done to my own foster brother Ranell Oge. Even if I would not serve the Queen faithfully, yet all must believe I would fight against this Earl and my enemies. Will she then keep me here at her charge to lose my country, my people, and my hope to save her? I beseech you be a mean to put me to death rather. But now that the Queen has signified her pleasure to the Earl of Essex that he and you should dispatch me, and lately to Sir John Stanhope her willingness thereto, I would ask that my cause may be heard, all my adversaries' allegations of my greatness and my enjoying my father's country and my wife's being but devices to hurt me. I have no means to stay longer for my dispatch, the forty pounds I received by your means some twenty days before Christmas having scarce bought me one suit of apparel to the holidays and maintained me for that time, so that this last week I had to pawn my clothes for my ordinary expenses.

Holograph. (58. 118.)

THE JUSTICES OF MIDDLESEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 9.—With respect to the petition of certain men of the Liberty of Westminster, setting forth that they are overcharged in their portions towards the setting out of 100

soldiers, we have examined the presentors, viz. Ralph Dobinson, bailiff, rated at 20*d.*, Patrick Derrick, late high constable, rated at 2*s.* 8*d.*, and Richard Woodlock, chief Burgess, rated at 2*s.* 8*d.*, and find that these sums are far under the rates of men of like ability in other parts of the country; and that their real grievance is that diverse inhabitants in the liberty refuse to pay their share assessed among themselves, which in truth is a general failing throughout the whole country; whereof we are humble suitors for redress.—London, 9 Jan., 1598.

Signed: Robert Wrothe. John Peyton. Francis Darcy. J. Barne. Thomas Fowler. E. Grange. 1 p. (58. 97.)

LORD BUCKHURST to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 9.—The enclosed will show the care of the deputy lieutenants of Sussex in levying and sending up of this £1,200. I hope you are convinced that I have done my best endeavours to serve the Queen in the cause wherein you are now a principal actor.—9 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 98.)

The EARL of DESMOND.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—Warrant from the Earl of Desmond ordering all persons to assist Captain Andrew Roche to equip and provision a ship for his journey on the Earl's business.—St. Matthews Castell, 10 January, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"James Fitz Thomas warrant to Captain Roche." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (58. 100.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—According to your directions I presently gave order both for this port of London and for the ports in Kent, and sent this bearer my clerk with one of the searchers' men to Gravesend, who both searched the ship there lying and the town, but could not find any such party. After this came one in port thither from the Lord Cobham to make search thereof, but it was done before. I have likewise given order to Colchester, Harwich, Ipswich and Yarmouth, where I am informed a ship is laden, which is suspected will go for Dunkirk. As for our brewers and their wharfs, [they] convey both in and out more than is possible for all her [Majesty's ?] officers to look into until the ancient orders set forth in the 7th year of her Majesty's reign be better observed, which will not be before a Lord Treasurer be made, which my late lord your father purposed to have seen performed. But I understand by Mr. Middleton that this bad fellow escaped hath a brother dwelling at Weymouth or that way. It were not amiss to send thither closely, otherwise, except by great help, he will not be met withal.—London, 10 January, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Search made for Randall, but he cannot be found."

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 39.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—Yesterday there was an Irishman brought before me who nameth himself Nicholas Deverox, and pretendeth to have been your servant, recommended unto you by the Earl of Ormond some ten years past. This man had a passport from the mayor of Plymouth which testified that he had received loss at seas and came lately from Lisbon. I did examine him and caused him to be searched. He saith that there are some 100 sail of Flemings stayed at Lisbon, that there are four great ships of the King ready to go to sea but had not yet their men, and that he understood by an Irishman that dwelleth in Lisbon that two of these ships should go for Ireland. Saith further that there are some 1,000 Spaniards in garrison in Lisbon, and by report some 20,000 thousand (*sic*) more to come out of the high country thither, what to do he could not learn. Saith that the Earl of Tyrone had agents at the Spanish Court, newly come over as he understood. This is in effect that I could get of him. In searching him I found three popish psalters about him, which I took from him. He was very unwilling you should know of these books. He will repair unto your lordship, and is a tall man with a red beard, about 40 or 50 years of age.—“My poor house, this 10th of January, 1598.”

Holograph. 1½ pp. (176. 40.)

ANTHONY WARDMAN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—Since my coming down I have been daily with Mr. Stanhope, but as yet there is nothing to be done. He saith that of late there hath been a messenger with their pledges from their King [*i.e.*, the Scotch King], who hath put them in hope of their enlargement. Mr. Mansfield hath heard nothing since he wrote to you, but he looketh daily for Mr. Percy. He thinketh that the enterprise hath been hindered by this stormy weather which hath been here. The party understands by some intelligence that her Majesty is highly offended with him, which if it be so, perhaps he will doubt that he is discovered.—York, the 10 of January, '98.

Holograph. *Seal.* ½ p. (176. 41.)

Petition of the SCOTTISH PLEDGES to the ARCHBISHOP and COUNCIL of YORK.

[1598-9, Jan. 10?].—The Scottish pledges now prisoners within her Majesty's castle of York have remained there very long time, and thereby so impoverished as now are like to famish for want of food, for that by no means they can either pay that great debt they already owe or otherwise make provision to sustain themselves, but wholly depend of their keeper who is very unable to endure that unpaid, being a great sum, and much less able still to suffice them. In tender consideration whereof, and the rather for that they be strangers and have no friends nor acquaintance, they most instantly pray that they being

Christians may not be suffered to perish, but that it may please you to take such charitable order as relief may be had either to redeem and deliver them into their own country by bail, in the same degree that the Englishmen were bailed, being pledges in Scotland, or that four of them may have liberty for some convenient time to go home, and the rest to lie engaged for their return, to make provision of their own, with the help of their friends, to defray all their charges past and to come. And albeit it may seem strange to you that they desire so many to go, yet such is their necessity as they can be no fewer, for that some of them be Liddesdale men and some West Tevedale and some East Tevedale, all which countries be very spacious, and many of them here not one have known another till their entry into England, as also unknown or acquainted in these countries but only in them wherein they have their dwelling. It may appear unto you that the fewer that go the more their ease, in regard of the charges in travelling. All which they refer to your grave wisdom, beseeching your wonted clemency to strangers most distressed.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary. 1 p.

Subjoined:—

A note of pledges from the West and Middle Marches.

Pledges from the West Marches.

Simon Armstrong, L. of Whitto, a man of great action and good living, and one that was at the breaking of Carlisle Castle.

William Elwood of Hardiskarr, of action and some living.
William Elwood of Clyntwod, a child of 12 years, heir to a man of fair living.

Pledges from the Middle Marches.

Robert Frissell, lord of Everton	}	men of some living and action.
Thomas Eynesby		
Dandy Pringle		
Dandy Davyson	}	men of wealth but of small action.
James Yonge		
William Tayte		
Richard Rotherford, cousin german to the Earl Huntley	}	stirring men but of small living.
William Hall		
Raphe Bourne		
Richard Yonge	}	men of very small action and obscure men.
Raph Hall		
John Robson		
Raphe Moo		

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary. ½ p. (176. 42.)

SIR MATTHEW MORGAN to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9], Jan. 11.—I hope my absence has not made you unmindful of me, but I am obliged to write being too ill to attend you; I have asked my good friend Sir Robert Sidney to mention me to you; and now hearing you are soon to start, would ask wherein I am to be employed. I hear that many high charges are already given away, and that Captain Warren has the command of Knockfergus, which I marvel at seeing that you promised you would deal for me. I would also remind you of your servant my brother. He is poor, since ten years old brought up in arms, and it would be hard if sixty captains are to be advanced and he not relieved.—From a weary bed. 11 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (58. 101.)

ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—According to a letter from Mr. Reynolds, I have caused Mr. John Howell, merchant of Exeter, the bearer of this, to repair to you, to discuss the question of victualling. He is well informed as to the price, &c. of such provisions as these parts can supply, and can give sufficient bond.—Chyldhaye in Dorset, 11 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 102.)

JOHN BIRD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—In Lancashire, at a place called the Speake, dwells one Edward Norris, an esquire of £500 livelihood, a known recusant, but who, through fear of his greatness, has never been presented. By report he harbours two priests, one called little Sir Richard, or Sir Richard Norris, the other Sir Peter, for the most part lodged in a chamber over the parlour; and at night strangers visit the house. Sir Richard waits at table in a livery coat and cognisance. His [Edward Norris's] children (especially one daughter married to Mr. Edward Molineux, a gentleman of fair living) are said to be christened, married, and buried with masses and Romish ceremonies. This I heard from a gentleman now dead, and the persons and places are utterly unknown to me. But if you think it good, I am ready to devote my wit and purse to search out the truth of this matter. I know that this service may bring more envy on me than the best acceptance of statesmen can repay. How dangerous it is for such priests to range about the countries on the maritime coast of Ireland, I leave to your consideration. For I found during my service under five governments (until Sir John Perrot in my absence, to commend his government to that idolatrous nation, displaced my brother from my deputation of the general registrarship for Ecclesiastical Government there) that the firebrands of all disaffection were such Romanists carrying the name of the Pope's legates and claiming bishoprics in Ireland by his donation; one of whom in one day has turned to rebellion more subjects (even well affected ones) than all the bishops, preachers or the Queen's

forces could win back again in many years. To stop this, it were well to impose some restraint on intercourse between England and Ireland, as at present the disaffected in both countries have free intercourse; also the penal statutes should be better enforced. For the whole state of Ireland springs from the neglect of two laws, viz. the act of Henry VIII, "for restoring to the Crown its ancient jurisdiction over matters ecclesiastical," and the Act of Uniformity; whereby it is that for every protestant native of Ireland there are ten thousand catholics, who daily pray for the Pope and Prince O'Neale. My zeal to impart to you the result of my 25 years' experience of Ireland must excuse the length of this letter. If I were to be replaced in my service there, I could do the Queen better service than all the Registers of my faculty in England, if the law were above arms. And I only desire this restitution in virtue of the commendatory letters I brought with me from Ireland to the Table here, and your father. All I desire is that if any have accused me to you, we may have an equal hearing.—11th January, 1598.

Signed. 2 pp. (58. 103.)

ANTHONY RADCLYFF to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—I most humbly thank you that at the request of my very good lady and friend the Lady Walsingham, you moved my Lord Keeper his favour in my suit; hoping hereafter by continuance of your favour I shall have my cause the better favoured, which I trust is both reasonable and lawful. As I do desire to show myself any way wherein my poor service may do you any pleasure for the furtherance of this honourable action which your lordship hath now in hand, I have called to mind some service that I did for her Majesty whiles Sir Francis Walsingham lived, when her Highness had not so great occasion to use the service of her subjects as now she hath for the better suppressing of the Irish rebels; which is for the levying of a good round sum of money amongst such as in duty they ought and are very well able to pay it. When you appoint me to attend upon you I will do my duty and wait upon you.—London, this 11th of January, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 44.)

RICHARD HADSOR to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—Having bestowed some time in the study of the common law, with purpose by God's permission to enable myself thereby to do her Majesty service and my country good, as my father in his lifetime, with the loss of his blood, voluntarily without entertainment from her Majesty, hath done in the field, which is well known to the lord of Dunsany, Captain Warren, and other men of worth of the English pale of Ireland, and seeing your lordship is to undertake the finishing of the conquest of the province of Ulster (the wellspring of the civil war of that realm), which was well begun by your father during his government there and hindered by his untimely death, and to

suppress all the rebels of that country, upon which expedition the recovery and defence of my small patrimony and all others of English race do wholly depend : I presume therefore, although I am not known to you, to acquaint you that the Earl of Sussex, in regard of his suppressing the Moores and Connors during his government, had authority given him by Act of Parliament in the 3 and 4 years of the reign of King Philip and Queen Mary enacted there to grant warrants to the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal of that realm for the passing of all the lands of the countries of Leix and Offaily possessed by the said Moores and Connors, now called the King and Queen's Counties, to such persons in fee farm as he should think meet, reserving such rents and services to her Majesty for the same as should be thought expedient. And if it might stand with her Majesty's pleasure to give you the same authority for the disposing of the rebels' lands there which shall be by you suppressed, especially in the province of Ulster where your lordship hath the country of Farny and half the fishing of the river of the Baud (*sic*) in fee simple by descent from your father by her Majesty's letters patents, whereof I have seen a record in the office of the Rolls here, dated the 15th year of her Majesty's reign, and divers other territories—of which fishing, I understand, one hath since taken a lease for many years yet to come from her Majesty, which is void in law for the one half by reason of the former grant made thereof in fee simple to your father—the same authority being given unto you would encourage many gentlemen, both English and of English race there, to venture their lives with their followers voluntarily in your lordship's company, to the great furtherance of her Majesty's service and increase of her revenues ; which authority her Majesty may give you by commission under the Great Seal of England in like sort as certain commissioners there now have power to give warrants to the Lord Chancellor for passing of the Queen's attainted lands in the province of Munster, reserving such rents and services as her Highness by her instructions hath laid down.—From my chamber in Garnett's Buildings in Shere lane, near Temple Bar, the 11th day of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 45.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I have lately heard from Brittany and Spain that a great army is preparing for Ireland and these Islands. I have written to the Privy Council to ask for more soldiers to be sent here ; and would ask you to further my letter with the other lords.—Guernsey, 12 Jan., 1598.

Signed. ½ p. (58. 104.)

SIR WILLIAM BULSTRODE to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9,] Jan. 12.—Being prevented from waiting on you by some physic I am entered into, I have presumed to make these

my entreaties that you will not forget your poor follower, who desires to share your journey for Ireland. I will not expostulate any place, but submit myself to your will and account of myself as you shall estimate me.—Exton, 12 January.

Signed. 2 seals. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (58. 105.)

The EARL of PEMBROKE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—Recommending Captain Sackville, who desires to follow Essex to Ireland, and received his first appointment on Essex's own recommendation.—Ivychurch, 12 January, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (58. 106.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I received your letter of the 21st ultimo on the 7th instant by Captain Morison; and we have dealt with the States and the several deputies to effect your wishes. His Excellency, being written to, came hither and promised to be a furtherance to your wishes, as our joint letters or Sir Francis Vere's will more fully explain; and here all is in order, hoping that by the help of the thaw, whereby the rivers are now passable, all the troops will be at the rendezvous in time. Sir Henry Dockwra is preparing to conduct them, of whom I need not write, as he is well known to you, more than that if he had continued in service here he had fine prospects of advancement, being well thought of; but the importance of the war in Ireland and his devotion to the Queen and you made him resolve to return. If I can do anything for you in these parts during your absence I will not fail, and only ask you to speak a good word for me to the Queen before you leave the court, if time and occasion shall serve. The change in the weather caused his Excellency to return and to send back to the garrisons the troops he had collected. The Admirante has attempted nothing but continues his course against the neutrals, where the complaints of the people have forced their Princes to get the Emperor to appoint a meeting to consider of the redress of the outrages and exactions of the Spaniards. And because the Cardinal knows that this might be to the disservice of the King of Spain, he is sending thither Lopez, Governor of Carpen, to be instructed by the Admirante how to excuse matters, in order that the Admirante may still be allowed to attack the States on that side.—The Hague, 12 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 2 pp. (58. 107.)

ANNE, COUNTESS of WARWICK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—Out of your own worth and place your help is sought for and found; now let it be obtained for one that hath lived long in Court with desert sufficient, being compared with others, in nature having not much of the fox's craft or subtlety and as little of the lion's help; having lost friends almost all,

no face to crave, nor desire to feign. This paper enclosed, let it speak it; help me with your favour. All I write is true, for suits and troubles by law have emptied my purse and pulled down my estate. Some testimony of her Majesty's goodness I desire may help to supply, especially to keep me from contempt with others in my place, my fortune not my fault, being such as may be bettered there, yet not lightly worse. But the best I wish you, and so end.
—Broad Street, 12 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 108.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I make bold in this mine exile to recommend the humble remembrance of my love and affection to you. I solace myself in this interim with a country life and freedom *a strepitu forensi*. For Court and State matters I hope and pray for the best, but know nor hear nothing. I am sorry the term comes on so fast, which will bereave me of this liberty. Before it begins I trust I shall be sufficiently aired and weathered and somewhat strengthened to endure the labours of it.—Pirford, 12 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 109.)

CAPTAIN R. MORISON to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9,] Jan. 12.—I arrived at the Hague the fifth of this month, where I found Sir Francis Vere and Mr. Gilpin, who then solicited the despatch of the troops within the time limited by you, which will be done. His Excellency was at Arnheim, but arrived the day after me. I presented your letter to him and the other to M. Barnevelddt. I have now only to go to Flushing with the troops. I would then ask to be allowed to return to England before going to Ireland. Sir Henry Docwra has the command of these men. All the captains are ready to follow you, though the States are reinforcing all the companies to two hundred, which makes them expect your favour to continue their commissions.
—12 January.

Holograph. 1 p. (58. 110.)

CAPTAIN HENRY CAREW to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I have, upon the assurance of your lordship's going into Ireland, and that companies are to be drawn from hence, made myself one of the number, as desirous to follow you, leaving my fortune here and him that I have long followed and have good assurance of his love; wholly disposing myself to your service.—Hague, 12 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (176. 46.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I may not conceal the unspeakable contentment I feel that it hath pleased your lordship so honourably to accept the offer of my service, and shall not fail by the day

appointed to be with the troops at Flushing, attending there your further directions. Sir Francis Vere hath thought it good to divide the number into companies of 150 apiece, and for mine own to deliver me 200; at which rate I must be an humble suitor, as well for my own particular as in behalf of the rest of the captains, that they may be continued upon the list; and most part of them having quitted their old companies of long continuance, which were now to have been reduced to 200 apiece, only out of their desires to attend your lordship. If it please you, moreover, if the shortness of the time may permit it, to send over to the treasurer that shall be appointed to meet us at Flushing that some little sum of money be disbursed to the accommodating of the ships for lodging the soldiers at more convenience, I think it will much ease them in their journey, and you shall find them in better ability for service at their landing; for which if there come not special order, I will presume in mine own discretion to get it done. What kind of men you shall be served withal from hence I cannot yet tell, but I fear they will require time to be trained little less than the others which are but new levied. In the meantime my endeavours shall not fail in anything to the making of them serviceable, being the height of my ambition to do you faithful and acceptable service.—From the Hague, this 12th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (176. 47.)

THOMAS PERCY to the EARL of ESSEX, Earl Marshal of England.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I am emboldened by your lordship's command of my best endeavours in this matter to be troublesome to your more weighty affairs with my simple proceeding in this business, which you may best perceive by these letters.

I do not importune the man with haste in this matter lest he should grow suspicious: but seeing his settled inclination to effect this purpose, I do by my letter encourage him with assurance that nothing shall be wanting which on my part may or can be performed. He hath brought to pass divers small matters on the Border with such ease as he holds no doubt of prevention in any his attempts; and therefore nothing can stay his determination but a plain discovery of the plot; which I hope your wisdom will prevent, *and safe keep it from all them which may give notice of it into this country. I have reasons to urge this which I may not commit to writing, but will make known to your lordship when it shall please you to hear me speak.**—Alnwick, January 12.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"Mr. Thos. Percy, at Alnwick. 12 Jan. '98."

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 48.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—By my humble letters I made offer of my service to you, seeing more light to good fortune through that window than all other ways could shew me. To come to you

*Underlined in the original.

without leave was impossible to me, having never since I first commanded here as lieutenant-governor seen governor here that might discharge me. But had my worth been like my affection you would have commanded me with you in a place as your honest servant; and although the Brill opens upon me like my grave, I must have patience in it, and yet will hope once for a delivery hence to such a place of duty to you as in it I may witness my honouring of you.—Brill, this 12 of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 49.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER HEYDON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—To introduce my brother, who desires to serve you and to take the opportunity of this journey. Important business alone prevents my attending you myself, the death of four of my wife's nearest friends and allies, all whose estates nearly concern mine, and cannot be settled without my presence. But it shall not be long before I wait on you myself, with some testimony of my devotion to excuse my absence from this honourable expedition.—Baconsthorpe, 13 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 111.)

MICHAEL LEEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I am bold to trouble you again, although last year you told me and my wife that you were not to be molested in my broken causes, when I was a suitor for your favour against Gabrye's extreme courses used against me, whereby no man lost but I my fame and the poor Portingale his goods. But now I would ask your favour for the enclosed petition presented by Mr. Ingelbart by reason of my long sickness. I have law and equity on my side, and I take it not to be denied, considering that by ignorance I have missed my own ten years; the recovery of which would enable me to pay my debts and support my family.—Redriff, 13 January, 1598.

Holograph. Fragment of seal. 1 p. (58. 113.)

The Enclosure:—

Petition from Michael Leeman, late agent for the merchants of Holland and Zealand, to the Privy Council, reciting the provisions of the acts of Henry VI. and Edward VI. against the abuses of purveyors, and setting forth that in contravention of these acts one Marmaduke Dorrell, a purveyor to the navy, did in 1588 seize at Plymouth 90 bags of rice worth £542, and by the order of Sir Francis Drake distribute them about the fleet, then lying at that port to await the Spanish navy, without making a price or any payment, whereof the petitioner could never get redress, it being an extraordinary victual not allowed for the navy, whereby and by other similar seizures, in all amounting to £1,300, the petitioner has been utterly ruined and is not able quietly to walk in the streets of London. He prays leave to proceed against the purveyor for the seizure of the rice; and that enquiry may be made into the other seizures.

Copy. (58. 112.)

WILLIAM BEECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I have yet received no knowledge that my petition to the Table has been read or answered, and fear it is want of soliciting; wherefore I pray you pardon my reminding you of it.—13 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (58. 114.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I wrote you a letter yesterday, which I hope you have received, speaking of the idle life I lead here. It seems to me the way to heaven is in the country, where there be no rubbish of Court nor State affairs to stop. I know not when I shall be thought sufficiently aired, and therefore, since others must judge of it, I choose rather to stay long enough than to make sail with ill speed. And if I mistake not much, I have a special privilege to go when I will and come when I am called for. Yet I prepare myself for term business, and challenge as due unto me the blessing Jacob gave Issachar to be *fortissimus*. On Tuesday or Wednesday I mean to be at York House and there during the pleasure of those that command me. I return Mr. Edmunds' despatch. That of Ireland, which you mentioned, was not in your letter. It is almost a wonder to find this continuance of your favour to me. I take great comfort in it, but I am dull and heavy when I see no means to requite it.—Pirford, 13 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 116.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to Mr. REYNOLDS.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I thank you for this letter out of Ireland; my lord [Essex] mentioned it in his letter to me, but not finding it, I did for mine excuse write to his lordship that it was not inclosed in his letter as he wrote. I do now return it to you here inclosed.—At Pirford, 13 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (176. 50.)

CAPTAIN ED. MOYLLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 14.—I have since my arrival from this last Irish service given my attendance as by your lordship I was commanded; since which time you have been remembered by myself, my cousin Carew and Sir Thomas Gerrard, at which time you did assure them of my employment. And for that I see you mightily troubled, so that I cannot as I would deliver in speech the full of my desire, I have presumed to commit the same by letter, whereby you shall perceive the willingness I have to follow you in this service, and to make known such service as I have been at since I was able to carry arms. I served the Prince of Orange 2 years together; I came into Holland with Count Marke and was with him at the winning of the Brill and Maasland Sluse; I was at the siege of Harlem, the siege of Alkamer, the siege of Amsterdam,

the siege of Leyden, the siege of Sconehoven, the siege of Middleburgh, and the siege of Tregoose with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, at which time I had command of foot; also with your Honour at the winning of Cales and your voyage to the islands. Since the death of Colonel Chester, I have lived most in Ireland, and there have twice had command of horse, which Sir Nicholas Parker knows, in Sir William Drewry his time in Munster; so that I thank God I can as well serve by land as by sea, and for knowledge of the country and people I think few in this kingdom can say more. The enemy of late hath pulled down both my castles, one of which I built myself: they have taken all my cattle and corn and left me nothing. My request is, for that you have already appointed the shipping for Ireland so that I can have no place fit for a man of my time, that you will give me employment of horse or foot, and that I be not left as a man of no desert. Now to become a suitor to her Majesty in this busy time it is contrary [to] my nature; my desire is only employment, which without your good means cannot be had.—This 14th of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 51.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—Your last by this messenger I received this afternoon at three o'clock. There is no letters or message I receive from you but I take comfort in it, as coming from one in whose love and favour I so much rely. But of all others this brought me double joy, in recalling a prisoner to liberty and an exile from banishment. I mean to be in London to-morrow or Wednesday, and so soon as I come will send to you. After, I am to be disposed of as the Queen shall command. I have now for nine weeks past endured three afflictions, sickness, imprisonment and exile, accompanied by other anxieties and griefs, fruits of long absence from so gracious a sovereign. But of all these your letter brings me repairs.—Pirford, 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (58. 117.)

ANTHONY WARDMAN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I wrote to your lordship the 10th of this month, which were not despatched away with that speed I desired by reason of Mr. Stanhope's absence out of the town. Since which time there is letters come to Mr. Mansfield both from Mr. Percy and the other party, which show that the enterprise goeth forward although it be not with that expedition your lordship expecteth, yet I hope it will be effected in good time. If it fail, secrecy will be the cause. Howsoever it happen, I hope there shall be no fault in me, for Mr. Percy and Mr. Mansfield I make no doubt of, because it concerns them very much. All that we can imagine to be the stay is the stormy weather which hath been in these parts.—York, 15 January, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 52.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—Within half a quarter of an hour after I received your letter with this inclosed, by my servant Jones, a messenger followed him with a letter from Mr. Secretary signifying that her Majesty's pleasure is I should come to the Court on Wednesday, which is one of the limited Council days (so he writeth). But I mean to bear a little longer and yet to be in London before Sunday. So soon as I come I will present myself to your lordship, although not in person as I wish, yet by letter or messenger.—At Pirford, 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (176. 53.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I received her Majesty's letter and your lordship's the 8th of this present, and was sorry that the companies were parted hence before, for I should not have failed to have sent you as gallant a troop of good soldiers as for the number could have been seen together.

Presently I despatched one of purpose to Mr. Gilpin with her Majesty's letter, that accordingly order might be taken that your lordship were not disappointed of the number, and will not fail to make choice of such as shall be fittest for the service and send them to Flushing. And for myself, since I do not wait on you in this action, I wish you all happy and honourable success, and be ready to do you any service you shall command me.

Sir Gerard Hervy, who of all the companies is only remaining with me, is very desirous to attend your lordship in this voyage. But considering that I have nobody with whom to converse, or with whom I can confer of any matter, either concerning the service or myself, but with him, and besides having occasion of business that will shortly draw me into England, I would be glad to leave the charge in his hands during my absence rather than in a stranger's. These reasons have made me bold to stay him, and hope that you will allow of it.

I most humbly thank you for your promise of your favour to my brothers. I dare assure you of their faithful service. This bearer, bred up with me of a boy and trained in the services, was ancient in your last voyage and now desireth again to be recommended to your lordship. He is young but a tall soldier, and his friends are in the Court. Our news is small, only a general speech that this next summer all the Spaniards shall be drawn out of the garrisons into the field, divers speeches of the Archduke's return since the burning of the castle of Milan, and some opinion doth now begin to grow that the King of Spain will prove a very peaceable prince.

I pray God send your lordship a very honourable return out of this so great expedition.—From Ostend, this 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. 4 pp. (176. 54.)

RALPH MANSFIELD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I received the 14th inst. these letters from Mr. Percy and delivered them to Mr. Stanhope the 15th to send to you, by which you may see there is yet a resolute determination of the attempt, and there is no doubt of anything to hinder it if secrecy may be used. I understand for certain he is advertised from above here that her Highness is greatly offended with him. The advertiser, it should seem, delivered him no cause, and I hope could not deliver this plot to be the cause; for he judgeth his earnest labouring of the [Scotch] King to have Woderington and Fenwick delivered to be the reason thereof, together with the means he hath used to her Highness to have the Scottish pledges released, and so with a greater stomach desireth the sooner to attempt his insolent act. I am the bolder to offer this unto you for that I know your care hath and will be to prevent what may discover this plot, considering it is not only the loss of Mr. Percy and the other Scottish gentlemen here, but a hindrance to the well affecting that which it should seem her Highness greatly desireth.

I understand by Mr. Wardman from you that there shall no horse go from these parts to be employed for Ireland, yet I crave to continue my suit that, after the effecting of this Scottish matter, it will please you to employ me in such sort as shall seem best to you.—York, 15 January, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 56.)

ED. STANHOPE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I have, both before and since your servant Mr. Wardman's coming, daily expected to hear from the North, and Mr. R. Mansfield hath come hither once or twice to let me know that he hath sent a man purposely to Mr. T[homas] P[ercy], because he hath not heard from him since the last I sent you, wherein was one of the hand of Sir R[obert] C[arr?] shewing his intention to proceed. The expectancy of further matter to advertise made me keep this letter of your servant's two or three days longer than else I would.—York, 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. ½ p. (176. 57.)

JOSHUA HILLIARD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—Has not followed the wars since the death of Sir Thomas Baskerville. Has had a great desire to follow Essex; prays him to employ him in this journey into Ireland or elsewhere. Has been exceedingly sick three months and not able to stir out of his lodging.—15th of January.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 58.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I had purposed to bring Captain Throckmorton this day unto you, who is now returned out of the country, but acquainting Mr. Waad withal, he desired me to stay till he

could be there also, because he saith that he can say much in the matter. Mr. Waad is now gone upon a commission of my Lord of Buckhurst, and will not be in town again till to-morrow at night.—At Baynard's Castle, this Monday.

Endorsed:—"15 January, '98." (176. 78.)

ED. STANHOPE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—Yesternight, after I had written to your servant, Mr. R. Mansfield brought me these letters enclosed, whereby it may well appear the intencion is yet followed freely, and the impediments that hitherto have hindered it set down; that he is encouraged by having their opinions that they [the Scotch pledges] can escape. It is like enough he may hear from them, for being in great need and not kept close prisoners, they may speak with some that may carry their messages, under colour to supply the same. And the gaoler told me a week since that there was a Scottish gentleman of a good house, who had been with his Gr[ace] and from thence sent to speak with them, who said he passed southwards to travel. But I think this hope he is put in by them will rather further his intent, which I will attend with what diligence I may, having already laid the plot to intercept both his messenger and letters when himself hath taken his course, and thereby to attend his landing. For all which I will omit all other necessary occasions I have this term time to go southwards.

In the meantime I am humbly to remember you that whilst Mr. Mansfield is held here in this necessary service, you will have him in mind for such charge of horse as he is desirous to follow you with against her Majesty's enemies; his opinion is that a band of borderers, both for their hardness to endure service and skill to observe the straits and passages, would be very serviceable, which number might be supplied at home by the Bishopric and other confining countries.—York, 16 January, 1598.

[P.S.]—If you please to employ Mr. Wardman to follow you with any men from hence or otherwise attend you, if this service be not presently effected, I doubt not but we shall perform it though you call him hence.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 59.)

LAWRENCE THOMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—Were it not for sickness I would have in presence attended you to answer your letter. All books and writings touching her Majesty's services that passed through mine hands in the lifetime of my master, upon commandment of your deceased father, I delivered to him, not withholding any one writing, as matters indeed which I desired rather to be discharged of than to keep them, for they could not be of any use to me, and being as records of her Majesty, though the labour had been mine own, more fitter to be delivered up. I received no one writing back again, and for the use of such as I left with his lordship, I gave that direction to him that I could. If any be now missing,

I know not what to say to it, for as I then sequestered myself from my books, so did I enforce my memory to forget the matter contained in them, as not fit for a private subject to enter into that sanctuary of her Majesty's secrets, no, not so much as in thought.—From my poor house at Laleham, 16 January, 1598.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 60.)

SIR GERARD HARVY to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9,] Jan. 16.—The exceeding desire I have to wait upon your lordship in this journey hath made me entreat your letter unto the Governor for my leave to come for England; who, although I know his unwillingness in regard he is left here alone, having an intent to leave me to command this place, yet upon the least from you he will not deny it.—Ostend, 16 January.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 p. (176. 61.)

LEWIS, LORD MORDAUNT to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—Has a nephew that has served in the Low Countries two years and is desirous to follow his lordship into Ireland. Desires him to bestow a lieutenant's place upon him.—Drayton, 16th of January, 1598.

Signed. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 62.)

SIR EDWARD HASTINGS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—I do thank you for your coach horses and men which I had down into the country; and seeing that it will not be my good fortune to see you before your going into Ireland, I most humbly present my services unto you.—Meryvale, this 16th of January, '98.

Signed. *Seal broken.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (176. 63.)

THOMAS GURLYN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 17.—Four months past you permitted me into your honourable presence, and required me that Mr. Smith might join with me in my suit which her Majesty most graciously intended towards me, not only in lieu of more than 3,000*l.* lost in her service, but also for many my dutiful deserts. Yet by so much as I honour you above the rest of the nobility, by so much I was the readier to grant your request, having your promise that by your means unto her Majesty the same should be effected unto us both. But as her Majesty sent me word of late by Mr. Carmarden that I should have my suit, and also for that I cannot understand that you have moved her Majesty therein, and especially for that my ability cannot longer endure, I entreat you to give your honourable performance, or else permit me to take some other course for my better contentment.—17 January, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 64.)

R. LORD NORTH and other JUSTICES of SUFFOLK to the
EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 17.—Upon receipt of her Majesty's most princely commandment for the furnishing of 25 horses for the service of Ireland, we have endeavoured with all expedition to perform it. But seeing our horses and furniture cannot be in readiness at Bury before Wednesday the 25th of this present to be delivered to Sir Anthony Cook or his lieutenant, if by just occasion our horses cannot be at the port of Bristol without their prejudice by the last day of this present month, as prescribed to us, we beseech you and the rest of the Lords to "conster" our doings to the best, seeing our longer stay is in our desires for the better advancement of her Majesty's service.—From Bury, this 17th of January, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 64.)

The ARCHBISHOP and the COUNCIL of YORK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 18.—The gaol of York being much pestered with many poor prisoners, we have this week kept a gaol delivery, and therein tried 56 prisoners, whereof were found guilty 41, many having the favour of the clergy, and some of petty larceny. But none, we thank God, were accused of any notorious crime against her Majesty or the State, save one Selie, minister, who confesseth the counterfeiting of her Majesty's Great Seal to a presentation, whose trial we have spared till the assizes because the principal actor in it, being a pedlar, is yet untaken. The country otherwise is in very good peace. We are in duty to remember you that there is great miss of a fourth councillor in Mr. Cardinal's place, for her Majesty's better service here; and whosoever her Highness shall appoint we shall be glad of, but her Highness shall be much the better served if he be such a one as may well attend. Many being gone back in religion, we caused a great number of them in this country to be indicted at this gaol delivery for not coming to the church.—At York, 18 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (176. 66.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS of WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—My good uncle, the troubled estate that my Lord and I am left in requireth the care and kindness of all my friends, of which number in nature I reckon you the second, and in that place the first, beseeching you, Sir, that I may receive the comfort and aid that your wisdom and credit may afford me there, for which as you shall bind me so you shall find me very thankful unto you whilst I live. I forbear to trouble you, Sir, with any particularity in writing, praying you to allow at your good leisure the access of this bearer, to whom I have given confidence to inform you according to occasion. Your ever loving niece, Lucy Winchester.—January 19, '98.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (58. 119.)

M. NOEL de CARON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—Your Excellency will see by the enclosed how long this poor mariner has been in distress. To my knowledge he has been 7 or 8 months on his affair. Permit him to return home.—At Clappam, 19 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 p. (59. 1.)

HUMPHREY FLYNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—Of your hawks, "Dormor" and "Sadler" fly best. They are both good kill-ducks. "Cromwell" hath "bursed" herself upon a fold, for the duck and she led both by it. I thought she would have died in the field, and for two days she cast all her meat, but I am now in hopes to recover her.—Theobalds, the 19 of January, 1598.

Holograph. ½ p. (59. 2.)

NICHOLAS DAVEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—It is now in your honourable report to her Majesty to bind me and mine for ever. Favour my poor distressed estate and think it a deed of charity to harbour the harbourless.—Ivybridge, this 19 of Jan., 98.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (59. 3.)

RALPH FOX to EDWARD REYNOLDS, Secretary to the
Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 20.—I have before complained to you against Mr. Udall for the lewd part he played with me in accusing me to the L. Chancellor of writing to my Lord against him. Now lately he hath told one Weston, an alderman of this City, whom he met at Chester coming from the Court, that I had striven to cross his, Weston's, suit to be merchant for providing apparel for the army, by writing to my Lord and you and saying that Weston was a Frenchman and not fit to be trusted. I doubt not but you will roundly tell him of his dishonest dealing in accusing me with that false and devised matter. If I had not carried myself well, I could not have continued upwards of 20 years in favour in this office.—From Dublin the 20th of Jan., 1598.

[P.S.]—This gentleman, Capt. Devoroux, from anything I could learn, hath carried himself very well in his charge. How I have used him for my Lo. sake, I leave to his own honest report. The Lord Justices, as may appear, do conceive well of him, on whose behalf they wrote to my Lord.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 4.)

The EARL of NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9,] Jan. 20.—These great stirs at Court of yours came hither unto this country. The alarm was hot, but when I understood the enemy, I feared small danger. If I might know when you are ready to go forwards this journey, I would come and bid you farewell. Your brother to be disposed of as you may have occasion to use me.—Petworth, this 20 Jan.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (59. 5.)

SIR RICHARD MOLYNEUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 20.—A little before Xmas last a certain nobleman of Scotland, the Lord Johnson, came to stay at Dalton in Furness, with but four in his company. Hearing that a man of such quality was staying so privately in so paltry a town, I would have stayed him, being in your government of the Duchy, for your directions. Before I could do so, my house being near threescore miles from the place, he had removed to Cockermouth in the Lord Scroop's Wardenry, where he now remains. At the end of last Michaelmas term, I received by one Peter Hale directions from you to give Hale warrant to search for Popish and Seminary priests. I have not seen Hale since the delivery of the letter, some seven or eight weeks ago.—This 20th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 6.)

[JOHN COLVILLE] to [the EARL of ESSEX.]

1598-9, Jan. $\frac{20}{20}$.—At my being there the original party came to (65) *the Mayor of Boulogne*, marvelling much of his long delay, and informing him in manner following; that the piece of merchandise shall be had without loss of a hair, but he will in no cause deal with (68) *the States* nor with any that served them, his mind carrying him either to (69) *England* or to (70) *France*, but rather to (69) *England* because the other may not attempt. And whereas before my power was limitate only to deal with (60) *your lordship*, now I may at his direction deal with any (58) *Protestant*, the former excepted, and the matter be prosecuted as merchandise, avowed or not avowed by (41) *the Queen*, as they think safest. The dispense will be small and the danger less, as the merchant, if I can find one, may see with his eyes.

Secondly, Bothwell shall have entertainment of 1,000 men to be lifted and used in manner following. Three ships with three hundred of Stanley's regiment to go with him to Caithness, the Earl whereof is his brother. Arriving there, he shall lift his men and sail to Orkney, where he intends to force the castle of Kirkbay, and is to possess all the small Orcad isles easily, because the inhabitants dislike their natural Lord, and are well inclined to Bothwell. His purpose then is to lift the men he can that speak the Irish tongue and by the west seas, where he will be out of danger of your ships, to go to Ireland, leaving a garrison in the said castle and islands to collect stores and munitions there from the East countries, and to be a receptacle for their hurt and deceased persons, the passage suiting well for Danish and Ham-burgh [men] to go to Spain and Ireland.

Item: he was the month of November last in Paris, where he has debauched sundry Scotchmen to go with him; one of them, a friend of mine, has revealed all to me, and is willing (if you will) to go and attend on Bothwell and keep me advertised of him.

To frustrate this design, I suggest that letters be written to the King warning him that Bothwell intends to enter Caithness to seize the Orkneys, that the King may take good order with the Earl of Caithness and his brothers Ja. and Jo. Sinklers; also that

two hundred men be sent to Caithness from the Lewis, half to lie at Ferso and the other half at Taxigo, which are the only good harbours. I have also written to the Earl of Orkney and to a son-in-law of mine, which can do no harm.

Thirdly, the party affirms that they mean to try to get one or two to work some treason against your person, and says that if such assassins be despatched he will get their names and marks. —The penult of Janver, *stilo novo*, 1599.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—"Advertisement from Colvel." 2½ pp. (68. 4.)

THE MAYOR AND CORPORATION OF NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE to the
EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 21.—We thank you for the care you have taken with Lord Buckhurst, as Lord Lumley informs us, to prevent our Corporation being injured by the imposition intended to be laid upon coals shipped hence, after the departure of Mr. Chapman, one of our aldermen, from Court.—Newcastle, this 21st of January, 1598.

Signed :—George Farnskie, mayor, H. Anderson, William Riddell, H. Chapman, Thomas Lyddell, W. Jenison, A. Anderson, William Warmouth. ½ p. (59. 9.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 21.—As one day in heaven is better than a thousand, so one letter like this of yours may stand for a million. Your Lordship hath mounted me high with so particular favour, which satisfieth my covetings more than a horse company or band of ordnance of my late Lord Treasurer's angels. Not to have asked, had been to be ignorant of what I had been and what I am ; to be denied is not strange to me, who in his life had but one grant, not without long grief to amplify the same. This denial prejudiceth the service, not me, and so I leave it. I pass my leave to come up in like manner, for when it shall not be that I may attend you there, I have no extraordinary comfort there. I shall seldom see the Queen go to Chapel, and for other saints, I am already too crooked to creep to them, yet, as I am, I would willingly follow your baggage in the camp in a horse-litter and be your carriage master. Would God I had so exchanged my government ! I fear I shall carry hoary bad reputation hence, such is the ancient ill-condition, and irreparable amendment since we are deprived of hope of means by your absence. You should take all your followers to die happily with you in Egypt, rather than unhappily leave them to live in the dearth of Canaan behind you. For the changing of the garrison, the charge of levying new supplies is quitted in the arms and furnitures of those other companies set forth. The charge to transport from hence into Ireland will be a small matter, and, if it please her Majesty that I appoint captains, and levies for those men shall

come hither, I will see the charge cleared rather than live "puseld," as I do, and the town in danger, as it is like to be. The dilemma is thus resolved. Soldiers marred with ease in towns, having good bodies, arms and clothes, will prove excellent in the field though very bad for the town, with whose frontier neighbours they have had too much practice, wherein they have had so much head and liberty. These have forgot what they have learned, are mutinous, obstinate where there is no danger, and humbly mindful of their duties presented before a fearful enemy. In a town, again, new soldiers are like new scholars, willing to become proficient, and so, in time, masters. Sooner will a simple clown in a quiet garrison prove a soldier indeed, than a conceited ill-trained bravo that hath forgot his bad lesson. Thus these good men the town may well be dis-furnished of, because they are not good for it, but for the field. New soldiers, tender and unacquainted with the field, will have humbler spirits and less acquainted with disorders, than such fellows of all waters, and so fitter for the town. But where your repeated reasons prevail not, I think it reason to leave the argument to the final construction, when I hope in God I shall so behave myself for the bearing of my part, as I shall not stand stammering it *memoriter* as some unlucky did for Calleis in Westminster. I have said the best I could for this service, and I will do my best, so upon my "Quietus est," I care not what Auditor Hunt or hunting auditors cavil. I have obtained much in that my reasons have been accepted and defended by you, and I rest myself more supplied on your true report than if I had horse-companies, foot, munition, engineers and whatsoever else. These are but trifles, oaten pipes. When I turn myself to your great work, I am enchanted with your sweet harmony of discords, admire your forecasts, and bemoan myself to be divided from such a fortress of fortitude, whereunto I am in mind so morticed as I desire of God to stand and fall withal. Who flowed so much as could supply to this your project, might well be held another ocean, whereof our world hath but one. You have made already the conquest your own, you have encountered evil itself, subdued it to your virtuous self, the other conflicts are but light skirmishes, your trophy is already advanced, and death itself is fallen at your feet. Hanno is subdued alive, Hannibal from the senate throws his trifling enemy to the stairs' foot, Cato his poison ends himself, you victorious shall see these new acted. But glory and safety! Though Ireland calls you, Satyrs can hear that England cries out for you. Is peril present there in eye, it is here imminent in heart. But must you needs go, yet, noble lord, bestride us down, firm one foot there but rest the other here, that, when you step to us again, it may be without slipping. For fear of it you are sure to have the hands and hearts of honest men. I though I be *minimus apostolorum* will pray my part, with the widow ever ready to pay my mite.—Scribbled lamely from Berwick, the 21st of January.

Signed. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. (59. 10.)

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9, c. Jan. 22].—Being arrived here at Flushing with the whole fleet committed to my charge, I find all things so unready that without further direction I cannot perform my instructions. Here is neither Sir Henry Dockerey to receive the ships and victuals from, nor any order from the States whereby to dispose of the troops which I have brought hither. Of 1,400 there is but 400 of the old troops arrived here in Zeland, without a captain or any other officer to conduct them to Ireland. I understand from Sir William Brown, the States mean to send no entire companies, but some out of every company. What will become of the captains and officers that are come with me I know not. For my part, I will presently go into Holland to the States, to solicit my despatch of these men, whom I doubt not to find very tractable and agreeable to the orders set down by your lordship. Only I do think the ordering of these matters is altogether done by Sir Francis Vere, who, I do imagine, is jealous of my coming into these parts. I will also demand victuals from the States of Zeland for these men, for the time that I may go into Holland and return. I may so ease her Majesty of the charge which by this contrariety may happen. The bearer Captain Barker can more particularly declare the business. I have given 40s. unto a ship of war to set the bearer ashore in England, together with other his expenses. I hope it will be considered of.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"Recd. 26 Jan., '98." (59. 23.)

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, [c. Jan. 22].—Here have been such strange proceedings and contrary courses taken by Sir Francis Vere, that you shall easily find how hardly you have been dealt withal both in the men and arms which have been sent hither from above to go into Ireland. Of 1,300 which should be drawn out of the States' garrisons, they want here 400 at the least, and the broken companies which are sent down are of the worst men and worst armed; so that to supply their faults and wants they demand both men and arms at my hands. I know you look to have old soldiers all and of the best, and I, therefore, utterly deny the doing thereof, being contrary to your own will and expectation and withal to mine own disadvantage. Of the 20 companies which were sent under my conduct, I have placed 4 companies in Flushing, 2 companies I have sent to the Brill, and 1 company unto Sir Edward Norreys to Ostend, so that there remain but 13 companies with me, which I have order by the States' Commissaries to carry into Holland. Nevertheless Sir Horace Vere came also with instructions from his brother and potence from the Count Maurice to receive also those 13 companies from me, and, as I am informed, to appoint them to other captains, so that thereby not only myself but all the rest of those captains should be presently cashiered. What a disgrace it would be to us, I refer to your consideration! I made him answer that I meant to go with them myself into Holland, there to demand further order

from the States General, and that I was expecting further orders from the Council. Be a means for present order to be sent to Sir Francis Vere that we do not cashier without special occasion any captains appointed by your Lordship and the Council. I refer more particulars unto this bearer. Sir Francis Vere hath not sent one man out of his own regiment.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Reed. the 28 Jan. '98, out of the Low Countries." *Seal.* 1 p. (59. 28.)

"38" to [? J. COLVILLE].

1598-9, ^{Jan. 22}_{Feb. 1.}—Cognoissant la marchandise comme vous la cognoissez et sachant qu'en este elle se pourra gaster le marchant ausy estant mortel, je m'estonne que vous tardez si longuement, et que unne telle marchandise est de si peu de coute a 2 pour la quel je seray fidelle sentinelle pourveu que ma marchandise soit agreable a luy ou quelque une des siens. Respondez en de vostre vie, pranant la mienne an gaige et l'asurant que rien ne se traffik a icy contre luy de quoy il ne soit en saison adverty. *Pauca sapienti sed periculum est in mora.* Devant le vingtiesme de ce mois je atans au plus tard vostre response. Ce premier Febrier, 1599.

Holograph. At the foot is a note in Colville's writing : "For understanding this letter, 2 is his Honour, 38, the original party, 42, my director." *Addressed*, "A 42." 1 p. (68. 12.)

THOMAS WARBURTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598-9, Jan. 22.—There hath lately been some private conference betwixt Mr. Dean of Winchester and my good neighbour Mr. Barlow concerning a matter now in question for you upon my lord's letters. Both of them, as it seems, rest very willing to further your good, but especially Mr. Barlow, who, as I understand, hath on your behalf urged from the tenant now in possession a greater sum than otherwise I think would have been; insomuch that of himself he hath willed me to signify you that if you please to accept of 100*l.* and so much in secret to answer me, the tenant shall become a suitor unto you for your goodwill and bring you the money, or if you can by any other course make as you think a greater profit, his earnest desire is you will use him if therein you think he can do you any good. I pray you will send me some news of our Irish wars.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 68.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 22.—I perceive Captain Yaxley hath a great zeal to show his service to your lordship. I cannot hinder devotion to you, and though this place, where good captains be "geafen," might for her Majesty's service hardly spare him if any occasion should be, yet to your lordship there is not anything better than other which I wish not, and had rather suffer myself than you should be unserved—envying a little, I confess, those which have

the means whilst I am tied and cannot. If therefore your pleasure be to have him, I will not hold him, or else I assure you no man should now with my consent draw him hence. I understand you have graced his brother that followed me sometimes, and that he attends you this journey. I would all your army were such, and then you in your followers no less matchless than in yourself.—Berwick, 22 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (176. 69.)

THE MAYOR AND OTHERS OF EXETER TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 23.—We desire you to accept from us that small annuity which we paid to our lord your father.—Exeter, the 23 of January, 1598.

Signed :—John Perham, mayor, Richard Prouze, John Davye, Nicholas Martin, William Martin, George Smythe, Nicholas Spicer, John Budemore. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 14.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 23.—Finding at my coming into this town a boat ready to depart for England, I thought it good to take the convenience of the passage to advertise you thereby of my arrival here, and of the landing as well of the troops brought by Sir Th. Knowles as of the other sent from the States ; in the disposing of both which many difficulties appear, but such as I doubt not but within three or four days will be clearly removed. The only impediment which is like to befall me is the want of the numbers expected and ordained to have met me there, wherein I do manifestly already discover the defects, but cannot enter into the particularities of them till I have waded a little further in the business, which done you shall be with all speed advertised of all things. Your instructions, together with the warrant from the Council for victuals, I have received, and shall so carefully provide in everything accordingly as I doubt not but you will be satisfied with my service.—From Flushing in haste, this 23rd of January, 1598.

[P.S.]—The troops are dispersed into companies of 150 and the captains appointed by Sir Francis Vere, saving the 400 which come from Flushing, the captains whereof Sir Wm. Browne meaneth to nominate, which I fear will breed some disproportion to the rest. But how we shall determine that matter amongst ourselves you shall be advertised with all speed possible, and therewithal receive the list as they shall be set down.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 70.)

SIR ROBERT JERMYN TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—The vicarage of Clare, Suffolk, is void by the death of Mr. Reasolde. The chief inhabitants are desirous to have Mr. Colte, the bearer, for their pastor, having had good experience of his gift of teaching and honesty of conversation. I have been asked to intreat your presentation of him to tha-

charge, being parcel of the Duchy. The town is a populous market town and requires an able, painful and discreet teacher, as he is. Your Honour shall therefore in my opinion do herein an acceptable service to God and a favour grateful to the whole town, comfortable to poor Mr. Colte, and such as I shall ever acknowledge among the rest of your kindnesses.—From the Crutched Friars, this 24 Jan., 1598.

Signed. 1 p. (59. 15.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—I am bold to recommend for the parsonage of Crofton in Yorkshire Mr. Lawrence Barker, for whom, I understand, the L. Thomas Howard has already been a suitor. The people of the parish will be much bound unto you for placing so good a man amongst them.—From my house in London, this 24th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 16.)

JOHN CONLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—I have, for the past two years, been a suitor to you and the Council for £333 18s. 5d. sterling, due to me, of which £100 was for beeves for the army, and the rest for the entertainment of Capt. Tutchet Parkins, as may appear under the hands of the Council in Ireland. Unless some order be taken for my payment I shall be undone. I beg you also to remember the Lords of my letter concerning her Majesty's profit, and have it called upon their next sitting. I will put in security in the City of London for the performance of the contents.—24 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 17.)

SIR WILLIAM REED to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—Understanding of your noble voyage intended for Ireland, my purpose was to have sent my son to have attended on you therein. But so it falleth out that the Almighty hath so visited his wife with extremity of sickness as I am forced to stay him here contrary to both our wills, as this gentleman Captain Jackson can very well witness. My only wish is that I could recall some few of my years again, and be but so well able to wait on you as lately I was when I attended my lord of Leicester in the Low Countries.—January 24, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 73.)

WALTER PLONKETT to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—I went into Ireland this last spring with letters from the Lords, procured by your lordship, to the Earl of Ormond, accompanied with your letters for the granting of Captain Edward Gorges' company, then sent out of Picardy thither, unto me, which were cast before my going into Ireland; where I lived with the Earl of Ormonde in all places of service

about seven months upon my own charge, as his lordship signified by his letters, sent by me in November last, to the Council, and to you in particular. My suit is that my long service and loss of blood sundry times, and my fruitless chargeable journey into Ireland may move you to employ me in this your honourable journey, being as willing to venture my life under your colours as he that carrieth most gold lace upon his back.—London, 24 January, 1598.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 74.)

SIR WILLIAM BROWN to the EARL of ESSEX, Earl Marshal of England.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—I received your letter of the 17th of January, mentioning instructions sent to me with the troops out of England. I received a letter from the Lords of the Council with your hand to it. All the contents shall be performed to my uttermost power. Occasions of delay I reserve to the relation of Sir Henry Docwray. I received both from his Excellency and Sir Francis Vere letters for supplying the numbers with 400 from Flushing. Although I was not, but upon further extremity than I see, to send forth any, I answered that my 400 should be ready, and so they are, four captains with their officers and entire companies which shall be made up to 400 with as good men as we can choose from hence. It seems that there will yet want very near 300, which Sir Henry Docwray hath written to Sir Francis Vere for. If there be no other means in time, I will send out 100 more, which endeavour of mine you will, I hope, honourably interpret. As those of the Brill are not yet come down, being 200, Sir Francis may with one supply the rest from above, to be here almost as soon one as the other. I am afraid this sending out of broken companies by the States will not afford so serviceable men, nor so well furnished, as if captains had gone with their whole companies, because there goes no officers of their own with them that might justify their sufficiency. It seems his Excellency presumes you will accept this in good part, seeing he hath need of men, having so mighty an enemy to deal withal.—Flushing, the 25th Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 18.)

CAPTAIN R. MORYSON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—According to your directions, on the 22nd of this month our troops arrived at Flushing, but by the defect of some officers and the disbanding of many men here, wanted 320 of the full number, which with all expedition possible will be supplied. The company which you gave me here for my "left" is presently to be cashiered, for the States resolve to keep no companies under 200, and, therefore, took all these men to supply the other companies that sent broken men, and the rest to Sir Francis Vere's regiment which sent not any to this service. However I will depend altogether in your Lordship's disposing as one devoted to you without conditions.—This 25 of Jan.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"1598." 1 p. (59. 19.)

RICHARD BERMYNHAM to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—Perceiving you are minded to take some pains in suppressing the rebellion now afoot in Ireland, seeing the world do know how plentifully God hath bestowed His manifold rare gifts of nature upon you, whereby her Majesty is no doubt the rather moved to think you a most meet person to undertake the enterprise, which choice the general applause do no less allow; and for that I hold it the duty of every well-affected subject to minister his uttermost aid to further so laudable an enterprise, myself conceiving in my mind these few remembrances which (if not already thought upon) may seem allowable, presume to exhibit them to you as a testimony of mine unfeigned affection. For accomplishing whereof my daily prayers, being all the help my aged years can yield, shall not cease.—25 January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 75.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—By my last I advertised you only of my arrival at this town, which was not before the 23rd of this month. The reason that I came no sooner was for that not only I but the rest of the captains of Sir Francis Vere's regiment stood in daily hopes to have received such money as was due unto us for our last two years' accounts of ordinary pay, amounting to a sum well worthy the attending for two or three days. But the matter being debated in doubtful terms even till the time we were of necessity to depart, and the fault put off by the States to the colonel and from him rejected again to them, forced we were by hope to attend the issue and yet in the end to leave it off without any satisfaction, and to betake us to the service we were engaged in. For mine own part, I had this offer made by the States, that of special favour, notwithstanding, as they said, the colonel had been paid for the whole regiment and they not bound to enter into particular account with any private captain, yet as a testimony of their acceptance of my service they would bestow on me 70*l.* sterling, in the name of my great count and reckoning both for myself and my whole company to that day (those excepted which I left in their service), and with condition that in those terms I should give them an acquittance under my hand. The conditions I held most unreasonable, the sum I pretended to amounting to more than six times so much, and therefore absolutely refused it, and could have been content both to bear the loss and to hold my peace, but that I saw things grown to those terms between the colonel and them that it could not but behove me to make my own case known, being assured that to prevent the complaints and exclamations of others, they had resolved to acquaint her Majesty with every particular and to make their defence. Neither to any further end but that, and the excuse of myself for my little delay of the service, have I made this discourse. And now touching my proceedings in the business, you shall receive a list of the numbers of men, with

their proportion of arms, which I should have found ready here, as also another of the defects I find both of their arms and number appointed, having this morning despatched my letters to Sir Fras. Vere touching the want of the men and the defects of the arms, having, according to your instructions, demanded of Sir Th. Knowles to repair out of the men he brought. But because the words do import doubtfully that I would either have them of the storehouse in Ireland, or of him, he hath referred me thither; yet in the meantime I prepare all things with as much diligence as is possible, that I may be in a readiness to set sail with the first wind, which I doubt not but to perform if I have but five or six days' respite more. If the time may serve conveniently by the necessity of my longer stay, I must humbly entreat you that some order may be sent that I may be furnished with a reasonable proportion of powder and shot requisite for the fleet, which I will take by indenture and be accountable to return into the storehouse in Ireland, saving what shall be spent in case of necessity. If I put off before I have answer from your Lordship, I intend to demand it of such ships of her Majesty's as I shall first meet with at sea, for in this place can I get none. In my first letter to you touching this business I uttered my opinion of these troops, which then I thought, and still do, to be far inferior in their experience and readiness to your lordship's expectation. My reasons were because I foresaw they were to be drawn out of the companies lately turned out of her Majesty's pay, which have very little been trained to the discipline the others of the old regiment have been brought up in. But the reasons wherefore none of them were touched I doubt not but Sir Francis Vere hath satisfied you; whereof I leave to speak further as a matter not belonging to me to meddle in, but only to excuse myself from the fault, if any be conceived.—Flushing, this 25th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (176. 76.)

JAMES ANTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—Touching my suit, the rather because at instant I am constrained to ride down into Norfolk and will be Monday next before I return, in the meantime I beseech you not to be unmindful of me; my hope is the assureder in respect of your honourable promise to me and my cousin Pamplyn, and that the same is in your own gift. And as my grief and discredit was great by missing of it the first time I was a suitor, so would it now be a thousand times more in the eye of the world, in that it is universally known that both the last and this time I rely only upon your favour.—From St. Martins, 25 January, 1598.

[P.S.]—According to your pleasure, for any offer that may be made unto her Majesty, I am resolved to give as much as any, and besides will shew myself in all love and thankfulness to you in a higher measure than any other whomsoever.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 79.)

————— to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—On the report of my Lord of Essex's journey into Ireland, some gentlemen of good quality in this shire who have charge with us as being captains of our trained and Scottish bands, make means to him that they and their bands may serve under him in these Irish wars. This they do under colour to show their great affection for his service, but, in truth, rather to fill their own pockets. This county stands ever in readiness for defence. We have 600 trained soldiers divided into bands with captains over them, and 500 more, likewise divided into bands with their captains, which we term Scottish bands, to be in readiness for defence of that nation. The captains are gentlemen of very good haviour, and the soldiers are of the richest farmers' and best freeholders' sons of the whole shire. We have been at great charges of training and furnishing them, and they were promised when chosen that they should never be pressed to any foreign service. I assure you there is not one man of them but, before he will go to Ireland, will give his captain £20, £30 or £40 to put another in his room. What a charge and discontentment that would breed here you can well conceive. I hope you will make a stay if any such matter be attempted; or, that if companies must go from this shire to Ireland, such men as are fittest may be pressed, but our trained bands may be kept for the purpose for which they were first chosen.—This 26 January.

The signature and seal have been torn away, and an endorsement cut out leaving only the date, 1598. 1 p. (59. 20.)

RALPH BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—Understanding by this bearer, Christopher Sheperson, your great favours to me and my house, I humbly thank you, entreating your favourable remembrance of my suit to the Queen which was referred to the consideration of your Honour and the Earl Marshal.—Barnes, 26 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (59. 21.)

SIR ARTHUR SAVAGE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—The wind and weather being both fair, we have again put ourselves on shipboard, and do not doubt to be in short time in Dublin. The bearer, Captain Ghest, desires leave to attend to the recovery of certain rights suddenly befallen him by the death of his mother-in-law. He will not fail to attend you at your coming over, and is a very honest and sufficient gentleman, on whom a favour will be worthily bestowed.—Bristol, this 26 January, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 22.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to the EARL of ESSEX.

Immanuel!

1598-9, Jan. 26.—I see great likelihood of your going into Ireland and I am sorry to stay behind. I hold it my unhappiness

that I never yet had means to express my love to you, but you shall find me forward without fear and faithful without feigning to do you all honour and service. My late weakness has letted me from presenting my personal duty to you since I came up. I would have waited on you to-day, but my wife's son has my coach to carry him to a bone-setter, his arm being out of joint, and I am thus stalled of means to come. May I put you in mind of my brother Edward's suit for Captain Savile, whom we both hold to be valiant and honest.—Stepney, this 26 January, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—27 Jan. 1 p. (59. 26.)

The JUSTICES of SUFFOLK to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—Although to our grief we may report the general defect of serviceable horses amongst the better sort of men in this county, and we may also justly affirm that in the meaner sort who by law are charged with horses, that they are without any (which defaults we humbly desire may by commandment from your lordship and the rest of the Council be speedily supplied), yet do we hope that with our travail and foresight we have furnished the number of 25 horses sound and strong and of good stature, with saddles, bits and other furniture fit for service, with able and sufficient men armed with "curates," open headpieces, long pistols, and swords, apparelled with long horsemen's coats of strong cloth of orange tawny colour, with white lace and white lining throughout, to the performance of her Highness's commandment and, as we trust, to your good contentment, which we have been desirous to do, as we doubt not but this bearer Sir Anthony Cook will report to your lordship; to whom we have delivered so much conduct money as may serve them for their journey to the port of Bristol. We have also given to every of the soldiers 28s. 8d. apiece to bestow about necessities for themselves as they think convenient.—From Bury, 26 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (176. 80.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—Sir Gerald Hervy has now his desire, though I could have wished otherwise: for the States have sent that his whole company go for Ireland, and 100 of mine, which how I can perform, he can well inform your lordship. Such soldiers as were fit in my company I have sent, and have commanded the gentlemen of my company to make themselves ready in England and attend on your lordship, which they have promised me to do, as Sir Gerard Hervy knows, who can also let your lordship understand how much alone I shall live now that he is gone and nobody of my own nation left with me, but since it so pleaseth my masters whom now I serve, I am content.

I pray God send you a most honourable and happy journey.—Ostend, 26 Ja. 1598.

2 pp. (204. 108.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 27.—Since the death of Mr. Justice Owen, I and the Chapter have chosen Mr. Serjeant Williams to be of our counsel. Now I am given to understand that, although he be puny and youngest of all the serjeants, and, in respect of his charge of children, not able to maintain the state of justice, he is like to be preferred into the Court of Common Pleas to succeed Mr. Justice Owen. I am therefore to pray you that he may be spared for the present, not being able duly to maintain the place, and there being many others, his ancients as serjeant, of greater countenance than he. I am the more bold for that he was preferred to his present degree by your honourable father, who much respected him for his honesty, learning and modesty.—From the College at Westminster, this 27th of January, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 24.)

WILLIAM BEECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 27.—It seems that the Earl of Essex will do nothing in private for my relief in the suit which I preferred unto him by your desire, and I am, therefore, forced to address myself again to you and to the Honourable Table with a petition which I beseech you to get read and answered. My going abroad with a keeper can be no hindrance to Captain Brett's right, and as I offer him security to anything he can demand in any court of law or equity, so, if he have neither law nor equity to demand by, I hope the Table will not compel me to acknowledge myself a debtor upon his untrue surmise that it hath been so adjudged by the Table heretofore. No such order or judgment has been made. If you did know by what great deceit towards her Majesty Captain Brett doth come to demand this in his own right, I think, in place of judging me to make him payment, you would rather sentence him unmeet to have any further charge of a company.—The 27th Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 27.)

[The MAYOR of BOULOGNE] to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, ^{Jan 27}_{Feb 6.}—J'ay resceu celles dont votre grandeur m'a honoré par le Sr de Collevil. Je croy depuis icelles vous aurez receu deux des miennes par lesquelles je vous advertissois du dessein du Conte Bothouel de son voyage de Paris, ce qu'il y avoit fait et negocié des promesses qu'il avoit de l'Espaignol, de l'equipage que l'on lui bailloit pour le voiage de Caitnes, et aultress particularités pour le nombre des vaisseaux qu'il menoit avec luy. J'attendais response, affin que, suivant vostre volonté, j'eusse profondé l'affaire pour descouvrir ce qu'il fera. J'ay depuis aprins que l'Espaignol est aux aquets pour faire faire quelque mauvais tour par trahison a celluy qui doit conduire armée angloise. Je ne sçay rien de plus particulier pour ce fait sinon quilz croient qu'ayant oste par leur meschanseté celui qui est désigné pour la conduitte, que l' Angletarre n'est point si fertile

qu'elle en puisse recouvrer qui merite este chargé (Dieu vous conserve). Ledit Bothouel a tiré de Paris avecq luy deux Italiens, l'un nommé le Sr Cesare grand magicien, de l'autre je n'en scay le nom. Si je puis estre informé d'autre chose je le vous feray sçavoir quant je sçaurai que l'aurez pour aggréable. J'ai fait retourner le Sr de Collevil affin qu'il puisse traiter plus librement et ouvertement que du passé, toutefois soubz vostre nom et autorité a qui seule je dedis et consacre mes conceptions. De ce qu'il vous communiquera vous le croirez, s'il vous plaist, ayant tout remist en ses mains pour en disposer selon son bon jugement. Je l'ay cognu si zelé à l'accroissement de vostre estat et vous avoir voué un si particuliere affection, que je n'eusse sceu choisir homme pour s'en mieux acquiter. Cependant, monseigneur, s'il s'offre occasion où je vous puisse servir, je m'y emploieray avecq aultant d'affection et volonté que le sçauriez demander de personne du monde.—A 77 le 6^e jour de Febvrer, 1599.

Signed, "C.C.O." *Endorsed* :—"Mayor of Bullon." 1 p. (59. 56.)

WALTER BAGOT to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 28.—It hath pleased God to lay upon me a dangerous cross of sickness that I daily rather expect a deliverance out of this troublesome life than any longer continuance therein. My father's late decease left me, with his land, so heavy a burden of payments, most whereof are yet undischarged, that all the goods I have will do little more than clear my executors. My land is so entailed, besides my mother's jointure and my wife's, that I cannot set or let to make annuities to my younger sons or portions to my daughters, being six in all. This my careful estate doth force me in this extremity of sickness to crave the wonted favour of your worthy ancestors to this poor family of Blithfield, and, if the gift rest in you, to bestow the wardship of my son upon my poor children to their preferment, or upon my brother Trew, your servant, to their use; or if it rest not in you to procure it from the Queen, to take it into your own hands, for nothing but what is honourable can come from so true honour. Her Majesty heretofore promised her goodness to my father for his service in the assistance of Sir Amyas Pawlet, then keeper of the Queen of Scots at Chartley: if it please you to remember her Majesty thereof, never might her bounty be better bestowed than upon his poor orphans.—Blithfield, this 28 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 81.)

The ARCHBISHOP and COUNCIL of YORK to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1598-9, Jan. 28.—We received this day her Majesty's letters of commission, dated the 29 of November last, for the levying of 400 men within the county of York for Ireland; they to be furnished with arms and apparel in such sort and against such time as your

lordship shall give us direction, with a special charge that we should observe your directions in all things concerning this service. Not having received as yet any such instructions from you, we have thought convenient to put you in mind thereof; which so soon as we shall receive we shall with all speed carefully see the service performed.

We have likewise received, the 6th of this present, letters from you of the 12th of last month, wherein, amongst other things, your pleasure is that we should take one Christopher Ash bound to appear before your lordships for abusing you by setting his hand to a certificate of the disability of one Anthony Metcalf, a recusant in this county, for his discharge to contribute towards the furnishing of light horses into Ireland; and to cause the said Metcalf to pay the money assessed upon him. We have caused Metcalf to pay 15*l.* assessed upon him, and have convented Mr. Ash before us, who though he was not of perfect health came dutifully unto us and offereth his humble submission, confessing his fault in giving credit unadvisedly to Metcalf's affirmations; and humbly prayeth that his said submission might be accepted by you, shewing himself penitent for that his overight. Now for that Ash is something sickly and not well able to travel this winter season, we have made bold to stay his appearance at this time and thought good to advertise you thereof; and if it be your pleasures to proceed further against him, we shall upon notice thereof take him bound to appear before you in Easter term next.—At York, 28 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (176. 82.)

THOMAS DYVE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 28.—Of late the mayor, bailiffs, burgesses and commoners, upon a general meeting, did consent to send their letters, signed with the hands of those whose names be subscribed, in which number I had set to my hand, being one of the ancientest that hath borne office of mayoralty within the said town [of Bedford], to confirm the advowson of St. John's unto Lucas your chaplain, as in all right and conscience we are tied to do; the which the mayor did promise to deliver unto you, and to that end he and one of his brethren, Mr. Neegoose, did travel towards London to effect the same. But upon what indirect dealing I know not, the said Mr. Mayor and Mr. Neegoose returned without delivery of the letters unto you, and doth still suppress and detain the same from you, to the great abuse of your Honour and injury of Lucas.—Bromham, 28 January, 1598.

Underwritten. The names of those which subscribed unto the said letter.

John Stanton, Mayor.

Thomas Dyve

Simon Becket

John Mighton

Thomas Abbis

William Wilson

} This have borne office of mayoralty within
the said town.

Lowland Myles }
 John Goodwyn } bailiffs.
 Richard Bowne }
 Thomas Angell } chamberlains.
 Robert Linford, now master of St. John's.
 Martin Linford, parson of St. Peter's.
 Mr. Foxcrofte, vicar of St. Cuthbert's.
 William Mathew.
 Thomas Gibbes.
 John Cockman.
 Robert Collens.

John Stotten: with divers others, as the said letter will testify.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Bedford, 28 Jan., '98. Concerning Mr. Lucas' suit." *Seal.* 1 p. (176. 83.)

RALPH DOBBINSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 29.—Whereas the innkeeper his servant was committed to the Marshalsea by Sir Thomas Jerrard, it appears by testimony of Sir Thomas his servants, that the ostler had warning to stay the thief and yet negligently neglected the same, his master his fault only was in neglecting his duty in coming to Sir Thomas and in not delivering the commandment unto his man, which was only done by forgetfulness. Last night Sir Thomas meant to have called the innkeeper and his servant before my Lord Chief Justice as accessories to felony, but he has now promised to forbear such prosecution against them. I have thought it my duty to inform you of this.—The 29 Jan., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed with a list of names. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 29.)

THOMAS SMITH to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 29.—Neither can true bounty appear in any ingenuous mind without poverty, the transparent glass to show bounty, neither can the honour of it be estimable among men without the dishonour of poverty, which in very deed is the true honour of bounty. Wherefore, noble lord, as well in consideration of advancing your honour as of relieving my poverty, I am bold to ask, and do not doubt to receive, since the sequel of my request is honourable, and the wellspring of your bounty not dried up but rather yielding moisture unto the dried and withered plants. I know such is your compassion, that with Alexander you are more ready to give than I am to ask.—January 29, 1598.

Holograph. Seal broken. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 84.)

ERASMUS DRYDEN and other JUSTICES of NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
 to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 29.—Having received her Majesty's commission for the levying, mustering and arming of one hundred able men within the county of Northampton, in such sort as you and the

rest of the Council shall direct, the bearer, Mr. Robert Cradock, hath earnest desire to be employed with a company under you in this Irish service. He is very well known in this county both for honest parentage, good report, and great sufficiency in martial affairs, and will give security by his friends for the well using his company. We therefore, supposing our countrymen will more gladly yield themselves to the command of him than of a stranger, do commend the gentleman's suit to your consideration.

—29 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (176. 85.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—Desiring a passport for Benedetto Machiavelli, a gentleman of Florence, to return to Calais with his two servants.

—London, 30 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (59. 30.)

SIR THOMAS NORREYS, Lord President of Munster, to
CAPTAIN ROCKE.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—I understand that, upon your landing at Youghall, purposing to repair from thence to Kinsale, you were intercepted by the fair persuasions or foul measures of traitors, and seduced to follow them. I hear also that you have prepared a ship to pass towards Spain, for the relief of the traitors, as they expect, wherein you may by your service deserve not only free pardon for all past, but purchase a far greater benefit than with them you can expect. If you will repair with the ship and her lading hither to Cork, or to Kinsale, you shall not only have the full benefit and use of the ship and goods to yourself, but I will make known to her Majesty your worthy service therein, and will be ready to employ you in my own ship. If you fear to come for any cause here or in England against your person, I will save you harmless. I do rest toward you as herein you may deserve.—

30 Jan., 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (59. 33.)

J. COLVILLE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—Even at the time when I was last with your Honour, the original party (I mean the cordelier) came to 65 [the Mayor of Boulogne], giving him more clearness how the piece of merchandise shall be, God willing, had without loss of a hair of a man's head, and therewithal informing of other two matters, the one concerning that estate, the other 60 [Earl of Essex] self in special, as by the enclosed your Honour will perceive, of all which 65 fearing that his letters be not come to your hands, I am bold more largely by this bearer in writ to delate the same meaning, hoping your Honour will take my weak

endeavours in good part as from your most humble and obedient servitor 66.—The penult of Jan., at this Compl's.

Addressed:—"To 60." *Endorsed by Reynolds*:—"30 Jan. 98." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 34.)

GEORGE THROCKMORTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—I am given to understand by my honourable friend Sir Henry Lee, how much you have bound both my adversary and myself, by bethinking you, in the extremity of your important businesses, &c., of two so honourable personages to determine the differences between us. If it be not ended by them, let it await your most happy return.—This 30th of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (59. 43.)

SIR EDWARD WOTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—One Antonio Catanei Romano, a surgeon dwelling in Antwerp, hath undertaken to cure my son-in-law, Mr. Edmund Bacon, of an infirmity that hath long troubled him. The party maketh difficulty to come unless he may have your hand and my Lord Admiral's to his passport. I crave your favour herein, for that it importeth divers of us very much to have this cure effected.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1598, 30 January." 1 p. (176. 86.)

JOHN COLVILLE to [the EARL of ESSEX].

1598-9, Jan. 31.—My speedy return doth proceed upon the motion following.

The original party, both by his own coming and letter, herein enclosed, urging my director to deal it again with your Honour in the merchandise proponit, or with any of your friends within this realm whom your pleasure shall be to use and answer for, I was content to return with the remonstrances and for the causes following, which be:—

That the merchandise shall, God willing, be delivered to yourself or your factors within a month, three weeks or fifteen days after you agree thereupon, and that, God willing, without loss of a hair of a man's head. The facility and feasibility whereof, the person to be sent with me (if so be your pleasure) shall both hear and see.

The original party will no way deal with 68 [the States], being much grieved that some things thereof was proponit to one of their instruments, promising to give good reasons to your servant wherefore he is of opinion, as also that he shall hide nothing from him which he knoweth to be machinate against your honourable person, by giving names, marks and circumstances of

persons and practices intendit, for which my director will engage his promise how soon he shall know his service to be agreeable by advertisement that your Honour will embrace this overture. But, whether the said original party fail or not in this last point concerning yourself, I shall be your traitor and betrayer, if any assassinate or assassinor come from that place of the enemy whereof I shall not give reasonable advertisement. Alway I have promised my director negative or affirmative answer before the 10 of February, wishing therefore in humility to know your pleasure with speed.

Concerning Bothwell, since I have sent one to attend his proceedings mentionate in my former, knowing your pleasure therein, I shall proceed or cease; wishing such limits in that and all other matters to be prescrivit unto me by her Majesty's prudent discretion as may most content her mind, for I am only to be rulit after her gracious pleasure as my most dread sovereign and saviour of my life.—This last of Januar, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. Addressed:—"To the Right Honorable 60." *Endorsed:*—"1 Feb., '98." 2 pp. (59. 45.)

M. DE CHASTES, Governor of Dieppe, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, ^{Jan 31}/_{Feb 10}.—Has received his letter by the Sieur Dale. Will always receive great content when occasion offers to do Essex service.—Dieppe, 10 February.

French. Holograph. ½ p. (176. 67.)

SIR FRANCIS and SIR EDWARD HASTINGS to the EARL of ESSEX.

Immanuel.

[1598-9, Jan.]—Give us licence to renew our former suit on behalf of the bearer, Mr. Savile, who desires to serve under you in Ireland. He has long followed the wars, and was employed by you to view and train the forces in Rutlandshire.

In Sir Francis' handwriting. ¾ p. (59. 25.)

WILLIAM, EARL of DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his uncle.

[1598-9, Jan.]—Was wished by his wife to write for a letter to reprieve a poor young man for whom Cecil has already written once at her request. To-morrow the man dies unless reprieved. By his petition, his offence was stealing a little silver "skellett" out of her chamber; being the first fault she was loth to have him die, yet he was condemned before he could make any means. Is to wait on the Countess of Oxford home to her house, who lodged here at his house.—At Thisleworth.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, January—without date." ½ p. (38. 13.)

WILLIAM BUTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan.—These three years I have been a suitor to her Majesty in respect of my services and my imprisonment for seven months beyond the seas, whereof it pleased your Honour's deceased father to take notice. The Lord Admiral my master favours my suit; and I ask you to be, with him, a means unto her Majesty for me to have the wardship of the son of Mr. Hakon of Norfolk, a matter which will not yield me above £200.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. 1 p. (59. 36.)

SIR GEORGE DEVEREUX to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan.—A note of all the debts I owe. To Mr. Chavige for meat and drink and lodging for me and my men, £24; To Mrs. Rennoldes, £20; To Mr. Bolde, £22; To Mrs. Williams, £20; To William Cley, a tailor in Birch Lane, £6; To Mr. Crampton, £5; To Mrs. Lyene in the "Stroen," £4; To Mr. Edmund, £10; To Mrs. Roefe, £10; To Mr. Poell of St Mary Axe, £20; To one of the Counter, £10. This is all I owe. Friend me this once. You did never pay a penny for me nor I will never charge you hereafter. Let me be rid out of this town. If I be left behind you unprovided, I might go beg, for I know no friend that will give me a mile's meal. I am loth to come to your presence considering how bare I am, but if Sir Gelly Meyrick forget me, I shall be driven to come be it never so basely. Let me go to Chartele to wait your coming, and give Sir Gelly Meyrick some order concerning me, for I have neither apparel nor meat nor drink for me nor my men, and my host, where I lie, hath pawned all that he hath to relieve me.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Jan. 98." 1 p. (59. 37.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL to the EARL of ESSEX.]

1598-9, Jan.—Since the appointing of my servant Captain Beedon to the charge of one of the companies now sent over for the service of the Low Countries, he is by sickness disabled to come with them himself; and, therefore, is a suitor that, for this consideration, his lieutenant may supply his place until he be in better state of health, and able to repair thither. I do wish the good of this captain, and conceive well of him: I pray you therefore to do him herein all the favour you can. As soon as he shall be able, he promiseth not to fail to attend his charge carefully. What you shall do for him, the rather for my sake, I shall take in very thankful part.—From the Court, the — of January, 1598.

Draft. (59. 38.)

SIR EDWARD HASTYNGS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan.—I would not be burdensome to your Honour, but I have already been forced to pawn those few jewels of my wife's, which will not supply our present wants. Wherefore I beseech you be a means that her Majesty may understand my poor estate and bestow something upon me in this my latter age.

Holograph. Endorsed by Reynolds :—"Janu. 98." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 40.)

THOMAS IRELAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan.—My Lord is gone to Ashby, my Lord Compton's house in Northamptonshire, or at my Lord Mordaunt's, eight miles from Ashby, and there will abide some two days. If it might stand with your liking, I would think meet the messenger went to-morrow with your letter, and if you wrote the least desire from my Lady of his Lordship's return, I think he will come back again.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"January, '98." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 41.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan.—This gentleman, Mr. Done, hath made earnest unto me to recommend his suit unto you to have command of one of the companies that go now into Ireland. He saith he hath heretofore followed you in some of your actions, and that his name has been by Sir Richard Bingham and others set down among those who are fit to take charge into Ireland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"January, '98." 1 p. (59. 42.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan.—This honest man, Captain Wilford, is resolved to attend your Lordship in this voyage, as he hath done in all your former. Having also had experience of him as my officer, I can testify that he is for the ordering of men, for his skill in fortification and for other ingenuities appertaining to the war, as towardly a gentleman as most that I have met withal in my days. And such I doubt not your Lordship shall find him in the trial.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"January, '98." *Seal.* 1 p. (59. 44.)

R. WINGFIELD to [the EARL of ESSEX.]

[1598-9, Jan.]—Asking to be allowed to accompany him on his journey.

Undated. Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (58. 66.)

JAMES PERROTT to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan.—It is now six years since first I depended on your lordship, and now being desirous to attend you into Ireland, I understand there are certain gentlemen in the counties of Cardigan, Pembroke and Carmarthen which do determine to send horses with you for this service of Ireland, about the number of 30 and odd; whereof I crave I may have the charge. And although you may well suspect my sufficiency (especially to discharge this service, having not served before), yet I hope you shall find that in very short time I will enable myself to discharge this and to do you other acceptable service. If you think fit to do me this favour, I pray you give directions unto Sir Gelly Meyrick for my despatch, whereby I may repair into the country in convenient time to receive those horses, to see them well furnished, and to make as many more as I may of mine own and my friends.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Janu. '98." 1 p. (176. 87.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan.—I hear of words passed between you and Mr. Comptroller and between the other two Earls. If you will have me to come to Court to do you any good offices, who have had ever a natural instinct to be honest and natural in time of trial, howsoever it hath been deserved, let me know your mind, and then, so you procure her Majesty to command my Lord Chamberlain that I may have a convenient lodging within the house, I will come when you desire. Otherwise, upon the least wet of my feet or legs by long clothes or cold, my pate is so subject to rheum that my hearing will be so bad as that I am fit for no company or other place than my own cell.—"Your aunt that ever deserved the best, E.R. Dowager."

Holograph. Endorsed :—"January, '98." 2 seals over green silk. 1 p. (176. 88.)

REMEMBRANCES for M. H[ARRIS].

[1598-9, about Jan.]—(1.) Upon what motives and at whose chief persuasion the King returned back that which her Majesty had sent by Mr. W. Foulles touching Val. Thomas.

(2.) What the King conceiveth of her Majesty's proceedings in treaty with Spain by the means of the Cardinal of Austria, and whether Sir Walter Lindsay and the Lord Bonneton have not disposed and drawn the King to treat with Spain. What was their creance, and the King's acceptance and countenance towards them, and upon what noblemen and councillors they do chiefly rely.

(3.) What is like to become of Father Gourdon, and whether the Scots Queen be not of late again wrought to dispose the King to Popery, and to have privy correspondence with the Pope by the "entermize" of some confident "Jesuistes"?

(4.) Whether there be no "entremetteurs" and intelligence betwixt the King and Tyrone, and, if any, who?

(5.) How the King affecteth my Lord of Essex's employment into Ireland, and whether his jealousy towards him continue or be diminished.

(6.) What is the cause of the Earl of Mar's discontent, and whether it be near to grow to a head.

(7.) Whether the Spanish faction here have no secret plots in hand against the person and state of her sacred Majesty, and what instruments?

(8.) How it stands with the Lord Hamilton, and whether he increase or decay in wealth and creance.

(9.) What interest the new Chancellor, the Earl of Montrose, hath in the King's favour, and who combine with him.

(10.) Whether there hath been any overture made for the young Prince his marriage or any of his sisters.

(11.) Whether the King rely anything upon his new alliance with France by the house of Lorraine, and what help he expecteth from thence.

Lastly, to inform yourself thoroughly and particularly of all that you shall in your judgment and discretion think to make for the advancement of her Majesty's service and to be meet for her knowledge.

Corrected draft. Endorsed:—"Remembrances for Dr. Harris going into Scotland." 2 pp. (67. 52.)

ANNE WHIGHT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—There has been a suit depending in law more than four years between my son-in-law Mr. Henry Welbey and his half brother William, who wrongfully withholds certain lands from my said son, being his inheritance. I pray you speak to the Lord Keeper, before whom the cause is to be tried, in my son's behalf. My Lord your father in his lifetime, about a year past, did speak unto my Lord Keeper concerning the same, and he found it to be a just cause on my son's side.—The 2 of February, 1598.

Signature. ½ p. (59. 46.)

JOHN CAVE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—I desire to go to Turkey, in the journey which is now ready to go, for my better bringing up and experience in the world. Grant me your letter unto the owners of the ship, which is now ready to sail, for my passage.—This second of February, 1598.

Holograph. ¼ p. (59. 47.)

WILLIAM TYPPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—After my departure from your Honour, I went to Sir John Fortescue, signifying that you would gladly have conferred with him about Sir Edward Dyer's cause. Sir John cannot come to Court to-day, having taken a great cold, but to-morrow

morning, between 8 and 9 o'clock, he will meet you if your leisure permit. He has appointed me to prepare somewhat for his further instruction in the matter, or I would wait on you. I crave to know if you can spare any time in the morning.—This 2 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 48.)

SIR H. BOUNCKER to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—I have sent you enclosed a true copy of my letter unto her Majesty, containing my opinion for the service of Ireland, in many things I hope not much differing from your judgment. I leave both it and myself to your censure. With what respect I have carried myself towards your lordship and that action, I refer to her Majesty's own report and to as many besides as have heard my speeches. How little my faithful service, my long experience and my honest dealing doth avail me, your lordship knoweth and the world seeth, to my exceeding shame. He is very unhappy whom no desert can advance to anything. You may observe that I depend on no man (mine own nature and her Majesty's commandments well agreeing therein) yet could I never conceal my love to you. But seeing neither that nor anything else can bring preferment to a man always unhappy, I will trust no longer to desert but betake myself to some trade more profitable.—The second of February, 1598.

[P.S.]—If you have perused Sir Henry Wallop's letter, I beseech you to return it. He hath some enemies and I should be sorry to increase his trouble.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 89.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—The bearer has served as a gentleman of my company almost two years, having before been an ensign to Captain Worlock in Ireland, under whom he was maimed in the right arm in service there, for which he obtained a small pension in the county of Norfolk where he was born, which being in danger to lose by his absence, he desires letters from you to the same shire again, that he may not be prejudiced by his willingness to continue in the wars.—From Flushing, this second of February, 1598. *Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{8}$ p. (176. 90.)*

SIR GEORGE CAREWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 3.—The bearer, Mr. Thorpe, a citizen of London, has sustained great wrongs by means of the late Lord Mayor Sir Stephen Slany, and is still followed with the same extreme dealing by Mr. Soame, the now Mayor. He beseeches you to read the endorsement of his present petition to the Council, that it may be the better known to you when presented at the Table, and that he may then be assisted with your favour according to the equity of his cause.—From the Minorities, this 3 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 49.)

EXAMINATIONS of RALPH SHOBBROOK and THOMAS BRICKYER.

1598-9, Feb. 3.—Ralph Shobbrook. Born at Bishop's Lidiard in Somerset. By trade a weaver. Went to Bristol a month before the prest came for the service to Cales. He and 21 more were pressed by Captain Haynes, who brought him and his fellows to Bath, and there Captain Harcourt made choice of 12 of the 22, whereof the examinant was one, and dismissed the rest. He marched with Captain Harcourt's company towards Plymouth, and was billeted at Liskeard. The company was shipped in a Flemish fly-boat called the *Hunter* of Ancusa. After he came to Cales, while marching with his company to the bridge, one of his fellows hurt him in the leg with his rapier's point that wanted a chape, which festered and grew very evil. Wherefore, with about 100 sick and hurt of Sir Christopher Blunt's regiment, he was put into a Spanish flyboat called the *Peter* of Ancusa, wherein there were 8 horses of Lord Thomas Howard's. They had direction to go for England. Eleven galleys laid them aboard as they passed by Farroll in sight of the English fleet, and after losing 25 of their men in fight, they yielded. The fly-boat was taken to a place called Villa Nova, and there unladen, while they were dispersed into divers galleys, brought to Lisbon, and imprisoned in the Castle; where most of their company died of sickness. About Xmas last twelvemonth the rest, about 33 in number, were discharged, and he and two others shipped in a Scottish ship for Ireland, but were stopped at Bayonne and sent back to Lisbon to prison, till that now they were discharged, and he with 90 more were sent to England in a Flemish bottom laden with salt, and arrived at Dartmouth on St. Stephen's day last.

Thomas Brickyer. Born at Cicyter in Gloucestershire. A tailor. Went to Plymouth with a kinsmen of his, called John Brickyer, who was pressed by Captain Norton serving under Sir Christopher Blunt. Went as a voluntary with his said cousin in Captain Norton's company and was shipped in the *Peter* of Ancusa. Served as a shot at the Bridge of Cales. Was sent back sick. Confirms Shobbrook's account of the capture by the galleys and the imprisonment. Finally shipped for home with 25 English prisoners in an Irishman which fell leaky. By good hap fell in with an English man of war, the *Marlen* of London, with a prize. She took the prisoners aboard, and landed them at Portsmouth.

Taken by me, Sir George Cary, knt., the 3rd of February, 1598.

Signed by Cary. 2 pp. (59. 50.)

WM. HARBORN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 3.—I herewith present you an Italian History of the World, reparted in four volumes, to attend on you (if they may be permitted) in this your pretended Irish enterprise, at times vacant, to recreate your most heroical mind, wearied with the manifold cares of that very honourable great action.—3 February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 91.)

SIR GEOFFREY FENTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 4.—On behalf of this bearer my brother, tenant to a small copyhold in Bromleyhurst in Staffordshire, parcel of the lands of Mr. Paget, who is desirous to surrender his copy, having but his own life in it, to the end to take it again for three lives, according to the custom of the manor. The Lord Treasurer, not long before his death, wrote to the steward to pass a new grant. I beseech you to direct your letter to Mr. Stamford, steward of the said manor, and Mr. Ward and Mr. Sutton, officers to Mr. Paget, to accept the surrender and re-grant the same for three lives, viz., my brother this bearer, my son Wm. Fenton, and my brother Henry. It will be some small stay to him in his old years, having spent many years of his best time in her Majesty's service, both by sea and land, with good credit; and after his decease it may be some stay to my poor son, my lord Treasurer's godson; to whom I am not in case to leave one acre of ground to set his foot upon, such is my poor estate after so many years spent with toil and danger in her Majesty's service.—At Dublin, 4 February, 1598.

Endorsed :—"4 February, 1599." *Signed*. *Seal broken*. 1 p. (49. 25.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 4.—Yesterday my Lord Chief Justice moved me to know to whom this contribution money should be paid, for that such money as is presently levied should be paid before the going out of town of him and the rest of the judges, which will be within four or five days at the most. I would think that one to be chosen abiding in London, for that is nearest both to those that now begin the payment and nearest to the Receipt into which it must be paid, and, therefore, either the Lord Mayor, or Sir John Spencer, I would think were fit. For the Lord Mayor is now attended with many officers the better to keep it in safety, and Sir John Spencer hath a strong house, and both are of great ability. Yet the Queen in honour and reason must allow them for 3 or 4 clerks and keepers, as well to receive, as to look to the safe keeping thereof. If she allow 4 clerks after 12d. a day a piece, who both may receive it and be guardians to keep it, it will be but £36 10s. for 6 months. If you think better to have such as shall be receivers hereof to be at the Court, then Sir John Stanhope or the Cofferer were the fittest, for they have clerks and chests and places fit for the purpose. But then both such as should pay it to them must come to the Court, and they also must pay it into the Receipts, the carriage of which in both respects is chargeable and troublesome. You must presently this day resolve upon one, and a letter from all the Lords must be sent unto him, requiring him to take charge thereof.—This 4th of Feb., 1598.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"4 Feb., 1598." 1½ pp. (59. 51.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 6.—Since my last despatch by Captain Wygmore, the men from the Brille are arrived, such as for their persons are no way to be disliked, but many very meanly clothed by reason they were served in the garrison and no more delivered to any than according to the time he had served for; so that divers of them, being but lately entertained, came with little or nothing more than such as they had of their own. In their arms were also many defects, but those are amended by Sir. Fr. Vere's clerk, who for that purpose came along with them; so that the number yet deficient is somewhat above 300, which I wrote unto your lordship before we were wanting amongst those that came from above, then comprising them in the number of the 1,400 which should come from Sir Fr. Vere. But since having grown to a particular account with Sir Horace Vere, who had charge to come down with me to Flushing and to see the men delivered, I perceive he taketh not upon him to meddle with more than 1,200, which were only to come from above, amongst which there wanteth indeed but 227 and one hundred and some odd men of horse from Ostend; so that it may please you to conceive the difference, that I reckoned my defects out of the whole number of 1,400 which I supposed should come from him, whereas he leaveth them of Ostend out of his account. These men of the Brille, Sir Francis wrote unto me to keep apart and not to divide them into any of the companies, because, as it seemeth, he desireth they should be specially reserved for your lordship to see and to dispose of. But because the companies he set down could not be furnished to the proportion he set them at by reason of the deficient number, I have distributed some part of them into mine own company and some into others, but with special charge to those that have them to note them by themselves; so that upon their arrival in Ireland you may otherwise dispose of them if you think good.

Captain Morryson and Captain Chamberlayne have earnestly importuned me for their going into England, and the necessities they allege are such as though I were very unwilling to spare either of them, yet upon so great occasions as they pretend I could not refuse, but leave them to make their excuses to your lordship. Capt. Chamberlaine hath promised to make all the haste he can to meet me in Ireland, and in that respect (knowing he may be there as soon as I) I was the easier persuaded to yield his request, and partly withal that by him you may be fully informed of the state I stand in and the particular impediments that have hitherto kept me from being no forwarder; being now resolved, if the wind come very fair, to put forth as I am, but else for a day or two to attend a supply, though I have but little hope of any except your letters sent by Muse do procure it, for from Sir Francis I have received a letter alleging much difficulty, and of a doubtful resolution. I have been constrained, by being merely frustrated of my hopes from the States, to take up upon Sir William Browne's credit about the value of 20*l.* for

mine own particular provision, and that in the nature of victual taken for the fleet, because in that case only he was authorised by the Lords of the Council to assist me. I beseech you it may be allowed upon his return of my bill, or else at least put upon my accounts for mine own entertainment.—From the Rammekins this 5th of February, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (176. 92.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to "the ADMIRAL of her Majesty's ships remaining in the Narrow Seas."

1598-9, Feb. 5.—You may perceive by this her Majesty's safe conduct that I am employed in her service beyond the seas, for which purpose I am to pass from hence to Calais with safety and speed. I pray and require you therefore in her Majesty's name to assist me with a ship or a pinnace to transport me with all conveniency to Calais as you tender her Majesty's service and will answer to the contrary.—From Dover this 5th of February, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—I pray return me by this bearer my safe conduct and your answer here to the *Greyhound*.

Underwritten: "The Admiral Sir Richard Leueson is at Gore End, to whom I must defer you for appointing you a ship to pass you over, without whose order I cannot go, or warrant from my Lord Admiral, being now upon special service to the westwards upon the first wind. Alex. Clyfford."

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 93.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 6.—I am committed to the Gate-house by your warrant upon the complaint of Mr. Topcliff, my proved enemy. The cause I desire to be heard by your Lordship. Five years past I was discharged of the same and gave him, his counterfeit poursuivant and the rest, a shameful overthrow by my Lord Chamberlain. Let me answer it with my life if I cannot prove that he procured the Council's warrant for me, whereby I was thrice apprehended, driven to put in sureties thrice by the counterfeit poursuivant that my Lord Chamberlain openly discovered; my sureties examined, their bonds delivered in that the poursuivant with money had taken to give me liberty; the conspiracy openly confessed, their plots found out, the spoiling of my goods; and lastly, if by the same sureties and witnesses I prove not that my Lord Chamberlain swore that for the same conspiracy against me wrought he would never sit at Council-table unless he put Mr. Topcliff out of commission, and thereupon set me at liberty and committed the counterfeit poursuivant, to yield restitution of my goods, with the rest, to the Marshalsea; if I prove not restitution in some part made, my Lord threaten to strike Mr. Topcliff for their vile conspiracy, to the mighty disgrace of Mr. Topcliff, let me die the death. My poor wife and children feel the smart and have cause to curse him. If, since the death of

Mr. Secretary Walsingham, I have done amiss, I have received my desert. If, before the death of Mr. Secretary, I have done divers special services for the good of the land, been two years for her Majesty's service kept in miserable captivity in Arras in Artois, arraigned twice for a spy in Tournai before the Prince of Parma, once racked and condemned to die, and saved only by means of Mr. Secretary, my honourable friend to his dying day; this and other services, yet was never recompensed. I crave no favour if I prove not the former conspiracy. And I will put your Honour sureties to be bound body for body, and for the trial of my truth in service (say to the contrary Mr. Topcliff what he can) I will hazard at my own charge to do your Honour within three months better service than he, or the best friend he hath, dare attempt. For the course of my honest living and performance of the same, if my good Lord Cobham please to enquire from Sandwich and Cant[erbury], where I last taught, if I have not deserved well, let me bear the shame. Beseeching your Honour and the good Lord Cobham to pardon what is past, for the which I confess I was by his means favourably dealt withal and discharged; trusting you will not allow any action of debt to come upon me, which is Mr. Topcliff's drift, I humbly take my leave.

Endorsed with date. Seal. 1 p. (59. 52.)

RICHARD MEREDITH, chaplain, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 6.—My Lord of London's answer is that he hath chaplains of his own, and in conscience must first provide for them; but, as opportunity shall be offered, he will, for your sake, remember me. I render most humble thanks for your letter.—
Dat : 6 Februarii, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ p. (59. 53.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9], Feb. 6.—This morning there hath been with me a messenger, as he saith, sent by you to let me know that it is her Majesty's pleasure that I should wait upon my Lords of the Council about 9 o'clock this forenoon. I hear that the Queen was offended at my last being there upon their Lordships' commandment. Let me know if now it is by her commandment, or excuse me to their Lordships.—This 6 of February.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (59. 55.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9,] Feb. 6.—Asks to be excused from attending their Lordships, as he understands that the Queen was displeased with his having been at the last conference.—6 February.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ p. (59. 54.)

GEO. GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 8.—I received by Sir Thomas Knowles your lordship's letter and failed not according to the contents to do my uttermost in his behalf unto the States General. But seeing

their resolution such as they meant not to charge themselves with the entertaining of any more colonels or captains (which they excuse and attribute to the want of means, and not of any goodwill or desire to favour those gentlemen which shew to affect their Estate in offering to serve it) we found it unlikely to do any good in that point, and therefore used all endeavour to procure them to deal the more favourably with him, which they protested to be the forwarder in for the respect they bare to you ; and so were contented to grant him a company of 200, to be commanded by such a sufficient lieutenant and officers as he should appoint with their liking, and he to go and serve in any other place as himself should think good. I could have wished his fortune better and their dealing more larger ; but all things presently considered, I trust my poor goodwill will be accepted of accordingly. I wrote unto your lordship of late, since which time there is little change fallen out, th'Admirante having for the most part been quiet, only hath now and then passed some of his men to and fro on both sides of the Rhine, so to make a show and amuse us as if he would have done somewhat, as I think he will so soon as the season shall serve ; and the whilst conveyed into Deuticum some provisions. The Emperor hath published of late a decree against him and his, and after a long repetition of their disorders and extortions, he chargeth them upon pain of life, wheresoever they shall be gotten, to depart from the territories of the Empire, and to make restitution and amends for all harms done unto any of his subjects and their goods ; and such as, being vassals of the Empire, have or shall take the Spaniards' part and favour them, he declares as disobedient and rebels to the constitutions of the Empire, their bodies of good prize, and goods confiscate. This doth somewhat trouble those of the other side, and yet do not cease to go forward with their business. Certain of the States' horse did lately scatter and overthrow some of the enemy's troops that were gathering a head together in Brabant to have attempted some enterprise, and since the Cardinal notwithstanding did put it in execution upon Breda. But he that laid the plot, having made afore his Excellency acquainted, handled matters so well that they missed of their purpose, and in the attempt lost of theirs, whereof we know not as yet the particulars ; and if they had opened unto the practiser the time when they would have done the exploit, his Excellency might have laid an 'attrapp' to have received them in better sort, though we make account that, above the loss of his time and charges otherwise, the failing in his purpose will discourage his and greatly strengthen this side.

The Earl of Bothwell sent a couple of fellows hither with letters of credence unto several captains to try if any could be won to do some piece of service for him by betraying of any town or otherwise, but prevailed nowhere ; and one discovering the matter at last, the instruments were apprehended and like to be used as they shall be found to have deserved. His Excellency laboureth here to advance the new levies and hopeth to be in field as soon, if not afore, the enemy.—From the Hague, this 8th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 2 pp. (176. 94.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—I look to be called upon very shortly for my debt to her Majesty, and finding no good means to furnish myself with money to that purpose but with the sale of Bedwell and Berkhamsted, I thought good you should have the first offer. Pardon if I do not attend you myself in this business, who being merely ignorant in these affairs, am enforced to use a gentleman's help and make him my substitute.—Written the 9th of Feb., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (59. 57.)

THOMAS BROWNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—My desire earnestly moving me, after my good Lord's departure, to seek continuance of my service under your Honour, only in this regard, and for that I conceived your great charge not like to entertain many of my Lord's followers, I was the bolder to present such my petition to your Honour, and not upon any undutiful meaning, which to my extreme grief hath been told me that your Honour should conceive by such my forwardness that I shewed small duty or remembrance of my Lord. I protest I have ever carried a most reverent purpose, and shall do so till I die, towards his Lordship's honour which continueth still in perpetual memory, and also towards his person now lying interred with all due service of his honourable funerals. Therefore I most humbly beseech you not to condemn me of any pretended ingratitude. I pray you grant me your letter to the Lord Chief Justice of England on behalf of Ralph Agas, a skilful surveyor of lands, dwelling at Stoke next Neyland in Suffolk, well reputed of my late good Lord, very careful of her Majesty's profit and renown and of my Lord and your Honour's report and dignity. He hath used means to have some punished for their unloyal speeches of her Majesty. He hath reprov'd others for their undutiful regard of your Honour. For this, and for his diligent pains and care in setting forth a concealed ward's lands for me (which is the only grant I ever obtained in my Lord's service and hath cost me above £200, well known to Mr. Gilbert Wakering, escheator of the same county last year, and neither can get possession of body or lands to this present for want of help from Her Majesty's Court of Wards, yet through those my expenses in discovering the original grant of the manor of Neyland, her Majesty hath recovered 37 tenures, and four several offices thereof already found, and many other tenures and offices thereof are like presently to ensue) the said Ralph's adversaries, immediately upon report of my Lord's departure, commenced many slanderous and unjust suits against him, and having made extreme and grievous riots against him and his family, yet they shame not to make Agas and his family the first authors thereof—albeit his cause be so just as his counsel hereabove doth inform him that he hath the advantage of capital law against many of them, yet his estate being weak and wholly

beggared with his suits, he would rather leave off, though with his utter undoing, having a wife and six poor children depending only upon his labour and travail, if so be his adversaries' extreme malice might by any means be appeased. But they, presuming upon their wealth and countenance, give forth that nothing shall content them but to have poor Agas his carcase to perish in prison. The matter is to be heard about 14 days hence at the next assizes at Bury, where Agas in his poverty getting no counsel to speak for him, and his own speech being easily quenched, he and one of his sons, in their just cause, shall be condemned to perpetual prison. Yet I do assure you of the equity of the cause, and were the Lord Chief Justice prepared and possessed of the weightiness and heinousness thereof, by your letter to be delivered him at the assizes from my hands, then should poor Agas not only escape the fury of his adversaries but their mischief should return upon their own heads.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"9 Feb. 1598." Seal. 1 p.
(59. 58.)

SIR GEORGE CARY of COCKINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—By your letters you have commanded Mr. Seymor, Mr. Sparry and myself to send you the examinations taken touching the christening of two of Mr. Anthony Flears' children, supposed to be christened by a Jesuit or Seminary. I send them accordingly, and think you would do well to send also for Peter Trehane who first revealed this matter and now denieth it again.—London, this 9th of February, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed with certain examinations concerning the disorderly christening of Mr. Flears' children. Seal. ½ p.
(59. 60.)

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—I am sorry to see your kind favours so unkindly requited by him who by your especial graces hath aspired unto the height of that fortune where now (as he thinks) he is settled so surely that, do what he will, he can hardly be removed.

Touching these indirect orders taken contrary to your orders and expectation (I mean for the breaking and quartering of the companies and for the cassing of the captains and officers), as it is a thing devised by his own plot—howsoever he doth now put it over to the States, who upon his earnest entreaty will seem to take it upon them, for his better excuse—so hath it bred as many inconveniences and as ill a precedent as hath been seen in these our days, breeding through this insolency a mere disagreement between England and the Low Countries, a hindrance and a further charge to her Majesty's now intended service, a crossing to your present proceedings, a disgrace unto myself, being used more like a commissary than a colonel, and without your most favourable dealings towards them, an utter undoing unto most of the captains and officers, who without any regard or recompence

are thus suddenly discharged from their companies; and lastly, a mere confusion here among themselves. To tell you of the general discontentment here, I refer rather unto the report of this bearer and such as come from hence than set it down in writing, as a party thereof. Their hope is altogether in me, and mine wholly in your lordship, so that except you reserve some such place for me whereby they may receive some contentment, all our hopes not only fail us, but we have also made a most comfortable and unprofitable journey.

[P.S.]—All this hath been done to advance Sir Francis Vere's followers; he is so great and so addicted unto the States that he maketh small account of anything set down by your lordship in England. He maketh little esteem of his government of Brill, having not yet been there.—Hague, this 9th of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (171. 83.)

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—I have so large and ample a theme to discourse on by reason of the contrary and indirect courses which have been held here that in few lines I am not able to express sufficiently the disorderous dealings and insolencies which are used therein. His Excellency the Count Maurice touching these affairs pleadeth ignorance, and told me plainly that he never understood either by the Queen's letters or the lords of the Council of England that there was any intent ever specified whereby whole companies should be drawn from hence, but only that 2,000 soldiers should be withdrawn in exchange of 2,000 men that should be supplied out of England. The States plead the like, saying it was a *mal entendu*, and wondered much that the Queen would send entire companies with their captains and officers unto them. Sir Fra. Vere answereth that the States had long determined this course, and so seemeth to clear himself of that which I know assuredly to be only his own doing and device. He hath not stirred or withdrawn one man out of his own regiment to go into Ireland, and he hath supplied his own company and divers others of his regiment with 400 of these new men. As for those broken companies which are appointed for your lordship unto Ireland, I know it by the officers who brought them into Zeland, that they made choice of the worst men and worst furnished that were in the companies. He hath sent 300 of these new men also to supply the wants of the number which Sir Henry Dockwray should carry with him, and yet I think he hath not his full number. These are no good courses. I would it had pleased you to have employed the 2,000 men which I brought out of England, then I am sure you should have been better served both with men and arms. Pardon me, I beseech you, if I write what I see and know.

P.S.—I think I shall do no good with the States for my preference, for I know I am altogether crossed by Sir Francis Vere underhand, though outwardly we are great friends, for he is jealous of my being here.—Hague, this 9th of February, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 95.)

E. STANHOPE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—That the purpose of Sess. [Cessford] is altered or broken, these gentlemen can by several intelligences make known to your lordship; but the occasion thereof is rather to be conjectured than known. Some presumptions are that he either heard or suspected that it was discovered. Whether that proceeded only upon suspicion (which guilty minds are subject to) by the return of the last Scottish ambassador, who, as it is said, declared her Highness's hard opinion of Cessford, or by any other secret intelligence, I cannot conjecture. Sure I am no living creature at York knew the intent by me, for though there were one or two in the castle of honest account, that lay for breach of decrees, whom I meant to trust when we had been ready for action, yet thought I it best not to acquaint them with any part of our intent till within a day of the very instant; neither did I, or meant to have used the gaoler. I only forewarned him to have good regard lest they [the Scottish pledges] should escape and thereby (besides the displeasure) he lose the debt they ought him, which is great. The better opinion, methinks, is, that Cessford having been a great part of this winter at the Scottish Court seeking leave to travel, having grown in great grace with the King, would rather follow his fortune at home; which I find to be more likely by an examination I took the second of this month of one Ewen Brompton, who had served Cessford, came from him at Edinburgh in Christmas, and being taken suspiciously at Leeds, for that he had lain there three or four days well horsed and armed, was sent to us to York: who said his lord was suing at the Court to get leave to travel to Venice, but thought he should not obtain it because he grew in great favour with the King and more likely to be employed at home. This man I kept at the pursuivant's because he might have proved a spy and did linger at Leeds for some employment in this action. And now Mr. T[homas] P[ercy] his relation of Cessford's return to his country confirms that report.

But though our labours have not taken the effect that was expected, yet this advantage your lordship hath won for her Majesty, that the letters of his own hand do testify the falsehood he intended. Now, my good lord, there resteth for me to regard that which you wrote as a special caution from her Highness, to give order that they should be very surely kept and guarded from escape, which with God's grace (so far as trust may be given to gaolers) I will with all care and diligence prevent. For as it may be judged, they will seek way if they can for themselves, when they see their helps taken from them; so seem they to be in great penury and need, which of itself will force men to break stone walls.

And therefore, whereas heretofore I have acquainted you that they had urged the Archbishop and us to move your lordships [of the Privy Council] that they might send some into their country to solicit for money, as well to pay for the victuals they ought for as for their diet to come, I leave it now to your good

lordship's consideration that they may be remembered in some sort, for otherwise some of them may perish for famine, and the gaoler and other poor victuallers beggared by trusting them. I am told also to acquaint you that the 28th of last month we received a blank packet, endorsed the 26th of the same, wherein was commission dated the 29th November to his Grace, her Majesty's Council here, and some others, signed with her Highness's most gracious hand, for 400 men for Ireland to be levied, mustered and armed in such sort, time and place as your lordships should direct. Wherefore, receiving no part of your lordships' minds therewith, we wrote back with like speed to show our readiness upon your pleasures known; whereof hitherto we have had no answer. Your lordship may think whether 200 trained men might not be spared from Berwick, the better to furnish you for this present service, and 200 of these raw soldiers to supply their places for the time. And would be glad then also to know whether we should arm them here or deliver their guides a proportion for each man to provide them better arms at West Chester.—York, 9 February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (176. 96.)

CAPTAINS NICHOLAS SAUNDERS, GEO. LEYCESTER and FRANCIS
MADDISON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—Having according to our direction conducted over our companies into Flushing, from thence we, whose names are underwritten, were by order from his Excellency appointed into garrison at Bergen-op-Zoom; where being arrived, there came directions, both from England and the States General here, for the cashiering of all us that came commanders over the 2,000 men now out of England, Sir Thomas Knollys his company only excepted. That news at first was so strange unto us that had we not seen it we could never have been persuaded to believe so rare a precedent, that any, after so great expense, without desert, should incur so great a disgrace. But seeing for the furtherance of her Majesty's service it is thought fit in your lordship's wisdom that our companies be cast, we beseech your lordship to some considerations of our great expenses, but especially of our credits, more dear than our lives, and that it may stand with your good pleasure in this journey to Ireland to give us leave to attend on your lordship in such places as shall best stand with your good liking; for the blot wherewith we are touched hath so deeply stained us that no means is left to be cleared but such as may be gained under your conduct in face of the enemy. We have made bold to trouble you with this our humble suit before our coming, being as yet detained about the delivery of our companies, hoping that your lordship hath some places left yet unbestowed, and that you will extend your favour to us that will live and die as willingly in your service as any else whosoever.—From Bergen-op-Zoom, 9 February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (176. 97.)

THOMAS SMITH, Clerk of the Council, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 11.—On presenting to my Lord Marshal the letter that is to go to Bristol for the muster of the horses there, I told him that you referred the nomination of the parties to take the muster unto him. He held it not fit that he should nominate those to take the muster of the horses provided by himself, of which Sir H. Davers' charge is part, and left the nomination to you. I told him you were gone to London and that it would be too much loss of time to defer it. He thought I might nominate those appointed for the muster of the foot under the charge of Sir Ar. Savage. I looked in the books for their names, but the letter was not entered; so, lest the delay might be inconvenient (the horses of Sir J. Cooke and Sir Th. Brook having no doubt arrived at the port some days ago) I have adventured to set down the names of some gentlemen, besides the Mayor, living near Bristol, who are of good reputation. If you approve them, the messenger may either have the letter sealed at London by Mr. Wade, and pass from thence, or come back again hither.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. 1 p. (59. 61.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 11.—Give me leave to advertise you by this enclosed of the backwardness of our Northern parts. I have but mentioned one parish, but you in your wisdom will, I know, thereby measure the whole country, wherein those dangerous persons have mightily increased since the death of the late Lord President, and it is to be feared that a longer interim will daily increase them much more. The place I have referred to, being situated along the sea coast, is of the more danger, having in it sundry creeks fit to receive such persons as come for evil intents, who do ever shun great ports.—London, 11 February, 1598.

P.S.—Whitby Strond is a corner of Yorkshire reaching from Scarborough northwards upon the sea coast beyond Whitby.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 63.)

ALAN PERCY to the EARL of RUTLAND.

[1598-9], Feb. 11.—The many great favours received will not permit me longer to hold my pen from making my excuse for not coming to offer my service when I came forth of the Low Countries, which was neither ungratefulness nor forgetfulness, but only my sudden departure from thence. I make no question but you have more certain news what is done in these parts than I am able to advertise you.—Paris, this 11th of February.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 98.)

The SHERIFF and JUSTICES of LANCASHIRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 12.—On the 2nd instant, the Sheriff received by the hands of one Platt, a messenger of the Chamber, the Queen's letter of the 16th January to the Commissioners for Musters in

Lancashire for putting in readiness 200 men to go into Ireland according to directions to be received from your Honour. On our assembling at Wigan to-day, the letters were read to us, but we cannot proceed in the work for want of your directions.—Wigan, the 12th of February, 1598.

Signed: Richard Houghton, Sheriff. Richard Molyneux. Thomas Preston. Richard Assheton. Richard Holland. 1 p. (59. 64.)

MONS. de NORMANVILL to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. $\frac{1}{2}$.—Ce gentilhomme allait vous trouver. Je l'ai charge de ce mot, et par iceluy m'acquitter de mon devoir de bouche, en attendant que l'effect s'en ensuive par ce present escrit. Je requiers pardon si ne me suis allé acquitter de mon devoir moy mesme. Prenez la mort de feu Mons. de Mouy pour suffisante excus.—De Paris, ce xxii de Feuvrier, 1599. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 96.)

EDWARD, LORD STOURTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9,] Feb. 12.—I lately received a letter from you which mentioneth that you are informed of my refusing to contribute towards the charge of the Irish service. True it is that the tithing-man, with others, were with me to demand some small payment for the ease of the tithing, which I refused, not in regard of any backwardness towards her Majesty's service, but that I held it an injury to myself to be cessed by so mean officers. For proof whereof, you shall find me ready to perform what shall be imposed on me by you or by any that shall have authority to command me, as far as my small ability shall extend.—From Stourton, the 12th of February.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 99.)

ROBERT GULLIFORD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 12.—Three years past, being received into the number of your household chaplains, since which time a discontentment in mind against my ministry fell out in some of our city of Bristol; whereupon they exhibiting articles to the lord Archbishop of Canterbury, by your letters to the said lord Archbishop the matter was privately heard and ended, and I was then restored to my liberty of preaching in the cathedral church of Bristol, but not in the city besides. The let hereof resteth only or principally in the mayor and some aldermen. If therefore you would vouchsafe your letters to the said mayor and aldermen, that I might with their love and liking enjoy the former liberty of preaching among them, I doubt not but they will work such effect as is desired of the most there and wished for myself.—Bristol, 12 February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 100.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 13.—Mr. Attorney of the Wards is of opinion that it will be best to have only two parts of these indented articles, one part to remain with the Countess of Bedford and the other with Mrs. Bellott. Mr. Pawlett desiring to be gone to-morrow, I have caused one part to be written to-night, whereunto it may please you to put your hand and seal. For that the return thereof is uncertain, unless one should go down expressly with Sir Anthony Pawlett, I mean to direct this bearer either to go or follow Mr. Pawlett, to bring the same back. I will signify as much to Sir Anthony when I deliver the writings to him to-morrow.—Westminster, this 13th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (59. 66.)

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 13.—I am so importuned by this bearer and divers other discontented captains to write to your Lordship in their behalf, that, considering their fruitless and unfortunate journey, I could not refuse them so small a suit. I hope you and the Council will content us, I mean in following you into Ireland with a regiment of these cashiered captains, which I think you may justly demand, seeing how ill her Majesty's service and your proceedings have been supplied out of these countries. I understand by divers of the captains that, at their removing out of Zeland, all the boys which were left behind out of their companies, were entertained amongst those which were to go into Ireland. As touching mine own, the States are contented that mine own company of 2[00 should remain] in their entertainment. My demand of them is [to give me] a regiment (the which by reason of Sir Francis Veer's crossing be granted) or else to have my foot company 300 and a troop of 200 horse. They seem to yield to my demand for my foot company and one hundred horse, but I stand not yet sure of either. Please you to cause Sir Nicholas Parker to resign his company of horse unto me, which is here. You may make him satisfaction some other way. I have 700 or 800 pounds due to me for my company in Ireland, and have the Deputy's and the Council's of Ireland hand for the same, all which I would willingly quit only to have this company of horse.—Hague, the 13th of Feb., 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. torn. (59. 67.)

JOHN DANVERS to SIR CHARLES DANVERS.

Feb. 13.*—So fit a messenger as this could not be slipt without great shew of that forgetfulness which I hope never to be touched withal, being rather desirous to exceed in the abundance of duty

* This letter cannot be of earlier date than February, 1598-9, nor of later date than February, 1600-1601. If it belongs to the first of these dates, John Danvers must have begun his travels at an early age.

than to be faulty in the least degree of negligence. So wishing I were able to satisfy your desires and that the fruits of my study were worth the presenting to you, which, until I find them in myself exact, I dare not presume to offer unto you, thus I take my leave.—From Paris, this 13 of February.

Addressed :—"To my loving brother, Sir Charles Davers (*sic*), give this in London."

Holograph. Two seals. 1 p. (176. 9.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 13.—I thank you for letting her Majesty to understand how willingly I desire to see her, but I would rather desire to see her at her own house than at Wimbledon until my strength be able to entertain her. I think it will be almost this fortnight before I shall be well able to come to the Court, for that I enter into a little physic to hasten my better amendment. I have read over that note you sent me, a discourse in my opinion upon false grounds and malicious, though I think all men assure themselves of the malice of Spain; but Scotland hath neither a good purse nor a good argument to make her hateful unto England.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"13 February, 1598." *Seal broken.*
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 101.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 14.—Before my departure hence, where Mr. Edmunds upon your letter hath most effectually yielded me his best assistance, I would not omit by this offered bearer to acknowledge the same, and withal acquaint you with the little respect had to her Majesty's safe conduct, which I sent to such as commanded her Majesty's ships in the narrow seas, at my late coming to Dover, as may appear by a letter which I pray my cousin Percival to show to you; so that if I had not met with a Dutch man-of-war whom I found most willing to transport me over to Calais (though bound for another place) I could not have used that diligence which her Majesty's service committed to me requireth. I was persuaded to have found post horses ready at Calais, but I was deceived and forced (not without the authority of the governor there, who showed his desire to assist me in regard of her Majesty) to take cart horses to carry me to Boulogne and a cart thence to Abbeville, which is the cause I could not before to-morrow morning depart from this place, yet I hope I shall come in good time to effect her Majesty's commandments and your expectation.—Paris, this 14th of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 102.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 15.—Her Majesty willed me to write to you not to proceed with that great book until she speak with you, or you send her attorney that she speak with him, for she is in no sort

satisfied in those two points whereof she spoke with you last. This was before you were well of the ague.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 69.)

SIR HENRY COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 16.—On Monday next at Halifax we are to deliver to Sir John Shelton 100 men pressed for Ireland, whose furniture is to be carried by cart to West Chester. This will involve great charge, and much delay, in hiring carts, it being now seed-time, unless you will help us to a warrant for taking carts, as was twice done in your father's time.—From my house in Bishopsgate Street, the 16th February, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 70.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—Upon perusal of the contracts and bonds of the French King, and the schedules annexed unto them, I find it requisite not only to take copies of them all, but also to have the particular account from the Treasurers of the Wars, for the charges of all such troops as have been employed from hence for his service; thereby to be able to verify particularly, how every debt is accrued, for I make this account that they will be glad to take all advantages to put off the payment. If I come not thoroughly furnished of my proofs in every point, I shall but minister them some colourable pretext of delay, which they will lie in wait for. Touching the accounts, I beseech you to give order to Mr. Ameridith to give me full information for the copies. I have already begun to take some, but I find it so troublesome and of so slow despatch for me to go or send twice a day to your house about it, that I would be glad if you would trust them in my hands for 4 or 5 days, taking a note of my hand for such writings as I receive. Let me understand your pleasure herein and also when I shall wait upon you at Court, for, until commanded thither, I shall attend this business here.—From London, the 17th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 71.)

DR. J. CHIPPINGDALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—Your absence from hence since the Court removed, maketh me to signify that by these which I meant to have done by word. The Act that was sped at Lambeth before the Archbishop in the presence of my Lord Burghley, yourself, and the executors of your father's testament, hath been shewed to his Grace and approved by him. It agrees with my draught which I showed you, save only that it is somewhat enlarged in decreeing that the executors be general, and so have the universal administration saving only those things of which you are designed executor. This addition, which I take to be agreeable to his Grace's determination at the time, I have thought it my duty to signify to you. It is in my opinion truly set down according to

the then agreement. Before this Act is finally registered, it is purposed that my Lord Burghley and you should have the sight thereof, and, upon your approbation, to make it a matter of record. I trouble you with these that you should not have need of the service of another to advise you hereon.—This 17th of February, 1598.

[P.S.]—If it please you to use my service for her Highness or yourself in Leicestershire, where I am in commission of the peace and make my most abode in the vacations, or Staffordshire where I have habitation, I am at your pleasure, and will give a faithful account of any employment by the grace of God.

Signed. 1 p. (59. 72.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—I have sent you this messenger to put you in mind of the warrants for the post, which it were high time should be now laid, by reason of the multitude of captains and others who daily ride post for the service in Ireland, and that the barks might be in a readiness to be laid against my Lord's coming to the waterside. I pray you that, if the warrants be signed, they may be delivered to this bearer to be put to the signet and privy seal, and that the money which Francis, the Post of Chester, should have, may be delivered to me, that I may take bond of him for the paying it over to such as it is due. This night I have been troubled with the cramp, which I impute only to this hard weather, which makes me unfit to come to the Court this day, as I had purposed doing.—This 17th of February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598." Seal. 1 p. (59. 73.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—I thank you for the favour you are willing to shew my grandchild. I hope he may so employ himself upon his travels, as to be the better able to serve at home upon his return. I would only entreat that you would speak to Mr. Nevill to know him where he now is, at Paris.—At Serjeant's Inn, the 17th of February, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 74.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 18.—I have taken pains to perfect these four commissions: one of lieutenancy general, the second for levying of her Highness's debts, the third concerning wards, and the fourth for the Earl's return. The effect of every of them is contained in a several inscription under the same. For that I knew her Majesty in her princely wisdom would not suffer such a repugnant exception of treasons against her Highness's person to stand in the commission of lieutenancy, but to restrain it by instruction, I caused two books in that case to be made ready, one with such a qualification as I was very sorry

should pass my hand, and another in general terms, such as none upon the hearing shall be able to apprehend how far it extendeth.

For the other two directions, the one for the exception of Tyrone's treasons and offences, and the other of traitors' lands to be granted to the heirs male of the bodies of the patentees, I have added the same in this book according to her Majesty's pleasure. If I were not persuaded, *Quod bonum est benefacere in Sabbate*, I should think that I have broken the whole Sabbath yesterday in speeding of this business, and now do mean in satisfaction of nature's due to shrove on my bed.

The two establishments should be perfected and dated, the dates put into the book of lieutenancy, and the blanks filled up before the book of lieutenancy be signed. The other three commissions should be dated after the great commission of lieutenancy.—This 18th of February, 1598.

Signed. 1 p. (59. 78.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 18.—Fortune having cast me, after all my travels, upon a country life, I would fain spend the small time left me to her Majesty's profit, and in easing my poor neighbours from unnecessary journeys and unequal taxations. I presume therefore to entreat that, from henceforth, letters from the Lords of the Council touching musters and setting forth of soldiers out of this East division, where I dwell, may be directed to me as well as to Sir Edward Montague, whose dwelling is in the uttermost part of this division. People who dwell far off are much grieved in repairing to him. I am not moved to make this request either by ambition or the desire of gain.—From Aphthorpe, the 18th of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 79.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 19.—I have lately received letters, both from my Lord Scrope and from Mr. Ry. Lowther, of the taking of one Andrew Hylton, a notable bad person and practiser on these Borders, and of the great hope they have to apprehend Francis Dakers, who now lieth on the Borders, upon the trust that he reposeth on some of the Gremes. Mr. Lowther, who hath good credit with the Gremes, assureth himself to compass the apprehension of him within small time. I dare not meddle with this service as knowing my credit to be very slender; but think something may be better deferred than hastened that might any way hinder so good a service.—This 19 of February.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598." Seal. 1 p. (59. 83.)

G. LORD HUNSDON, Lord Chamberlain, to SIR R. CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 19.—Though I cannot what I would, let me beseech you to accept what in my soul I desire—to deserve the

continuance of your good opinion. I must subscribe the bill of a great debt, but pray days of farther time for a more full satisfaction. Your news do exceedingly content me in good respects to yourself known, to my no little content now effected.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"19 February, '98." 1 p. (176. 103.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS of WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 20.—My good Uncle, I am entreated by my good friend Mr. Philpot, the bearer, to write for leave for his own son to travel in company with my cousin Mr. Nevell, now going Leiger Ambassador into France.—Basing, this 20th of February, 1598.

Holograph. ½ p. (59. 84.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 20.—According to your instructions, I did this morning acquaint my lord of Lincoln. The circumstances of his answer I will rather acquaint Mr. Cope withal than trouble you with writing the same. His lordship will carefully take order to accomplish his payments as you are already agreed. Had he had any reasonable time or foreknowledge, he would willingly have made provision for £5,000 at the times you desire, the rather to free his estate from so strict a bond as a statute. He will do his best this vacation to make money to satisfy you within a year. He is not well, but at any time will come to visit you.—20 Feb.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*1598. *Seal.* 1 p. (59. 86.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I have informed myself of the state of Mr. Ballard's suit. The office was first erected about the 26 year of King Henry VIII., with a yearly fee of £20, for enrolling all assurances made to the King. About the 16th year of her Majesty's reign, the Six Clerks and those of the Petty Bag were incorporated, and power given them to enrol all assurances which were to be enrolled in the Chancery, with a provision to save Lutley's title, which had the office which Ballard now sueth for. Lutley died some 16 years past, and the Six Clerks ever since have, according to their now patent, enrolled all her Majesty's assurances, without charge to her Majesty, whereby she hath already saved £120. Your father desired not to renew this charge of £20 yearly, by repeating the office, as my Lord Keeper and the Six Clerks can inform you.—At Serjeant's Inn, this 21st of February, 1598.

P.S.—I thank you for the good opinion I find you have conceived of me.

Signed. 1 p. (59. 85.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I did even now receive a letter from Myddle-broughe, which I am bold to send you. In the end of it is some news worth your knowing.—London, 21 Februarii, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 87.)

LADY BEDFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I have by this bearer received your kind letter, to my exceeding comfort. I am most sorry that my age and present indisposition of body will not give me leave to be partaker of that with my presence which my heart so much affects. May the Almighty give his blessing to the action undertaken in his fear. For my Lady's coming hither to my house, I do much desire to entertain so welcome a guest.—Whitefriars, this present Wednesday at night.

Signed. Endorsed: "21 Feb. 1598." ½ p. (59. 88.)

DR. CHR. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I am bold to desire your furtherance in a small suit, which may be some help to pay my petty charges for daily boat-hire, and such like incidents for my attendance to her Majesty's services, which services, though not wholly to be urged of me, may be answered rather by some honourable course of favour than by offering or accepting mercenary bills of accounts. One Mr. Francis Parkins, a near kinsman of mine, with my great grief a recusant, yet otherwise a dutiful subject, hath prayed me to sue to her Majesty for such profits as may arise from his recusancy. There was a grant once made of him, and by that means, a piece of money being disbursed, a lease was made out of the Exchequer that, for the payment of about £20 a year to her Majesty, he should be free; but now he hath been called into question again, it being objected that his land is more worth than was at first reported. The land, though in itself more worth, was in lease before the statute, and he receiveth no more yearly rent than first was entered. I understand such small matters be easily granted to any of her Majesty's servants that upon any convenient motion become humble suitors for them. Sir John Fortescue has ordered stay of further process till her Majesty's pleasure be understood, and it only remaineth that by your Honour's furtherance her Majesty be moved herein, by Mr. Dr. Caesar or by other means.

Concerning the Danish despatch, I have done what lieth in me, and, at our next meeting if we do not agree of any course, I will send you, if you wish it, what I think of the matter.—Westminster, this 21st of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (59. 91.)

THOMAS HARRISON to MR. WILLIS, Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1598-9, Feb. 21.]—I pray you read the letter enclosed. I stay in Canterbury till I shall hear from you. I am ready for Brussels.

If I might stay three weeks, it were better for me ; if not, I am to repair to Dover and thence to Calais and so to Brussels. Let Mr. Secretary use some friendly speech to Pewe, that if his service deserve, it shall be recompensed, which may be written to Mr. Manhood.

Holograph. Undated : but see letter of 28 Feb. post. ½ p. (60. 1.)

ROBERT BERTY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, ^{Feb 21}_{March 8.}—There is no news. I am entirely devoted to you.—Orleans, 3 de Mars, 1599.

French. Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (60. 17.)

SIR HENRY BOUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 22.—I understand that there is a new Treasurer appointed for Ireland, whereof I am glad in regard of the good old man that long desired to be discharged. He hath served in that office very painfully and faithfully these twenty years, and endured many disgraces in mine own knowledge, very unworthily. It would much comfort him if, now at his departure thence, her Majesty would grace him with her favourable letters in allowance of his service, which service may otherwise stand condemned in the opinion of the world, which seldom or never judgeth things as indeed they are. I know he will prove worthy of your extraordinary regard herein, and for my part you may bind me as deeply as by any benefit I can receive.—From London, this 22 of February, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (59. 92.)

SIR EDWARD NORRIS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—This bearer Lieutenant Elyott that hath served very long in these countries and is in truth a very tall soldier, and whom your lordship may assuredly employ in any good action, how dangerous soever, hath quitted his place of lieutenant only to follow you and to attend that which you shall think him worthy of, and, to make him the better marked and known of your lordship, hath desired my recommendation, which I do as well in regard of your service as his good.

I hope by the grace of God to see your lordship before your departure and then show you the note of the ammunition. In the meantime I have advertised the States of your pleasure therein. This place is now so far from any sign of war that I can write no news, so that with the most humble remembrance of my duty I will pray to God to send you a most honourable and happy success of this your almost desperate action, and fit for nobody to undertake but yourself.—Ostend, this 21 Feb., 1598.

Holograph. 2 pp. (176. 104.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9,] Feb. 22.—It is said your favour and credit with her Majesty is more than any others, and I hear Mr. Moone is made

a knight. I pray you for my credit's sake make my neighbour, Mr. Rogers, a knight, here by me dwelling this winter time. He is husband to Lady Mary, the Duke of Somerset's daughter. He is a very honest gentleman, being heir to fair inheritance. His father is above 80 years of age, sick and bed-rid ("bethered"), not able to do her Majesty service, being an old knight. Either I would have it done by your own procurement, as token of your remembrance how much your father was beholden to her father, or else in truth I desire it not.—This 22th of February, your loving aunt, poor and proud.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 93.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to RO. OSBORNE.

1598-9, Feb. 22.—This bearer hath a certificate for my Lord, which, if it please you to show unto his Lordship, I think it is a wood may be very well spared, for that the certificate comes from men of very good credit.—22 February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"For a warrant for Sir Arthur Throckmorton, Feb. 98. Chefe Copice." $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (59. 94.)

WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 22.—Pardon my presumption in beseeching you for the office of Fotheringhay after my father's decease. He now lieth languishing, and I dare not go from his bedside. By an extraordinary course taken, I shall be left, against his will as I know, the poorest heir of them in England. Mr. Killigrew not long since moved you on my behalf in the matter of my request.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (59. 95.)

SIR ROBERT NAPPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 23.—On the 23rd of this month I receive your letter of the 18th, by Mason, the poursuivant, whereby I am required to repair to the Court concerning H.M. Service in Ireland, before the going over of the Earl of Essex. I have been sickly and forced to keep my house these two months past, yet I will by little and little take the air, and be at the Court on Thursday next at the furthest.—From my poor house at the Grange in Dorset, this 23rd of Feb., 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 97.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 23.—My brother, who was ancient under Sir William Woodhouse, was, at his coming to the Low Countries, cashiered with Sir William's other officers. Sir Francis Vere placed him as a gentleman of a company. I beseech you to write to Sir Francis on my brother's behalf.—Feb. 23, 1598.

Signed. Seal. (60. 63.) $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

NICHOLAS DARCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 23.—Entreats leave for continuance of his suit for Cecil's favour in his behalf to her Majesty, who has granted his request and is most willing, as his brother can inform him, to finish it if Cecil will in any sort further it. Rests now under his censure; Cecil's favourable speeches and gracious countenances at his last being at Court did greatly comfort him. His poor distressed estate requires expedition, and since a word may do it, and he may command both time and place to utter it, beseeches Cecil to be mindful of him.—Drayton, this 23rd of February.

Endorsed:—"23 Feb., 1598." *Seal.* 1 p. (176. 105.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—My Lord of Lincoln is ridden this afternoon, meaning to return on Monday from Endvill. His money is ready for you, and the security is in your counsel's hands.

I pray you remember me two lines for the house I wrote of.

Holograph. *Endorsed with date.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 102.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—I was bold last week to move you to be a means to the Council for prest money for two months for myself and my officers. I have since taken so extreme a cold that I can hardly yet speak, and could not wait on you as I desired. I am commanded presently to depart, but without help cannot bear my charges to Bristol. Relieve your poor kinsman's hard estate. Your favour in this small matter, with your secrecy herein, shall ever bind me to the uttermost. Ready to begone from hence if I had but wherewith to carry me away.—Charing Cross, in haste, this 24 of February, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 103.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—I have been ill for some weeks and so not able to pay my respects to you. But being better to-day, I thought it proper to write to you, to thank you in the matter of the passport I desired to have for a Florentine gentleman a few days ago. You should consider, as regards the English ships arrested at Leghorn by the Grand Duke of Tuscany through fear that they might cause some disorders there, as has happened at other times to ships entering or leaving the port, that the fault is not mine, for I am not so ignorant a man as not to remember that the greater part of my property is in England, to say nothing of my person. Accordingly, I have always done my best to preserve friendly relations between the Queen and the Grand Duke. At Florence in the same way my brother Bartolomeo Corsini, as soon as he heard of this arrest, did not fail to procure from the Grand Duke and the Archbishop of Pisa, who now governs that state, the withdrawal of the seizure, as one part of the English

merchants know and could testify at need. You may the more trust me because you have merchandise on certain ships gone to Leghorn, and, if these were chased away, it would put my own goods in peril. At present things are getting into order at Leghorn. One of the ships that were seized is on her way back, and I hope the rest will follow when the Grand Duke will have got the letter and the proclamation just issued by the Queen; and you will see that he has already done justice, especially for the ships which pass the Strait. As to the proclamation, I hear you have taken so much trouble over it that one could not ask for more. I have sent a literal translation of it, so as to preserve the good intention and strict order of the Queen. I only ask you to retain the good opinion of me which your father the Lord Treasurer had. He showed me much favour and always found me an honest man, as I hope you will do. I have no better support here than you, and hope you will not without cause abandon me in my just causes; for you will always find me ready to do you any service in my power.—London, 24 Feb., 1598.

Italian. Holograph. 2½ pp. (59. 105.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9,] Feb. 24.—I have here sent your Honour part of the legacy which my father bequeathed her Majesty, that, by the view thereof, the remembrance of him might be ennobled in so excellent a mind, and his name, perhaps, sweetened by the breath of so gracious a princess. His most humble, most earnest and last desire was, that the whole legacy might be offered up at the feet of her whom living he did solely serve, and dying did only honour. The other part, being my most unworthy self, I do as yet detain, not presuming to carry such a fortune-stricken wight not so much as to view those walls where so great a Majesty is shrined, yet, knowing that my innocence must now, though not be more, yet appear more than heretofore, having been refined by so strait a trial, of which yourself are a sufficient witness, I am bold to crave your help to present my never faulty faith to my never enough admired princess, and, in all humility, to importune her favour to the accepting of the whole legacy and last humble petition of her late loyally dutiful and now dead servant. So shall I, whose spirit is dead with disgraces and whose life is even buried in the solitary thought of my darkened estate, be again restored to life and light: so shall I be made blessed by her countenance (grace of the graces, and only memorable work of nature) whose I am by birth, by intention, by oath and by testament, by the right of principality and by the arch-right of her excellencies: so shall I again have liberty to admire those high heroical virtues, which no pen nor tongue can fully blaze, only a silent admiration may in part express: so shall I be freed from the practice of the malicious, whereunto the disgraced are ever subject: and so shall those gracious eyes, which have been often glorious by comforting the living, become

now miraculous by reviving the dead. This is the highest mark of my ambition; this is that greatest all whereto my wishes tend: this is that type of happiness, whereunto if by your means I may obtain, I shall respectively acknowledge you for my mediator, though ever adore my sovereign as my worldly saviour. —London, this 24th of February, Your faithful kinsman.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 107.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—My son hath made such report of your special favour as I cannot but think myself more and more bound to make such requital as might shew by effects how much I ever have been and still am devoted unto you, as my desire hath been unto some in my behalf to manifest, and trust they have so done, or else fail me much in that which they have promised and I held for assured; although now and then some cause of doubt was offered otherwise, which in regard of my small ability might make me think not to be so much accounted of as the sincerity of the good-will whence it proceeded did deserve. And if you vouchsafe to think so well of me as to employ or command my endeavours, I shall be most glad, upon the least commandment and during your abode in Ireland, to write so often and diligently as any matter worthy the knowledge shall fall out, not doubting but that Mr. Reynolds will have care in the entertaining of the correspondency, whereby I shall be able from time to time greatly to please the States and his Excellency, and so to do your lordship better service as opportunity shall be presented or you please to command me. The State here continueth much after one stay, but the time of the year approaching will likewise bring new matter and alteration daily; these men showing daily more and more their resolution to persevere in making and maintaining a good war. To which end the new levies are not only continued and hastened, but the chief Provinces (and namely this) were never more forward in contributing towards the charge than at this instant, whenas there is not only granted a great capital imposition to be levied proportionally according to men's means, which they are ready to collect by deputies thereto appointed, but also a new tax upon all ships according to their burden. And besides, it seemeth already resolved that the trade for Spain is forbidden, and to hinder all others, do mean out of hand to arm certain number of ships in very good order to lie on the Spanish coast and in those seas, to the annoyance of the traffic to and fro unto them; by which ships, or rather ventures, your lordship in the Irish service shall find no small furdurance, for they will be well appointed and able to scour the seas. While these matters are thus a handling, th'Admirante hath been doing with Emmerick, and put them to such fear with the show of 2 or 3 pieces of battery that he hath gotten and is possessed of the place, having put therein some 15 companies of horse and foot, meaning there to make his seat for the wars; letting the imperial Princes or towns complain or threaten so much as they will, unto the which he giveth still good words and doth what he list besides, and yet is

it not thought that he will do us here any great harm, being in want of money and provisions. Once this last act hath given us the alarm and made his Excellency depart presently towards Gelderland, drawing forth sundry companies which are marching to the Tolehouse upon the doubt conceived that th'enemy would attempt somewhat in Sgravenweerd or Nimeguen, which his presence with the troops so near at hand will prevent and divert. My present indisposition forceth me to be short.—From the Hague, this 24 February, 1598.

[P.S.]—I have desired Sir Gelly Merrick to move you in a matter that toucheth my particular.

Signed. Seal. 2 pp. (176. 106.)

GEORGE, LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 25.—I am sorry your Irish despatches should find such needless stays. Somewhat, I am sure, is much amiss. Sir, that the French king sheweth contentment of her Majesty's offered means to treat of a peace without him, howsoever he shadoweth it, no doubt it grieveth him, considering our difference with Spain shall breed his greater quiet in France, but I am glad the edict for those of the religion is past, though otherwise I could be content that all the princes of the blood opposed themselves against the legitimation of the king's bastards, and that some intestine troubles might keep them busied for their neighbours' quiet.—From Drayton, 25 of Fe., 1598.

P.S.—I am exceeding sorry you hear not from Antwerp. I am afraid some misfortune is happened to your messenger.

Holograph. 1 p. (59. 108.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 25.—Concerning the providing of corn in these parts for H.M. service. Lading is going on daily and from divers parts of Cornwall for France and other places. Some of Sir Francis Godolphin's servants (in his absence and no doubt contrary to his will) have sold corn to be delivered at Scilly. In every port some other should be joined with the customer in taking of bonds from such as shall be licensed to pass, otherwise the customer will make a benefit thereof and her Majesty will be deceived.—Plymouth, the 25 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (59. 109.)

GEORGE BEVERLEY to CAPTAIN ROBERT CONSTABLE, "at the Whithart in the Stronde."

1598-9, Feb. 26.—I have a small account for provisions sent into Ireland remaining with Mr. Auditor Conyers. The bearer will give the particulars. I wish you to move Sir Robert Cecil to speak, or write, to Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue that this account of mine may be ended. The Mayor of Chester doth receive his dispatch, having been employed as I was. It is hurtful to the Queen that these accounts do not pass, to the end that the victuallers in Ireland might be called to account. The late Lord Treasurer has allowed all my accounts, as Mr. Auditor Conyers

Mr. Auditor Gofton and Mr. Henry Maynard can testify. Good captain, if you help me to have this lawful request finished, I will with all my heart bestow on you the gelding which your soldier, John Wilkins, doth bring up with him.—This 26 of February, 1598.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 111.)

CARLO LANFRANCHI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, ^{Feb. 26}_{March 8}.—I am much pleased to find by your letter that you remember me. Next time you come I must show you a fine estate I have, half a league from this town. I am much obliged for your attentions to my friend whom I directed to you. As he was returning, I sent the four pair of gloves you asked for by him. They are Spanish gloves, the best I could get. I wish you would take them as a present from me, but as you won't, you may pay the bearer for them—8 crowns a pair. This I hope will be some return for your kindness in his business. I need not write on that matter, except to say that I will do what I can, and hope for a good result. I hear that Colonel Norris is not treating the Governor of Dunkirk, who is a prisoner at Dunkirk, at all well. Though he is a man of 78 years of age, they are letting him die of cold and almost of hunger. His wife, too, has offered 1,200 florins for his ransom; and considering there are 8 children and the husband so old, this is a good deal; for he might die and the Colonel get nothing at all. If you could do anything to get him better treatment, I should be glad.—8 March, 1599.

Italian. Signed. Endorsed :—8 March, 1598. 1 p. (60. 30.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, JAMES BAGG, WILLIAM STALLENGE, and JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, Commissioners at Plymouth, to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1598-9, Feb. 27.—We have received your letter of the 22nd commanding us to buy corn so as to make up; with that received from the Dutch ships, 4,000 quarters; payment to be made in London. Corn is only to be had here for ready money. This we cannot disburse of ourselves, nor know we how to take up so great a sum here to be paid in London. Moreover, unless present order be given that no more corn be transported by merchants from these Western parts, the cheapness thereof will soon be turned into dearth, and the common people not a little grieved therewith. Divers are licensed to transport corn to Ireland, or Guernsey, under cover whereof great hurt will be done.—Plymouth, the 27th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (59. 112.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 27.—I hope to prove my honest dealing to your Honour as it was assured to Mr. Secretary Walsingham. You shall understand that [of] (I) the master of Grays ("Graes"), of whom you spoke unto me, I have enquired so sufficiently that not only knowing the party myself but am in hope to be sufficiently recommended between the L. B. and him. Coming from Sandwich this morning, the party that I signified to be departed

to Douay some three months past, his name is Collier. Some are of opinion that my L. Cobham sent him over, other some report that my Lord Cobham hath intercepted letters written to him from Douay. If he be sent for a spy, I doubt the plot to work any good by him; if he pass at Margate for a merchant and went of purpose to his old vomit, then I may do some good of him. (Collier, son to Mr. Tench of Sandwich. Recommended by L. Cobham to the Bishop of Canterbury, and by the latter to Oxford.) I have conferred with a Walloon messenger who hath his pass for Brussels, and some 14 days hence I intend to pass from Dover to Calais apparelled like a Walloon, which way I have passed three or four times to Antwerp. At St. Omers and Douay I doubt not but find helps.

For the whole and true discovery of Douay, Rheims and Rome, I have plotted as thus :

Thomas Pewe, a bachelor of art, a young man and schoolmaster of Wingham, and there resident by Canterbury in my brother Waram's house, whose wife's sister is my wife, is contented at my persuasion to be recommended to Douay for a student. I advise you to write to Mr. Manhood of Canterbury, to whom Pewe is known, and to send a pass for Pewe to pass from Dover to Calais. The charge shall be mine until it shall please the Lord to work some good by my device.—Canterbury, the 27th of February, from the *Fleur de Luce*.

Signed. Endorsed :—"28 Feb., 1598." 1 p. (60. 3.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, the Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—Her Majesty has licensed me to depart, and I hasten away the sooner, because of the foul evening. What she will resolve for a judge in Wales, I know nothing, nor had no fit time to move her. Wherefore I send you hereinlosed a bill ready engrossed with a blank for the name, with the four names already presented to her Majesty, and some others.—28 *Februarii*, 1598.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (59. 113.)

THOMAS HARRISON to MR. WILLIS.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—I was constrained to send my letters upon Wednesday last by a post that brought a packet to Mr. Secretary from the King of France. I doubted him to be a Scotsman, but the postmaster of Canterbury persuaded me he would deliver them. I stay at Canterbury teaching some three or four young gentlemen, but yet ready to depart. The plot which I have taken for Douay, I dare pawn my credit will stand assured for certain and true discovery of all them by Pewe's continuance in the University amongst them.

For Brussels and those parts, I doubt not my entertainment. My wife nor kin shall be privy of my departure.

I expect your answer for Pewe's pass to Mr. Manhood or some of Canterbury. Pewe, notwithstanding my poverty, shall be relieved by me and at my charge placed at Douay in the midst of those runagates, who most bloodily once sought my death by their

whole consent to the Prince of Parma in Tournai. I beseech you accept the uprightness of my heart, which shall not be blemished in the least point with Mr. Secretary for all Mr. Top[cliffe's] exclamations.—From the *Fleur de Luce* in Cant., this 28 of February.

P.S.—If 14 days may be had for my stay in Canterbury, I wish it may be, because the Walloon Post, whose company I intend to have to Brussels, will not be ready before. In my passing I shall place Pewe in Douay by such device as it shall not be suspected to be done by me. Unless you take means to stay the time my pass will not serve. It is dated the 21st of February and is but for 20 days. *Signed.*

Marginal note by Harrison:—"Thomas Pewe of Wingham, Schoolmaster." 1 p. (60. 2.)

LORD DUNSANY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—I am oppressed with extremity of sickness, and want wherewith to pay for physic stuff or physician's fees. I am also indebted for needful sustenance for myself and my people. There is due unto me a good sum for my pay, which I cannot claim for want of a sufficient reckoning with the Treasurer of Ireland. Obtain for me from her Majesty some present relief.—Lambeth, this last of February, 1598.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 8.)

FRANCIS MYLLES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—My late master, your father, more than two years past desired Mr. Hugh Allington, in case by Oseley's death the clerkship of the Court of Requests fell to him, that I might execute the same as his deputy. The only impediment then was a promise unto Mr. Kerry to be his deputy, because he was a clerk of the Privy Seal, under which all the processes of that Court are passed. Now my suit is, that Oseley being lately dead and his office come to Mr. Allington, and Mr. Kerry being very aged and wholly employed about the despatch of the privy seals for the loans, you would be pleased to send for him and move him to free Mr. Allington of his promise, and this being obtained, I will afterwards travail with Mr. Allington for this deputation.—From God's house in Southampton, the last of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (176. 108.)

JOHN BEESTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9, Feb.]—The enclosed letter was delivered to me yesterday by one Povey, one very dear to my Lord Chief Justice of England. Any answer should be sent to my house to be forwarded unto him. Mr. Ireland and I have fully treated of those businesses, and can proceed no further without conference with you. When will you return to London? Or shall we attend you

at the Court? Ireland maketh haste to go down into the country and I would wish the business to be effected before his going.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. ½ p. (60. 4.)

CAPTAIN R. DAVIES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb.—A note of the shipping at Chester, &c. In the river of Liverpool, 9 vessels carrying 300 men and 122 horses; in the river of Wyer, 9 vessels, 500 men, 48 horses; in the river of Formbie, 3 vessels, 200 men, 16 horses; in Chester Water, 23 vessels, 1,500 men, 356 horses. The vessels named are:—

In the river of Leipoole:

The Michaell, Stephen, Quist [? Quest], Vallantine, Phenix, Elizabeth, Em, a fliboate, The Marie.

In the river of Wyer:

The Margret, James, Henric, Lyon, Barthellmew, George, Mathew, Alice, Marie.

The River of Formbie:

The Marie and John, Michaell, Gregorie.

In Chester water:

The Henry, Hopewell, Elizabeth, Speedewell, Michaell, Grace, Henrie, Goulden Gree, Goodlooke, William, Henry, John Abell, Angell, Grace of God, Charitie, George, Goodlooke, one hoy able to transport, Henrie, Egell, Marie, the hoy able to transport, Speedewell.

Endorsed with name of sender and date. 2 pp. (60. 5.)

WINES.

1598-9, Feb.—A particular account of the wines stayed at Chester and brought in thither by Captain Constable.

2 pp. (60. 7.)

THOMAS HARRISON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb.—Myself being long time and to the very death of Mr. Secretary Walsingham employed in divers matters of service, both in Don John's camp where if I had not cunningly escaped I had died with Egrammond Ratelif and his man, from whom I was to receive notice for Mr. Secretary; after his death I lay in Tournay in the Prince of Parma's court, and by the traitors of Douay taken prisoner in Arras, where I continued almost two years with the King's famishing allowance of brown bread and water, once racked, condemned to die, and upon my appeal to the Chamber of Artois, saved by policy of Mr. Secretary where no hope of life was expected. And since Mr. Secretary's death I have been driven to some want and crossed by one enemy; albeit I can truly allege that for good of the land and preservation of her Majesty's person, I have sundry times very dangerously adventured to have my throat cut, as may appear. In the house of the Lord Seaton I lay in policy to discover Holt the Jesuit fourteen days, and caused him, together with myself, to be apprehended in Leith, with all his packets for France and Spain.

In Colchester, by Mr. Secretary's device, I was consorted with one Shelley and Deane a seminary, and lodged 14 days in the outward prison to intercept all their letters, which was also done to the discovery of a number of traitors. I could allege many other good services which with danger of life I willingly undertook for the safety of her Majesty. My request is only that I might now (being as one dead in all these actions) undertake some special service for you. My dwelling is in Thissleworth, known to Simecock and Morcroft of the Guard. My profession to write is well known to Lord Rich; my desire to do you true service in my own country, in France, or Italy, or now with the enemy, is known to God, wherein I will venture my life and hazard the good of my wife and children.

Endorsed: "Feb., '98." *Holograph*. 1 p. (176. 109.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb.—For the discovery of these Spanish and "B." enterprizes, I propose to go for Middleburgh, procure a pass as a merchant there, and so travel to Brussels. To deal with ordinary priests in prison, who commonly know least of these enterprizes, I hold it dangerous, lest I should be discovered. Therefore I have thought good to undertake the same in this manner. To repair to Sandwich and there to procure letters to one Bushopp from his mother and kinsfolk. He is said to be in Antwerp, but I shall be assured to know where he is. He departed out of England about three months ago, having long before been at Rheims and Douay. He is a young man but a dangerous Papist. It were good the Post were examined how he passed from Margate. By him I doubt not to be sufficiently recommended to divers, or I hope to get letters to one Mrs. Bridges in Antwerp. Otherwise I know by experience of the old Lord Seaton, that unless I come recommended from beyond sea, and so become conversant with them in their own house, I shall never do good in the discovery of their practices.

Signed. *Endorsed with date*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 9.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb.—All my request is that I may but speak with your Honour.

Signed. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (60. 10.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb.—I return to your lordship these inclosed with my most humble thanks. Mr. Smith hath summoned me, and after a short default I will not fail to appear. I will spend an hour in conscience, and before ten of the clock will wait at the Court, and be a diligent hearer, to learn, &c.

Endorsed: "Feb. '98." *Holograph*. *Seal*. $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (176. 107.)

[JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL of ESSEX.]

[1598-9?], Feb.—Besides that mentioned in your Honour's letter, I had some Scottish advertisements to have informed, as the late going home from Madrill of the young laird Strethord (cousin to Pater Chrichtoun, Jesuit) with letters to the King from the Lord and Colonel Sempill his agents there: and that Sir Walter Lindsay's coffer is changed to another house, and is to go home in the latter end of this month, February.

A slip of paper. (66. 73.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 1.—I have received word, even now after nine, from Mr. Darcy that her Majesty's pleasure is to have you come to her presently. What the cause is I know not.—At Richmond, the first of March, 1598.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 111.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 2.—This day there is certain news of five Dunkirkers, men of war, upon this coast, which have taken sundry barks of these ports, and, as it is thought, lie in wait for such ships as shall pass from hence for Ireland with victuals, whereof I have here by the order of Mr. Dorrell and Jolles a great proportion, some part embarked and the rest ready to be laden so soon as I can get shipping for it. And for so much as the same goeth in small shipping such as is meet for those ports in Ireland where they are to unlade, I have thought meet to despatch this packet, humbly praying to understand your pleasure whether there shall be any waftage for them, or that they shall be despatched from hence alone so soon as wind and weather will serve.—Plymouth, the second of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 12.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, March 2.—I am ready to set sail for Ireland. Excuse me if I am bold to put you in remembrance of my last [request], made to you at my departure, that you would be pleased upon your arrival in Ireland to call me and mine near to you.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. 1 p. (60. 13.)

DR. CHR. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 2.—I understand by Mr. Do. Caesar that you will favour my small suit, for which I render humble thanks. I understand you will best like the despatch for Denmark that will proceed from common consent, though it may happen to be somewhat later. Yet at the length divers notes have been brought forth as to be added to the writing the which by the agreement of the rest I had drawn, delivered on Saturday last: since which

time we have met thrice together, Monday, Tuesday and Thursday; it being now at the length appointed that the writing for the Danish despatch is to be perfected by Tuesday next. God grant it! Yet for the better expedition of the whole, it will be necessary that the Ambassador be warned in the mean season to give in writing with the first what else he hath to declare unto her Majesty, for it may well be remembered he hath made mention to her that he hath somewhat more than he hath yet signified. I understand it is for redress of some evil demeanours of the English about Iceland and Wardhouse.—The 2 of March, 1598.

Signed. 1 p. (60. 14.)

THE QUEEN'S LANDS.

1598-9, March 2.—Instructions from her Highness's Commissioners for sale of her Highness's lands to the Auditors of her Majesty's revenue, concerning the sale of the said lands.

Endorsed by Cecil: "Instructions for drawing particulars."
1½ pp. (176. 110.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 3.—I thank you for this favour to let me see my instructions before they be signed. I will peruse them with as much speed as I may, and be bold to use that further liberty which you give me, if I find any cause, and so return them upon Monday morning.—From London, the 3 of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (60. 15.)

J. WHEELER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 3.—Your letter of the 20th February I received the first of this month, with an enclosed to Mr. Lesieur, which the same day I sent with the post for Cologne under a covert, using the means of a sure friend of mine herein and for the sending of it forward to Spires.—Middleburgh, the third of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (60. 16.)

THE LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to LORD BURGHEY.

1598-9, March 4.—The 34 men lately ordered to be levied in Essex and the 44 from Hertfordshire are now to be sent with all expedition into Ireland. They are to be sorted with their armour, weapons and other furniture as before: *i.e.* one half of the whole number to be shot, whereof some fourth part to be muskets; the other half of the whole to be armed with corslets and pikes, saving some few halberds. They should be at Chester by the first of April next. A discreet person to be in charge and to see them furnished with coats of good cloth, well lined, and of a blue colour, allowing to every one of them conduct money as hath been accustomed. Four shillings will be allowed for each coat, and for the conduct money, mileage from the place of levy to the

port of Chester. At Chester they will be received by such as have authority to take charge of them. They are to be delivered by roll indented, specifying the names, surnames and several armour and weapons of every soldier. A like roll to be sent to us for enrolment in the Exchequer.—From the Court at Richmond, the fourth of March, 1598.

Signed by Puckering, Burghley, Essex, Hunsdon, Cobham, Buckhurst, Montague, and Sir Robert Cecil. 1 p. (60. 18.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 4.—Now doth another book which I had in a readiness fully satisfy the Queen's meaning. (1) It giveth power to pardon treasons indefinitely without exception; (2) It restraineth him to grant traitors' lands in certain countries to the heirs males of the bodies of the grantees; (3) He cannot exceed the sum in the ordinance signed by the Lords of the Council, but the form in other things he may change by advice of the Council there.

Concerning her Majesty's debts, I think I have opened such a window for the more speedy satisfaction of her debts, as if it had not been too long I would have acquainted you therewith, but I have delivered the same at large both to my Lord Buckhurst and to the Lord Keeper.—From Ely House, this 4 of March, '98.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (60. 19.)

LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 5.—I thank you for this kind visitation. I am retired for no ease nor to prevent other indisposition. I am violently attacked with dulness of hearing, so that I cumber my friends to speak to me. I trust the warm spring will quickly wear this away. Doctor Smith laboureth me with physic, and with two or three days more the commission and all that belongs to the voyage will have a speedy and free end.—At Charterhouse, 5 *Martis*.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 March, 1598." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 20.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 5.—My ship's unexpected return from the Southwards so soon, partly by reason of the evilness of her beer and some other her provisions, as also an encounter she met withal off the Rock, in the which she lost many of her men, occasions me to crave for leave to come up for some small time. The encounter was with a ship of 560 tons that had served the King these four years, and now was thereof discharged, who had left her ordnance at the Groyne, reserving only some few pieces for her defence to bring her to St. Luke's, where she was to be made ready to go, as themselves do report, with Peter Sebeards and other for St. John de Porto Rico. She had in her some 60 small shot, who, by reason of the greatness of her lying so much above mine, were so well assured of themselves as they beat back my

men with the loss of seven upon their first entry, and made them glad to take their ship again. After this, the mariners, not accustomed to such encounters, could not by any means be drawn to enter her afresh, doubting that she had been better provided than in truth she was. The captain, seeing that, was enforced to lay his sides unto hers, and so battered her until at the last she was ready to sink. The enemy, perceiving this, called for mercy, and so, after the expense of 164 shot of the demi-culvering and saker, they took her. They set on shore all the Spaniards that were left alive, and, being not able to bring away the ship, burnt her before their faces. With what judgment and honesty the captain behaved himself, I desire rather that others should report than myself, because he is so near of kin to me that it may be thought I speak partially.—From the Fort of Plymouth, this 5 of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (60. 21.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, March 5.—Though this gentleman the bearer gave me very little time of knowledge before his departure, yet I thought it my duty to let you understand that we have been mustered before the mayor and others appointed, and have presented before him my troop of fifty horses complete; that we have had them aboard now this 8 days past expecting a wind, which God send us speedily or else we must of force unship most of our horses again, if not all, for they stand so close together and so hot as they decay much in flesh, nor are they able to lie down. I hope you shall find me careful of duty in all parts of my charge.—Bristowe, this present Monday, the 5th of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 114.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM, Lord Admiral, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 6.—The pain of my leg is now with this weather so extreme that I am not able to stir on it. I was yesterday at Hampton Court to see the gardens, and had thought to have “barqued” there this day, but my pain was so great as I came away in my coach to rest myself. Doth the earl go or tarry, and when, think you, will he take his leave? I pray you, if the matter of the Venetians be pressed, that it may stay till my coming thither, which I hope shall be on Saturday.—Chelsea, this 6 of Ma:

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (60. 22.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 6.—As I was addressing mine answer to your former letters and purposed to commend unto you especially Mr. Midgeley, late vicar of Rochdale, for his well deserving of the churches in these parts, I received a second from you, whereby it pleaseth you to commit to my poor discretion the naming of two

other preachers and distributing of them in the most needful places of Lane[ashire] ; wherein as you have performed a most religious work worthy of yourself and memorable to all posterity, so both myself and the whole church of these parts have great cause to hold your name in most reverend account, and pray that as you have shewed rare mercy to many miserable souls ready to be devoured by popish wolves, so you may ever find more and more favour in the sight of God and her Majesty, and receive mercy with your full reward in that great day. For the due execution of your intention, myself will not fail with my best endeavour, with the advice of other of my clergy, to name sufficient men for this service, and to place them in such churches as stand most in need of their labours.—Chester, 6 March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (176. 115.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BOYER to LORD HUNSDON, Lord Chamberlain.

1598-9, March 7.—I was glad to perceive from your letter the continuance of your intent, which I would more than gladly perform if I knew the means how to be assured of my poor estate here for retreat, and, in my absence, for my charge, which I should leave. Our Lord Governor doth affect and love me, but the report of trouble in these parts is daily renewed. So that I know it impossible to attempt so long a leave except for more than my own affairs.—Berwick, the 7th of March, 1598.

P.S.—If you hear any cause of sending any letter for her Majesty's affairs thither, or anything to be hearkened after or spied out there, of their dealing since their ambassador was here, or any such like employment, the business thereby would be the better performed.

Signed. ¾ p. (60. 24.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 7.—By a general letter herewith is certified concerning a Scottish ship, with 50 tons of wheat, brought into the port of Looe, out of which there is brought me the two letters here enclosed, having in them written, in the later part of the one of them, some news out of Scotland ; the other of a close message, as I understand it, from the King of Scots to the Conde de Puerto Alegre in Lisbon. Many other letters were found in the ship, but all concerning her lading and the recovering of some debts in Lisbon.

Though no man in these parts hath more cause to desire the dearth of corn than myself, being, as I am, at £600 rent and charges every year for the mills of this town, yet I can do no less but put you in mind that some order may be given for no more corn, except on her Majesty's service, to be transported out of these western parts. The poor complain, but know not how to find remedy, the greater part of the justices being corn-sellers.

A licence was granted to one Wardour for the passing under bond of a certain quantity of wheat and other grain for Ireland. Under colour of this licence divers lade corn in these parts, not intending to carry it for Ireland, but for France and other places.

The customer alone keepeth the warrant, and taketh Wardour's bond, who is here a stranger and not hereafter to be found. The said customer is a man so far spent that he hath little regard what he doth so as he make a profit to himself. He giveth copies of your warrant whereby to lade corn in other ports, without making mention what is already laden thereupon or specifying what measure. So that such as will make themselves ignorant may as well consider the bushel to be of 21 or 20 gallons, according to the place where the corn is laden, as of 8 gallons, as I do assure myself your meaning is.

It doth not appear that Wardour is of himself able to lade any great part of the corn, nor will any in these parts give money for his licence to pass corn for Ireland, but only under colour thereof to transport for other places.

It hath already enhanced the price in some places more than 12*d.* a bushel.—Plymouth, the 7th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (60. 25.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 7.—With this bearer there goeth an English mariner, which was of Mr. Richard Hawkins his company, and hath been a long time a prisoner in Spain. He saith he can discover divers things concerning Stanley ("Standle") and the rest of his converts, and some other matters of importance. I have delivered him 40*s.* towards his charges.—Plymouth, the 7th of March, 1598.

Signed. Addressed.—"By her ma : servant Henry Mawnder."
Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 26.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 7.—Even now my Lord of Essex sent a gentleman to me advertising that he hath letters out of Ireland and desires a meeting and conferring of such of the Council as are in town at any place that should be appointed, and that Mr. Mainard, Mr. Meredith, Mr. Jewel and Mr. Jolles may be there present. I have returned word to his Lordship that being we sit in the afternoon at my Lord Keeper's house about the sales, we would come to the Earl's house about 9 o'clock, from whence the Lord Keeper can easily be sent for if wanted. I must leave to you to warn Mr. Mainard. I will write to Sir John Fortescue and the rest if they be in town.—This 7 of March, 1598.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (60. 27.)

SIR CHARLES PERCY to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9,] March 7.—Since I was dispatched by your lordship at Court the wind hath never served yet for Ireland; but as soon as it shall I will not fail but to go over, for that Sir Henry Docwra

is come over 7 days ago to Dublin. I do understand by my lieutenant how exceeding ill armed my company is, and whereas their commission is for 200, they are but 140; insomuch that I am checked both for the insufficiency of my arms and for my number. Wherefore I do most earnestly entreat that you would think of some order for supplying of our companies, for that if you do not supply them out of England, we shall never be able to supply them in Ireland.—From West Chester this 7 of March.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 116.)

H. ALINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 7.—For Mr. Mills to be my deputy in the clerkship of the Court of Requests, I would willingly have yielded, not only at the first motion of my late lord your father, but now also of yours, if I had not before passed my word, and that in two sorts. First, that such should be used therein as had long served in that office, for whom some of my fellows, the clerks of the privy seal, long before had written unto me for their continuance therein. Besides that, my said fellows having always interest in the profit of the seals, they desired in my absence to have some care thereof, which Mr. Kery promised to do freely without any my charge in consideration of the commodity likely to grow to them thereby, upon which requests, since the end of the last term, I have entered into covenant for the execution thereof. For which respects I trust you will satisfy Mr. Mills that for my time (which I think will not be long) I may quietly make my profit of it, having had, by my said lord's means, the grant thereof from her Majesty ever since the 10th year of her reign, trusting that as her Majesty hath dispensed with my ordinary attendance in respect of my sickly state, so now at these years I may quietly enjoy these small things it pleased her so long ago to bestow on me. I make bold to trouble you by the occasion of your late letter and of the present return of this bearer your servant, for whom his mother and I do most humbly thank you.—At Tywell, 7 March, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (176. 117.)

CAPTAIN ROBERT DAVIS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, March 7.—I notified you that some of the companies were come hither without their armour; it is now come this day from Mr. Gravener, and now they will be all ready to depart to the shipping this afternoon to be embarked. Some which were in readiness did embark themselves yesterday, near a thousand; but I do not hear as yet if they be gotten forth of the river or not. Here is arrived, in all the companies, but seventeen hundred. The Mayor was very importunate to have sent away the companies without their armour, and the captains very loth in doing it, but now all will be remedied.—From Chester, the 7th March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (176. 118.)

THOMAS HONYMAN TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 8.—The Judge of the Admiralty, who before made show of haste to give sentence of good prize, is now suddenly deterred, saying that Rogers has told him of a letter to the contrary from your Honour of the 21st of January, at which date there was no appearance that Portuguese or Spaniard might be interested in any part of these goods, neither was it known that they had done that wrong with their ships and carried her Majesty's subjects into captivity. The converse of the Hamburgher and Portuguese considered, importing her Majesty ten thousand pounds, and the sudden alteration seeming strange to me, make me impart the matter to you. The Hamburghers, by report, have threatened to be revenged by the King of Denmark's means, which I also thought good to acquaint your Honour withal, that they may be thankful to the Ambassador of Denmark as you shall see cause. There be divers factors in Hamburgh that be Portugueses, one of them hath sent a counting chest, for whom I know not. The papers within for the direction of the opening of it, be in the Portuguese language. It is reasonable fair. I have it in my custody.

There is speech of shipping preparing by the States to go upon the West of Spain. They may easily spoil the ships at Ferrol and the Groyne. If these Hamburghers will, as their desire is, proceed upon the voyage, three or four hundred soldiers being put into them to join with the States' ships, may do this exploit. —London, the 8th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (60. 31.)

SIR EDWARD COKE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 8.—After we had examined certain *de circumstantibus*, and could not find much, we confronted Harrison with Swifte. Harrison charged him with such confidence and countenance, as albeit Swifte be armed with impudence, yet I might perceive his guiltiness by his countenance. Descending into particulars, we find him in divers repugnant to himself, whereupon, we moving Harrison out of my study, Swifte fell down upon his knees and with crocodile's tears (mourning for that he was "taken with the manner") bewailed much, and did impliedly confess it, and yet in words denied it (fearing as he said the Queen's Attorney). Some thought this sufficient, but I being of a contrary mind, as was also Mr. Solicitor, did in the end persuade him to confess it to him whom he had most offended. Thereupon he hath written to your Honour confessing his fault directly, but extenuating it as you may thereby perceive.

I have also sent herewith additions to the former instructions according to direction, and this an account of our evening's work. —Hatton House, this 8 of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (60. 32.)

SIR MAURICE BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 8.—Excuse my presuming upon your Honour. A servant of mine, John Simms of Taunton, Somerset, is accused of a robbery, wherein no murder or other outrage was committed. Witnesses, though he be able to produce many in his behalf, are not available in the like cases, but if I could procure his reprieve until the next assize, the mean time would sufficiently clear him. Please you, therefore, to write to Justices Fenner and Wamsley to this purpose, and save the life of one whom I assure myself is innocent.

Signed. Endorsed with date. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (60. 33.)

GEORGE BEVERLEY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, March 9.—I have received your letter of the 4th ordering me to Ireland to advise the Lords as to supplies. According to my duty I will acquaint the Lords and Council of the best means for the same, and how an abstinence may be effected between the former receipts and issues for victuals. The charge of Ro. Newcom in Ireland should be accounted for by itself. The victuals and money delivered to his charge during the last 4 or 5 years will amount to a very great sum, and a difficulty may arise from the purveyor's reckonings in England not being yet collected.—Chester, the 9 of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 34.)

The MAYOR of BRISTOL to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1598-9, March 9.—Our delay in sending our certificate of the view of the 200 horses to be shipped hence for Ireland, was caused by the embarkation being stayed by contrary winds. Sir Anthony Cooke and Sir John Brooke, knights, with their several companies, embarked on the 7th of this month, but had to put back. However, they departed yesterday morning, and we immediately despatched by the post unto your Honours the muster roll of the three companies. The hundred horses under the charge of Sir Henry Danvers, knight, are not yet embarked, the shipping from Barnstaple appointed by the Commissary not having arrived here. I have now taken other shipping for them and hope to have them ready by the 12th of this month.—Bristoll, this 9th of March, 1598.

Signed:—William Ellys, E. Gorges.

Endorsed:—“From Bristol, 9 of March at 10 o'clock in the forenoon.” 1 p. (60. 35.)

RICHARD RATHBURNE, Mayor of Chester, and SIR JOHN
SHELTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, March 9.—According to instructions I Sir John Shelton made my speedy repair unto this city of Chester with intention to view and muster the 2,600 footmen appointed hither, and upon my coming hither I did acquaint the mayor of Chester

with so much of mine instructions as concerned him. But I the mayor being commanded by you and the rest of the Privy Council to cause the companies to be embarked so soon as the wind should serve for their transportation, did cause so many of the companies as are mentioned in a list here inclosed, which first came to this city, to march down to Liverpool and other places in the same list specified, with their arms and furnitures, and caused the same to be embarked and the men to be billeted and cessed at the towns nearest to their shipping for their more speedy embarking. By reason whereof, and in regard the men are so scattered abroad in the country, we cannot take that exact view and muster of those men, their arms and furnitures, as by you we are commanded, whereof we humbly beseech your pardon.

Touching the view and muster of the rest of the 1,600 men that are either remaining at this city or which shall repair hither, we will follow your instructions and send you a certificate of our doings therein so soon as we shall finish that service.—
Chester, of March the 9th, 1598.

On the back :—For her Majesty's special affairs. . . Haste, haste, post haste, haste. At the city of Chester, the 9th of March, at one in the afternoon. Richard Rathburne, Mayor. At Nantwich, at five the same evening. At Stone, at 10 in the evening on the same night. At Lichfield, at ij in the night. At Cosell, after four. At Coventry, past 6 in the morning. At Daventry, at x in the morning. At Toster [Towcester] at . . . same day. At Brickhill, afternoon. At St. Albans after . . . of the clock at . . . At Barnet at xj of . . .

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (176. 119.)

WILLIAM GORING to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 10.—I beseech you to befriend my son Harry Goring who has had to appear before you and the rest of the Council. He has submitted himself to the Bishop of Chichester, and the Earl of Essex only did not intercede for him because he thought the Bishop was satisfied. My son will bring sufficient sureties for his appearance at any time if he be not now committed. Saxbee, the bishop's man, whom my son did hurt, did call him base Goring and otherwise abused him, as may be proved. My son should have shewn himself very simple to have digested such words. May it please you further to understand that my good Lord your father (I would he had lived) promised that I should have certain lands of her Majesty near me in the manor of Byworth, if sold at any time. It is very barren, sandy land and the yearly rent is not above £24. I hear her Majesty is selling land, and would give as much for this land as another. The woods upon it are almost all sold.—Burton, this 10th of March, 1598.

Signed. *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (60. 36.)

W. MEREDITH to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, March 10.—Sir Francis Vere had a company of 150 footmen in Briell, which, upon the alteration of the establishment

in September last, was reduced to 100, but he being appointed governor of Briell, has had the band of 200 which the governor of that town always had. I have paid both the bands their weekly imprests, but not Sir Francis' own pay as Captain of the 100 since the 25th of September last. The money is in my hands. My Lords have directed me to signify this to you.—From the Court, this 10th of March, 1598.

*Holograph. Endorsed :—*12 March, '98. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 37.)

SIR THOMAS CHALLONER to ANTHONY BACON.

[1598-9.] March 12.—I have had often a very earnest desire to write to you but wanted means conveniently to send. The carnival hath produced here in Paris matters of small consequence in respect of masques and other pastimes usually presented by the King's predecessors. Instead thereof there is passed the Edict in favour of the Religion, which notwithstanding dependeth in the Chamber of Accounts, whereby the imprinting thereof is yet hindered. But without having the benefit of the "*press à coquelaine*," as they call it, [it] hath had free passage, wherein the king as most noble is first named with the chiefest of France. The invention thereof seemed so gross unto me that I thought it unworthy of your sight. On Tuesday last, about 10 at night, M. de Joyeux, *tanquam sus ad volutabrum luti*, is re-entered into the Order of Capucins, which the morning following was published in the pulpit by the preacher of the Court of Parliament, to the great wonder of all the assistants, who with tears lamented his folly. The Catholics report that of two years since he hath endeavoured to take himself to that sort of life and that mere devotion incited him thereto. Those of the Religion, noting him for a man extremely passionate, melancholique and cowardly, judge this sudden change to have proceeded from some desperate humour or fear of new broils to begin in France. They allege also a probable reason of his return to that life that he was urged with poverty and at Christmas last received a great affront in Tholouse, whereof he was governor, for having procured the Sheriffs of the town to nominate thirty of his faction that had always maintained the League, out of which number the Parliament chooseth eight by the name of "Capitouls," the Parliament, misliking the choice in general of the thirty aforesaid, nominated eight who were not in the list of election. The certain cause of his retiring I cannot avow. Only, for the manner of his carriage, the selfsame day that he took on him the Capucin's frock, I can inform you that he demeaned himself as licentiously as ever he used to do, and to take leave of the world he went to salute his mistress, Madame de Semiers, and publicly passed through Paris in a coach accompanied with many *Dames*: towards evening he went to the Hostel of Guises where he continued sporting and kissing Madame de Guise till it grew very late; and after having with many farewells borrowed many kisses, Madame de Guise asked him whither he went that he took so solemn leave. He answered that to-morrow morning he determined to take a journey so far off that she should see him no

more. Herewith it was told him that two Capucins desired to speak to him; whereupon, after another farewell, he departed in their company and installed himself in their convent. Some of his friends that exalt his virtues, which were invisible to the world, say that a Capucin preaching at St. Germain beside the Louvre urged often the performing of his promise to God, which touched him so to the quick that he put on the resolution to die a poor Capucin.

M. d'Espernon on Monday last went to Mounceaux to reconcile himself to the King.

On Thursday last, three leagues out of Paris, a rich merchant of the same town was cruelly murdered by a financier's clerk, with the consent also of his wife. For which offence, yesterday, they both suffered, the man broken on the wheel and the woman hanged: The day before the execution, the father of the young man came to Paris in post to beg pardon for another son of his that is in prison in Rochelle for a murder also, and found his other son, whom he thought assuredly to be safe, condemned to die. This morning the bruit is, that the brother of Madame Anthoine executed yesterday hath with his poignard slain himself.

I will detain you no longer, only I entreat you to use your usual favour in recommending me to my Lord Marshal.—Paris, *Mars* 12.

Addressed, "to my Honorable Friend, Mr. Anthony Bacon, Essex House."

Holograph. Seal. 2½ pp. (39. 9.)

MR. JUSTICE GRANGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 12.—According to directions, dated the 10th of this instant, from your Honour and others of the Privy Council, I made diligent search in the house of Garratt Swyft for writings whereunto your or any of their Lordships' hands were counterfeited. I found only letters in his own hand, all concerning his private causes, saving one letter, or copy of a letter, to be sent to you, which, as it is directed, I send to you here inclosed.—St. Giles in the Fields, the 12th March, 1598.

Signed. ¾ p. (60. 40.)

IRELAND.

1598-9, March 12.—A scheme to disconcert the designs of "the archtraitor Tyrone in the landing of the army at Lough Foyle."

It appears, by his order given in Ulster for an assembly, on four days' warning, at Strabane, and by his preparations upon Lough Foyle and in Ennis Owtun, Sir John O'Dohartie's country, that, upon news of any fleet on that coast, he and O'Donell will draw to Lough Foyle. And his numbers will not be fewer than they were at the marshal's defeat at the Blackwater, *i.e.*, 5,000 very good shot, 2,000 targets and murrions, 1,000 naked pikes and 900 horse, unless O'Donell, by some invasion from Ballyshannon be diverted from him. His own intention is to fight the army in their landing, the pikes and targets throwing themselves, by clusters, into the water at the landing of the boats, so that the

great ordnance from the ships playing upon them shall be as "noyful" to the soldiers as to them. To this purpose he has dug trenches in the likeliest parts of the strand for his muskets, and great pits within 20 paces of high water mark, to ambush his pikes and targets in; but he tells his men that he will allow the landing rather than endure any great killing of them. He hopes by killing as many as possible at their landing, to make the rest slow to follow him up; and if he can but temporise and keep them in the field six weeks, he has a friend that never yet failed him, that is "the disease of the country, fatal, as you know, to all our nation at their first lying in camp." This, with want of carriage and loss of our best men in ambushes, would in six weeks make the army only fit to wait in garrisons for reinforcements. "His Lordship" is therefore to be persuaded to place garrisons beforehand in strong places; so as to be able to force him to fight with her Majesty's forces while they are yet fresh and strong. The best places for such garrisons are Belfast and Tewme, in the Clandeboyes, and Colrane, in the Rowte. The first two would deprive him of 700 horse and foot "of his best risings out," and the last of Sir James McSaiorlie, his brother Randall, 500 of his best shot, 200 bowman, 120 horse, "besides the creaughtes of the cows that such a defection from him will instantly spoil him of," and bereave him of his strongest fastness in Ulster, "as yourself in your personal experience of these parts do know." These garrisons will require: Belfast, 600 foot and 70 horse, whereof only 30 English; Tewme, 200 foot; Colrane, not fewer than 1,000 foot and 120 horse. Recapitulates the advantages to be gained. These forces need not be embarked until his lordship's personal arrival at Chester, where he may wait until certified of their placing and of the effect, "which, brother, I dare assure you, with the favour of God, will not be long, neither unworthy of his lordship's dwelling upon it for a time." These 1,800 foot and 150 horse are to be shipped from Chester to the Isle of Man, where those for Belfast and Tewme must be placed in wood boats and small barks of that island, Scotland and Strangforde, and landed in Strangforde river, near the Graie Abbey and 15 miles from Belfast. The arrival of wood boats at Strangforde being of daily occurrence, they would not be suspected, and might suddenly drive the prey of the Greater Ardes over the ford to Belfast, and have the killing of Tyrone's "bonnaughts," which are not above 200 in that country. The gain of so many cows would lose Tyrone 400 foot "besides his bonnaughts, which may hap to have their throats cut by this course by the country gentlemen themselves, who now hold with Tyrone more for fear than for love, by an ancient hatred between the Neales of Tyrone and Clandeboyes;" it would also daunt Tyrone and his followers. At the same instant the men for Colrane must land at Carrickfergus, "from whence, with the assistance of Neale Oge McIlne McPhelomye, now admitted by the State to be my vice-constable of Belfast, and Rorye Oge McWilliam, being both mortal enemies to Sawrlye Boye his sons, marching overland to Colrane, they may drive the country before

them and take some thousands of their cows, and certain churches by the way, wherein there will be found great store of butter and corn for horsemeat. Besides, by the guiding of the aforementioned gentlemen and God's favour, some of the Scots may be put to the sword, which are the best men that Tyrone hath." At Colrane, where stands an abbey and a small "but" of a castle, they shall entrench themselves, lodging the horsemen in the abbey. This will draw away, from Tyrone, Sorlie Boye's sons, *i.e.* 100 horse, 500 good shot and 300 bowmen; for they will seek to be received in if the governor be one whose word they trust, as they still offer their rent to her Majesty and seek to excuse the killing of Sir John Chichester, as being in their own defence. Tyrone would be forced to abandon the country between Dunganan and the Bande river, or else to employ all his men to defend it and O'Cane's country, who is one of his chief followers and gives him 60 horse and 200 foot. Sir James McSorlie, being of a very proud nature, does not stick to threaten Tyrone to his face "that he would — (blank) to the gates of Dunganan with his Scots, if he do him not the right which he shall demand." He is much disliked by the Irish gentlemen of the Route, who follow him for fear, and who are charged with his household and his second brother's, and with the "bonnaughts" he keeps for defence against Agnus McConnell, lord of Kentire. This garrison depriving him of his Irish followers, he must submit to Her Majesty; for he will have no means to maintain his "bonnaughts" against McConnell, from whom he withholds the county of the Glines, for which McConnell offers rent to Her Majesty. And McConnell has lately slain McLane, who kept him at war at home in Kentire; so that he is free to invade the Rowte and Glines next spring with 3,000 men, for he has boats enough to transport 5,000 at once. I know the fashions of these Scots from Randall McSorley, second brother to Sir James, who in Sir W. Russell's time being a pledge in Dublin Castle, "I, a Councillor at that time, stood him in some stead." In return he has sent me intelligences, and of late, when Belfast Castle was besieged and like to be taken by Shane McBryan, he relieved it, and sent me word by bearer, Capt. James Carelell, that if I came amongst them he would give me half a year's beef for my retinue, were they 200 men.

To conclude "with your Lordship," these garrisons of Belfast and Colrane, "being by your Lordship sent in the next month," will not only deprive Tyrone both of the whole forces of Clandeboyes and the Scots, but turn them against him, and deprive his cows of pasturage and render him unable to maintain his "bonnaughts," by whom only he makes war and maintains the universal rebellion of Leinster, Munster and Connaught. The garrisons must be placed before the landing in Lough Foyle. Otherwise, "if his Lordship shall at his first landing here," think good to spend some time in Leinster and send some forces to win a footing "near the bowels of his fastnesses, which is the Clandeboyes, the Route and the Glines," Tyrone will lose thereby 2,000 horse and foot. States a scheme for employment of the remainder

of her Majesty's forces. The first thing will be to make an entrenchment at Belfast capable of containing 4,000 cows, that the inhabitants of those parts may defend themselves against any running camp of Irish or of Redshanks, whereof Agnus McConell, being broken to O'Donell's mother, might bring 5,000, a number sufficient of themselves to ransack all those parts. This "bawne" might form the foundation of a town and Neal Oge McHughe McPhillime, who is to be my vice-constable there, should have the charge there in the absence of the garrison. The next thing will be to raise the fort of Tewme, and, thirdly, to make another entrenchment at Mount Sendall, near Colrane, to assure the inhabitants from invasion by Redshanks in the absence of the garrison and assure the fishing of the river.

Endorsed.—“For Sir Henry Brouncker, 12 March, 1598.”
9 pp. (139. 54.)

PAUL BAYNING and other MERCHANTS trading to ITALY
to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 13.—The furthering of the discharge and sending away of the ship lately brought from Lisbon with Italians' goods, so greatly importeth us, that albeit we forbear to present ourselves before your Honour in multitudes, yet we may not let humbly to appeal by letter or petition that a kind and acceptable answer be made to the letters to her Highness from the Duke of Venice, with restitution of the goods. Otherwise our goods and ships will be stayed not only at Venice but throughout the whole Seigniory where we have any trade, as at Zanit, Zephelonia, and Candii, in which places there is at this time belonging to our company and freighted by them 20 ships at least. The seizure and stay of these, both for this late stratagem and for other wrongs pretended to be done to Italians by Englishmen, will, before they shall be released again, cost the proprietors of the ships and goods there stayed, double the value of the goods brought away from Lisbon. Be a mean to her Majesty that she be informed of this peril wherein so great a number of her subjects do stand, whose peaceable trade, so long as it is not interrupted, doth bring a good benefit to her Majesty in her customs and relieveth their own particular estates.

If the Venetians fall to seizure of our ships and goods, their example will draw on the Duke of Florence to oppress all English merchants in his ports. Already there cometh not an English ship into his port of Leghorn, but they are bound with sureties not to molest any ship coming from or towards the same port, especially Spaniards or Portugals. Those troubles once brought upon us, we shall have no traffic in all the Straits, the inconvenience whereof we need not to enforce to your Honour, who knoweth that, the trade of the Straits being barred, there is no employment of English ships of any great burden. To expect this peril we have the greater cause, for that we find the Italian messenger so peremptory that he giveth out he careth not what answer he returneth withal, for that the State of Venice are

resolved of means to help themselves.—London, this 13 of March, 1598.

Signed :—Paul Bayning, Edward Holmden, Richard Stapell, Thomas Cordell, William Garway, Arthur Jackson, Andrew Hayning, John Eldred, Thomas Northeus, John Bate, Hugh Hamersley, Thomas Ivatt, Morris Abbott, Charles Glascocke, Thomas Symonds, William Hawett, Nicholas Pearde, Robert Offley, Edward Collins, Robert Cockes, Richard Wragg, George Salter, Nicholas Leatt, Henry Anderson, Richard Martin, Robert Sandy.

2 pp. (60. 42.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, and WILLIAM STALLENGE
to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1598-9, March 14.—Last night we received your letters of the 11th of this instant, whereby we perceive it to be still your pleasure to have the 1,700 quarters of Dutch corn made up 4,000 quarters with wheat of this country.

By our letters of the 15th of February we certified you that the same might be had at 24s. the quarter or thereabouts, Winchester measure, if we might be here furnished with money to pay for the same, and withal present order be given, no more corn to be transported out of these Western parts. We advertised also that we had bought only 200 quarters at 24s. the quarter.

Upon receipt of your letters of the 22nd of February, we signified by ours of the 2nd hereof, that unless we were furnished here of money, we could not provide the rest of the corn, those that sold at such prices doing it only for want of money and requiring therefore present satisfaction. As yet there is bought only 300 quarters, 200 of which at 24s. and 100 at 24s. 4d.

The warrant for the staying of corn hath reference only to this port of Plymouth. The like commandment should be given for all the ports of Devon and Cornwall, from whence much corn has already been transported, or the price will rise.

Mr. Bagge is now at the Court, with whom may it please you to take some course how the money may be here paid. We will do our best in providing the corn, and do hope, if present order be given, to buy it for about 26s. the quarter, which we hold will be so good cheap as the Dutch corn at 24s., the charges and foulness thereof considered, besides the difference in the sweetness of the corn.

The letters found in the Scotch ship were sent up to you by Mr. Bagge's direction.

The adventurers that set forth the man-of-war which did take this Scottish ship (as they inform us) have taken very sufficient order that the corn shall be in safe keeping till your pleasures be further known. Notwithstanding, we mean to send a man to Looe, where the ship is, to see what course is taken therein.—Plymouth, the 14th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (60. 43.)

E. STANHOPE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, [March 15].—Upon the several advertisements whereof I wrote to you the 10th of this month, of the intention of the Scottish pledges to break her Majesty's Castle and escape, I thought it the best course (rather than to rest always jealous of them) to use some means to feel their intention. Whereupon I conferred with Mr. Redhead, the gaoler, if he knew any in the Castle meet to be trusted by us and likely also to have credit with them. He bethought him presently of one Laurence Canby, a tall fellow of his hands, who was in the Castle for killing of a man, and said that if he might be put in hope of his life, he durst trust him, and knew him to have credit with the Scots. He was wished to adventure it; and Canby undertaking to feel their minds; Mr. Redhead, to give him greater credit with the Scottish men, made shew to keep Canby straighter than heretofore; who thereupon sorting himself with the Scottish men, told them he feared if he stayed till the assizes his life would be shortened, and therefore wished himself in their country if he could get out of prison. Thereupon the laird of Whitto, with some of the rest, laid themselves open unto him, saying if he would take such part as they did, and be their guide when they were forth, they would ere long undertake to get out of the Castle, and had laid their plot (lying four in a chamber) to break the walls to come one to another, and so to break the iron bars of a window and to leap down at the postern or water gate of the Castle, and so through a close called St. George's: and that they had one who had promised to receive them into a boat there to cross Ouse, and then to travel westwards towards Lancashire. And if he would be their guide, Sir Robert Carr should so reward him as he should never lack whilst he lived. He encouraged them greatly to prosecute this attempt, promising to be the foremost man in the action, and presently revealed it to Mr. Redhead; so as they having now found so fit a man in the Castle for their purpose, the plot, being but laid on Thursday last, they determined to execute as yesternight, being Wednesday following, resolving that eight of them only would escape, being the only men of worth, leaving the other seven (for one of them died four days since) as men of no value behind them. I was made acquainted from Sunday hitherto by Mr. Redhead, twice a day, how the purpose went forward, and finding them exceeding "hote of the haunte" and resolutely determining it as this Wednesday night, making sure of a boat likewise for their purpose, I sent for half-a-dozen more of my men out of the country, and nevertheless thought meet to acquaint Mr. Hesketh and Mr. Fern of this Council with their purpose to escape, shewing that I had resolved of one Mr. Redmaine, a justice of peace dwelling at Fulford, that he should gather strength to come that evening to lie in ambush off the country side of Castle Mills, and myself, with a dozen of my own men, by Mr. Redhead's direction would place ourselves that evening in a house called St. George's over against the Castle, and so near the window

which they should break and leap down at as we might easily discern their coming down, and after they were all come, rushing upon them, intercept them from the boat and apprehend them. Mr. Redhead likewise promised to come thither to me after he had set all things straight in the Castle. This plot was well liked of by the Council, but that they wished myself not to be at it. The same day at noon Mr. Redhead returning to us said that some other of the Scottish men having gotten intelligence, four more of them would needs enter into the action, so as now they would be 12. Whereupon we thought meet to increase our number; and having made two commissions, the one to Mr. Redmaine and the other to my company, we resolved to acquaint the lord Archbishop with it about three of the clock that day, and required to have half a dozen of his men for our aid; which his Grace willingly yielded unto; yet not acquainting them with it till after supper, nor then whither to go but to follow me and my direction. At which hour, when it grew dark, having gotten of the alderman of the ward the keys of two of the city postern gates adjoining of each side of the Castle, and twenty of my men with his Grace's, well appointed, sent them with those keys to go in several troops to that house of St. George's, whither by 8 of the clock Redhead came to them. But it seems the Scottish men were so eager of their purpose, as not expecting the dead time of the night, before 9 o'clock got all together to the window where they meant to break out, being above four fathoms from the ground; which broken, they leapt freshly down one after another to the number of 6, whereof Canby was one. But being so timely of the night, the rest of the prisoners of the Castle not being in bed made noise, so as the laird of Whitto, being behind, and other six, having broken two doors, they ran to the other side of the Castle and there leapt over the wall, where Whitto broke his leg and there he lay. When Canby who came forth with the first company saw them down and that no more followed that way, he gave some inkling; whereupon Mr. Redhead, with those our people that were at St. George's, issued forth and making towards them droye some of them into the water at the Castle dyke, and the others that leapt over the wall with Whitto fled up along the Castle banks. But seeing themselves beset and pursued with our men without hope of escape, and Canby (who seemed to be one of their company) ready also to apprehend him, yielded and were all taken without any hurt doing; saving that the countrymen which were on the other side of the Castle bridge with Mr. Redmaine, hearing the noise, came in amongst them with their bills, and not knowing our company from the Scots, some of the ruder sort of them hurt one of my men in the hand and wounded one of my lord Grace's men very sore in the face. But light being then presently brought out of the Castle, all was appeased without more hurt, and these twelve false pledges undernamed brought in again and surely laid up in irons, saving Whitto who was fain to be brought into the Castle of one of our men's backs of his broken leg beneath the knee. This treacherous intent of theirs, my good lord, was exceedingly well discovered in time by

means of this Canby ; for this Wednesday at night, after I had sent my men to the place, Mr. Richard Bowes, brother to Sir William, came post to his Grace and me, ten miles from beyond Hexham since Tuesday at noon, only for this occasion, that it was discovered unto him by his talesman that the plot was thoroughly contrived in Scotland that eight of the principal pledges in York Castle would presently escape, expecting only a guide. And he perceiving it to be presently intended, came with all speed that he could ride to York to advertise it, not an hour before the escape was made ; whereby it is evident both by the Scottish men's promises of Sir Robert Carr's great rewards, and this last so particular intelligence from that border, that eight only were meant to escape, that the plot was laid by him and devised from thence. The fellow with whom they practised to lay the boat to convey them over Ouse, I doubt not but to take presently and by him to learn more. And now, since the first intent was altered by some accidents that the principal contriver of these things cannot be taken in his own snare, I am very glad that it hath been my good hap so far to discharge my duty to her Majesty in this service as to apprehend them in their very escape, which I thought was meeter (though the more hazard), to the end to have them in danger of her Majesty's laws and the law of nations, than to have stopped them in the prison, though we were able to charge them that they had practised their own escape. Mr. Redhead hath been very careful, politic and secret in this service, although to his great danger of loss of very near 300*l.* which they owe him for their diet and lodging, and hath wished me to recommend unto your lordship's favour the service of Laurence Canby, that either by your letters to the judges he may be reprieved from trial these assizes, or commended to them to have favourable trial, and then to be reprieved before judgement to expect her Majesty's most gracious mercy. For it is said that if he have but indifferent trial, his offence will extend but unto chance "mealey," or manslaughter.

And, so glad that since this service commanded me from her Majesty by your lordship came not to that pass which was expected, yet that we have brought it to this good head, that as your lordship hath received from me heretofore letters of Sir R. Carr's own hand whereby to charge him that he had most treacherously laid this plot contrary to his affiance given to her Highness, and that now he hath wrought the effect thereof by heartening them to procure their own escape, being 12 of the principal men, though his intent was to have left 8 of the basest sort of men of no worth behind them, her Majesty hath the life of these in her hands—as I pray to Almighty God she may by your victorious arm have her greatest rebels in Ireland in like sort in her power—I humbly cease. *P.S.*—Of this accident, although my lord's Grace and we mean to acquaint the lords more at large by examinations, yet I thought it my duty to give you the first knowledge to impart to her Highness, because by your so special charge given to me from her Highness to prevent by all means their escapes, I have had so vigilant an eye over them

ever since as they could practise nothing in the castle but I had always knowledge.

Underwritten :—14 March, 1598.

The names of those that broke the gallery window in the Castle that leapt out of it that day in the night.

William Hall.

Robert Frissell, laird of Everton.

Ralph Bourne.

Richard Young.

James Young of the Coo.

The others that being put from that place leapt the Castle walls.

Simond Armstrong, laird of Whittoo.

William Tayte.

Richard Rotherford, cousin to the Earl of Huntly.

Thomas Eynesley.

William Elwood, the elder, of Harderscarr.

Dandy Pringle.

William Elwood, the younger, a boy, one of the best pledges, got forth, stood on the wall, but durst not leap down.

Ralph Hall died a week since.

Those that stirred not.

Dandy Davidson.

John Robson.

Ralph Mowe.

Signed. Seal. 3 pp. (176. 120.)

DR. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 16.—This gentleman, Mr. John Strangman, was brought unto me by Robert Thurston, constable of St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, being lately arrived on Wednesday night last from Rome, as it seemeth by the testimonial which he bringeth with him. Two other papers of his were brought by the constable, and they are enclosed. The gentleman offers to depose that he was yesterday at St. Clement's by Temple Bar at a sermon there preached. I know not by what licence he travelled to Rome, nor what company he hath frequented there (though his speech sheweth an honest and dutiful carriage), so I have held it my duty to send him to your Honour.—Doctors' Commons, 16 March, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (60. 44.)

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 17.—We have been instructed by the Earl Marshal to take exact musters of the 2,600 men appointed to be at this place the last of February, and to certify how we found the men armed, apparelled and furnished. The letters from him and you came not hither till the 7th instant, when half the companies were passed down to places nearer their ships, and their arms and furniture aboard. We would not hinder their passage, but took view of such as we found here, and have accordingly set down the particulars, desiring to be excused for not doing as much as was expected.

Please you to favour me in my suit to Her Majesty for the money due to my brother. Being better soldier than suitor, I have small hope of having it without your furtherance. It is the greatest part of my wealth, and for it I stand charged £300.—Chester, this 17th of March, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (60. 47.)

The Enclosure :

1598-9, March 17.—Richard Rathburne, Mayor of Chester, and Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Robert Cecil.

Reporting favourably on the 2,600 men to be embarked at Chester, except as to eleven of the men raised in Norfolk whose coats were coarse, who wanted altogether both hose and shoes, and of whom some had no swords, others no chapes to their swords. Sir John Shelton took part in the inspection until the coming of Sir Arthur Chichester.—Chester, of March the xvii, 1598. Signatures. 1 p. (60. 48.)

SIR THOMAS BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 17.—My journey has been delayed through no fault of mine. I embarked the day after the Mayor of Bristol reviewed my troop, but was detained windbound for 10 days, after which we put to sea and made shift to reach Illford Coumbe [Ilfracombe] in Devonshire, where we continue till it please God to send us a good wind. We are supplied of our wants by the Earl of Bath's directions.—Illford Coume, this 17 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1598. Seal. 1 p. (60. 49.)

Statement by THOMAS WEBSTER.

1598-9, March 18.—Henry Derffilde, in time of his imprisonment at Seville, was a great man with father Walpole, and with other clergymen there in Seville. He did make great shew to be a very earnest man in their religion, and seemed to be a great friend to the King of Spain. He, likewise, did procure all the men that he could to serve there, and in very truth his practice was with the enemy, that all such as would not be ruled by him, that then he would make all the means he could to put them in the galleys. Stanley and he were all in all, and in my conscience if he had been true to our Queen and her Realm, we had never a' been taken, for, he being captain of the ship, no man there could persuade him but to have his own will.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 18 March, 1598. Tho. Baxter. R." ½ p. (60. 50.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Mar. 18.—On the 14th hereof the mayor of Plymouth and myself wrote answer to yours of the 11th concerning the buying of wheat for her Majesty's service.

If the same is to be taken up, the more speed, the better. If it shall serve for Ireland, a good part may be bought in the North

part of the county, and the rest within twenty miles of this place.

On Friday last there arrived a Flemish pink from Bayonne in France, which brought in her a Dutch mariner who had been prisoner in Alareda. He reporteth that the king of Spain hath a great army ready in Ferrol, and that shipping are sent thither from all other parts of Spain. I can hardly believe that upon such a sudden so great a matter should be joined together. This morning here arrived a small bark which I had sent from hence with victuals to the Newry. The master reports that the companies there and at Knockfergus are free of sickness. The rebels are very near the Newry, but not with any great forces.—Plymouth, this 18th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (60. 51.)

THOMAS SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 19.—The minute of the letter to Venice herein-closed, I did forbear to send yesterday, because, having taken a little physic, I could not conveniently come. I have observed as near as I can the instructions which you gave me: the profession of mutual friendship; the referring of the cause to trial and judgment; and a promise that, thereupon, right should be done unto the complainants.—19 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. Seal. ½ p. (60. 52.)

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 19.—I have according to your commandment called before me Champanti, petitioner to her Majesty, and Conradus the adverse party, and heard them at large, and the council learned of Conradus also; and do find clearly that all that I certified unto you before is true. But Conradus, who himself claimeth interest by lease under Champanti, findeth himself grieved that certain of his lights be stopped up by erecting of a new building by one Hare, that is also a tenant under Champanti, upon which pretence he would seek the utter overthrow of the poor petitioner. And where you write that her Majesty hath been informed that her Highness hath been abused in the report of this case, it is sufficient that now it is confessed to be true, and I do assure you of the certain truth thereof: wherein I protest I respect, as my duty is, her Majesty's honour, and compassionate the poor petitioner's case by the reasons in my former certificate, without expectation of any gain thereby, as with a clear conscience I may protest in all like cases concerning her Majesty that ever passed my hands.—From Hatton House, this 19 of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (176. 122.)

LORD DUNSANY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 20.—I have much sought, and long sued, yet never the nearer my suit, to know what employment it would please our Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to think me fit for. I have good words from him, but he satisfieth me not. His stay here is

not long and, if I should suddenly be commanded away, I am utterly unprovided of all complements for such an enterprize, a true and good heart only excepted. It pleased her Majesty of late, hearing of my sickness, to send Mr. Skipwith the "queary" [equerry] to visit me. Afterwards she sent me a pot of fine jelly, which did not a little comfort me. Thereupon, taking occasion to show my thankfulness to her Majesty, I wrote her a letter, wherein I inserted the words, that "her bounty might be suitable the daughter of Henry." To these words, though I know not why, exception has been taken.—The xx of Merche, 1598.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (60. 53.)

DR. CHR. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 21.—My adversary ceaseth not to urge me with divers threatenings that I shall not be able to answer my caution. At our last meeting with the ambassador he openly required him to testify that he had not any disordered dealing with him by the means of Varelius, the which being done in manner to hinder free avouching of the truth, maketh me doubt more than before, though I assure not anything to prejudice. To avoid discredit to her Majesty's commission I kept silence. Nevertheless, for the justification of my faithful and dutiful negotiation in all respects, I shall be ready to prove: *first*, that in my propositions to the King, I did well perform the contents of my instructions; *secondly*, that in my caution I have performed whatever faithful industry required, considering the difficulties I was put into, and that there can no hold be taken by the same in plain dealing to ground a recess from the ancient treaties; *thirdly*, that the King, as much as may be gathered under his own hand and seal in three places, never intended in this action any recess from the whole body of the treaties. If my adversary hath commission so far to busy himself, I beseech you that some of the Lords may be appointed by her Majesty's order to consider the reasons of my justification. Let me be beholding unto you also for the furtherance of my suit for the benefit that may arise by the recusancy of my kinsman, Francis Parkins.—Westminster, the 21st of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1½ pp. (60. 55.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 22.—On Monday last here arrived Sir Robert Mansfield with H.M. ships and others. This last night he departed with them and five other small barques, laden here with victuals for Ireland. There should have been laden from here a greater quantity of bread, meal and Newland fish, which Mr. Howell of Exeter, by agreement with Mr. Darell and Mr. Jolles, was to deliver here before the 8th of this month, but it is not yet come. There hath not been any late news of the Dunkirkers or Spaniards upon this coast, so that it is thought they are gone home.

Here is arrived a small barque from St. John de Luce, the master of which reporteth that at the passage and thereabouts in Biscay, there are twelve great ships making ready, as it is reported, to go for Ferroll, but he cannot speak of any greater force in that place. He saith there is proclamation made that no ships of any port in Biscay shall go this year for the Newfoundland, for that the King shall have cause to employ all the mariners. The party, as he saith, hath a letter to your Honour from Edmond Palmer, which he is to deliver himself. So he intendeth to be very shortly at the Court.—Plymouth, the xxii of March, 1598.

Holograph. 1 p. (60. 57.)

SIR HENRY DAVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 22.—There are shipped 114 horse of mine. I have urged the Mayor for wafter because there be divers Spanish men-of-war upon the coast. Partly want of shipping was alleged, but principally the detracting of time. I must likewise complain of our victualling if there be 18*d.* *per diem* allowed.—Kingrode, ready to set sail, this 22 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"To the right ho: Sir Robert Cesell, knight, [princi]pall Secretarye to her Matie.

Poste haste for her Mates Service.

Reseved the same at Mayden hed at 8 of the clock in the morning.

Receyved at honslow at ten of the clock."

Seal. 1 p. (60. 58.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 22.—Since our departure from Bristol towards Ireland we continued six days at sea, and by contrary winds were constrained to put into the haven of Ilfordcoome, where upon our arrival we repaired to the Earl of Bath, by whom we have both been supplied of so much victual as we spent in those six days at sea, as also that we have received in ready money after the rate of eighteenpence *per diem* for man and horse for the time we did continue in the town since, in all eight days. This 19th of March being Monday, we put forth of that harbour in the evening, thinking that tide to get Lundy Island, some six leagues from hence. For our better security, in that the said harbour is thought very dangerous to go forth by strangers, both Sir John and myself did provide us of townsmen that were expert pilots, and did furnish ourselves not only with our own boats but also of those of the town. We thought that all the rest had done the like, which was not done, neither had that ship which was cast away any boat of his own, as the rest had, nor yet hired any, as all the rest did. So putting forth he came first foul of Sir John Brooke's great ship, whereby they were constrained to cut divers of their tacklings. If he had let fall an anchor, the weather being fair, as he was called unto and willed both by our own masters and likewise the pilots of the

town, the ship had then come into no danger. Whereby it is concluded, both by our masters and chief mariners as also by the townsmen, to be a thing rather pretended and wilfully done than by casualty. So as that bark being cast upon the rocks, wherein I had sixteen men and horse furnished and my cornet with my colours and goods, we were constrained to help to save our men. The night being then come upon us, and the tide being by that time half spent, we were constrained to put in again into that harbour. In putting in together, Sir John Brooke's own ship fell foul of my great ship, whereby they were both in great danger, insomuch as Sir John Brooke's master of his ship willed the soldiers all to shift for themselves, but, in the end, both the ships being forced to cut and let slip their tackling, they were forced on shore, the tide being then half-ebb. In coming in Sir John's ship did strike two sundry times upon two rocks, which by great help was freed again, and so came safe into harbour. All that night we bestowed in helping to save such goods as we could, and with the aid of the town and my men's travail, we had only six horses drowned. The next day we both stayed in town, Sir John to repair his ship again of such tacklings as were cut the night before, and myself to hire a new ship in the harbour to serve my turn, which I have done, and furnished her with all things necessary for man and horse at my own charges. This present Thursday morning we are put to sea again, the wind being fair, with the morning tide, hoping you shall shortly hear of our arrival in Ireland.—Ilfordcombe, this 22 of March 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1½ pp. (60. 59.)

FRANCIS CHERRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9, March 23.]—I arrived here in London this 23rd of March with answer of the letters which her Majesty gave me in charge to present to the Grand Duke of Moscow ("Musko"). Direct me for my repair to the Court to present to her Highness the Great Duke's letters and the course of my proceeding in Russia.

Signed. Endorsed:—"22 Mar. 1598." ½ p. (60. 56.)

CAPTAIN E. FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 23.—Vouchsafe to read the enclosed petition and to further the effecting of my desire therein. Mr. Francis Michell and Mr. Philip Williams, secretaries to the late Lord Burghley, can inform you of my attendance upon his Honour upon my own charge in his northern journey. Vouchsafe that I be not utterly disgraced upon this involuntary occasion of conceived offence, and that I may come to Court to do my duty to you before my departure hence.—From my keeper Ralph Mason his house in London, the 23 of March 1598.

P.S.—I have not so much money at this time as will pay my keeper's fee, nor I know not how to go home to my country without the Lords of the Council allow me some part of my entertainment.

Signed. Seal. ¾ p. (60. 60.)

RICHARD RATHBURNE, Mayor of Chester, to the
LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1598-9, March 23.—On the 21st and 22nd of this month the 2,600 footmen appointed to be here by the last of this month were embarked, saving 23 of Sir Thomas Egerton's company, who were returned back to this city by the master of their barque to avoid the danger of over pestering the company. The rest of the 2,600 have made sail for Dublin with a favourable wind. The 23 I will send to Dublin by the next shipping.

Touching the 800 men committed to the conduction of Sir Thomas Gates, knight, to sail for Waterford, Sir Thomas came hither but the 21st hereof, and 100 of those men are not yet come hither. By reason their appointed place for landing is altered, I was constrained to put more victuals aboard them. Seven hundred are now ready to depart hence to Liverpool and Wirrall for their embarking.—From Chester, the 23 of March, 1598.

Signed.

On the back :— “ For her Ma^{ts} affayres.

To the right honorable the lls: and others of her ma^{ts} moste honorable privy Counsaylle: haest post haste post haste.

At the citie of Chester the 23th day of Marche at 6 in the evening. Richard Rathburne Maior.

At Namptwich at 9 at night

At Stone at owne clocke paste midnichte

At Lichfeld at 5 in the morning

At Cosell [Coleshill] betwix 7 and 8

At Coventry after 10 a clocke in the morninge

At Daventry past 1 afternoone

At Toster [Towcester] past 3

Brickhill at 6

At Sent Albones at 10 of the cloke at nite.

barnet at 12 a Clocke at nyght.” *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (60. 61.)

SIR THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to the
LORD COBHAM, Wardeñ of the Cinque Ports.

1598-9, March 23.—Your servant Ledgent is this Friday morning returned from Dieppe. He informeth that on Sunday last he entered the harbour of Dieppe, and placed his barque near the haven's mouth, and arriving there found some 36 Spaniards, whereof there were three seemed gentlemen, the rest to be soldiers. Which Spaniards on the Tuesday following in the afternoon brought their sails to the yard, and new tallowed their frigate, and on the Wednesday by 2 of the clock in the morning they hired two pinnaces out of the town. The sea being very rough after the storm was past, in great peril they went out when as 30 or 40 sail else durst not adventure to go forth. Yet the frigate, by the help of oars and the master that keepeth the booms being their guide, passed away. He further informeth me that there lay two barques of Holland or Zealand men-of-war for the intercepting of the said Spaniards, as some of the Flemings told the said Ledgent, who on the Monday by force of the tempest

were driven to put to sea, and yet recovered the road again on Tuesday morning, and the same afternoon put out to sea again. Since which time the Hollanders have not been seen, but are thought to lie in wait for the frigate more to the westward. The Spaniards were in great fear of the said Hollanders for that they discovered them lying on and off in such a storm.

Sir Richard Leveson crossed the seas upon the Sunday morning more than midway with purpose to have put himself with some good company of shot into Ledgent's barque. But by the furiousness of the storm he was in no sort able to perform the same, but was enforced to shift back to the English coast, where it is thought he is driven to the Isle of Wight. The frigate is of so fine a shape, and having 30 oars in her, that she is so swift of sail as that she can hardly be overtaken by any of our ships, considering how she always new talloweth and trimmeth herself the tide before she purposeth to go out to the sea, and the Queen's ships are commonly very green and foul, and cannot by any possible means, unless it be in a great gale of wind, recover the said frigate or the like. The frigate was about 30 tons and had in her two small falcons of brass and two of iron. She was very full of muskets. One of Ledgent's servants having formerly been taken prisoner into Spain, had met there one John Campbell ("Cameil"), a Scotchman, the pilot of the said frigate, who dwelleth in Spain and is a sworn subject of the King. Campbell showed him all their shot and provisions aboard the said frigate, whereby he informed Ledgent. This journey hath been chargeable unto Ledgent for the wages and victuals of 8 men.—Dover Castle, this 23rd of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (60. 62.)

THE QUEEN'S HORSES.

1598-9, March 23.—"The survey of all her Majesty's mares and colts at Castlehey, Hanbury Park, and Castle Park, taken by Sir Edward Littleton and Sir Humfrey Ferrers, knights, the 23rd of March, in the one and fortieth year of her Majesty's reign, &c., 1598, by virtue of letters from the right honourable the Earl of Essex, Master of her Majesty's horse."

A detailed description of each mare and colt is given. The totals are as follows:—The number of breeding mares for coursers, *ut supra*, is 27. The number of breeding ambling mares for geldings is 7. Young mares of coursers of four years old, 4. Young mares of coursers of three years old, 4. Young mares of coursers of two years old, 4. Young mares of the ambling breed of two years old, 2. Horse colts of coursers of three years old, 4. Horse colts of coursers of two years old, 3. Horse colts of the ambling breed of three years old, 2. Horse colts of the ambling breed of two years old, 2. Horse colts of coursers of one year old, 3. Horse colts of the ambling breed of one year old, 4. Young mares of coursers of one year old, 8. One dark grey mare of the ambling breed of one year old.

Sum total of her Majesty's breeding mares and colts of all sorts, 75. The park of Castlehey containeth in compass, $33\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs and ten poles, which amounteth unto in acres—749 acres, $1\frac{3}{4}$ roods and 9 poles.

The Castle park is in acres—67 acres, 1 rood, 10 poles.

The park of Hanbury containeth in compass 21 furlongs, which amounteth in acres—389 acres, $1\frac{1}{2}$ roods.

Mem. : that in the three parks above-named we did upon our survey find to the number of five score and two of all sorts of cattle over and besides the number of her Majesty's breeding mares and colts as aforesaid.

Item : we found not any stallion there."

Signed. Endorsed:—The survey of the races of Tutbury and Malmesbury taken 23rd March '97 (*sic*). $4\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (49. 67-69.)

THE QUEEN'S HORSES and CATTLE.

[1598-9, March 24.]—Survey taken by Edward Hungerford and J. Bayntrine, by virtue of letters from the Earl of Essex, at Cowford Park, Wilts, of all mares and colts, their colours and ages, and other cattle, that remain to her Majesty's use in the said park.

Total: horse colts, 11; mare colts, 12; bearing mares, 19; yearling colts, 12. Cattle and sheep: yearling calves, 32; milch kine, 27; young heifers and steers, 26; ewes, 80. Out of which cattle 4 kine yearly are allowed to one Hooper, the farrier there attendant.

Signed. 1 p. (176. 124.)

DUDLEY NORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 24.—This present 24th of March I received my lords of the Council's letter of the 18th hereof for defalcation of the 25*l*. that each of the captains, at their despatch from the Court the beginning of November, received by way of imprest, and accordingly I do now make stay of the same. With all duty and humbleness I acknowledge your goodness whereby this direction was so speedily procured, and am sorry that there are yet more occasions to continue to trouble you, for the last two treasures that came (being 6,000*l*. at two times), no direction was sent by what warrant the same was to be issued. The 4,000*l*. I brought from Dublin was by letters from your lordships of the Council of the 2nd of December appointed to be issued for lendings by my Lord President's warrant, and no doubt such was the meaning for these two last treasures. But it no way to me appearing, I am both the less warranted, and some question left to arise, if my lord of Ormond should take occasion to draw into the province, who haply would expect the privilege of his own general authority therein. Further, my Lord President hath occasion sometimes to press me for money for extraordinaries, and is and will be indeed most necessarily occasioned to employ money for those uses as for the special furthering of her Majesty's service; as for

sea and land carriages, gifts to spies and intelligencers and rewards for services (by which means no doubt good things may be effected) as your Honour best knoweth, to whom I refer the consideration thereof. But for my part, having no warrant to pay to any of those purposes, I do excuse myself to my Lord, and he in reason doth bear with me until such time as my lords of the Council's pleasure be further known.

Lastly, I am constrained to inform you of the confusion that happened by the victualler's refusal to certify the rates of his victual issued to the army, whereby I cannot know the certainty of his charge.

Sir John Brooke and Sir Anthony Cooke are newly arrived; their men and horses are in very good state. My Lord President draweth into the field within these three days, and I assuredly hope ere long to advertise you of some honourable success.—At Cork, the 24th of March, 1598.

Endorsed: "Received at Greenwich the 10th of April."

Holograph. 2 pp. (49. 71.)

GEORGE HANGER to SIR R. CECIL.

1598-9, [before March 25].—His servant in the Canaries, Thomas Brough, at the last being of the Lord of Cumberland there after he had taken Lancerot, was accused of being an Englishman, and that he would betray to Cumberland the Isle of Teneriffe, was imprisoned, and petitioner's goods seized. Is sending a ship for the recovery of his factors and goods, and prays for licence to transport a small quantity of wheat, which is required to give colour to his other commodities.

Endorsed:—"March, 1598." 1 p. (911.)

LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 25.—My hastened departure from Court by especial command and my many occupations enforce me to ask you by letter to obtain the Queen's signature to the enclosed; and also to entreat the performance of her promise as to the wardship of my son, if I miscarry in these wars, whereunto, after so long service, I go so smally regarded. It will not, I hope, be thought amiss if I desire that my wife and such small substance as I leave her may be protected in my absence, and that she may have the wardship of her own son if I return not with life. The assurance of your assistance I will attend at the return of this messenger who shall wait upon you, that I may with better confidence hazard my life, when I know those whom I most dearly regard to be protected and remembered.—Lawnd, 25 March, 1599. *Signed*. *Seal*. 1 p. (69. 20.)

RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 25.—I have received this day notice of her Majesty's resolution to employ me into Muscovia. I ever acknowledge how much your favours have bound me.—London, this 25 of March, 1599.

Holograph. *Seal*. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (77. 93.)

JAMES DILLON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 26.—I have lived in Ireland three years and served the Queen in the wars at my own charge; but my small living being now wasted by the rebels, I am no longer able to discharge the rent of £90 odd which I have hitherto paid for it to the Queen to my impoverishment. I therefore preferred a petition to the Council; which on the certificate of Sir Robert Napper and Sir Anthony St. Leger that my living is waste, is left to the order of the Lord Lieutenant on his coming to Ireland. But I do request that immediate course may be taken for the remittal of a whole or part of my rent, or that a toleration be granted until my lands be reinhabited, with an instalment at reasonable times afterwards.—26 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 23.)

ROBERT CONSTABLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 26.—May it please you to peruse this letter from Mr. Beverley, who helped me in my greatest want when I went to Chester. For when the Mayor refused to lend me more than five pounds, he furnished me and my company with money and other necessities to the amount of 31*l*. So that I must be a suitor in his behalf so far as may seem convenient to you.—London, 26 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 24.)

FRANCIS MYLLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 27.—To-day I have received a letter from Mr. Hugh Allington, whereby I understand, as also before from my brother, Dr. James, that you wrote to him on my behalf to be his deputy in the Court of Requests. But from Mr. Allington's letter I perceive that he had resolved on another for that place. All I asked was for your word to Mr. Kerry to remove the impediment he was to me in this matter; but I am doubly bound to you for writing to Mr. Allington himself.—Southampton, 27 March, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. Seal. 1 p. (69. 25.)

JOHN STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 27.—Your park pale is now in some forwardness. I have informed the tenants of Cheston of the enlargement of the park, and have shewn them the severalls you are to lay out for so much as you are to enclose. They seem well pleased, and at the next court desire it may be recorded according to their custom.

I am bold to move your Honour concerning our wood in the chase. I think there will hardly be sufficient to satisfy the fees, the wood being so much decayed. The tenants and borderers both require wood, which will not be had there unless some order be taken for the abridgement of the fees; which would win those who are now discontented. The number of loads which go out of the chase for fee wood is 100 [and] 60 loads, of which your Honour has 60,

Sir Robert Wroth 60, and Mr. Skynner 40. The wood had for Theobalds was wood allowed for the airing of Enfield house. Sir Robert Wroth is to have thirty loads for his bailywick and none for his "woodereship." Mr. Skynner is to have none out of the chase, but is to have fuel upon his own lease, as Mr. Garrard, the clerk of the Duchy, can show you. If you approve of this and would cut 50 loads of your own wood, and the like were cut from Sir Robert Wroth and Mr. Skynner's, the tenants would be well pleased. The day for delivering the wood draws near; it were well to let Sir Robert Wroth and Mr. Skynner understand this before they begin carrying the wood. My Lady Susan does well and your aunt, Mrs. Wright.—Theobalds, 27 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 26.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD BODINGTON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, March 27.—Five hundred Frenchmen are arrived here, come by their own report from Rochelle; but they have neither the King's pass nor aught from the town of Rochelle. Only Grave Maurice's pass they have, unto whom they say they are going. However, in the absence of my Colonel, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, I thought well to let your Lordships know of it. There are five hundred more said to be coming.—From the fort at Plymouth, 27 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. ½ p. (69. 27.)

JA. FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 27.—Mr. Lieutenant, according to your commandment, has advertised me of the total of my debts; and I, according to the miserable estate of my poor creditors, would ask for the present despatch of the same. It is not for fear of arresting, for I have every sufficient supersedeas, but the fear of utter undoing through the obeying of my Lord Mayor's officers by a secondary means that I would not be guilty of, doth urge me to enforce so much your favour. I protest the debt grew out of mere want for the supplying of some ornament that might the more enable me to perform the Queen's commandments.—The Tower, 27 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 28.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 28.—My Lord of Essex hath with great earnesty recommended all these Irish gentlemen which are to be enabled by her Majesty to go with his lordship in his journey for Ireland, and, among the rest, hath most specially recommended Sir Edward Herbert, this bearer. I beseech you, therefore, as I know you will, to hasten the privy seal with as much speed as you can, and we will then presently furnish them with "maythamytised" answers. We have other great payments.—This 28 of March, 1598 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"28 Mar.' 99." ¾ p. (60. 70.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 28.—Before my removal out of the wardenry of the Middle March, the Privy Council directed the now Bishop of Durham and myself to enquire of the desire of Hugh Birde to search and cause to strike sail all ships passing H.M. Castle at Tynemouth.

My endeavours and labours therein was effected and despatched to the Bishop of Durham, who, upon causes best known to himself, reserved those things in his hand till now, and reviveth the same upon occasions of services now presented, the necessity whereof is better known to your Honour than seemly for me to relate. Mr. Byrde in my opinion will labour to prefer her Majesty service before all worldly respects whatsoever, and I think his neighbours of Newcastle do esteem no less of him.—Malton, this 28th of March, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—“28 March, 1599.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Seal.* (60. 71.)

SIR ANTHONY PAULET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 28.—Following your directions I let my petitions sleep till my Lord of Essex was gone. But having been a prisoner these late days and not yet so strong as my physicians will suffer me to go to the Court, lest you should think me negligent I write to crave your favour for my dispatch, the more that my physicians tell me the air of this City does not agree with me. I will wait upon you to-morrow with my request, as soon as I can creep abroad.—My poor lodging, 28 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 29.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 28.—Acknowledging the receipt of letters dated the 26th instant, which he is this forenoon sending to Calais by Charles Caspar, the post.—Dover Castle, March 28, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 30.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 29.—Having neither sound limbs, body or mind, I followed the advice of my physicians to creep into the country for change of air. I am sorry my going prevented your coming to me, and on sight of your letter wished I had stayed longer. Your calling at my house and writing to me, I take as a great favour. You may speak and write unto many, but to none that shall receive it with more contentment and affection. I am sparing of verbal professions and trust you like me not the worse for it.

I am glad of so quiet and happy a parting, and wish that may always be which shall be best for her Majesty's service and contentation. The discourse you sent me I return. I read it with great delight, and bless their labours that have the handling of it; for *dulce nomen pacis*, and God send it sound and safe in

our days. I desire to comfort myself with the sight of her Majesty and to wait upon you so soon as my legs will bear me.

P.S.—If I return not my wife's kind thanks and commendations for your favourable remembrance, I shall be blamed, which I desire to avoid.—Pyrford, 29 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 31.)

W. EARL of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 29.—I wrote to you on the 18th instant about 12 ships of war of Dunkirk lying off the Western coast; and also of the arrival of Sir Anthony Cook and Sir John Broke at Ilfracombe with their troops on their passage from Bristol to Ireland. I have also written to the Council to give order for the satisfaction of the money I have disbursed for them during their enforced stay here. The mishaps which befel Sir Anthony Cooke in his passage hither are to be pitied. His own loss at that shipwreck was great, and providing another ship grew so chargeable to him, that at his entreaty and knowing him to be your kinsman, I delivered to him £40, which he spent here on the Queen's service. And I doubt not of your furtherance with the Council for its repayment.

Sir Anthony has left me a kind of security, which I reckon not of, but will, as I told him, trust to the Council and yourself.—Tavestock, 29 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 32.)

LORD HENRY SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 29.—The bearer, Mr. Edward Red, who is attending my Lord of Essex on his service to Ireland, has had his trunk of apparel, worth over £200, attached for a debt of £40; and desires your letter to the Lord Mayor to refer the matter to Lord Anderson, who is acquainted with the cause. This gentleman, when Lord Borow was Deputy, scaped hardly with his life, being sore hurt.—Blackfriars, 29 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 33.)

THE EARL of ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] March 29.—As I was putting my foot in the stirrup, I received your packet, and will, according to her Majesty's directions, observe the contents thereof. For hasting away Sir Warham St. Leger I thank you, and for Sir Charles Blount, I will, at Daventry, where I dine, make a dispatch to her Majesty. If she grant me not this favour I am maimed of my right arm; but I will not, lack of both arms, lift up one unreverent thought against her will. But her service and the good success thereof are much interested in that one particular. If you further it, you shall make me beholding to you.—Stony Stratford, 29th of March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 34.)

The EXAMINATION of ANDREW ROCHE, taken before the LORD LIEUTENANT GENERAL and others, the 30th of March, 1599.

1599, March 30.—The examinee says that about the 14th instant (new style) James Fitz Thomas, the so-called Earl of Desmond, delivered to him two letters written by James Walsh, and signed by the said James Fitz Thomas, directed to the King of Spain, which were written at Dangynychouse in the house of Stephen Rice, and also a letter from Don John de Bessas directed to Don Diego Brochero, general of the King's Royal army in Spain, to be delivered accordingly. These letters were taken from him at sea by William Lincoln, Thomas Collen and other merchants of Waterford, who saw them given to him by the so-called Earl; and for the contents he refers to the letters. Richard Cony, master of the ship, Thomas Oge and Morogh McShihie also saw the letters given to him. At the same time the Earl signed and delivered 4 other letters to one Sir Knogher, a priest, to be conveyed to Spain in the same ship, viz., one in Latin to the King of Spain, one in English to Morish Fitz John, and two others in English to the clergy of Spain. At his apprehension at sea he told the merchants that the priest had these letters. But Lincoll said the priest had thrown them overboard, but that at Waterford Lincoll told him that they were safe. The priest had a boy with him, who came to Waterford.

The Earl bade him tell the King of Spain that the Earl of Tyrone takes more upon him than he can perform, and that the Earl of Desmond can do more because he commands the province of Munster, which has towns in it and is very fertile; and which contains gentlemen of worth such as are not in the North, who are at the Earl's command. Moreover the examinee heard Captain Tyrell tell the Earl of Desmond that the King of Scots favoured the Earl of Tyrone, and that supplies of powder came to Tyrone from Denmark and Brunswick through Scotland.

Tyrell had seen a letter directed by the King of Scots to "Our loving friend the Baron of Dungannon, Earl Tyrone, Great O'Neal, and Lord General of Ireland for the Catholic Church," and signed, "Your loving friend James Rex." And Tyrone and the King were each pledged to help the other.

The Spaniards intend to send a large force to Ireland; and he was ordered to tell the King of Spain that the rebels meant to fortify Haulbowlene and Inspike islands in Cork harbour to receive them there.

If the Spanish troops could not come to Ireland this year, he was to bring cannon with him in some Esterling or Scottish ship to the haven of Youghal, to land them at Stroncall, and burn the ship. John Fitz Thomas told his brother the Earl that Captain Morishe, the keeper of Stroncall, would deliver it up at his pleasure.

A Walloon named Captain Gymmert is to go presently from Limerick with letters like those given to the examinee.

The heir apparent mentioned in the Earl's letter was the Lord Beauchamp, and this was put in the letter to give the Examinee more countenance.

When the said Roche was in Munster he heard from O'Sullivan and several of the traitors of Desmond and Carberry, that they daily expected the landing of Florence McCartie, and they intended to join with him; and therefore Roche thinks it safer to keep him in England, till the country is quieter.

Ulick Brown and his wife and some other gentlemen in the County of Limerick who pretend to be good subjects resort sometimes to the said pretended Earl, and confer with him, as the examinee has seen.

Certain boats come from Galway to Clanmorrishe and Kirry, and to O'Connor's country, with powder and other stores for the rebels, and take back with them corn, money and hides to Galway. Moreover, last January the examinee met Teige Keigh in Mahon, in a ship he had taken in Limerick harbour from a Plymouth merchant, who told him that he expected two barrels of powder from Galway by the next boat that came thence to Limerick.

About the 16th of February Captain Tyrell went from the said Earl to Ulster to bring thence seven hundred men and some powder which came to Ulster from Scotland. The Earl made Tyrell Serjeant-Major and Colonel General of Munster, and means to give him a barony there.

The Spaniard Don John de Bessars told the Earl that he thought the Spanish frigates would arrive before the examinee could get to Spain.

The examinee says that at the meeting of James Fitz Thomas the pretended Earl with the Viscount Roche, Dr. Crahe, Mountgarret, the White Knight and other rebels in Lord Roche's country on the return of the Lord President of Munster and his forces from Kilmallock, had some conference in a village two miles from Mallow. They regretted that they had entered into this action during the lives of the Queen and the Earl of Ormond, who are not like to live long. And if both were gone they thought they and their confederates might possess the land in peace. If Mountgarrets' advice had been followed, the rebels would have joined battle with the Lord President on his return.

Signed. Thomas Ormonde, Andrew Roche, George Comerford, Robert Rothe, H. Sherwood. 4 pp. (69. 35.)

DR. CHR. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 31.—I cannot remember if the Queen ever did more than sign her name below her letters to the Duke of Venice. But the matter has been discussed, and my opinion has always been that some difference should be made, because the Duke was not a prince by birth. I do not think the word *fratri* or *consanguineo* should be used, nor should her Majesty use the words *bona soror* at the end.—31 March.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"31 March, '99." 1 p. (69. 37.)

JOHN COLVILLE to LORD DOUGLAS.

1599, ^{March 31}_{April 10}.—Being desirous to know what your Lordship hears from Scotland, and to impart unto you what has fallen in my way, I have kept this bearer. The Emperor and King of Spain are accorded for twenty years with the Turk, and are leagued with the Princes of Italy against the Protestants. The King of France will shortly be asked to league with them, but he minds to be a father of all his children. Would that all Protestant Kings were so disposed, for then should our grey hairs be buried at home with our fathers. The last articles of the Edict, which are verified, though in some places refused, as in Toulouse and Bordeaux, have exasperated the Catholics. *Sed crepat illis medius*. And if this Majesty be not murdered, he is more nor bastant for all Romanists. My Lord Bothwell is in great credit; alas! therefore. Not for any harm I wish him, but because he will lose his honour in the company he is in. He has been very ill. He amasses men and promises great matter, but it will end in smoke. And he will soon discredit himself, for it is not shadow that feeds the Spaniard. They have seen his projects in Holland effectless; his other intent was divulged too soon, and if this fail which he now broaches, he will be again put to his A B C. I shall always be ready to save him, albeit he have put out men to assassinate me in my going between Boulogne and Calais. He may kill me but shall not shame me, as I told him in Paris. The young King of Spain will show himself to the world, and they make great preparations at Dunkirk. Sundry light shallops are made to be posts to and from the army, of the which three are now here. I shall be glad to know if there is any progress in a treaty between my stepmother Scotland and Cardinal Andre. Please speak to Mr. Locke about me and if my widow's mite may be accepted. I am in great extremity because I am neither Spanish nor Popish.—Bologne, 10 April, *Stylo novo*, 1599. We think that Madame de Beaufort is dead.

Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (69. 57.)

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to the QUEEN.

1598-9, March.—Your Majesty's most gracious letters, with your 2,000 subjects and soldiers, sent hither under my conduct and command, I have delivered into the hands of the States, who, how slightly they have accepted of the one, and injuriously dealt with the other, I refer unto the effects of both, the particulars whereof I have acquainted the Council. Only this in all humility and reverence I say, that the States are not altogether to be condemned for the cross and indirect courses which have been held here. They have only put in execution what by others was plotted and devised, I mean especially Sir Francis Vere, whose authority and maintenance from the States is so great and absolute, being lately appointed by them to be their general of all the English in the field, that he maketh small account of your Majesty's town and government of the Brill, being wholly addicted unto the States and their proceedings. He hath not only crost my welfare in

these parts, but also your Majesty's special service into Ireland, the Council's determinations in England, and my Lord of Essex's intended journey. If I should be thought worthy of the command of your Majesty's cautionary town of the Brill, I should think myself fully recompensed for all manner of miseries and misfortunes which by sea and land I have hitherto endured, and I will never cease to pray for your most flourishing estate, and that God might number your most happy hours, joyful days and prosperous years with the stars of heaven, the sands of the shore and the drops of the sea.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*March, 1598. 1 p. (60. 76.)

SIR THOMAS KNOLLYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March.—Complaining of Sir Thomas Vere's treatment of him. "But greatness is for the most part accompanied with jealousy, wherefore, whatsoever is done, I impute it altogether unto his greatness. I think it too much for one man to be Lord General for the States in the field and Lord Governor of the Brill for her Majesty." I am but a simple captain.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*March, 1598. 1 p. (60. 77.)

HUGH BEESTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March.—This night the Lord of Derby purposeth to be at the Court. The books will not be ready till Tuesday. You must either resolve to be here on that day, or else by some means keep his Lordship at Court till Tuesday, when Mr. Ireland, Mr. Perceval, and myself would attend you. In my opinion the fittest place to finish such a business will be at your house here.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*Mar. 1598. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (61. 73.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March.—I arrived here with the Audiencier this afternoon, and found this bearer returned that was dispatched with her Majesty's letters. And because he brought a letter to your Honour from the President Richardot, I was bold to open the same for my better direction. You will see that he continues his assurances of a good inclination on their part within the limits of utility. The Audiencier tells me that the point of forbearing to trade with those of Holland and Zealand will be much insisted upon. We shall travel together, but he desires to go before me to the Court, to gain an account of his charges and prepare the Duke for my coming.—Calais, March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 39.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March.—It pleased your Honour very favourably to pleasure me so much and Mr. Stalinge my surety, who were both with you at your house in the Duchy, as to grant a stay of any process against me and him till you were settled in the office.

Yet even now there is sent me a note of an extent against me, and so I am sure it is against Mr. Stalinge, and I would ask that the process be called in again.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March, 1599." 1 p. (69. 41.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX TO REGINALD NYCHOLAS.

[? c. 1599, March.]—Instructions as to a provision of geldings for his employment into Ireland for the recovery of that Kingdom. Wishes for geldings of the best sort rather than great horses, believing that they will best agree both with that country and the service there intended.—Court at Whitehall.

Undated draft.

Endorsed :—"Copy of letter of the Earl of Essex, 1600." 1 p. (75. 70.)

LORD H. HOWARD TO THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1599, early in April.]—Though the time be short if we number days since you departed hence, yet hath it seemed over long to those that resolve accidents and observe revolutions. Since these took their leave of their best company, the pleasant moods which appear in sundry persons give me great cause to judge that all men were not created of one mould, but they that build upon a rock are not afraid of foul weather. I take no great delight in hearing strange exceptions cast over against my worthy Lord for moderate journeys, when Wiseman, his servant, was pitied by the same person for riding in post with so great expedition. For strange it is that those burdens should be laid upon such a master which in an ordinary servant deserve compassion. If you, too, have heard the manner of proceeding with my Lord about Sir Christopher Blounte, you will then conceive whether I had reason, as well out of judgment as out of tenderness, to shrink in the behalf of my dearest and most worthy friend at the beginning of this enterprise. For this is only at the first *tentare patientiam* without any ground, and after, as advantage ariseth upon accident, to prove unconstancy. The body of the Court begins now to grow wholly and entirely into one part and that not the best. I doubt for a while I shall not be able to give you account of "crust rattiones" in this place, suitable to your worthy general's deserts in those, but the greater shall be the shame of peevish prejudice when demonstrations shall deface emulation. Pardon my post haste, worthy Lord, for I have left in the world but one quarter of an hour to despatch my salutations to my dear friends amongst you, and beside, my spirits, which I lost at Stony Stratford, are scant returned to their old seat back again. As matters of importance occur you shall understand, as a person dear to me for your own kind and honourable parts, but most dear of all for being near and dear to him in whom alone, concerning joys and comforts of this world, I protest to God my soul is satisfied. Be ever in this action, and in all others, as happy as I wish, and so shall you not be troubled with wishing to yourself what was

gained before by your constant friend's anticipation. I should account it happiness *in summo gradu*, which is more than pepper itself is hot, to be commanded by you in anything that might either do you service or afford you satisfaction any way, until which time I recommend my resolution as a spotless paper wherein you shall write your pleasure, and so far as my strength can stretch I will perform it faithfully. This letter, being written after that to my only Lord, stands instead of a new messenger to present my most affectionate and humble service to his Lordship.—Wednesday.

P.S.—I beseech you that I may be commended to my Lord Graye, my Lord Burgh, and Sir Tho. Jermyn.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"The Lo. H. Howard."
1½ pp. (75. 75.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 1.—Having taken physic Thursday and Friday, I was forced to go to Lambeth on Saturday about a cause of the University of Oxford, which her Majesty referred to Lord Grey, the Bishop of Winchester, and myself. There I took a little cold and doubt to see you before her Majesty comes to Lambeth. Meanwhile, this matter of salt requiring a present answer, and Sir John Fortescue being in the country, I have framed two letters for this dispatch to pass under your hand and mine. If you will alter them as you please and send them with your signature, I will add mine. The Mayor's letter reached me yesterday, and for the more haste they should go at least by the next packet to be sent to Chester. A copy of the Mayor's letter should go in our letter to Beverley and Newcome, and that should be enclosed in our letter to the Mayor.

The Bishop of Winchester desires the hands of as many lords as are at the Court to the enclosed writing for putting on of his services. He has the allowance of the Archbishop. I beseech you return it me with as many hands as may be on this Sunday night. The Bishop goes to the country on Monday.—1st April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 42.)

ROBERT BRETT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1599,] April 1.—Was resolved to have waited on him in this journey, but God has so laid His hand on him he is altogether disabled. Desires Essex not to conceive amiss of him herein, for as he never followed any man beside him, so would he leave all the world to do him service.—From Molsey Wrotten, this first of April.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ p. (176. 135.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 2.—Enclosing for the Queen's approval the form of prayer to be used for the good success of the forces in Ireland.

The Church of the Strangers in London have already begun this godly exercise.—Lambeth, 2 April, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 43.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 2.—I was in some doubt as to the truth of the reason given by the Genoese for going to Yarmouth, and the story about his brother did not seem to me reasonable. But he only reached my house at supper-time on Saturday, and as the next day I was going into Norfolk, I joined him on the road and took him in my coach as far as Thetford. He did not seem to me to be either politician or soldier, so I left him alone; though I had a mind to detain him and send him to you. However, as you have now got him in another way, I send you a few questions it may be well to put to him and his men, with some notes about them.

The gentleman's real name is Ortensio Spinola, though he calls himself Cataneo, declaring that he has taken the name because of an inheritance that came to him through his mother. Of such a change of name I only know two instances in Genoa.

The Genovese with him is a sailor who lives at Havre, and was with the Admiral Villars during the siege of Rouen.

The servant comes from Parma, and was engaged in France. He has served in Flanders.

The guide is an English inn-keeper from Dieppe. He is paid 1s. 6d. a day.

The following questions are suggested:—

Why did Signor Ortensio change his name, a most unusual thing to be done by an Italian of good family?

Why did he choose to come to England by Havre and Southampton, instead of the usual route, by Dieppe and Rye? He actually did land at Rye, but that was due to bad weather?

Why did he come from Genoa to look for his brother without any letters of introduction to Genoese in London?

Why, on reaching London, did he send for Eliano Calvo, who left Genoa so long ago that Signor Ortensio can hardly have known him?

Why, after going to the West, he went to Yarmouth, although Francesco Russo and others in London told him it was useless?

I had some suspicion while talking to him that he might be a Jesuit; but he seemed too illiterate. I gave him no letters for Harwich or anywhere else.—Babraham, 2 April, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Concerning the Italian found sound-
ing in the harbour." *Seal.* 3 pp. (69. 44.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS DALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 2.—Asking for the release of a prisoner confined in Bridewell by Cecil's orders, in order that he may be taken to Ireland to serve there as a soldier.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 45.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to FRANCIS AMYAS.

1599, April 3.—I have received your letters and am sorry that you have had any sickness, wishing you to have care of your health in this your journey and painstaking. I like very well of all your proceedings, although I do not well understand whether you have made an end of selling of all those timber and woods which you mean to sell, wherein if you think my lord's sale will be any great hindrance, I could be content to stay till another year. Touching the meadows in his lordship's hands, I would have nothing altered. I like well of your purpose for the rent days, and of your bestowing the trees upon such as assist you. For matters concerning Mr. Osborne, order shall be taken.—From the Court, 3rd of April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (69. 47.)

SIR HENRY BRONCKARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 3.—The bearer of this, my nephew, has received your letter concerning the tenants of Langstoke in Hampshire and submits himself to your censure. Still, as his father bought the lease very lately, left him a ward with legacies to pay and sisters to marry, I would ask you to respect him, as he regards the tenant, from whom he has exacted no unreasonable fine. He is young and depends most upon me, and I shall be the more bound to you if he depart satisfied, of which I cannot doubt.—From my poor house, 3rd April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 48.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 4.—I hear that your wood at 'Escridge' is in sale, and that at a lower price than I am asking there for worse timber. I think you can not mean to keep the land after you have sold the timber; and therefore, if you will, I will give you your price for it, being loth a stranger should have it before me. But if the sale of the timber goes on I should be loth to buy the land; for the wood is the beauty of the thing, and I mean not to fell it but to leave it to Burghley House. So I look for your consent by this bearer and your warrant for staying the sale.—4 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 98.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 5.—I enclose a packet from my brother of York which concerns the cause of the Scottish pledges' escape intended by them and practised, as they here conceive, in Scotland, with some examinations on the same matter. I send it to you to deal with as you please, because I am uncertain of my attendance at Court. Mr. Doctor James and Mr. Pady advise me to use this season to enable me to serve the Queen better and to avoid a journey to Bath, which would otherwise be my last refuge.—5th of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." Seal. 1 p. (69. 49.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 6.—I thought good to certify your Honour that your children are very well come to Odium [*? Odiham*] and were not by the way anything sick at all. My lady their aunt and Mr. Moore received them very kindly, and made very much of them. Mr. William is desirous that the fool Francis should continue with him on his journey, the which I would not condescend unto until such time as I understood your Honour's pleasure; in the meantime he doth cause him to stay here.—“*Odiume*,” 6 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (69. 50.)

SIR GEORGE PECKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 6.—About three weeks past I was arrested upon an execution for the same debt and by the same party at whose suit I was prisoner eighteen months, for that I made default of the second payment. During these twenty days I have tasted no flesh nor fowl, have never had more than one meal in a day, and mostly but one meal in two, whereof I am grown to such imbecility of body that I cannot stand. A friend of mine discharged the execution, and I was then kept prisoner for the charges of the house, for which, some six pounds, I was obliged to find security, and am now at liberty. But I lack health, garments to my back, and money to relieve myself, my poor wife and children. If it please you to send any of your servants to me it shall appear that I speak the truth; and I the rather presume to sue for your liberality that my good friend Mr. Tasborowe told me that you appeared to take compassion of me.—Good Friday, '99, at my lodgings at the Saracen's Head, in Fetter Lane.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 51.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 6.—Introducing the bearer, “Mr. Jermy.”—Baburham, 6 April, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (178. 142.)

SIR EDWARD NORRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 7.—I received this night at 7 of the clock a letter from Dr. Doylly and could not rest until I had written these. Therewith came certain articles which he had set down touching Ostend, one of which is of such a nature that I were a very villain and traitor if I had ever thought or imagined them. I pray you not to believe that any such villainous or absurd thought could proceed from me, but attribute it to his mistaking.—From Rycott, 7 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (69. 52.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 7.—I received your letter of the 6th instant, and her Majesty commanding my attendance upon Thursday next, I

will not fail; yet would have been very glad if I might have stayed until the term, being now busied with my own estate.—
Littlecote, 7 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 53.)

EDWARD, LORD STOURTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 7.—You being in communication for the sale of certain of her Majesty's lands, I request your favour that I may purchase the manor of Norton Ferris in the county of Somerset, which was my predecessor's land. It doth adjoin my manor of Stowrton, which causeth me to stretch my present mean estate to obtain it.—From Stowrton this 7th of April.

Signed. Seal broken. Endorsed :—"6 (*sic*) April, 1599."
1 p. (178. 143.)

LADY BRIDGET VERE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

1599, April 7.—Thanks for his manifold kindness. "Now that he is gone which was so dear unto you and me, you are unto me as a father in his stead, and in having you I shall think the want of him to be the less."—From Cheneyes, the 7 of April, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (178. 144.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 8.—I received your letter on Friday and sent it the same day to Bath to Mr. Ameredith, and on Saturday he returned the inclosed letter to Dr. Doyley as the only answer. Two days since, Lord Stourton sent to me to entreat my entreaty of your favour for the enclosed matter. His request of buying some land that was his father's, paying for it what any other will, needeth, I think, no mediation, but he fears the opposition of the Lord Chief Justice.

I submit myself to your directions, not only in the course of my undertakings, but in their choice. My end is honour, which some base minds call ambition, towards which, on what course so-ever you direct me, I will willingly follow.—Shaftesbury, this Easter day.

[*PS.*].—Sir Walter Raughley told Sir Humphrey Drowell not long since that he thought you would leave the little Turk my father gave you for an easy ambling gelding for your own saddle. If it be so, I desire to have him; but if yourself be loth to leave him, I desire him not.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 54.)

ROWLAND LYTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 9.—I hear from my cousin Cope how greatly I am bound to you for a favour others would most affectionately sue for. My habitation is scarce so far from St. Alban's as Sir

Charles Morison's was. The neighbour towns adjoining me are of the liberty where I am already in the commission of the peace; and with all my inability I am ready to travail in the service of my country, especially to be graced with your favour.—Knebworth, 9th April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 55.)

RICHARD CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 9.—To solicit my former suit I had to your Honour which was in benefit of another, having neither security or merit to do it for myself, were great presumption. Yet your favour once shown me in the like case makes me desire that with Mr. Nevill's despatch I may have my own licence to pass over with him, as befits a younger brother.—London, 9 of April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 56.)

MR. SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 9.—There is no warrant come to the Receipt for my L. Henry Howard's fee, but I hear that a warrant has been directed to the Receiver of Norfolk, Mr. Honning, deputy to Sir Drew Drury.—Enfield, this 9 of April.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed:—1599. ½ p. (60. 83.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 13.—I have caused two petitions to be drawn for the Lord Admiral and the Lord Buckhurst, wherein I explained my referment to the Lord Lieutenant and your Honour, and your resolution signed by the Master of the Rolls and the Solicitor for Ireland, which order was that the Queen should grant me 14 quarters of land mortgaged by my father-in-law to my wife and 32 quarters mortgaged by him to Brown, paying Brown £600 or £700 presently and to the Queen £120 a year, which is more than land in that unprofitable country is worth, the more that the rebels are in possession thereof. I should also have to pay the Queen all the rents, &c., due to the Earls of all the Countries, as Muskerry, Dowalla, Berrar, Clanauliffe, O'Keyfe's country, O'Keallaghan's country, Clan McDonell's and the rest, with certain parcels of the Earl's demesne lands, whereof one called Clandermody beartry is already granted to one Goldfinch, and another parcel called Clandonel Roe is also granted out. Now this hard course I never would have accepted but that I knew how much my presence there would avail the Queen's service. For if ever I can deserve her favour it is now. And if I am now to be kept back, I desire to be cut in pieces, for the like occasion shall never be offered. Yet now I hear that the Queen delays to sign this grant either because I am crossed by some back friend or that the Queen supposes she is granting to me all the Earl's lands; and I have therefore prayed the Council to endeavour to dispatch my business presently, as I was

charged by the Lord Lieutenant at his departure to follow him presently for some special service.—13th April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 60.)

A NOTE.

Excepting the parcels of Clandonell roe and Clan Diermody bearrtry, which contains 55 ploughlands and a half, together with all the said Earl's rents, chieferies, duties, and signories, and commands in the countries of Muskrey and Barethes country and Clan McDonell, with the country of Dowalla, O'Kerllaghan's country, O'Keyfe's country and Clanaulife, leaving out also his butter and meal, with such like provisions. (69. 59.)

ALEXANDER WAYTE to THOMAS BAREFOOT.

1599, April 13.—Uncle Barefoot, the 22nd of March I left the Groyne for Rochelle, and there found John Peters, of Lyme, ready to sail, and so came to Lynn, and thence to your house, and finding you away in London, write the following intelligence to you. There is a small barque coming from the Groyne with a cargo of oranges and lemons to spy out the Queen's ships where they be, and in what readiness. The barque is of Cherbourg, in Normandy, and the crew are French. There is news of great preparations of the galleys, and that the Adelantado is soon to come to the Groyne with them. The twelve new galleons in Biscay are almost finished; their artillery went from the Groyne to them while I left. There is to come to the Groyne in Scottish and French ships one hundred and fifty thousand "haneiges" of wheat, which is put to bake for the army; seventeen millions of treasure has come from the Indians. The King is in Valentia to receive the Queen, and his sister is to be married to the Cardinal in Valentia. The Adelantado is now the man that governeth Spain, and that all the poor Flemings feel. The greatest part of them are in the galleys, where they endure much misery. There are six galleys to come from Biscay, and the Adelantado is to bring from Andalusia and Italy 44 more. Corn is dear in Spain, and in Portugal not to be had. The plague is somewhat ceased in Lisbon.—Melcombe, 13 April, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Intelligence from Spain." 2 pp. (69. 61.)

E. FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 13.—I am forced once more to ask your favour that you would be a means that I may be admitted to make my cause known at the Council Table, and so the sooner return into Ireland.—13th April, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed by Herbert:—"Eliz. FitzGerald, one of the daughters of the Earl of Desmond, to your Ho."

[This endorsement is probably an error. See letter of April 27, which is from the same person.] ½ p. (69. 62.)

ELIZABETH TALBOT to JOHN TALBOT.

1599, April 14.—Copy of a letter from Elizabeth Talbot to her brother-in-law, John Talbot, stating the agreement come to between them as to her dower in her husband's lands, and waiving her claim to jointure.—Beethom, 14 April, 1599.

Copy. 1 p. (69. 63.)

The Agreement referred to :

The said John agrees to pay the said Elizabeth, widow of his late brother Thomas, at Longridge Chapel, ninety pounds as jointure out of lands at Darwin and Bashall ; or, if she will not relinquish her title to dower, then to let her have dower.—12 April, 41 Eliz. (67. 84.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 14.—This bearer, Captain Throckmorton, having long since understood of some informations given against him unto her Majesty, and being now at the length recovered of a great sickness, presseth very earnestly to be brought unto his answer. He doth challenge of me to be his mean herein, considering that he serveth under me and was by me put into the place which he now holds. And I am as desirous as he to see an end of it, both that it might appear whether I made a good choice of him or not, and that the service of the garrison might be performed, which now is done by a deputy by reason of his stay here. I would wait upon you myself but that I am forced to keep my chamber for a day or two. On Monday or Tuesday I will not fail to attend your pleasure.—At London, the 14 of April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (178. 145.)

THOMAS REYNEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 15.—Sir George Carye, before his departure, was to have sent up one Peter Tresham of this country to you. I have now taken security for him to appear before you by the 25th instant.—15 April. '99. West Ogwell.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 64.)

THOMAS REYNEL to SIR WALTER RALEGH.

1599, April 15.—About sending up Tresham to London. Will always be ready to do Sir Walter any service.—West Ogwell. 15 April, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 65.)

THE EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

1599, April 15.—Warrant by the Earl of Essex, as Lieutenant and Governor-General of Ireland, appointing the Earl of Southampton Lord-General of the Horse in Ireland.

1 p. (141. 213.)

THOMAS THORPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 15.—At the beginning of February I presented to you a letter from Sir George Carewe respecting my suit before the Privy Council for redress of the wrong done me by Sir Stephen Slanye, when Mayor, and by the now Lord Mayor, about the office for which I have been in reversion since 1583. Sickness prevented me from presenting my petition until last Tuesday. I humbly beseech your Honour to be good unto me.—15 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (179. 1.)

W. EARL of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 16.—I thank you heartily for furthering my suit to the Lords for those monies I had disbursed in supply of the wants of Sir Anthony Cooke. I have sent the bearer of this to the Lords with one Thomas Bridges, whose name I mentioned to them, on intelligence from St. Jean de Luz, as suspected. I have sent particulars to the Council for his examination and do much distrust him.—Exeter, 16 April, 1599.

Signed :—"W. Bathon." *Seal. 1 p. (69. 66.)*

W. TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, April 17.—I can only write of my love and remembrance of you unless I would impart our long attendance at Beaumaris for a wind, the tediousness and peril of our passage, the near miscarriage of some of us upon a rock at our arrival at about one of the clock after midnight on the thirteenth instant, near my Lord of Hough's house about eight miles from Dublin, whither my lord repaired the next day. God mercifully preserved our worthy Lord, who in hasting to reach unto such of us his helping hand who were like to have been overwhelmed by means of the rock, fell himself several times upon another rock, but it pleased God to clear the boat from the same, and to save us who were in the other boat, which turned featly upon its side before we were free from it. I must entreat you to deliver the enclosed at Tower Hill as you pass to the Court.—Dublin, April 17, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Divers letters to Mr. Reynolds from Mr. Temple, Mr. Cuff, Sir Gilly Meyricke, Captain Corlase, and my Captain." *Seal. 1 p. (69. 67.)*

HENRY WOTTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, April 19.—My honestest friend and fellow: Our Lord and Master took the sword and sway of this unsettled Kingdom into his hand on the fifteenth of this month in the Cathedral Church of Dublin, after a grave sermon preached by the Bishop of Meath. All things are in a good train. Only Sir H. Wallop died within an hour after my Lord's arrival here, and we yet

miss my Lord of Kildare, who put from Holyhead with the same wind that brought us from Beaumaris. I will be bold to say that if these wars end by treaty, the Earl of Tyrone must be very humble.—Dublin, 19 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 2.)

MIGUEL DE VINARE to DON [RUY SANCHO], PROVEDITORE de la G^A. DE ESPAÑA.

1599, April $\frac{19}{9}$.—I have written to you whenever I could, but have had no answer from you.

The Adelantado left Ferrol on the 25th of this month, with fifty vessels and galleons and more than 1,500 soldiers. If he meets the enemy he will be victorious; for though the ships are few they are the best that have gone out, and worth more than the 120 which sailed two years ago. We remain here at Corunna and do not yet know where we shall go. The Conde de Vuendra remains here as his father's lieutenant. Captain Urdonis starts to-morrow, to whom I am giving 600 V. ducats that are here for the King's service, which should be enough for six months. I will let you know what I shall bring. Here we are in want of all kinds of stores and have not a real. Everything is dear, especially wine, which costs more than 40 ducats the butt.—29 April, 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed [? by Cecil]:—"Herein appears that the treasure was so limited to be bestowed upon the first design as the galleys had not yet received any penny. The sum was £200,000."

Holograph. 2 pp. (69. 88.)

RICHARD DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, April 20.—Ever since the return of your servant Robert Lainge towards you, I have earnestly waited to hear from you. For upon your directions I still depend, and did not dare to prosecute matters with the King and some of the Council until I know your own mind. Of late, but I fear too late, the King perceives how this while past his service has been evil handled in the country by the employing of foolish persons, and he sees how he has been misserved by Mr. David Foules, whom he now begins to know in his own colours to be nothing but a vain fool, and therefore minds not to employ him again or any of his quality. In these circumstances some of the best Council thought you were best able to serve the King at this time with least cost, which his Majesty granted, but feared that considering the hard treatment you had had in and from this country you would not undertake the charge. It was concluded that a young gentleman, who begins to be a favourite with his Majesty, called Mr. James Sempill, should be sent with a letter to the Queen of England and with another letter to you, by whom he is to be directed in all his proceedings, and upon his report of your mind, his Majesty

should direct a new commission to you as Ambassador resident. This gentleman was to be ready after this baptism, when if they alter not their counsel, I shall write to you more particularly. Matters in our Court goes very strangely and courses in hand very far contrary one to another, as this bearer will discourse to you. The King winks now at that dealing which he should have begun immediately after his mother's death, but I fear it be now too late, and though it be to affray that state, I fear it be so superficial that it make them rather jealous than give them any just occasion thereof. For particulars and for the miserable state of our Council I refer to the bearer. From my mother's house; 20 April, 1599. Your loving nephew.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (69. 46.)

SIR WILLIAM BEVILL to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1599, April 20.—Enclosing the examination of John Peake.—From my house at Killigath, 20 April, 1599.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—"Haste these by the ordinary post with all speed day and night. For her Majesty's service from the Sheriff of Cornwall." *Seal.* ½ p. (69. 69.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of John Peake, of Talland.

1599, April 20.—*The Examinee was taken by a Spanish ship, and carried to the Groyne, where he meet one Pickford, who inquired about Sir William Bevil and other Cornish gentlemen and of the strength of their houses, saying that he marvelled they had not all been carried off prisoners to Spain.*

He also says that there is a fleet preparing in Spain; and that he was told there that the French and Spanish King were in league together.—Signed, "W. Bevyll." (69. 68.)

SAMUEL COCKBURN to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, April 20.—I am anxious to hear how your health and fortunes prosper. I have taken the part of retiring to my own poor house, but shall always hope to hear of your prosperity.—The West House of Whittingham, 20 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. *Damaged.* (69. 70.)

AUGUSTINE NOVYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 20.—For the last four or five years I have done what I could without help, with my own cares, labours and endeavours, in the matter of this patent. I would rather be dismissed than behold the business thus confused. I told your Honour at first that without good backing it could bring no profit, and now I repeat that if severity be not the course for one half year at least, there will be no profit in the future, the grocers and tradesmen of London being grown so skilfull and insolent. I have not dared to speak to yourself about this, but have done so to Lord Buckhurst and others who might tell you of it; and I

have also spoken of the Lord Mayor's later proceedings and the danger thereof, and the fruit his Lordship's former favours to offenders would bring; whereof now is seen too manifest a monument, one of the attē . . . sore wounded almost to the death, which evils are likely to increase, and the business utterly ruined, if speedy reformation be not applied.

Signed. 1 p. (69. 71.)

GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 20.—I was yesterday sent for by those who are come hither from Duke Charles, unto whom I went and saluted them, but took my leave of them without any conference. They required me to come to them again to-day to use my advice in some matters; so I send their letter by this bearer for your directions as to my course.—From my house, near Ivy Bridge, 20th April, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. George Carew." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 73.)

HENRY CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599], April 20.—In a multitude of business I cannot write much. Your packets, his Lordship hath received, I think, all; sure I am that very many have come to his hands. This morning, Sir Thomas Gerard being desirous to start, I asked his Lordship to answer the points wherein you desire to be satisfied. "At present," quoth he, "neither I nor you can do it, because our hands are full. By Wiseman, whom I very shortly mean to dispatch, I will answer Reynolds at large." Till then, therefore, I cannot content you.—Dublin, 20th April.

[P.S.]—Mr. Secretary, in his last despatch to my Lord touching one Poor, brother to Captain Poor, my Lord's servant, whereupon my Lord willed Captain Poor to return an answer which I send you. My Lord's pleasure is that you deliver it unsealed to Mr. Secretary.

[*Inserted between the letter and postscripts, in a different hand, is* "On Pettingarre comends him. Sp. Pettingarr."]

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 3.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS, Comptroller of the Household.

[1599,] April 21.—The Lord Hume, disposing of himself to travel, hath earnestly entreated my recommendation to some of her Majesty's Council who, at his repair to the Court, might further him in such means for passport and transportance as are needful to a traveller. The Earl of Essex being absent, I know not to whom I may rather commend him than to your honourable self, having always been much bound to your whole house, and particularly to you. I desire that the favours he shall receive may, to th'advancement of her Majesty's service, confirm him in those honourable courses of justice which of late he hath held,

and now at his departure hath left the Border in very good terms, with assurance of all good neighbourhood and friendly offices.—From Berwick, the 21 April.

[P.S.]—Sir, the matters are not great he desireth, only to see her Majesty, the Court, and so with licences for his horses, to take his leave. Upon the despatch of these letters these occurments came to my hands; that upon the 14th of this instant the King's daughter was baptized Margaret, the second daughter of Scotland, and earls and ladies of the country "gossops." That day and Monday was nothing but pastime, dancing and running at the ring. On Tuesday the lords Hamilton and Huntley were made Marquesses, and nine knights made. The Master of Elphinston is now lord Treasurer, and Cassels like to pay for his intermeddling.

Endorsed :—"Lo Willoughby, 1595" [*sic, but error for 1599*].

Signed. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (31. 101.)

WILLIAM BEECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 21.—The petition to the honourable Table against me and Leicester for want of an answer, is made by Mr. Skorye, who indeed has our bond for £300, but the debt is neither of ours, but Mrs. Hickes's, for so much at interest paid to Mr. Parvishe in his life-time and to her in her widowhood. On his deathbed, Mr. Parvishe made a conveyance of his lands to Mr. Alderman Lowe, myself and two others, to continue unto us until his executor should pay his debts to me and discharge me of such bonds as I was bound in with him. Yet because the accounts between Mrs. Hickes and me are not perfected, I get no benefit thereby, but stand out of above £5,000 disbursed and in bonds to Mr. Skorie and others over and above all receipts from her. The Court of Chancery has referred the account to four Aldermen above a year past, but without my books I cannot proceed therein. All this is the result of Mr. Smythe's malice (who hath said he will keep them this seven years), but it can profit neither the Queen nor any other. For even if I were in debt to the Queen or Sir Thomas Sherley the Queen's debtor, I can only satisfy the same by recovering the sums due to me. And so I pray for your favour to have my books released unto me, that I may endeavour for the contentment of my creditors, which is the chief thing that on earth I desire.—21st April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 74.)

CARLO LANFRANCHI to HORATIO SCALI.

1599, ^{April 22}_{May 2}.—I sent you no news from Spain, because I had none. You must not think it strange if you hear nothing from the friend who has just left you; those to whom he must refer the matter are some way off this place, where it will not be easy for him to go. But he has left Brussels, and I hope will soon be back. Our other friend who was sent to get their final determination should also be back soon. I believe his delay to be due to their being away from their usual residences, and also

because marriages delay despatch.—“D'anvrs, 2^o die Maggio. '99.”
Holograph. Italian. Endorsed :—“Carlo Lanfranchi to my Master.” *Seal.* 1 p. (69. 93.)

WILLIAM ELLYS, Mayor, and the ALDERMEN OF BRISTOL to
 SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 23.—We have received your letter of the 9th instant, directing us to enquire into the complaint of one John Cycill against William Gibbes, of this city, whereby he declares that Gibbes has got into his hands the deeds and evidences of certain lands in Bristol and elsewhere, and has prevailed on him to convey to the said Gibbes a messuage in Bristol below its value, and has fraudulently included in the conveyance all the lands belonging to the same Cycill. We have called John Gibbs, who is a citizen of good repute, before us; and he shows us a deed of bargain and sale made by the said Cycill of a messuage in Bristol, and the title deeds thereof made about nine years ago, whereupon the said Cycill has also suffered a fine and recovery, for which Gibbs says he has paid above £20 in money; and also that before he purchased it, he spent much trouble and above £40 in helping the said Cycill to obtain a deed of entail necessary to enable him to prove his title to this messuage and another in Wootton; and that seeing no way to recover this money from Cycill, he bought the messuage in Bristol from him, but to the messuage in Wootten he lays no claim at all, as appears by the deed. Now as Cycill has no claim to the messuage, in respect of his poverty and your Honour's commendation, we recommended Gibbs to give him £4 towards his relief, but this he utterly refuses to take.—Bristol, 23 April, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 75.)

HENRY LOK to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, April 23.—I desire to serve your lordship in these parts or wheresoever I may be. I hear as yet nothing of your fugitive party, but if I may in Almayn I will certify your Lordship, to whom I also commend the consideration of the speeches passed between us touching this gentleman, and the continuation of your favour to us both.—Paris, 23 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 76.)

THE MAYOR AND ALDERMEN OF HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 23.—Pray him to further the bearers, Mr. Cole and Mr. Burnesell, now sent up in their causes. First, for their spring water, which is brought hither three miles, and which is now sought in part to be taken away by John Aldred. Pray Cecil to move Sir William Peryam, Lord Chief Baron, and Sir John Fortescue in their behalf, in their suit in the Exchequer Chamber. Secondly, the Council commanded them to set forth two ships for the aid of the sea coasts of Yorkshire, and ordered the charges to be defrayed by the inhabitants of the said coast;

but they refuse to pay. Crave Cecil's assistance to bring the matter before the Council. Thirdly, the Council directed their letters to the Mayor and Aldermen here for the better staying of all transportation of corn; but for want of due means to execute the same, there is still transporting, to the enhancing of the prices.—Kingston upon Hull, 23 April, 1599.

Signed by John Graves, Mayor, and others.

Damaged by damp. 2 pp. (213. 63.)

EDWARD MOUNTGARRET to SIR WARHAM ST. LEGER.

1599, April 24.—Your past kindnesses to me make me glad of your safe return to this country. For so it is that by the prosecution of my Lord of Ormond in doing me hurt, I am driven to run for my life among those whose company I least desire. I was assuredly advertised that he procured the Council's commandment for the apprehension of my children and myself only to rid us of our lives. I complained of this to the Council of Ireland, but took no good thereby; for my adversary, seeing my intention to submit myself to the Council, besieged one of my best manors, with the slaughter of many of my poor followers. But this and more I pass over, only desiring you to procure me and my family a protection from the Earl of Essex, and also one for the Lord of Cahir who is in the like case; and that you will deal to restore us of our blame.—“Bellaragged,” 24 April, 1599.

I pray you show this letter to Sir Anthony St. Leger, my cousin, my Lord Cork and the Earl of Sussex, that they may further our suit to go safe to the Lord Lieutenant to declare our grief. Praying also for a warrant for this bearer and my man Robert Walsh to return to me, that I and my brother may come to Dublin presently. [I] came to Kilkenny and desired my Lord of Ormond to bring me to the Earl of Essex, and here I am ready to go to his Lordship to receive the benefit of the Queen's proclamation.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (69. 77.)

HENRY DUFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 24.—It is not unknown to your Honour of my three years' imprisonment in Spain without hope of release, so great was the ransom set upon me. But by the help of God I procured my liberty, though it now pleases your Honour to be jealous of me. But this I say; if there ever came Englishman out of Spain with truer intent to his prince and country than myself, I ask no favour. If I went about to deceive the Spaniards and brought away a young man with me, it was done to procure my liberty. If your affairs leave you no time to think of my case, I would ask to have the liberty of the house, for I have been a close prisoner since I was before you, and am fallen sick.—From the prison of the Marshalsea, 24 April, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 78.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 25.—The other Spinola came to see me to-day, and there is no doubt that he is the Spinola he says he is. But he is utterly terrified by the misfortune that has befallen the other one, and only desires a passport to go away. He did not dare come beyond the suburbs. I hope you will let him have a pass from Dover to Calais, and that the officials will treat him well. He wishes to cross on a French ship so as to be understood. Lord Cobham might write in his favour.—London, 25 April, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (178. 146.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER HYLYARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 26.—The Mayor of Hull has obtained letters from the Privy Council that the East and North Ridings of Yorkshire should defray their charges of the two ships then sent forth. In this they offer us great wrong; for the enemy coming upon the coast of Holderness, where we of that Wapentake did view them four days together, and did so guard the shore that, though they put men into their boats to land, upon setting a beacon afire, they took in their men again, and so remained all the night of the 10th of December until, a storm rising, they were forced to put to sea. All this while the ships of Hull never left the haven until the Sunday after that all was quiet. I will write no more of their usage, for that will be laid plain before your Honours. Our own charges in Holderness were above 600*l.*, and I hope your Honour will consider before putting this other contribution upon us. And we are still in danger. This last week there were some eight sail of Dunkirk known to be near our coast, so that they are very likely to make a further attempt to land.—From my house at Minestead, 26 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 79.)

MAR[MADUKE] DARELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] April 26.—At my coming hither this Tuesday morning, I received of the Mayor your letter, with a packet for the Lord Lieutenant General, which shall be delivered. The wind is so contrary here that I am going to Holy Head to pass thence with Sir Thomas Egerton and Sir Gilly Meyricke.—Chester, 26 April, 1598 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Dorrell." Seal. 1 p. (69. 80.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 26.—I know that if you had been willing you might before this have delivered me order from the Queen to return to my government. For your forbearance I am much bound to you. Yet I would have you know that it is neither carelessness nor any vainer humour that makes me importunate to continue in England for a while, but the necessity of my own business. For truly the whole state of my poor fortune is much out of order through my long absences from England, my children many, my

debts great, and my land entailed, which is the only means left unto me to take care for anything. These things cannot be done suddenly or in my absence, and I should not like at my death to give the world cause to think that I lived without judgement or conscience.

Moreover, the Countess of Rutland, my niece, is now married, between whom and me nothing could be hitherto settled; and for this I must be provided in time. Again, my health requires that I should use physic for many days, which I cannot do well in Flushing, nor is the air fit for it. Another reason I have is that my Lord of Pembroke's weaknesses increase, for which he is now on his way towards a water at Bristow. My sister, his wife, hath now no friend to rely upon, her son being under years, but myself; she has asked me to take a step down to her, which I dare not do, lest the Queen should thereby take offence against me. But all this should not hold me from Flushing, did the Queen's service require my presence there. I have been governor there now ten years and have got neither reputation nor profit, but rather lost thereby, seeing that all of my own rank have been preferred, and some that were behind me set on a level with me or before me. And if now I go back without any sign of the Queen's acceptance of my service, the world may well say that the place I hold I got by chance, since after so long continuance of it, I am not thought worthy of any more. I know the Queen thinks she has done much for me in giving me the government, and I thank her for it; and yet, but for her service, I could wish I had never known the place. It is natural to all men that live in action to desire preferment and reputation, but this also I would subject to the weight of her Majesty's occasions, did I see any cause why I might not without danger be suffered to follow the care of my now poor fortunes.

Perhaps the Queen may think it right for me to be at Flushing because of the treaty of peace now on hand. Last year I was noted to have opposed it to my power; and if the Queen goes on with it, it may be thought right for the governors of the cautionary towns to be at their charges. But I know I can neither further nor hinder it. If I am bidden, I can say my opinion and follow what the Queen shall command. Neither have I such obligations to the States that I should do anything, for I do not think they use any man, who has deserved so much, so unrespectively as they do me. And for my own interest, I would rather be governor of Flushing for a month at peace with Brabant and Flanders and at war with Holland, than a year as things are now. If the peace go on, the governor must be at Flushing. But the governor alone will be too weak medicine. There must be a good garrison there, artillery, stores and victuals. I dare aver that if her Majesty go through with the treaty, since one of the chief difficulties will be the cautionary towns, I cannot do her better service than to be here to inform her of all the circumstances of my charge, which are known to none as well as to me. Herein I know I am able to do service, but it must be done in presence. Letters cannot answer objections,

but if the Queen trusts my action, she will, I hope, trust my words in this matter. But I grow long, and will return to my first request; to stay two terms and the assizes of Kent and Sussex following; and so shall you grace one who hath found himself very little happy in the world.—26 April, 1599.

Holograph. No address. 3 pp. (69. 81.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 26.—I return herewith the letters and abstracts you sent me. I hoped to have had you this afternoon to help us sell the Queen's lands. I trust you will be at the Star Chamber to-morrow after dinner for Mr. Wylles' cause.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (69. 83.)

JOHN BRIDGES, Dean of Salisbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 27.—You were pleased to write to me about the letter sent by the Archbishop of Canterbury by the Queen's commands touching Sir Walter Raleigh's fee farm; and that his Grace is satisfied in the matter, and so is my Lord of Salisbury; and advising me (most kindly) not to interpose myself to draw on me the Queen's dislike. This is very grievous to me at the end of my long service, being now the ancientest of the Queen's ordinary chaplains, and being now at the accomplishment of the greatest work of all for the glory of God and honour and benefit of the Church of England, which by divers attempted was ever thought till now impossible, having made a new translation in Latin of the New Testament as near the Greek *ad verbum* in heroical verse as any before in prose. And now at the end I am discouraged with that which Solomon says, *Indignatio Principis mors est*. Yet I hope to make plain to her Majesty and yourself my sincerity and that of the Chapter, and the weight of our scruples in this matter. Sir Walter Raleigh knows, before I was acquainted with him, how ready I was to gratify him in the lease he has of Sherburn. Had I stayed him never so little, I might have prejudiced the lease, but of 200 angels put in my hand I took not one, but for the Queen's sake and your Honour's discharged the suit upon the bare promise of the points we then sued on, to which promise how little or no regard has been paid since is too apparent. I must confess Sir Walter Raleigh being grateful to me, and pretending, or be it intending, afterwards my advancement to the bishopric, and I in turn minded to show him true and uncorrupted regatuity; but though my long lying thereabout at his instance was very chargeable to me, yet herein he dealt so sincerely with me that he never dealt with me about this request; neither should I then have denied him, now knowing the importance of it. But subject to conscience, honour and loyalty, I shall always be ready to do all the good I can for my cousin, Sir Walter; nor do I seek any distinction to make evasion from anything I wrote at the request of Sir Walter privately of the position about Achan, and if the Queen saw it, I

thank God that she took it in good part, and that you think thereof accordingly. And I will do anything to gratify Sir Walter, and shew myself an honest man, which how to do I refer myself to his Grace that wrote to us, to yourself, and to all others that may be appointed to deal in the matter.—Sarum, 27 April, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 84.)

E. FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 27.—Complaining that by a letter from the Council of Ireland to the Privy Council, he is prohibited from making suit for the money due to him for his service in Ireland; and asking that he may at least have the odd pounds above the 600*l.* paid to him, without which he cannot get back to Ireland, whither he is appointed to go with his cousin Mr. Garrett, of Staunwell, and where he will answer all accusations against himself.—27 April, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (69. 85.)

P. OSBORNE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, April 27.—Let me entreat you to deliver this letter to Mrs. Hyde, and tell her that you will return her answer safely to me. Herein you shall make me beholding, and I am sure, if you have any occasion to use her Majesty for anything, the gentlewoman would be most willing to pleasure you to the utmost of her power. For news, I refer to your fellow clerks. All are well here and find no want of anything; the doubt is of continuance. I commend Pycheford and all other friends to you.—27 April.

Signed. Endorsed:—1599. Seal. ½ p. (69. 86.)

SIR ANTHONY STANDEN to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599.] April 27.—We arrived here the thirteenth hereof; only the Earl of Kildare and Captain Charles Mansfelt took ship in a bark of thirteen tons on the Thursday, the night whereof was so tempestuous, as Ned Wyseman will tell you, that the suspicion of the perishing of that wretched bark is so vehement that we hold him lost and fat Mr. Garret an Earl. These ceremonies are past with exceeding magnificence, and now my Lord bends to the field, as this bearer can tell you, as also he can relate unto you Mr. Cuffe's brain-pan to be wonderfully shaken by the importunity, or rather sauciness, of the indiscreet martial sort, and yet his purse never the heavier, because you know we never had any more than "theorick" that way. You have so many friends here that my love can but little serve you; yet you may stretch it at your pleasure like an Oxford glove. There is one Signor Alessandro Serigatti, a Florentine, that lives in Mr. Stone's house in Cheapside. If he bring you any letters or papers for me, pray send them under Mr. Cuffe's cover. The service on St. George's Day passed all the service that I ever saw done to any prince in Christendom. Though all was to her Majesty's honour, yet what malice may hew out of this, you know.—Dublin 27 April.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (179. 4.)

SIR JOHN SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 28.—If notwithstanding all past matters you can look on my adversities as kindly as I faithfully honour you, then, since certain of my creditors to whom I stand bound have taken advantage of my imprisonment which prevents my going to term, I would pray that you would obtain from me her Majesty's leave to resort to the term twelve days in each term for my urgent affairs, of which I would spend ten in London not going except to Westminster, and the other two in going from my house and to it again; otherwise to continue my present restraint of not above one mile from my house for the remainder of my life, unless the Queen should require my services.—Badowe, 28 April, 1599.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 87.)

CAPTAIN J. DAVIS to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, April 28.—I am very sorry that any idle speeches of paltry companions should alter your friendly resolution for the executing of my place. No one refused it but only Mr. Auditor, but many, that perhaps gave out the speeches that you write of, laboured to be my deputy. I am loth to importune you further; yet let me entreat you to execute it until Midsummer, by which time I will provide one to ease you of that pain, if you then wish. Your sudden leaving would so much prejudice me, that I cannot doubt you will do me this service.—Dublin, 28 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 5.)

ARMY IN IRELAND.

[1599, April 28.*]—The list of the army according to her Majesty's establishment, with the several captains and the places where they are disposed.

Foot appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant:

The Guards, Sir H. Dockwra, C. Chamberlain, Master of the Ordnance, C. Yaxley, C. Charles Mannors, C. Alford, C. Bassett, Sir Wm. Warren, Sir Charles Percy, Sir Olyver Lambert, Sir Ric. Morrison, Sir Ed. Michelborn, C. Ellis Jones, Sir Math. Morgan, C. J. Poolye, C. Sydney, C. Roe, C. Harrison, L. Burghe, C. J. Masterson, C. Tho. Loftus, Sir Chr. St. Lawrence, C. Esmond, Sir H. Power, C. Folliatt, C. Ellis Floid, C. Wyn, L. Awdley, C. Foulk Conway, C. Heath, Sir Ric. Lovelace, C. Fitton, C. Trever, C. Charles Egerton, C. Leighe, Captain Pynner, Sir Robert Drury. (100 to 200 troops to each.) Total, 4,950.

Horse appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant:

His Lordship's own company, E. of Sowthampton, Sir H. Davers, L. Monteigle, Sir J. Leighe, C. Flemminge, Sir Wm. Warren, C. Garret Moore. (25 to 100 to each.) Total, 450.

Companies of foot left in Munster:

L. President, the Treasurer's, Sir Ch. Wilmott, C. George Kingsmell, C. Tho. Waynman, C. Kemishe, C. Boys, C. Bostock,

* See Cal. of S.P. Ireland. Eliz. 1599., p. 18.

C. North, C. Brooke, C. Phillips, C. Rand, C. Progers, C. Maye, C. Ferd. Kingsmell, C. Flower, C. Waynman, C. Digge, Sir J. Dowdall, C. Saxey, C. Fr. Kingsmell, Sir Fr. Barkley, E. of Toomond, Sir Ed. Denney, Sir Tho. Gates, Sir J. Booles, C. H. Clare, C. Brown, Sir Cha. Blunt, Sir Fr. Darcy. (100 to 200 to each.) Total, 3,450.

Companies of horse left in Munster :

L. President, C. Taaffe, Sir Ant. Cooke, Sir J. Brooke. (50 each.) Total, 200.

Companies of foot left in Connaught :

The late Governor's, Sir Ar. Savage, Sir Robt. Lovell, C. Cosby, C. Symmes, C. Alley, C. Ghest, C. Wyndsor, C. Coche, C. Lister, C. Roper, C. Hughe Mostian, C. Tibolt Nelonge, Sir Tho. Bourk, L. of Dunkellin, E. of Clanrikard, Sir Ed. Wingfield, Sir Tho. Jermyn, Sir Jerratt Harvey, C. Walter Fludd, Sir H. Warren, C. Garrett Dillon, C. Rotherham, Sir H. Davies. (100 to 200 to each.) Total (*caret*).

At Trym : Sir H. Carey, 150.

Companies of horse left in Connaught :

E. of Clanrickard, Sir Griffin Markham, late Governor, Sir Dillon. (25 to 50 to each.) Total, 175.

Companies of foot in Leinster :

With the Earl of Ormond :

His own company, Sir Carewe Reynell, C. Sheffield, C. Atkinson, C. Sackford, C. Kenrick, C. Jo. Salisbury, Ric. Crofts, C. Nic. Traey. (100 to 200 to each.)

Other companies of foot in Leinster :

The late Marshal, E. of Kildare, C. Bowstred, C. Tho. Williams, C. Fortescu, C. Wolverston, C. Tho. Lea. (100 to 200 in each.)

Foot in Ophaly at Phillips Town : C. Owen Salisbury, 100.

Foot in Westmeath : L. of Delvin, 150.

At Monastereven : Sir Warham St. Leger, 150.

In Maryborough : Sir Fra. Russhe, 150.

In Eniskorthy and Fernes : Sir Ric. Masterson, 150.

Companies of horse in Leinster :

With the Earl of Ormond :—

His own company, 50; Sir Walter Butler, 50. Total, 100.

In other parts of Leinster :

The late Marshal, E. of Kildare, L. of Dunsany, Sir Warham St. Leger, Sir Ed. Herbert, Sir Garret Elmer. (12 to 100 in each.) Total, 225.

In the county of Wexford : C. Ric. Greame, 50.

Foot in Karickfergus :

Sir Arth. Chichester, Sir Ric. Percy, C. Erington, C. Norton.
(100 to 150 to each.)

Foot in Newrye :

Sir Samuel Bagnall, C. Blaney, C. Fra. Stafford, C. Frekleton,
C. Calfeld, C. Bodley. (100 to 150.)

Horse at Newry : Sir Saml. Bagnall, 50.

Foot in Dundalk :

L. Cromwell, C. Bromley, C. Markham. (100 to 200.)

Horse at Dundalk : L. Cromwell, 25.

Foot in Arder : C. Bingley, 100.

Foot in Kelley :

Sir Ed. Fitzgarret, 100 ; Sir Robt. Needham, 150 ; C. Jackson, 150.

The list of her Majesty's officers and commanders of the army,
according to the establishment signed by her Majesty :—

Lieutenant of the Army : E. of Ormond.

General of the Horse : void.

Marshal of the Camp : void.

Lieutenant of the Horse : Sir H. Davers.

Sergeant-Major-General : Sir Olyver Lambert.

Quarter-Master-General : Sir Art. Champernon.

Judge Marshal : Adam Loftus.

Lieutenant of the Ordnance : Captain Hansard.

Auditor for the Wars :—James Ware.

Comptroller of the Victuals : George Beverley.

Surveyor of Ordnance : Ant. Ersfeld.

Four corporals of the Field : C. Jo. Latham, C. Pierce Edmonds,
C. Hales, C. Art. Powel.

Carriage Master : C. James Bromwich.

Two Colonels of Horse : L. Montegle, Sir Griffin Markham.

18 Colonels of Foot : E. of Thomond, L. of Dunkellin, L.
Awdley, L. Cromwell, L. Bourghe, Sir Ed. Wingfield, Sir Art.
Savage, Sir Ed. Denny, Sir Math. Morgan, Sir H. Dockwra, Sir
H. Power, Sir Cha. Percy, Sir Fra. Darcy, Sir Tho. Jermyn,
Sir Robt. Drury, Sir Cha. Blunt, Sir Christofer St. Laureance,
Sir Jo. Bolles.

The list of the officers according to the establishment signed
by the Lords of the Council.

1. Treasurer at Wars—Sir George Carey.

Marshal—void.

Master of the Ordnance—Sir George Bourgher.

Muster Master—Sir Rafe Lane.

President of Munster—Sir Tho. Norreys.

Chief Justice there—Mr. Saxey.

Provost Marshal—Sir G. Thornton.

2. Governor of Connaught—void.

Provost Marshal—C. Wayneman.

3. Lieutenant of the Q. County—Sir Warram St. Leger.

4. Commander of the forces for Loughfoyle—Sir Samuel Bagnall.

5. Governor of Ophaly—E. of Kildare.

6. Commander of the forces at Castlekennan and the Birnes Country—void.

7. Governor of Karickfargus—Sir Arthur Chichester.

8. The Commander of the forces that should have been at the Cavan and are now removed to Ardee—Sir Chr. St. Lawrence.

Provost Marshal—Owen ap Hughe.

4 Commissaries of the Musters—C. Hays; Wm. Jones; Ro. Constable: Walter Lisle.

Undated. Endorsed:—"List of the army, horse and foot, in Ireland, 1599."

In the hand of Essex's Secretary.

6 pp. (75. 76.)

CARLO LIANFRANCHI to HORATIO SCALI.

1599, ^{April 28}_{May 8}.—I wrote to you on May the second, and cannot yet give you any detailed information about your friend, who must have gone straight to the persons who despatched him. But I think Counsellor "Cumans" will soon be passing from this place, and will bring with him the main facts and some details. No one thinks it strange here that there should be delay, seeing that the friends are where one cannot go and return as one would; let it suffice that shortly after this the Counsellor "Comans" will come, who will finish off the matter energetically.—Antwerp, 8 May, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (70. 8.)

WILLIAM POWER to PETER POWER, a prisoner in the Gatehouse.

1599, April 29.—Brother, I have moved my Lord so often for you that he has written over for your liberty. I have undertaken upon my credit that you will be an honest man, and that upon your enlargement you would come straight to the army here to approve the same by your service to the Queen; and this I charge you to do by the honour of our family, your own duty, and my credit pledged for you. So may you atone for your fault which deserves death, or at least perpetual imprisonment, rather than so great a favour as this enlargement. I wish that you make suit to Mr. Secretary for his passport, and in your travel and always to shun evil or suspected places and company. I cannot send you any money to bear your charges hither, because

having lost all I had by this war, I have no means as yet to relieve myself. So wishing you may break your neck before you come hither if you be not an honest man, I rest your brother.—Dublin, 29 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 89.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 29.—In favour of one James Wallace, born in the West parts of Scotland, who desires a passport for France, in order to obtain some documents from an uncle of his in that country.—29 April.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 6.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 30.—I hear that certain gentlemen are to be joined in commission with the Council of the North for taking musters, &c., in the three Ridings of Yorkshire. I was employed in the North Riding for levying men to be sent into Ireland, and hope I may be continued in that place; and that none inferior to me in place may be made my superior in employment. The fact that I am a stranger here, and that my wife's father and mother were strangers, makes me impartial in my duty. And so I will leave to allege more for myself.—30th April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 90.)

H. CUFFE to ED. REYNOLDS.

1599, April 30.—Though all occurrences of these parts be at large delivered unto you in these enclosed from our noblest lord and master, yet I could not make up this packet without adding some few lines from your truest friends. The points mentioned in sundry your former letters, I have more than once signified to his lordship; and had he not been overtired with this tedious despatch, I know you had in every of them received full satisfaction. Now you must be content with that which is presently sent, and for the rest expect a further day. To my noble Lord Montjoy, I pray you remember me in the humblest manner, and tell his lordship that his honorable favours towards me, so many and so undeserved, do force me to acknowledge that I must needs live and die an unthankful man. Remember me likewise to Mr. Bacon, Mr. Smythe, and (if he be a courtier) to R. Pitchforde; not forgetting my lord's true and faithful follower, Mr. Crompton.—Dublin, 30 April.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—April, '99. 1 p. (204. 110.)

THE EARL of RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, April.]—I have adventured upon this journey hither with the same mind I began my late travail, which was to enable myself to do the Queen the better service. The hope my Lord of Essex gave me of obtaining the Queen's leave to see this service in Ireland against the rebels, made me disburse much money.

And being not expressly forbidden to hope for allowance of my present purpose, should any other construction be put upon it, I would ask you to continue your wonted love to me and help to excuse me.

Holograph. Undated. ½ p. (69. 91.)

EXTRACTS.

1599, April.—Extracts from records relating to property in Augustine Friars, Broad Street, in the City of London; and manors, &c., in the counties of Southampton and Wilts.—Jan. and April, 41 Eliz.

Contemporary copy. 1½ pp. (74. 102.)

ROBERT CONSTABLE to LORD [ESSEX?].

[c. 1599, April.]—As yesterday I did conceive your answer, you held it not fit that one man should have charge of foot and horse; but in one or the other you would think of my suit. My desire is rather to be employed with horse, because I have some few remaining, such men as have long served in the company, and would be loth to go from me to any other. Sir Edward York covenanted with me that I should enter to 37 able men and horses. When I came to Carrickfergus I found but 27, and 7 of them unserviceable. I possessed them on the Friday; the Monday following I mustered 40; the Friday after I lost my liberty. In that overthrow I lost 23 horses, and 16 men dead in the place, the rest most of them hurt. After that at my own charge I reinforced them to 40, and so they stood for the time, till 25 were taken from me. So far as I can learn, her Majesty is not willing to be at the charge of raising any great number of horse; in regard whereof, if you will grant me permission to make up my number 100, I will endeavour to do it of myself, your favour assisting, which I desire in this wise, that I may have your letters to the L. President and Council at York declaring my losses sustained, and that they would be pleased, as well themselves as to move the justices of peace and gentlemen of that county, to favour me in their voluntary benevolence. Which if done, I make no great doubt but to raise 100 of as serviceable light horsemen as any shall go into Ireland at this time.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (75. 65.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to the QUEEN.

1599, May 1.—Although my demerits cannot compare with many, yet seeing my dead father and myself in endeavouring to serve your Majesty have spent our lives and substance, we may without arrogance repute ourselves among the most that have deserved well at your hands; wherefore, prostrate at the feet of your sovereign clemency, I humbly beg that relief which ordinarily it imparteth to infinite others, whose service, poised in the equal balance of your high discretion, may hang in the air when mine may weigh down to the ground.—In the common prison at Madrid, 1 May, 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (69. 92.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] May 3.—Recommending Doctor Jessop, who is willing at the request of the Muscovy Company, by the advice of Dr. Smith, her Majesty's Physician, to go to Muscovy, to be sent over to the Emperor with the Queen's recommendation.—3 May.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 94.)

A. HUNTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] May 3.—Upon occasion of a provision to a benefice, I have been detained from my journey, but am with such haste as I can to accomplish it, and they which held me in hand have either cozened me or look for that which I have not.

After sight of your letter I am looking out for an Irishman lately come. I would I had known of it three days ago.

To-night are come to London Lord Hume* and three others, one of whom is Thomas Tyrie. You will remember some letters in Italian written by Father Crichton to some in Italy, praising this fellow as very valorous and worth some thousands of men. This year of Jubilee draws our nobility to "rowum" [Rome]. I shall visit them and think to let you know what I learn.—3 May.

Holograph. Endorsed by Munk: "1599"; and by Herbert: "3 May.—Mr. Hunter to my Mr. L. Hume come to London. Thomas Tyrie in his company." *Seal.* 1 p. (69. 95.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 3.—Requesting that the Governor of Dieppe may have licence to transport out of England 5 or 6 geldings.—Dieppe, 3 May, 1599. *Stilo Vet.*

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 96.)

Letter from the MAYOR of ROCHELLE.

1599, May 3^{is}.—A young Englishman was brought before me the other day. He declared that he was of Dartmouth ("d'Arthemue"). I have given him in charge to this captain. The Englishman comes from Spain, and I found on him a letter in English and a German deposition. I have been advised by your countrymen in this town to send him to you for hearing and examination of the news which he brings from Spain. The captain who has charge of him is called William Rix, of London, and has asked me to furnish him with this warrant.—Rochelle, 13 May, 1599.

Addressed:—"Aux premiers Magistrats du pays d'Angleterre ou arrivera le present porteur."

Endorsed:—"One of Dartmouth sent herewith."

Holograph. French. 1 p. (70. 26.)

FEDERICO GENESELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 4.—Notwithstanding my Lord Chamberlain's orders and Mr. Skinner's promise, I have not been paid my wages nor my last quarter's pension; and on Sunday Mr. Skinner put me

* See Cal. of S.P. Scotland, Eliz., p. 769.

off again ; for the which payment I hope your Honour will give order, considering my great charges.—London, 4 May, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 97.)

JANE NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 4.—I humbly submit myself to be judged by your censure and not by those base conceited parsons who measure not anise by occasion and quality but according to their dispositions and commodities, as appears by their wrong information, and to go about first to suppress the last and least offender, as I can show. But believe me that I would in no wise incur your displeasure, being much bound to you, as is my husband, whom I dare not acquaint with the course of these causes for drawing his dislike towards me.—Lambeth, 4 May.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"M^{res} Nevyll." *Seal.* 1 p. (69. 99.)

SIR WILLIAM BEVILL, BAR. GREYNVILLE, and NICHOLAS PRIDEAUX to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, May 4.—Enclosing an examination taken by William Treffry, justice of the peace, of Fowey.—Killigath, 4 May, 1599.

Signed. *Endorsed:*—To be conveyed by the running post from Plymouth to the Lords of the Court. Haste, post haste for her Majesty's especial service. From the high Sheriff of Cornwall at Killigath, the 4th of May, by eight of the clock in the evening.

"From Plymouth at 2 of the clocke in the fornnone.

Ashburton at 4 of the clocke in the afternone.

Exeter the 5 of Maye at 9 a cloke in the night.

Hunyton at 12 after mydenyght.

Crewkern at 6 in morning.

Shorborne 8 a cloke in the forenon.

At Shasburie the 6 of May at 12 of the clocke in the fornoune.

R. at Sarum at 4 of the cloke in the afternoone.

Bassingstok at 8 of klok in the morning the 7 daie.

Hartford bridge the 7 of May at halfe anour after 9."

Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 100.)

The Enclosures :

(1.) *William Treffry to Sir William Bevill.*

Enclosing the examination of Ingleton. The printed paper Ingleton desires to deliver to the Earl of Bath. What he says should make us more circumspect.—Fowey, 4 May.

Holograph. 1 p.

(2.) *The Examination of John Incedon.*

In June last he was taken at sea near the Northern Cape (in a man-of-war of Barnstaple) by two Spanish ships, and carried to the Groyne. At the Groyne there are now seven "Armathoes," three "Levantiscoes," and twelve other ships which have lately been built in Biscay, with certain fly-boats and four "patazes."

About Shrovetide last he saw 125 mules laden with treasure brought into the Groyne, which was embarked in a fly-boat and

two patazes, good sailers ; at Brest he heard that the treasure was landed at "Cales," to be consigned thence for some evil traitors.

There was a general report in Spain that the Great Adelantado would be at the Groyne by the five of this instant, and that in July the galleys would start for England. There are 4,000 men now there, with some great lords and plenty of stores and artillery. He was a prisoner on the Great St. Paul, the admiral of the fleet, and there had the printed paper given him to read. It was printed at "Matheryll," and there were two chests full of them, encouraging the English Papists to be ready to rise. Three of these papers he brought with him when he escaped by means of a Frenchman who took pity on him, being almost starved, and landed him at Bluet, whence he got by land to Brest and thence to Fowey.

Signed:—George Incedon, William Treffry. 1½ pp. (69. 101.)

JO. FERNE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 4.—I received your letters of the last of April on the third instant, being at dinner with the Archbishop, and perceiving your letter to him mentioned a service imposed by you on me at London with charge to conceal it, I gave it to him ; but shall not discover the secret to him. I humbly thank you for your countenance in this matter. But for this time the attempt is deferred by the act of God. For all things were ready, the guide was come disguised, with a certain knowledge that they were all at the house and would be there all the night of the third of May (celebrated by them as the Invention of the Cross) ; when there fell a very great rain all the night and up to nine the next morning, whereby the Esk, which runs at the foot of the cliff on which the house stands, was so swelled that the men who should take the house could not have passed over, but would have been drowned. And all agree that unless the river can be forded, none coming from York can take the orchard which adjoins the house and the river. And if the river and orchard be not taken, those within can escape by their conveyances in the orchard, or by a boat, out of a vault of the house into the river, it being in flood ; and so escape into great woods. This was the impediment, as knoweth the Lord God, which prevented me setting men forward, lest their coming near the place and not being able to pass the river but by going six miles about by a bridge in the face of diverse towns—which could not have been done before broad daylight—should have driven these foxes to seek new kennels. But the plot shall be laid again on Trinity, Corpus Christi or St. John's Evening. He tells me the book will be found being of twenty quire of paper ; bound in red leather ; wherein his own name is written long since. He says it was made by Campion while he kenelled at this house, containing among other things the names of all those reconciled by him, and by other priests since. Many of the greatest that are papists will be touched by it. I should think that a mason dwelling near the

great house, a maker of all conveyances, vaults and lurking holes for these foxes, ought to be taken and examined at the time of the search, to discover any new holes, with some small tortures or threatening thereof; but as this Council has no authority to minister tortures, I refer this to your consideration.

If my intelligencer should delude, I will do my best to deliver him up to be proceeded against for being reconciled, as he confesses he wrote his name in the book; and in every way will try to accomplish this design.—York, 4 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (69. 103.)

The EARL of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 5.—The bearer hereof, Robert Bellman, a merchant of Plymouth, is returned out of Ireland from his captivity, and hath explained to me all the troubles and his first acquaintance with Bridges (whom I lately sent up to you) and Duffel, by whose bad dealings, as is supposed, he has endured much misery, besides his losses.—Tavistock, 5th May, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 105.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 5.—I have been a long time a suitor unto her Majesty for the means to relieve my necessities, and to be better able to serve her. But hitherto I have little prevailed. I am not able to bear the burden any longer, for I am in debt and know not what shift to make to content my creditors. Therefore very necessity forces me to beseech you either to help me to somewhat or else to be a means that more be not laid upon me than my poor estate is able to bear. I receive not any benefits by my fee of Clerk of the Council, which is spent in subsidies and many other charges of my extraordinary employment. My office at York is so diminished that it yields not so much as may find my poor house. Many times have I been a suitor to your father for a competency or reversion of my office at York, but have received no answer or hope. In the meanwhile I hear that others have been dealers about it, who hope to have better success than I. It is bruited that I was named to have another place which I do acknowledge myself unworthy of. I am not so ambitious as once to think after it. I am far from those gifts that such a place requireth. My eyesight is decayed, my body unable to sustain the toil of so troublesome a place. I am very well contented to remain as I am without any farther preferment. And for that I am loth in these chargeable times to demand too much, I would humbly beseech your Lordship to be a means to her Majesty that I may surrender up my fee of £50 yearly for the clerkship of the Council, and have a lease of some 100 marks by the year for 40 or 50 years. But if not, then that I may have a speedy answer what to trust unto, to the intent I may take some other order for the satisfying of my creditors, and minishing of expenses. I am bold to crave this favour, for that I have always acknowledged to serve under you.—5 May, 1599.

Holograph. 2½ pp. (70. 1.)

CASE OF HENRY CAREY.

1599, May 5.—Examinations taken before Lord Thomas Viscount Howard of Byndon, George Morton and John Williams, esquires, and John Mokel, mayor of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, at Waterhouse, 5 May, 1599.

Edmund Saunders, of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, sailor, saith that one William Larkinge, shewing to Henry Carye a Spanish sixpence, demanded him how he liked it. His answer was it was the king of Spain's coin, and he did honour it with his heart. After that the said Larkinge shewed him a piece of her Majesty's coin, affirming it was the best coin in the world, saying withal that the picture in it was her Majesty's picture, who answered the said Larkinge that if he had her there, he could find in his heart to be her hangman, and to hang her at the yardarm.

Henry Carye uttered these speeches aboard their ship [called *The Tobacco Pipe*] at Bordeaux, and William Larkinge telling him he might no more use such speeches for they might be dangerous, he answered, when he came to England he would be better advised. These speeches were revealed to Richard Toms, master of the ship, within one hour after they were uttered.

William Larkinge, Robert Rapson and Richard Mico also examined, to the same effect. William Mounsell, merchant, of Weymouth, deposed that the said Carye told him that after four years' abode at Eu in France he went to Dunkirk, and lodged with four English scholars who went together with him for Spain.

Then follow the seven interrogatories administered to the deponents.

Signed:—Thomas Howard, George Morton, John Williams, John Mokel. 5 pp. (70. 9.)

HENRY CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, May 5.—His Lordship wills me to excuse him by you to all his good friends for not saluting them by this messenger; but there is too much haste. In three days Mr. Darrell follows, by whom I doubt not but you shall hear at large *de omni ente et non ente*. In the meantime you are to repair to Mr. Controller (to whom only of all the Council his Lordship now writes) and communicate what he tells you to his Lordship's friends.—Dublin, 5th of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"May, 99." 1 p. (179. 8.)

THOMAS MULCLOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 6.—The only cause of my departure out of Ireland was to obtain more knowledge, and having not sufficient ability to take shipping at Drogheda, I thought it not hurtful to anybody to travel through the North to beg gentlemen's devotion towards my studies, which is a common course that poor students use there. My own friends in Meath, where I was born, were not able to help me, because her Majesty's enemies had carried off all

their substance. I came to the town of the Earl of Tyrone after the night fell, and could not get into his house because his doors were made fast and the watch set. That night I lay in a house in the town, where I bought my victuals, and the next day I came into the house, where I met a schoolfellow of mine, whom I told I came to beg the Earl's alms, being bound for France to go to my studies. "You come," said he, "in bad time, for he hath given all the money he had to the soldiers that he sent to Leinster." Then said I, "I hope he will give me his direction to James McSavarle to get my shipping for Scotland"; whereupon he took me to the Earl's chamber, who commanded his man to write such letters and put his hand to them. I never saw him before that day; and protest to God he never requested me to deal in any matter to him belonging, nor sent letter or message by me to any living creature, but thought me a spy because I came out of the English Pale. My father was slain in her Majesty's service and all my good friends are obedient to her laws. Wherefore I beseech you to suffer me to have my liberty. I am a poor ignorant man, and never dealt in any matters of state in my life.—"Breewell," 6 May, 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (69. 106.)

EXAMINATION OF THOMAS O'MULCKLOY, Priest.

1599, May 6.—There was an Englishman (servant to Mr. Constable) that remained in Dundee with this Irishman till one Matthew Sempill (serviteur to the Lord Sempill, now in Spain, and going thither to the said lord) did come to Dundee. This Englishman, as soon as he had spoken with the said Matthew, did return back to Mr. Constable his master at the Court of Edinburgh. The Irishman may therefore be demanded, (1) what covenant he had with the said Englishman or with Mr. Constable, and to verify that he was with him you have here a witness that came out of Dundee with him in the same ship. (2) Also, if he spake with another Englishman, a pedagogue to the young earl of Mar, at St. Andrews in Scotland, for this pedagogue is a most pernicious fellow. (3) Also, if he spake with the King. After Mr. Constable had been with the young lord of Boniton (who is excommunicate) at Brussels, he returned to Paris, and after many days' conference with the Bishop of Glasgow, he went home to Scotland with the said Boniton, for whom the King did earnestly write notwithstanding his excommunication.

Endorsed :—"Some interrogatories to be ministered to the Irish priest, Thomas O'Mulckloy. 6 May, 1599."

Unsigned. 1 p. (70. 3.)

W. TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, May 6.—I have answered your letter in one from Mr. Wotton to you. His Lordship wishes you should be careful of the delivery of a letter to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, which this bearer, Mr. Tracy, has with him. There is no alteration here, except it be in O'Brien, my lord of Thomond's brother. What his

Lordship's journey into Munster will effect, I know not. We hope the best, and you are like to hear the worst.—Dublin, May 6, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 107.)

WILLIAM LEWKENORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 6.—In the life of Sir Thomas Walsingham, when I was living at Lyons, I was employed to watch Dr. Parry and one Aldred and others, of whose proceedings I gave secret intelligence, not without my great charge, being glad to do her Majesty and my country that service. But now I most humbly crave her Majesty to write for me to the Margrave of "Norou-borowe," whereby I may have justice of a merchant that has his safe conduct, the want whereof may be the loss of my debt of £200.—6 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 108.)

JO. FERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 6.—Although Mr. Richard Pollard, keeper of Sheriff Hutton Castle and park, in whose favour the Archbishop and the rest have written to you, had special occasion to be at London this term to answer Brough's suit against him, yet, in respect of his skill in the service of which I wrote to you, I detained him here; and desire still to do so as long as I can, hoping you will not let his absence be prejudicial to him.—York, 6 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 9.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 7.—I am constrained to beseech your Honour both of favour and advice. For I understand that her Majesty did yesterday ask for me, and I having concern why it should be but to command me away, since business is such as till these two terms be past I may not leave England, and therefore, since there is no extraordinary cause, I hope, if her Majesty be made understand my reasons, she will not impose so much prejudice upon me. If it will please you to let me be in the number of those for whom it pleaseth you to take care, I will make it appear that I will esteem it as a great honour and good fortune unto me. I would myself wait upon you, but that I am loth to show myself at the Court. Will it please you to let me hear from you again?—At Baynard's Castle, this 7 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 4.)

SIR GELLY MEYRICK to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, May 7.—Honest Ned, I received your letters, for the which both myself and my master do thank you. The variety of Court dispositions, they never alter, but friends upon weak grounds do. For my part, I have ever loved, and will, Mr. Folkes.

I ever esteemed him as I am assured he is, which is very honest. I never deserved his ill opinion in my own understanding, therefore he is not wronged by me. His brother shall not be more ready to pleasure him than I will. Yet he told me I did him wrong, but my conscience doth witness I did satisfy him once for Wansted, which upon my faith was true. I did now and have ever wished him as well as any, and will, let faults rest where they are, for I were very weak to think that he should combine to wrong me. And for Oldesworth, I know what he is and his end of offering that course he did. I pray you put him to this—whether before my Lord he could urge more than he did, and some things he was stirred unto upon his own wrongs, yet I doubt but my Lord, Mr. Crampton, Mr. Linley and Peter Vanlore were satisfied. For one account of 58,000*l.*, or thereabouts, time did not serve me to satisfy his insinuating “umore” and his desire of an office, which was, by disgracing others, to grow himself. I will never, God willing, rest in his unworthy idle “umor,” and so for that, Mr. Reynolds, I thank you much for your care. I shewed Mr. Bacon’s letter to Mr. Crampton, Mr. Linley, Sir Anthony Standene, Mr. Foulkes and some few others. I care not if it were in private. I am not a boy. I suffered by Mr. Anthony Bacon’s censure; to whom I will, in regard of my Lord, wish well but for his taking of me of my enriching. What I have, I came by honestly. I will bear comparisons. The ground of it all is my not giving way. I will never do it. Yet I renew and know his interest and observe his end and his brother’s. Learning advanced his father; so did it mine, although not in the like measure. He hunteth after my carriage. I will not plead for myself innocency of some things of this letter, but for some other things, I am freer from it than himself. Pardon this, Ned, for it is in haste and passion. We speed here highly and now go a journey into the West which, please God, will end the wars for that part. He is truly honourable and religious, God be thanked; and I doubt not but God will bless him. We will both to bid “addeu” and to end, to wit, Folkes and the rest of our friends. Dated this 7th of May, 1599. My master doth the like to you and is yours in all love, for there is no cause of either jealousy or anything else but in his love to me, which I hope I shall never fail in towards him.—Your very honest and true friend, Gelly Meyrick.

Holograph. 2 pp. (50. 86.)

THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 7.—The castle and park of Sheriff Hutton, in Yorkshire, were, in the time of the last Lord President, assigned to that office as a country residence, and Mr. Richard Pollard, a servant of the said Lord, was given the custody of them. But we hear that one John Brough of Sheriff Hutton (sometime the said Pollard’s servant, a very lewd and base person, a mover of many suits against his poor neighbours, and one who last summer did utter lewd speeches against his Lordship your father, for

which and other misdemeanours we committed him to prison), has now, upon pretence of informing of the cutting of some trees by Pollard, practised to obtain a lease of the said castle and park; which you have stayed. And we would ask you to move her Majesty that no such lease should be granted, and especially that no such base person as Brough have it. Further, we would ask for your favour to Mr. Pollard to continue keeping the castle and park during the vacancy in the Presidency. The man is honest and of special skill in arresting disloyal persons and priests.—York, 7 May, 1599.

Signed:—Matthaeus Eboracensis; Ra. Eure; Ch. Hales; Jo. Ferne. 1 p. (179. 10.)

CARLO LANFRANCHI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 17.—Madame Aguilar, with two daughters and two servants, wishes to come to England to entreat her Majesty of her grace to compel Governor Noritz of Ostend to greater reason. He has imprisoned her husband 20 months, and as the latter is 80 years of age, with nine children dependent on him, she is very much afraid he will die of grief. She is unwilling to cross over without a passport, and so sends the bearer to obtain one. I beg you to enable this honest lady to get her passport on payment of all expenses.—Antwerp, 17 May, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"For the passport for Madam d'Aguilar, wiefte to the Governor of Dunkerke."

Seal. French. 1 p. (70. 21.)

CAPTAIN J. DAVIS to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599, May 7.]—I thank you exceedingly for your kind resolve to execute my place in my absence. I could be well content to embrace Mr. Linewraye's love, if he could be constant. My nature is peaceable and loving and does most willingly accord to your motion; for one kindness that he or any one else shall do me, I will, if I can, requite him double.

We are now within these two days going into the field towards Munster, where the enemy is exceeding strong, and, as is generally reported, much above the number that we carry against them. My Lord meaneth to leave us in the place or soundly to beat them.

Undated. Holograph. 1 p. (179. 111.)

ROGER ASTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 8.—I hear from Mr. Hudson that he has no answer to my letters which I wrote to your Honour by him. I must ask you to give order to Mr. Hudson that he may discharge my credit, as I ordered him to do; otherwise I must withdraw myself and take some other means to pay my debts.—8 May.

Holograph. Endorsed: "4 May 99." *Seal.* 1 p. (69. 104.)

The EARL of RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 8.—Sir, the honourable respect you have had of my letter giveth me sufficient testimony of your love and care of my well-doing, which I am not better able to requite but by assuring you of an honest man's love and thankfulness. I am very glad her Majesty takes no notice of my being here, and I desire she may continue yet in that mind till I have made by some actual testimony appear unto her and the world the true causes of my undertaking both this course and all the rest of my courses. I beseech you, if there be any alteration, I may be assisted still with your advice.—Dublin, 8 May.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (70. 5.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 8.—I send unto you by this bearer, my servant, two Italians, named Barnadino Antognossi di Luna, who, as he saith, is come over to learn the language, the other, Luizo Adimais di Venetia, an balowne-maker, who landed at Sandwich with divers popish relics about them, and therefore sent unto me by the bearer from the Commissioners for restraint of passage there. It seemeth they are well known to Franchotto, an Italian merchant in this town, and therefore, in my opinion, there is no great cause of further stay of them. I pray you to take order with them for the answering of the bearer's charges.—From my house in the Blackfriars, this 8 May, 1599.

[P.S.]—The bearer's charges is 40s.

Signed. ½ p. (70. 6.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 8.—Your letters of the last of April sent from the Court by post, with yours enclosed to Sir Henry Nevill, I received not before 3 May about noon, since which time, by reason of contrary winds, I could not despatch them according to their direction until yester evening about eight o'clock. I thought good to send them to Calais by Edw. Bates of Dover, who hath undertaken to deliver them safely with as much expedition as may be.—Dover Castle, this 8 May, 1599.

[P.S.]—I delivered to Bates but £4 when I supposed he should have gone directly to Dieppe, whereof failing, as well in respect of the wind as of passage for Dieppe, I promised him to pay all his reasonable charges. I am informed of the French king's departure from Paris on or about May day.

Signed. ½ p. (70. 7.)

VISCOUNT HOWARD of Bindon to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 8.—Your letters have received our best endeavours for the butting out of that truth which might be gathered by such witnesses as came before us. I have sent the articles and

examinations thereof taken by this bearer, my servant, who stayed somewhat longer for the perfecting of some other examinations which myself took to approve the guiltiness of one Edward Francis, who otherwise was so favoured (in this county) as his accusers were utterly discredited, to Francis' clearing. By these means it will appear what he hath defamed, though his favourers allege that the matter hath been often examined and no proof made, and further, if the words were true, yet being spoken two or three years ago, they are not by law now to be examined. I refer the farther proceeding to your grave consideration.—From Walterston, the 8 May, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Examinations concerning the lewd speeches uttered by Henry Carue."

Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 12.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 9.—I have received your letter, for the which I most humbly thank you. I am not a little comforted thereby to understand both her Majesty's gracious favour and your good mind towards me. It is not my part to prescribe times: the only meaning of my former letter was to make my necessity known unto you. It becomes me humbly and patiently to attend your best opportunity, and so I rest satisfied.—From my poor house in London, 9 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'99. *Seal.* 1 p. (70. 14.)

W. TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, May 9.—I send you this enclosed by his lordship's commandment. You are to impart it with some his faithful friends, and further to use it as in your discretion shall be thought meet. My lord doth hold it as a special prejudice offered to his authority in the office of the ordinance. Howsoever this particular may be carried in his absence, he doth purpose to righten himself at his return. Had not the greatest martial services and his care to order them wisely possessed him, he would himself by letter have acquainted Mr. Comptroller herewith.

This day the noblest and worthiest lieutenant that ever Ireland saw hath taken his progress towards sundry parts of Leinster and Munster. He lodgeth this night at the Naas, 12 miles from Dublin. By this progress, in which he purposeth to visit some rebellious quarters of the said provinces, he shall discover the humour and intent of the rebel; the affection of the subject; the country's ability to furnish provision and carriages; and gather withal some intelligence the better to direct his greater and subsequent expedition. In the mean time you follow your contentments in Court and City, whereas we poor scribes have been tired out with infinity of several services.

[P.S.]—Let me be remembered to Mr. Pitchford and other our fellows. I trust ere this you have seen my wife, from whom I have not heard since Easter.—Dublin Castle, out of my scribbling

cabin, 9 May, 1599, which day in the morning Mr. Taseborough received from my Lord's sword an addition of Sir or Knightship to his name.

Marginal note :—"Tegh O'Brian, brother to my Lord of Thomond, hath absolutely, without capitulation or standing upon terms, yielded himself to her Majesty's mercy."

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 15.)

HENRY CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599,] May 9.—His Lordship's business (being now ready to set foot in stirrup for our journey into Leinster) hath forced him to leave most of his friends in England unsaluted, whereof he wills me to make his excuses. Saving one private letter to Mr. Grevill, he hath written none, except one to the Council from the Council here, copies of which I enclose. Unless you in England have better news than we here in Ireland, his Lordship accounts the Earl of Kildare a dead man, and therefore wills you to commend him to Mr. Garrett, and (in case it falls out to be true) to tell him that as my Lord is sorry for the death of the former Earl, so is he glad that so worthy a gentleman and so good a friend of his shall succeed in the honour of the house. If the matter were sure, he would have written to move her Majesty to send him over here, where one of his worth may do much. Pray tell Mr. Smyth I have satisfied my Lord concerning his brother. My Lord is much offended with the Low Country Commander and doth no less wonder at the humours of our Council at home. I will write to him at large, to whom, as to Mr. Savile and Mr. Bacon, I pray you commend me.—Raphin, 9th May.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 11.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 11.—I thank you for sending to know how I do. Upon Sunday last I was let blood, since which time my fever left me and the extreme pain in my head, but I have so weak a stomach as I can taste no manner of meat to restore the ruin that my long abstinence hath made. I live by broths, barley, cream and sometimes a little jelly. But that which makes me weary of my life, I cannot sleep all night. I have ridden in a furred night-gown round my poor garden this morning and mean to do again to-night, finding the air comfortable, and hope that will bring me to sleep. I thank you that it hath pleased you to remember that poor lady. She will be a true "bedslady" of yours as long as she lives. So do I take my leave of you, not able to write more, and I am jealous of the return of the pain in my head.—From Highgate, 11th May, 1599.

Marginal note :—"One shall attend upon you from the lady, according to your direction."

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 16.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 11.—Asking that the bearer may have letters from the Council to the Commissioners of Array in Northamptonshire to be muster master there. “Your Brother not in half but in whole love, Tho. Burghley,” this present Friday, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“11 May, 1599.” 1 p. (179. 12.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 11.—As my physic did give me leave, I was divers times at the Savoy to wait upon you; but your Honour was either gone to the Court or not come thence. At the Court I have not attended, understanding by Mr. Whyte that it was your direction unto me, though I know very well it behoves me to wait upon you to acknowledge my thankfulness for your answering for me unto the Queen, when she seemed so earnest to command me away. It is not to avoid a storm that I shroud myself under your defence; but were I in need of nothing, I would still seek to be beholden unto you. I would gladly wait upon you to say somewhat, seeing that the communication of peace goes forward concerning my own charge at Flushing, of which the Queen and you ought to know, nor can any declare it so well as I.—Baynard's Castle, 11 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (179. 13.)

THE BAILIFFS OF COLCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—The whole estate of this corporation finding themselves much bounden unto your Honour, as the patron or rather parent of this society, do entreat your furtherance for the relief of some part of the trained band imposed upon this town, a charge far exceeding the common rate of other corporations and places in this shire. There be but 16 small parish churches only, with the 4 hamlets, within the whole town, and yet we stand charged with 200 and 3 score trained soldiers and armour for them—an unequal and very burdensome proportion to the inhabitants, both in respect of the multitude of strangers inhabiting amongst us, as also of the death and departure of very many of the chiefest men of account with us and of sundry able persons prest into foreign services. By means whereof neither the defects of armour nor yet of men can possibly be supplied within this town. We therefore humbly beseech you, either by motion to the rest of the privy council or by letters to the commissioners of this county, to take regard of our first cause of complaint, and to free us from so long endured a burden.—From Colchester, this 12 May, 1599.

*Signed:—*Richard Simmel, Robert Wode, bailiffs. *Seal. 1 p.* 70. 17.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—Enclosed I send a packet of letters from Antwerp, which came to Yarmouth, and which I could only get to-day

from Raffaello, master of the post, who has kept them back, he or Abram Laws, the courier, until to-day, as I have told Sir John Stanhope, complaining of the delays to my letters here and on the way. And as to-morrow Gilbert Lido Gordini is going to you at the Court, I now mention the matter to you.—London, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (70. 18.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, and the COUNCIL
to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—The 8th day of this month we received advertisement from the bailiffs of Scarborough that ships of Dunkirk did great hurt upon the sea coasts of Yorkshire, which we certified the same day to her Majesty's Privy Council, and did likewise give notice to Sir Christopher Hillyard and others inhabiting near the coast. Now, the said Sir Christopher hath returned answer that Dunkirk ships do likewise rob her Majesty's subjects on the coast of Holderness, as by his letters hereinclosed appeareth.—At York, 12 May, 1599.

Signed:—Matth. Ebor. Ch. Hales. Jo. Ferne. 1 p. (70. 19.)

The Enclosure :

Sir Christopher Hillyard to the Archbishop and Council of York.

1599, May 9.—*I received your letter this day and set order for watching the coast, which never stood more in need, for every day ships are taken. Yesterday there was 7 ships taken by the Dunkyrkes betwixt Tunstall and Hompton. Some of the men did forsake their ships and come on land. This 9 May the enemy took two ships, one of which was a very fair ship, and within one hour after, we heard the ordnances go off, whereby we perceived they were in hand with some other. At the same time one of the Dunkirkes took a fisher boat of Sea Thorne, with 10 head of great fish and all their provision. If some means be not found, there will be no trade by sea, and it putteth us in the country to great charge, there being none nigh the coast but myself, for the Sheriff was at his house, but is now gone. We are in more danger now than when at war with France and Scotland. Therefore write for some order to be sent down if the enemy should land, and that some may have authority to govern the country people, who is most willing to serve and doth bestow great charges to furnish themselves.—Winstead, this 9 May, 1599.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 13.)

SIR THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to LORD COBHAM.

1599, May 12.—There arrived this last night from Calais, in the *Tremontane*, her Majesty's ship, an ambassador from Hamburg, whose name is Elperte Esiche, with his son, a gentleman of 15 or 16 years of age, and one other gentleman of great sort, as it is informed, and nine or ten servants. I thought

it my duty to advertise you hereof with expedition.—Dover Castle, this 12 May, at 4 in the morning, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Dover at 4 morning. Canterbury at 6 morning.” *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 20.)

KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

1599, May 12.—A. Reasons by them alleged for the charges of the two ships set forth for this last year:—

(1) The same was directed for the defence of the coast. (2) The careful endeavour of the mayor and the rest to set forth those ships upon their own present charge, who disbursed ready money for all provisions. (3) In spite of great expedition used, threatening letters were sent by Sir Christopher Hilyeard and the Council of York. (4) The town was not in danger, being 20 miles within the Humber. (5) The ships were thought necessary to defend the country. (6) Though the defence did concern the State, it was in particular more for the country. (7) There are only 150 persons chargeable in Hull for public matters, and 500 to the town, whereas in the East or North Ridings there are 12 score parishes and 300 townes. (8) Lastly, though 28 ships only were prepared, yet all the shipping in the port was stayed thereby, to the hindrance of her Majesty's customs.

B. Objections by the country:—

(1) *The ships were not at sea, and therefore the country not comforted by the service.* We received the Council's letters Dec. 2 and the ships were ready Dec. 10, and put to sea as far as Flamborough Head. (2) *The town of Hull bears no charge for land service.* In the Rebellion, the town set forth fourscore men, and furnished a great quantity of ordnance, shot and powder; did also lend her Majesty £500, which was delivered to the Earl of Essex: at the service of Lyeth, set out 50 men under Capt. Drurye. In 1588 the town provided 2 ships, 1 pinnace and 200 mariners. Copts. Cridwell and Morgan shipped with their companies to Normandy, and Sir Martyn Farbisher for the service of Brest. The service of Calais was attended by one ship, amounting to a charge of £1,300. The port has suffered at least £6,000 loss from the Dunkirkers, besides the charge of widows and orphans, and continual watching by the aldermen and others.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—“Hull, 12 May, 1599.” 2 pp. (70. 21.)

GEORGE MOORE to [MATTHEW HUTTON,] Archbishop of York.

1599, May 12.—May it please your Grace to respect the estate of a poor gentleman, who neither for treason nor any practice against her Majesty refused the realm, but especially for the freedom of religion, and the avoiding of the Earl of Huntingdon's displeasure, which I had cause to fear. Being in Flanders, where I found small favour, refusing to follow a factious company, enemies to her Majesty, I retired myself from there, and by

letters sent by my man advertised my lord Treasurer thereof, and of the cause of my departure from England, most humbly craving her Majesty's grace and favour. Whereupon he returned me by my servant a most gracious answer. I desire to come in and absolutely submit myself to her Majesty's mercy, to suffer what punishment soever for the appeasing of her indignation. I would rather die at home a true Englishman than live in any foreign country. I have made Mr. Secretary acquainted with my wife's return home, first to present herself to your Grace, and so to continue her journey to his Honour, whereby she may be humble suitor for us both. I beseech your good favour for her passage, lest she be interrupted or stayed by others.—Liethe, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1½ pp. (70. 23.)

GEORGE MOORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—Having at last delivered my poor wife and children forth of this devilish desert, more dangerous to us than the deserts of Arabia to poor travellers, and this day shipped them for England, according to my last letter, I hope they will safely arrive at the port of peace, grace and mercy remaining in her Majesty's most royal and princely heart. Therefore I make no doubt to come in and submit myself to her goodwill and pleasure, if it may please her to give me leave. I beseech you to be a means for me and receive my poor wife to your protection.—Liethe, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 24.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—I send you an abstract of such news as I received this morning out of the Low Countries, by which it may appear how the enemies' forces are disposed of. I hope to wait upon your Honour when you return to London, as Mr. Whyte did tell me.—London, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (70. 25.)

FRANCES, COUNTESS of ESSEX to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

[1599,] May 13.—I will not be in your debt for a letter lest you take that occasion to grow slothful and so deprive me of the contentment which your letters bring me. I do infinitely long to hear of my lord's happy proceedings against the proud rebels, which to acquaint me with, you shall do me a great favour. This place yields no matter worth the writing. I will only desire you to esteem of my affection, which you shall ever have interest in.—From Bar, the 13 of May.

[P.S.]—Pray commend me to Sir Harry Davers, and bid him take heed of the "safforne" smokes. I think he means not to write to any of his friends till he may write in "Iryes" [Irish], which is more eloquent than the English.

Holograph. Two seals. 1 p. (178. 72.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO.

1599, May 13.—Statement of the circumstances under which her Majesty became indebted to the Palavicino family in the sum of £33,337 borrowed for the States on the joint security of the Queen and the City of London in the year 1578 and later; in 1583 Sir Horatio pressed to have payment in lands or else in instalments, but the Exchequer preferred to renew the bond and pay an annuity, which after eleven years was stayed, to the great loss of the Palavicino family.

Endorsed:—"13 May, 1599." 1 p. (179. 14.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 14.—Letter in favour of the bearer, Peter Peele, who is interested in a cause before the Council, between the Merchant Adventurers and the Clothiers, Clothworkers, and other makers and dressers of Cloth.—Burghley House, 14 May, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 15.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 15.—This country has so long lamented the cruelty of the "Mag^{lo} Basciadona," in detaining in prison the poor man he has persecuted, that now or never it is time to put an end to it and have pity on an old man of seventy who is dying of misery, and so I write to recommend to you a petition which Calvo is going to present to you.—London, 15 May, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 16.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 16.—I signified your having dealt so nobly with the Queen for the Lady Catherine Cornwaleys. She hath, according to your direction, appointed my cousin Thomas Cornwaleys to attend upon you, who can best inform you where and how this lady hath been troubled since the death of her husband. You shall never hear worse words of her behaviour: I have known her through 30 years. Since I took my horse and the air, so weak I was I could scarce sit upon him, yet I found a present strengthening of my stomach. Yesterday (a sick man's fancy), I had a desire to go dine at Barnet, and thither I went, part by coach, part by horse, carrying with me my physician and two or three of my friends, lost 5*l.* at premero, came home, supped like a weak man well, and slept with the medicine of the travel the most part of the night, which I did not before these 18 nights. Thus am I now in a way to wait upon you, within 3 weeks.—From Highgate, this Wednesday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"16 May, '99. *Seal*. 1 p. (70. 27.)

THOMAS VAUGHAN.

1599, May 16.—"The examination of Thomas Vaughan, taken the day and year above written, before Edmund Lilie, deputy of the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford."

The said examinee, a vagrant person born at Berte, a town in Radnorshire, upon a schedule hereinclosed, which he confessed before witnesses at Elsfield near Oxford, answereth thereunto as follows:—(1) That he heard that King Edward VI was not dead, but that a child was put to death for him, and that he was conveyed to Denmark and married with the Queen of Denmark, and now is king there. (2) That there would be news out of Ireland shortly about Whitsuntide. That the King of Denmark in the last clear years did save the lives of the commons in England, Wales and Ireland with his corn and provision. (3) That the King of Denmark is in Ireland, but denieth that he said the King had put to death any of those who went over with the Earl of Essex. Confesseth he said the Earl of Essex was a wild lord, and thought his endeavour was to be king of Ireland. (4) That he dwelt long ago with one Sir Nicholas Arnold and Sir William Winter in Gloucestershire, of whom he heard that King Edward was alive in Denmark. (5) Also, that he dwelt with Mr. Edmund Ludlow, of Deverell, and Mr. Staintor, of Herinsham in Wiltshire, 8 or 9 years ago, and since was in the voyage to Portingall, and last of all was in service with Mr. Foster in Surrey at Crowe West, of whom he heard that her Majesty did say she would gladly hear whether her brother King Edward were dead or alive.

Signed:—Ita est. Edm. Lillie. *Add.*:—"To Mr. Dr. Shingleton, Vice-Chancellor, Oxford, these in London." *Seal.* 1 p.

Enclosed:—"A copy of the first words affirmed to be spoken by Thomas Vaughan at Elsfield." *Testified by* Henry Wise, vicar there, John Day, John Spittle and others. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 29.)

ANSWER of the STATES GENERAL to MR. GILPIN'S PROPOSITION.

1599, May $\frac{1}{26}$.—Les Estatz Generaulx des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas, ayants leu certain escript exhibé ce jourdhuy en leur assemblee par le Sr. Conseillier Gilpin, à ceste fin que satisfaction soit donnee à la Serenissime Royne d'Angleterre, Irlande, &c. pour le remboursement des deniers du premier terme promis par le dernier traicté pour prevenir aux inconveniens mentionnez aud^t escript, Declarent quilz ont par plusieurs fois si serieusement admonestez et requiz les Provinces qui sont en default de furnir leur quote au d^t payement, qu' iceles ont commencé faire provision; Enquoy ilz ne fauldront de continuer jusques au parfurnissement de la somme et restant dud^t premier payement, avec entiere confiance que sa Ma^{te} considerant la tres grande presse que nous faict l'ennemi de toutes ses forces, quil plaira à icelle de sa benigne et royale grace nous conniver le dilay et remise de si peu des jours. Quant aux aultres points dud^t escript, lesd^s Estatz esperent que les subjects de sa Ma^{te} ne transporteront hors de ses Royaulmes raulcunes denrees vers les Royaulmes d'Espagne, Portugal ou aultres pays appartenants au Roy d'Espagne. Ont neantmoins donné ung ordre general pour le regard des navires qui ont esté dehors devant la publication de leur placart, mesmes speciallement recommandé au General de leur flote le navire appellé *La Gressille* de Londres, alias de

Creyl, tellement que sa Ma^{te} en aura contentement. Faict et resolu en lassemblee desd^s Estatz Generaulx a la Haye, le xxvj^e de Mey l'an xv^e quatrevings et dixneuff.

Signed on behalf of the States General:—Aerssens, 1599.
Countersigned: Van Olden Barnevelt. 1 p. (70. 58.)

INTELLIGENCE from the LOW COUNTRIES.

1599, May $\frac{1}{2}$ ⁶.—The enemy, after making a show of attacking the fort begun by the late Colonel Scenck, finding the place too strong, drew off secretly; and collecting their forces, obtained some pontoons and barges from the inhabitants of Bois le Duc, and so crossing the river, attacked "Bommel" with 25,000 men, having taken the fort of Crevecoeur on the way. The town was unprotected on the one side; for the inhabitants were enlarging it and building new "boulevards" for its protection. But His Excellency, knowing that the enemy were going to move, had held himself ready to do so also, and reached the town of Bommel as soon as the enemy appeared in the neighbourhood; and so pushed on the work of fortification that it is not now likely that the enemy will be able to do anything against the place. For his Excellency has now brought up 16,000 men of the States' army and encamped in face of the enemy about a mile and a half from the town, where the two camps are now within cannon shot of each other.

The enemy has also tried to seize the Thiel passage, but failed.

He has made an attempt on Voorn and on Huesden, but he was anticipated in the one by M. Veer, and in the other by M. Moray, a Scotch colonel who is since dead.

His Excellency sent out three bodies of men by night to surprise some troops of the enemy at "L'Escurt." But the English and French soldiers meeting, failing to recognise each other, began to fight, each thinking the other the enemy; whereby the enemy took the alarm and retreated. However our men, finding out their mistake, united to pursue the enemy and defeated him with some loss; had it not been for the mistake, all the troops there would have been cut to pieces.

The Cardinal Andreas stops at Bois-le-Duc, and the Admiral of Arragon comes there to sleep sometimes. But our last news is that the enemy are changing their plans and intend to march against Breda, where we will hope for them a like discomfiture.

We learn from the prisoners that it was said in Flanders and Brabant that the enemy had taken all Holland; and men even came to share in the plunder. It was also said that the States had drawn all their sailors out of their fleet and sent them to keep back the enemy at the Bommel passage, where all had been killed. The truth is, that twelve or fifteen hundred sailors were brought out of the ships for a night and then sent back. The ships of Holland are now gone to join the Zealand ships at the appointed place.

We had hoped that the outrages of the Spanish troops on Imperial territory, committed by the orders of the Admiral,

would have provoked the German Princes, who indeed appointed the Duke of Brunswick General-in-Chief, and summoned Count Hohenlo to be Lieutenant-General, and Count Solm to be Quarter-Master General. But we now hear there is little to hope from the army; all we can get is that we may have two thousand "reiters" and six or eight thousand "lansquenets" for a few months.—26 May, 1599, *stilo novo*.

My last news is that the enemy are resolutely attacking Bommel, which his Excellency and his troops are resisting with equal determination. Colonel Murray was killed by a cannon shot on the ramparts of the town.

French. Endorsed:—"Advertisement out of the Low Countries received from Monsieur Caron." 2½ pp. (179. 21.)

RICHARD THOMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 17.—The Spaniard that came over with Capt. Duffield and Capt. Bruges, since the committing of him to my custody, hath many times lamented and wept, remembering how by their persuasion he is become exiled from his own country. He was in reasonable comfort when he saw my Lord Cobham to be inclined to give him entertainment, but now he is continually sorrowing for his mishap and desiring a just vengeance on the heads of these captains for their treachery. As I comfort him what I may, so have I lately endeavoured to learn from him what he saw in those men to move him to hazard his estate and credit with his king. He answered that they did so much set forth their own ability and credit with their prince and the nobility that it would have deceived a man of greater worth than he, adding that there were other matters, which by way of discourse I did learn from him. Finding them to be matters which deserve to be looked into concerning these captains, I thought it my duty to set them down. He saith:—(1) These two English captains were brought from Seville into Galicia with two of the king's officers, 20 days' journey, all their charges being borne by the king, and very good apparel was made them. (2) At their coming to Ferrol when the army of Spain was making there for England, the *Adelantado* gave them very great entertainment, and so continually till he was gone up to Madrid to the Court. (3) Capt. Bruges being sick at Ferrol had his diet sent in from the *Adelantado's* table, and liberty to eat flesh in Lent, which he noted for an extraordinary favour to our nation by so great a personage. (4) After the *Adelantado* was gone up into Castille (being in some disgrace with the king) he gave Bruges unto the wife of Jno. Dutton, of Vinero, to redeem her husband that was prisoner here in England, and caused Duffield to be sent up to a city called Lugo to be kept there, at which place he fell into this familiarity with him. (5) Further, there is resident in the Court of Spain an English fugitive, called Fitzherbert, that hath a very great pension of the king, and is held in great account there, and admitted into the council of wars and his counsel and instructions much respected, especially with the *Adelantado* and Don Diego

Brochero, when any preparation is intended against this realm. There passed very many letters between the said Fitzherbert and Duffield during his being in Lugo. (6) Also, that Fitzherbert having knowledge by Duffield what kindness this Spaniard had shewed him, he did receive letters from the Court, with many thanks and great promises to do him any favour in Madrid that he could. (7) That there is an English Jesuit that doth continually attend the *Armado* at Ferrol, called Nichola Aston, a great confessor of our English fugitives and a man very industrious to draw our men to be superstitious and disloyal, with whom these captains did often hold correspondence by letters and did many times confess them both. During their being in Spain they did so often run from mass to mass that he feareth they had some farther secret in their breath than they would reveal to him, ending thus, "*dios les de su pago.*" Thus much passed between the Spaniard and me one Wednesday, being the 16th of this instant month of May, 1599.—17 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ pp. (70. 30.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 17.—These enclosed advertisements, although for their small importance they have stayed me from general advertisement to the rest of the lords, yet regarding your Honour's more particular care of foreign affairs, I hope you will in good part accept my willing endeavour, this being the last intelligence that could come by sea from those hither parts of Spain. I beseech you to consider my continued counsel of these Isles of Silley which are so much undervalued, when it is now left both to want some necessary parts of fortifications, convenient store of munition and sufficient number of men to make good defence, being so remote as it cannot be seasonably seconded from the main. If the Spaniard should attempt to hold it but with 2,000 men, furnished with sufficient store of victuals and munition, it will exceed the reach of my slender reason, knowing the strength of the ground as I do, to find how he may be driven out by a force ten-fold greater than his, or what other place is so aptly seated for the advantage both to keep his ship and galleys as to annoy and spoil us in most of our trades. I acknowledge that the war in Ireland doth greatly spend her Majesty's treasure, but if this place rightly understood shall import as much, the charge of one hundred here, in regard of so many thousand there, may seem no great surcharge. As for myself, I will rather with these weak means abide the uttermost trial, than to be reputed importunate.—From her Majesty's little fort in Silly, 17 May, 1599.

Holograph, 1 p. (70. 32.)

Enclosed:—

Advertisements gathered from James Pike, master of the Trenety, of Osan, who came from St. John de Luce, 9 May.

Two Spanish ships, between 30 and 40 tons, departed from Passage to St. Sebastien, to be laden with pikes, muskets,

powder and shot, for Ireland, and by this time are ready to begin their voyage. There are in the coast of Biscay 14 or 15 new ships of 7 or 8 tons, waiting for a fit wind to bring 6 of them over the bar of Bilbao, who from thence are to pass to the Groyne. There are 6 galleys at St. Anderas, and it is reported there will come with this fleet 40 galleys. The ships may be at the Groyne within one month. They report of an army of 30,000 about St. Lucas and Civill, which are to come to the Groyne. The Spaniards vaunt they are coming for England this summer, knowing our chief strength to be in Ireland. It was also reported in St. John de Luce that the Spanish fleet should touch in some port of France, to increase their army with more men. About a month since the plague entered into Burgus, whereof there dieth about 1,000 a day. Which infection is entered into Barrieska, into Estellia in Navar, and into Monestellia de Rodillion. Likewise in the coast of Areso and Viana. The 30 April last her Majesty's ships Antelope and Adventure, with them the Flying Dragon and a fly-boat, came close to Silley, where Sir Robert Mansell sent his directions for such of his fleet as might arrive there, at the coming whereof there was then in the harbour the Constantine and the Dove, who went presently unto him. The effect of his directions was to ply off and on between Cape Clear and Silley, willing if they failed so to meet to put into Berehaven or Baltimore, where he would leave one of the fleet to acquaint them with any occasion that might alter his determinations. Since we have heard no more of them, there hath compassed these isles these 2 days 4 or 5 sail of great ships. If not of that fleet they are very like to be the enemies'. At this instant, the 17 May, there is come into this road above 20 sail, most of them on their return from Ireland, where they have discharged munition and victuals.—At the Isles of Silley, the 16 May, '99. Unsigned. 1½ pp. (70. 33.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 17.—On Tuesday last here arrived her Majesty's ships *Dreadnought* and *Swiftsure*, and upon some advertisement of the Spaniards being upon this coast, are this morning gone to seek them. On Monday last a bark of their company near the Lizard met with a ship of London coming from the Strait and boarded her, but was put off again. The ship of London is here arrived, having lost in the fight two of her men, and some others hurt. This last day three of the Spaniards were seen near this place, and one of them chased in two fisher boats, but did not take any. This morning there hath been heard divers pieces discharged before this harbour from one of the Spanish ships, as it seemeth, giving chase to two small boats that are coming with the shore. Her Majesty's ships, through want of wind, are not free without the land. God send them good success. Of late there are arrived certain Flemish ships from Bayon in France,

but cannot report any such force at the Groyne as hath been certified.—Plymouth, 17 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 33a.)

EDMUND LILLIE to [LORD BUCKHURST], High Treasurer of England and Chancellor of Oxford University.

1599, May 18.—Relative to the examination of Thomas Vaughan [*see pp. 167-8*]. The man is a very simple person, a common wanderer against the law, and little better than a natural. We would therefore be directed what course shall be taken with him.—From Baliol College in Oxon, 18 May, 1599.

Endorsed :—"Oxford matters. To speak with Mr. Vice-Chancellor of Oxon or write to him."

Holograph. 1 p. (70. 34.)

M[ARY], COUNTESS [DOWAGER] of SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

1599, May 18.—This is the third letter of mine to you, since I received from you. Though Wysman and Tracey came from you, it made me a little doubtful of your well-doing till they did assure they left you well; so we presume for certain you are before now in the field and some service undertaken. You may believe I carry a careful heart whilst you are in these dangers. I am desired by my Lady Cutts (whom you know I may not deny) to commend a kinsman of hers, a Crockatt, to your favour. I have written by him to you, but leave it to yourself, being assured you have more friends to favour than means to satisfy half. I greatly desire to hear from you.—This 18 of May.

[*P.S.*].—We have a new Lord Treasurer, and my Lord Chief Justice sworn Councillor. Sir Tho. Fortyscue utterly refuses the Wards, whereat most marvel. My Lord of Rutland is sent for in great bitterness; it is feared the Tower will be his lodging for the time.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599. The old La. Southampton to her son the E. of Southampton. 18 May."

Seal broken. 1 p. (70. 35.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 18.—I cannot accompany you to the marriage, as I would have been glad to do, because I have found a famous man that is said to have done very great cures of the gout here, and says that in four or five days he will make my foot as nimble as it was before I had it. I hope not for all his promises, but as his medicines are all outward, there is no danger. I am therefore to ask you to take Wimbledon for your first journey from the Court on Sunday at night, where I would be glad to see you, and so the next day's journey will be very easy, and my house not a whit out of the way. My Lady my niece of Derby, I hope will come with you, whom I have sent to invite. This present Friday.

Holograph. Endorsed : "May 18, 1599." 1 p. (179. 17.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 18.—I write to take leave of you on my return to Baburham; I do not intend to come thence again unless the Queen should issue a commission to treat of my affair; at present she has appointed the Treasurer.—London, 18 May, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. ½ p. (179. 18.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 19.—I beseech you to believe that I do in no sort fly from going to my government, but that the stay I make is only for my health's sake and out of the necessity of my business. Since her Majesty continues constant to have me gone, I only desire 10 or 12 days for the concluding of my physic and the making of some provisions, and to this purpose I beseech you to speak unto her Majesty when she shall use any speech of my stay unto you. I shall be able to say enough unto her concerning the state of her town there, which she holdeth (notwithstanding all her charges) more of others' courtesy than out of her own strength. I thank you that you have care of my reputation which is dearer to me than any worldly thing else, and I know it is very much noted why I absent myself from the Court. But I have had little cause this great while to content me in that place, and I know well enough what disreputation it will be for me to return to Flushing without some addition of credit after so many years' service there. If it might please the Queen to grant the title for which I make suit, wherein nobody is interested, nor she gives anything from herself, and whereunto I have so great reason to pretend, [I] would think the remembrance of them whom I am born of, and who were so near unto her Majesty, not extinguished, mine own services rewarded, and myself tied to undergo anything she should lay upon me. However it please her to resolve (though ere long I will make it appear that I am not very fond of it), after I have received her Majesty's commands to repair unto my charge, whither I shall go with the better affection very much from the assurance it pleaseth you to bid me have that you will be my friend.—At London, 19 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (70. 36.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 19.—I return you the note of the Swedish ambassador's demand and a calculation to what value it doth amount, so as her Majesty knowing the truth may do her good pleasure therein. I will bring with me this night the letters from Ireland, and have conference with you therein. The continual charges thus growing daily from thence are insupportable. The rebels by coming in wax less, and yet their expense groweth greater. I know not how it will be supplied.—This 19 May, '99.

Holograph. ½ p. (70. 38.)

SIR THOMAS TASBURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 19.—Yesterday I was coming to have seen you and to deliver my Lord Dunkellie's compliments, who would now have written, but that he has no news worth the reading; but understanding that her Majesty was displeased with my going into Ireland without her leave, durst not come to be seen in Court. I am very sorry that her Majesty should conceive so of it, and I protest when I went forth with my Lord Lawarr to bring the Earl of Essex on his journey, I meant not to have gone as far as West Cheshire (much less into Ireland), but the persuasions of some friends drew me on to see the country, where I had tarried but few days but that my Lord Lieutenant would write into England by me (which he had done if Mr. Dorrell had not come). In this time neither any her Majesty's business in my office nor in the country appointed to me is neglected, and now I am going down touching some business about our musters. May it please her Majesty to remember my faithful service done to her almost these thirty years.—May, this 19.

Signed. Endorsed:—"99." Seal. 1 p. (70. 39.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 20.—About seven years since I bought of her Majesty the estate in reversion that she had in certain lands of the Babyngtons in the counties of Derby and Nottingham, the which my father and myself had formerly purchased, the grant whereof did pass from her Majesty, amongst other things, to one Wilcocks and Wynne, who by my appointment conveyed the same in trust to one Bamford and Nicholas Williamson, the one a counsellor-at-law, who had then to do in all my law causes, and the other at the time my servant. They two, by the advice of my counsel, passed over their estate back again to the Queen, with proviso that upon the payment of a certain small sum into the Exchequer by Bamford or Williamson, the estate should be void and of no effect in law. After this Bamford died, and Williamson going beyond the seas in manner as you know, the estate remaineth as yet in her Majesty. Now for some especial respects (better known to no man than yourself) having great reason not to deal more than is necessary with Williamson, I am bold to beseech you to send for him, at which time I will send one of my servants to require him to revoke the said estate, and the same to pass to such person or uses as I shall think good. In case he shall be unwilling thereunto, I hope you will let him understand plainly your opinion therein.—From my house in London, this 20 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (70. 40.)

JAMES HILL, Ambassador of Sweden, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, May [20].—We are to-morrow fain to depart, desiring to know if her Majesty will command us any further service, as also we desire her Majesty's pass for our safer passage home

again; and whereas our lord and master hath sent his own merchant, an Englishman, who hath been his servant some 11 years, who should provide such goods of my knowledge as the note he delivered to Sir Robt. Cecil makes mention, if the same commodities might be custom free, it should be taken for a great favour. I acquainted my Lord Keeper that a younger brother of mine was to go over with me, and what belongs unto the merchant, we know nothing of their determinations.—This Sunday morning.

*Signed. Endorsed:—*19 May, '99. *Seal.* 1 p. (70. 37.)

JAMES HILL, Ambassador of Sweden, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, May [20].—Being this day to embark myself, I am to entreat you to thank Sir Thomas Lucas and the whole town of Ipswich for our friendly and royal entertainment, not in respect of our own persons, but in regard of that noble prince our Lord and Duke; as also this bearer, Mr. Shaw, hath carefully discharged his charge.—From Horwich, in haste, this — of —, 1599.

*Signed. Endorsed:—*May. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 70.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 21.—Your Honour being now Master of the Court of Wards, I am bold to take the occasion to present unto you an humble suit in the behalf of Phillipps (employed by me whilst I was in France), if you would use him as your secretary in that court. I am easily persuaded to beseech you in favour of one whose sufficiency is so well known to me, but I will submit all other considerations to your wisdom. Congratulating your late honourable good fortune, I wish you continual increase thereof.—21 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 41.)

SIR GEORGE TRENCHARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 21.—I thank you for your many favours to me, and also for your late letters writ by Mr. Cary in the case of his son, which for that my examination of the matter might carry suspicion, in regard I was his landlord, did surcease to fit at all. I was most glad of your second letters written to others to discharge me in duty of the first, but upon some accidents that may happen hereafter, I fear their exceptions will fall short when their actions grow so forward. Am presenting our letters with sundry defects to be considered before we can go through with our certificate of the musters, and importune your Honour in favour of our country, that the authority being now in you, it may please you to obtain us direction in all. Otherwise we cannot do what we desire. Concerning Sir Matthew Arundell's room, we find none in the division of account and estate fit to undertake. Next to the place is Mr. Thomas Freake, but dwells in another division, not employed as yet in any office. He is apt

in all respects for it, if you shall so direct. For captain of petronels, Mr. Tregunwell is in question, who by the Sheriff is held a Protestant, but his wife being a Recusant, is not yet allowed till your advice be known.—From Blandford Forum, this 21 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 42.)

[The EARL of ESSEX] to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, May 21.—Duplicate of his letter to the Privy Council.—Kilkenny, 21 May.

Addressed:—"To my servant Edward Reynoldes."

Endorsed:—"99. By Sir Fra. Darcy."

Unsigned. 1 p. (70. 43.)

Also, a copy of the journal enclosed.

Endorsed:—"A Journal of the L. of Essex." 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. (40. 97.)

[For originals of both the above, see S.P. Ireland. Eliz. Vol. CCV. Nos. 63 and 63 r.; printed at length on pp. 36-40 of the Calendar.]

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 21.—In favour of the bearer, the son of one Mr. "Gowderych," a near kinsman of his wife's, who desires a passport to travel.

Holograph. ½ p. (179. 19.)

GODFREY HERST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 21.—For the wardship of Richard, son of Thomas Sunderland.

Endorsed: "21 May, 1599."

Note by Cecil thereon. 1 p. (1509.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 22.—This morning, about 6 o'clock, here arrived a small pinnace of Rotterdam seeking the rest of the Netherlanders fleet, of which (about 10 o'clock) there appeared before this harbour to the number of 80 sail passing to the westward, and are now all gone out of sight, with the wind at east and something to the northward. The captain of the pinnace reported the whole fleet is 150 sail well furnished.—Plymouth, 22 May, 1599.

Signed. ½ p. (70. 45.)

Enclosed:—A copy of the same letter directed to the Privy Council. (70. 44.)

THOMAS LAKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 22.—Her Majesty, having been immediately after dinner made acquainted by Sir Jo. Stanhope with your letter for

Sweden and the cause of new signing, caused me to be called, and the excuse made of letting it fall into the Thames we had much ado to make good, for she said it was so great a negligence, especially of a subject of her own, as it were a good deed that the Duke should see it, and sometimes that the ambassador was worthy to be laid by the heels, and she would have sent to him to let him know his fault. Whereupon she was told that seeing such a chance had happened, you had thought good upon perusing of it that a word or two be left out which might have been misconstrued by him, wherewith she seemed to be satisfied a whit. Afterwards mistrusted that it was some fault of yours or ours which we would colour, but in the end she saith she will sign it anon. The cause why I so soon advertise you hereof is that my Lord Admiral and my Lord Cobham, at my coming from the Queen, willed me to certify you that, though my Lord Admiral had written to you, yet now you need not make more haste than your own purpose was to do before his letter.—22 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (70. 46.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 22.—Amongst many who rejoice for the attainment of your late office, I avow myself to be one, heartily entreating you to begin in one cause where your father left, viz., to favour the heir of mine old good lord and master, the late Lord Chancellor. He remaineth in Cambridge by your father's direction, but being her Majesty's ward, since his death, he hath not received from her any one penny for his maintenance. The young gentleman having been at London, and finding nothing but fair words, did afterwards write to me from Cambridge. His letter I procured to be shewed to her Majesty by Mr. Foulke Grevyll, upon perusal whereof she was pleased to promise other most princely goodness, that some order should forthwith be taken both for him and his brother. Since that time nothing hath been done in their behalf. Who would have thought that within 7 years the Lord Chancellor's heir should have been brought to such an exigent? I assure myself that as soon as is convenient you will take such course with her Majesty as that they may so be provided for as, their years considered together with the inheritance due to the eldest, shall be thought expedient.—At my house in London, 22 May, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (70. 47.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 23.—On the subject of an unfulfilled agreement between himself and Babyngton and Bromeley. First, I would have from them an account of all money paid by me to them, upon which I reckon at least £1,000 is due to me; secondly, I desire recompense of the breach of their bond of £3,000 to me, they having dealt in the apparelling of her Majesty's forces contrary to that bond; lastly, that in accordance with their promise, of which I have proof, I may have a third share of the profits

of any business they may have from the Queen. I have often offered to submit this demand of mine to arbitration. All I ask is that you should desire them to perform their own offer and agreement with me.—May 23, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. - 1 p. (61. 34.)

ANTHONY WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 23.—Letter of congratulation on his appointment as Master of the Court of Wards.—Dated from London, 23 May, 1599.

Holograph. Latin. 1½ pp. (70. 48.)

KATHERINE JURDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, May 23.]—Prays that the jurors be bound to give up their verdict in her cause, or not to depart the realm without licence, it being commonly reported that they are hired thereunto by the occupiers of the lands.

Undated. 1 p. (1772.)

KATHERINE JURDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 23.—Complains of delay in the decision of her claims as heir to her grandfather Thomas Henbury, and prays for letters to John Salisbury and others, of Denbigh, the appointed commissioners, requiring them to call the jury impanelled in the case, and examine her claims.

Endorsed :—23 May, 1599.

Note : "A letter written."

1 p. (1776.)

DR. REUBEN SHERWOOD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 24.—I am to give you my humble thanks that you vouchsafed my poor house for the entertainment of your son, and rewarded me so bountifully for the small pains I have taken with him. I must also thank you for your letters in my favour to the Judge of the Prerogative Court. I have yet two requests to make to you, first, to be allowed to wait upon you at my coming to London; next, that if in the future I can serve you, you will use my services.—Bath, 24 May, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (69. 18.)

JO. SHERWOOD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 24.—The advertisement given by Doctor Doylye, a man whom for his great experience and learning I much reverence, being so sufficient, it would be needless labour for me to enter into a new discourse of the same. All things hitherto have succeeded as happily as we could desire; his old grief well cured, his new accidents—which I refer to the relation of my learned friend—so strangely despatched without pain or danger,

that very sickness itself either feared or pitied to hurt so sweet a child, reserved no doubt by higher powers to the great comfort of your Honour. May he still insist in the courses of his noble parent.—Bath, 24 May.

Seal. Signed. Endorsed :—"1599. Received May 31." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 51.)

MARGARET, LADY HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 24.—It was my evil fortune to desire and obtain of her Majesty the wardship of Sir Ro. Salsberey's son or heir, who then by the report of his brother captains was supposed to be dead, though since fallen out contrary, yet it is certainly thought that his disease though lingering is not recoverable. I entreat you that I may receive some benefit of my first obtained suit in court; if not, a pardon for thus troubling you.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599, May 24."

2 seals. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 52.)

R. MANNERS to the EARL of RUTLAND.

1599, May 25.—I am always ready to serve you. My credit in Court is now very little, for that I come thither very seldom. But Mr. Screven, who knows your designs and your friends there, I doubt not solicits them and advertises you. Since her Majesty took order for your revocation, I do not hear she useth any speech of you.

I am now going to Enfield till term begin, unless Mr. Screven recall me for some business of yours. Your Lordship's loving uncle.—At the Savoy, 25 May, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 21.)

SIR THOMAS TASBURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 26.—I hear this day that her Majesty, in her displeasure against me, will (as Mr. Bowyer, my neighbour and enemy, giveth it out) bestow my office upon him, he disbursing for it, as it is said, more money than it is worth, but to whom I hear not. I hope though her Majesty doth imprison me, yet she will show me justice with mercy and not take from me mine office, nor sequester it, seeing that I had it of her not long since under the Great Seal in lieu of a large sum of money due to me. Nothing is in my office amiss, and my Lord Treasurer doth find there all the money; besides, she hath many sureties of me for a great sum besides my own estate. If I find not some friend of her Council to speak for me, it may be my enemies may prevail. Therefore I beseech you now in my greatest distress to extend your favour to me, and move her Majesty not to take from me my office to my utter disgrace and discredit.

The degree my Lord gave me at my coming away, I sought not for it, and when I told him I thought her Majesty would be

offended, he said he hoped not, for, saith he, she hath promised me to do it, and by me, and therefore he thought she would not mislike thereof.—26 May, 1599.

Signed.

Endorsed with the following names in the same handwriting :—

Sir John Tasborough, Sir R. Wroth, Sir G. St. Pool, Mr. H. Seroop, Sir A. Dudley, Sir John Traey, Sir John Parry, Sir Fra. Englefeild, Hungerford, Sir Hoell Duckett, Sir H. Ashley, Mr. Ashburnham, Sir W. Engleby, Sir Robt. James, Sir Ed. Allen, and others. 1 p. (70. 53.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 26.—Discouraged as yet to behold aught of my own in Kent, I am gone to seek a new air to pass over this Whitsuntide, which though it be a great feast, yet will yield me no rest to my mind until some pledge appear of her Majesty's favour. Though I do not precisely set my rest upon any one especial suit, yet more glad would I be of an office in reversion, than of present gain in possession. For by an office I shall have somewhat to occupy myself withal, whereas I shall otherwise remain still, dull and idle, and though it be in reversion, I would no whit doubt, but by means and with good liking of all parties, soon to get a possession. And I do not desire to exercise it by deputy but when I should first have her Majesty's leave, as the warden of the north parts and other officers do accustom, who though they have the word deputy inserted in their patents, yet are never absent without her especial licence. Sir J. S. hath promised to continue the motion to her Majesty, and my greatest comfort is in your furtherance, protesting that as my cousin shall never deal for any that will be more thankful, so hath yourself never kept servant that will be more obsequious to your commandments.—26 May, '99.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 54.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 26.—Sir Robert Salisbury, knight, a man of great worship in the country where I was born, hath been sick and in diet by physician's appointment ever since the beginning of Lent in my house here at Westminster, and is now advised for recovery of health to return to the country, and hath desired me to keep him company. I have promised (by God's grace) so to do, partly for my own health, and partly to perfect that work begun of the school and hospital, which my lord your father of blessed memory encouraged me unto the last year. He is advised to go before the dog days come, and we are appointed to go upon Friday 1st of June. Wherefore I do appoint, as I may by statute, and as other Masters and Principals of colleges use to do, that is, to substitute in my place D. Grante, my sub-dean, who was once schoolmaster, and knoweth the order very well, and also my good

brethren D. Webster and Mr. Cuthberd Bellott, being prebendaries of this college, for this next election.—From Westminster College, 26 May, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (70. 55.)

COMMISSIONERS OF HAMBURG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 26.—Having been in London now for several days, we made a particular request that we might be favoured with an opportunity for conference at the Court. By the courteous reply which we received, we are the more under obligation. But since we are most anxious briefly to state the commission entrusted to us and carry it to a happy issue, and have some necessary affairs to be transacted elsewhere, we entreat that an interview may be accorded us at the earliest opportunity.—London, 26 May, 1599.

Signed: Eberhardt Esichium, Sebastian à Bergen. Latin. Seal. 1 p. (70. 56.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 26.—The easterly winds having long delayed the passage of my enclosed letter, hath afforded me this something uncertain addition by information of a bark arrived newly here from Yowgholl, where the reporter saith he saw one Mr. Trever, captain of one of her Majesty's pinnaces, passing with a convoy of men to the Lord Lieutenant General, who was said to have taken two French ships with letters or provisions for Tirone. And the report was there also of the two frigates mentioned in my advertisement, that they are coming with munition to the north side of Ireland, and that they will lie in wait for them. I fear lest I be troublesome in advertising uncertainly or overlately.—From her Majesty's fort in Silley, 26 May, 1599.

On the back:—"Plymouthe the 29 Maye 10 of the fornone John Blytheman maior. Exeter after 9 a cloke in the night. Hunyton at 12 at mydenyght. Crewkern at 6 in morning. Sherborne at 9 a Cloke in the morng. Recefed at the Shaston at 12 of the clock. Receved at Sarum at 3 a cloke in the afternoone. R at Basingstoke at 9 at nite. Hartford Bruge at 1 in the morninge."

Holograph. 2 seals. ½ p. (70. 57.)

WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 26.—I am most maliciously and undeservedly misused by certain countrymen who are tenants to me of land held of her Majesty within her manor of Fotheringhaie by lease under the Great Seal. Albeit they have heretofore exhibited bills of exclamation against me, and lately, upon the hearing of the matter, were for their unjust exclamations sharply rebuked and one of them committed, yet now two of them, being forsaken of the rest and having two strangers to the cause to make their number shew the greater, be at the court to present their malice afresh against me. I beseech you to hold your honourable opinion of me, if the matter be come to your hearing, until my

doing towards them be made known unto you, which by myself at this time cannot be (my old father being now in some painful sickness), but by Mr. Chancellor shall be. I trust you will remember my request as touching the office of Fotheringhaie which my father now holdeth.—From my house in St. John's Street, 26 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (70. 59.)

LORD DUNSANY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 27.—I beseech you to excuse my lingering by my lack, assuring you that I struggle as much as a man can do that hath neither credit nor lands, and if it were not that my Lord of Kyldare (as I think I may call him) promised to give me credit for my charges (if I go with him) as far as £100 comes to, I should hardly know what way to take. Yet I am told that I may be holpen, without troubling her Majesty, in sort following. Whereas a year since there was a privy seal of £4,000 for payment of Irish debts, of which there remains still in the coffers the sum of five or six hundred pounds undisposed of by your Lordship, I desire that in payment of £540 which remains due to me, I may be allowed the one half and I will give acquittance for the whole, which Sir Henry Wallop's agent Charles Huet shall continue as to be charged upon his master's accounts. Without this favour or some *viaticum* from her Majesty, which I dare not expect since I angered her with challenging of debts, I shall march over very meagrely, not to say beggarly, but however I must, whilst I live, either march or stand for life as I am bound to you, to whom wishing all goodness, I take leave.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*1599, May 27. 1 p. (70. 60.)

MARIE BOSTOCKE to the AMBASSADOR of HOLLAND.

1599, May 27.—I render you ten thousand thanks for all the pleasures and charges which you have been at, and whereas I made a motion to you for some money in my purse to carry me down into the country, I shall desire your Lordship to help me, for I have no other trust to hope on. Strain yourself now a little further, and then I will rest troubling you ever hereafter. As touching Mistress Wyndsour, with what speed you may, help her with money, and use her well, for I have found her a mother, and I know she is in great want. To-morrow by ten o'clock I mind to be gone, praying you not to forget me, but let me hear from you.—From my lodgings at Crichurch this afternoon the 27 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (70. 61.)

JOHN HAUARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 28.—I had to depart from England without presenting my service to you. My adversary's sinister information

and the respect of his friends in the law, prevailed so that I could not otherwise free myself than by a compromise, paying that which, God is my witness, I had paid once before, to Whom I leave the revenge. I write now desiring to be one of those whom you patronize. Mr. Gilpin is now at Empden; to whom I sometimes send the like as you should find herein enclosed, to say, a map of Bonnell, with a journal in Dutch, what hath passed between his Excellency and the Spanish forces unto the time of their retire, as all other occurrences upon either side; the lesser map is the truest portrait for the town ramparts and the trenches lately made, as well by the assailants as defendants. If any more worthy do happen I would not omit to send it. Out of Swethen, by ships come out of the Sound this day, it is certain reported that Duc Charles hath taken Calmerslott, and put all the soldiers to the sword: hath sunk 3 of the king of Pollaime's ships, and taken the Poles prisoners, being part of the aid the king sent to rescue the castle.

Letters out of Coollen mention that the marriage between the Archduke and the Infanta should be broken off.

By letters of Saturday last from Brunswick, it was reported that the intended descent of the German Princes was let fallen: and that now, the Spaniards being out of the empire, they would not further charge themselves; but the letters coming from a partial place are suspected, neither indeed are they confirmed from any other parties in Germany.—Amsterdam, 28 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (51. 37.)

THOMAS CAVE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 28.—500 marks, parcel of my wife's marriage portion, was in the hands of Mr. Nicholas St. John, her father, by decree in Chancery, retained for the benefit of her and her younger children in some satisfaction of her intended jointure, which by accident of my father's death could not be performed; for the employing and answering of which money Sir John St. John was bound with the said Nicholas, his father. Since that time they are both deceased, and never answered any employments for the same. Thereupon I was advised to exhibit a bill in Chancery against the executors of the said Sir John St. John, and it was ordered by the now Lord Keeper that the said 500 marks should be speedily, and before any legacies, satisfied out of the states of the said Sir John St. John. By virtue of which order I have received £213 10s.; but for that it could not appear to his lordship by whom the said sum ought to be paid, he did then forbear to order any further payment. I am now enforced to beg you to move the Lord Keeper, in my behalf, to appoint some day next term for the final hearing of this suit.—Stanford, this 28 May, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (70. 63.)

DR. JOHN DUPORT, [Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge], to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 28.—May it please you, in the throng of such weighty affairs and of so many congratulations for this late advancement, to vouchsafe the leisure to look upon a poor man, who as one of the multitude in the common applause cannot keep silence, but must needs show some sign of gladness for the same.—From Jesus College in Cambridge, 28 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 64.)

THE WAR IN IRELAND.

1599, May 28.—The rebels' forces consist of :—Leinster, 3,230, including 182 horse; Ulster 8,922, including 270 horse; Munster 5,272, including 292 horse; Connaught 3,290, including 220 horse; O'Donnell, to strengthen the rebels of Connaught, is daily in the province, sometimes with 1,500 foot and 300 horse, with the aid of Maguire and others. Total, 20,704.

Her Majesty's army consisteth of 16,000 foot and 1,300 horse.

Upon a proposition made by the Lord Lieutenant to the Council there for the invading first of Ulster, the root whence all the rebellion has sprung, it was resolved by an universal consent to forbear for a while that expedition, and in the meantime to prosecute the rebels of Leinster to see if those inner parts of the kingdom may be freed thereby and have a clearer passage into Ulster, and so to make a thorough attempt upon the arch-traitor Tirone in his own country. The difficulties are these: there is there neither grass nor forage to be had for horses, neither will be till the summer be further advanced; it is impossible to lead so great a part of the army into so remote a part without a great preparation of beeves to be carried on foot for the sustenance of the soldiers, which in no sort could be levied, for all the Irish countries in Leinster, Munster and Connaught where the state was wont to be furnished with beeves, are all in effect revolted. The Lord Lieutenant having sorted and laid the companies in place meet to give correspondency one to another, and having placed garrisons upon the North borders to impeach Tirone's incursions, purposeth in person, with 3,000 foot and 200 horse, to pass into Leinster and to place his garrisons in the further parts where the enemy are now masters of the field. He will not go out of the way as the custom there hath been; he hath set down every night where he will lodge, whereof he hath already sent them word. He is resolved not yet to take in a man of theirs whereby their strength or number should be lessened. On the other side, the rebels have sworn that if there were an Earl of Essex upon every English churl that was come over, they should be fought withal. Not one rebel of note hath sent unto his lordship in 15 days, yet they know all of his coming in few hours. The rebels draw all their strength to two heads, namely—Tirone, with all the O'Neyles, the McMahones, and all his other complices in those parts of Ulster, having 6,000 or 7,000

men, horse and foot; on the other side, O'Donnell, with the forces of Tirconnel, James McSurley, Maguire, O'Rurk, and the supposed McWilliam, is to set upon Connaught. Against these his lordship will employ two forces strong enough to encounter them in their several limits.

Endorsed by Reynolds :—"Extract, 28 May, '99." *Unsigned.*
1½ pp. (70. 65.)

CASTLE OF CAIRE.

1599, May 29.—Ground plot of the Castle of Caire, situate upon a rock in the midst of the river Suyre, Tipperary, expugned by the Earl of Essex.

1 p. (142. 171.)

GEORGE MORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 30.—Disappointed by the winds and deceived by a Scotsman, my wife was forced not to take her journey towards England before this day; but now, I thank God, she is upon the seas. I beseech you use works of mercy towards us. If I be not faithful to her Majesty in all temporal causes (and in spiritual matters I will not meddle), let not only me but my wife and children suffer therefor.—Leith, 30 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (51. 49.)

ANNE, LADY COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 30.—There is a marriage intended between my daughter Phillipe and Mr. Coverley, of Coverley; and for that I am loth to deal in so weighty a cause without my Lord Cobham's advice and yours, I have thought good to send Mr. Lyly to you, who can declare all his estate to you. Likewise I have sent another gentleman unto my Lord Cobham to desire him to impart it unto you. I beseech you (who hath been always a father to my children) that you will so deal with Mr. Lyly that if you find it fit it may be brought to pass (which gentleman is kin to Mr. Lyly's wife, who is the first well-wisher of this match towards my daughter). I understand by Mr. Lyly that he is in wardship till April next to the Lady Gargrave, of Yorkshire, who hath tendered unto him her daughter, and is willing to give £1,500 in marriage with her. But he hath taken some liking of my daughter, that he is content to take her with a lesser portion.—From Durham House, this 30 May, '99.

Addressed :—"To my verie honorable good nephew."

Signed. ½ p. (70. 66.)

[FRA. DUCKETT to RICHARD BROTHER.]

1599, May 31.—Cousin, I am sorry I cannot speak with you for I would have unfolded divers things concerning myself wherein I would have craved your advice and help. My wife hath kept

such company since my going to London, and is so obstinate in a dangerous course touching religion, as I fear the troubles such undutiful courses do deserve, and though my opinions sometimes have been addicted that way, yet I protest, since I saw the treacheries revealed of the Jesuits by Sqwyer the traitor in Mich. term last, I have abjured their irreligious and damnable courses against the state. Now, for the present occasion, you shall know that though I dare trust any whom you say I may trust, yet time is such a niggard as I fear the staying for our meeting would hinder the execution of my meaning, and therefore I would adventure this letter by this bearer. I am told that Dudley the priest (lately escaped out of the Marshalsea, as you have heard) doth yet remain in London. I hear he is in the Blackfriars in one Mr. Robinson's house who is steward to Sir John Foskewe; his house is over against Sir John's door. It is most certain he was there, and purposeth to go over in great haste, and, as I learned by another, in one of the Queen's ships. I know Mr. Secretary would fain have him, to whom I owe my service, though unknown unto him, and but that I know your credit and fitness to command a post, I would have sent him word myself. Delay no time, for fear the prey may be gone.—The last of May, 1599.

Marginal Note: If that he be gone and cannot be heard of, Edward Salkeld is in London and in my conscience knoweth where he is: and haply will confess him if he be caught and examined.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To his cousin Richard Brother at Carlyle." *Seal.* 1 p. (70. 67.)

[*An attempt has been made to obliterate the signature and the name of the person to whom the letter is addressed.*]

BERWICK.

1599, May 30.—List of great ordnance remaining in Berwick in the charge of Richard Musgrave, Master of her Majesty's ordnance in the north parts.—30 May, 1599.

1 p. (199. 59.)

THE PRIVY COUNCIL to the COUNCIL in DUBLIN.

1599, May 31.—This letter that we do now write is addressed only unto you that are of the Council at the present resident and remaining at Dublin, and not to the Lord Lieutenant. Whereof the argument and purpose (which proceedeth from her Majesty's own direction) in few words is to impute it unto you for some slackness and negligence that in the time of the Lord Lieutenant's absence from thence you do not send such advertisements as you may. For albeit the Lord Lieutenant being now in places somewhat remote from Dublin and wholly attentive to such service, it cannot be expected that so frequent advertisements should come from him, nevertheless her Majesty doubteth not but that you may always find matter enough to certify concerning

that state. So as albeit you leave the advertisements of such things as are proper to the proceedings of the Lord Lieutenant unto his own letters, yet the continual notice that is daily brought unto you would be welcome unto her.—From the Court at Greenwich, the last of May, 1599.

Unsigned. 1 p. (70. 68.)

[*See S.P. Ireland Eliz. CCV., 73, and p. 51 of the Calendar.*]

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 31.—I beseech you not to dislike the stay I have made here. I had seen this house but once this four years, and here I have made an end of my physie and understood from my sister certain causes of hers which, if any accident should fall out, she must commit to me, the only near friend now left her. On Monday I will journey from hence, and Wednesday or Thursday wait upon you and attend her Majesty's commands, and after take my journey for Flushing. In the favour you have bidden me expect from you I trust, and if you will count me among your friends I will show I am both able and willing to deserve that honour. I will not trouble you in anything wherein there may be competition between me and those you are engaged to do more for than for me. Only in the matter of the title of Lord Lisle, if before my going you would shew yourself, wherein no man is prejudiced nor the Queen charged, and whereunto I have so fair cause to pretend, I shall be as grateful as any of those whom you have made taste of the favour and power you have with the Queen. I thank God she has been pleased to lay the office of Master of the Wards upon you, and trust you may long enjoy it.—Witton, 31 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (179. 20.)

SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

May, 1599.—My own sickness hindering me from attending you was cause that I know nothing of the last despatch that came from my Lord of Essex, and my sudden going from Court in respect of my wife's sickness maketh me thus bold to desire to know how it is answered. I imagine that my Lord, knowing by his former experience that the danger that came to Ireland grew by reason of the untimely supplies which were sent thither, doth often remember you thereof, and truly, if it be not done in his due time, it were as good not at all, for it is so much treasure and victual lost, and her Majesty's state there growing to be worse and worse. I am not of opinion you have reason to hearken to any new demand, though he shew a necessary reason touching the carriage horses which are not there to be had, and without which he will not be able to march, but unless you keep touch with him in the agreements concluded on, both for his number and the timely supplies, he may allege the same excuses that

former governors have done, and in the end that state must perish of a consumption, and it cannot but so infect England as it may grow into the like danger. I am desirous to hear by a word or two what is done.

Holograph. Endorsed:—May, '99. Seal. 1 p. (70. 69.)

T. BIRD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, May.—My petition was neither for my own nor for the profit of any other, but only for my due loyalty as service of her Majesty, and the discharge of my lord and master. The charges thereof now since I have borne, and the causes of the discontinuance is that of late the bailiff payeth a yearly rent for his bailiwick, which in Sir Francis Lake's time, and Sir Thomas Hilton's and Sir Henry Pearcy, late earl of Northumberland's time, and since the Lord Chamberlain's deputy's and Sir Francis Russell's they all allowed to the bailiff there 40s. yearly, meat and drink, and all the profits of anchorage due, which then did maintain the charge of keeping men to go aboard every ship to see their "cocks" from whence they came, and to what place they belonged, and what passengers, powder, and other munitions and merchandise they had, and notice thereof to be taken from time to time. Which now I cannot perform but to my great charge, yet upon commandment from your Lordships and Lord Willoughby to the mayor of Newcastle upon the determination of Earl Bodwell's coming hither, I was commanded that all ships arriving within the port of Tynemouth should be commanded in her Majesty's name to come to anchor there and to be searched. This service I did perform night and day, to the great trouble of the poor fishermen and mine own charge, and as yet no penny allowed me. So now, if you think it meet to allow me towards the boat-hire and men 12*d.* of every ship there arriving, I would go aboard of all the "hoyes" and ships. Then should not her Majesty be so much deceived of her profits as by the oversight of customers and their officers she is. For sundry ships, after they are cleared in the custom-house between Newcastle and Shields, often take in goods unknown to the searcher, and yet the officer of the North Shields' port may intercept them. Sundry times divers ships do take in corn in the night and go directly to Holland or some other place of the enemy, and there deliver their corn, and then come back to Newcastle for coals and bring their "cockett" only from that place of their loading. Thereby her Majesty is mightily deceived of her customs, contrary to the law.

Signed. Endorsed:—May, '99. 1 p. (70. 71.)

ALPORTE.

1599, May.—Note that £300 or thereabouts was paid to Mr. Percival in May, 1599, by Mr. Rowland Moseley's servants, for Alporte.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2210.)

JOHN ROCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 1.—Hitherto have I always found a light horse and its appointment, and now nominated to find a “demilawnce” furnished (and some my betters not urged so to do), and I, being neither getter nor gainer but now sickly, old and weak, do live upon the poor patrimony to me left. I humbly beseech you, therefore, to tender my inability therein.—London, this 1 June, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 72.)

G. BUCK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 1.—I understood by a friend of mine, not many months since, that you were very well affected to mine old long suit, and of your own disposition offered to move the Queen in my behalf. Ever since I reckoned myself in your good favour till yesterday that I heard you had given your goodwill to another, and besides had persuaded one of my chiefest friends to be solicitor for him. My interest therein accrued out of frank almoin, and therefore I can claim no estate but during pleasure, yet I hoped, as other poor, true tenants do, not to be turned out so long as I performed my honest duties.—1 June.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—1599. *Seal.* 1 p. (70. 73.)

HENRY IV., KING OF FRANCE, to the GOVERNOR OF NEWHAVEN.

1599, June $\frac{1}{11}$.—Monsr. de Villars, puis qu'il a pleu a Dieu me donner la paix, par le moyen delaquelle le traffiq se remet peu a peu dedans et dehors le royaume, Je desire coupper chemin a tout ce qui le peult alterer et en empescher la seureté. Car c'est le bien et advantage de mon service et le profit de mes subjects. Et par ce qu' une des choses qui y donne aultant d'empeschement et ruinerait a la fin le dit commerce s' il n' y estoit remedié, c'est la liberté que prennent les navires et vaisseaux armez en guerre qui courent la mer pour voler et depreder les marchants, d'entrer en mes ports et havres et y avoir acces soit pour se rafreschir ou pour executer plus commodement leurs larrecins ; et desirant y pourveoir, je veux que doresnavant vous ne lassiez entrer et aborder aux ports et havres de l' estendue de votre charge et gouvernement aucunes navires armez en guerre, de quelque nation qu' ilz soient, pour y avoir retraicte et rafreschissement, ny pour y vendre aucuns choses par eulx depreder sur mes subjects ou autres. Ce que vous ferez entendre par tout ou besoing sera affin qu' estans advertis de mon intention chacun s' y accommode et n'en pretende cause d' ignorance.—Escript au bois Mallesherbes, le xj Juin, 1599.

Endorsed:—“French king's lre to the Gouvernor of Newhaven.”

Unsigned. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 92.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 2.—I acknowledge as a great favour the advertisement of the despatch you have received out of Ireland. I must pray your protection for a few days' sparing of me here, to prepare for the heat of the term, for so I shall think myself covered from any storm that shall fall. This barren place yieldeth me spare diet, good air, and convenient exercise, the best preservatives for my weak health.—At Pyrfourd, 2 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (70. 74.)

JOHN CROOK, Recorder of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 2.—I was to have waited on you to have made declaration of my proceedings in the cause concerning the French Ambassador. I made known to him her Majesty's commandment to have all disorder committed toward any of his severely punished, and your honourable regard and direction which I had instantly received from you. He took in most thankful part her Majesty's most gracious respect toward him, saying he would make it known to the King, his master. I made diligent enquiry of the principal authors of the tumult, and committed divers of the neighbours that were not aiding to the suppression of it as became them, to Newgate, and detained them there till it pleased the Ambassador to desire their enlargement, and yet did respite the delivery of them but upon great bands and sureties to be further answerable to justice at her Majesty's pleasure, which hath given him very full contentment. The principal offenders being fled, I have learned their names and made out straight warrants to search and apprehend them. The fray, I do perceive, did begin between a boy of his and a butcher and brewer miscalling one another, and so more partakers came in on both sides; but it is hoped no peril of life will follow to any by reason of any hurt there received.—2 June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (70. 75.)

NICHOLAS HILLYARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 2.—This bearer, Mr. Charles Antony, graver of her Majesty's Mint, sheweth me that you have some opinion that I am a competitor with him in suit for that office wherein he hath long served, and sued to have a patent of the same. I thank you for your remembrance of me, assuring you I never spake word for that office but once to Sir Tho. Henage, who motioned it to her Majesty, and my lord your father stayed it, having given his word to this bringer. Wherefore I will not hinder him in any degree, but rather further him. I hope you will stand my friend in some other matter, which am now brought into great extremes through missing of so many suits this eight years, and never received but £40 in all that time, and for that I thank

your Honour. I think it came partly by your means at your going over ambassador into France last.—This 2 June, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (70. 76.)

JOHN SEDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 2.—Prays Cecil, in return for his services to the late Lord Burghley in his great sickness, to grant him cloth as a retainer, for his credit in the country where he lives.—*Endorsed* :—2 June, 1599.

1 p. (2347.)

SIR EDWARD FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 3.—Pardon me this boldness in presuming on your favour to my cause and suit to her Majesty, attended now with some danger and extremity, as by this enclosed paper may better appear. I was enforced, through the miscarriage of the late William, Earl of Kildare, to make my repair hither to Court, having brought letters to her Majesty from the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, which as yet I have not delivered, nor presented myself to the Queen, finding no meet opportunity, which I request might be done by your means.

Holograph. Endorsed :—3 June, 1599. *Seal.* 1 p. (70. 78.)

The Enclosure :

The contents of Sir Edward Fitzgerald's humble request.

Garratt, Earl of Kildare, having gotten certain lands by Queen Mary's time, then married to one of the ladies of her privy chamber, which lands were given to the said Earl and lady and their heirs male, with remainder to the Queen and her successors. Parcel of the which lands George Fitzgerald, father to the now Sir Edward and himself, did by great sums of money acquire of the said Earl and his son Henry, deceased, as well leases for many years to come as other lands conveyed to him and his heirs. The issue male of the said Earl being extinct by the miscarriage of the late William, the last of that line, the lands and possessions all, after the decease of the now Countess Dowager of Kildare, revert again to the Crown. Touching the lands acquired by Sir Edward Fitzgerald and his father, he humbly beseecheth her Majesty, in consideration, partly of his father's death not long since slain by rebels in her Highness's service, and of his own service likewise, to grant unto him his possessions in fee farm by gift to himself and the heirs male of his father, yielding 20 nobles rent yearly, hoping her Majesty will not advantage herself in this case against him, which would be the undoing of his estate, these being the chiefest stay and portion of his living, though now waste and despoiled by the Irish rebels during the wars.

Unsigned. 1 p. (70. 77.)

JOHN THROGMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 3.—Your most rightful acquitting me in these unjust and ungodly practices against me, would expect from me an acknowledgment far beyond my ability. Whatever is wanting in me, I hope you will be paid in this—my ever willingness to do you honest service.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*3 June, 1599. *Seal.* 1½ pp. (70. 79.)

THE COINAGE IN DEVON AND CORNWALL.

1599, June 4.—Letter to the Warden and all other her Majesty's officers for the Tin.

Forasmuch as the Warden, Sir W. Raleigh, Lieutenant of Cornwall, cannot make his repair down so as to be there by the day prefixed for the coinage in Devon, her Majesty hath commanded us to signify her pleasure that she would have the present time of coinage in the county of Devon deferred until 2 July, by which time the coinage in Cornwall being ended, they may both receive signification of her pleasure in Devonshire and proceed to the said coinage afterward.

Corrected draft in Cecil's hand. Endorsed:—"4 June, '99.
Signed by the L. Threñ, Mr. Secretary and
the Lo. Chief Justice." 1 p. (70. 80.)

WILLIAM, EARL of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 4.—The bearer hereof, Thomas Bradshawe, being lately returned from Bayon, and intending to make his repair unto you concerning the conversance of Stanley, Duffill and Bridges at Bayon before their coming into this realm, hath prayed me to write unto you in his favour. I have the rather yielded my consent, because he had formerly discovered those persons and signified the same unto me.—From Towstocke, 4 June, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (70. 81.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 5.—This last day in the afternoon, Mr. Nicholas Slaning of Shaue [Shaugh] and Mr. John Fytes of Tavistock, with others of their consorts, upon a former quarrel, did meet about 8 miles from this town, where the said Mr. Slaning was slain by Mr. Fytes and divers others hurt. The said gentleman, as I understand, was a widower, and hath left 2 sons, the eldest of them being about 12 years old. His living is here esteemed to be so good as any gentleman's in these parts. Mr. Fytes is fled.—Plymouth, the 5 of June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (51. 87.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX'S CAMPAIGN IN IRELAND.

[1599], 5 June.—“The occurrences in the Camp from the 21st of May until the last of the same month, and continued until the 5th of June.”

A portion of the narrative printed in the Calendar of Carew MSS., 1589-1600, pp. 301-304, down to the paragraph ending, “on 4th June his lordship reached Limerick where the President came to him.”

Undated. 5½ large pp. (139. 105.)

EDWARD WYTHES TO SIR EDWARD YORK.

1599, June 6.—I have perused your note and think it very false in many points, and especially concerning his name, but since you desire my opinion, the truth is, there was one Grymstone of Nydd, who was executed at York of late for the maintenance of a seminary. He married the daughter of my uncle, John Wythes of Copgrave, and had divers sons by her, whereof, as I have heard, there is two or three of them beyond the seas, and I do verily think this is one of them that hath heard of his father's death and is now come in. I can with leisure give you more perfect instructions.—6 June, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed:—“To Sir Edward Yorke at his house at Myddleton.” ½ p. (70. 82.)

SIR EDW. DENNEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 6.—Not yet so well recovered from a long sickness that without danger I may travel, I am enforced by writing to present my suit, pressing no further for favour therein (which my Lord Burghley in my behalf hath commenced concerning my debt to her Majesty) than your good pleasure shall vouchsafe.—Written this 6 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 83.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 6.—It was 4 o'clock this afternoon before your letter came unto me, so as the offering of the hatchments was done 5 hours before, for all the ceremonies are done in the morning service, so as now it is not to be remedied, but there was no more done to his than to the others. Her Majesty knows well that I moved her in it, and many times heretofore I wished that it should have been taken down, for that the K. of Spain had sent her back the order, but she said he never sent it back, but I knew how it was, but it became me not to contrary her. I do assure you that the lord hath used great honour in this as I have seen. I pray let her Majesty understand that the Count Anolte was here with M. Carron and hath been honourably used, and that he is much worthy of it, for he is the most properest and the best brought up gentleman that I have ever seen of that country or of any other. I know her Majesty will like him

well, for he hath been brought up in Italy. I am sorry of your Irish news; it is an ill beginning. I am now in the great park to make sport to the Count, and so I bid you farewell.—This 6 at past 4.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1599, 6 June . . . from Windsor."
Seal. 1 p. (70. 84.)

NICHOLAS WILLIAMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 6.—Not daring to come to Court without your Honour's warrant, I presume to present a suit delivered unto me by a friend, to whom I have promised liberal dealing from you if it please you to undertake it. I have procured counsel to peruse the indenture of exchange, who assures me of the law for the Queen's recovering of the lands. The issues of the lands are thought to amount to £5,000, and twelve manors at least are included in the grant, besides the dispersed lands.—6 June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 23.)

The Enclosure:—

Edw. the 6th, in consideration of certain lands conveyed unto him in the 5th of his reign in exchange by Edw. Lord Clinton, granted to the said Lord Clinton and his heirs the manor of Knesall in Nottinghamshire and other lands in Norfolk, Lincolnshire and elsewhere.

Some of the lands which were to be conveyed to the King, to the value of fifty pounds a year, were not in being or ever to be found; so that the consideration failing, the grant from the King is void. (179. 24.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to
 LORD BUCKHURST.

1599, June 7.—I will be ready to confer with your lordship whensoever you shall think good. I purpose to be at Lambeth to-morrow, Friday. I did think that her Majesty had been resolved upon the B. of Bath and Wells, for whom she commanded me to send, which I have done accordingly.—From Croydon, 7 June, 1549.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 85.)

PATRICK TIPPER, Agent of the County of Kildare,
 to the QUEEN.

1599, June 7.—Prays for payment of money due for beeves and other cessments levied for the Queen's service.—*Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen refers the matter to the Earl of Nottingham and Mr. Secretary.—7 June, 1599. 1 p. (1679.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 8.—I send you herewith the form of the agreement which I have made with Mr. Dorrell and Jolles for the provision of 2 months' victual more for 2,000 men. I pray you return the same to me this night either allowed or altered as you see cause. Thereupon I will conclude the same with them.

I send you also a copy of the whole 7 months' victual provided and already sent by them to Ireland, viz., for Feb.—Aug.; also a collection of the state of the victual issued and remaining, whereby you may see that of the victual provided for March—May, there is yet unspent the better half. And besides that, the whole victual for June—August remained then untouched. When my Lord shall have 2 months' victual more for 2,000 men, it is likely he shall have no want.—8 June, 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (70. 49.)

Enclosed:—

An estimate of the remains of victuals in the several magazines in Ireland provided for March—May, 1599.

The Commissioners named are:—Dublin, for Leinster, Robert Newcomen; Cork, for Munster, Allen Apsten; Galloway, Thomas Smith; and in Carrickfergus, John Traves.

Endorsed:—“24 May, 1599.” 1 p. (70. 50.)

THEODOSIA LANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 8.—I beseech you to think it no presumption in me to crave your favour, whereof I assure myself upon your promise after the decease of my best lady. My father-in-law, Sir William Lane, is visited with a grievous sickness in such sort that the physicians much doubt of his recovery. He hath, therefore, written to Sir John Stanhope to move her Majesty, that whereas of late she granted to him the receivership of the revenues of four shires in the Marches of Wales, she would be pleased to grant the same now to my husband his son; he putting in sufficient security to answer her Majesty justly and truly. Otherwise it will turn to his [Sir W. Lane's] greatest hurt, by reason of the short time he has enjoyed the office.—From my house at Charing Cross this 8 June.

*Endorsed:—*1599. *Holograph.* *Seal.* 1 p. (70. 86.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 8.—Though my occasions be small to trouble you, yet my desire is much to hear of your well-doing. I could not suffer this honest gentleman to part from me without remembering my duty, and though I be old, lame, and not easily able to travel much, yet am I ready to perform my best service when you please to command me.—From Dychelee, 8 June.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—'99. *Seal.* 1 p. (70. 87.)

TH. SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 8.—I make bold by my man to send you the enclosed letter, signed by such hands as you addressed me unto. Please hold me excused for staying behind some little time myself, by reason of business I have of great importance to my poor estate. I will be there as soon as I can. I sent to Mr. Dorrell for the note, and he returned me answer it would not be ready till this evening, and by this means the despatch signed doth stay.—This 9 June.

Holograph. Endorsed: '99. 1 p. (70. 88.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS of WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 8.—My Lady of Warwick lately moved Mr. Fleetwood for renewing a composition between my Lord and the base sons of my Lord Marquess, deceased, and their mother. My brother Denys, the bearer of this, was chosen to articulate an agreement, and upon conference, no conclusion accepted, but referred over by counsel of either part this term to be considered on. Presuming on your kindness towards me, and knowing Mr. Fleetwood to be an officer under you in the Court of Wards, your power may the sooner draw him and the rest to a conclusion. My request is that you would send for Mr. Fleetwood before the conference and gain his consent for reconciling all matters, on whose judgement both the mother and the children do principally refer themselves. I find my Lady of Warwick disposed to make an end for the good of my Lord, which, with your good furtherance, will more advantage us than any hope I have to relieve ourselves by course of Law.—Basing, 8th June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 25.)

SIR CHARLES DAVERS to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

1599, June 10.—I have been this month absent in the country on very urgent business of my own, and am newly returned within these two days. At my coming to the town I understand that the order hath been taken touching your place, the particulars whereof will come soon enough to your ears. Your friends here find her Majesty possessed with a very hard conceit, and as they doubt not but your deserts in time will be sufficient to cancel a greater displeasure, so do they wish you in the meantime not to omit to hasten the return of her favour by such means as you judge will be most pleasing to her humour. You have many friends that love you, but among those best able to do you service I fear there are few that will prove so good pleaders as your own pen. My Lord of Rutland is come over, and from the Bath, where he remains to cure himself of a swelling fallen down into his legs, hath written to the Council to know their pleasure whether he shall come up or be dismissed. The Tower and the Star Chamber

have been spoken of, but the Fleet we fear will be his punishment. My Lord of Cumberland hath been dealing with Sir Ed. Carye for Grafton, and, as Carye affirms, hath offered £500. I spoke with Mr. Chamberlen and let him know your desire to have it. He fears the place will not yield you sufficient commodity of wood for the maintenance of such a house as you must keep. Notwithstanding, I have dealt with my mother to stay the sale till I understand what you will have done, but if you list to defer it you may possess my Lord of Essex beforehand, without whose consent I think no man will undertake to buy it. I find Sir R. Sydney willing to be rid of his government, and desirous that you should have the offer of it before all others. Sir Ed. Stafford, Sir Jo. Stanhope and D. Harbert are named to the Chancellorship of the Duchy, and Sir W. Rauley to be Vice-Chancellor. The Earl of Hanno, who married one of the Prince of Orange's daughters, is come over privately to see England, and was this day very graciously entertained by the Queen. The Spaniards are retired from before Bomell, but are still lodged within a mile, with purpose, as it is thought, to divide their army, and with one part to besiege Huseden [Heusden] or Breda, and thereby make a diversion of the States' forces, that with the other part they may carry Bomell the more easily. A progress is appointed to begin the 12 of July to Wimbledon, and so through part of Surrey and Hampshire to Windsor.—From London, 10 June, 1599.

Holograph. 2 seals. 2½ pp. (70. 89.)

WRIT-SERVING at TOTTERIDGE.

1599, June 10.—Sunday, 10 June, 1599, Richard Paulfreyman and George Harryson, having a writ from the High Sheriff of Hertford, accompanied with William Brystowe, did repair unto a town near to Barnett called Totrich, to serve upon one Robert Mabbe a writ of outlawry. Knowing that he was in the parish church at time of service before noon, they did attend the end of the service to have taken him coming from the church. But Mabbe, doubting of his estate, acquainted his neighbours of his fear, and in coming out of the church was guarded with one Richard Cage and one other, as I think, his man, and behind near unto him 4 others, and after them 20 others at the least. When one of the parties approached to have arrested him, young Cage and his man drew their daggers upon him, and they and many others laid hands on him and offered to stab him, and tare his cloak and the band from his neck, and cried out to Mabbe, "Now run, run, and make shift for thyself." With that Richard Paulfreyman made such haste as he could and drew his rapier to give succour, but John Cage the elder, himself the constable of the town, and the rest of the townsmen wrested from him his rapier and threatened to stab him, notwithstanding they certified them all it was at her Majesty's suit.

Unsigned. 1 p. (70. 91.)

ROMAN CATHOLICS in ENGLAND.

1599, June ¹⁰/₂₀. — Letter of permission from Brother Gerard Jacean of the order of Minors, to Friar Henry Collier, priest, to go over to England and promote the Catholic cause there, subject to the rules and regulations of his order.—From the convent at Brussels, 20 June, 1599. *Signed*, Fr. Gerardus Jaceanus.

Holograph. Seal. Latin. ½ p. (70. 105.)

[See Cal. of S.P. Dom., Eliz., pp. 226, 254.]

DR. JEGON, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University,
to SIR R. CECIL.

1599, June 11.—At my coming from London I did forbear to pray your pleasure concerning preachers to be nominated for the County of Lancaster, thinking to have conferred here first with Dr. Clayton, and whereas he is still from home, to whom you referred jointly the nomination of the men, advisedly I have resolved to present to your wisdom one Mr. Richard Stockdall, B.D., Fellow of Caius College in Cambridge, and a man of very good esteem among us, both for preaching and discretion, who is willing to sort himself to this course. So it may please you to assist him in retaining his fellowship for a time, till he hath made some trial of the place, ready to preach now at the Savoy, where he hath some times preached before, or at St. Clement's, the church of Dr. Webster, or where it shall please you to have trial made of his gifts and sufficiency. Furthermore, it may please you to vouchsafe us your countenance in joining yourself in the commission of the peace with us of this body, as the Earl of Leicester and other our High Stewards have usually done, and to make known your pleasure to the Lord Keeper, whom it pleaseth to renew the commission, and to insert the Earl of Essex, our Chancellor, and some others.—Cambridge, this 11 June, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (136. 74.)

THE BAILIFFS AND OTHERS OF COLCHESTER to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 13.—According to the direction in our late suit returned us from your Honour, we have agreed upon a petition to her Majesty's Privy Council. We beseech your furtherance to obtain a mitigation of the burdensome charge of armour and men now imposed upon us. There be in this whole division 116 parishes, and upon the same is allotted 1,000 armours and men, which is under the rate of 10 in every parish. And albeit Wyttham hundred, being a chief member thereof and containing in itself 16 parishes both very populous and rich, and by that proportion should send about 160 armours and men, yet notwithstanding the separation of the same from the division, the whole number is still laid upon the residue. The town of

Colchester (having but 16 small parishes, inhabited with, for the most part, very poor Dutchmen, handicrafts and labouring men) is charged with more than 100 men and armours above the due proportion, viz., with 260 men instead of 160.—From Colchester, 13 June, 1599.

Signed : Richard Symnell, Robt. Wade, Bailiffs ; Robt. Mott, John Bird, Marten Bessell, Thomas Raynes, Thomas Hecford, Henry Osborne.

Seal. 1 p. (70. 93.)

FRANCIS BARNEBY'S CONFESSION.

1599, June 13.—At the Marshalsea, 13 June, 1599. Francis Barneby of Yorkshire, 22 years of age, of personage tall and slender, fair complexion with a fresh colour, his hair reddish, no beard, confesseth:—That he came out of Rome, 8 April, 1599; hath been 8 years beyond the seas, and was of the English college at Rome, where he was made priest before Christmas last; before coming from Rome he spake with the Pope and kissed his foot; the Pope said he would pray for him for he went about an apostolical work; the Pope gave orders he should have 50 crowns for his *viaticum*; Parsons propounded to have his book of succession read in the English college; and in conference with Barneby told him he inte[n]ded to meet with the Infanta and the Archduke at Milan upon [their] return, and would come along with her into the Low Cou[ntries].

A note of Jesuits, priests and students in the college at Rome, 1599.

Jesuits	Father Robert Parsons.		
	,, Thomas Owyn.		
	,, Harris.		
	,, Tichborne.		
	,, Medcalfe.		
	,, Ellis.		
Lay Brethren	Gervas Poole, priest.	Frauncis Zeland.	Gouldby.
	Mr. Madder.	John Hyde.	Palmer.
	,, Owlde.	Thomas Vahame.	Willson.
	,, Grandye.	Conyers.	
	,, Leake.	William Nuttry.	
	,, Harrison.	Henry Walker.	
	,, Smythe.	Thomas Robinson.	
	,, Feilde.	Robert Turner.	
	,, Flynte.	William Jennings.	
	,, Erasmus.	John Frauncis.	
	,, Humpton.	Nicholas Thwyng.	
	,, Savill.	Worthington.	
	,, Alabaster.	Colyer.	
	,, Fynchame.	Frauncis Kirkeman.	
		Floyde.	
		Corneforthe.	
		Marlebury.	

Unsigned. 1 p. (70. 94.)

EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 14.—One Nicholas Bugans, merchant, dwelling in Totnes, is lately come from Spain, whose examination I have sent your Honour hereinclosed.—From Berrye Castell, 14 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (70. 95.)

Enclosed:—Examination of Nicholas Bugans, taken before Edward Seymour, 14 June, 1599.

Saith he hath been in Spain ever since the king made his last stay of the Flemish shipping, and abode most in St. Lucas; left there 1st May last in a French ship; landed in Brittany and there stayed some 15 days, and thence came in a ship of Dartmouth, arriving there the 11th of this month. Saith also the king's force at his coming out of Spain was not great, but such as follows: At St. Lucas, 50 ships; at Cales, 40 ships; and 50 galleys out of the Strait daily expected; and 6,000 soldiers in St. Lucas and Cales ready to be shipped. The shipping could not be ready to put to sea till about this time at the nearest. And it was given out that it was prepared only to resist the Flemish fleet. The king makes great preparation against next year, as well of his own as from others, namely out of Italy, and from Biscay 30 sail of galleons furnished for 8 months at the charge of the merchants there, to be ready by the last of March next. 16 or 18 galleons, moreover, went from St. Lucas in January last for the conducting of the Indian fleet, which they expect will arrive in Spain in Nov. or Dec. next. There is also another fleet of merchants bound for the Indies in July next. Lastly, the sickness hath been so violent in Lisbon that a third of the people are dead, and it began to be very hot in Seville and had already entered into Madrid.

Signed:—Edw. Seymour. 1 p. (70. 96.)

EDMUND STANDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 14.—In that your Honour vouchsafed of late to cause your coach to be stayed and speak to my wife and poor self, I presume now to render our lowly thanks therefor, and will ever be ready to do any dutiful office I may.

And so would now (the poor place I serve requiring it) inform you of some points meet to be reformed in Escheator's doings, and some other matters proper to be known to you as Master of the Court of Wards.—14 June, '99.

Signed. 1 p. (179. 26.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 15.—Commending Mr. Thimblethorp. He desires to serve you, as he did your father, as a retainer. He is a gentleman of Norfolk, well known to me, and a pretty lawyer.—From my lodging in Holbourne, 15th June.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (52. 18.)

1599, June 15.—I have written often unto you, but it seemeth it came not to your hands. I desire to live in quiet with all men, especially *cum domesticis fidei*, but I cannot obtain so much. When Doctor Bagshaw was sent for as guilty with the assassins suborned in Spain to kill her Majesty, I was put in amongst them, and this last week I was admonished of a warrant to fetch me up for the “Book of Titles” whereof I was accused, but letters were intercepted above a year ago containing my mislike and condemnation of the book, which happily delivered me from peril at this time. Not three days before our first trouble we had received letters full of gall from Mr. B [lackwell], unjustly charging us with great disobedience and contempt of his authority, to whom we made answer that since we knew not his authority to be other than subreptive, we appealed formally to the supreme power, yet as though all that is past were nothing, no peril nor trouble in the realm, Car[dinal] Cajet[an], by the instigation of F[ather] P[arsons], hath written to the archpriest and to his 12 consultours 12 letters, willing them *viriliter* to go forward and subdue all the priests of this realm to the new authority, and those that will not subscribe, to signify to him in Rome their names, that he may be revenged of them. He doth unto us as Phormio did before Hannibal, read *de re militari* before him that was master of all chivalry. We are soldiers that in these whole wars have been in the forefront and should know more perfectly than he what is expedient for England. *Currebamus bene, cur nos impedit.* We were towards peace with our Prince; why doth he provoke her sword against innocents by bringing into the realm novelties not only against the late parliamentary laws, but also the fundamental catholic laws of our country established 300 years ago? As in France they have their *Pragmatica*, in Spain their *Concordata*, so we have the *Premunire*, before which law all the country was full of troubles, the bishops bearded in their own chairs by clerks that came from Rome with privileges, preventions, donations and exemptions; the great lords lost *jus patronatus* by preventions, so that learning decayed, the churches were without pastors, ruinous and dilapidate, until the law was made *in magnum reip. bonum*, as Polidore Vergil saith. If a bishop do come *in jure divino* without my consent, without peril of *premunire* he may preach and minister sacraments, so he take no title to any bishopric in the realm, nor challenge external jurisdiction, and men may without any peril converse with him as with any other priest, saving only the peril of the later laws. But this other obtruded authority is conjoined with matters of state in the highest degree.

The same men that procured the last tragedy of killing her Majesty wrought this new office at the same time. This kingdom hath been put to sale three times to three divers nations within 16 years. First unto the Scot, as appeareth by the book called “Greenecoate,” made against the Earl of

Leicester, where the author laboureth to prove the Scot coming lineally from renowned Henry VII. is in remainder to her Majesty, and that diversity of religion should not hinder succession. But finding cold entertainment in the North, he saileth over into the East, and conceiveth another book and a better title for Alexander of Parma, whose son Renutius was by the House of Portugal right Duke of Lancaster and King of England, so that if he would take Lady Arbella to wife, there remained no more but to defeat the great Armado coming from Spain in '88 and all should be his. But whereas Parma durst not or could not effect the desire of this great merchant, and finding that Cardinal Alane was now dead, who was like to hinder this sale, he chanteth a third sonnet, *Deus ex austro veniet et dominus de monte Pharan*, cashiers the Scot for a wrangler and Parma for a drawlatch, setteth out a third sale, not to the King of Spain but to the Lady Clara Eugenia Isabella his daughter, who is Queen of England almost ever since the Conquest: as for Henry VII. and all his posterity, they were but usurpers. So our profession and religion is brought to a temporal quarrel, and this kingdom must no more be called *regnum Britannicum* but *regnum Jesuiticum*, which is the only scope of our archpresbitery. If we, the secular priests, had required any such over us, reason good that we should obey it, but whereas the Jesuits, to further their own designments, have suborned a demi-Jesuit to creep fraudulently unto the Pope in the names of us secular priests, there is no law divine or human that can bind us, unless it were "Lidforde law," that will first hang a man and return a jury of 12 men to try his cause. What but their insolent challenge to the whole realm was the cause of all the hard laws and edicts made to the undoing and death of so many Catholics? The archpriest will fly from us into Spain, as Persons did heretofore, and laugh at our miseries, and if any of the priests of the seminaries do offend them, procure secretly their despatch for England under colour of an honourable mission, but when the poor souls are near to enter, he will cause their faculties to be revoked, and so infamy shall enter into the land before them, as Persons dealt with the eight which came last from Rome. And if I had not a copy of his letters written from Rome to his copes-mates in Spain to testify this, I durst not thus write of him. Consider therefore the depth and peril of the assassins lately suborned. Her Majesty and Essex on the one part were in their warrant to be despatched, on the other side D[oc]tor B[agshaw], with some few other poor priests, seemed to stand in their way; these being done away with, the realm had been without guides, the Scots would have entered with no small power, and the party vanquished would have called in the Spanish army from Flanders, and so bring all into the issue designed in the "Book of Titles." Then Mr. Bl[ackwell] must have resigned his cap and pall to Persons, as Perkin Warbecke should have yielded England to the young Earl of Warwick then in the Tower of London, not once thought of but only of the Duchess of Burgundy who devised the

plot. Wherefore, the premises deeply considered, I would gladly learn whether we are bound to admit these novelties before we hear from his Holiness truly informed of all things, as we hope by our messengers he is. Secondly, whether, having appealed, anything may be done against us before the appellation be either allowed or disallowed. Thirdly, whether these canons briefly quoted do not altogether disannul this obtruded authority. Thus as heretofore premising of your friendship, wisdom and counsel, I have opened myself boldly, most desirous to know your mind and judgment.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"15 June '99. A letter brought me by Mr. Wade."

Unsigned. 2½ pp. (70. 102.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM
and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 15.—Immediately after the departure of the Earl of Essex for Ireland I procured from your Lordship and the other commissioners of the Ordnance a commission to take the remainder of the munitions in store, fearing that owing to the service of Ireland the defect would be great. I now enclose a list of the things needful, without which no ship can be fitted for sea or any army march.—"Mynorits," 15 June, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (179. 27.)

Enclosure:—

A note of certain principal munitions remaining in store, which presently are needful to be supplied and will require some reasonable time in providing. Powder, match, long pikes, short pikes, muskets, calivers, cordage, timber planks, naves, felloes, spokes. (179. 28.)

HENRY LELLO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 16.—The ambassador expected from the Prince of Transilvania is changed into a spy and proved to be a fiction. By the said Prince was sent a messenger with counterfeit letters to provide safe conduct and lodging for his great ambassador at Constantinople, who by the way met with the General, to whom he showed his commission, who finding thereby no likelihood of indirect proceedings, sent him in company of two "chawsses" to 105 (Gr: Sig^r). On this side Adrinople he escaped one night out of the tent, so that his sudden departure maketh all these believe that the rumours of the new Prince and other entreaty of peace to be all but feigned. From the King of Persia is expected daily an ambassador touching the re-delivery of the towns and fortresses he hath lately taken from 105 (Gr: Sig^r), as also another from the Emperor of Muscovia for the concluding of a perpetual peace between 105 (Gr: Sig) and him (the time of their former being expired), which league the King of Poland seeketh by all means to hinder, and rather to bring it for term of 10 years. The

General is on his way towards Hungary, who exerciseth great justice amongst his soldiers by hanging and quartering divers of them. The Christians hath of late given the Tartar a great overthrow, which maketh these greatly to fear. Yesterday 105 (Gr: Sig^t) returned from progress, expecting the arrival of the ship with present, for which cause he only came, his desire being so great to see her, notwithstanding we have no news as yet of her arrival in Soria.—16 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“From Constantinople.”

Seal. 1 p. (70. 97.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 16.—I have not as yet had occasion to serve your Honour, nor wanted a will to do so. I hold it honour and happiness to spend my life for the honour of the house; accounting your Honour the house as the principalest part of it, and myself the unnecessaryest.—From the Leager at “Bumble,” 16 June, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 29.)

RICHARD CONINGSBY, “the Usher,” to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, June 17.—The Feodary of Herefordshire is willing to resign his place to a kinsman of petitioner's, Thomas Coningsby. Prays allowance thereof.

*Endorsed:—*17 June, '99.

Note by Cecil, and certificate by Ric. Kyngesmill and Walter Tooke. 1 p. (1253.)

LUYS DE LAURENTIN to ———.

1599, June $\frac{1}{2}$ ⁸.—I have received your letters of the 15th and his Serene Highness's orders. Even if the stores are not for service on ship-board, I do not think that either the carriages which are in Dunkirk, or the wheels which are in Anvers or Ghent, are fit for the field. We must have some made of seasoned material. There is plenty of such at Malines. De esta commodidad que con las condiciones y a dichas se supplica como V.S. bien conocera no puede succeder inconveniente alguno al ser^o de su Ma^d y Al^a. ser^{me} pues tidolo que por nuestras manos se obra a ello va encaminado, autes que muy a certadamente se viene a proceder, pues que puerto en orden al trein estara siempre en poder del ser^{mi} Cardinal Valeitse de el en quelquiera occasion que se le offrera mas importante, que el efecto, a que se previene, a si como se deve tener cierto que S. A. consintiria las pieças, que tiene en campaña, si mas emportasse valerte de ellas en el dicho efecto que alla, por lo qual suppl^o V.S. a tratar con S. A. para que se sirva de mirar este negrero. Como echo aunque de nuestra mano por su orden y mando, pues en sustancia a si lo es, y que nos mande entre gar luego veynto tablones de los que son en Malinas para

los afustes y otros materiales si las havran para las ruedas, luego de recebido el orden para el quartel partio el señor Jacome Re hazca Bruxelas con el com^{no} eligido, para la Junta de los Cavallos, a la buelta del qual podre abisai a V.S. poco mas o menos el tiempo que devran estar levantados para que deste estonces pueda S.A. ser^{ma} mandar le que mas sera servido que se aga. The Genoese carpenters and caulkers at Antwerp would be very useful in the works at Dunkirk. I beseech you to move for their transfer. Answer as soon as possible (for Señor Frederico in his letters of the 7th was very pressing) to the house of Francisco Marim at Anvers—De Amberes, a 28 de Junio, 1599.

Endorsed :—"Luys de Laurentin. Intercepted in the Low Countries." *Copy.* 2 pp. (67. 70.)

WILLIAM, EARL of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 18.—I have sent my certificate of the forces of Devon. About a year since I signified to my lords that I had apprehended one James Dowdall, an Irishman, whose examinations I then sent, finding thereby that he had been reconciled to the church of Rome, for which he was committed to the common gaol. Now that our gaol delivery will be shortly, I pray you to direct me what shall be done with him. Not long since I gave you intelligence of one Francis Yorcke, a young man that hath been out of England for 6 years without licence, and during his absence hath been conversant with many English fugitives in Spain and Italy. I pray you to consider thereof and return me answer by this messenger. I have caused Mr. Waade to be more fully instructed than I think fit to trouble you withal. I must inform you of a great abuse and contempt offered me in the late service of training of the forces in this county, touching Sir Richard Champernowne and his men and officers. I hope their lordships will foresee the inconvenience that may ensue to the service hereby, if some example be not made.—Towstock, 18 June, 1599.

[P.S.]—I have moved my Lords in behalf of Sir William Strowde to make him my Deputy-Lieutenant.

Signed. 1 p. (70. 98.)

PAUL DE LA HAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 18.—The 7th of this instant June Mr. Arnold's servants assaulted and hath dangerously wounded my brother-in-law Walter George and Catherine his wife, being great with child, and I enforced to prosecute the offenders, for that I could not attend your Honour to answer aught objected against me, as in justice to desire your favour for the wardship of Jo. Ja, which your father gave to my father-in-law, which one Jo. Wm. Harry without warrant retaineth from me, being the only thing I have to relieve me for what paid, as to be paid, for my father-in-law's debts. Wherein, if any means be made unto you

on behalf of the said Jo. Wm. Harry for her Majesty's signed bill, I humbly desire you to stay the same till you understand the truth.—18 June, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 99.)

GERALD, EARL of KILDARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 18.—Sir Edward Fitzgerald is a suitor to her Majesty for the obtaining of a grant unto him and his father's heirs in reversion after the death of Lady Mabel, Countess of Kildare, in such lands as he now holdeth in possession of the house of Kildare. I am to entreat your furtherance, in regard his father died in her Majesty's service under the conduct of my uncle, the Earl of Kildare.—From London, 18 June, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 100.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 18.—The wardship of his wife's son was given to Mr. Fardinando, of the Privy Chamber, and a lease of the land was granted to his wife. He has paid the Queen's fine and the rent, and this term he will have fully satisfied Fardinando of his due. Owing to Lord Burghley's sickness the Queen's hand was not obtained to his bill for passing the lease under the great seal. Prays Cecil to obtain the signature.—Holwall, 18 June, 1599.

1 p. (1938.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, June 19.—Immediately after my return to Pendennis Castle, I delivered your letters to Mr. Vivion's lieutenant (himself being still about the Court) touching the delivery of certain ordnances out of the Castle of St. Mawes; whereupon he desired some respite to satisfy me therein, which he drove off from day to day till after I had written my other letter to your Lordships. Now he tells me he will not deliver any till his captain cometh, or some order from him. I commend the consideration of the necessity of ordnance that this place hath to your wisdom.—From Pendennis Castle, 19 June, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 101.)

DUCHY OF LANCASTER.

1599, June 19.—The charge of the General Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster.

Dated:—June 19, 1599.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (139. 193.)

THOMAS and JOAN CHAPMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 19.—Asking for the wardship of the heir of William Shering, Joan's former husband.

Endorsed :—19 June, 1599.

Note by Cecil thereon. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (1774.)

WILLIAM WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 20.—By a letter from Mr. Edward Gray (whereof I send you a copy) it doth appear how Crayford and his examination was taken by him and sent to my Lord your father, by whose direction Crayford was sent up hither. The examination was avowed by him before Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Bacon and myself, and he was committed to the Marshalsea by a warrant from my Lord of Essex. I refer it to your wisdom what course shall be taken with him, and crave pardon that I attend not on you, my face being so swollen with the toothache as I am not fit to come abroad, wherewith of late I have been miserably tormented.—20 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (70. 104.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 20.—Because I cannot wait upon you there for the letters I requested yesterday, being busied with my departure, I am minded to put you in remembrance thereof. I have of late years found Sir Thomas Norreys my heavy friend, without any cause, having deserved no otherwise than well at his hands. but rather was more beneficial to him than any other of Ireland. I know he is able to undo or put out any man there, and I look for no favour at his hands, except for your sake, therefore whatsoever you write to him, it shall satisfy me. I crave a letter also in my behalf to Sir Robert Gardner, and a warrant for the delivery of Power upon my bond to deliver him to the Earl of Essex.—20 June, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 106.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 21.—I send you hereinlosed Sir William Wodhous' pardon, signed by her Majesty. If it should take the ordinary course of passing the seals, the term would be passed before it could possibly come to the great seal, and so he should lose the benefit of pleading his pardon this term in the King's Bench. Therefore, I pray you it may pass by immediate warrant, so it should make a poor gentleman beholden unto you as much as his life is worth, especially if that be true that is bruited of Sir Robert Drury's death.—From my house in Blackfriars, 21 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (70. 107.)

THO. KERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 21.—Being unable, by reason of age and sickness, to serve in his office of the Privy Seal, prays to be allowed to exercise it by a deputy, and recommends the bearer, Edward Anthony, ten years servant to Mr. Lake, Clerk of the Signet, for that post.—London, 21 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Dr. Kerrey." 1 p. (71. 1.)

E. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 22.—According to your directions, and Mr. Ferne's advertisement, I sought to take knowledge of the two gentlemen of Gray's Inn that were lately dissuaded from religion, the one being Thomas Askwith, the other Christopher Harbarte, both aldermen's sons of York. Of Askwith I heard well, and understand that he came to church and lived in commons, and therefore would not stir him till I might be sure to find Harbart, who lived abroad. Of Harbart's lodging I could not certainly learn till yesterday: and this morning sent for him, who confesseth that these two months he neither hath been nor can come to the church with his conscience, wherewith I acquainted Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and to know whether your pleasure be to send your warrant to have him committed, or that you will have him first sent to my brother do[ctor] and, after examination, committed by him till you be made acquainted with his examination, and your further direction then known. I would have waited on you myself herein but that the infirmity of my legs will not yet permit me. And I am upon some special occasions to go this afternoon into Kent, and upon Monday towards York, to the sitting which beginneth in a week.—Gray's Inn, 22nd June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 2.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 22.—I am required by Sir John Harrington and Sir Andrew Noell to solicit you for the county of Rutland. There are many shires that two of their hundreds are as great as it, and so there ought to be a mitigation in proportion; and something if you do in it, I know it will be honourably taken by the whole county.—22 June, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 32.)

W. COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 23.—Protests his zeal in Cecil's service. It troubles him that Cecil should have any opinion of him, either to undertake wrong courses, or to be a suitor for furtherance therein. Beseeches Cecil not to let the friends of his adversary wrong him, which he finds very likely, unless Cecil assists him. His adversary's abuses are many and intolerable both to him and his friends, and those in the country much oppressed.—June 23, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 4.)

THOMAS MULCLOYE to HENRY DILLON.

1599, June 23.—If you knew the great injury that you have done to me by putting me in trouble without any just cause, I do not doubt but your own conscience would procure you to pity my poor estate, considering (as I am a true Christian) that I never dealt in any matter that might prejudice or hinder her Majesty's proceedings the value of a farthing, and if any man can directly prove that ever I dealt in any matter of state, I will neither crave favour nor mercy. I protest to God the only cause of my coming through the North of Ireland was to crave alms to go to my studies into France, as it is the custom that all poor scholars use in all that country when they go out of the realm, and because my own friends in the English pale, where I was born and brought up, were not able to give me any help, by means they were robbed and spoiled of all the goods they had by her Majesty's enemies, by whom my father was also slain in her Highness's service; in regard whereof and mine innocency together, by all good reason I should have some favour shown me, and not to keep here in prison where I have spent all that I had in the world. Therefore I pray you repair to Sir Robert Cecil and desire him to do so much for the tender mercy of God, and for the love he beareth to true justice, as to let me either go back to my country again, or else to banish me out of this country into France, whereinto I meant to have gone before I was wind driven in here against my will.—Brydwell, 23 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Tho. O'Mulckloy, the Irish Priest, to Mr. Dyllon." 1 p. (71. 5.)

GEORGE FANE to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Ports
and Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1599, June 23.—I enclose a certain note or letter of Henry Collier, *alias* William Clarkson, an English priest, who landed here yesterday from Calais, whom Mr. Mayor of Dover, having occasion this day to ride to London, hath carried up with him to your Lordship. The note was left with the bailiff of Dover, where the said priest was prisoner, being directed, as appeareth, to an English woman in Brussels. In regard whereof I thought it my duty to send the same forthwith to you, and for that purpose have used Sir Thomas Fane's name on the outside of the packet, as it hath pleased him to appoint me in his absence. For that there was not any examination taken in writing or record before the Commissioners, neither of the said priest nor of Hughe Helme, the youth which came over with him, neither any advertisement thereof given to your Lordship before their coming up, according to your former direction in the like cases, I doubt not but Mr. Mayor will satisfy you therein, whose haste of his own business to London would not permit the same, being

nevertheless very desirous to carry up the said prisoners with him.—Dover, 23 June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 6.)

The following appear to be enclosures:—

(1.) *The examination of William Clerksonn before the Commissioners, the 23 of June, 1599.*

He saith he was born near Northallertonn in Yorkshire, a yeoman's son. His bringing up was most part there to school. He is about 62 years of age. He took shipping at London when he went out of England, and was landed at Sluse in Flanders, and so he went to Bruges, and from thence to Antwerp, and there he took the first order of priesthood, and there he tarried until they were expulsed; and then he went into Italy unto Myllen [? Milan] and tarried there five years, and then returned to Macklen, and so to Brussels, where he stayed unto this time, and so he hath been out of England some 30 years.

Signed:—Wylliam Clarson. 1 p. (71. 7.)

(2.) *The examination of Hugh Helme.*

He was born near Presson [Preston] in Amandernes [Amounderness] in Lancashire, the son of William Helme, a husbandman. He is of the age of 20 years. He went to school at Presson, and after he went to learn the occupation of a tailor. And about Christmas last he came up to London, where he stayed about 14 days: and then he came to Gravesend, where he took shipping in a Flemish boat, and he arrived at Camphier in Zeeland, and from thence he went to Middleborough, and from thence to Flushing, where he stayed until within these 3 weeks. Then he came to Calais in France where he stayed 6 days, and so took shipping and came to Dover.

Signed:—Hugh Helme. 1 p. (71. 7.)

(3.) *1599, June 23. Henry Collier to Katherine Powell, at Brussels.—I am taken prisoner at Dover, and so must be conveyed to London; and hath confessed my faith, though that I did delay for a time lest that I had tempted God; therefore, I pray you pray for me, wishing you health of body and soul, the 23 of June, your Henry Collier, writ in haste, but heartily; with my commendations to all our friends, remembered at your pleasure.—1599.*

A narrow slip of paper. (204. 112.)

HENRY LYNDLEY to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, June 23.—I would write you the news but that I know my nephew Cuffe's Irish chronicler furnishes you to the full. He swaggereth out these toils very bravely and takes exceeding great pains. We are all well, yet lousy as beggars. In your first letter you said you perceived by me some conceipt taken of

Mr. Fowlkes. Indeed, I told you that if Mr. Fowlkes loved not my master well, he was to blame; but I meant no evil unto him, nor will. We have had here an unprepared journey; for it was purposed for three weeks and seven are now passed, yet we made good shift and are come hither well. We have marched over the fairest country that I have ever seen, nor did I ever see so vile a people. I could not have thought any could have been so bad, as popish as in Spain and what not; but I leave them and us to our misery to be amongst them. My Lord was not well for a long while in this journey, but is now as well as ever.—Waterford, 23 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 33.)

THOMAS DOWSE and HENRY HOOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 23.—Pray for the wardship of the heir and lands of Virgil Parker *alias* Sneath, if they shall prove the Queen's title thereto. *Endorsed* :—23 June, 1599.

Notes by Cecil and Sir T. Hesketh thereon.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1506.)

COUNT MAURICE OF NASSAU to SIR WILLIAM BROWNE,
Lieutenant-Governor of Flushing.

1599, June 23.—Ce jourdhuy me sont venu entre mains quelques lettres interceptes, l'une escripte de la main de L'archiduc Albert, l'autre d'un Louis de Laurenti au Cardinal [Andreas] de Borgou; par lesquelles se voit bien clairement que l'ennemi a entre mains quelque entreprinse ou sur Vlissingen, le chasteau de Rammekens, ou sur quelque aultre place en Zeelande, comme j'en ay escript a Messieurs les Estatz dudit pays, et vous pouvez veoir par les copies desdites lettres cy jointes. Et daultant que selon le contenu desdites lettres le temps de l'execution est devant la main, Je vous ay bien voulu prier par ceste, que vous ne laissiez de donner si bon ordre, tant dedans ladite ville de Vlissingen comme aussi dedans ledit chasteau de Rammekens, mettant telle garde et guet, tant du nuict comme du jour, que lesdites places puissent estre preservees de dangier, comme je le vous confie.—Bommel, 23 Juin, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"His EX^{ty}." 1 p. (71. 3.)

[COUNT MAURICE OF NASSAU] to MR. GILPIN.

1599, June 24.—Enclosing copies of the intercepted letters referred to above, for communication to the Queen at his discretion.—Bommel, 24 June, 1599.

Endorsed :—"Copy of the Co : Maurice his letter to me." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 9.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CONSTABLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, June 24.—In this maritime journey, which begun the 9 May, many rebels are come in, many castles are re-possessed. In the fight with Ony MacRowry O'Moore, Captain Boswell and Lieutenant Gardiner was killed. At the siege of the castle of Cahire, Captain Brett and Captain George Cary received the wounds they died of, both shot into the body. In the Desmond's country did Sir Henry Norice receive his shot which caused his leg to be cut off. Sir Thomas Norice, in a fight (with my Lord Burck his bro[ther] that was traitor) was hurt in the head with a pike; at another place Sir Henry Davers shot in the face, Captain Foliatt his arm broke with a shot, Captain Jennings in the body, Sir Anto. Cooke extreme sick at Kilkenny, Sir Thomas Acton lying here on his deathbed with a "flox." We have in all our fights beaten the rebels, yet those men that they have hit of ours proved of the best sort. The particularities of every accident were too tedious. Ned Bushell I omit, for that he is well again, but he received an honourable hurt with a pike in his breast, which after he had taken out, he killed one of the rebels, and the rest with him 6 more. Commend [me] to Ro. Picheforche and Jo. Newsome and the rest of our friends.—Waterford, 24 June, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Constable."

1 p. (71. 8.)

DRUSILLA MOREHOUSE, widow of John Morehouse, to SIR
ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 24.—Asking for the preferment of the wardship of her daughter, granted her by Lord Burghley.

*Endorsed:—*June 24, '99.

Note by Cecil:—"Let an office be found."

1 p. (1610.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 25.—He must appear in person to plead it, and so have divers noble personages done in time past, and I cannot learn of any one that ever did it otherwise, in which respect I purposed to have been there more early this morning to despatch it, if they prepare all things ready, wherein I doubt they are not so forward to follow it as should be fit, for the indictment is not yet returned, but I have given order for all the expedition that may be done therein.—Serjeants' Inn, 25 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Chief Justice."

1 p. (71. 10.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 25.—Seeing that the matter hath not been so effectually followed to hand in the record into her Majesty's Bench as had been fit, I have thought good to send to Sir

William Woodhouse to stay until to-morrow in the morning, whereby in the mean season the record may be had in, without which it is not to be done. No man hath followed it to me yesterday all day nor this morning, and if the Coroner's hand is not yet gotten to the certificate of the record, which must be done before it can be despatched, I have not known a matter more crossly followed, but I will do what I can to put it in a righter course.—25 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“L. Chief Justice.”

1 p. (71. 11.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 25.—By the lewd negligence of one of Mr. Parler's servants, Watson the priest escaped yesterday about 2 of the clock. His man left him alone in a garden, having had very precise charge to look well unto him. I doubt some of the keeper's servants are not so true to their master as they ought to be, for within this fortnight Dexter also escaped. I have used all the means I can devise to lay for him. He wrote a strange letter unto me on Friday, as though he had a great apprehension upon the last examination that was so strictly taken of him, and denied to go forward in writing out his book, alleging he could not have more firm promises and encouragements than he had before, and therefore doubted those were but baits to entrap him.

With your Honour's favour, Mr. Carey's lodging in Holborn would be sought and searched, which I have entreated Mr. Grange to do, but all such places have such secret conveyances as without extreme search no good can be done. A se'nnight since he wrote to me if I would let him go to such convenient place as he could find, he would write out his book fair and send it, and promised upon his salvation always to be forthcoming. I understand even now he was seen in St. James's Fields about three of the clock, and went towards St. Giles or Holborn. I knew nothing of his escape until it was very late in the night. I doubt not but to apprehend him that was seen in Watson's company in St. James's Fields. Even now Mr. Parler hath brought me this letter which Watson left behind him, wherein he promiseth I shall hear from him, as your Honour may perceive. Therefore I think it best for a time to forbear to search until I may have some intelligence where he is.—Charing Cross, 25 June, 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (71. 13.)

The Enclosure :—

W. Watson to William Wade, Justice of the Peace and one of her Majesty's High Commissioners.

Having even now quite consumed myself with woe and want, I much urge your own good nature and the honourable minds of her Majesty's Council (for of her Highness's mercy and pity of my case, if it were thoroughly and truly known to her

sacred person, I make no doubt) of favourable allowance and connivance, without prosecuting or searching for me for my escape, as one whose dear love of his country and loyalty to his prince hath deprived him to all transmarine hopes or succours, and therefore must of necessity live and die in his country "incolished" within the great ocean, begging only three things for this life; (1) never to stain my only Catholic faction and religion in any one act, word or thought; (2) to be avowed enemy to my power to whosoever shall be an enemy to my prince or country; (3) to avoid ingratitude, not to hurt any of my Catholic friends or those that have steaded me in my need, even to death, adding hereunto that towards such as yourself in authority, so far as I ever have found favour, I will make known a difference from others of Topclyfe's stamp, that dishonour her Majesty, her Highness' Council, and defame all; and herein I presume so much of innocency in myself and esteem of honour on your parts, that if I might have a sure certificate from her Majesty or her honourable Council, by your good means, of safe repassage, without more vexation, pillage or imprisonment, I dare promise and will by these presents repair where and when you shall set down and signify to me by some of my friends. So as the causes of my now escape and departing without leave are briefly these: (1) guilty of no offence except my religion or priesthood, which you say you will not persecute; (2) deceitfully drawn into troubles whilst I loyally thought to deserve well at her Majesty's and my country's hands; (3) spoiled of all my money and goods, cast in prison like a malefactor, no hope of any restitution; (4) a continual watch set over me, my keeper to my discredit speaking it openly that he will not trust the Spanish captain nor me of our words further than he sees us; (5) not permitted to walk in the garden without bribes to his man, admonished by his master to take them; (6) not having any access to me, and therefore, now moneyless, must here pine away; (7) understanding all my brethren shall be sent to Wisbytcche [Wisbech] or banished, and having nothing of myself I expected, "etc." Hoping this to be the best for my credit and safety, and your content and liking, with her Majesty's gracious allowance, I end in haste for want of paper and time, intending very shortly to write more at large.

Holograph.

Undated. 1 p. (71. 12.)

[ANNE], LADY WENTWORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 25.—The wardship of her son Lord Wentworth was granted to her in the lifetime of Lord Burghley; prays Cecil to afford them the same friendship as his father would have done. Asks that Cecil and her uncle Sir John Fortescue may be joined with her in the grant.—Wroxton, 25 June [1599].

1½ pp. (2469.)

M. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 25.—Introducing his doctor of medicine, who has a book dedicated to the Queen, which a friend of his in Germany has sent to him.—Londoir, 25 June, 1599.

Holograph. (179. 34.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to JOHN CONIERS, HENRY GIRLINGTON and
LEONARD SMELT, Committees of the Wardship of
Tho. Smelt.

1599, June 26.—The ward is the son and heir of John Smelt of Yorkshire. The grandmother desires to have the care of the child's education, and Cecil thinks it fit the committees shall take a reasonable composition for the wardship.—The Court, 26 June, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (71. 14.)

SIR THOMAS TASBURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 26.—I most humbly thank your Honour in that it pleased you on Sunday last, as I have understood from Sir John Fortescue, to move her Majesty on my behalf, and to have some speech with her concerning the sum of money that I informed her Majesty should be due unto me and promised, wherein if her Majesty be not satisfied, may it please her to grant me now (after five weeks' imprisonment) liberty, in regard to my health, my law causes, and the better to approve that my information: whereof if I fail, let me lose my life, for I trust her Majesty will not keep me in prison and command me to deliver my proofs into the hands of the Lady Carie, mine adversary, for her and her counsel to object against them, and I not there present to answer: but as at the first I told you, and afterwards her Majesty, when I was sent for touching that £6,500, and commanded to show such writings as my son-in-law and I had concerning the same unto Sir John Fortescue and Mr. Attorney General, that I should procure me many enemies for performing her commandment, so now I find them, to my great prejudice, although then her Majesty promised me protection against all persons. It is no small heart's grief to me here thus to dwell in her Majesty's displeasure, therefore I beseech you give me leave once again to importune you to be a happy suitor to her Majesty for my liberty.—26 June.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1599, Sir Thomas Tasborough," followed by a list of names, Sir Robert Wroth, Sir G. St. Pawle, and 19 others. 1 p. (71. 15.)

RICHARD WEBSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 27.—It may seem unfit to trouble you with private affairs, but the contents of the enclosed letters will excuse me, for in no other way can I perform the trust my Lord of Chester

reposed in me (he being a man of so great merit in our Church) for signifying his good affection and bounden duty towards your Honour.—June 27, 1599.

Holograph. (52. 70.)

SIR ALEXANDER CLIFFORD to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

1599, June 28.—About 4 days past I spake with a bark of Newcastle which came from Middelborough, being thwart of Scarborough, who told us that he descried a fleet of 100 sail which lay east-south-east off Leistoff [Lowestoft] standing to the southward about 6 or 7 leagues 2 days before, and to his thinking they were Spaniards, whose opinion I could not dissuade to the contrary, notwithstanding I told him my opinion was that they were fishermen (whereof there is a great number), and that his early stirring in the morning, being, as he said, at 4 of the clock, dimmed his eyesight that he could not justly discern them, but he replied and said he durst not come nearer than he could reasonably well discover their hulls: moreover he said that some of them were of 4 or 500 tons. The next day after I met with another sail which came from the same place, who I asked of the same ships, who said he saw 100 sails off Leistoff, but they were all fishermen.

This much I have thought good to advertise your Lordship of these flying news, lest you should be otherwise misinformed by means of this man. Here we are as yet lying off and on betwixt Newcastle and Flamborough Head, where I mean to continue except I shall be drawn farther by good occasions, yet wishing that our ships were cleaner and that we were as high as the islands of Scotland where I would not doubt but to do her Majesty some good service by intercepting the recourse of the Easterlings, whereof many are gone into Spain that way this summer. News of the Dunkerkers I cannot hear any, but that they are all gone home, only there are 2 ships making ready at Callis, but what they are I cannot know; some reports they are making ready by the Dunkerkers: the one a Scotch ship built, the other a flyboat. I am ashamed to see how the *Crane* doth go: she is so foul and leaky: notwithstanding, because it is your Lordship's pleasure, I will make what shift I can with her this victualling.—At sea thwart off Tilmouth, this 28 June, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—It is most likeliest that the Dunkerkers will come out again the next dark moon, of whom I will have a vigilant care of.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"Sir Alex. Clifford." 1 p. (71. 16.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 29.—It hath pleased her most excellent Majesty to show her most gracious care of me in sending Sergeant Goodrous to me, which brought me more joy and comfort than all the world without her could afford me. It is the grace that floweth from thence that must be the strength of my life and sovereign remedy against all

grieffs. I find that her Majesty vouchsafeth it far beyond my merit, yet if her Highness knew with what reverent love I do embrace and acknowledge it, with what true and loyal mind I have resolved to honour and serve her ever to the loss of my last blood, and how much I covet to make myself worthy of that grace, I make no doubt but her Majesty will think all well bestowed. Assure her Majesty on my behalf that no man can be more desirous to live in her princely favour than I, nor shall more joy in it nor adventure futher to deserve it. To yourself I am highly beholden as to a principal agent in this good work.—From my house, 29 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Earl of Rutland. '99." 1 p. (71. 17.)

CAPTAIN G. WATSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 29.—It was your pleasure that I should cause such persons of the *Lion's Whelp's* company as have heard William Love speak undutifully of the State, to prepare it in writing and come therewith to you. Therefore you may please herein to receive the same, and they attend to be called to testify it. Also, if you please to demand of them if they have seen Love daily conversant with friars and Romish priests at Corfu, and used to go to mass, these men and many others cannot deny it, and it will be probable that they and a Popish bishop there did exceedingly favour him.—29 June, 1599.

[P.S.]—John Warren and Humfrie Grube, two of them (whose reports are here-enclosed) are now in service in one of her Majesty's ships at Gravesend.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Watson, 29 July" (*sic*). 1 p. (71. 19.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 29.—Having received your letter on Sunday last, I sent to the Mayor of Truro to send the party unto me, whose answer was that the man was not then in town, but would return within three or four days, within which time he came not; and fearing that the Mayor did not his endeavour, I went yesterday to seek him, whom I find to have no certain abiding there or anywhere, but goeth from place to place about his affairs for tin, and so I have laid such wait for him in those towns he useth that he shall not abide hereabouts but I will find him out, and so will bind him over to make his appearance before you, because I cannot charge him upon any particular points, if he should deny generally that he was never no practiser in any foreign parts, which is all that your letter prescribes me unto.—Pendenis Castle, 29 June, 1599. *Signed*. 1 p. (71. 20.)

JEREMY GARRETT, Mayor, and WILLIAM LEONARD to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1599, June 30.—Here arrived this day from Calais the bearer hereof, Sir Michael Balfour of Burley, a Scottish knight, who says he has been these fourteen months on the other side of the seas, arriving first at Denmark from Scotland, and from Denmark he travelled through Germany to Italy, and in his return he came through France to Calais, and this day landed here at Dover, intending to go from hence with all expedition to the Court, to procure a passport from her Majesty for him to go into Scotland. We thought it our duties to desire him to repair unto you, to the intent you might have conference with him concerning such news as he is able to advertise.—Dover, 30 June, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Dover." 1 p. (71. 21.)

HENRY LELLO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 30.—My last advised you how the Transilvanian ambassador was changed into a spy, and secretly escaped from his company, which sheweth that all the entreaty and parley concerning peace were "fictions" and stratagems: yet by the Chaus sent to 16 (K. of Poland), being new returned, he referreth that Andrea Bathory, Cardinal, who was elected and sent for Prince, wrote to 16 (K. of Poland) from the confines, that he durst not go in for fear of some treachery, having intelligence that the old Prince and Maximilian were together seducing the subjects to refuse him (although he were elected), and to continue Sigismundus their old Prince, so that we cannot tell what to judge, but expecting further, my futures shall advise you.

Mihal, Prince of Wallachia, by report, is twelve thousand strong, and daily cometh over the Danubium wasting and spoiling 105 (Gr: Sigr.) his countries.

Out of Hungary no news, but that the General hath made great haste, and is arrived at Bellograd.

Yesterday here arrived the Persian ambassador, who was received with great pomp, and what his embassy doth import as yet not certainly known, but thought (that now finding commodity by the wars, tumults, and rumours, of Hungaria, Transilvania, Wallachia, and rebellion lately begun, by one Torhanogly, in Caramama, being of an ancient family of Persia whose ancestors have been princes of Antochia, and descended of one of the four families of Mahomet their Prophet) cometh to demand those two great countries of Tauris and Shervan, otherwise called Medea, which were won from the Persian by 105 (Gr: Sigr.) his father, as also to excuse the Persian that the fortresses lately taken upon 105 his confines were by the Georgians and not by their consent. If this be true (whereof my futures shall advise you) it will greatly augment the courage of 10 and abate the pride of 105.

This week the Captain goeth out with some 18 or 20 galleys,

only to guard the Arcipellago, for fear of further damage to be there done by the Christian galleys.

Our ship, with her Majesty's present, greatly here expected, and although I have advised of her coming into these parts, yet I can scarcely be believed by reason of her long tardance, and have excused it, as well as I can, by saying that other of our English ships coming for these parts were in danger of the galleys, the ship with the present was forced to "whaffe" them to Soria, which have given good satisfaction, for daily 105 doth demand for her.—Last of June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"From Constantinople." 2 pp.
(71. 22.)

EDWARD, EARL of OXFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June.—The Queen has of late, by Sir John Fortescue and the Lord Chief Justice, employed him for getting her money wherewith to supply a stock to buy the tin yearly in Cornwall and Devonshire. He has found sufficient merchants ready to lend money to the Queen without interest, to pay her this present year £10,000. This is a gain of £7,000, and hereafter £15,000 a year : for the quantity of tin being supposed 1,000,000 pound, and that the Queen shall buy it for 4 marks a hundred, that is, £26 and a mark a 1,000, selling the same for £4 4s. the 100, that is 2 and 40 pound a 1,000 weight of tin, her Majesty gains 15,000 a year, and the merchants have agreed with him thus to buy it of her. Complains strongly of Fortescue's and the Lord Chief Justice's treatment of him in the matter, reporting nothing of it to the Queen, but saying she has no money in her coffers for this purpose. Begs Cecil to favour him with the Queen in the matter. Let her call back this countermand which stops the pre-emption, and let it be declared as it was of her resolution to take it into her hands, and the money shall be presently supplied by the merchants, and his travail will not be lost. He has named Alderman Banning to the Queen as having been very prompt to bring on the rest of his companions to this service. Banning desires his name not to be made known.
Undated.

Holograph Endorsed :—"June, 1599. Earl of Oxford." 2½ pp. (71. 23.)

EDWARD, EARL of OXFORD to the QUEEN.

1599, June.—Proposed pre-emption of tin. To the same effect as the preceding letter. *Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"June, 1599. Earl of Oxford." 3 pp. (71. 26.)

LORD C. MOUNTJOY to SIR GELLY MERRICK.

1599, [June].—Recommends the bearer, Captain Guest, whose services he details, to my Lord [? Essex] for employment.
Undated.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (71. 25.)

[The EARL of ESSEX] to LORD ———.

1599, June.—A.S., who has charge of the supplies which are presently to be sent into Ireland, being appointed to levy his own company in the county of Bedford, is a suitor to your Lordship to assist him with your favour, as well for the choice of able and sufficient men as also for the well setting of them forth. Commends him to his favour. *Undated.*

Draft, in hand of Essex's secretary, Reynolds, on the back of a letter which is endorsed 1599. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 25.)

WEIGHT OF WHEAT.

1599, June.—The difference in weight between a quarter of wheat and a ton of wheat.

First, the bushel of wheat weighs 56lb. "of avourdepois weight." Then 2 bushels of wheat weigh 112lb. avoirdupois, which by the law is reckoned for one hundredweight. After which account 8 bushels of wheat, being the quarter, weigh 400 weight avoirdupois. So that 5 quarters of wheat make the just weight of a ton, which is 20 hundredweight avoirdupois. Then the difference in weight between the ton and a quarter of wheat is 4 quarters of wheat in weight. *Undated.*

Endorsed :—" June, 1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 28.)

MONS. J. DE THUMERY, French Ambassador, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June.—Recommending the bearer who has some skill in arms and wishes to teach, but is prevented by certain envious people.

French. Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 35.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June.—My cousin Wylmot, this bearer, hath desired me to write to you to obtain access for her to you. The Council appointed Mr. Recorder and Mr. Wade to deal with the creditors for surcease till Christmas, by which time she might procure the money due from her Majesty to her "soonne." The time they agree to, but would tie her upon the condition to acknowledge the action by which, if she should not be paid, they would then be as advanced as they could be by ordinary course of law, and she tied to all sorts of extremities for non payment. All she asks is to have six months' protection without this inconvenience, that she may follow the Lord Treasurer's promise to favour her when the money comes in at Michaelmas.

Holograph. 2 pp. (179. 36.)

JOHN WHYTE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, June.—Praying for the wardship of Walter Roberts, of Wilford, Gloucester. *Endorsed*:—"June, '99."

Note at foot:—"Thomas Roberts for the keeper of the fowle at Theobalds." 1 p. (1507.)

VICTUALLING IN IRELAND.

1599, July 1.—A declaration of all such victuals as remain in store in the several magazines in Ireland the first of July 1599, sound and serviceable.

Gives the store at Dublin of biscuit, butter, and cheese: at Carrickfergus of biscuit, butter, cheese and lings: and at Galway of biscuit, butter, cheese, lings, herrings and Newland fish. Number of days given for which they will serve 2,500 men. All the victual before mentioned is accounted sound and serviceable. The soldiers hath been accustomed to be victualled with fresh beef for some days in the week for July, August and September. And albeit the undertakers for the victualling in their contracts have compounded for a portion of beef to be sent to every magazine, yet hitherto there is no proportion of beef sent, as in the certificate herewith delivered for the victuals arrived for the months of June, July and August doth appear.

1 p. (71. 29.)

The KING of SCOTLAND to SIR WILLIAM BOWES.

1599, July 1.—Having seen your letters to our Chancellor signifying that there is three English ships taken by the Dunkirkers received presently with the harbour of our burgh of Carreill; as we never allowed of any harm or injury done to our dearest sister or any of her subjects but have been careful at all occasions to see the same repaired, so allowing noways of this, but thinking it suspicious that such receipt or oversight should be within any our harbours or dominions, we shall take order in that matter to your satisfaction.

We have since heard by our cousin, the earl of Orkney, that the same three English ships are freed and departed out of that harbour. If it be not so, we shall cause the same to be done with all diligence, and punish that oversight in our subjects according to their deserving. We have directed our letters to the bailiffs of Carreill to know the truth of that matter, whereof being resolved we shall take order accordingly.—Fawkland, 1 July, 1599.

Addressed:—"To our right trusty and wellbeloved Sir William Bowes, ambassador for our dearest sister and cousin the Queen of England."

Copy. 1 p. (133. 181.)

N. COMBES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 2.—Cecil granted the wardship of the infant daughters of John Gardyner to their mother and him. The

office is found and returned, and he has appointed the bearer, Mr. Ward, father-in-law of the widow, to pay the fines. Prays Cecil to remember the widow's charges already defrayed and to be defrayed to the Lady Walsingham.—Warwick, 2 July, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 30.)

RICHARD SHUTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 2.—As to his suit “to be restored,” apparently to some office of receivership. Refers to a cause between Sherard, of Lincolnshire, and himself, and describes Sherard's position and base dealings. Speaks of his own imprisonment for debt, his great wrongs, and public disgraces. Rather desires Cecil's favour without the office, than the office or other preferment without it.—2 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 31.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 2.—I have read the most part of Mr. Smith's letter to her Majesty, who could very hardly be persuaded but that old Pickering was dead a year past, and that his wife was married to Mr. St. John the pensioner, the contrary whereof I knew. And so at last her Majesty was pleased to like best of your Honour's device. Her Majesty would not believe that Mr. Smith's state of ability was so slender.—Greenwich, 2 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 32.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 2.—Prays him to further the request made on behalf of his nephew Withepole, son of his sister the late Lady Wentworth, for a knighthood.—The Wardrobe, 2 July, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 33.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, July 2.—On Monday, being the 2nd of this present month, upon the discharge of my watch between 4 and 5 of the clock in the morning, we descried thwart the Manacles a great fleet of ships, to our conjecture about 60 sail or more, the wind being southerly, and the weather very foul with wind and rain, and immediately overcast with fog, that we could not any longer discern their course. And fearing lest it should be the enemy, I sent forthwith knowledge thereof to all deputies lieutenants and captains by the coasts, to be all in readiness as the time required : and such as were in the parishes next adjoining Falmouth to call to the places appointed for them, to encounter any landing. And knowing that her Majesty hath no such fleet abroad, of necessity then they must be either the Flemings or the enemy, so far forth as I can imagine. Within duty I held meet to advertise your Honours herewith, humbly beseeching you that

some speedy order be taken that monies be sent here for the labourers' wages: for the £200 I received I spent, and more too, on Saturday last, as I have already informed you under Mr. Trevaincus' hand and mine, according to your directions. And likewise that it would please you to think upon the ordnance out of the Tower appointed for this fort to be sent away; and a further command for the ordnances of St. Mawes, for your former directions in that behalf would not be obeyed, as heretofore I have certified.—Pendenis Castle, 2 July, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (71. 34.)

THOMAS LAYTON to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, July 3.—The Queen has a title of wardship in the lands of Peter and Lawrence Pearson of Brakenthait, Cumberland, deceased, who purchased them from Sir Edward Herbert. Prays for the wardship of the children.

Endorsed:—"3 July, 1599." 1 p. *Note by Cecil thereon.* (1773.)

SIR W. MALORYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 4.—This last year Thomas Snowsdall, who married a daughter of mine, died and left his son her Majesty's ward of a small thing by year. My humble suit is that you will grant unto me the said wardship, he being my grandchild.—Huton Park, 4 July, 1599.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (27. 25.)

WILLIAM CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 6.—I am bold at this present to crave your favour for a petition this gentleman is to prefer to the Lords, against a lewd person who has undone divers with his bad dealings, and has long detained from me a good sum of money delivered to him by my bailiffs in the country to convey to me.—From my lodgings in Ely House, 6 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. 1 p. (179. 38.)

ALONSO FAUBAULD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July $\frac{4}{1}$.—Has to-day received the accompanying packet of letters, sent to him from St. Jean de Lus for Cecil. There are letters of Madril of the 25th ult., in which no report is sent of the "armee des Flamans," which has not touched either at la Cologne nor at Santender, nor at Farol, which makes them conclude that the said army has gone to the Indies. Some say it might go to la Havane.—Rouen, 14 July, 1599.

Holograph. French. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 61.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 5.—Your former letter, dated 21 June, I received the 24 of the same, and immediately thereupon did mine endeavour to perform the contents thereof, the party having no certain dwelling place, the which I informed you by my letter the 29 of the same month. In the mean while I sent messengers abroad with letters to the mayors of divers towns, where I was informed he used, as Bodman, Launceston, Truro and other, for he trades the country about for tin; and yesterday he came before me, upon whose coming I examined him according to my instruction. But he denied all, and seems both by himself and the report of divers men of good worth that he is no such manner of man. Notwithstanding, I followed your direction, made him send for sureties, which he had at first his choice, his credit is so current in this country; and so I bound him and three gentlemen with him in 200*l.*, with the condition that the said John Lynn shall appear before your Honour within 14 days and hence not to depart without your leave, which bond I was by his sureties entreated to keep until I heard of his appearance, which they make no doubt of his clearing. I have likewise sent six letters to your Honour and the Council, dated 23 June, 26, 29, 2 of July and the 4 of the same, all which I hope are not miscarried, but I have heard no answer of any of them, nor hear not of any monies from my Lord Treasurer for this works, though I have certified long ago according to your order there, nor of the ordnance, neither will the Lieutenant of St. Mawes deliver any, which I beseech you to consider the necessity that this place requires of all these.—Pendenis Castle, 5 July, 1599, within two hours after the receipt of your letter dated 30 June last.

Signed. 1 p. (71. 35.)

ROBERT, LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 6.—Thanks him for his friendly letter. Is now in the house of Sir Horatio Pala[vicino], who is much devoted to Cecil. Palavicino's entertainment is fit for the greatest state in England, which the writer makes less account of than of his friendliness. Is now in journey towards the Court.—Babram, 6 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 36.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 6.—Enquiring whether it is true that the Queen's coming is deferred until Tuesday come fortnight. "Whether you have had time to propound the proposition I made unto you at London, I know not, but I hope you will remember it. I mean to-morrow or Friday night to come to the Court."—6 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 37.)

H., EARL OF LINCOLN TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 7.—Hears that Cecil is at the Savoy, and is ready to come to him as often as he will employ him in any way.—Chelsey, 7 July, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 37.)

LORD LUMLEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 7.—Sends his servant, Ambrose Germen, who has lately returned from Lumley's business in the North. Asks Cecil to write in Germen's behalf to the Bishop of Norwich for the continuance of his further liberty, whereby he may proceed in Lumley's affairs.—Nonsuch, 7 of July.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"1599." 1 p. (71. 38.)

J. GOISTEME TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, July 7.—Has been here in Yarmouth 5 or 6 weeks at great charge, spending all that he has in waiting on the searcher, who is denied at his house. He asked counsel of the "baillzeis," who said they would pleasure him if they could, if they had any warrant, for they do not love the searcher. Asks Douglas to procure a warrant to the "baillzeis" to see his (Douglas's) goods delivered to the writer.—Yarmouth, 7 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 39.)

THOMAS FANSHAW, Queen's Remembrancer of the Exchequer, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 7.—Queen Mary, in the last year of her reign, caused all merchandises then known to be rated for the paying of customs and subsidies, and to be published in a book under the great seal, which remaineth in the Exchequer, whereof all customers and all other persons that would have had and may have notice by printed books; and according to those rates, customs and subsidies have ever since been answered, for anything I know to the contrary. And about four or five years ago, as I remember, my lord your father did signify that her Majesty was informed that sundry kinds of merchandises were by that book under rated, to her great loss, and some other over rated, and did appoint Sir Henry Billingsley, Mr. Carmarthen, and other of the Custom House, and some merchants and myself to peruse the old rates and to consider what new rates were fit to be set. About which business we met sundry times, and at the last agreed upon divers alterations and new rates, and set them down in a book, whereunto, as I remember, I did amongst others subscribe; it being brought or sent unto me by Mr. Carmarthen and returned unto him again. But it was thought at that time inconvenient for her Majesty to ratify the same, for reasons which I do not now remember; and, since I have heard nothing of the matter until of late that one of the new surveyors of the customs asked me of it. But of the book or anything that was done in that matter, I suppose Mr. Carmarthen can best inform you.—Warwick Lane, 7 July, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (53. 16.)

FRANCIS CHERRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 8.—Whereas your Honour by her Majesty's letters referred the Emperor of Russia to the bearer of the same letters to be informed by him of the manner how the English merchants' ships and their mariners, which were found at Melvin and Dansicke the last year, were employed by the King of Polonia against Duke Charles, the said messenger, the "phisition," being shortly to depart with her Majesty's letters, I put you in mind to set down some instructions for him. And concerning the manner of the employment of the same ships and mariners, and how they were pressed to the same service by the said King, if it please you to inform yourself therein by Mr. Carie, her Majesty's late ambassador, he is able to advertise you of all the circumstances.—London, 8 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 43.)

SIR ROBERT WROTTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 9.—As to a stag or hind that Cecil is to have from Waltham Forest, by warrant of the Lord Admiral. There are few or no red deer in his own two walks: recommends therefore that the warrant be directed to all the keepers of the forest.—London, 9 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 42.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 9.—Your Honour may perceive by the enclosed what gentle and benign usage may work with a troubled and preplexed mind. There be (amongst much refuse) many things worthy of your observation in this large discourse.

I desired he should name as many as he could remember that could agree with him, though it were but in circumstances, because it would add faith to the principal matters.

Their sharing of our lands beforehand, their publishing of a book, &c. (the forerunner commonly of invasion), the imaginative discontentment of the question of Scot's death, do as much prognosticate a mathematical conquest (which yet may be imagined) as mustering, making of armour, expectation of forces from Denmark, hope of and from Ireland, &c. So many of the parties as he hath named and be now in England were in my opinion necessary to be examined quietly *sine strepitu*. In mean time this man in good and discreet manner to be cherished and not dejected, because there may be use of confronting, &c.

I am persuaded there may be much more drawn from him in time [*See Interrogatories*, p. 230, *infra*], and that a principality will not be accepted of, for concerning that matter more fell from him *ore tenus* than is set down, and *trahet nescio quam energiam viva vox*.—Hatton House, 9 July, 99.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 44.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 10.—Since the writing of my last letter I have further enquired of this bearer John Lynne, of whom I hear but well; and now he is come to make his appearance according to his bond. This day I received a letter from the Council that Mr. Vinion should be an overseer in this her Majesty's works, which I willingly embrace, and am very glad of, for that you shall understand of my faithful dealing herein. And another letter from my Lord Admiral and your Honour, which I likewise most willingly obey (for the stay of the ordnances at St. Mawes), though your letter was not by him so well regarded.—Pendenis Castle, 10 July, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (71. 45.)

WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 10.—I have entered into a search of such writings as my father left behind him concerning Ireland, and for that I cannot as yet find any other matters save letters from sundry of the Council, and divers letters signed by her Highness, I pray direction whether I shall send them or any thereof, or such articles of instructions as shall concern special services, if any of that sort shall come to my hands. Sir John Stanhope has twice sent by her Majesty's command and has had some things from thence, by the attendance of which service I have partly a guess what kind of papers I shall there find, of all which, either the whole mass, or special parts, shall be brought unto you, after your pleasure once known.

Begs him to thank her Majesty for her gracious goodness towards him for Fotheringay, which if he does, Mr. Killigrew doubts not forthwith to get his bill signed.—London, 10 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 46.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 10.—I pray you remember the privy seal for the 300*l.* to be employed about the affairs in Dublin, for without the privy seal we cannot pay it: and within 4 or 5 days this month's pay will be despatched, so as you must please to haste this privy seal.—10 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“My Lord Treasurer.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 47.)

JOHN FERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 11.—I hear from the Court that Sir Edward Hoby should labour to obtain a grant in reversion of the Secretaryship [of the Council of the North] here; and also to procure Mr. Beale's resignation of the office, and that he purposeth to supply the same in person at the coming of the new Lord President, albeit I have Mr. Beale's bonds and covenants not to defeat my deputation, which is by her Majesty allowed, and myself

appointed by her hand one of her Council in these parts. If you, being the person on whom since your father's death I have wholly and unfeignedly depended, should allow Sir Edward's suit, I may not gainsay it. But my hope is that you will take consideration of my case; and if Sir Edward do intend any such suit, dissuade him from attempting that which tendeth to my overthrow and disgrace; and that I might by your means be joined in patent with Mr. Beale at the renewing of these instructions. If so much cannot be obtained, then my suit is, to exercise it as I now do until I shall give just cause of offence. I came to this place by the means of your father and yourself. The exercise of this office requiring a whole man that must continually attend hath bereaved me of all other my good fortunes.—At York, this 11 of July, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (53. 27.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to THOMAS SAWKELD, High Sheriff of Cumberland.

1599, July 11.—John Storie is committed prisoner in the gaol of Carlisle upon bare suspicion, not grounded upon any warrantable proof, as appears by a letter written by a principal officer of Lord Scroope. The Queen is pleased, if the quality of the offence with which he is charged may in any way permit it, that he shall be bailed against the next assizes.—The Court at Greenwich, 11 July, 1599.

Cont. Copy.

There follow the particulars of Storey's indictment, which is for felony and burglary for the heirship of Newby, whereupon he stands outlawed; for stealing various articles from Robert Plaskett and Richard Tolson; and for breaking into the dwelling house of William Bell. 2 pp. (71. 48.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 11.—I have not heard of any from Sir Nicholas Parker for money: neither do I think that any is due above the time of this privy seal; nevertheless I have written to Mr. Skinner that if any come to him for money he shall be satisfied according to the privy seal. I pray you send him to me that should have the money, for I heard of none since I paid him 200*l.*, which, as I think, is not 3 weeks since.—11 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"My Lord Treasurer." ½ p. (71. 49.)

H. SACHEVRELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 12.—A writ was directed to him out of the Court of Chancery, being high sheriff of the county of Derby, to take good security of John Stanhope, esquire, and four sufficient sureties, for the Queen's peace to be kept by him, his servants and all other by his procurement, against Sir Charles Cavendish, his servants and people. Has performed the same, and certified accordingly.—Morley, 12 July, 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (71. 50.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren
to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, July 12.—This day we received your letters with the enclosed written by the lieutenant of Sir Fardinando Gorges, Captain of her Majesty's fort here, of the late arrival into this harbour of a fleet of Flemings, set forth to be a fleet of 100 sail, which in truth we confess to be 63 sail of merchant ships, and not above. Whereas it appears that the lieutenant has advertised you of our remissness and negligence upon the arrival of these ships, we answer that upon the discovery of these ships we were given to understand by two flyboats that first came into the harbour, that the same ships so discovered were merchantmen bound for Rochelle in traffic of merchandise: as a Scot that came in the same time likewise affirmed, contrary to the advertisements of the lieutenant. Whereupon the fleet bearing into the sea towards the West, with full intent, as appeared, to have proceeded in their pretended course, we forbore for the present to put our men in arms, which we would otherwise have done. But the wind and weather altering, these ships put back with[in] the harbour, which occasioned the town to put themselves in so great a readiness as they saw the cause require: and so they mean to do, whatsoever shall be inveighed against them, noting this by the way, that a man of war which was of these ships' company as they came with[in] our harbour, did in dutiful sort strike sail before her Majesty's island here, which were sufficient tokens that they entered not proudly into the harbour, as appears it was inveighed.—Plimmouthe, 12 July, 1599.

Signed as above.

[P.S.]—We hope your Lordships upon consideration had of the place (this matter brought in question among us) will cause the fort to be better provided for than now it is.

1 p. (71. 51.)

WEYMAN.

1599, July 13.—Interrogatories to be ministered to Weyman by Mr. Attorney.

1. To set down the title of the Book of Titles. Where it was printed. 2. What epistle it hath, and to whom. 3. Of whose inditing. 4. Whether it be translated into Scottish, and whether there is any there to be printed. 5. By what means (as he apprehended) the Sc. King meant to be rid of the Earl of Essex. 6. Whether he carried with him the English chronicle. 7. What discourse he had with Ashfield. 8. What opposition the King expecteth, and by whom, and on whom he dependeth. 9. What reasons he hath to persuade that the Scot intendeth a conquest, and wherefore they desire to have resistance. 8. (*sic*) What preparation he maketh: how he himself is provided. 9. Whether you did not inform Ashfield of the ambassador's malice. 10. Whether you did not bid him take heed that he was not carried away by force. 11. What was the first occasion that moved you to go into Scotland.

In Coke's handwriting: [see his letter of July 9, supra].

Endorsed:—“13 July 1599.” 1 p. (71. 52.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 13.—This enclosed letter from my lieutenant I received at this very instant, who doth certify me that, by the report of certain Flemings that arrived yesterday at Dover, he understands that Ostend should be besieged. He with haste advertised me of it, which with as much haste I acquaint you withal, which I rather do for form sake than any belief I have of the advertisement, for yourself can best judge of the impossibility of it.—Blackfriars, 13 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 53.)

The EARL of ESSEX to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, July 13.—Since the making up of my other packet I have certain advertisement both from the North and North West that all the rebels of both sides are yesterday retired and are already past the Newry 4 miles, and mean from thence to go to Armagh. Whether they have stayed out their proposed time, or dislodged upon my giving of rendezvous to the troops upon the frontier, I know not. But harm they have done little. In Westmeath they assaulted Fra: Shane's, the sheriff's, barn into which the cattle of the country fled, but were put off, and lost near 20 of their men, which Sir Conyers Clifford's diligent sending of some shot to the sheriff did chiefliest cause. In the North they offered some bravado to the town of Dundalk, but my Lord Crumwell stood upon his strength and ground of advantage without putting anything to hazard, as indeed he had reason, so as not a man of ours was lost, and the rebels lost some in braving upon disadvantage. To Kells they came also, and laid some baits and ambushes for my Lord Awdley and the garrison there, but my Lord, after he had discovered them, very discreetly and carefully made his retreat home. Our West news is from Ofhaly, where there being placed by me 750 men well victualled and provided for, they have laid still like drones without doing service, and now have been beaten hard under the fort, and lost about 50 men, the soldiers showing extreme cowardice, and the officers neither courage nor judgment, of which I will have a severe account. This happened by the sickness of some of the best captains, and by the absence of Sir Tho: Egerton, whom I stayed to carry means and directions for the troops: for if either himself or any of 3 captains I sent thither had been in place, this foul disorder could not have happened: for by God's favour your Lordships [shall] hear ere long that those knaves are beaten with fewer men than those that were beaten by them. In Leix the garrison though of less number hath been more stirring, and have taken a prey from the rebels, and killed and hurt some 60 of their men, at which time Sir Fra: Prest and Captain Tolkarne carried themselves exceedingly well. Thus craving pardon for this hasty confused letter, which is written as my cousin Carey is ready to embark.

[P.S.]—I must free Sir Edward Harbert from being culpable of this last blow at Phillipstown, he being come hither to me two days before C. Williams commanded, and is to answer the ill carriage.—Dublin, 13 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." No address. 2 pp. (71. 54.)

SIR RICHARD CHAMPERNOWN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 13.—Expresses thanks for his favours, and offers services.—London, 13 July, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 55.)

JA: ANTON to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1599, July 13.—Sends 2 letters from Ireland, one from Mr. Large, the other from Mr. Brice, Sheriff of Dublin, with regard to the receipt of certain money by the Sheriff, and his disposal of it. The money has not been paid to the writer because Hooper, Sir Harry Wallop's man, retains the bills of George Kenyday's, saying he is to receive the money from Percival's master. Begs Percival to procure a letter to Kenyday to deliver the bills, and to discharge him or any other that shall pretend the receipt thereof for the use of Sir Robert Cecil. Wishes Percival to procure him the money from the Exchequer, or of anyone else here, and the money may be paid over to the Treasurer there, or anyone else that disbursed it.—St. Martin's, 13 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 56.)

HENRY FOWKE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, July 13.—Has received his letter of the 5 July. Acknowledges his kindness. Asks leave to bestow his little Barbary mare upon him, to post between the Court and London this summer. Writes no news: "yet I must tell you, though it be beside the matter, I am as honest as the Chevalier Grac."—Dublin, 13 July, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Fowkes." 1 p. (71. 57.)

W. TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS, "agent at the Court for the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."

1599, July 13.—This gentleman Mr. Udall is acquainted with the occurrences here and can report to you the particularities. Notwithstanding, I may not let him pass without sending you this testimony of my love and kind remembrance. You are not forgotten either in public among ourselves, or in private when I meet with Mr. Fox, who will not fail both for himself and in my discharge to present you with usquebach. There has passed now some good time since, by commandment from my Lord, I sent you a journal of the occurrences of the camp. Whether it be received I have not yet understood. The times draw on which will yield argument of another journal, I trust such as

will be memorable for the happy issue of the service intended ; but the rebel is mighty in forces, and strong in advantages ; as also grown to that height of pride and confidence in his hopes, as he fears he shall rather want a subject wherein to show his obstinate and malicious resolution, than variety of means to strengthen his proceedings. There has been opinion in England of facility to subdue him, and to range the country to obedience, but the knowledge here, and experience of his courses and means for lengthening the life of his rebellion, will easily check that opinion.

Sends an enclosure for Mr. Anthony Bacon.—Dublin, July 13, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 58.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 13.—In the second negotiation in Almayn the Exchequer only paid me 10,000*l.*, though I had a limited authority to go up to 15,000*l.* ; and on my return I paid two hundred, which I had beyond, into the Exchequer, and had a tally for it ; so that, if the Queen is charged with 15,000*l.* in the accounts, there is an error, and it ought to be corrected.

All the writings I ever had about these two negotiations are in a box in London, of which I will send you the key by Francesco Rizzo, who is here. But I cannot see how any papers of mine can tell you where the original documents have been put. Pray let the papers be given back to Giovan Battista Giustiniano.

Pray be assured that I love the public weal and the Queen's service so well that I think little of any thing else, and can content all my wants with her good grace.—Baburham, 13 July, 1599.

Signed. Italian. 1 p. (179. 39.)

JAMES GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 14.—Has acquainted sundry of the Lords of his long, miserable imprisonment, and prayed for her Majesty's compassion, but has had small comfort in his grievous affliction. Prays Cecil to move the Queen for permission to go abroad in the company of Mr. Lieutenant, for the full recovery of this last winter's dangerous sickness.—From the Tower, 14 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 60.)

JAMES BAGG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 14.—With letters from Bayonne, which were directed to William Stallenge of this town, but were to be sent on to Cecil if Stallenge were not at home.—Plymouth, 14 July, 1599.

On the back :—

“Hast haste haste haste poste hast.

Plymouth at 8 of clocke at neight the 14th July. John Blytheman, maior.

Asburton at one of the cloke in the morning.

Exeter at 5 a cloke in the morning.

Hunyton a[t] past 8 in the morning haff a nower.

Sarum the 15 of Juli.

Red at Andever at 6 in the moringe being.

At Basingestock at 10.

Hartford brig Rd 16 of Julie at 1 in the morning (*sic*).

Staynes 4 in the afternon the 16 of July.

London the 16 day at 7 after noune."

. *Holograph.* 1 p. (71. 62.)

RECTORY OF SPELSBURY.

[1599, July 15.]—Note by Rich. Erdes, as to the rectory of Spellsbery, demised by the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church to the use of Dr. Kenall, over the tenants' heads. Testifies that he heard Kenall divers times profess his meaning that Sir Henry Lee, the tenant in possession, should have it; also that Mr. Kenall acknowledged his brother had charged him to let Lee have it before any other.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 73.)

DR. W. JAMES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 15.—Has received Cecil's letters in the Queen's name touching the resigning of his interest in the parsonage of Spelsbury to Sir Henry Lee. Dr. Kennall, sometime prebendary of Christ Church, Oxford, procured the said lease for his brother Mr. Kennall, and one of Dr. Kennall's last requests to the writer was to be his brother's friend in the disposal thereof. Details the proceedings taken by Mr. Kennall to sell the lease, first to Sir Henry Lee, and then to others. Seeing that none of them would offer him the value, and moved by his distressed condition, the writer procured him a good portion more than had been offered, out of monies given by legacies to the writer's sons, and the lease was assigned for their use to his brother Dr. James. Has been 24 years master of two colleges, but never sought to supplant any tenant, and being now old, is not able otherwise to provide for his sons than by the above portions. Prays that the Queen may be informed of the truth hereof.—Durham, 15 July, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"The Dean of Durham." 2 pp. (71. 74.)

THOMAS CROMPTON TO MR. WYLLIS.

1599, July 16.—Sends the proceedings between Alderman Baninge and his wife, and notes concerning the intended review. Asks Wyllis to deliver them to Mr. Secretary, and understand his purpose therein. If it be not thought amiss, he will make means that the Lord Admiral and the Lord Chamberlain shall see the proceedings and inconveniences of the new commission. They

are honourable, and will not do anything to oppress a poor gentlewoman. The party who first accused her yesterday came voluntarily to church and publicly asked her forgiveness, acknowledging his offence with many tears. If he (Crompton) did not think her guiltless, he would not have laboured for her so instantly as he has done.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Do. Crompton, 16 July, 1599.” 1 p. (71. 64.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 16.—I have spoken with Dr. White concerning his voice in the matter you writ of unto me, but I find by him that he being none of the eight residentiaries (who only deal with leases, &c.), his favour can neither further it nor his dislike hinder it. Otherwise, upon opening the reasons unto him of the suit, I think I should have found him more favourable than I expected. I was yesterday with her Majesty, and although it pleased her to be somewhat sharp, yet I well perceived that your Honour had been my very honourable friend, and made my way much more passable than I feared to have found it. I trust I have satisfied her Highness touching my proceeding with Mr. Banninge. And for the new commission of review, her Majesty of herself did find great fault with the penning of it, which proceeded I acknowledge from whom. I have desired Mr. Dr. Crompton to acquaint you with some reasons why I think it inconvenient to have any review at all granted, as I imparted them to her Highness. And so thinking myself exceedingly beholden unto you, &c.—At my house in London, 16 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 65.)

WILLIAM TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, July 16.—Enclosing a letter from my Lord unto Sir George Carew touching the usurpation made upon his Lordship's authority in the office of the Ordinance. “I pray you take care for the delivery of the same.”—Dublin, July 16, '99.

Holograph. ½ p. (179. 40.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORRIS to SIR R. CECIL.

1599, July 17.—Thanks him for his care of her and her sister. Their great comfort in the amendment of their sister Derby.—Cheyneyes, 17 July, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed:—“My very good Uncle, Mr. Secretary.” *Endorsed:—*“The Lady Norris.” ½ p. (71. 66.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 17.—I received by this messenger a letter that, I take it, came to you in a packet from York, and I am to require you that this other letter I send may be sent with the next packet that goes thither. It is an

answer to a letter I received from the Secretary of York, who wrote that if he heard from me he would come up presently to give me certain instructions, both for the amendment of the former, as also certain additions for the better performance of the service. To that end I have wished him to send them up in writing rather than to take so long a journey : but I have referred him to his own choice. I receive daily letters from my friends in the north with the title of President : they go too fast, and they from whom the titles should come go too slow : and in the meantime I remain as a man that dreams that he is awake ; though in this matter I have both confidence in your power and in your desire to perform it, which shall be thankfully in the end acknowledged of my part.—17 July, 1599. From my niece's of Derby's lodging, where I found a very weak woman, and yet Mr. Padwey promises assurance, with God's help, of her recovery.

[P.S.]—Her Majesty's so often coming and not coming so distempers all things with me as upon every change of coming I do nothing but give directions into the country for new provisions : most of the old thrown away by reason of the heat of the time.

Holograph. 1 p. (199. 60.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ———.

1599, July 18.—Whereas a matter in controversy between you and George Berisford was by our appointment referred to the arbitrament of Mr. Jolls and Mr. Thompson, merchants, which, as we understand, you have performed, but seek by occasions to defraud the poor man of such sums of money as by an account made between you and by the said arbitrament are due unto him ; we require you to make your present repair unto us to the Court, that such order may be therein taken as the poor man may be satisfied, who hath forfeited great sums of money, and is like to be utterly undone by your default ; otherwise such speedy order shall be taken for the poor man's satisfaction as shall be little to your liking.—From the Court, 18 July, 1599, Your loving friends.

Signed by Sir Robert Cecil only. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 67.)

H. CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, July 18.—In the last part of the journal sent unto you by Francis Greene, in setting down the skirmish near Arkloughe, there is mention of a very brave charge given on the rebels by our horse under the leading of my Lord of Southampton, wherein Captain Constable was hurt and Mr. Cox slain. In the end thereof is particularly set down the names of such gentlemen of quality as were principally used in that service : particularly, I say, and sincerely, without respect of anything, I protest, but only of the truth itself. Notwithstanding, his Lordship is advertised (and as I gather by him from Mr. Controller) that Sir H. Carey, who in sundry private letters is related to have been present and to

have done very well, (both of which I must needs acknowledge) is omitted in the journal, and that thereupon divers glosses and constructions are made. When his Lordship first charged me with it, I strongly denied it; but seeing him so peremptorily to insist upon it, I began to cast with myself which way the error, if any be, might rise; and having recourse to your first rude pile whence the journal was collected, I found among the rest one line of names in this tenor. Sir H. Carey, son to Sir Ed. Carey, Mr. Lacon of Shropshire, Mr. Gascoyne of Yorkshire. Now if this whole line be unfortunately omitted in the transcripts, as in regard of my exceeding haste and overmuch watching (for I assure you I wrote it after midnight) well it may be, though I fear me not only Sir H. Carey alone but the other two gentlemen also will find themselves grieved; and, which more imports me, exceptions will be taken against the narration, if not of untruth yet of partiality. I do therefore pray you to look into the copies, as well that with the Lords (which is of my own writing) as the other with yourself (which is of my man's hand) and in case you find this error to have been committed, supply the fault, as here out of the original I have set it down. And withal, since by Mr. Controller's means his Lordship first received notice thereof, I pray you both satisfy his Honour therein and entreat him, if you may, to be a means of satisfying some others who now perhaps are much distasted as if it had been a matter done of purpose.—Dublin, 18th July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'99. (71. 68.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 18.—This morning I received from my son a letter dated from Padua the 8 of this instant *stilo novo*, and with it the advertisements enclosed.—The Tower, 18 July, 1599.

[P.S.]—It pleased your Honour and the rest of the Lords of the Privy Council by your late letters to require that John Lylly (who hath confessed himself to be the practiser of Garard's escape) should be put to the manacles for the discovery of Garard's places of resort and abode; but I (finding his humour desperate in concealing all things touching that cause) do find it a far better means to discover their traitorous consort by taking some time to work upon him by one of my servants, whom I have lodged with him of purpose: and to forbear his torturing for some 20 days, if it so stand with your Honour's pleasure. This Lylly is acquainted with all the Jesuits and seminary priests, and with their projects and favourers, and able to discover most of any one amongst them.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 69.)

M. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 1st.—Je vous supplie supportez moy, car vous ne pourriez croire avec quelle efficace ceste femme eshonlee vomit sa rage contre moy, veu mesmemt que de si long temps elle crie

et tempeste en la Cour sans estre reprimee. S'il ne plaist a quelques ungs de vous pour ung quart d'heure de descourir ces impostures, ce que serait le plus court, je vous supplie :

1. D'en donner la charge a tel qu'il vous plaira, Maitre des Requestes, Clercs du Conseil, ou aultres : ne refusant pas que ce soit en la presence de M. l'Ambassadeur de France, de la faveur duquel elle se vante, et en la maison duquel elle m'a estrangement diffamé, estans tous deux de la nation francaise.

2. Et pour que ceste femme se plaint incessamment de plusieurs de la congregation des estrangers a Hamptoune, a quel lieu et non pas icy les ungs et les aultres cogneus, et ou les faicts se peuvent verifier, plaise a vostre Seigneurie (apres mon faict sera vuidé) luy recommander de se retirer plaintes, et pour ceste effect donner mandement a Monsieur le Maire et Aldermane, avec Monsieur le Soliciteur de la Reine, qui y faict sa demeure, ou aultres, d'ouir le faict pour certiorer vos honeurs de la verite qu'ils auront cogneus. Derechef je vous supplie, si ce n'est pour ma personne a tout le mesme pour ma ministere, de procurer en toute justice que je sois decharge de ce blesme.—
Londres, 28 Juillet, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 49-2.)

JOHN CAGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 19.—Desires to be employed again in his office of collector of impost, of which he has been deprived through the false reports and malicious practice of Lawrence Smythe ; or else to be the Queen's farmer for some convenient time. Will give 1,000*l.* yearly more than Mr. Swinnarton gave for the same.—
19 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 70.)

Information of WILLIAM BOWES, prisoner in the Marshalsea, for MR. W. WADE.

1599, July 19.—He was entreated at Buldike by the late Lord of Westmorland to bring to London his servant Jacob Dankair, and take him to Lady Adelin Nevill, to whom Dankair was to deliver the letter already showed, and to tell her that she and her uncle Manners should entreat Sir Robert Cecil to move the Queen to make an allowance for the Earl to live upon, in consideration of which the Earl would be bound to forsake the Spaniard, and to live in France where appointed.

Lady Adelin Nevill was then to provide a brace of greyhounds which the Earl has promised to the Cardinal, to be sent by William the post for Brussels : also a boy that was brought up in playing the lute and other instruments.

After these occasions were despatched, he was to have taken the boy to one Pudsaie of Stappilton in Richmontshire, who has lately married Lady Margaret Nevill, daughter of the Earl : and beg Pudsaie to accompany him and the boy to Lady Gray, another daughter of the Earl's, and to acquaint her that she and

her friends might be bold to write to her father, as the boy was a trusty messenger. Details proceedings he was to take to obtain money for the Earl, through Martin Jackson at Branspeyth and Mr. Hodshon at Hebburn, which money, together with the letters, was to be sent by the boy. [*Margin* :—"It may be by this suspected that there is divers friends hereby to be found, as Mr. Swinburne of Edlingham in Northumberland, and others."'] Pudsae was to be entreated to go over with the boy, and remain with his father-in-law the Earl all this next winter.

The writer was asked by two gentlemen named Porter and Lasonbie to call upon their friends dwelling near Richmond in the North, desiring them to write to them the best news, and fit to be certified, and to send the letters by the boy. He was similarly entreated by Mr. Lawson, whose mother and friends dwell at Little Osworth in the Bishopric of Durham.

Suggests that Wade should send for the boy, and pronounce to him and the writer the fearful offence they had committed, yet nevertheless that he had obtained their forgiveness. Other measures he proposes to take to retain the boy's confidence and make him greedy of his journey to the North. Wishes for an appointment directed to my Lord of Durham and Mr. Robert Bowes to assist him: he will then be able to recover the whole secrets of many wild and perverse papists.—Marshalsea, 19 July, 1599.

Holograph. 4 pp. (71. 71.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 19.—I thank you for your kind and resolute manner of writing unto me in this cause. And therefore I do apply that proverb, *sat cito si sat bene*. I mean to come to Court upon Saturday at night, and there will tarry all Sunday, and on Monday hope to know whether her Majesty will hold or no. This is the fourth time of her alteration, and I have thrice lost my provisions out of the country, for two days' alteration destroys all that is procured against the time.—19 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 41.)

RICHARD ATKINS and others to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 20.—In answer to Cecil's letter of June 22, the evidence upon which they found William Bubbe guilty in the matter of coinage was strong and pregnant, and sufficient matter therein delivered to convince him of the offence. The jurors were generally reputed honest and sufficient men. Bubbe was not reprieved by them on account of dislike either of the evidence or weakness of the jury, but for some scruples in which they are now satisfied. Though the younger son of a yeoman of this county of small living and mean worth, Bubbe has either by coinage or other bad means not only lived a long time in excess, but in abominable and open adultery with the wife of a gentleman of good place; in which he means still to persevere. For these causes, and for the

repression of like offenders, whereof they understand there are very many, they have thought fit at the next sitting to give order for his execution, unless Cecil commands to the contrary.—Gloucester, 20 July, 1599.

Signed :—Ry. Atkins, Thomas Semys, Luke Garnons, Thomas Machen, Ri. Stephens, Thomas Coventere.

Endorsed :—"The justices of peace of Gloucestershire." 1 p. (71. 75.)

T. SAVILE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 21.—Asks for his favour with the present Lord Treasurer, who has her Majesty's pleasure sent by the Master of Requests for the despatch of his business. His suit is to have the like commission as Mr. Litchfield had for subtracted sums of money, arrearages, &c., the moiety to be his for his reward, which the Queen graciously allows of. Sir John Fortescue has promised to assist him.—21 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 76.)

Jo. COLVILLE to "my LORD SECRETARY."

1599, July 21.—I am yesternight arrived with such information from Bruce and other parties as your Honour shall know when your pleasure shall be to call on me, for which cause I shall be this night at Greenwich attending.—21 July, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed with list of names* :—Mr. Colvill, Sir Rob. Steward, and 9 others. 1 p. (71. 77.)

The VICE-CHANCELLOR and other HEADS of COLLEGES at
CAMBRIDGE to the QUEEN.

1599, July 21.—Praying that, as aforetime, they may be exempt from payment of subsidy, the exemption of the University not being clearly expressed in the act of Parliament; and that the townsmen of Cambridge may be punished for the injuries they commit although they are under oath and royal displeasure to respect the privileges of the University.—XII Kal. Aug., 1599.

Latin. 1 p. (136. 75.)

The VICE-CHANCELLOR and other HEADS of COLLEGES at
Cambridge to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] July 21.—To the same effect as their letter to the Queen.—Cambridge, XII Kal. Aug.

Latin. *Endorsed* :—"21 July, 1599." 1 p. (136. 76.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, July 21.—One of Mr. Gilpin's letters mentioned in your letter I received long since from Sir Gilly Meyricke; the other I never heard of, and am the more sorry because I imagine it contained matter of business whereof there is a kind of necessity

to have intercourse between him and me, the like whereof I wish might be between my Lord and him, whom to that end I have often and often moved, but I fear me in nought effected excepting by you whom, he told me, he had charged to hold mutual correspondence between them. I put you in mind of this as one not ignorant of his multiplicity of business and therefore aptness to forgetfulness.—Dublin, 21 July, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 42.)

JO. COLVILLE to LORD WILLOUGHBY, Lord Governor
of Berwick.

1599, ^{July 22}_{Aug. 1}.—Having the honour to fall in company with Mr. Peregrin your son, I did accompany his wor[ship] to Paris, and would have gone further if so had been his pleasure; and departing from him, I did receive the enclosed, thinking to have put them in your lordship's hands myself, but my business not permitting, was forced to send them by this mean, wherein I crave your lordship's pardon, beseeching you hold me in your good graces and amongst the number of your humble servants, whereof your lordship has a great many that as yet have not the honour to be acquainted with you, being rendered thereunto (like as I am myself) upon report of the rare virtues wherewith the Lord God has endowed you.—London, 1st of August, *stilo novo*, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 1.)

ROBERT WYSEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 22.—Refers to his petition to the Council for the third part of his parsonage of Donboyn in Ireland, due to him by the death of his brother Jaques Wynckfeld, which he begs Cecil to further. Has been in Court these 53 years, and the Queen's servant 40 years past, but by reason of infirmity is now unable to come. Of his distressed condition.—“From my Cabben at Greenwich,” 22 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 78.)

THOMAS HESKETH, E. STANHOPE, and CH. HALES to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 22.—Upon the signification of her Majesty's determination to appoint your brother Lord Burghley to be Lord President of the Council of the North, and that very shortly he should repair unto the same, we have thought it our duties to make known some particular matters concerning the good of this country, which have been for the most part ever since the erection of the Council in the North parts used, and yet sometimes excepted against, as though they had been without sufficient warrant; but being now inserted into the commission and into her Majesty's instructions, (in our opinions) would much strengthen the authority of the President and Council for the

better government of these North parts. The particulars will appear in the commission and instructions somewhat enlarged, wherewith Mr. Ferne (whom we have entreated to attend you with the same) will more at large acquaint you. And we are bold further to put you in remembrance that divers of the Council at large, since the last commission and instructions, are dead, that is to wit, the Lord Honsden, the Lord Ogle, Sir William Fairfax, and Mr. Robert Bowes; and some others of this country, which by former commissions have been appointed to be of this Council, and served as Vice Presidents in absence of the Lord President, are now become aged and weak, and cannot conveniently attend any service, as Sir William Mallory, Sir Thomas Fairfax the elder, Sir Christopher Hildyard. We have therefore thought it our duties to name unto you such of this country as, if it may stand with her Majesty's good pleasure, may be added for her Highness' service, viz. Lord Willoughby, Lord Sheffield, Sir Robert Carye, Francis Clifford, esq., Edward Talbot, esq., Mr. Justice Walmisley, Mr. Baron Savile, Sir Richard Malliverer, knight, Sir Thomas Fairfax, the younger, knight, and Sir Thomas Posth. Hoby, knight, or so many of them as her Highness shall think meet. We have also sent you the form of a warrant, which hath been usually signed by her Highness, to the Receiver of Yorkshire at the change of her President, for the payment of such fees and allowances as her Highness doth allow to be paid by him to the President, Council and other officers attendant of the Lord President, the last whereof was procured by our late Lord your father under her Majesty's sign manual and privy signet, written by Mr. Windebank at the Lord Archbishop's entry to keep the diet.—York, 22 July, 1599.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—“The Counsell at York.” 1 p. (71. 79.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 22.—At my arrival here upon Saturday last, your Honour's letter of the 29 of June was delivered me, which made me thank God that the Queen and you conceive well of my service. On Saturday the Ambassadors of the Elector Palatine arrived, sent to Fridburg (three leagues hence), where to-day an assembly of Ambassadors from the Protestant princes is to begin for the continuance of their armies upon the late resolution. I have talked with them on the subject. Yesterday they left; but, in respect of the assembly, I shall remain here eight or ten days to instruct myself in that and other matters of importance. The towns of Rheinberg and Rees held by the Spaniards have been lately summoned by the Count Van der Lipp, General of the Rhenish armies; refusing to yield, the said army is come under Rheinberg; there have been some skirmishes, and the Spaniards have lost most men. The army has taken a fort on an island under Rheinberg and put all in it to the sword, hoping thereby to take the town soon. Meanwhile a body is gone to besiege Rees. Cologne, Liege, Aix, and Juliers refuse

to pay their promised contribution to the army, alleging it holds correspondence with the States. Archduke Albert, with the Infanta, is shortly to leave Milan for the Low Countries; the Swiss have granted him passage through Basel. The Duke of Mantua lately passed through Lorraine, giving out he would go to Spa, but returned to Nancy again.—Frankfort, 22 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (179. 43.)

W. TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS, agent at the Court for the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland [Essex].

1599, July 23.—Mr. John Rawlins has sent Reynolds a barrel of usquebach, which Temple's wife will send to Essex House upon knowledge of Reynolds being there.—Dublin, July 23, '99.

Holograph. ½ p. (62. 78.)

SIR R. SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 23.—I did purpose to wait upon you this morning, but my Lady of Huntingdon hath sent for me to come and speak with her. This evening, if your Honour be in London, I will attend upon you, or if you stay at the Court I will not fail to be with you at your writing. I received this morning letters from Flushing of the 17 of this month, and in one of them this pamphlet concerning the Archduke and the Infanta's landing at Genoa. Sir William Brown doth also write unto me that the Council of State and the Count Moris have written very earnestly unto him to send 200 men out of our garrison to Ostend, not alleging any occasion for it, whereby I presume that they do suspect somewhat in those quarters. Another writes unto me of the same date that the army of the Germans had taken Perche, where the garrison at their going out had received a month's pay. The bruit there is that from thence it will come before Rees, which being yielded, a great part of them will join with the States to perform some good matter together. It is also said that there be deputies of the Empire expected at the Haghe, and that those which are sent to the enemy are already come to Boleduc. Of the Holland fleet there are no news at all. From Antwerp it is written that the Spanish fleet set sail towards the West Indies the 23 of June, whereby it is gathered that our fleet is pursued, and that that is the occasion that there is no certainty of it. It is likewise reported by a gentleman of Arthois that the Prince of Chimey having proposed in the assembly of the States of Heinault that it were fit that now in this time the Churchmen should contribute somewhat to the charge of the war, the Bishop of Cambray, being present, said that the said proposition was a point of heresy, whereupon the Prince did give him a box on the ear. To-morrow I will not fail to attend your commandments.

[P.S.]—I beseech you let not the Queen see this letter lest she be offended that I am not yet gone, which I have not been able to help.—At London, this Monday morning.

Endorsed:—"1599, 23 July. Sir Robert Sydney." 2 pp. (71. 80.)

The Enclosure:—

“Discours sur le retour de ses Altezes a Gennes, en ce present mois de Juing 1599, avecq une particuliere Declaration de tout ce qui est passé sur le mer, de jour a autre.—A Bruxelles, par Rutger Velpius, Imp. Jure A L'Aigle d'or. Avec permission.”

Printed. 6 pp.

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 23.—This bearer John Lynne, according to your warrant, is lately come from Tryro in Cornwall to make his appearance before you. As he, being suddenly called away, was constrained to leave not only the charge of his own businesses, but also of mine and others by whom he was there employed in great uncertainty, I beseech you to hear his answer to such matters as are informed against him (whereof I presume he is innocent) that he may make his speedy return. I will undertake for his forthcoming upon reasonable warning.—London, 23 July, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—“L. Mayor.” ½ p. (71. 81.)

ROBERT WYSEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 23.—To the same effect as the letter of 22 July, 1599 (*supra*).—“From my pore house at Grenwich, 23 July, 1599.”

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 82.)

SIR ANTHONY SENTLEGER and ROBERT NAPPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 23.—At their first coming over, Cecil's father procured from the Queen that they and Sir William Weston should have lands to the value of 100*l.* per annum for their better maintenance in their place: and, at Weston's death, that they should have the benefit of the whole sum. They moved the Lord Lieutenant for the passing of some small portion of the lands granted to Gerald late Earl of Kildare and Mabel his wife, escheated to the Queen by his death. The Lord Lieutenant was pleased to stay it for them, so that they did not deal with the lands formerly sold to Sir Edward FitzGarret. Their book being ready to pass, the Lord Lieutenant was restrained by letters from Cecil and the Queen, staying all Kildare's escheated lands. The valuation of those lands is 225*l.*, and they have chosen only 45*l.* worth. Beg Cecil's favour with the Queen on their behalf.—Dublin, 23 July, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—“Sir Anthony St. Leger.” 1 p. (71. 83.)

RICHARD CARMERDEN to the QUEEN.

1599, July 23.—Your Majesty nearly seven years past was pleased to grant me, in payment of my charges before that expended, a licence to transport 1,200 packs of Irish yarn yearly for seven years. Owing to the troubles in Ireland I have not had

the commodity of more than three; and would therefore pray for the extension of the licence which expires on the 27th of this month. I hear the Earl of Essex will be greatly laboured to grant the same unto some of his.—London, 23 July, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 44.)

M. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 23.—I forgot yesterday to remind you of the venison. I hope you will remember it, for it is high time. I hope also you will remember to arrange for some music, for otherwise I could scarcely get it fit to please her Majesty.—Clapham, 23 July, 1599.

[P.S.]—I have already received two deer of my Lord Admiral, but not fallow deer.

French. PS. in English. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 45.)

• DR. JO. NOWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 23.—My Lady went to bed between 9 and 10; in her bed she took her cordial which she kept not above half an hour. From 10 till 6 in the morning she hath slept every hour, drinking three times broth this night and other means to refresh her. Her looseness has not troubled her all night. Her water begins to be of a good colour again, with signs of concoction; her legs being last night somewhat swollen are now abated, the spot appearing to decay. Her heat is nothing so great as it hath been, neither inward nor outwardly. I trust her Honour shall do very well; she is so tractable in anything ministered.—This present Monday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"23 July, '99." 1 p. (179. 46.)

SIR CHARLES DAVERS to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1599, [Before July 24].—I humbly thank you for the pains you have taken in delivering the particularities of my brother's "harting" amendment and freedom from danger, which being now past, I hope will turn him to some good, for that wounds in the wars, being the mark of well deservers, cannot lose their reward in a grateful time.

I doubt not but by this time you have received the verdict which has passed against you here, wherein, as you will find sufficient cause of discontentment in that it is a proof of your Prince's displeasure, so have you this cause of comfort, that your greatest enemies (by the proof you have given of yourself) are forced to confess you to be more worthy of the place you hold than any can be named, and unto your deserts and government are not able to take the least exceptions. There is great expectation what course will be taken by my Lord of Essex and yourself upon the receipt of your discharge. It is vulgarly conceived that the Council's letters written in the Queen's name will be presently obeyed, and that your lordship will presently dispose yourself to return, they looking no farther than into the ordinary

course which men in this time do take in cases of such disfavour, and some friends of yours do persuade the like, both for the same cause, and judging it, moreover, in their conceit not altogether so honourable for you to remain there if you be sequestered from your command. But those which love you no less do wish that my Lord of Essex, retaining you in your place, would reply and expect the redoubling of the former commandment, so much being held, as the case stands, very warrantable; or else that your lordship would of yourself, at the first, without shew of esteeming it, resign your authority into my Lord's hands, where it might rest undisposed of to any other so long as you continued in the army, which should be even as long as otherwise you were determined. In the first place, your friends do judge that such reasons and unanswerable arguments may be alleged by my Lord as may move her Majesty to alter her mind, and that, they assure themselves, would be much the more easily effected if you would be moved to use your own pen in such a style as is no less fit for this time than contrary to your disposition, it being apparent that her Majesty's ill conceit is as much grounded upon the sternness of your carriage as upon the foundation of any other offence. And though this course take not such effect as is wished, yet your continuance there will shew that you embarked not yourself into the journey for the authority of such a place, but for higher and more worthy respects, esteeming not to have taken reputation from your office, but to have given very much thereunto. I know all this is needless, both for that I am acquainted with your mind in this case, and that you are of all other the wisest to give yourself advice, yet have I thought good to deliver you the conceits of others as matter for your own judgment to work upon. The progress was first appointed to Wimbleton, to my Lord Keeper's at Parford, to my Lord Treasurer's at Horsley, to Otélands, and so to Windsor, but by reason of an intercepted letter, wherein the giving over of long voyages was noted to be sign of age, it hath been resolved to extend the progress to Basing and so to Wilton, and unto Wimbleton the Queen goes on Tuesday next. Since the Mastership of the Wards, no office hath been bestowed save the Presidentship of York, which is promised to my Lord Burghley, but his patent is not yet signed. Sir W. Rawlegh is now the earnestest suitor for the Chancellorship of the Duchy, and Sir Ed. Stafford challengeth a promise from the Queen, but it is not likely it will be suddenly bestowed, for that the Queen hath committed it during the vacancy to Sir John Fortescue, and finds herself very well served by him. My Lord of Rutland hath so well satisfied all parties here as we hope he will scape the Fleet and all other punishment save the punishment of being kept at home. Sir Charles Candish, accompanied with three of his servants, was lately set upon in his own ground near his house by Mr. Stanhope; Sir Charles and one of his men were hurt in three or four places, and Mr. Stanhope left three of his people behind him. Harry Macwilliams is slain by J. Compton, who is likewise hurt in divers places, but now past danger of death. The treaty with Spain is still entertained underhand, and to that

effect there hath one been secretly here of late from the Cardinal Andrea, only to keep on foot the motion made by one Coomans, who was sent in the same sort to the same effect this last winter. This Coomans was sent at his return from hence by the Cardinal into Spain, from whence he is looked for very shortly to return. Thus much notice touching this matter will serve you to inform yourself from those which are best able to acquaint you with the particularities of all this business. Mademoiselle Dantragues is now publicly declared to be the king's mistress. Your lordship shall do me a favour to burn these letters.—London, July, 1599.

[P.S.]—Mrs. Bess Russell, when I was last at the Court, desired me to remember her to your lordship. Her sister was then absent in the country with my Lord of Warwick.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Sir Ch. Devers.” 3 pp. (71. 104.)

H. CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599], July 24.—Yesterday morning Mr. Harrison and Mr. Udall came to him for their packets. He bade them take them in the window, which they did, but for too much haste left the enclosed behind. Prays him to deliver it with speed, and excuse him to “his Honour.”—Dublin, 24 July.

Holograph. ½ p. (26. 82.)

SIR WILLIAM BEVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 24.—His servant Henry Norton having a licence for transporting corn, and being in Bayonne with the same, a letter was delivered to him for the writer from Henry Locke (copy enclosed) with the request that he would send Cecil the enclosed letter.—Killigath in Cornwall, 24 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Sir William Bevyll, knight, high sheriff of Cornwall.” 1 p. (71. 84.)

The first Enclosure:—

Henry Lok to Sir William Bevill.

With an enclosure for Mr. Secretary, which he requests him to forward.—Bayon, 14 July, 1599.

Cont. Copy. 1 p. (71. 63.)

HENRY LOK to LORD ZOUCHE.

1599, July 24.—Hearing by this bark of Alderney that you were in Guernsey, I thought fit to let you know of my abode in Bayonne for a small time, whence I attend a present occasion (with the French Ambassador) to go into Spain, or to return homeward shortly after Michaelmas; during which time I would offer myself to serve you in all my best power. I know you will have good intelligence from Spain where you are; else I would tell you such as we have: news of misery, plague, famine, and fear; of the King's and the Aragonese jealousies, which have made him refuse to enter Zaragossa after the preparations made to receive him; and an universal outcry at the Hollanders' spoil and cruelty in the Canary.—Bayonne, July 24, 1599, *stilo vechio*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 47.)

ROBERT WYSEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 25.—Has received the Lords' answer to his petition. Hopes, though the Queen has given the land to a College, yet that he will be answered for the time she had it in possession: and he will be content to have the Council's letters to be possessed of the years to come, and to answer the rent to the College. Hopes that it is not meant to frustrate "our lease of Dunboyne, which my brother Jaques Wynckfyld paid 700*l.* for 21 years." Begs Cecil's help that he lose not his third part of the whole lease.—"From my house in Greenwich, 25 July, 1599."

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 85.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 26.—Upon Friday at night last Mr. William Cecil your son came well hither, who rested at Starford the heat of the day, where I met him and brought him hither. Since his coming he hath both followed his book and his recreations at his hours allotted him, and for his health, I thank God it cannot be better.—Ofton Lodge, 26 July, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 86.)

RICHARD CARMERDEN to EDWARD DARCEY.

1599, July 26.—Since I understood by Mr. Secretary her Majesty's pleasure touching my suit, I have got the book drawn and engrossed and Mr. Attorney's signature thereto, and did present the same to Mr. Secretary, who bade me leave it with you to offer to the Queen either to-night or to-morrow. If it be not done to-morrow, when my old patent expires, I fear some grant may be made by the Earl of Essex in Ireland. I pray you be careful therein; and especially to move his Honour to beseech her Majesty for a good number of years; seeing that of the old seven the troubles gave me the commodity of only three.—London, 26 July, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 48.)

ROGER LANGFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—Has received Cecil's letter, wherein he understands the Queen's pleasure, upon the report of Mr. Grevill: to whom he accounts himself much bound since his (Grevill's) first coming into the office. If he may understand from Cecil or Grevill in what manner he should be employed, he will not fail to attend the same.—27 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 87.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—I crave pardon that you have not heard from me this long time, but want of matter worthy the writing has been the cause, for there has not of late any shipping of St. Malos come from Spain. The last that did come brought no news but

that the army of the States were seen pass by Lisbon without having given any attempt upon the coast. Three days since, here arrived a ship which came directly from Rochelle, the merchant whereof declared unto me that on the 12 day of this month there came unto that place from Spain certain advertisements that the States army have taken the great Canaries, and doth still hold all their land forces in the same meaning, to hold those places that best serve for their purpose, their army by sea being sufficiently strong to attend the King of Spain's India fleet that is this year to return.—Guernsey, 27 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 88.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—I send you here enclosed a letter which even now I received from George Fennor, which I pray you to read through, and to note it well, and to keep it unto yourself until I have spoken with you.—Court, 27 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Admiral: A letter from Captain Fenner." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 89.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—"The clerk G. has been with me for the reckonings between Sir Thomas G. and him. He answers me not clearly. The patent, he says, was obtained without his knowledge, and that he has no confidence in it, and he desires to surrender it, and to come in by admittance as others have done."

Has tested the clerk, and finds him insufficient and unable. His defects described. But he finds that Sir Thomas G.'s pension of 100*l.* per annum, and the reputation he stands upon, must sway this matter, and therefore, if Cecil can be a mean for a quiet end, he will take it as a favour; if not, he will appeal to the Queen to maintain her prerogative rather than yield to these influences, especially for so insufficient a person.—27 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Keeper." 1 p. (71. 90.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—My physicians having enjoined me not to use reading or writing for a while, I am forced to use the hand of my secretary by my own inditement unto him.

There be two matters that concern her Majesty's service which, for lack of my own disposition of health, I must lay before you, though I know you have more than a body of infinite strength were able to endure. The first is concerning the impost of wines, in the which there are two several offers. The one is Mr. Swynerton, whose offer is to pay 14,000*l.* rent, viz., 10,000*l.* beforehand and the other 4,000*l.* likewise beforehand, at six months' end, with such other conditions as in a paper delivered to her Majesty by Mr. Bulmer is contained. Which offer, as he says, was tied with this condition, to have answer within ten days, or else not to be bound by it. Yesterday, Mr. Bulmer and

he came to me and importuned me either to have present answer, or to be released from the offer. I advised Mr. Swynerton to enlarge the time of his offer, which with much ado he has granted, to the last of this month. The second offer is from Alderman More, who is willing to give 14,000*l.* rent payable half-yearly, but not advance any money beforehand. And what need her Majesty has of present money you know as well as I. Touching the conditions, he says he hopes to have them reasonable, but not having set down neither his offer nor his conditions in writing, as Mr. Swynerton has done, it remains in his own power to stand upon what conditions are reasonable. In which meantime, a great deal of time being spent, if he shall refuse the offer in respect of not having his own conditions, the Queen shall be forced to keep it in her own hands, and so he to continue officer for her Majesty, as now he does, which some think is the only end of his intention.

Herein, as my office requires, being told to recommend the state of the cause to her Highness by your mediation for some present resolution, so will I no ways take upon me to give her Majesty advice therein for the acceptance of any of their offers, or for keeping the same still in her hands, because her Highness has not commanded my service therein. And therefore to intrude myself to a voluntary advice may seem presumption, and not having good success, her displeasure might fall upon me justly. So as, if I may know her Majesty's present resolution, I will follow the same with a present execution.

The second matter concerns a privy seal which you have sent me for certain money to be issued out of the Receipt for the transportation of certain pieces of brass ordnance remaining in Corfe Castle to the town of Plymouth, to such person as by six of the Privy Council shall be named to transport the same; and likewise for the pay of 50 men of increase to strengthen the Isle of Plymouth, after the rate of 8*d.* per diem per man, with divers other payments in the same privy seal mentioned, all which payments are to be issued to such persons as under the hands of six of the Privy Council shall be nominated. For that the execution of this service, which seems to me very present and important, cannot be executed by me without the said letters, I remember you thereof. Wishing you all health, and to be free from all diseases and especially from the stone.—Sackville House, 27 July, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"L. Treasurer." 2½ pp. (71. 91.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—By the enclosed I am commanded to deliver the brass ordnance taken from the enemy in '88 and sent to Corfe Castle by the Lord Admiral. Wishing to have a warrant for this, and foreseeing as much as I can that your poor niece (who has brass ordnance there of good value) might not be prejudiced by me, I have written to my Lord Admiral, who upon delivery of the Queen's pieces received a note under the late

Lord Chancellor's hand certifying the receipt, to send me a copy for my better direction. My Lord Chancellor also became bound for answering of these pieces, which bond I cannot see now that the officers are out of town. Your niece prayeth that you will speak to the Lord Admiral on this matter, that she may not be prejudiced.—27 July, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 49.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 28.—I am very glad her Majesty has given so good allowance to the course devised for her ease in the signing of these grants, which otherwise would have been very troublesome to her, and truly a more readier and fairer way cannot be, and it will much ease you and further that service hereafter to pass some competent number from time to time in like manner. I thank you very heartily for the respect you have had to my ease now after my travel, which truly in respect of the great heat has almost tired me out, and must acknowledge myself, as always I have done, most bounden to her Majesty, as well in that it has pleased her to admit unto me some time of stay in these parts, to recover my weariness and settle my own business, as for many favours that it has pleased her to extend towards me heretofore without any deserving of mine; but to my power and what is in me, it is wholly devoted to her service, and it is a great comfort unto me that it has rather pleased her ever to look upon my willingness to do her service than upon my insufficiency to perform the same.—At Compton, near unto my home at Lytlecott, 28 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Chief Justice." 1½ pp. (71. 93.)

ANNE, LADY DACRES to "my cousin, Mrs. ELIZABETH DACRES."

1599, July 28.—*Commences* "Good daughter."

Desires an answer to her letters, in expectation of which she has entreated her husband, contrary to his determination in some cause of weight, to stay at Warnell. They cannot stop here more than a week, but she will leave word with "your old aunt my mother" where she can be heard of, or her cousin Hudson, who dwells in Warnell, will direct the messenger. As to sending a dog and "my Lady her remembrance." Sends commendations to Meg. Has sent Meg's sister Sympson to Gibson's wife about her kirtle. The latter says, when she is toward a husband, she will be six times as good to her, but the kirtle she cannot spare. "Sister Winifred" says she will be worth 10*l.* to sister Sympson when God sends her a good husband.—Warnell, 28 July, 1599.

Endorsed :—"La. Dacres." 1 p. (71. 94.)

EW. SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 28.—As duty binds me, so I employ my best endeavours, now in time of threatened danger, to be made acquainted with all such persons as happen to arrive upon the sea coast under my charge worthy the knowledge. And this night I

am advertised by the Mayor of Dartmouth that one John Aisheley, merchant, arrived there this present day, whose examination I have sent your Honour herein enclosed under the Mayor of Dartmouth's hand.—Berrye Castle, 28 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 95.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD CECIL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, July 28.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, and offers services.

Amongst other comforts your Honour's letters brought with them, it was not small to understand how worthily you esteem of our General here, who is revered of strangers in a high degree, and of ourselves as no soldier living more; and in my poor judgment, I highly commend many worthy parts that is in him. But I love and affect him for nothing more than that he is devoted your[s], and so he desires by all his actions that the world should know as much.—From the Vorne Island, being the camp now, 28 July, "Your honour's as much servant as nephew."

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Edward Cecyll, 1599." 2 pp. (71. 96.)

JO. COLVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, not later than July 29.]—Yesternight did arrive from France the Master of Montrose, a nobleman well affected, for of all our noblemen that has been abroad these two or three years, only the Earls of Argyle, Gowry, and he kept their religion.

I have again seen the French Ambassador, who is very desirous to know how our Scottish affairs go. I have deduced to him the King's proceedings from his birth without partiality, and to my opinion, I find him more apt to receive true informations nor any Catholic that ever I have dealt with, but if I shall hold out with him upon these grounds, let me (I beseech your Honour) have your direction. This bearer is your faithful servant, therefore please your Honour trust him in that he shall propound.—From London, this Sunday early.

I will one of these two days send over my servant to Bruce, if it be your pleasure.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599, July": also with a list of 20 names, of which the first two are Sir John Ramsey and Sir James Merryne. 1 p. (71. 102.)

THOMAS SMITH to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, July 29.—He has received a letter from Mr. Waade signifying Cecil's pleasure that he should repair to the Court. Special business that concerns his poor estate has occasioned him to take a journey into this country, but within a few hours he will follow this messenger and letter.—Abbotsan near Andever, 29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (71. 88.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 29.—The 26th hereof I certified you of the departure of her Majesty's ships from hence, and since, here is arrived Captain Willies with the *Advice* and her prize, being a carvell, out of the which I have received 14 tons of iron in bars, to be disposed of as you shall think meet. I understand the captain and company have deserved well, and it would be a good encouragement if it pleased her Majesty by your good means to leave this small matter unto them. Such advertisements as we have received this morning, the Mayor doth certify you at large. The pinnace we despatched for Brest, by contrary winds was driven hither again this last day, but shall depart with her letters so soon as the time will permit.—Plymouth, 29 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 97.)

T. LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1599, July 30.—I have stayed all payments in respect of this alarm of these ships and galleys, hoping that in some short time the event thereof would be made more certain. But Mr. Babington, for the winter apparel of Ireland, being to have for 10,000 men only 24,000*l.*, besides the increase of 2,000 men more, for the which 12,000 he makes preparation, and being by the contract to receive upon the 20 of July for the whole, that is to say 24,000*l.*, and also for the addition of 2,000 men more, which will come to above 4,000*l.* more, yet I have contented him with the present pay of 12,000*l.*, without payment of which he saith he must break, and so in truth I think he must. My writing therefore now to you is only thus, to know if the present necessary defence of England, which (we) must principally regard, be such in respect of these alarms as that we ought rather to keep all treasure for preservation thereof than to yield to these provisions for Ireland, without the which, on the other side, that state may be endangered. And though I hope I shall pay 12,000*l.* presently for the one, and yet keep sufficient for the defence of the other, yet I am not willing herein to do anything without your advice first received. To-morrow is the last day of Mr. Swinerton's offer.—30 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (71. 98.)

EDWARD HERON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 30.—As to the suit made against him by John Marshall, utter barrister of Gray's Inn. Gives details of the various proceedings taken in the cause: complains of its having been heard without sufficient warning to him, and prays for leave to appeal to the Council against the certificate given by Lord Anderson and Mr. Justice Walmsley in the matter. Encloses articles thereon.—Warwick, 30 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Sergeant Heron." 1 p. (71. 99.)

RICHARD MARTYN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 30.—Begs for the signing of the privy seal which her Majesty has granted him. For whatever he shall be found indebted upon the finishing of his account, he hopes to make present satisfaction.—30 July, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Alderman Martin." 1 p. (71. 100.)

MATHEW de QUESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 30.—Sends enclosed, even now received from Calais, and asks him to reward the bearer, a poor neighbour of his.—London, 30 July, 1599.

Endorsed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (160. 142.)

HENRY CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, July 31.—This day his lordship [Essex] sent me a letter, and in it these enclosed, which I send you that both you yourself and others of his lordship's friends may be acquainted with the occurrences of these parts.—Dublin, last of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" '99." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (63. 2.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 31.—Asks for a loan of 100*l.* for 6 months. The occasion is important and sudden, and amongst Londoners he has no credit. Will pay at the day, as assuredly as the Lord Mayor of London.—Last of July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 102.)

THOMAS EDMUNDS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 31.—I send your Honour the letter to the Cardinal Andrea, hoping therein to have followed your directions. I beseech you to excuse my stay this afternoon to conclude the price of some horses.—London, the last of July, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 50.)

SIR EDWARD FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—Encloses note of the lands which he craves from her Majesty. Has limited himself to special parcel amounting to 864 acres of arable, acquired by his father and himself and in his own possession. Prays Cecil to respect his estate, being a poor gentleman greatly disabled by the wars in Ireland, and his means little to continue suit here ; and begs him to further the despatch of his business. If the Queen will join his estate for years with his other parcels, to have an estate tail in them by the like tenure that the Earl of Kildare held them before by grant from Queen Mary, to begin after the death of the now lady, he will receive it as a bounty and a consideration for the loss of his father.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"July, 1599." 1 p. (71. 106.)

HENRY FYTZWYLLYAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—Is a poor cousin german of Cecil's mother, and "the decayed man of his name," as his cousin Robert Winfeilde can testify. Begs some ward, or office in the Court of Wards, or other help, towards the maintenance of his wife and 10 children. Is living in a poor cottage at Claphorne near Awndell, at the will of his cousin Brudnell.

Undated. Signed. Endorsed:—"July, 1599." 1 p. (71. 107.)

G. NORDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—I have desired upon your noble father's foundation to have laid your gracious continuance of favour towards my endeavours for the finishing of my simple work begun. But I humbly conceive, and with willing patience do accept, the refusal of your Honour's recommendation of my travails for the time, without which yet I cannot proceed, waiting when it may please you to think it more fit. In the mean time, I beseech you to weigh my case, deeply pressed with the unpleasant wants of things fit to maintain me and mine: for upon his good Lordship's promise of sufficient allowance, I have waded in the business, wherein, and in attending his Honour, I have spent near 1,000*l.*, and am thereby come so dangerously indebted and impoverished that, without you favour my cause, I am like to taste of deeper miseries, to the undoing of my wife and poor children for ever. In mercy let it please you to afford me your aid, whereby I may be in some measure relieved; and the rather being deprived of the hope I ever had in his Honour, I fall utterly without your favour, by whose means I may be in the meantime employed in some business of survey either for yourself or for the Lord Burghleigh. In it I have been trained up and practised, and wherein my ability being tried, I doubt not but to gain me deserved favour and relief.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"July, 1599." 1 p. (71. 108.)

ROBERT WINGFEILDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—Your letters to me, a poor countryman, out of heart since the decease of my hon. Lord, brought exceeding comfort unto me, and so much as I am at a strife with myself which way to shew myself thankful. Finding myself no way able to deserve a favourable look, much less a good turn, I only will address my prayers to God that by your virtues and honourable endeavours the world may eternise my lord your father, who being departed may seem to live so long as you are in life in your person. As one confined to the country and vowing to abridge myself of all worldly pleasures, I will ever be devoted to your house in all love and service, and remain ever a faithful kinsman.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"July, 1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (71. 109.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—I lately presented you with copper; I now present with silver, but I pray God it have catcht no copper. This tincture it received upon a stool which my Lady made yesterday in the afternoon, and my Lord of Cumberland protesteth he did make the like in his last journey to the Indies, and it was avouched that my Lady Norris did the like in her sickness lately. But Mr. Paddy is peremptory that she hath taken mercury sublimate, because it toucheth being tried with gold, which how much it is you may see in the bottom. The rest, Mr. Gilbert, Foster and Nowell, seem doubtful. I thought it fit you should see it because I hear there was the like once before, which the women say now passed without note.

If in speech of matters of sales it might please you to inform her Majesty that the clause of restraint keeps her from sale of many petty matters and hinders her of much money, and enforces you of the commission to sell better things further off, I know she would refer that clause in general to your consideration that are commissioners; so might I be relieved and her Majesty find profit.

My Lady was much afraid of death after they had showed her the basin, and called for me to know the truth from the Doctors' mouths, which I was fain to enforce with three or four oaths before she would believe me. She was after much distempered with heat.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1599." Seal. 1 p. (179. 51.)

IRELAND.

1599, May-July.—Papers and Accounts relating to the Victualing of the forces in Ireland.

23 pp. (179. 52.)

ROBERT GOODSHAW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—Asks for the concealed wardship of the son of William Budget, of Nunney, Somerset.

Endorsed:—"July, 1599." Note by Cecil thereon. 1 p. (1505.)

The PRIVY COUNCIL to SIR ROBERT SYDNEY, and in his absence, to SIR WILLIAM BROWNE.

1599, Aug. 1.—Minute of a letter for the despatch of 300 soldiers from Flushing to England for its defence against any hostile attempt of the Spaniards, the letter being signed by the L. Admiral, Mr. Comptroller, L. Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, L. North, and Sir John Fortescue.—1 Aug., 1599.

1 p. (71. 110.)

[*Printed at length in the Report of the Hist. MSS. Commissioners on the manuscripts of the Rt. Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, p. 75.*]

JO. FERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 1.—I received yesterday from York your letters of the 19 of July. If they had come to me before my journey I would have obeyed your directions, albeit the Council there did entreat me to attend here. I humbly thank you for my Lo. Sheffield, whom you have also commended to her Majesty to be one of the Council in the North, as you signify in your said letters. The calling of him into that Council may draw him again *in publicum*.

I am greatly bounden for your favour towards me for the precedency before Dr. Bennett in the new commission and instructions (as Mr. Beale and others do report unto me). I will be thankful in the best sort I can for your countenance and regard of me in that and other matters. Concerning the precedency before the Dr. in respect of seniority, the like precedents are in the instructions of Wales, that not only the Secretary, but also other counsellors extraordinary, not being knights, were placed before Dr. Awbrey and Dr. Price according to their seniority in the Council, and Mr. Awbrey was then a judge of the Audience here.—Fleet Street, 1 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (71. 111.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 1.—My experience of Ireland, and assurance that all the rebels there will endeavour to defend my country against me, made me stay here all this while, to see whether I might by any way find means to provide me some furniture wherewith I might do her Majesty service and recover me my country. Amongst others, I dealt with Mr. Dorell and Mr. Foulls, who being also dealt withal by Sir Walter Raleigh, they promised him to furnish me upon assurance to deliver some "beones" in Ireland, for the victualling of her Majesty's forces there, and being by them still put in hope to be furnished, Mr. Foulls doubteth now that there shall be no occasion to send any victuals for Ireland, supposing that the country there would yield enough, wherein I assure your Honour he is greatly deceived, for both the rebels and the soldiers have already almost wasted all the country: wherefore in regard that I rest here in extreme state for want of means to carry me away, and that I understand by Mr. Dorrell and Mr. Foulls that they will presently furnish me, if your Honour do think that there shall be any victuals sent hereafter into Ireland, I am constrained to crave your help that I may obtain your letter to Mr. Foulls signifying that I am one whom you conceive well of and will be glad that he do pleasure me, and that you do not doubt but that there shall be occasion shortly to send some victuals thither.—1st of August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 2.)

VINCENT SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 1.—The privy seal for the pay of the garrison at Plymouth under the charge of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, consisting

of the captain, officers and 60 soldiers, doth not rely upon any direction from the Privy Council, but upon the certificate of the said Sir Ferdinando, under his hands, of the numbers and pay due to them, and is so payable from time to time. And he hath accustomedly received the same both in "my L. my father's time" [*a correction in Cecil's hand*] and since, upon his certificates always.

There is another privy seal for increase of the garrison to the number of fifty more, which remains with my Lord Treasurer, which has reference to the direction of six of the Privy Council, for which you can (*sic*). But what the cause is that his lordship stayeth the payment of the former privy seal I know not, being favourably inclined to Sir Ferdinando as I have observed, unless it be to stay as much money in the Receipt as may be, which to persons of his place and employment, both for his own use and the necessity of pay for the garrison, being at the common rate of 8*d.* the man, your Honour may judge how requisite and convenient it is. And what his wants are I know not, but he was very desirous before his departure to have received both pay for the time past for the old, and advancement upon the new privy seal for the numbers to be increased.—Westminster, 1 August, 1599.

Holograph, with corrections in Cecil's hand. 1 p. (72. 3.)

JO. FERNE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 1.—I have attended my Lord Keeper's pleasure concerning the instructions, hoping to have had his answer this day, but he has taken further time till to-morrow, for conference with Mr. Attorney General upon them. So soon as I shall know his resolution I shall bring them to you. It is not well to diminish the jurisdiction of the Lord President, for his Lordship shall find need of a greater authority than the former instructions do comprehend, and, in my simple judgment, my Lord Keeper may do well to yield something to the report of Mr. Hesketh and the rest of the Council, in respect of their knowledge and experience in that government, for the necessary use of those things now added or explained. The commission for Lieutenancy is at the engrossing with the Clerk of the Crown. The commission for the Lord President and Council is likewise drawn by Mr. Attorney and agreed unto this morning by my Lord Keeper, being in all things material accordant to the former, but it cannot be engrossed till the names of the newly inserted Councillors be known. May it therefore please you to send those names, together with the old Councillors, if her Majesty have resolved upon them, ranged according to their places in the commission and instructions, wherein, I suppose, the Lord Willoughby must be placed before the Lord Scroope, and the Lord Sheffield next after the Lord Eure. My desire to hasten the instructions from my Lord Keeper stays me from attending you at this time. Those names being sent, the commission shall be put to the engrossing to be ready by Saturday for signature, by which time likewise the instructions may be engrossed if my Lord Keeper despatch me in

any convenient time that I may attend you with them to-morrow night or Friday morning.—Fleet Street, 1 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 4.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 1.—This afternoon I received a letter from the Lords to give directions unto Sir Thomas Wilford for his present repair to the Downs and likewise to Margate, to give directions for the better fortifying of these places, which I have done with as great expedition as possibly I could. For the footbands and horse companies, such directions as formerly I have received already is performed, and upon commandment shall be ready to march unto such places as I shall be directed. And likewise I have written letters unto the gentlemen, that besides the ordinary horse companies, they shall bring as many of their servants well horsed as they can possibly, which I hope shall be duly obeyed. For myself, I were to be at the Court to-morrow to see what commandments I shall receive from Her Majesty and the Lords; though I protest unto you it would much be for my health if I be spared some two, three or four days; but in this I will direct myself as you shall advise me.

The post of Antwerp came this morning, who reports that the enemy are “rayed” from Bommel, leaving only 3,000 men in the sconce they have made there, and that they are gone towards Collein [? Cologne] to meet with the Germanic army, and, as he says, to fight with them. For expectation of galleys coming to Dunkirk, he protesteth there is no such opinion there; and that there is preparation there for them, he offereth to be hanged if it be true. This in no sort I write as “autential,” but only thought good to acquaint you therewith, and that in all the letters which be this day come from Antwerp, there is not mention made of any fleet expected to come from Spain, which is both a wonder and to be marked. I wrote yesterday unto you touching Aleblaster. I pray you move her Majesty that I may be delivered of him. Your loving brother-in-law.—First August, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 12.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 2.—I have received direction from the Queen and Council for the appointing of Sir Thomas Gerard as superintendent, and some other captains to take charge of the 3,000 men lately levied within this city, which, forasmuch as it would be a great discouragement to such captains and other officers as are already appointed by myself and the committees, and breed great discontentment in the people of the City (being a thing unusual), I am bold to pray their Lordships that the said captains and officers appointed by the City may be continued till such time as the necessity of the service shall otherwise require that they be delivered to such other captains as you shall think meet.—London, 2 August, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 5.)

W. (?) GRANGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 2.—Sends the enclosed paper, found in the street by two bricklayers dwelling in the parish of St. Clement's Danes. They supposed it by the fold to be a "handkercher," but finding it to be a writing, they went to John Harwood, a scrivener, to have it read, who finding it to be of the nature it is, willed them to carry it to John Morley the constable, to acquaint the writer therewith. Acquaints Cecil of the matter, not knowing whether, this being but a copy, the true letter itself be already known, or whether of purpose this and like copies be by evil-affected persons thrown abroad.—St. Giles in the Fields, 2 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Justice Grange. A letter of the pretended Earl of Desmond to the King of Spain found in the streets." 1 p. (72. 7.)

The Enclosure :—

J. D. [EARL of DESMOND] to [the KING of SPAIN].

Most mighty monarch: I humbly salute your imperial Majesty, giving your Highness to understand of the great misery and violent order wherewith we are of long time oppressed by the English nation. Their government is such as Pharaoh never used the like. They content not themselves with temporal superiority, but by cruelty they desire our blood and perpetual destruction, and to blot out the whole remnant of our posterity and our Catholic religion, and swear the Queen of England supreme over the Church. I refer the consideration to your Majesty's high judgment, the rather for that Nero was far inferior to the Queen's cruelty. Wherefore in respect thereof, right mighty potentate, I yield myself with my followers and retainers unto you, and being also requested by the bishops, prelates and religious men of my country, have drawn my sword and proclaimed wars against them: first for the recovery of Christ's Catholic religion, next for maintaining of my own right, which long time hath been detained from me and my father, who by right succession was lawful heir of the Earldom of Desmond. And for that my uncle Carrolde, the younger brother, took part with the wicked proceedings of the Queen of England, to further the unlawful claim of supremacy usurped the name of Earl, when the wicked English annoyed him, prosecuted wars that he with the most part that held on his side were slain and his country thereby planted with Englishmen. But now, by the just judgment and providence of God, I have utterly rooted out the malipert "boices" [?] boughs] out of the orchard of my country and have so much prevailed in my proceedings that my dastardly enemies dare not show their faces in any part of my country, but have taken my towns and cities for their refuge and strength, whereas yet they remain our prisoners, who for want of means to assail them, as cannons and powder which my country cannot yield (sic). Weighing these wants, most mighty potentate, I have sent with all humility to your Majesty's Highness, craving the same of your courteous

clemency and goodness to assist me in this godly enterprise with some help of such necessities for the wars as your Majesty shall think meet. And after the quiet of my country, satisfaction shall be made for the same, and myself in person with all my forces shall be ready to serve your Highness in any other country where your Majesty would command me. And if your Majesty would vouchsafe to send me a competent force of soldiers, I would place them in some of my towns and cities, to remain unto your Grace's disposition until such time as my ability shall make good what your Majesty shall lend in money and munition. I praise the Almighty God that I have done more by His goodness than all the rest of my predecessors, for I have reclaimed all the nobility of these parts of Ireland under the dutiful obedience of Christ's Church and my own authority; accordingly I have taken pledges and corporal oaths of them never to swerve from the same. And I would have sent them over to your Majesty by this bearer, but that the ship was not of sufficiency nor strength to carry so noble personages: but I will send them whensoever your Highness will please. So that there resteth nothing to quiet this part of the world but your Majesty's assistance, which I do daily expect.—From my Camp, etc. Undated.

Contemporary copy.

Endorsed:—"Letter of the pretended Earl of Desmond to the K. of Spain." 1 p. (72. 6.) [See *Cal. of S.P. Ireland, Elizabeth*, p. 11 (cev. 22).]

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1599, August 2.—Mr. Fowk Grevel was with me this morning for money to discharge the wages of some of Her Majesty's ships newly come in, and, to my great comfort, hath assured me that the ships are presently ready, both for victual and all other preparations incident to the ships themselves, so as nothing now wanteth but mariners to man them. I doubt not but that therein my Lord Admiral will with all possible speed send forth commissions to press them in to all parts, and letters to all justices of peace to cause diligent search in every shire for such as during this press shall withdraw themselves out of one shire or part into another, as their common fashion is in times of press. And Mr. Grevel complaining unto me that divers, after they are impressed, do run away, and therefore prayed my warrant and assistance to punish them, I told them that I would wish there were a letter from all the Lords unto the officers of the Admiralty, giving them full power in such case to punish them by their discretion, which power, he saith, of themselves they have not, for much time is spent, and we also much troubled, while such offenders are brought to us, who in my opinion may more speedily and ought more properly to be punished by the officers of the Admiralty. It may please you therefore, if you think good, to cause such a letter to be made, signed and sent unto them. There is a servant of mine, one Clerk, who hath

been in Bomel, and came from thence upon Saturday was se'nnight. He is a good soldier both by sea and land, and a very wise and discreet fellow, and talking with him and sounding what the proceedings of the armies on both sides this summer have been, he doth assure me that the Spanish army hath in manner lain still all this summer, and done nothing but kept themselves close, having been provoked by Count Moris divers times to fight, but never would: so as he doth constantly affirm that they have some other intention not yet discovered. It is given forth that the cause of their so lying still is to attend the coming of the Archduke, but he saith confidently that if they would have employed their forces they might have carried Bomel. They are, saith he, still in Bomel Island, and not departed, but lie still and do nothing. Their number is at the most 20,000, and the States' force about 15,000. He came from thence on Saturday was se'nnight, at which time Sir Francis Vere had no intelligence of coming hither, or drawing any forces with him. He saith that there came a messenger not long since from the Archduke, the bruit of which doth run that the Infant hath had some indisposition of health, for which cause the Archduke deferreth his coming a month longer, so as, as he affirmeth, it is certainly bruited and believed on the other side that the Archduke cannot possibly come till Michaelmas. If you desire to talk with this clerk, who, I do assure you, is a very wise and discreet fellow, and hath been in the camp all this summer, and so can truly tell you the discourse of their proceeding—by the course of which perhaps you may collect some judgment, joined with other things—I will send him to you.—2 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." 3 pp. (72. 8.)

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY [WHITGIFT] to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 2.—I heartily pray you to know if her Majesty will be pleased to have some special form of prayers to be used in this time of expected troubles. I do think that the same which were used in the year 1588 are also fit for this present occasion and cannot be bettered, a copy whereof I send unto you herewith.—Croiden, 2 August, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 10.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 2.—By this bearer, Denies Durante, I have sent to your Lordships the Cecilian gent., according to your commandment, and have delivered to Durante 7*l.* towards his charges, praying the same may be there paid him again, with what else you think meet for his expenses in returning to this place.—Plymouth, 2 August, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Plymouth." 1 p. (72. 11.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 2.—I have perused the commissions of oyer and determiner, and conferred with the Lord Keeper on them. Some of the additions we struck out.—2 August, '99.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 67.)

SIR WILLIAM CONSTABLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599,] Aug. 2.—My friendly tutor, let these lines testify my desire to serve you as your kindness engages me. The last of the last month my Lord returned from the journey into Afalia, which though it was but ten days' absence from hence, yet it was so harmful to the rebels, that what with the blows they received, the burning their corn and taking a thousand milch kine, besides passing their greatest strengths whereby they bragged the Queen's army durst not attempt to enter, they are now all come into one humour to resist no further. God grant our Northern journey may be so successful as this other have been, for it is much too soon expected to be begun, for that my Lord must go strong that way and so diminish his strengths which are now to defend these strong rebels, which are in all places much stronger than England imagines them to be. For my part I will hazard myself in his service as much as any.

Honest Henry Mastertonn is killed by accident, coming from Wexford, where he had been merry to his garrison. At Ennis-corthy he met in the night with the sheriff of Wexford; so one taking the other for the enemy, Captain Mastertonn charged, and with a staff was hit through the face, of which hurt he is dead. No more hurt, and all the party friends.—Dublin, 2 August.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"99." *Seal.* 1 p. (179. 68.)

[THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND to the PRIVY COUNCIL.]

1599, Aug. 3.—The Lord Lieutenant having made a road into Offalie and the borders of Westmeath, where he has put to the sword sundry of the Oconnors, Omolleys, and other Irish rebels in those parts, burnt their corn and houses, and took a thousand of their cows at the least, as we are informed, returned hither the last of the last month of purpose to put in readiness his preparations for a journey into Ulster, and having the second day following assembled the Council, and propounding his intention to draw to a head such part of her Majesty's army as might be thought convenient for the expedition of Ulster, and how Leinster and the other provinces might be left furnished, we of the Council whose hands are subscribed to this letter, took occasion upon that proposition to draw into consideration the general estate of the realm, and how it standeth at this present open in every part to the danger of the rebels, and what might be the hazard of the whole if so great a portion of her Majesty's forces should be converted to Ulster, at a time when necessity, policy and reason require his Lordship to look to the recovering of Leinster, as a service more present and important than the other, inasmuch as

it being restored would bring to her Majesty both profit and obedience, where the other was altogether fruitless being reckoned and measured at the best. His Lordship, we must confess, urged much his project for Ulster, as an action honourable for her Majesty, to strike at the root of this great rebellion, begun first there, and since hath multiplied his branches over all parts of the kingdom; alleging withal that he had received a late letter from her Majesty of the 19th of the last, signifying her pleasure for hastening of that service, which his Lordship imparted to us; by some part of the contents whereof, albeit we humbly acknowledge that her Majesty in her rare wisdom hath rightly apprehended this barbarous ungrateful rebel Tiron, and the course which in the rules of honour her Highness thinketh meet should be held with him for his suppression, yet we of the Council, foreseeing on the one side what perilous sequels may grow out of such a resolution to invade Ulster, to the apparent hazard of the whole realm at this time, and comparing, on the other side, the many desperate impediments in the action, and the fruitless ends which in likelihood may fall out as the state now standeth if it should be now attempted, we were bold, his Lordship demanding our opinions, to expostulate somewhat with his Lordship, and, in a matter of so great moment, to use our uttermost reasons and cautions to advise him rather to forbear his purpose for Ulster awhile, than in such a malignity of the time to attempt it, when by the attempt the whole kingdom cannot but be exposed to a most dangerous hazard of confusion. And again, albeit we considered how dangerous it might be for us, being her Majesty's ministers, to give advice in this case, yet having care to avoid as much as in us lay so many dangerous inconveniences as we conceive it could not but occur in the attempt of Ulster if it went forward, we held it our duty to discharge our consciences faithfully, and rather to err on her Majesty's side for the safety of the kingdom, and so to submit ourselves to her Majesty's wonted honourable censure, than not to give our advice to prevent that which in reason we may judge would fall out, to the high offence of her Majesty, and absolute endangering to her estate here. The principal argument we used to his Lordship for the present respiting of the journey of Ulster and putting on foot a prosecution in Leinster, we reduced to these heads. First, all the deputies and other chief commanders at wars having charge here since the beginning of the rebellion in the North, were of mind that there was no better way to break the knot of the rebellions, and strike down thoroughly this proud house of the Oneys, than to fortify upon the river of Loughfoile, and lie there a strong garrison, which project, and the reasons of it, both they and we have oftentimes transmitted to your Lordships, and, as we have heard, at the despatch of the Lord Lieutenant from thence, it was then again reviewed and allowed for good; and for our parts we see no cause to alter our first minds therein, but are rather confident that without the execution of that plot it will be hard to cut through so great a work but with a great

length of time and an excessive consumption of her Majesty's treasure and men. To plant a garrison at Loughfoile at this time, which is to consist upon 3,000 foot and 150 horse at the least, we see the Lord Lieutenant is not able, having regard to answer other requisite services, and his Lordship himself doth affirm no less, having exactly compared the list of all his forces with the use that he is to make of them by necessity in the several provinces, besides other impediments and wants of victuals, which is not possible at this time to be supplied to a proportion requisite for such a garrison: so as that plot failing, which is the mean ground of the whole work, your Lordships may be pleased to consider how far off it will be to bring on the rest, or to make good the enterprise of Ulster, not having a force at Loughfoile. Besides, the Governor of Connaught, who is to play a part in this action, and to that end must make head for Ballasshanon, the hithermost part of Odonell's country, holdeth himself not strong enough with the forces he has to make good that place: and the Lord Lieutenant and we are of mind that unless he be otherwise re-enforced than at this present can be well spared out of the army, he will hardly escape a disaster if he attempt it, so strong doth Odonell, Orworke and Mack Quyre, with the supposed McWilliam and all the fugitives of Connaught, lie upon him: and have dangerously fortified the Curlewes and other straits by the which he must pass. Likewise, the Lord Lieutenant not having means to raise any quantity of beeves to carry on foot with him, nor a sufficient number of carriage horses for portage of his dry victual over land, there cannot but follow a great weakening of the army for want of those helps, and specially lacking food to sustain the soldiers; besides what may fall by mortality and sickness through the malignity of the climate, which giveth no succour for men, but such as they bring with them; an advantage which no doubt the rebels will make use of, and knowing the army to be thin and weak, they may dangerously engage it by the odds of their numbers both of horse and foot, humbly assuring your Lordships of our own knowledge that the Lord Lieutenant shall see far greater numbers of the traitors than he shall bring with him when he is in his best strength: all which do not a little move us: besides the unlikelihood of any fruit by the journey, his Lordship being not able to perform any other matter than to plant garrisons at Armagh and Blackwater, and they to be but as hospitals to keep sick soldiers, and otherwise to little purpose to curb the rebels, not having a force at Loughfoile; but a great distressing of the army by relieving them with frequent convoys. Lastly, by withdrawing so great a part of the army into Ulster, many other places of consequence in the realm, and especially the province of Leinster, shall be left destitute only to a bare defence, not having means to prevent the enemies of their corn, or to preserve the harvest of the subject, which being not taken in the opportunity of the year, will be lost for ever, the want whereof will fall heavily both upon the soldiers and the subjects: besides, those few good subjects that have so long depended upon her Majesty's

defence must be driven to run to the rebels, or at least to make their composition with them, where if his Lordship might be stayed from Ulster till Leinster be reduced, he shall not only have a free passage thither, with less difficulties and without danger of diversion, but also he shall have better means to minister to all the other parts of the kingdom than otherwise he can have, if he draw away so great a part of the army. Upon these grounds, with many others, which to avoid the tediousness of a long letter we pretermit, we have presumed to have delivered our opinions to the Lord Lieutenant for deferring his purpose to invade Ulster till with less inconveniences it may be done. And in the meanwhile, concurring all in one consent, we are bold to signify the same to your Lordships, beseeching you to interpret favourably of our doings, and by your honourable motion to favour our defence to her Majesty, towards whom the duty and conscience we have of her Majesty's services, and the preservation of this unfortunate kingdom, hath drawn us in this sort to yield our opinions to his Lordship for staying his journey into Ulster until our reasons, and the considerations of the perils that may ensue to the whole realm, be made known to her Majesty, and her pleasure returned hither for the freeing of his Lordship of her late pleasure to pass into Ulster, if it shall please her Majesty to allow of our reasons given to him therein. Yet in the meanwhile, till her Majesty's answer be signified, we have advised his Lordship, and do find him willing thereunto, not only to put in order his preparations for Ulster according to his weak means, but also to proceed in the prosecution of Leinster, and to give some help to the Governor of Connaught to march to Sligo for the rescuing of Oconnor Sligo, who is now besieged in a castle of his own by the traitor Odonnell, and in danger to fall into his hands, whose example, if he be not relieved, would discourage all the rest of the Irish that depend upon her Majesty's succour. So as if these our opinions be not allowed by her Majesty, yet they cannot hinder the service, for that her Majesty's pleasure may be again returned afore the full preparations may be made for Ulster, which made us the bolder in discharge of our duties to acquaint your Lordships with these our reasons to be imparted with all humility to her Majesty, humbly beseeching you eftsones to haste away with all possible speed her Majesty's resolution; as well for that the Lord Lieutenant, being careful to perform her Majesty's pleasure, is loth to let slip any commodity of time for the purpose of Ulster, as also for that the opportunity of Leinster may be taken; the recovering of which province we humbly assure you is a service of far greater consequence, by many degrees, than the getting of Ulster, though it should be got with little loss and small charge, the one being the heart of the kingdom, and is to bring profit and obedience to her Majesty, and the other a remote "lyme," a wilderness and desert, where her Majesty hath never had but a small footing, and that got with force, and always kept with charge. And so, having sent herewith a list of all the

companies in the army, how and where they are bestowed, to the end you may see what requireth towards this great expedition for Ulster, we humbly take leave.—3 August, 1599.

Headed :—"Copy of letter from the Council here to the Lords of the Council in England."

Endorsed by Cuffe, Essex's secretary :—"From the Council of Ireland to the Lords of the Council against the journey into the North." 3 pp. (72. 13.)

[See the reply to this, Cal. of. S.P. Ireland, Eliz. 1599, pp. 114, 115 (cev. 131), and the endorsement on a second copy, p. 117.]

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. $\frac{8}{18}$.—The Antwerp Courier arrived to-night and I have letters from Rogers. Niccolao, my man, has been there. I enclose copy of his news touching Spain. The letter you sent me on Saturday I forwarded by way of Middelburg because the Antwerp Courier had left.—London, 13 Aug., 1599.

The Archduke and the Infant are expected at Brussels by the end of August or soon after.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (54. 42.)

CHARLES FRANKES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 3.—A post is as yesterday arrived with letters out of Burgundy, how that the Archduke is there with his lady, and that without fail his Altesse will be here the beginning of the next month. Mr. Roger Mannors did desire me I would write unto him the state of the Earl of Westmoreland, unto whom I have written how that the Earl is at this present at the Camp. His marriage with the President's daughter is very doubtful by means of his "malevuillans," which are here in great credit. The Earl of Bothwell is now here, who, as it is told me, doth mean very shortly to go into Spain and there to sue for a pension.—Anwarp, 8 Aug., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Charles Franck." 1 p. (72. 15.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX IN IRELAND.

1599, Aug. 3.—A brief abstract of the Earl of Essex's services in Ireland from the 9 of May, 1599, until the 3 of August following, collected as well out of the journal as other advertisements sent from thence. His Lordship at his coming into Ireland found the Irishy universally combined, her Majesty's army altogether out of heart, the rebels proud with success, and her Highness's forces in a manner besieged. Since his coming thither, in his first journey to Leinster and Munster, he hath beaten the rebels in all places where he hath been : he hath taken in the castles of Athy, Woodstock, and the Grange which were kept against her Majesty to stop the passage into Leix : also Balliragget, the bulwark for the county of Kilkenny : Darinlair, that commanded the river of Shower ; beggared Waterford, and all the towns upon it ; Cahir, the only famous castle of Ireland, which

was thought impregnable, and is the bulwark for Munster and a safe retreat for all the agents of Spain and Rome: in all which places he put in garrisons for her Majesty: he victualled Askeiton, her Majesty's chief house in Munster, which was much distressed by the rebels; forced the pretended Earl of Desmond and the White Knight, archtraitors, to break and burn their own castles upon his approach with her Majesty's army; forced his passage in all places where he came; in all skirmishes commanded the ground he fought upon, and the dead bodies; cleared the way from Limerick to Dublin that four horses may go safely now where an army durst not go it before; he lost not a carriage horse or "garron" by any attempt of the rebel in all this journey, which no army in Ireland could ever say before, yet never any in one journey passed so many paces. The Viscount Mountgarret, lieutenant general to Tirone, Teig Obrian, brother to the Earl of Tomond, the Lord of Cahir, the Lord Roche, Patrick London, James FitzPierce, Thomas Bourk, and many other gentlemen simply submitted themselves to her Majesty.

In his journey to Ophalye he beat the rebels in all places, with loss unto them of their forwardest men, and great advantage to her Majesty's service; burnt their towns and all their corn that was ripe; possessed her Majesty of Balliboy, Tirrel's chief castle; burnt Calloughe, McArti's chief house in his great fastness, which he thought a sure den, and so dispersed and scattered those rogues as they will not easily agree again where to dwell, and how to unite their forces. He took out of their strongest fastness which were held inaccessible by our forces, 1,000 cows, and engaged McCoghalin, a man of good reckoning amongst them, in this action, and made the rebels draw blood one of another. This is the sum of that which his Lordship did in his several journeys, confirmed and averred as well by the journal as by several letters and advertisements from Ireland. And this he performed with as much industry, pains, and care of the advancement of her Majesty's service as was possible for any man, and with continual hazard of his person, giving himself scarce any time of rest.

In the handwriting of Reynolds, Essex's secretary. 1½ pp. (72. 17.)

Draft of same, also in Reynolds' handwriting. 1 p. (72. 16.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 3.—I sent the Council a note of things required of me by Sir Ferdinando Gorges' lieutenant; whereupon the Council commanded me to furnish him with what should be needful for the fort and island, at the Queen's charges. But as, since his coming down, there are far greater matters demanded, I acquaint you therewith, lest hereafter the same should be thought overmuch. What hereafter will be demanded more I know not. I will accomplish the same so far as I may, hoping there shall be order given to pay for the same, so as no part

thereof be laid upon this poor town, considering how far we are charged otherwise by making divers necessary defences for the harbours and other places.—Plymouth, 3 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 18.)

The Enclosure :—

A note of such provisions as are delivered by the Mayor of Plymouth unto Sir Ferdinando Gorges towards the furnishing of the Fort and Island ; divided into (a) Spars, deals, &c., for the building of lodgings and for other necessary uses ; (b) Ordnance, shot and other necessities thereunto belonging ; (c) Victuals and necessities for the Island.

Also, note of such provisions as are further required by Sir Ferdinando Gorges.—Plymouth, 3 August, 1599. 1 p. (72. 19.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM, Lord High Admiral.

1599, Aug. 3.—By virtue of a commandment from the Earl of Bath, I have impressed, within the town of Plymouth, for her Majesty's ships at Chatham, certain mariners and sailors, who departed hence the first of this instant, whose names, together with their press and conduct money which they have received of me (21*l.* 17*s.*) shall appear in a paper enclosed ; praying you to take order with the Treasurer of the Navy whereby I may be repaid.—Plymouth, 3 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 20.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 3.—It pleased the Queen at my departure from the Court, when I signified my desire to repair to my charge, to command in regard of my health yet to stay some time in these parts for the full recovery thereof. So being now at my poor house in Somerset, and being advertised from the deputy lieutenants of this county that they have received letters from the Council to put all the forces of this county in readiness, in regard of the great preparations of a fleet of Spaniards expected at Brest and likely to fall out upon some parts of this realm, I account it the part of every honest and dutiful subject to be forward in this just defence. Albeit, if any occasion of service should be here, I should reckon it a great honour to adventure my life, yet, in regard of my charge of the Isle of Jersey, I think myself in duty specially tied to that place, and if the Queen and Council think my presence there requisite, I will neglect my health and all other things and repair thither. I have despatched a messenger to my lieutenant to advertise him of these things, and I know he will not be slack in his duty to put the poor islanders in the best order he can. But their strength cannot preserve them without assistance from hence if they should be attempted, and if the isles have no succour till they shall need, it will be too late for

them to send hither for it. What the estate and wants of the forts are, I did lately advertise the Council, which still continuing, my suit is you will have a favourable conceit of those poor isles, and of myself in the offer of my service where I may be thought best able to do most. My presence cannot secure the isle without more help.—3 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 21.)

HUMFREY FLYNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 4.—All your hawks be flying, but not come to any flying worth the commending; but afore Mr. Amise be ready to come up I shall see what is in them, which will be a fortnight before he shall despatch his business.—Stamford, 4 August, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed*: “Your Honour’s servant.” 1 p. (72. 22.)

H. CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug. 4.—This despatch of his Lordship’s [Essex] is very sudden, and I was forced after the principal copies were made to use Mr. Temple’s assistance in making some transcripts. By his Lordship’s commandment I used a little cunning in getting from the Secretary a copy of the Council’s letter to the Lords of the Council in England. I fear me there are in it many errors, but such as you will easily amend. Since our last to you we have received from you two despatches, one from Fr. Greene, the other by Mr. Mynne’s man. I am sometimes threatened by his Lordship to be sent into England, there to argue and apologise for his virtue and true worth against those who so maliciously and sycophant-like detract from his honourable and noble endeavours. The times are so bad and the humours surly with you there, that I fear rather than wish the journey. Notwithstanding *jacta est alea*. I would rather lose with him than gain with his opposites.—Dublin, 4 August.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—“1599.” 1 p. (72. 23.)

W. CHOLMLEY to EDWARD [REYNOLDS], Secretary to the
EARL of [ESSEX].

1599, Aug. 4.—I know you have better advertisements of our proceedings in Ireland than is there known unto me, neither indeed do I observe the particularities of anything, but I can say we have gone thorough paces, we have victualled forts, we have taken castles, we have set houses on fire, we have placed garrisons and have made many knights, and yet you in England say we have done nothing but gone a progress, and that you would have done as much with 200 men. But if they that are of that opinion were here with 5,000 and gone the ways that we went, the enemies would fight with them, and if they did not behave themselves well, they might lose their heads. In England there is no rebels spoken of but Terron, but he is like a tree that

to one body hath many branches which is spread over all Ireland, for there are some that march among us that, where they find opportunity, will as soon cut our throats as the rebels that fight against us. We have gone two journeys. The first journey we provided victuals for a fortnight, and stayed forth two months. The last journey my Lord was out but 10 days, and the officers did leave me at home because they do reserve me for a worse journey, which I think will be very shortly for the North, notwithstanding divers are of opinion that it is not best for my Lord to go to the North this year, because he must go thither either with too small forces, or leave all the rest of the country to the spoil of the enemy.¹ I do wish we had stayed in England, for howsoever it go with us in Ireland, it doth go well with you in England. And if in Ireland our actions succeed well, they keep us poor, lest we grow great; and if it succeed ill, then are we overthrown, horse and foot. I must needs say, in the last supplies you sent many good soldiers out of England, and amongst the rest your old acquaintance Wm. Braban was one, beside many more of like fashion. As touching the state of our house, we are at least 400 persons, beside 40 or 50 persons that sit at my Lord's table. Our expenses betwixt £35 and £40 *per diem* in meat and drink, beside the charges of the stable, servants' wages and liveries, and money that flies daily out of my Lord's purse, which I do esteem to be as much as the charge of meat and drink. Considering the prices of provisions that have been heretofore in Ireland, they are now at a very dear rate, a cow 60s., a mutton 10s., a veal 20s., a hen 12d., a chicken 6d., a lb. butter 6d., a pig 2s. 6d., a bushel of wheat 4s., a field pigeon 4d.; so that I pray God we may return conquerors, for sure I am we shall return beggars. And because I will not trouble you too long with an idle letter I will come unto the matter.

My Lord has bestowed on me the office in the Tower which Henry Jacob lately held. Details various proceedings which he asks Reynolds to take in this matter on his behalf. Sends his commendations to Mr. Pitchford and Mr. Wm. Thomas, and commends "Clariquothatos" to "Coleri quothatos."—Dublin, 4 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 2 pp. (72. 24.)

CHR. HARRIS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 4.—Upon the receipt of your letters to the Earl of Bath for imprest of mariners, wherein you required my service, Lord Bath took order for the imprest of all such mariners as were on the North coast of Devon, and myself likewise for all the South coast, which mariners are now so onwards in their way as I verily think they will be at Chatham within this six days, and some of them before, for they were presently hasted away in every place as they were pressed. Some part of the monies disbursed for their prest and conduit of this South part, has been defrayed by the Mayors of Plymouth and Dartmouth

for those places, and the rest by myself, whereof you shall have a perfect note, and of the names and numbers of mariners sent. I have likewise, with the rest of the lieutenants and Vice-Admiral of Cornwall, hastened away such mariners, which I think will likewise be at Chatham within this 7 or 8 days.—Plymouth, 4 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*].—Such news as was here brought in, by a Scots merchant and an English passenger, of the enemies, Sir Fardinando Gorges has already advertised you. We have not since heard of any other.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 25.)

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 5.—Has of late received the Queen's warrant for bringing over his father's officers and books into England, for which he acknowledges himself bound to Cecil, as having procured the Queen's signature thereof. Proceedings taken as to Mr. Antoin's debt. This country yields no pleasing argument whereof to write.—Dublin, 5 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 27.)

CAPTAIN FRANCIS STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 5.—Trustworthiness of the bearer, Mr. Wattson. The plot of my Lord Lieutenant's journey fell out to be very honourable, for his Honour burned and spoiled all Phercawle, a country possessed by the Omoloyes, and took a prey of cows. My Lord was fought withal, but received little hurt. In this journey there was a principal man of the Oconnor's killed by my Lord's forces. Captain Thomas Lea devised and set down a project either that he would bring to submit themselves Rorye Omoore, Phelem McPhewghe (and) Dannell Spannyoghe; either, else, that he would make a great spoil of their cows; and for the honour of this service and the better effecting of this matter the marshal was drawn to Reban, Captain Lea's house, with the command of 1,000 foot and horse. The marshal in a skirmish received a shot in his thigh, and there were few cows taken. The traitors stand upon these terms, that they must all follow Tyrone's counsel, for that they were all tied by their oaths unto him. The last of July my Lord Lieutenant returned unto Dublin. What farther his Honour intendeth is as yet unknown, but by the general voice of the captains and his followers, there is both expected and purposed a journey into the North; but, under correction, my opinion is, the time of the year being so far spent, and other causes and impediments of greater importance duly to be considered, his Honour's designs were better foreborne than now to be put in execution.—Dublin, 5 August, 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (72. 28.)

VICENTE DE COLMO to LUIZ VASQUEZ.

1599, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—I have been hoping to write to you, but found no messenger between Santa Maria and Lisbon. The fleet is

keeping away from the plague. At Lisbon there has been a great pestilence ; more than forty thousand persons dead ; so that the city is almost deserted. I went there by order of the Adelantado. There was nothing like it but Cadiz after the sack. The Council and the Count of Portalegre left the city for the fleet. The other principal people were in various parts of the kingdom. In the castle were a few soldiers ; many of them had died ; there were plenty of provisions, but no one to eat them. The enemy have landed at the Canary islands. The Adelantado has gone into Corunna where the royal fleet is, with four galleys, leaving us behind in the Islands of Bayona. To day we were unable to reach the port of Mugia and put into Nuestra Señora della Barca, and on her day the armada collected there. The Adelantado has now left us with Don Juan de Padilla his son ; twelve galleons and a ship of Biscay have arrived at Corunna.

Spanish. Holograph. 2 pp. (72. 78.)

DON PEDRO VELASCO to ———.

1599, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Complaining of his stay in a galley not far from Corunna. It is supposed that on arriving there, they will start, no one knows whither.—Mugia, 15 August, 1599.

Spanish. Holograph. 2 pp. (72. 80.)

SEBASTIAN DE PASTRONA to JUAN DE PASTRONA, his father.

1599, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—We are now come to this port of Murgia, after sailing past Lisbon and all the ports of Galicia. Here we wait to go to Ferrol. The Adelantado reached that port a week ago with four well equipped galleys. I can tell you nothing sure of the war or of our destination, although it is said we are to go for Ireland. If we make no voyage this year I will write to you all that happens. I commend myself to you and my friends.—Murgia, 15 August, 1599. *Spanish. Holograph.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—“This shewes their purpose to go for Ireland.” 1 p. (72. 83.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—Since my last unto your Honour I have heard again that the Spanish fleet are “nyre” ready to set forth from the Groyne, wherein there are many galleys : whether to meet the Flemings in their return (having taken the Canaries, as I hear), or, missing them, to put into some part of this Western coast or Ireland, being beyond my small reach to conceive, I leave to your better intelligence. The wants of this place for some stronger guard of men, munitions and “additament” to this new fort, half naked for want of it, it is now too late to make suit for. If the Lord of Hosts vouchsafe to preserve us here this season, I will acquit my duty in relating to your Honours the next winter the no more than most needful helps for better securing thereof hereafter. In the mean there shall not want in myself, with

the small company that are here to assist me, the sufficient performance of our best service.—From her Majesty's Fort in Silley, 6 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 29.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—I understand by this bearer Mr. Adye, one of her Majesty's shipwrights, of a most notable device to avoid the danger that our own ships now lying upon the river may work, and to annoy the enemy; whom I have sent unto you to relate the same at large. I beseech you, if you like of that plot, to procure my Lord Admiral his warrant to bring the ships together.—London, 6 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 30.)

W., EARL of BATH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—Albeit I have not hitherto answered your Lordships' three several letters, the one of them dated this 25th of July (but came not to my hands until six days after) touching the preparation of the forces of this country to withstand any attempt of the enemy upon this coast; and the other two letters of the 27th of July and the 2nd of this present August, for the impress of mariners and sending them to Chatham; yet I pray you to be persuaded that in matters of such weighty importance I would not neglect my duty, but only did forbear some few days until I might fully satisfy you in all of my proceedings; and therefore now signify to you the readiness of the said forces; and upon advertisement of the continual intelligence of the approach of the enemy to invade Plymouth, or some other part of this country, I have drawn them into two heads, and laid them in this manner: viz., at Plymouth, the regiment of Sir Robert Bassett, knight, and Hugh Pollarde, Esq., containing in number 2,000, with the which and with certain troops of horses, I marched hither yesterday, being the 5 of this month, where I found out of the country nearest adjoining a 1,000 more well provided under their several conductors. The rest of the regiments, namely, Sir William Courtney, Mr. John Drake (in the behalf of Sir Thomas Denys), Sir George Carey's regiment, and part of Mr. Seymor's, to the number of 3,000 more, I have caused to remain at Dartmouth, Totnes and Torbay, for the defence of those places, because there came some notice lately from the sea by a Scot to Plymouth of the enemy's intent to land there; and yet notwithstanding, they are upon all occasions to march hither, or we to them, being but 18 miles distant, as need shall require: whereof I thought it good upon my first repair unto the town to certify you, entreating you that when you shall find cause of dismissal, I may speedily receive notice thereof, for the satisfaction and ease of the country, unto whom I find it an exceeding great charge, that may not long be well endured. And for such aid as is to come from the neighbouring counties (if there should

be cause), I have long since prayed them to be in readiness, which I hear they are, and that they do only stay for further direction from me. Touching the imprest of mariners, I have herewith sent the roll of so many as I could find fit for that service in the North part of the country, and I doubt not but they will be at Chatham at the time limited. And for the South coast, I commended that service to the Vice-Admiral, who doth in like manner advertise you of his proceedings therein, being sorry I could send no greater numbers of them, for the most part are at Newfoundland and in other voyages abroad. I have likewise made stay of all the shipping of this North coast, as the Vice-Admiral hath done in the South, and pray you to give order for the satisfaction of the monies disbursed about this service, according to the note enclosed, unto such person as the Vice-Admiral shall appoint to receive the residue by him laid out for the mariners of other places. Hoping to receive speedy answer of your acceptance hereof, and of the poor estate of the great numbers of people here and elsewhere assembled in this busy time of harvest.—6 August, 1599, late at night.

Holograph. 2 pp. (72. 31.)

JOHN ARUNDELL of LANHERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—By letter from the Lieutenant of the Tower, of August 1, and the Council of the 4th, he is commanded to provide 2 lances and 3 light horses, furnished with money for their charges, to be sent to the Strand by the 12th. Is willing to do all the service he can, but is summoned to appear in person on Saturday next, and is likely to be committed, so that all the credit he has is hardly able to furnish him with money and necessaries, being in bare estate by reason of his mother's living, his continual charge in paying the statute and other impositions, and in lending £100 on privy seal. It is impossible for him to raise money, and all his armour, enough to arm 100 men, is taken from him. If he must needs be set to this charge, prays that he may have his liberty to effect it.—Highgate, 6 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 32.)

JOHN ARUNDELL of LANHERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—Acknowledges Cecil's courtesy in obtaining for him liberty to travel into the country, and his honourable speeches to his brother Stourton at his return. Amongst the rest of the recusants he has received warrant to appear on Saturday before my Lord of Canterbury, and is likely to be committed, as heretofore he has been, to Banbury. Prays Cecil that he may be forborne as long as may be, so that at the least he may be committed in or about London. Being so far from his country as he is, and having many suits at law, his commitment to Banbury will breed him very great prejudice.—Highgate, 6 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 33.)

SIR THOMAS WYLSFORD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—I have received your letters of the 4th of August, being most sorry thereby to understand your heavy censures of my slackness in her Majesty's service, which I have always, with hazard both of my life and goods, sought to advance. This East division of Kent was the last that was appointed to be mustered and trained by the muster-master, the certificate whereof could not by the first appointment be certified as yet, though the foulness of the weather had given no let to it. The muster-master (under reformation) is to certify to my Lord Lieutenant the muster-rolls, myself never having been trained therein. And yet so soon as I came down, which was the 1st of August, though I was then very ill and sick, I went the next day to see his doings, at which time I received letters to command me presently to take a view of Thanet and the Downs, and to consider what trenches and other earth works were fit to be made there to resist and impeach the enemy, and to certify the same with all speed, the which is done accordingly. I have been and still am so busy in despatching letters to the captains in every division to have their companies in readiness, as also for a further increase of horse by the gentlemen and their servants, according to my former directions of the 1st of August, as I cannot yet return to the muster-master again, who doth still proceed in his former course. My humble desire is that you will impose no further charge upon me than the managing of the actions of the wars, fortifications, and other earthworks in these parts, if there shall be such occasion. I have been so willing to serve her Majesty and my country, as attending to the same I have "forstowed" my own private affairs, whereby I lost in one matter £500 in Westminster Hall. Moreover, to further her Majesty's service, I have disbursed for the country at times almost £400 more than I can receive again, besides £2,000 spent in wars, over and above such entertainment as is due to me from her Majesty.—6 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Wilford." 2 pp. (72. 34.)

THOMAS MANSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—The Earl of Kildare, attending her Majesty's service for Ireland, embarked himself and sundry gentlemen to be transported thither, amongst whom my brother Charles Mansell was one. Of their hard fortune in passage, divers rumours have been reported, that first, being weather driven, they should be enforced to Scotland or to the Isle of Man; a later speech hath been spread that they should be captives in Spain; of the certainty whereof I shall crave of you, if any advertisement of the estate of the Earl of Kildare came to her Majesty, or if you heard any certainty thereof, that you will vouchsafe that I may understand the same. The doubt and grief to lose a brother causeth me to make thus bold.—Morgan, 6 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Mansell." 1 p. (72. 35.)

EDWARD HOMDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 8.—Encloses a letter for Sir Robert from Venice. Intelligence is written thither that the Queen is dead. It was there taken to be true, the rather that there was an ordinary post come that should have brought letters from England, and brought none, as though the passage had been stopped in England: but, the Almighty be thanked! it is not as the enemy would have it. If Cecil has any occasion to write to Venice, he can send letters very safely.—8 August, '99.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Alderman Holmden." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 37.)

SEBASTIAN DE MONTESDOCA to CHRISTOBAL SANCHEZ.

1599, Aug. $\frac{8}{18}$.—From Cape St. Vincent and Lisbon I wrote to you of my health and our voyage and arrival at Barca. The Adelantado is gone on into the port and we shall go in to-morrow. We shall all start for England. All the pilots say that it is late for the galleys; between Lisbon and this place, we expected to lose all the galleys; we were as it were at the bottom of a dungeon, so that it was a wonder we were not all choked.—Barca, 18 August.

Endorsed:—"18 August, 1599;" and in Cecil's hand, "This shows they once fully purposed to go for England." *Spanish.* 1 p. (72. 79.)

JOHN TREVOR to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM, Lord High Admiral.

1599, Aug. 9.—Understanding that one Mr. Ferris, a merchant of London (as one thinketh that gaveth me information hereof, of Gracious Street), coming through Rochester from Dover, gave out that a cooper of Dover, that was newly come from Bullen, told him how that an English young man in a "rasse" pair of hose, and in a fustian doublet with open sleeves, and in a hat with a feather, had been in hand with a poor Bullener to carry him over for London, there to receive four passengers besides himself, and to return presently back again to Bullen; but the poor man, although the English man had offered him 50 crowns, would not bargain with him, saying he doubted he had some persons to transport by whom he might have trouble. Thereupon the Englishman brake off with him, and closed with another of that town for 40 crowns upon Tuesday last, and is come in a small ketch for London.

Because I have seen your Lordship's letter to Sir Henry Palmer, to lie in wait for one described to be in a doublet of that making, and a pair of "rasse" hose, and bound for London from Treport, I have conceived that this may be the man, and have held it my duty to give you speedy advertisement, that if you think good you may stay to lay hands on the man until his other four consorts, which he cometh for, be come unto him, so as they may be all taken together; otherwise if they shall hear of his apprehension, it may be they will not so easily be discovered. It may please you to

send for Mr. Ferris (whether it be the same that was agent for the merchant in the East countries or no, I know not); by him you may have better understanding of the man, and of the vessel wherein he cometh. I have written to Sir Henry Palmer of this man, and that he cometh from Bullen, that he may look out for him as well in barks of that place as of Treport. But if you will have Sir Henry to forbear dealing with him until he come up, to the end to take him and his mates together, it may please you to write to Sir Henry.—Chatham, 9 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—Men begin to come in in good numbers. If they hold on, the ships shall set sail hence on Monday, and some sooner, unless you command otherwise.

Holograph. On the back :—"Chatham at 12 of the clock. At Rochester the 9 day past one in the afternoon. London, Thursday at allmost 9 in the night." 2 pp. (72. 38.)

ANDRO ROCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 9.—I thought it not amiss to let you understand more than yet you know of those letters that were to go for Spain in the ship of Waterford, which were delivered to Sr Conohur mac Awlyffe, priest to Doctor Teig, a divine or preacher in the province of Munster. Besides, there was another young priest in the ship, a cousin of Dr. Teige, who had no small store of letters in the Latin tongue to carry for Spain, as I will prove if I might be indifferently heard, for I am so overborne by the "lawiersi" of Waterford and their friends, having great means, riches and ability, that what they say is current. If William Lyncoll and Thomas Collyn meant well to the State, they should have brought the priests and all the letters at once with me. No, they never thought it, for then their villainous intent had been "dessered," purposed by them and their adherents a long time, for there were many letters there, directed to divers priests and prelates of Waterford, as well in Spain as in Italy. I know not whether they were written in Waterford or not, but they were brought there, and one of the priests, with all such things as they said mass withal, at which time they were landed at Waterford by night, and I was brought before the Mayor, where I was examined as concerning two English letters that I had. They were but the copies of two Latin letters which I prayed the secretary of the Desmond to translate, because one of them was concerning myself. They were not sealed when Lyncoll had them from me, but it pleased him to deliver them with three seals on either letter, as though they were the very same that was to be delivered to the King of Spain. I was brought by the Mayor of Waterford before the Earl of Ormond, and examined touching those letters, and any other thing I knew concerning the State. Something I delivered, but when I saw that those of Waterford prevailed so much and did discountenance me, and noted but what them pleased, I began to say little, for what I said prevailed me nothing at all, the Mayor and his brethren being there. The

secretary also was of Waterford, which noted what I said, but very partially. After this I was committed to prison, where no man had conference with me, nor was permitted to write, or send to Sir Thomas Noryes' house, [whose] warrant I had to come without danger; no warrant could prevail me, but [I] remained prisoner till such time as those of Waterford made their own parts good against me, as well in England as in Ireland. I think they had a letter of favour to the Council for their services done; but I will prove that their service was to the King of Spain. Then I was brought before the Earl of Essex, where Sir Thomas Norrys was present, who said he sent me such a warrant, but I showed it to the Desmond and the rest of the rebels, and that he that brought it me I caused him to be hanged. But I assure you that the man is alive, and will bring 1,000 witnesses for the same, and to prove that the rebels never saw my warrant, I delivered it to the Earl of Ormond: but them of Waterford prevail so against me that I have it not again, nor any mention is made of it in my examination that is sent into England. So the Earl of Essex willed me to confess what I could say of the rebels; but when I saw that I could not get my warrant, and that I was beset on every side, I answered that I would not confess anything more, except I might have my life. Then I was taken away to the gaol, where now I remain. If you would know what is become of the other priest, I say that he was landed out of the ship in Odonovan's country, a rebel to whom William Lincoll and Thomas Collyn delivered him; also they bought and sold with them, as well powder as other things, for 5s. the pound in truck, ware for ware, to the same rebel. At my first coming into Ireland last winter, I was brought before Dr. Teigg and this priest, the Desmond being present, at which time they made me take oath to be true to them, and would not permit me to "hyer" or to be present at the sacrament of the altar, till such time as I had done them some service; so the next day we fought with Sir Thomas Norrys, where I was commanded to have the first skirmish. After that the said priests and I were joined together for Spain, they having all the letters, and I had but the two English copies, yet these priests and their letters are kept back from being presented before the State as I am. It may be that the Council is informed that they were brought to their appearance, but I assure you of no such matter, for they and all their letters went for Spain from Waterford soon after I came there. I assure you, and will approve, that the merchant of Waterford was sent to confer with James Fytz Thomas and John Fytz Thomas his brother, and also with Dr. Craghe and Father Archer. I was present at the same time and spoke with him, and do know the man. The man will not appear before the State or the Council at no time, for he cannot justify himself before me. If you will command that this man and the priests be brought all together, I will prove upon them and their adherents of Waterford, what they charged me with, and that myself meant no other thing but to learn all the news and secrets among the rebels, and

to make it known to the Council. If you would remove me for England, or else write to the Earl of Essex that I may be removed to Dublin and be indifferently heard, so that the lawyers of Waterford do not discountenance me with their great ability, I do not doubt but to prove that they play double with the State in many ways. If myself had meant to go for Spain, I had better opportunity the last year, when I had a ship and a pinnace of my own, at what time took the ship wherein Edward Cornious was, who had certain English letters touching the state of England, and some Spanish letters to Sir William Standlie in the Low Country; and when I did read some of the English letters I took him to be a spy, and delivered him to the "Wyys"-Admiral of Devon, Master Haryes, to be sent to the Council. I never meant but well to my prince and country, for I have been these 26 years in England, and never served any other prince but her Majesty, nor did not mean to do now. I desire that I may have indifferency, that my good meaning, and their double dealing, be known to the world. If you will know where these Latin letters were written, the most of them were written by one Mychhill Hussea, the chief schoolmaster in all Ireland, and also by James Walsh, in the house of Richard Trant in Dingell, the which Richard Trant, and all the inhabitants of the said town, were sworn afore me to James Fytz Thomas that they should renounce all loyalty and obedience to the Queen; and I saw the bands delivered to James Fytz Thomas at that time.—From the gaol of Kilkenny in Ireland, 9 August, '99.

Holograph. 3 pp. (72. 39.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 9.—I have acquainted my brethren the Aldermen with your letter touching the furnishing of 12 ships to accompany such other ships as shall be set forth by the Queen, and have propounded the same to our Common Council, who have given their consents for the furnishing of the ships, whereof nine are already gone down towards Gravesend, the other three are now in preparing to be sent down with all speed. According to the directions of your former letters, I have put in readiness 3,000 men, well sorted and armed, and have delivered them to be trained to certain captains chosen out of this city; and for their better assistance have adjoined to every one of them certain other of very good knowledge and practice in the wars, as their lieutenants. Besides these 3,000, whom I have enjoined to be ready at an hour's warning, I have taken order for the arming and furnishing of 3,000 more. These last, specially appointed for defence of this city, I am forced to appoint of such householders and others as have their houses and states within this city, and so are more sure and fit to be employed in defence of the same. For the whole number of persons fit to bear arms within this city, I understand that certain of my brethren the Aldermen, who attended you a few days since, have informed you upon conjecture that this city is able to afford and furnish 50,000 persons; wherein, lest

you should conceive otherwise than the truth is, and be disappointed of that strength and number which you might expect, I thought it my duty to remember you that in 1588, when like occasion did enforce the like choice and levy of men; at what time also (being then Term) there were conversing within this city divers gentlemen, lawyers and others, with their attendants (upon whom the levy was likewise extended), there were found in all of able men, fit to bear arms, betwixt the age of 16 and 60, not above the number of 22,000, the city at that time being more populous and better replenished with inhabitants than it is at this time. Hereof I thought good to advertise you, that besides other loose and disordered persons (for the attaching and reforming of whom I have had of late a more special care) there are lately crept into this city divers recusants, who in their opinions and secret affections being averse from the present State, may prove very dangerous to the State and city, if any opportunity should offer itself: the care and reformation wherof I am to commend to your providence.—London, 9 August, 1599.

Signed. 1½ pp. (72. 41.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 9.—I received your late direction for the sinking of a sufficient number of ships in the river of Thames about Barking, to which purpose I have caused a view to be made by certain Aldermen, and one Adye (who propounded the matter to you), being assisted by the masters of her Majesty's ships; who having surveyed the river and sounded the channel at that place called Barking Shelf, find so many and great inconveniences by the sinking of the said ships as that they think the same no way fit to be attempted, for divers reasons, a copy whereof I send to you enclosed; but concur with us in this opinion, that the readiest and best defence for this present time is to address forth those 12 ships with all expedition towards the sea, and to have ready all the other ships on the Thames; and for impeaching the enemy's passage upon the river, to plant ordnance, well entrenched, upon the banks at Blackwall and other fit places: the ordering whereof I refer to your better advice.—London, 9 August, 1599.

[P.S.]—After the signing of this letter, I conferred with divers owners and masters of ships, and other merchants of good experience, who resorted to me about this business, who all concurred in the one opinion, that besides the speeding of these 12 ships towards the sea, the best and readiest defence for the Thames were to furnish some 20 hoys and "boyers," which being well armed and able to wield and turn themselves within the river, would so annoy the enemy and impeach his passage as nothing more; which if you shall like of, then I am to pray you that, forasmuch as the city is otherwise put to great charges, as well about the arming and training of their land forces as for the furnishing of these 12 ships, and

some other charges already expended about the bridge, it may please you to consider of some other means how the charge for the setting forth of the said hoys may be defrayed.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 43.)

The Enclosure :—

A survey taken by certain Aldermen of the City of London and the Masters of her Majesty's ships of a place called Barking Shelf in the river of Thames.

The river of Thames containeth in breadth over against Barking Church 833 yards.

The channel on the South part containeth 266 yards. The depth of the channel on the South part at low water is betwixt $2\frac{1}{2}$ and 3 fathoms. The depth increaseth at high water to 11 yards in all. To stop the passage of the channel, there are to be sunk in the said place 83 ships, which, small and great, are to be valued at £300 the ship, which groweth to the charge of £25,000. It is found in the opinion of the said surveyors that the drowning of so many ships in that place will be the cause of drowning of the Marsh grounds there adjoining, the loss whereof is esteemed at £40,000. The recovery or weighing of the said ships so drowned is esteemed at £20,000. There is (as is thought) an impossibility to weigh and recover the said ships, which must be half laden with ballast, and not being recoverable, the river of Thames will be choked and spoiled, and the trade of the city wholly overthrown.—8 August, 1599.

1 p. (72. 36.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 9.—By the Council's warrant I received yesterday into my charge William Alabaster, who importunes me to advertise that he has some secret matter of importance touching the State, which he intends only to impart to you. By circumstances, I conceive it somewhat concerns the Northern part.—Tower, 9 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“Lieutenant of the Tower.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 44.)

G. COPPIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 9.—I thought it my duty to advertise you of the strange rumours and abundance of news spread abroad in the city, and so flying into the country, as there cannot be laid a more dangerous plot to amaze and discourage our people, and to advance the strength and mighty power of the Spaniard, working doubts in the better sort, fear in the poorer sort, and a great distraction in all, in performance of their service, to no small encouragement of our enemies abroad, and of bad subjects at home; as that the Spaniard's fleet is 150 sail of ships and 70 gallies; that they bring 30,000 soldiers with them, and shall have 20,000 from the Cardinal; that the King of Denmark sends to aid him 100 sail of

ships; that the King of Scots is in arms with 40,000 men to invade England, and the Spaniard comes to settle the King of Scots in this realm: which is so creditably bruited as a preacher, in his prayer before his sermon, prayed to be delivered from the mighty forces of the Spaniard, the Scots and the Danes; that my Lord Scroope was slain, with 200 men more, by the Scots; that Sir William Bowes was turned out of Scotland by the King with great disdain; that the Adilantado has taken the sacrament to come to London Bridge, and brings his wife and two daughters with him. Upon Tuesday at night last, it went for certain the Spaniards were landed at Southampton, and that the Queen came at ten of the clock at night to St. James's in all post; and upon Wednesday, it was said the Spanish army was broken, and no purpose of their coming hither: with 100 other strange and fearful rumours, as much amazing the people as [if] the invasion were made. I leave it to your consideration whether it were not fit some proclamation were published to suppress the spreaders of these rumours, as the King of Spain, I have heard, uses upon expectance of invasion.—From the Strand, 9 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 45.)

DON PEDRO DE VELASCO to DON JUAN DE VILLANOVA.

1599, Aug. $\frac{9}{10}$.—I am now at Mugia, twelve leagues from Corunna, with Don Juan Puertocarrero, where we are since the Adelantado, with four of the best ships, went on to Corunna from the islands of Bayona. All on the galleys are in a very bad state in this sea; they do not know it and are terrified at what they hear of it. We can see at the beginning of our adventure that we shall return from it knights errants.—Mugia, 19 August, 1599.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"This show y^e fear to be made knights adventurers."

Spanish. Holograph. 2½ pp. (72, 81.)

THE QUEEN to the EARL of ESSEX and the PRIVY COUNCIL in IRELAND.

1599, 10 Aug.—*Dated*, "10 August in the forty first year of our reign."

Sign Manual. Endorsed:—"Her Majesty to the Lord Lieutenant and Council." 3 pp. (133. 182.)

[*Printed in the Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, under date 9 Aug. 1599; pp. 114-116.*]

THOMAS MILDEMAX, JOHN PETERE, and WILLIAM HARRIS,
to HENRY MAYNARDE.

1599, Aug. 10.—Enclose a copy of their answer to the Council's of the letters 5th and 8th. They chiefly desire to know what time shall be appointed to shew the horse newly commanded, supposing they are to stay as well as the rest of the forces, by means whereof

they may be also better furnished and appointed. Likewise, that Maynarde would advertise them whether there be any order prescribed for the fashion and colour of their coats, or that everyone finding horses shall be left to his own choice therein. They thank him for the furtherance of their country affairs.—Chelmsford, 10 August, 1599.

Signed.

Endorsed :—"Justices of Peace of Essex." 1 p. (72. 47).

The Enclosure :—

[*Justices of Essex to the Council.*]

According to your letters of August 8, notice is given that those 3,000 foot and 200 horse of the trained bands of this county (formerly by the Queen's letter of the 4 of this month appointed to be at Raynham and Barking the 14 of the same) shall be stayed until the 17th, and then to be presented at the same places according to the commandments.

The disarming of the Recusants, watching of the beacons, and provision of carriages for the soldiers, being things appointed to be done by your letters of the 5th, we had taken in order before; and for the other parts thereof, we shall endeavour ourselves to see performed in the best sort we may.

In regard of the stay made of the trained forces, we desire to know your pleasures, whether those horses newly commanded by her Majesty to be found, shall not be shewed the same day as the residue, at the place formerly assigned unto them.—Chelmsford, 10 August, 1599.

Unsigned. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 46.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 10.—At my return from you I met this bringer, my cousin Captain Harry Myddelton, that hath been prisoner in Dunkirk 22 weeks, presently come from thence 10 days since. Then, as he says, there was no preparation, or any speech of any army, and in the town are 300 soldiers, and not above. I send away the party this night to proceed with all expedition as you command.—10 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 48.)

R. DOUGLAS to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS].

1599, Aug. 10.—I received a letter from my brother Thomas this last day, written from London the 19 of July, bearing nothing in effect but complaints and accusations against me, as though I had abused you, and purposely deceived you, whereof I marvel that you should give out such speeches, since I am assured you are sufficiently persuaded what mind and intention I have always carried towards you, and how uprightly and lovingly I have dealt in all your affairs, which by all my actions and proceedings you may, if you please, have a sufficient testimony, for I protest in God's presence you were my greatest care,

and your weal and good estate was ever to me before any thing worldly. It is of truth indeed that, upon promises both of his Majesty's self, and other courtesies, I wrote many things to you that succeeded not, and fell out far contrary, but God knows it was against both my will and expectation, for I craved and laboured never for nothing so earnestly as for your benefit, and to have reduced your affairs in this country to a good estate, albeit it has not been with good success, for you have always had enemies about his Majesty, whose credit did not only weigh down my small moyen, but also that of any other in this country. It suffices me, since I can do no more, that 'I have both God and my own conscience, and a number of honest men, witnesses both to my honest intentions and actions, and yet I shall never leave off until I have reduced your estate to some better point, neither yet ever did I slip any occasion presented, as both my Lord Sanquhar and the Laird of "Vemis," your good friends even at this time since they come home, will bear me record. And indeed, the King was not in so hard a conceit of you as of old, but was resolute to have employed you in his affairs, until of late some of your wonted friends, how truly I cannot tell, but it is more or ever I looked for, or ever heard before, has informed the King of a strict communication and friendship between you and Mr. John Colvill, whereat he both stormed and exclaimed as if it were a conspiracy against him and his estate, for indeed Mr. John is very odious to him, and almost all others in this country. I answered for you that I had never known you to be in friendship with that man, nor who he was better thought of, and if it was, I was persuaded it was but superficial, either to pleasure some other, or else to learn and espy actions and what course he was in, to the end you might prevent his malice; as for to love him, I knew you could nor would never. Always I would wish, if it pleased you, that you should write your own apology in this matter to the King, and either let him understand it is but a calumny of your unfriends, or else let his Majesty know to what end the familiarity betwixt you was contracted, that his Majesty have no cause to be jealous thereof. Notwithstanding of all this, Mr. James Sempill, whose journey was delayed, partly by his own sickness and partly by the English Ambassador his here being, is now commanded to make himself ready to his journey in the country. The gentleman has been with me, and remains constant in his former deliberation, either to have his Majesty's letter to you, and to be directed in all his proceedings by you, or else not to go. He and his friends have at this time great favour, and I think he shall prevail, and I look every day to hear from him that he is upon his way. The gentleman is well inclined, and novice as yet in state matters, and will be used by you in all, and I trust his returning shall be the beginning of your credit both there and here. By himself I shall write more particularly. The King has now begun his buck hunting, and the French Ambassador, who should have been with him at the sport, is bedfast, sick of a flux. In our convention at Falkland was nothing touched except

Border matters and Hiellands, and somewhat for holding of the King's house, which matter is the principal our councillors are troubled with, for they are always at that "speid," and miserable poverty increasing daily, eschew the present necessity. The enhancing of the coin was in hand, but because it could not be obtained it was referred to commissioners to sit upon. The French Ambassador has opened no matter of great importance as yet, notwithstanding there was so mickle expected at his hand; in general he has assured the King that he may look at the King his master's as great friendship as ever any Scots king had of a king in France. Whereupon we build great matters, and our Catholics look he shall intercede for some liberty to them, but for anything I can learn, they but guess at it.

[The letter concludes with details concerning a certain "tak" or lease of land.]—From my mother's house, 10 August, 1599. "Your L. loving nepuou."

Holograph. Endorsed :—"To Arch. Douglas." 2 pp. (72. 49.)

WILLIAM WAYTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 10.—Asking to be employed in the Queen's service in some place, according to his former employment as master of the carriage of the army at Tilbury both by land and sea.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 69.)

FRANCES LADY ESSEX to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1599], Aug. 11.—Dear Lord, I did think this bearer would have gone sooner, which made me make ready this enclosed letter four days ago, and since that time I have had the good fortune to receive two letters from you. The first came when I was so sick that I could not speak with Mr. Darci which brought it, but the joy which I took in receiving news from you did deliver me out of a fever which held me 03 hours without any intermitting in great extremity, but now, I thank my God, am free from it, but so much weakened by it that I am not able to come off my bed. None that sees me now would believe I were with child, for I am less than I was two months ago. Your son Roben is better than ever he was. I fear I shall never receive so great comfort of my other little one unless I quickly mend. I will for this time take my leave, being not able to endure long writing, but by the next messenger I hope to write you word of my amendment.—From Bar, 11th August.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"1598 (*sic*). The Lady of Essex to the Lord in Ireland." 1 p. (63. 84.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 11.—The bearer, Edward White, came this day to London from the Islands of St. Michell, who can declare some matters of certainty concerning the Spanish fleet.—London, 11 August, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 42.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX TO EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug. 11.—I must require you to assist a gentleman sent over by Sir Chr. St. Lawrance to solicit his suit to her Majesty and to my Lords. You must press all my friends from me to yield their best furtherance, for Sir Chr. is a very gallant, able servant to her Majesty, and my dear and worthy friend.—Dublin, 11 August.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 50.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 11.—By the bearer, White of Sandwich, I sent unto you a couple of men stayed there, the one a Scot, the other English, both Capuchines, friars, taken both together, because such is the order of their house that they may not travel single. The Englishman is named William Fitch, called Father Bennet, who at the entrance of the Duke of Joyeuse to be Capuchine did give him his order. The Scot is surnamed Cambell, of the house of the Earl of Arguile, and is called Father Chresostume, sent into Scotland, as the Englishman saith, to convert his father and friends. For my discharge of them, I thought it fit to send them to you, praying you to consider the charges and pains of the bringer, for the encouragement of others.—London, 11 August, '99.

Signed.

[*PS.—Holograph.*]—This Father Benett, the Englishman, was sent by the French king unto his Mrs. that died, to give her comfort in her extremity. The letter to the Scot his Queen here-enclosed, I send you with other letters. The Scot his man hath a brother, who is minister at Westchester. My opinion is their journey is for some extraordinary purpose, they both being principal men in their religion, and not usual for men of their profession to go into any country, especially to such places where they are barred to wear their habit.

1 p. (72. 51.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 11.—This morning was sent me from Rie a letter in Flemish directed to her Majesty, which I caused to be translated, the copy whereof I send you here-enclosed; and likewise I send you an examination taken by my lieutenant of a Frenchman of Bordeaux. Judge of them as you shall see cause, but in my opinion it were not amiss if there were any possibility that the Queen's ships might meet with the 6 galleys. Frederick Spinola commands them. All particulars I leave to the enclosed papers. Yesterday I went to my Lord Admiral, and advised him her Majesty's pleasure touching the forces of Kent, that by his Lordship and the council of war it might be considered. The Lord "Montyoe," with the rest of the council of war, were directly of opinion that it was not requisite to have the forces of Kent removed from Canterbury, till it were known in what place the enemy made his descent. As for my Lord "Monyoe," he protested

he never heard of it till my coming thither. For myself, I have no other direction than that the forces come to Dartford, who by post I have written about.—Blackfriars, 11 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—I pray you “be not know” to the Queen that I sent you a copy of the Flemish letter. The advertisement from Dover you may show if it please you.

1 p. (72. 52.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 11.—I have received your letter and will not fail to do your bidding this evening.—London, 11 August, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 53.)

THOMAS POPE BLOUNT, Sheriff, SIR HENRY COCKE, and SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to RICHARD SPENSER.

1599, Aug. 11.—Appointing him Provost Martial for Herts, and giving summary of his duties.—11 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 54.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 11.—I have received letters from the Lords, subsigned also by yourself, for my sending of lances and light horsemen, furnished, to the Court, under the conduct of some man of quality, if I came not myself, by the 25 of this instant August. I should be very sorry I should not be in case to be there myself, which, God willing, I will be at that time, and shall think myself cannot be so well bestowed as in her Majesty's service, though in a matter of far less appearance of danger to her Majesty and this State than the enemy wishes this to be : and will have with me such men answerable to my Lords' directions as shall be possible for me at this time to furnish myself with.—Lytlecott, 11 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—If I had but suspected these occasions when I lately wrote to you, desiring for my own particular some time of stay in the country, nothing could have stayed me thence, nor would stay so long now, but that I might the better furnish myself thereby.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“Lord Chief Justice.” 1 p. (72. 55.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 11.—I pray you to favour us here with the privy seal for our money, now this day whilst my Lord Treasurer is here, otherwise we shall be much hindered in the business in hand, for that many necessary persons do attend for imposts.—Somerset House, 11 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“L. Admiral.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 56.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 11.—If it be true that the enemy's army came to Brest on Thursday, and that they stay there so long, having so fair a wind, either of these two must in my opinion be the cause; that they stay there, being the fittest place, till the forces of the Low Countries come down to Dunkirk, and may be ready to embark at the army's arrival there; or else the fleet of ships came in there and stayeth for the galleys that came creeping by the coast of France. I do marvel there is nothing heard of it from the West parts.

The business is very great here, and many occasions to send to and fro. I pray you that two or three messengers may be sent hither. My Lord of Lester had six.

I would our men were assembled, for they will be wonderful raw, for in all the shires there are very few of the trained men left.

I do hear that my Lord Chamberlain doth stay the voluntary horses: if it should be so, we shall be weakly horsed, which is the thing we most rely on, for it is the horse must do the principal "did;" and the voluntaries be the best; they that come out of the shires are very weak, and nothing near that number that is expected. You know all the noblemen and the best sort of gentlemen will come to the Queen. I am sure there will be above 5,000 horse; if we have the "clarge," the voluntaries, and these shires appointed to us, we shall never be 2,000 horse. The first brunt will make or mar. But as the voluntary come I will stay them, and muster them. I pray you, if you have any news, let me hear from you. God preserve and bless her Majesty, and I trust in God they shall be better beaten than ever they were. I pray you hasten them to the sea as fast as may be. I do marvel, the wind serving so well as it doth, that we do not hear of Sir F. Vere nor the soldiers of Flushing.—11 of A.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord General of the Land Forces, 1599." 1 p. (72. 57.)

HENRY CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug. 11.—Good Ned, this despatch is sudden so as the cause of it was unexpected. These enclosed will discover unto you the whole more at large. In a word, Sir Conyers Clifford attempting to relieve a friend of his besieged at Odonnell, passing by the Carlowes (a place of difficulty in Connaught) hath lost himself, Sir Alexander Radcliffe, and sundry lieutenants and serjeants, and of common soldiers to the number of well nigh two hundred. This disaster I know not how his Lordship presaged, and in private talk with me, when Sir Conyers was ready to set forward, more than once professed that he feared the event. And expressly, by an Irish knight named Sir Theobald Dillon. ["This the knight has lately deposed before the council here."—*margin*.] He sent unto him, willing him in no case to be too confident; if he thought it necessary, that himself would shortly march that way with far greater

forces; and in conclusion added that, for the love he bare him, he could not be too importunate in advising him, as well by messages as by word of mouth; protesting that he would rather wish both his arms broken than that Sir Conyers should break his neck in that service. But it is true that things fatal may well be foreseen and feared but cannot be avoided. He hath paid the greatest price he could; and now his Lordship breatheth nothing but revenge. God send us good success, so that this may prove the last and greatest loss.

Ned Bussnell arrived the 10th of this month. I have imparted your letters to his Lordship. In our next dispatch you shall receive some answer to them.—Dublin, 11 August, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 70.)

JOHN TALKARNE to WILLIAM DOWNHALL.

1599, Aug. 11.—I have, ever since my coming over out of Ireland, absented myself from doing my duty unto my Lady of Warwick, because I would not be seen at the Court, being loth to be commanded or employed by my Lord's adversaries. Wherefore, as I desired you at our last meeting, I would have you present my humble service unto my Lord Mountjoy, whom at his bidding I am ready to serve. There is now a "what alarum" in the country, and all the trained soldiers are as to-morrow afoot and commanded to be at Burndwood.—Hornden-of-the-Hill, August 11, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed in another hand:—"The 26th of June and the 14th of August, and went out of London the Thursday after Twelfth Day, which was the 11th of January." 1 p. (179. 71.)

ARMY.

1599, Aug. 11.—Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for making payments to certain forces on foot.—Aug. 11, 1599. Greenwich.

Copy. 1½ pp. (179. 72.)

WILLIAM COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 12.—Understanding by the reports and preparations here in the country that there is a great likelihood of the enemy's disturbance, he offers himself and six men with horses for the Queen's service.—August 12, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 58.)

GIEFFREY LUTHAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 12.—Encloses a letter received for Cecil from Milan, from Mr. John Standley. The writer continually abides in Venice, and offers his services for the conveyance of letters.

Concerning the party who is here detained, and reported to be Don Sebastian the King of Portugal, of late here hath been two persons, and, as is said, religious men, sent out of France

by order of some of the chiefest of Portingall, as men to discover whether this be Don Sebastian their king or not, being parties that in former times have known the King very well. The said persons, as I am informed, having made instant request unto those of the Signoria who have the dealing in that cause, requesting that they may see the party, for the true discovery of him, who offered, if in case they might but have a sight of him, they would descry if he be the said party or not. But, in fine, they could not obtain to have the sight of him, and so some 25 days since they returned again for France in post, leaving intention with some of their friends here that ere long they will return hither again. So many here [are] of opinion that the party retained is Don Sebastian, which, if those parties return hither again, as is expected ere long, it will be discovered whether he be the party or not. You may send your letters directed unto me by conveyance of the worthy Mr. Stapes, by whose conveyance you shall receive this.—Venice, 12 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Geffrey Luther.” (72. 59.)

SIR WILLIAM RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 12.—I have some conference with Sir Rafe Horsy and the gentlemen thereabouts, who have sent divers barks to sea, but as yet can learn nothing of these beggarly Spaniards; neither hath my Lord of Bathon or Sir Ferdinando Gorge received any great intelligence of their being on the Western coast. Whereupon I repaired to this town, for that there was a bruit that they should make for this place or Hurst Castle, but since my coming I find no such thing. If this whole alarm groweth colder and colder, I assure myself you will not wish me to break my neck in “redding” [riding] post to no purpose, for that it is doubted by some whether their numbers be half so many as it is reported, and yet, assuredly, some of them are in Breske.—Southampton, 12 August.

Endorsed:—“1599.” 1 p. (72. 60.)

SIR ARTHUR THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 12.—In the absence of his surest solicitor, Sir Walter Raleigh, prays that he may have charge of the 50 lances which are presently to come out of his country, so that the pains he has taken to see them well armed may not be bestowed upon a stranger. As he has been one of those who have angered these Spaniards in their own homes, so he would not be one of the last who should displease and displace them here. These horses and the 500 foot cannot march before Thursday. It is needful to have a special care, not only of restraining and disarming of the professed recusants, but also those whose wives refuse to go to church, which are more dangerous than the known, saving their livings and liberties by their feigned faiths. Such here have a common saying that the unbelieving husband shall be saved by the believing wife; of which sort there are

many here, and of no mean estate, especially on the East side of the shire.—Paulerspury, 12 August, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Sir Arthur Throgmorton." 1 p. (72. 61.)

W., EARL of BATH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 13.—It is now eight days since I informed you by my letters of the causes of my coming to Plymouth, and my being there with the forces of the county, as by the copy thereof enclosed may appear. Since which time both I and all the gentlemen of the country here assembled have expected your answer,^o which because we have not in all this time received, and suspecting the same might miscarry, or be intercepted, I renew my former suit for your resolutions therein, which will be a great satisfaction to them, and the discharge of that which they so earnestly entreat and expect at my hands. The whole charge of the army amounts to £300 per day, besides the expenses of the colonels and other gentlemen. I find all men earnestly bent and desirous to encounter with the enemy, but truly they are very unable to continue here any longer without some direction from you to satisfy the charges.—Plymouth, 13 August, Monday.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 63.)

The enclosure. 1½ pp. (72. 62.) [*See original under date 6 Aug. above.*]

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 13.—The 6th inst. I wrote from hence to you that I took knowledge of the continuance of the forwarding of the Spanish fleet from the Groyne, which I held unworthy to send by the running post by the way of Plymouth. Since, having heard from Cornwall that they have offered liberally unto Bryttons to pilot them for Milford, or some other part of this realm, I beseech you to forgive my presumption to trouble the running post herewith, and your Honour with the view of these my weak apprehensions. As for Milford Haven, being a place unknown to me other than by hearsay, that it is one of the fairest and capablest harbours of this realm, I have always since '88 held it to be the chiefest place for the enemy to covet, where there is neither fortification that I hear of, or a country so populous as may resist the landing of that army. Besides, I am ignorant how that part stands affected in religion. If he covet that place, he will be like to land and to make it good by fortifying, which fort and fleet together may prove a very hard encounter for her Majesty's navy, being also a dangerous coast, void of any other harbour wherein they may be succoured. And the enemy being in Milford, you see their nigher neighbourhood to Ireland, both to give and receive aids according to their successes. This naked estate of Milford may justify my opinion against others that, with

* For this, see Report on Foljambe MSS., p. 95, under date Aug. 12.

dangerous reasons, would seem so good husbands for sparing her Majesty's purse as to have no forts and garrisons entertained in these few principal ports of this realm. If Milford and other places were well fortified, they might be disappointed both of convenient stable room for their wooden horses, and good resting place for themselves. It is now unseasonable for this instant season to persuade their better fortifying. The Lord of Hosts only hath already overthrown them in four great sea attempts: whose power and mercy will, I hope, continue to glorify His great name.

If he should attempt either Milford or Ireland, I conceive these isles of Sylley, for their harbours and strengths, ought to be made defensible, lest the enemy obtain a resting place, to the continual unquiet of our coasts. If I be not deceived, the Groyne and those parts of Spain, and Dublin and those parts of Ireland, lie within one point of a North and South line, which, being extended from each to other, would cut these islands of Sylley in the midst: and although it be now out of season to inform our want, whereof I am able to make some particular relation, yet, for the good service of her Majesty, I do with an humble presumption advertise that these harbours are very convenient for succour and safety of her Majesty's ships having occasion to do service in these Western seas, or North channel: rather than, to the hindrance of the service, they should be driven to put back for Falmouth or Plymouth, this place being nothing inferior to either of them for capacity and safety, with much better outlets. I am persuaded that the masters of her Majesty's ships will dissuade against this place, that it is too dangerous to be adventured on, which I account to proceed from their ignorance, who in show will seem to know more than any, and yet of this place do know least of many. I am assured my Lord Nottingham has heard some captains of her Majesty's ships, that have been in these harbours, commend their goodness, for if they were not places to further and preserve adventures, they would not be so usually frequented by merchants, who no less esteem their adventures than their lives. If, upon this my discovery of the good use of these harbours, the Council shall direct her Majesty's ships to put in hither in cases of necessity, at the approaching of the ships, upon shooting of a piece of ordnance, or other like sign, I will always be ready to send forth pilots to bring and harbour them safely. Here hath been harboured at once above 120 sail, and some Venetian argosies of the greatest sort. The harbours of Milford and Sylley are two excellent "receytes," very dangerous to be left open to the enemy, and therefore most needful in these times to be well defended.—From her Majesty's little fort in Sylley, 13 August, 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (72. 64.)

E., LORD SHEFFIELD to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, Aug. 13.—Thanks Cecil for his kind remembrance of him, and for his care not to have him removed from the quiet

course he is in, which indeed he much affects. The world is mistaken in him if they think, in so honest and just a quarrel as this, that any man living would be more forward to venture his life than he. Though it has pleased God to draw him from the vain and ambitious course of the world, yet He has not deprived him of any good gift before placed in him, but rather strengthened them in him against any such time as this, when it is an offence to Him for a man that fears Him not to be an actor. As soon as he heard any certainty of these stirs, he resolved to be employed publicly or privately, as should please the Queen, and so he stands still determined.—13 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (72. 65.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 13.—Understands by this bearer, John Lynne, of Cecil's pleasure, that upon his (Lynne's) discharge he shall give security "not to intermeddle in any such thing in Cornwall whereof he shall be by your Honour prohibited." As Lynne's estate depends upon his speedy return, the writer begs Cecil to accept Lynne's own bond for the performance of the premises; and he will undertake that Lynne shall observe the same.—13 August, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 66.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, August 13.—Recommending the bearer who desires Cecil's signature to a letter intended to frighten a man whom fear alone will move.—13 August, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 73.)

ROBERT OSBORNE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599.] August 13.—Cousen, being hurt with a horse, have kept bed and not able to write to you, or any other for me, wherefore I pray you excuse me, and let me entreat that you will write as to nothing that I write to you of according as you think best. The sooner you do it the better it will be. Ten days hence we go towards Sligo and so for the North. We are weak in horse and foot. God be of our ride, we shall do well with these strong rebels. In England they say they be but naked rogues, but we find them as good men as those which are sent us, and better. You shall hear of greater killing than you have.—Dublin, 13 August.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 74.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 13.—I pray you keep the place you formerly did appoint and I will attend at the hour you direct. My house is for councils of peace and not of war, and is now unprovided for either.—13 Aug., '99.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 75.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 13.—Promising to let Mr. Amice have a buck or a brace, if he so desire.—Coventry, 13 Aug., 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 76.)

MONS. J. DE THUMERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{8}$.—Informing him that Spanish vessels had been seen in the Bay of Brest. There was no reason to think they carried any troops, as a vessel that reached Calais on the 21st had left the Adelantado at Lisbon.

A letter sent to the King from M. de Chastes gives this intelligence, which the King, as always, has made haste to communicate to the Queen.—London, 23 Aug., 1599.

French. Holograph. Endorsed:—"From the French Ambassador." 1 p. (179. 80.)

THOMAS [BILSON], Bishop of Winchester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 14.—This priest, born in Lancashire, and naming himself Edward Kennion, landed at Hampton on 11th inst., and was the same night apprehended at Rumsey, and brought first before Sir Thomas West, one of the Deputy Lieutenants, and from him to me; whose arrival here in the midst of these stirs, and acquaintance with Wright in the Clinke, has caused me to think him fit to be sent to you, that what may not be had from him by gentle course of examination may by your appointment be drawn from him for fear of punishment. I have likewise sent Sir Thomas West's examination, and mine own, of the said priest, as also the body of the prisoner, by Thomas Stoner, messenger to her Majesty's commission here in Hampshire; which if it please you to commit to some other to be further examined, they happily shall have from him more than we could.—Waltham, 14 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 68.)

The Enclosure:—

1599, Aug. 14.—*Note of the charges for bringing up a seminary from Rumsey, near Southampton.*

Endorsed:—"Charges of the Searcher of Hampton." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 67.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 14.—Yester evening, at her Majesty's going to horse, she called me to her and willed me to write unto you these few words: that there should not be too much taken out of an emptied purse, for therein was no charity. A short text, and which in my own conceit I meant not to have written, but that Sir John Stanhope told me yesternight that you would not be here till this night, and so did her Majesty tell me she thought likewise; neither do I think it greatly needful to have written it

unto you but for satisfying her Majesty's commandment, knowing myself how careful your Honour is for not emptying her purse. I beseech you bear with me herein, or rather with my simplicity.
—14 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"From Court." 1 p. (72. 69.)

DR. JULIUS CAESAR, ROBERT BEALE, and DR. CH. PARKINS to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 14.—We have met this day together about the cause between the Marsilians and Captain Duffeld; and being ready to have given sentence therein, there came unto us the secretary of the French Ambassador signifying from his master that he was advertised out of France that the King had been made acquainted by Sir Henry Nevill with the said cause, and doth persuade himself that the King's or his Council's answer thereunto is by her Majesty's said ambassador sent unto your Honour. Wherefore we have thought it requisite, before we would proceed further therein, to be first advertised from you thereof, that thereupon we may do as shall appertain to justice.—From the DD. Commons, 14 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 70.)

HENRY LOK to "Rt. Hon." [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, Aug. 14.—By letters of the 28th of May and sundry since, I have signified to your Honour of 40 sail of ships preparing in Andalosia and about Civill, and of the hasty preparation of the now assembled gallions and fleet at the Groin. I did the 9th and 10th of this present likewise advertise you, all which I hope have in time come to your hands, having been for the most part sent with diligence by way of my Lord Ambassador at Paris, or shipping going directly for England by way of Mr. Honiman. So also I wrote of Sebewres following of the Flemings, and wafting of the fleet for the Indies. Of their purposes I could but conjecturally write, and therefore referred that to your consideration; yet being by new occurrences moved to have those matters in greater jealousy, I thought good to signify to you such grounds as I have therefor: which is, that by some Flemings passing this way from Civil, and by English sailors taken prisoner (in a small caravel of Bristo by four Spanish men of war) off the North Cape, I am informed that the preparation with speed at the Groin of those 19 or 20 gallions which are there is certain, and a daily expectation of 40 sail from Andalosia to join with them; which is the more likely for that above 20 caravels laden with biscuit, wine and other provision came not long since from the Southwards to the Groin for victualling of them; and above 70 butts of water were filled by the Admiral at the Groin above 20 days since. And that also the country thereabouts is full of soldiers, which to what purpose it may tend, you (knowing their secrecy in all their

affairs) will not expect any resolution of from me. Howbeit, as they gave out that it is for England or Ireland (to like purpose whereof their court whisperings concur), so the presently intended departure of Spinola's six galleys from St. Andera for Dunkirk, with Thomas North, Captain Eliot and other traitors of our nation (pensioners to the Spanish King) embarked in them, makes the matter more suspicious. Howbeit it were a strange resolution to remove all their forces so far from home; the Hollanders' army not yet returned or defeated; of whose success (whether prosperous or no) you best know, for it cometh hither sooner from Holland than Spain, if it be good. There is so small intercourse by sea here, because of the jealousies of the sickness, and by land less, the Court being 10 days journey hence in Valencia, and all the way dispersedly contagious; which makes all the courses I yet could lay frustrate in effect: from hence no bark daring or willing to go, partly by reason of the sickness, partly fearing to meet the Hollanders or some of our men of war, there is great slackness and uncertainty of intelligence. By land it is more difficult to pass, for from every town men must now have passports and testimonial of health of the places whereby they travel; which to have is impossible, so many places of necessary pass are infected. Those poor sailors which are enfranchised are forced to wander byways and lie abroad with long circuits, in which kind of going nothing of worth can be seen or learned; so as I am daily put to new shifts to hunt after shadows. If it were in my power to undertake the cost, I had sent or rather caused a fit and free person of my inward acquaintance to have gone directly to Court (where he hath great friendship) and so overland, as seeking of shipping, to have gone to the Groin and all along the coast, and so to have embarked himself for England, if matter had so required, or else to have made return by Pampalona, and so sending me word, to have returned and attended the Court. But neither is my commission so large or credit of my own good here. But if this storm do overblow with our safety (howbeit I have no hope now of Mr. le Grand's going in, or mine with him, if his peril of life be as we hear), yet I will render all my best means but I will lay some better ground for future times. There hath been from Cape Britton these two months a bark for this service from me, of whom I nor his friends hear no news as yet, to my cost and great disappointment. I beseech you resolve me once and in time what I am to do, and how my desire to serve you is accepted; who desire not to live longer than I shall discharge with faith all endeavours which I may hope shall tend to her Majesty's service or your liking.—14 August, 1599.

[P.S.]—It is now bruited that Sebewr is returned with his fleet to the Groin, but I dare not affirm it, unless the Hollanders were returned. His fleet came from Andalosia and may be part of the 40 sail expected thence. Here is from Court a proclamation published that all the inhabitants should furnish themselves presently with victual: what it importeth you can best collect.

Holograph. 3 pp. (72. 71.)

THOMAS SADLEIR and Jo. BROOGRACE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 14.—We have, according to the directions given to others and to us, charged watches in the towns within our limits to be straitly kept both by day and night, and in a watch at Puckeridge, a hamlet of Stondon and Braughing (Herts), there was a man attached and brought before us, having many letters directed as by the superscriptions thereof may appear to you, with a box covered with crimson velvet wherein is contained the passion of Christ engraved. Whether there be just cause why we should trouble you we certainly know not, because we thought not good to open the letters, some being directed to honourable personages; but lest any imputation of negligence in this dangerous time might be taxed upon us, we thought it not amiss, for the better discharges of our duty, to trouble you with the person, his letters and tokens.—Stondon, 14 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (72. 73.)

HENRY CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599,] Aug. 14.—Honest friend Ned, I send you here enclosed a copy of his Lordship's letter to the Lords of the Council; one of the whole Council here to the Lords there, besides two letters, one to Lord Henry Howard, the other to Sir William Russell. The Lady Warwick sent me hither not long since a letter, wherein were some points concerning his Lordship, which caused him to return her a kind answer. This answer I send you likewise. It is the small package with a letter of mine own. Sir Thomas Egerton was once appointed to be the bearer of it; but by his importunity he hath obtained leave to stay; and my Lord Cromwell is now willing to be the messenger. If you think it not inconvenient, I would wish that our good friend Mr. Saville (if he be in Court) did deliver the letter to her ladyship, because I know he hath a good interest in her favour, and to say the truth, I would for my own excuse it were delivered with some compliment. But this I refer wholly to yourself. The letter to Sir William Russell I think you were best to leave with her, for so I take it it may be soonest conveyed. We have had no letters from you since those by Ned Bushell, yet had a dispatch from the Council dated the 4th of this present. I pray you remember me to Mr. Smythe and Mr. Bacon.—Dublin, 14th of August.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 77.)

VINCENT SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 15.—All the articles in the included being despatched, and the letters made ready for your signature and the rest of the Privy Council, the fourth only excepted, which your Honour is to reform, I thought fit that my lord Treasurer's remembrance made thereof should be sent unto you, for the better instruction of them to whom you should commit the reformation thereof. And for the first article, there is no cause

of moving her Majesty, as I have satisfied my lord Treasurer, by reason of a clause in the main Privy Seal giving authority to six of the Privy Council to give warrant for the discharge of the surplusage over and above the two establishments, according to certificates thereof from thence. For which purpose the privy seal requires that monthly certificates should be sent to the Privy Council of all such sums as shall be issued by *concordatum*; which if it be not observed, the default thereof is evident where it resteth, if there be such express order given by the instructions as the privy seal purporteth, which is best known to your Honour.—15th of August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (63. 57.)

H., EARL of LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 15.—Has received letters from the Council for his repair to the Court by the 20th of August. On account of his sickness, prays to be excused for taking four or five days longer.—15 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 74.)

SIR EDWARD DYMOKE to the COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 15.—Has sent up a lance and two light horses furnished, according to their direction. Begs for employment, seeing that he is both “her Majesty’s sworn servant, and born champion.” Asks for the charge of the lances sent out of “our county,” or the vacant charge of Sir John Bollis, now in Ireland.—Kyme, 15 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 75.)

————— to “RIGHT HON.”

1599, Aug. 15.—Continuing still in Venice, I would not fail of my duty for advertising of such occurrents as here offer themselves; which being none of late but such as the weekly advices send over, I have passed this fortnight in silence. At this time nothing specially deserves also to be signified unto your Honour, but a certain private rumour amongst some particular men concerning the peace of the Hollanders with the Archduke, many imagining undoubtedly that upon the Archduke’s arrival in the Low Countries, there will grow some agreement betwixt them; indeed, the advices of the last weeks seemed to mention some strict terms they should have been come to, but being contrary to certain grounds indeed to be looked unto in this point, I never took any heed of the advices concerning such a peace. But whether these Venetians have fetched it out of the Spanish Ambassador here (for they are cunning enough in such a piece of secrecy), or whether their ambassador being at Milan learned any such particular note, here is a great presumption indeed of the States’ intent to become Frenchmen, your Honour understands how. The King of France made a peace when the world thought there was no peace *in esse*, so think

many the Hollanders may work miracles and make a year of wonder. I know not how sometimes when miraculous conjunctions cause great strange things, and the awe of a destiny forces a matter, it falls out so that against all expectation and likelihood the events of matters do, if for no other reason, prove so different, yet for this, to show that the heavens will not be measured by men's geometry, nor commented on by human glosses, so as there is indeed some reason why sometimes things should happen against all reason. This makes me at least check myself when I think this fear of the States Frenchifying is rather to be laughed at as a scarecrow than to be thought upon with intent to give it the credit of a true passion. I thought, howsoever, that it was my duty to certify as much unto your Honour, whose judgment will soon discern the force of it. I remember that being at Milan I heard almost all such as had occasion to talk of the Low Countries upon the news of the Spanish losses about Bommel in their first enterprises, put great hope in the "attoning" of matters with the Infant's arrival, and indeed the Archduke's followers (as I chanced to be where there resorted many of them), and one of his secretaries by name Felix, would often be mentioning their hopes in the peace with the States; which made me guess their means small, rather than imagine that the States intended any such matter. But it seems that those reports here grow neither from the advices nor from the speeches of the vulgar, or either of any others of the better sort, but of some certain particular relations gotten by the industry of some Venetians and yet held as it seems in secret. I have thought it might be some policy set on foot by the favourers of the Spanish faction to cause jealousy in us of our neighbours. But I will give it over, leaving it wholly to your Honour's censure. There are great reports of the Adelantado's going forth with a great army towards Ireland, some say for England and others to tackle with the Hollanders. But here they hold he is at sea very gallant. Saluce will make a war: but it is held here the King of Spain and the Duke of Savoy will, so they can be assured to have the King of France bound to the peace from picking of after quarrels and further meddling with them, give over Saluce into his hands rather than they will draw so heavy a sword upon so cruel a plague as they now suffer. Diguieras' son-in-law, Crequy, hath been piddling about the citadel of Turin, which with other places should have been delivered to the French by certain buriers of the dead and such as had care of those that died of the plague; but the matter was discovered and nothing performed.—Venice, 15 August, 1599.

Endorsed:—"Advices from Venice." 2 pp. (72. 76.)

SIR WILLIAM CONSTABLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug. 15.—From others you may have heard the disaster of Connaught, the death of Sir Connier Clifford and Sir Alex. Ratcliffe, the base running of our soldiers, and the loss of 202 killed in the place, and 206 hurt, which is the just number

certified from the Commissary of the Musters, who before and after took a review of the troops. Some of our captains did excellently well, many in the same degree did ill, the trial of all will be known at my Lord his coming among them, when they shall be brought to a court. Here we expect another journey, which if it be my Lord intends for the North, assure yourself these troops which must of necessity join with us will cause (through their possessed scare) a many throats to be cut; besides, all our troops are weakened through sickness, our gallants are returned home, and when we fight, the whole brunt of the danger is like to lie of [on] the hands of few of us, so much are our ordinary spirits failed, for the supplies which were sent are such, many lame and so base fellows, that they are not worth their clothing.—Dublin, 15 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“'99.” 1 p. (72. 77.)

RICHARD TOMSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 15.—Being ready to take my journey for Calais, I have left order with this bearer Matthew Jenkinson to seek after some hemp and tar to be sent hither; for I am sure to find a person fit to accomplish what your Honour has determined. I have left four score pounds to pay for these merchandises, and if he can lay out more, I told him to repair to your Honour with my letter for forty or fifty pounds, for which I will be accountable to you. Because he has been my servant, I use him in the providing and shipping hereof. On embarking the same, he must trouble your Honour for a pass for the boat to come over, which will not be till I write.

I would also ask your letter to the Sheriffs of London to forbear any molestation of me for a debt of thirty pounds due to her Majesty in the Court of Wards from myself as surety for a poor man. This sum he has promised to pay at Michaelmas term, and if he do not, I will see it discharged then. I am to have a greater value from the Board of Green Cloth for sugar and almonds taken of me for her Majesty's provision. But the Officials say they have no money. So I must ask it may be tolerated till next term.

To-day I conferred with a Netherlander, who came from Teneriffe, who affirms that the Grand Canary was taken by the Hollanders on the second of July, new style; that they had spared none of the Inquisition or the clergy there, and taken great booty.

One of good credit from Middleburgh writes that the fleet from Andalusia to New Spain left Cadiz the twentieth of June, their style, forty-five sail laden with merchandise, and were to touch at the Canary, so that it is supposed they cannot escape the Hollanders; for the galleons that went to accompany them fifty miles from the coast were come back again.—15 August, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (179. 78.)

WILLIAM HENEAGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 15.—Being now sheriff of the county of Lincoln, I have received charge to send to London a lance and two light horse; I am informed that no sheriff in any other county has any charge now imposed upon them, in addition to the charges of their office; but I have sent up my son, the bearer of this letter, with three lances furnished, whom I beseech you to employ in your service, or if not in that, where you may think fit.—Hynton, 15 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (179. 79.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 16.—Is by the favour of Sir Thomas Leighton withdrawn into this island. Has received a letter from Henry Locke, which he sends, as it encloses one for Cecil. Begs Cecil, if any occasion should be offered, to "answer for me in such sort as that I may with good leave enjoy so much time here as I may find myself welcome without his trouble, because I would be glad, as I sometimes spend, so to spare sometimes."—Garnesey, 16 August, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 84.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 16.—I have acquainted her Majesty with the unfortunate news of the accursed kingdom of Ireland. It seemeth that she expected no good success could accompany him there that would follow no good direction herè, yet, like a prince, will show no sorrow where it shall be too late and remediless. Her Majesty hath commanded me to write to you that if you have made no appointment with the Ambassador of France to come to-morrow, that you put his coming off until Saturday, but if he be appointed to come to-morrow, then that you direct him to be here by 2 in the afternoon, in respect hither is a shorter journey than to Nonsuch, and that he shall find her retired for her disport a hunting, she wishes he may be accompanied with some that may conduct him hither.—16 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Chamberlain." 1 p. (72. 85.)

HENRY WAKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 16.—According to the Council's command, we have with all possible speed mustered our men for the county of Northampton, and purpose to send them forward this day towards their rendezvous appointed. Whereas it likewise pleased the Council to give us in charge to prevent and punish all originals and spreaders of such rumours as might discourage her Majesty's subjects, I am enforced to advertise you of a report secretly spread and whispered that her Majesty should be either dead or very dangerously sick, which report, as it would be grievous and dangerous to the whole state, I have by all means

suppressed the same, so the very thought and fear thereof is so troublesome to myself as I cannot but reveal the same to you, hoping to receive comfort from you at return of this bearer with assurance of the contrary. I did presently upon my hearing of these speeches acquaint Sir Arthur Throgmorton, my fellow commissioner, with the same, to the intent that he might also use all diligence for suppressing thereof. The first beginners of these speeches are some dwelling within the county of Bucks, which are out of the precinct of our command, for which cause I have not in this letter set down their particular names; but if it please you to be informed of them, I am ready to do it.—Sawey Lodge, 16 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 86.)

SIR WILLIAM MALLORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 16.—It is reported in these parts that foreign forces are to be employed against the Queen: and although his years are many, he offers his services to her Majesty.—Huton Park, 16 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (72. 87.)

ROGER MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—Was at Buckstones when he heard of these great preparations, and therefore hastened hither to come to the Court: but being not lightly carried away with bruits, he prays Cecil to let him know if he thinks it expedient for him to come. If the Spanish forces be returned, as such report is made, then he will solace himself here. Offers services.—Uffington, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 88.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—Has killed a stag and a doe for her Majesty, with a fat doe for Cecil, which he begs him to accept. His many appointments with his friends will stay him longer from the Court than he would.—Dychelee, 17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"99." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 89.)

EDWARD PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—Asks for letters of recommendation to Sir Francis Vere and Captain Vavisour, for employment in the Low Countries.—London, August 17, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 90.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—I have here delivered aboard her Majesty's ships victuals for 440 men for 6 weeks, amounting to 518*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, as by the account, with the purser's receipts which I send to

Mr. Dorrell, at whose hands, as I understand, I must have satisfaction as it shall please my Lord Treasurer to furnish him with money for the same, wherein I pray your furtherance : for if this money be not presently paid over to my servant, who lieth there only for recovering the same and the rest due to me for the last victualling, it will be greatly to my discredit. I have been myself twice at the Court, in consideration whereof I pray some allowance. Her Majesty's two ships and pinnace are ready to take the first wind. I pray God send them good success.—Plymouth, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 91.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—This morning came unto me Mr. Alderman Moore and Mr. Swinerton to know if their offers should be accepted, this being the last day unto which their offer doth extend. Hereupon I took occasion to urge them to increase their offer, so as in fine I brought them both to these offers, viz: Mr. Alderman Moore having heretofore extended his payment of 14,000*l.* yearly rent to be paid at 9 months and 9 months, now he is contented to shorten his days of payment to 6 months and 6 months, but will not increase his offer above 14,000*l.* yearly. Mr. Swinerton is now contented to give the yearly rent of 15,000*l.* and will pay the same half yearly, that is to say upon the 20 of April 7,500*l.*, and upon the 20 of October other 7,500*l.* yearly, which is by 6 months and 6 months every year: but with this condition, that he will only give his own bond for payment thereof, and not to be forced to trouble his friends to be his sureties, for they would then look to have such favours from him as might hinder him above a 1,000*l.* yearly. He allegeth that in this he desireth no other favour than her Majesty doth grant to Alderman Billingsley and Alderman Saltingstoe, whose yearly sums are almost treble to his. And he saith that he holds his state as good as either of theirs, and doth assure that his state is such and so good as whether he live or die the Queen shall be paid a penny. Now therefore that you know both these offers, I pray you know her Majesty's pleasure and resolution this day, which of them she will accept; for this is their uttermost day, and the shipping for Bordeaux is within two days to depart, so as they have reason to hasten a resolution.—17 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 1½ pp. (72. 92.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—I thank you very heartily for your letters and advice, and though her Majesty were heretofore well pleased that I should make stay in the country until I should receive other directions from you, yet seeing upon what terms things do stand, although I can give but very little assistance unto them, yet I held it my duty to make my repair to the Court with such convenience as I may unless I be otherwise directed from yourself.

But for that we sit here on the subsidy upon Friday next (where haply I may do her Majesty some service), I purpose (unless I be otherwise commanded) to stay that day here, and though I come up after myself, yet will I stay my companies here to be ready upon any (however speedy soever a) commandment.—
Lytlecott, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 p. (72. 93.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—By letters of the 9 and 10, the 13, 14, 15 and 16, which was yesterday, I have with all possible speed and particularly signified a hasty preparation at the Groin for the Northern parts, undoubtedly for landing and keeping of shipping there. The time of their putting to sea daily expected; so as I fear they will prevent these letters, which I send as I can by ordinary travellers, not being able to procure the post to despatch them directly without letters from Mr. Villeroy to the Governor here to subscribe them. I got one the 15th sent in great post, which I trust arrived in speed. The other since, and this, serve chiefly to confirm the former, but to particularise somewhat more assuredly the state of their army and probability of their purpose, which I have, delivered by one yesternight late to me, from the party of Captain Britton employed by me there long since of purpose, who being as yet himself and his bark stayed there (as all shipping is), sent but 12 days since by this party overland to assure me to the like effect as the former letters import; but in the proportion of their shipping differing but as 17 gallions to come (the two old ones there not being fit for a voyage) 30 gallies (counting Spinola's 6 which go in company with them, with the Adelantado's 24 gallies lately come from Calais thither) 60 sail of shipping in all beside (counting the 33 pinnaces to land men), so that the whole will be about 107, with 18,000 men, under conduct of Don Diego Pachiche, son-in-law of the Adelantado, and Pe. Sebewr to convoy him. Their place of repair and purposes seeming to be divers, some to pass by the Sleeve, some by the North West coast of England and nearest Ireland, which is still most confidently informed me: but withal that they have some great purpose for cutting of some bank in Holland or Zeeland (through which letting in the sea, and making their way open for their gallies) they may pass to the river of Handwerp and all the country over, unannoi[ed] by Flushing or any: to which end they have with them divers Flemings (taken in the last imbargo) who have undertaken the same. Francisco Spinola being not long since at St. John de Luis (to fetch masts, brought purposely for him from Amsterdam, but delivered here for fear of being entrapped in Spain) he gave forth that in his way to Dunkirk he would sound every creek and road in France. But to resolve of their purposed place of landing I see no assurance, but along the coast they will bear till they be ready to enter the Sleeve: through which whether they will all pass, or there bend themselves some of them another

way, God knoweth. No doubt they have a great purpose to aid the rebels in Ireland, and here do daily pass very suspicious, and this day no doubt a very dangerous villain of that nation, out of Spain, homeward by land. There are many of this town (for traffic sake) much do favour the Spanish proceedings, so as no means will be found to have them looked into as were meet, unless your Honour would procure me a letter to Mr. Egremont, Governor here, to that effect, which for stay and search of her Majesty's evil affected subjects, I hold the league between her Majesty and the King may challenge, as well as in the case of the like in Scotland.—Bayon, 17 Aug., 1599.

[P.S.]—I am again sending by land and sea both to the Groin. God grant they be there or ere they depart, there is so many infections and difficulties by land I fear much. By sea if they meet they [their] fleet, I will direct them to attend on till they see their power and course, and so to come for England directly. If they find the fleet ungone (and be stayed there, as it is to be feared) then to send overland. The Adelantado sent for Berton Dona to employ for his preferment in this action, which witnesseth his likelihood to go for some great action.

Holograph. 3 pp. (72. 94.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—The Queen finds many faults with this letter of the gentlemen's writing to you : first with Mr. Wake, that he did not apprehend the party who reported this unto him ; next, that the sheriff and the other gentlemen do bruit any such thing without having assurance of the author ; and therefore thinks it fit that Mr. Wake be sent for, and if he produce not his author, she thinks him very worthy of severe punishment. Instantly after the reading of this letter of theirs, she called Mr. Comptroller and gives him a message to my Lord General, imparting to him what she had read in their letter, and, to tell you truly, was never quiet since. You know best, Sir, I trust, how to handle this matter. And as I was coming from the Queen to write this letter, I met my Lord Chamberlain with this uncomfortable news of Ireland, but methought he staggered at the telling of it, knowing how unpleasant it will be. Here hath nothing happened worth the writing. But the Queen had thought you had not gone till this morning. Who told you were home, I know not.—17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1599." 1 p. (72. 96.)

S. ELPHINSTOUN, of Blythwod, to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, Aug. 17.—Refers to the old friendship between his father and Douglas, and offers his services. Recommends the bearer, his good brother, whom he begs Douglas to further with his advice and friendship, as his errands principally concern the King's Majesty, our native prince's service.—Edinburgh, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 97.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 17.—By his letter herewith to the Lord Admiral and Cecil, he has certified the accomplishment of their commandment for victualling her Majesty's ships, the sum whereof, 518*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, he hopes will be satisfied by Cecil's means to the Lord Treasurer. Gives particulars of corn bought for her Majesty by Mr. Bagg and himself, and arrangements for payment.

This morning here arrived from Morles one Limberie which by your commandment was sent by the Mayor of Lyme in a small bark to the coast of Britaine. He reports that on Saturday last one Sanpford, a merchant of Exon, came from Brest to Morles, at which time there were not any of the Spanish army at Brest, or any other place on that coast, so far as he could understand. And further, he saith, that the said Sanpford left order with other English merchants at Brest that presently as the Spanish army should be there discovered, they should advertise him at Morles, and he would forthwith dispatch from thence for these parts, so that I hope either by that means, or the barks which are dispatched for that purpose, there will be sufficient warning given if the Spaniards come this way. Of the bark which I despatched from Fowy, as yet I hear no further news, neither of three other barks which the Mayor of this town hath sent abroad for spials.

It may please you to procure Sir John Stanhope's letter to the postmaster of Ashburton, that if I send any letters to him by my own servants directed to you, he hasten them away, although the postmaster of this town carrieth them not, for otherways I shall not be able to send any advertisements before any other so long as my Lord of Bath remains here.—Plymouth, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 98.)

THOMAS WENMAN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Aug. 18.—I may justly be condemned either of too much presumption or too little experience, that have adventured in this so restless a time, when so many and weighty occurrences do daily offer themselves to your careful consideration, to trouble you with my advertisements; yet the true and sincere affection which in my soul I have ever borne to you, and the great grief which I had to see so matchless a peer so injuriously or rather villainously slandered, has made me, like Cressus his dumb son, break silence, and being destitute of all means to come myself to relate them, have chosen this last refuge to acquaint you more perfectly with those complots combined against you in Scotland, whereof my Lord Willoughby gave you lately some notice from Berwick. It was my unhappy hap to be the discoverer of Ashfildes, the agent for the English Catholics, sent by the priests to undertake that embassy, which already you know. In despatching of those employments he proposed your Lordship *as the only likely obstacle to withstand and resist the intended*

* Underlined in the original.

*Scottish title : which suggestion has taken so deeproot in the King's heart that he is resolutely determined to work by all possible means your utter ruin and final overthrow, the which I think he will endeavour to effect rather by the fox's craft than the lion's strength. I fear *to tell you all my fear; only I earnestly beseech you to be well assured whom you trust near about you, for he beareth his mind that sometime said : Plectere cum superis nequeo, Acheronta movebo. He desires nothing more than the ill success of the Irish wars in general or of your own person in particular (God prevent both !). What your honourable designments are, my low thoughts, that never soared higher than college causes, cannot aim at : however, this prevaricator doth seem to project them, the which although it may be they be nothing but idle surmises, yet what effects they have already produced in Scotland you see ; what they may do in England you may imagine. Howsoever thus much I dare avouch : you wish the welfare of this your country, and would grieve to see it subjected to so slavish a nation as these Scots, who have, like that foolish hunter, promised the bear's skin before he be dead, cast lots upon offices, rooms, lands and earldoms to whom they shall be given, when the kingdom shall be theirs : for a more lively instance whereof, when Ashfield had informed the King that I was drawn into this action and would join with him, the King sent for me to have me promise so much before him, and willed me to set down what office or place I would have, and it should be reserved for me : and until such time as need required, I should travel into other countries thereby to enworthy myself the better to do him service. He wrote his letters to his brother of Denmark to receive me into his Court with all grace and favour, which letter I delivered to Mr. Secretary. It may seem strange so wise a prince as he is reputed should thus demean himself. The Earl of Cazzills, a man more wary and temperate in speeches than many other of his country, sitting at dinner with many other noblemen in the presence of Ashfild, said, " Truly the Englishmen are good husbands and have so well manured their grounds that we shall find a goodly and pleasant dwelling there when we come " ; and verily, I am persuaded that neither the Danes, Saxons, or Normans never endamaged this land so much as these Scots will do when the Palladium of our peace shall be taken from us. Their desire is to gain it only by conquest, by which means all shall be at their dispose. The reasons that make them thus confident are these :—First, his own title and propinquity of blood ; his great forces and powers ; the hope of divisions which we shall have at home among the competitors ; and then the whole Catholic faction for his part, whereof he remains assured. For his title I need not speak : his forces I know them to be great : a true note whereof this Ashfild had given him, both how many earls, lords, barons, and gentlemen the realm of Scotland contained : as also how many men and horse every one was able to make : the number comes to many hundreds of thousands : of Sir William Bowes to whom I gave the catalogue you may know : all which are bound by their ancient laws and customs to serve*

* Underlined in the original.

the King three months in his wars, at their own charges. Here may it be objected, although their number be great, yet are they a rude people, wanting both armour and skill. True it is that with the losses of Flodden and Musselborough fields they lost all their armour and munition, and I think all Scotland is not able to arm 1,000 men with "costlets" and other furniture fit for battle; yet is he able to furnish all these with spears and jacks and swords and muskets: besides, he expects if not money at least armour from France, for which purpose he is now sending the Duke thither as his ambassador, to solicit his mother's allies of the house of Guise, as also the King there, of whose best furtherance he has good hope: neither having nor likely to have any use for them there. The help that Denmark is able to aid him with he is sure of, which will be great, for under the name of Danes will come many Swissses and Frenchmen. In regard of these helps from thence, he took but 4,000*l.* with his wife, with a promise of a certain number of men, munition and money to assist him in the getting of this kingdom when time should serve, so that now you may see his power to be great. 2. For the rudeness and want of military discipline in his soldiers, he has for these late years past twice a year caused a general muster of all his men; he entertains divers captains and martial men, who being well experienced in managing and ordering a battle, do in good comely sort train his men, whereof myself have been an eye witness. To these he gives large pensions. Among the rest there is one English captain, a base minded knight not worthy that name, to whom he allows 20*s.* a week: his name is Chewte: as himself says, knighted by the King of France.

The next thing he relies on is the Catholic faction, to whom he promises great favours, and the Lord Francis Dacres is the means to intimate the King's good affection toward them, by his private letters, which he does daily, and now especially since Ashfield's employments there; besides certain books now in printing tending to that end, wherein shall be declared the King's right to the Crown, as also what he mindeth to do touching the repealing of certain cruel statutes (so he terms them) now in force. Not long since, you wrote a letter as from her Majesty to the said Dacres, wherein you offered him 200*l.* by the year so he lived anywhere but in that suspected place, &c; which words the King took in very ill part, that either her Majesty or you should so term his country; whereupon he gave Dacres a protection under the great seal, making it felony for whosoever should assault or by any mean molest the said Lord Dacres. I assure you this Dacres is a most spiteful and dangerous man, and one will do much hurt when he shall have ability to put his mischievous resolutions in practice. It were a good piece of service to bring him into England.

I could descend further into particulars touching these businesses, but I fear I have already abused your patience. Ashfield is in the Tower; he has been many times examined by the Council; what shall be determined of him, I know not.

Offers services. Might have lived on good sort either with the Scottish or Danish King, but would rather be one of Essex's

grooms than one of his (the King's) Council. Sir Oliver Lambert will inform Essex of his (Wenman's) estate and condition. Desires to come into Ireland. Expects Essex's mind from Mr. Smith, the Clerk of the Council.—From Court, at Nonsuch, 18 August, 1599.

Holograph. 4 pp. (72. 99.)

E., LORD SHEFFIELD to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, Aug. 18.—I perceive by your second letters that you have not received my answer to your first and am sorry for it, for thereby you should before this have fully known my mind; and I take so kindly as is possible the care you have had of me in this action. I was now on my journey as far as Grantun [? Grantham], where I met your last letter, and my horses and furniture for arms is by this at London: but finding the alteration, and myself having had two or three fits of an ague which I had meant to have "frayde" away with the wars, I thought good to return, desiring you so far to acquaint the Queen therewith as yourself shall think most fit.—Granton, 18 Aug.

[P.S.]—'Tis not my ambition's sake, but in regard some of my friends and followers are injured by some of the Commissioners for the Musters in this country, let me intreat you that I may be nominated amongst them, that thereby I may be able to right my friends, not injuring them.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (72. 101.)

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, Aug. 18.—As I wrote to you last that Mr. James Sempill was commanded to be in readiness for his journey in the country, and that he looked for nothing but from day to day to be despatched, so now having obtained it at the last, as I promised, I should not suffer him to go without my letter, which is to no other purpose but to request you to have a special care of him and his service that he has presently in hand, that at his returning he may testify your readiness and good mind with ability to serve the King. He was so earnest as possibly he could to have been directed unto you by the King, and to have had his Majesty's letter with his own hand to you for the effect; but for no request or intreaty that either the Secretary, or he, or Sir George Elphinstone could make, would the King be moved to it, and the only cause that stayed him was this one, contracted familiarity and friendship twixt you and Mr. John Colvill, which you cannot believe how far the King mistrusts, and in how high a degree your enemies has aggravated it to his ears, and take advantage thereupon to stay your undoubted employing if that had not been; so that after long and great contestation, the greatest point that this gentleman could obtain of the King was this, that he gave him leave to deal with you, and to lay that friendship to your charge, promising that if either it were not found to be so as he was informed, or that if you might qualify it not to be his

prejudice, and then that this gentleman should either be writ, if he stayed any space there, or else at his returning testify to his Majesty to effect your good will and affection for the advancement of his service, that then he would both write to you and employ you himself in his other greater affairs. Before God again I must request you to employ your whole judgment and credit for his benefit, and instruct him, as you can best of any man living, in such things as you know to concern the King's service and weal thereof, that he may write back to your commendation, whereupon no question the King will be moved to yield to whatsoever reasonably you can desire that may serve for your credit and advancement either there or here. The gentleman, I dare assure you, is honest and well inclined and affectionate to you, and would with all his heart be an instrument of your preferment, both for the benefit of his master's service, and the good will he bears to yourself in particular, as also for evil will of them who are your unfriends here. The state of matters here, with all other particulars longsome to be written, I will refer to himself, who can well assure you in all, and therefore, wishing him good success in his business, and you to be an instrument and procurer thereof, to the next occasion of writing which I shall by all means seek out. My loving duty always remembered, I commend your Lordship and your estate to God's holy protection.—Ed^r., 18 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (72. 102.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 18.—I send unto you such instructions as the shortness of the time would give me leave to conceive, in the end whereof I have set down a remembrance for the City of London, which would be speedily remembered. Thus much I write to you for that I doubt I shall not be soon this afternoon at the Court as I purposed, although, God willing, I will not fail to be there this evening.—Somerset House, 18 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (72. 103.)

HANNIBAL VYVYAN TO MR. WILLYS, Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 18.—Ere the receipt of this, he trusts the great alarm given forth of the enemy's intention will be overblown and that he may receive Willys' directions in the cause of Nicols. Negotiations with Nicols. Sends an enclosure for Mr. Secretary, the delivery of which he leaves to Willys' discretion: also one for Mr. Conoke, who attends the Lord Treasurer, or in his absence from Court, for his (the writer's) son at his chambers in the Middle Temple.—St. Mawes Castle, 18 August, '99.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mr. Hanball Vivian, 24 Aug." 1 p. (73. 17.)

MIGUEL DI VIVARRI to FRANCESLO DE MORILLA ALGUAZIL, MAYOR
DE LA PROVEDURIA DE LAS GALERAS DE ESPAÑA.

1599, August $\frac{1}{2}$.—I have written to you when I could and hope for news of yourself and your wife. I am come to the end of my wandering. We are to winter at Corunna. I hear this without doubt. There are now in the galleys so few of the men who started in them that I suspect that this winter will leave few alive.—Corunna, 28 August, 1599.

Endorsed:—"He feareth the misery if they tarry there."
Holograph. Spanish. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (73. 49.)

M., COUNTESS OF SOUTHAMPTON to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, Aug. 19.—I pray you take knowledge that Sir William Harvy hath spoken with her Majesty and given her full satisfaction in the business concerns us. It resteth now in your favour soon to despatch us, whereof we make little doubt. He sought you there and here yesterday, but durst no longer stay, my Lord Thomas appointing this day to depart; now myself is left to follow the despatch, which I pray you further with your favour. If it pleases ycu to deliver it to Mr. Luke, he will make it ready for the seal.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"Countess of Southampton, 19th August, 1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 104.)

H. CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug. 19.—Honest Ned, His Lordship [Essex] received yesternight very late letters out of Connaught which caused him by the post to despatch a letter to the Lords of the Council; a copy whereof I send you hereinclosed, though I know it will be stale. When I had written thus far, Sir Ed. Fitzgarrette and Daniell arrived, much besides our expectation, because the wind has been of late almost over contrary. Their letters are not yet opened, therefore I can give you no further account.—Dublin, 19 August, in the forenoon.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 105.)

JUAN RUYS DE ARZE to LUIS DE VELASCO.

1599, Aug. $\frac{1}{2}$.—The galleys, although we hope for orders, will I think remain here until the fleet returns. It sailed 51 ships, twelve little ones, and the rest of strength, galleons and large vessels. There were 12,000 men on board, including 9,000 soldiers. Their destination is the Azores to secure the fleets.

The day before the Adelantado left there was a quarrel between Captain Vasillo and Don Pedro de Salacar. They were just finishing dressing and took to their fists, having no swords by them. The Adelantado put both under arrest: they have been reconciled and are at liberty again.—Corunna, 29 Aug., 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed by Cecil:—"This letter was written the 29th of Aug., '99. This speaketh of going to the Terceras."
Holograph. 1 p. (73. 47.)

DON RUYS DE ARZE to ———.

1599, Aug. $\frac{19}{9}$.—Repeating the information in the foregoing letter.—29 Aug., 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed by Cecil:—"From an officer in the galleys to a 'proveditor' in South Spain." *Holograph. 1 p. (73. 48.)*

JUAN DE ANGUIOCAR to MARTIN DE DURANGO.

1599, Aug. $\frac{19}{9}$.—I have written you a full account of my journeys, and could wish to hear of you and my other friends. I have felt a little unwell, but hope to shake it off.

The galleys are here awaiting the King's orders. They have nothing to eat, and now with a very little money that they have borrowed, they are issuing some meat to the men; this is cheaper than any kind of salt meat. Beer, however, we are in want of. I have written about this to Madrid for the galleys for six months from the first of September to the end of February; I sent a copy of my letter to Don Alonzo.

The Auditor Hernando de Haro came here in discharge of his office. He appeared to me to be much broken. There is much to look after and no officials. I do not think we have come to land in at all a good port.—Corunna, 29 August, 1599.

Endorsed:—"This sheweth the misery in particular of the gallies." *Holograph. Spanish. 1½ pp. (73. 51.)*

ROBERT OSBORNE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599,] Aug. 20.—Cousin, I am much beholden to you for your kindness. I have written to Mrs. Hyde to send you a buck, for my Lord has put restraint on the forests and parks in Northamptonshire that I cannot possibly do it. As soon as I can find a messenger, I will send you some "Uskebathes." We are all discontent, and from England it comes. I wish it otherwise.—20 August.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (69. 72.)

J. WATSON and GEO. OWEN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 20.—We received letters from the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant of Wales, to us and other the deputy lieutenants of Pembroke, with copies of your letters to him, requiring the speedy preparation and setting in a readiness of the forces of this county, with particular charge that one of us should continually remain in person at Milford Haven during this summer. Accordingly, we cause the trained forces to be held in continual exercise and readiness in those parts of the county wherein they dwell, and our personal residence at Milford Haven we do and will duly observe. But for that it is not expressly commanded by your letters that the said forces of the county, or any part of them, should be drawn thither with us, we have hitherto forborne it, being moved also by the necessity of the time for the corn harvest, which in regard of the unseasonableness of the weather

would hardly admit the continual absence of the people, without hazard of the fruits. Wherefore we crave your express direction therein.—Boulston, 20 August, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Deputy Lieutenants of Pembrokeshire."
1 p. (72. 106.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 20.—I am not a little grieved with this slanderous report fathered upon some, that I should send to warn my servants and tenants for their repair to the Court with horse in this late suspicion of invasion, and especially that it should be this far proceeded in before I were spoken unto, the matter itself carrying so little probability. But for your better satisfaction, I will hereby set you down all that has with my knowledge proceeded. Upon the rumour of the invasion, and agreement of my Lords that every man to his uttermost ability should furnish horse for her Majesty's service, I sent Woodforde my man down into my country to my son, with a letter requiring him to send to my servants and tenants to repair to London with horse the 20 of August; whereupon warning was given to them accordingly. In the mean space the alarm came, whereupon 40 of my servants repaired up, but the occasion falling out otherwise, I discharged them home until the first of September next, and this was all that ever I did or heard in the matter. Woodford my man, whom only I sent and no other, is gone with my son William Fortescue to the sea, and I presume he would not make any such slanderous report, having seen her Majesty walk in the garden and hunt in the park the day before his departure. But, under correction, Mr. Wake, who seems to me to be author, for that he layeth it in generality that some that came from me should give out such speech, would be sent for to make particular expression of the party's name whom he accuses, and so the matter might be tried out and severely punished in the author and spreader of the rumour. I have sent for my son to answer anything that may be to him objected, who if he cannot clear himself, I will utterly reject him. The gentlemen you write, and to me no one of any familiarity but rather known by sight or utterly unknown, might have further examined some certainty than so loosely to have advertised a slander against one of my place without ground, and rather caused Mr. Wake to come up to him to verify his accusation, than so slightly advertised, I trust, an untruth, for I cannot conjecture of any man of mine upon whom I might by "supposell" suspect any such undutiful mind as to report a matter which tends to the overthrow of all this realm, both particular and general. But (I) perceive the world is grown to that that *si accusasse satis erit, nemo erit immunis*. I will refrain coming to the Court and Council till I hear farther from you. I will send for Woodford from the sea as soon as I can possibly, for I sent him only and no other into the country. And thus resting upon mine innocency which will defend me undoubtedly.—20 August, 1599, at the Wardrobe.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (72. 107.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 20.—Upon intelligence given to me by the bearer hereof of a letter sent unto them, I have thought good to send both the party and the letter to you, to the intent you may take such course therein as you shall think fit.—20 August, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 108.)

DISBANDMENT of the FORCES.

1599, Aug. 20.—Letter from the Queen to the Lord General (Earl of Nottingham) authorising him to “dismiss our loving subjects assembled together by virtue of our former commandment,” &c.

Draft, in Robert Cecil's hand. Undated. Endorsed:—“1599, August 20. From her Majesty to the Lord General.” 3 pp. (72. 109.)

[*Printed in full in the Report on the MSS. of the Rt. Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, pp. 98, 99.*]

SPAIN.

1599, Aug. $\frac{20}{20}$.—Letter to Leonis Ruys Velloslada, paymaster of the Spanish galleys and of his Majesty's fleet at Santa Maria, probably intercepted.

The writer says—The galleys arrived ten days ago at this port of Corunna and the Adelantado went out with his fleet, but on account of the bad weather was obliged to put into Ferrol, but having found fair weather five days ago, he set out. He said he was going to make the round of the Canaries in search of an enemy. Gives also other information as to the galleys, etc. with a memorandum of certain provisions sent.—Corunna, 30 August, 1599.

Spanish. Scal. , 1 p. and parts of 3 other pages. (27. 98.)

ANDRES BUENO to MONSO DE CASTILLO.

1599, Aug. $\frac{20}{20}$.—Here we are with the galleys, with our biscuit rotten, and anyone that wants better food than that must buy it for himself. We await the King's orders either to winter here or come back to the land. For a wonder, on the 25th instant the Adelantado left Ferrol with forty-six galleons and some smaller ships. Some say he is going to Canary, others to La Plata.—30 Aug., 1599.

Endorsed by Cecil:—“This shows they have rotten biscuit, and they stay for resolutions whether to go back or to winter at the Groyne, so as they never came thither to winter.”

Holograph. Spanish. 1½ pp. (73. 55.)

JOHN FOWTRELL, Mayor of Rye, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 21.—I have received your letter, and accordingly have sent the master of the French bark by this bringer. I did at his first arrival examine him concerning the discovery of the

Spanish fleet, but could find nothing by him worthy the presenting. This Frenchman has been here almost one month, and since his arrival here has not been any French bark but he only. Notwithstanding, for that you write so directly for him that came from Rochelle laden with salt, I have accordingly delivered him to this messenger.—Rie, 21 August, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (72. 111.)

THE CAMPAIGN IN IRELAND.

1599, Aug. 21.—“Protestation against the journey to the North by the Colonels.”

Copy in hand of Reynolds, Essex's secretary. 1 p. (73. 1.)

[Printed, under date, from the original in the Public Record Office, in the *Calendar of S.P. Ireland, Eliz.*, pp. 126, 127.]

VICTUALLING IN IRELAND.

1599, Aug. 21.—Report of the estate and stores of victual at the several magazines in Ireland.—21 August, 1599.

Gives the stores in the magazines of Dublin, Dundalk, Carlingford and the Newry, Carrickfergus, and in ships for the magazine at Sligo. Provisions named are:—biscuit, butter, cheese, meal, oatmeal, lings and dry fish. Gives the number of days which the provisions will last for 3,000 men.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (73. 2.)

HANNIBAL VYVYAN TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 21.—Reports upon the works at Pendinas Fort, and the money expended. Upon the general opinion of the enemy's intention, there has been drawn there for defence 500 or 600 men, who were employed in that work by turns. It will not be finished before Michaelmas. He would have bestowed his own money in the fortifying of St. Maw's Castle, but has been threatened that the ordnance shall be taken from him. Gives reasons against transporting the ordnance to Pendinas.

If her Majesty is disposed to deal with the pre-emption of the tin, there will be no difficulty to effect it, if their contracts may be with merchants, for at this coinage the tin is carried away and no price made, which gives the greater suspicion that the merchant will beat down the price.—St. Maw's Castle, 21 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (73. 4.)

The Enclosure:—

Reasons to prove it very inconvenient to disfurnish the Castle of St Maw's (Falmouth Harbour) of the artillery there.

1 p. (73. 3.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD OF WALDEN. INSTRUCTIONS.

1599, Aug. 21.—Upon his commission from the Queen “to execute upon the enemy whatsoever shall seem necessary for the defence of our kingdom, either by impeachment of his forces

from landing, or using any other means to the overthrow of any fleet of the King of Spain's."

Draft, with corrections by Robert Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, August 21. M. of the instructions for the Lord Thomas, &c." 7 pp. (73. 5.)

[Printed at length in the Report on the MSS. of the Rt. Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, pp. 100, 101.]

[The QUEEN] to the ARCHBISHOP of YORK.

1599, Aug. 22.—Discharges him of his office of President of the Council of the North, on account of his great years, and informs him of the appointment of Lord Burghley thereto.

Forasmuch as we understand of the great defection of our subjects in matters that are subject to the power you have of us by your Ecclesiastical Commission (which we cannot but impute partly to the want of good instruction of the younger sort, and partly to our much toleration used to recusants and such other persons who have been presented for their offences in such and other like cases, and have escaped without punishment) you are not only to acquaint and join our said President with you in the proceedings in those causes that are within your said commission, but also to employ all your own best means to stay the flux of such iniquity which hath in manner possessed the greatest part of those Northern parts, that we may yet at last see how, by more vigilance and severity than of late times hath been used, our people may be reduced from such their defection, which makes them apt to forget their duties towards us, when they are suffered to contemn our laws and institutions in that behalf. *Undated.*

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed:—"22 August, 1599. Draught of a letter to the Archb. of York." 1½ pp. (73. 9.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 22.—Since I was with you I did consider with myself the trouble that would be to them of the city, the most of the soldiers being artificers, to have the[m] now to muster, tomorrow being Bartelemo Eve, as also of the number of people that will resort to the city. I have, both for them and also the bands of Norfolk and Suffolk, forborne to muster them, and will despatch away both horse and foot with as much speed as is possible and save her Majesty a day or two's pay; so as I hope by Friday morning to send them all homeward.—22 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, 22 August. L. Admiral."

½ p. (73. 10.)

MONS. J. DE THUMERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, ^{AUG. 22}_{SEPT. 1.}—Letter of thanks for a present of peaches, apparently from the Queen.—Londres, 1 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The French Ambassador. Sept. 1 st. no." 1 p. (73. 74.)

JUAN DI ZABENA to the QUEEN.

1599, ^{Aug. 23.}_{Sept. 1.}—Explaining a project for attacking and plundering Havana and Lima. Has already written twice on this subject by Thomas Courty, the Queen's merchant, and sends this letter by Captain John Quin.—Padua, 2 September, 1599.

Holograph. Spanish. Seal. 2½ pp. (73. 78.)

JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 23.—Upon Monday last there came to me Rowland Maddock, of Butterley in the county of Derby, yeoman, who informed me that Humfrey Alsop of the same town, gentleman, had lately received into his house John Radford, a known seminary priest, for whose apprehension there have been divers times search made. Upon this information I sent my precept both for Alsop, and to have his house searched for Radford, yet I have heard of neither, but it is very likely that the constable shall light of Alsop, because he is a gentleman, a landed man, and seldom from his house.—Elvaston, 23 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (73. 11.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, Aug. 24.—I pray you let her Majesty know how readily we had despatched all the horses, saving them that we are now to despatch, which also shall be done with all expedition. The "clarge" [clergy] have order already and the rest of the voluntaries to-morrow morning. Sir, I thought but to remember you, that if the troops of Sir Francis Vere's should come, whether it were not fit some letter were written to Margate and Sandwich, that if they come thither, for them to stay there till they have farther direction, so it will be much lesser charge to her Majesty than if they should come up the river to Gravesend. And it may be, before their coming to Margate or Sandwich, that there may be cause not to disembark them, but for them presently to return. If you like of this, then there must be presently letters sent thither to this purpose, as also to my Lord Cobham for the quartering of them there, if there be cause of their disembarking.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Aug. 24. L. Admiral." 1 p. (73. 12.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 24.—There was yesterday apprehended and brought before me by this bearer Thomas Webster, one Thomas Chrispe, a seminary priest, which May last came from Cyvell, and has continued in London about 9 weeks, during which time he confesses that he has said mass where divers were present, who were unto him, as he affirms, unknown. He also confesses that he received by the hands of a stranger in the street 40s. which was sent him from Blackwell the Archpresbyter. For matter touching the State, he

protests he cannot discover anything. These kind of people do exceedingly swarm about this city, and in the counties recusants do by their means daily multiply. The end will grow to some inconvenience if by your providence and the rest of the Council there be not some timely prevention applied.

Alabaster in some stomach (as I conceive), because out of your wisdom you forebore to give him audience, refused to make any material confession upon his late examination before Mr. Attorney, Mr. Wade and myself: since which time he has desired to be permitted to write unto her Majesty some matter, as he says, touching the State: in the which I have accused his presumption, and after some reasoning found his humour of pride somewhat qualified, so as I conceive upon his next examination he will be more plain and moderate.—24 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Lieutenant of the Tower.” 1 p. (73. 13.)

JOHN WHELER and THOMAS BUTTOLPHE, Bailiffs, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 24.—We have stayed two men in our town that arrived here as passengers out of the Low Countries: Andrew Hunter, a Scottish preacher, as he saith, and Francis Larmynatus, a Frenchman born, as he saith: the Frenchman having about him some relics, painted papers and other things sanctified by the Pope, as we guess, with certain letters: the other having also divers letters, but especially a letter to the King of Scots. We send up those letters and other things, sealed up, by this bearer, praying your answer what shall be done with the parties. We also send their examinations enclosed, which because they tend both to one effect, that is, that they were determined to go for Scotland, and yet took shipping for this place, it made us the more to suspect them, because from Zeeland there pass daily ships into Scotland.—Yermouth, 24 August, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—“Bailiffs of Yermouth.” 1 p. (73. 16.)

The Enclosures:—

(1.) *The examination of Andrew Hunter, Mr. of Art in Scotland, and now a dweller in the Hague in Holland and preacher to the Scottish Regiment there, taken before John Wheeler and Thomas Buttolphe, bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, John Couldam and Thomas Damett, justices of the peace there, 24 August, 1599.*

Being demanded what time he went last into the Low Countries, says he went from London in July last in a Flemish pink to Middelborough, and from thence to the Hague, and so to the Scottish Regiment lying now at Bomell ward, where he stayed about 16 days, and thence returned to the Hague, and there stayed about 8 or 9 days, and continued ever since in Holland and Zeeland until the 22nd inst., when he took shipping to come to Yarmouth, from thence intending to go into Scotland to deliver certain letters which he has from Colonel Edmonds to the King's Majesty of Scotland. Being demanded what acquaintance he had with the young

man of France that came over in his company, says that he never saw him until Tuesday last that they met at Middleborough, who was directed to him by a Scottish merchant lying in Camphire called Nicholl Rede, as the servant of the Mr. of Mountrois in Scotland. (73. 14.)

(2.) Examination of Francis Larminatus, of Metts, in France, taken before the same on the same date.

Says he was born in Metts, and has served John Mountrois, son of Lord Mountrois, Chancellor of Scotland, since Easter last, in which time he has been with him at Rome, Naples and in divers places in Italy, and parted from him at Padua about 10 weeks past; and then his master appointed to meet him at the Hague in Holland. He came through Switzerland to the Hague, thinking to find his master there, but could not, and afterward understood by a letter that his master had written to a Scottish Colonel, that he should repair to London and there should find his master. Whereupon he went to Camphire in Zeeland, and there was given to understand that his master was gone from London to Scotland, wherefore he took shipping in a boat of Yarmouth being at Camphire to come to Yarmouth, in the company of a Scottishman, whose name he knows not, with intent to go into Scotland to his master. Before he came to this master, he served a Baron of Scotland called Mounserre de Burlayghe, who, going home into Scotland, preferred him to the service of his now master. 2 pp. (73. 15.)

SUSPECTED PERSONS.

1599, August 24.—(1.) Examination of Robert Antson, merchant, taken at Fowey before William Treffry, Esq., justice of peace in Cornwall, 24 August, 1599.

On Wednesday last he departed out of St. Malos, where he heard nothing of any Spanish galleys or ships to be on that coast. He was born at Wakefield in Yorkshire. His father lost his living in the beginning of her Majesty's reign for some cause of religion, and he, being 22 years of age, has for the most part lived in that county, and has there been in sundry troubles for his conscience, being a Catholic; and for the better liberty thereof, 6 weeks since he took shipping at Dover with purpose to live in St. Malo's with one Francis Nayler his kinsman there inhabiting, who has employed him in his service in Cork. The salt in the bark appertains to the master, and the swords and calivers to an Irish cutler inhabiting St. Malos, who had no other purpose but to sell them to the good subjects of Ireland; and that they were forced into this place by weather; whereon he gave his beads [and] one book containing a directory for his confession, to the master, desiring him so to bestow it that he (the examinee) thereby might endure no trouble. The last mass he heard was about 6 months since at one Mr. Caverlies, of the same place in Yorkshire, where 6 were present, whose names he knows not, nor understands of any ill-affected subjects, but the known recusants, and such as

are imprisoned, nor can speak anything that may discover any imminent danger to the State, nor has taken any order of religion.

Signed. 1 p. (73. 18.)

(2.) Examination of Nicholas Hayes, shipmaster, taken as above.

He is of Washford in Ireland, and having been in the Straits, master of a ship, appertaining to Limbrick, arrived there in Lent last, and not daring to go over, and for fear of the rebels, took shipping there for St. Malos, thence to get passage for Washford : and he came out of St. Malos on Wednesday last, and can speak nothing of any ships or galleys of the enemy to be on that side, but says that the little bark and salt now driven into this harbour by contrary winds are his own, and that the swords and calivers appertain to an Irishman, a cutler of St. Malos, who purposes to sell the same at Waterford : that he has no powder, letters, nor other provision intended for the rebels, and that the company of his bark are two Scots, one Frenchman, and an English passenger named Robert Antson, servant (as he thinks) to Mr. Nayler of St. Malos, who sends him on his business of merchandise into Ireland, which Antson, as they were putting into this harbour, did deliver him a book which he hurled into the sea, and a pair of beads which he kept. Being demanded why he denied the receiving of the said book and beads, answered that he reputed the same of so small regard that he forgot the same : and says Antson is no priest, as he supposes, but that there were two Irish priests, students of Douay, now at St. Malos, that would have given him largely for passage into Ireland, but he refused to bring them.

Signed. 1 p. (73. 18.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 25.—I attended yesterday upon my Lady who, as she said, had written a long letter before to you, wherein she had at full imparted her mind. Notwithstanding I reasoned the case with her, and that very hardly, [she] gave way to many humours and passages, and what is effected will appear by her own letter enclosed. I found her in a resolution of not seeking her daughters' commodity in the sale so much as a remembrance to remain for ever of a rotten house of Russell ; another while, a disposition to put it into tenements ; a repetition of 100*l.* land once offered by Lord Burghley ; a great sum likewise tendered by the old Earl of Huntingdon ; but her conclusion, to insist upon 2,000*l.* and 6*l.* fee farm. I was often choked with my own unthriftiness, and charged to be most yours. I find she claims a promise that you meant to see her, which upon your coming to London some time should in my opinion be well bestowed.—
Chanon Row, 25 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 19.)

GEORGE, EARL of CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, [about Aug. 25].—My desire to have what is committed to me well discharged forces me to desire that with expedition I

may have power to put these men of the City in some better order, for except there be time to train them, and that they be better overseen, they will come to the camp little able to do service. Let me know what I shall do, for as it is, I lose much time to no purpose—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 62.)

The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD MAYOR and the EARL of CUMBERLAND.

1599, Aug. 25.—Whereas her Majesty has by her letters joined your Lordship the Earl of Cumberland with you the Lord Mayor in care and charge of all martial causes: forasmuch as now the Sp[anish] fleet is discovered upon the coast of France, and that there is now high time for every good subject to show his duty and affection to their Sovereign and country, it is her Majesty's will and pleasure that with all speed you do put in readiness all the armed force of the city; as also that you do presently take care for the defence of the river with the crompters and such other vessels as are in the Thames, to impeach the coming up of the galleys: in all this to proceed with all expedition, without such disputation and backwardness as heretofore hath been used, as you will answer it at your peril. And where there hath been certain number of horses dismissed of part of her Majesty's army, we do also require you to make stay of all such horses, to be disposed afterwards as by her Majesty's General the Earl of Nottingham shall be appointed. You must consider that by the disposition of the winds they must needs be on the coast of England by this time, being all at Conquet on Wednesday last.—*Undated*.

Draft, in hand of Sir Robert Cecil. Endorsed:—"25 August, 1599. A copy of a letter from the Lords to the Lord Mayor and the Earl of Cumberland." 2 pp. (73. 21.)

A copy of the above. (73. 22.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 25.—I have sent this bearer Captain Leget as well to put your Lordships in mind of the great want both of ordnance and shot for the defence of this place as to bring these letters, whereby it may appear that the design of the enemy for England is for this year altered, and I beseech you some course may be taken for the supply thereof in time, inasmuch as the want is so evident to all men of any judgment. I will forbear to speak what shifts I have been forced unto for want thereof; yet according to the old saying, better a bad shift than none at all. Such ordnance as by your Lordships I was appointed to receive out of Corfe, this bearer can best deliver what answer he had, and what they were that are there; for I entreated him to take the pains, inasmuch as I myself could not have leisure to have seen them shipped and sent to this place.—25 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599. Sir Fer. Gorges." 1 p. (73. 23.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 25.—My Lord of Bath sent out at his being here a small pinnace of this town, whereof Mr. Bagge and some others were owners, who hath returned this intelligence hereinclosed, whereby it may appear that it is likely their purpose for England is broken off for this year, but the next they will go forwards; wherefore, seeing by experience the many defects and want of this place, I thought it fit in time to solicit a supply of as many of them as is possible to be provided, the which I have herewith sent to their Lordships, humbly desiring that such consideration may be had of them as necessity and time require. And to speak of the estate of these parts, to the end you may not be deceived by the reports of ignorant people: first, for the gentry, they are in faction, and divided amongst themselves, so as whatsoever the one would make the other will endeavour to mar, and in truth ignorant what they ought to do; the most of them of a disposition to please the people about them without a sound consideration of the public good; the people themselves (I mean the men appointed to arms) a raw multitude, without either use of their arms or knowledge of any order. So as, however we made show of ourselves, if we had been suddenly attempted, you would have heard of much confusion and mighty disorders. For here was no one captain nor officer more than I had of my own that understood anything. These 300 that are here, if it might stand with her Majesty's pleasure to keep them here until next year, would be better than any 1,500 in the country to be brought hither upon a sudden; besides, it would be a means to continue some officers together, to her Majesty a great certainty, and the undoubted safety of this place. Further, if the enemy offer to land in any other part of this country, I can myself with better assurance promise to impeach his landing, and warrant to keep him from fortifying upon all this coast, if so I may be authorised from her Majesty; for by this already past, both the state of this people and country is sufficiently known to me, and what course is to be taken with them, which makes me the bolder to presume to speak thus much. The commodity of keeping them here can be nothing to me in my particular, for I have appointed them to several captains, as 100 to my cousin Gorges, to whom I have appointed a sufficient lieutenant; another 100 to Captain Dodington, and the third to Captain Catchmay. This I have done at this present the better to defend the place, as also to keep some officers together, my own estate indeed being so weak as I am not able to do any more of myself, having spent all upon them I have been able to make. This I refer to your consideration, desiring you to help my present want, which I protest is not small.—*Undated.*

Signed. Endorsed:—“25 August, 1599.” 1½ pp. (73. 20.)

JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 25.—I advertised of an information made to me by Rowland Madocke against Humphry Alsop, the sum whereof was

that Alsop being a recusant received divers times suspicious persons to his house, whose in and out "gates" thither and thence were usually very early or late, mornings and evenings; and amongst others, John Radford, a seminary priest, for whom there had been divers times search in the country, whom Madocke affirmed to have seen in Alsop's house, Alsop and Radford looking out at a window together. Whereupon I sent by precept for Alsop, and withal to have his house searched for Radford. Alsop was brought to me by the constable of Ripley. Radford could not be found. Alsop I have sent up to you, who much desired the same of himself. I would have sent up Madocke likewise, but by Alsop's means he is imprisoned upon an execution.—Elvaston, 25 August.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (73. 25.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 25.—On the 24th here arrived a bark from St. Malo's, in which came a passenger directly from Madrill, in Spain, who departed from thence the 1st inst., according to their calculation. Causing him to be examined, because he came very suspiciously, I found he had four letters about him, whereof three were unsealed. I the rather suspected him, because he said the letters were to be delivered, some to the Queen, contrary to their directions. I send them to you, together with the party, and have charged the master of the bark, James Seager, to see him and the letters delivered to you.—Guernsey, 25 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 26.)

ROBERT MORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 26.—In London lately I met a young man of my acquaintance, from whom I learnt that he could discover certain Jesuits and Seminary priests who haunt in the North parts of England. I have thought it my duty to commend him unto you. I was at Court on Friday last, but could not have the opportunity to speak with you, and being sent up to London by a cousin of mine own, one of the clergy, I could not stay.—London, the 26th of August, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (54. 88.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, Aug. 26.—My daughters have written to me that for less than 2,000*l.* in money and 30*l.* rent to pay the Bishop's rent with, and 14*l.* *de claro* to themselves, which is 30*l.* yearly rent and 2,000*l.* in money; else, not to let Cary's tenement without greater allowance in respect of building already done, will breed greater benefit to them in the end of his lease. In token I deal honestly, I send you their letter. I can say no more. It is theirs who will not willingly part with Cary's house to be joined for 2,000*l.* which as a tenement has been so long severed but 2,000*l.*, and 30*l.*

yearly rent for what the Countess now enjoys.—From “the Spaniards.”—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—“26 August 1599. Lady Russell.”
1 p. (73. 27.)

WILLIAM ELLYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 26.—According to your letter of the 25th inst., I have sent Phillip Cooper unto you, requiring him to make all possible speed in his journey to the Court.—Bristol, 26 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Mayor of Bristow.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 28.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 26.—According to my last letters, I sent to St. Ives and caused an examination to be taken of the Brittons there, of whom there is not delivered any matter of consequence. Since the sending away of those, I received others from the Mayor of Plymouth, touching one Deacon, servant (as he pretends) to Mr. Richard Hawkins, now prisoner in Spain, and by him, as he says, sent from Madrill with letters to you; which Deacon being shipped in one of St. John de Luce for Plymouth, was by force of weather put into Conquet and there shipped himself in a Crosicker for St. Ives. (Thus the Mayor of Plymouth.) Whereupon I caused not only the harbours hereabouts to be searched for this man, but sent also to all other harbours and towns on the sea coasts throughout this country, by means whereof I have got this intelligence enclosed. I have also sent copy to the Mayor of Plymouth, that he give notice to the coasts eastwards.

Touching the estate of my own charge. On her Majesty's pleasure known for continuing a sufficient number of soldiers near this place as are appointed for the defence thereof, and dismissing the rest, whereas these parts are not able, either for power or number to yield them, the lieutenants conferring with me thereupon, out of all the companies of the divisions next adjoining (taking three or four out of each company), have allowed me 100 men, besides my own garrison, which is but 45, to be here attendant until your farther pleasure known; which number is a very weak company for the defence of a place so spacious, and especially considering the strength thereof as yet unperfect, the want of ordnance, whereof I find myself not sufficiently provided, and the scattered strength of the country, by means whereof (notwithstanding their willingness) they cannot be so sudden assembled upon any sudden alarm, as was well seen upon this last, by reason of the galleys at Conquet and fleet descried on this coast, for that in two days they were not able to have made any reasonable head if need had been. In which time the enemy, not finding indifferent resistance, might have put me in great danger. These causes have made me to be a suitor to you that there may be consideration had of the great

charge laid on me, whereby I stand so far engaged in credit, which for my own part shall appear whensoever occasion is given, that I will discharge so far forth as my power and life will maintain.—Pendennis, August 26, 1599.

Signed. 1½ pp. (73. 30.)

WILLIAM TREFFRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 26.—I received from Mr. Stallenge of Plymouth your letters, giving warrant for the posting of such advertisements touching the State as the fitness of this place and my industry may discover. There arrived in this harbour on Friday a bark of 16 tons bound for Ireland, wherein there were great store of swords and calivers, with some French pistols. These, considering the dangerous and troublesome times, I have caused to be landed here and to be offered to sale by the owner, to avoid the danger they should be meant for the rebels. The bark and company do likewise here remain until there may be further order, either from you upon the perusal of these enclosed examinations, or from the deputy-lieutenants.—Fowye, 26 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 31.)

[*For the enclosures, see supra, pp. 320-1.*]

W. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 27.—I understand it has pleased my Lord Treasurer to grant my request for payment of such monies as I rest owing for her Majesty's corn. Your letters for Mr. Treffry I sent to him and herewith return his answer. I have no further news of the bark I despatched from Fowye, neither by any other from the coast of Spain.—Plymouth, 27 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—Here is arrived John Fleming with the bark despatched from Fowye. His service I find not to be such as I was informed he was a man able to perform. He alleges many excuses. In fine, I understand not anything by him of importance to be certified. I will presently discharge him and the bark.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 32.)

WILLIAM TREFFRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, August 27.—Since my last advertisements touching the arrival of an Irish bark into this harbour, wherein there were great quantities of rapiers and other munition for the war, and one Antson whom I suspected to have been a priest—which, according to your letters, I conveyed to Mr. Stallenge of Plymouth, and hope that my letters and examinations are come to your hand—I have procured the bark to be carefully searched, and in a hogshead of salt there is found a barrel of Papistical books, as well English as Latin, composed by sundry English seminaries and others, in one of which books I found these enclosed papers. Antson, who affirms himself to be the servant of Naylor of St. Malo's, and employed in the voyage as factor without any merchandise, utterly disclaims to have any notice of these books.

I find him to be a very obstinate Papist, unwilling to take his oath of the supremacy, somewhat learned, understanding the Spanish and Italian tongues, and of gentlemanlike behaviour and education. What your pleasure shall be herein I pray may be certified.—Fowry, 27 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 33.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 27.—I received this letter this morning from the Governor of Calais. How much of it is true or false, I cannot determine, but leave it to your better knowledge and judgment, being now so full of business in making preparation to encounter this proud foolish enemy as I have scant time to bestow of any other thought.

I had taken order before your letter came for the sending over of Sir Richard Lewson to Calais Road, who is attended by all the crompters and his own fleet he had before my coming. The Admiral of Holland is likewise gone in his company with 9 ships. They will do what they may to impeach the galleys, which I fear will be difficult, by reason that the baggages will ever keep so near the shore. Myself, with the rest of her Majesty's fleet, do here wait for a wind that may give us liberty to go look upon these bravoos, and then I doubt not but to make them wish themselves at home in an ill harbour. The Admiral of Holland has sent to advertise his coast of the coming of these galleys. Part of the fleet of Hollanders are come within the Sleeve; the rest are gone for the West Indies.—27 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (73. 34.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 27.—Recommends the suit of the bearer, Mr. Palmer, for the Controllership of the Mint, in succession to his late father.—Lytlecote, 27 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (73. 35.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 27.—His wife thanks Cecil for his great kindness to her son. Encloses the son's letter, showing how far he was on his way. Is of Cecil's mind, that considering the Queen's humour, it is none the worse that the son has been stayed rather than come.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"27 August, 1599." 1 p. (73. 36.)

THE LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL to LORD
THOMAS HOWARD.

1599, Aug. 28.—To the intent that you may know to what her Majesty is now disposed, we do send you the directions and the causes from whence they proceed, leaving many particular things to your own discreet judgments, whose experience we know needs

not more remembrances. You shall understand that, the 15th of this month, our style, the fleet under the Adelantado is gone, in number 70 ships, out of the Groine, and gone to the southward towards the islands after the Flemings, who they think doth lie for the treasure. Their galleys which have been there since the 5th of this month, are still in the Groine, in great misery, as appeareth by our own certain intelligence from the place, and by divers packets which we have in our own hands, which were taken at the North Cape by a man-of-war in a carvel going from Ferroll to Caliz. Those letters intercepted bear date the 20th of August, our style, and with infinite diligence were brought to Plymouth with a strong westerly wind, and arrived here yesterday at 12 of the clock from Sir Ferd. Gorge by Captain Legat. They write in them that the Adelantado had been out 5 days, with a good wind, and pray that it may so continue. The officers of the galleys write of the misery they are like to be in, if they winter in that port, where they little looked to have stayed so long, being bound for England and countermanded from the Court, by this diversion of the Flemings and by the rashness of the Adelantado, who carried on this adventure and yet was often told that the year was overgrown, especially for the galleys. But no, say they, if we be driven to winter here we shall be half dead, and most of us, I think, must go home *cavalleros andantes*, for by the way six of our galleys were almost drowned near the North Cape on a rock, and it is here a miracle to see the sun.

More of these things we could write, but we have now no leisure but to [send] to you her Majesty's direction, for we conceive it is not possible, if the fleet had purposed hither, that being five days at sea before these letters were written, and the wind hanging since it hath done and bringing us this news so speedily from sea, but that they must of necessity have been on our coast ere now, so as, comparing the letters with all other circumstances (though it may be said that he gave out his purpose for the Islands, which might be for England or Ireland), we have yet thought good to deliver you her Majesty's pleasure that if you hear not from us again within five days to the contrary, or receive not yourself intelligence most assured, that you do resolve to bring home her Majesty's fleet with great care and safety, all saving these which follow here written. First, her Majesty will have Sir Rych. Lewson, with those he had in the Narrow Seas before your coming, left still at sea, and she will also have with him Alexander Clyfford in the *Rainbow*, with two of the best and most serviceable crumpsters to stay with him, all these to keep the Narrow Seas. And in respect that you do all know that the six galleys (which are either past you or in some harbour short of you, as Newhaven, all which is better known to you) may do mischief to the navy that shall be returned, her Majesty's pleasure is that Sir H. Palmer, with some such ship as you with his advice shall think most fit, with four crumpsters, do lie at Sheerness, to guard both the river for the navy and to have an eye to the Thames. And forasmuch as your month's victual for the whole fleet, when all these shall be

returned, will be much unspent, as we hope, we do therefore pray your Lordship to take this order that all that may be spared of the month's victual may be put into all the ships and crompters that are to be used in the service aforesaid, as well with Sir Rych. Lewson as with Sir H. Palmer. For all other matter of all sort of provision, we do know your Lordship and the others will have especial care that no ill account be made, seeing you have proceeded no further, and that her Majesty doth repose so much confidence in you.

Since this letter written, we have received yours of the 27 of August, with the Governor of Calais included, which would have startled us if we had not known what before we writ. And thus desiring you to bethink you all you can to see if those galleys may be met with by some means or run ashore, we do commit you to God's protection.

Draft in the hand of Sir Robert Cecil.

Endorsed :—"1599, 28 August. Copy of a letter to the Lord Thomas from the Lord Admiral and my Master." 5 pp. (73. 37.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 28.—By my letter of the 23rd, I certified of one Philip Decon that was to come from Concket in a Briton bark to St. Ives, whither I sent to enquire for him; but it appears by the examination herewith that he arrived not there, but went from Concket to St. Malo's to take shipping there, so I suppose he is arrived in some other port to the eastwards and is gone to the Court. As yet there is not any other news of the Spaniards but such as is already certified.—Plymouth, 28 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 40.)

Enclosures :—

- (1) *Examination of George Whittington of Bristowe, merchant, taken before Thomas Chiverton, esq., 26th August, 1599.*

He has continued in Naunts and Crosicke 8 months past, by way of merchandise, and came from Crosicke on Sunday last in a little Brytton boat which he freighted with salt for St. Ives. On Tuesday following, they met with 6 great galleys a little off from Penmarck, which struck sail and went in for Conquett. They were likewise seen by William Pytts of St. Ives coming from Burneathe.

There was a young man, naming himself servant to Mr. Hawkins, that came of late from Madrill to St. John de Luc by land, and there embarked for Plymouth in a French ship, and with contrary winds put into Crosyck, and therein came aboard the Brytton boat that this examinee is, minding to come with them to England, and came out with them some six leagues into the sea, and were driven back again by contrary winds, and then he departed overland to St. Malo's 9 days past; what became of him afterwards he knows not.

The same fellow showed him certain letters directed to the Lady Hawkins, wherein were enclosed, as he told this examinee, certain letters to the Council, importing the Spanish fleet and their purpose: which letters, he said, were sent from Mr. Hawkins, being prisoner in Madril.

These four Brytton vessels which came into St. Ives this last week are all of Crosick, well known to him, and are laden with salt of purpose to make sale in this country: and some of them freighted by merchants of St. Ives, and came from Crosick 8 days before this examinee.

Signed by Thomas Chiverton. 1 p. (73. 29.)

(2) Report and saying of George Whittington, to the same effect as preceding examination. (73. 41.)

ARMY IN IRELAND.

1599, Aug. 28.—Companies of foot left in Leinster:—

At Maryborough	-	-	150	Sir Fra. Russhe.
At Monastereven	-	-	150	Sir Warham St. Leger.
At Phillipstown-	-	-	100	C. Owen Salisbury.
In Ophaly-	-	-	100	C. Wolverston.
At the Naas	-	-	100	C. Bowstred.
"	-	-	100	C. Fortescu.
At Kildare	-	-	150	E. of Kildare.
At Dublin Castle	-	-	150	Sir Tho. West.
At Reban	-	-	100	C. Tho. Lea.
Towards the mountains	-	-	150	C. Dale.
"	-	-	100	C. Bromley.
"	-	-	100	C. Oswey.
In the counties of Carlow			200	E. of Ormond.
Kilkenny, and towards Mounster			150	Sir Fra. Darcy.
"	"	"	150	Sir Carewe Reynell.
"	"	"	100	C. Atkinson.
"	"	"	100	C. Sackford.
"	"	"	100	C. Kenrick.
"	"	"	100	C. J. Salisbury.
"	"	"	100	C. Ric. Crofts.
"	"	"	100	C. Nic. Tracy.
At Fernes and at Eniskorthy			150	Sir Ric. Masterson.
"	"	"	100	Wr. Mr. Edmond.
"	"	"	150	C. Tho. Williams.
"	"	"	100	C. Eustace.
"	"	"	150	James Fitzpierce.
At Trymm	-	-	150	Sir H. Carey.

Foot appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant in his journey towards the North the _____ of _____ '99.

The guards, 200. Sir H. Dockwra, 200. C. J. Chamberlain, 150. Mr. of the Ordnance, 100. C. Yaxley, 150. C. Charles Manners, 100. C. Alford, 100. C. Basset, 100. Sir Wm. Warren, 100. Sir Charles Percy, 150. Sir Oliver Lambert, 150. Sir Ric. Morrison, 150. Sir Ed. Michelborn, 150. C. Ellis

Jones, 150. Sir Mat. Morgan, 150. C. John Pooley, 150. C. Sydney, 100. C. Roe, 100. C. Harrison, 100. L. Burghe, 150. C. John Masterson, 100. C. Tho. Loftus, 100. Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, 200. C. Esmond, 100. Sir H. Power, 200. C. Folliat, 100. C. Ellis Fludd, 100. C. Wynn, 100. L. Awdley, 200. C. Foulk Conway, 150. C. Heath, 100. Sir Ric. Lovelace, 100. C. Fitton, 100. C. Trevor, 100. C. Charles Egerton, 100. C. Leigh, 100. C. Pynner, 100. Sir Robt. Drury, 200.

Sum total, as they stand in list, 4,950.

Horse appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant.

His Lordship's own company	-	-	-	-	100
E. of Southampton	-	-	-	-	100
Sir H. Davers	-	-	-	-	100
L. Montegle	-	-	-	-	50
Sir John Leigh	-	-	-	-	50
C. Flemminge	-	-	-	-	25
Sir Wm. Warren	-	-	-	-	25
C. Garret Moore	-	-	-	-	25

Summa 450 (sic)

In hand of E. Reynolds, Essex's secretary.

Endorsed:—"A list of foot and horse appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant towards the North, the 28 of August, '99." 2 pp. (73. 42.)

[*This is the list enclosed by the Earl of Essex in his letter of 30 Aug. See Cal. of S. P. Ireland, Eliz., 1599, p. 137.*]

THE LORD ADMIRAL, the LORD CHAMBERLAIN and SIR ROBERT CECIL to MR. GEORGE FENNER and SIR FERDINANDO GORGES.

[1599, 28 or 29 Aug.]—There being a means for you to do her Majesty some notable service, and for the Low Country men to free themselves from those galleys that are principally destined for their quarters, you shall understand that there sideth in the Bay of Hogue (Hoggh), near the bank, six galleys. On Monday night they rode close aboard the shore, the wind being fall south west, but blew so great a gale as they durst not come on. We have already directed the ships in the Narrow Seas to lie for them as well as the wind and weather will permit, but this wind standing as it is, our hope must be in that which shall be done from the westward, and therefore we do require you to take the benefit thereof, and to bring with you any ships that you shall find there, Flemish or English, which are fit for such a service, and, if ye find the *Truelove*, take her with you, howsoever she is. Ye must, therefore, let the Admiral of those Flemings that are there understand that, if [he] or they shall not lay all respects aside and attend this, the States shall have occasion to condemn them of great negligence, for the Queen hath written to them that she hath now sent you and them word of this, and she is sure that they will not mislike anything which they shall do upon this occasion by her direction. We pray you,

therefore, to do your best for this, and to make all the shift you can to turn out, and, if it should be so that you could get no other ship without tarrying so as to lose opportunity, yet come away yourself with your own ship and the *Truelove* and the pinnace. Tarry not, good George, but do the best you can, for we would be very glad that these baggages might be catched or canvassed. Assure yourself that your ship and the *Truelove* will beat them if there were no more to assist you. And thus in all haste we end. You shall also hear that there are three or four small Frenchmen or Scotsmen in their company, which carry their victuals. Let no such pass unsearched, for they have Spaniards aboard, though they be French bottoms.

G. Fenner, you are a wise man and have experienced how to use stratagems. It will not be amiss, if you think good, to lay a bait for them in this sort; that some league before you some barque may be sent, and take in her ordnance as though she were no man-of-war, which peradventure may entice them from the shore to come off and take her, but this we do but remember unto you, leaving all things to your discretion. Expedition is now all, and resolution. If you light on them, you will find good store of treasure in them.

Draft in Cecil's hand. 3 pp. (54. 95.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—Has sent up to Cecil the master of the barque which came from Dieppe, who is also captain of her, to answer Cecil's questions; sending with him as guide and interpreter the bearer, John Pettyman. Has promised them recompense for their charges.—Dover Castle, 29 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 44.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—I received your letters by Marcus Coomans and Jeronimo his brother, who showed me their pass from the Lord Admiral and yourself, and will further their more speedy transportation. I have caused the master of the barque that came from Dieppe, with a guide, to repair to you.—Dover Castle, 29 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed with postal times. 1 p. (73. 45.)

SIR ROBERT DORMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—Encloses two letters to his wife and himself from his son-in-law Huddilston, obscurely signifying his meaning to slip beyond the seas. Hopes Cecil will consider how unpleasant these proceedings are to him, having bestowed his daughter on Huddilston to his great charge, and having for the most part ever since maintained them and their children and servants.—Wyng, 29 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 46.)

The Enclosure :—

————— Huddleston to Sir Robert Dormer.

Entreats Dormer's favourable construction of the causes which have led him to take "this course"; he then hopes Dormer will not so much condemn him "although you may persuade yourself it is dangerous to you, in respect of my being in your house; but the true cause of my going being known, I hope there will prove neither danger to you nor to myself, for I protest it was without the privity of you or any of your house." He was so far indebted that he durst not walk abroad, and in hope his father would take some order, he has long lived obscurely. Seeing his father will do nothing, he is enforced to this course, where he both hazards the favour of his Prince and the loss of his friends, yet he will rather live in a strange country in misery than in his native soil "not answerable to my mind." If by Dormer's persuasion to his father he may hear that he is a free man, he will return. —Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"August 1599." 1 p. (73. 65.)

MARMADUKE SERVANT TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—It pleased Mr. Manerde [Maynard] yesterday, at his departure out of the town, to give me order for the despatch of certain businesses, which is performed according to your direction.

You directed your letters to the burgesses of Westminster to take care of the town this troublesome time, and to have a continual watch of divers honest householders, for the better guarding of her Majesty's Receipt and other "monyments" and records. We the said burgesses have performed the watch ever since. Their petition is that it would please you to release them of the watch until there be further occasion. I thank you for your good venison.—Undated.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"29 August, '99." 1 p. (73. 50.)

SIR EDWARD COKE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—I have perused a book to be passed from the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of Sarum, but such a one, and is *prime impressionis*, for sure I am the like was never seen before, for they grant certain manors to her Majesty under condition that her Majesty within three months shall grant some of those manors to Sir Walter Raleigh, and some others to a friend of their own and his heirs (and yet when anything is to be done to her Majesty they pretend sincerity of conscience); also upon condition that her Majesty shall seal within three months the "counterpane" of their grant, whereby her Majesty shall grant to the Dean and Chapter of Sarum divers manors during every vacation of the bishop, and the custody of all the manors that they now have or hereafter shall have, with other unreasonable

and unreverent conditions and covenants, whereby such indignity is offered to her Majesty as is too presumptuous, and prejudicial also, if it should be suffered : for first, to draw a book and without the privity of her Majesty's counsel learned, to seal and deliver it ; 2, to bind her Majesty upon condition within three months to grant part to one and part to their friend, as though her Majesty that never wronged any would deal unjustly and were not to be trusted ; 3, upon like condition that she should grant manors and lands during the vacation of the bishopric to the Dean and Chapter, that never was thought of. Hereby they condition with her Majesty (which is no good condition) that unless she will do these things within three months, all which they have done shall be void. Whereof I thought it my duty to inform you, for the danger may grow to her Majesty by this precedent. And therefore it is not amiss to cause their grant to her Majesty to be enrolled and to take a pause, that this course *secundum ordinem Sarum* be not permitted.—29 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 52.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—Now that public affairs leave some space for private ones, may I remind you of the petition of old Vincenzo Venetiano, who still awaits his payment when the forty days mentioned in the decree have passed not once but twice over.—London, 29 Aug., 1599.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 81.)

J. HERBERT, DR. JULIUS CÆSAR, ROBERT BEALE, DR. CH.
PARKINS and DANIEL DUN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 30.—According to the Lords' letter to the Attorney General of the 19th inst., touching the cause between the merchants of Marseilles and Captain Duffeld, he has been with us, and upon conference has constituted Mr. Dr. Styward, Mr. Dr. Creak, and Mr. Dr. Hone as counsellors and advocates, and Mr. Dr. Barker, Mr. Francis Clerk, and Mr. Geoffrey Clerk as proctors, to follow the cause on her Majesty's behalf, in his absence, before us. A draft has been made of an information by the said doctors and proctors, which being approved by the Attorney General, was this day exhibited before us, which we have accepted, and given order for a copy to be delivered to the French, and upon their reply, do mind to proceed to a definite sentence. We are informed that the French Ambassador has taken upon him the defence of the cause, and that he is discontented with our doings. Wherefore it may be that he will trouble you with this matter before that any replication shall be exhibited unto us here. For which cause we send you a copy of the said information, to the intent you may understand what has been done hitherto and what may be answered to his importunity. Touching the proofs of the several points of the said information, we are bold once again humbly to beseech you to cause all such things as may be found

among the papers of our very good Lord your late father, concerning the actions between her Majesty and the French King in the years 1589, 1590, 1591, and 1592, to be sought up, and what further notes or pamphlets may be found printed of any particular point contained in the information, which we will see faithfully restored to you again. We have sought up as much as we could find touching the actions of those times, and suppose that we might be greatly helped by these means. And so we should be able to justify the contents of the said information, and to answer all such objections as may be made to the contrary. —Doctors Commons, 30 August, 1599.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"The Commrs for matters of Depredation to the Lords." 2 pp. (73. 53.)

MISSION TO DENMARK.

1599, Aug. 30.—"Tho. Ferrers' days for Denmark began the 10 April, '99: he returned to her Majesty the 30 August, '99, being in all 142 days. The allowance per day, with transportation, 30s. In prest, received beforehand, 100*l*. Tho. Ferrers."

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 54.)

ED. LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 30.—Prays Cecil to further his suit for a gift of woods excepted and yet remaining ungiven at Launde. The bearer, Mr. Pecke, attends Cecil's pleasure in the matter.—Launde, 30 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 61.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD, SIR W. RALEGH and FOULKE GREVYLL to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL OF ENGLAND and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 31.—We received your letters of the 30th of this present, together with that enclosed from the Mayor of Weymouth, to which advertisement we for our parts do not give any great credit; for your Lordship my Lord Admiral doth well know that if any such fleet had been seen near Shurbrook in the sea, that these forcible winds would have cast them on our coast, or thrust them somewhere to the eastward of this place, being impossible for any ship to keep the Channel in these outrageous storms; and if it might be thought that they might ride in the bay of Hogges, we are thereof resolved by a Scottishman that at the writing hereof came into the Downs and was at Newhaven yesterday, being the 30th, who affirmeth that at Newhaven there is no such thing spoken of or understood; besides, we had the winds on Wednesday at north west and north north west, and with that wind it is death in that place, and if that wind had removed them, they must have been with us ere this (not being found upon our coast elsewhere). Where it pleased your Honours in this your last of the 30th, to command us to leave all the crompters with Sir Richard Leveson, saving

those that are to attend Sir Henry Palmer, and to appoint them to keep the French side, and to do their endeavour to stop the galleys from entering Newhaven; we assure you that all this last riding in Calais road and near Ryse Bank, the hoys are so spoiled as they are not able to follow that service until they be supplied with new ground tackle, for most of them have lost all, and are here driven to keep under sail, having never a cable to ride by. We have sent to Sandwich to see what may be had there, but that place cannot supply above one or two of them, and if you look to have them attend these services, some order must be taken to send them ground tackles of 10 or 12 inches and anchors of 7 or 8 hundred, for they were taken and sent hither with such poor furniture as they had, whereof he that was best provided had not above two cables and anchors. We are of opinion that they are vessels of excellent use, if they were well provided of other things as they are of ordnance, but all other munitions are very defective. We will, notwithstanding, choose the best and fit them as we can, until it shall please you to give other order for them.

We do further beseech you to believe us in this true complaint, that both our drink, fish and beef is so corrupt as it will destroy all the men we have, and if they feed on it but a few days, in very truth we should not be able to keep the seas, what necessity soever did require the same, unless some new provision be made, for as the companies in general refuse to feed on it, so we cannot in reason or conscience constrain them, so as we fear that your commandment to us to leave some store of victuals (upon our return) among the other ships will not be possible, for ought we find it, having cause to doubt that there will hardly be found ten days' victual to carry them over the sands and so into Chatham. —From aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Eliz. Jonas*, in the Downs, 31 August, 1599.

[P.S.]—We have this day, finding the galley of no use, discharged her, and sent for Quinborowe, there to remain, and to follow such direction as you shall appoint them.

Signed as above. On the back is:—

“post post post hast hast post hast. Howard.

At Sandwich the last of August past 9 at nyght.

At Canterbury at past 12 in the nyghte.

Sittingborn the first of September at 5 in the morning.

Rochester the first of Siptmbr past 8 in the moringe.

Dartford the first day at past 10 aforenoone.”

2 pp. (73. 56.)

SAMUEL COKBURNE to his uncle, ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, Aug. 31.—Describes his solitary mode of life, and expresses good wishes. “I think fortune never did contrar any as your affairs here has been thwarted; your adversaries many and your friends but few; the credit of the one both great and long continuing, the other still standing in disgrace, at least in no account, as that for my part I ascribe nothing to fortune, but

only God's providence, who has not thought this country worthy of your travail and service. I will say no further, yet sure I am, such as you have committed credit unto has been painful and honest, and so will you find in the end." Begs for the renewal of a certain gift.—Wost Hous, last of August, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (73. 57.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 31.—Has this instant received the enclosed from Calais.—Dover Castle, 31 August, 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (73. 58.)

W. KINGESMILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 31.—My sister's miserable estate moves me and the rest of her friends to be suitors for her, that though neither we nor she can determine wherein she might be relieved, you yet would use the best means you can for her, wherein we and she shall be most bound unto you.—The last of August, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (179. 82.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug.—Is here at Warder. Offers services to the Queen, and acknowledges the grace received from her. As to Cecil's horse. The forwardness of the ignorant justices in these parts, and specially in Dorsetshire, will work little good in time, if better order be not taken; their harrying up and down of the people, their often chargeable and untimely musters, together with their dismayed looks and speeches, strike such fear into the honester sort, and give such hope of novelties to the beggarly and rascally sort, as were better to be remedied in time than to be long consulted of. Enemies are ever dangerous, but disorders at home are more dangerous.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599. Mr. Arundell to my Mr." 1 p. (73. 59.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug.—Asks for a warrant for the delivery to him of one of her Majesty's tents, like those used in the progress for the cooks or musicians, in which the powder and match may be placed to defend the same from the weather. Desires it forthwith, as the Lord General has commanded him to draw his munitions into the field with all possible expedition, "whereof he doth well to give me warning in time, for under three or four days I shall not be able to load the same out of the Tower into carts." If the alarm be more assuredly confirmed by later posts, he beseeches Cecil to let him know the news.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." 1 p. (73. 60.)

CAPTAIN N. DAWTREY to ———.

1599, Aug.—Her Majesty being now invaded with a puissant navy and army, he discusses the defensive measures to be taken. The ancient use of England has been, at the first approach, to give battle, as well by sea as by land; which, as the Prince of Parma held with Sir James Croft, has been the cause that this realm has seldom been attempted with any royal forces but it has been carried. Recommends that resolute battle should not be given, either by sea or land, while the enemy is in his prime of strength; the landing of the enemy to be impeached as far as may be without so doing. Details the subsequent proceedings which he recommends. As to the land forces, the policy of England has been too much to advance the pike, and too carelessly to regard the shot, which is the best offensive weapon. Makes various recommendations accordingly. Quotes some ancient battles in proof of his general principle, and adds, “and so doth the beggarly country of Ireland impeach her Majesty’s armies any time these four or five years, whereof we have too late experience.”—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“August, 1599.” 2½ pp. (73. 63.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug.—This morning Sir Thomas Garret told me that there was one come from the Low Countries and had brought letters with him, and that he thought he was gone to you. If there be anything of Sir F. Vere, I pray you let me hear of it, for I wish greatly his being here with his men, for I protest I think 2,000 of them worth my 8,000 of these called trained men. There was never prince so deceived as her Majesty has been with this word of trained men, for I am surely persuaded there is not in these shires nominated to this service, and many stewards named, not one thousand trained men, or that can so much as march in good and just order; and where the count was of Sussex of 4,000, there is but 2,000. These deceits are good to lose a realm. God bless me with this heavy burden, and I pray God that one fair day breed not opinion that it will be never foul weather again. A house is sooner broken down than builded; and so I leave you to God’s protection, and bless her Majesty from all idle counsel.—*Undated*.

Endorsed :—“August, 1599. Lord Admyrall to my Mr.” 1 p. (73. 66.)

R. OSBERNE TO EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug.—Begg Reynolds to write “something which might both concern myself and my friend.” He will requite his kindness in some “horscorfership” [horse coopering]. As to the multitude of horses in Havring park, he has written to R. Sparcheford. Will allow him [apparently Sparcheford] one for old acquaintance after Michaelmas, if he (the writer) returns out

of the Northern journey. Thanks Reynolds for his kindness and letters. "Wishing you more content than I have, for I verily think it killed Nyck Nyn, and am afraid it will do the like by me."—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, '99." 1 p. (73. 67.)

SIR WILLIAM RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug.—I beseech you, if the Spaniards are past this Western coast, that it will please you to despatch a post to me, for by one of Sir Ferdinando Gorges', the alarm is not so hot at Pylmought [Plymouth] and there as it is here. I must crave pardon of you if I open some of your English letters, for I assure you I have taken this day two such Cornish falls as if it were not in hope I should fight with those beggarly proud Spaniards, either upon their landing or presently after, I would not take two such falls for 500*l*. My desire and affection flieth, but my body is massy, but if I may reach those insolent beggars, either upon their landing or presently after, I will give my dear Sovereign such an account of our day's service as hath not been performed in the kingdom of England, for they must be fought withal upon their landing, and well to have "larams" given all night in their camp, and upon ever[y] strength [stronghold] to see numbers of men, and some that will fight as I will do, without engaging of myself too much, and yet I will not prove a flat man of war.—Basingstok, at 9 of the clock at night.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." 1 p. (73. 68.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to MR. SECRETARY
[CECIL].

1599, Aug.—Friend me so much as to procure me a lodging in the Court in this time of misery. Here I remain where none be left but artezans; myself a desolate widow without husband or friend to defend me or to take care of me; my children all in her Majesty's service; myself so beggared by law and interest for relief of my children as that I was forced to break up my house more than a year since, and to live here with only six, a very few, and those necessary persons, so poor as that on my faith I have not to maintain my private charge till Michaelmas. For God's sake, aid and protect me in this my desolation, and that by your commandment I may have for shot, pikes and halberts on the Queen's price good so many as I shall send for fit to defend my house, promising you that if God deliver me out of this plunge of danger and misery alive, though I be both blind, deaf and a stark beggar, yet will I by the experience of this tribulation and discomfort, I will take me to a mischief and marry to avoid the inconvenience of being killed by villains [*In place of the following phrase which is struck through*; "marry and be provided of some one that shall defend me, and take care for me living and to bury me, and not thus to live, no man caring for my soul and life, that hitherto all my days have lived in continual

care for others.”] *A Domino factum est. Sit nomen Domini benedictum.* I beseech you, Sir, advise me what to do, and help to place me in a Court lodging that have no other place to fly unto for safety.—Your most desolate aunt. *Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: “August, 1599.” (73. 69.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug.—Sends a letter from a master of a ship of his, newly arrived in the Isle of Wight, because he makes some mention of the Spanish navy.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—“August, 1599.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 70.)

W. TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug.—I have perused your letter to his Lordship advertising such particulars as concern the office of the Ordnance, and do thereby find the carriage of matters to be with little respect unto him. It will not be denied but some motion hath been heretofore made touching that decayed powder; the care whereof, for exchanging or refining it for her Majesty's service, was, as I remember, referred to the officers. You know the multiplicity of his business at his being in England would not permit his honourable apprehensions to descend unto the ordering of those meaner services; much less can he now be at leisure, in this infinity of important matters, to attend the same. The lieutenant there is he unto whom my Lord hath committed the direction and carriage of the office during his absence; so as I marvel he refuseth to give order in that behalf. Touching labourers' rooms and the supplying of such as are now void, if you peruse the several warrants, you shall find in them very particular address for disposing of them and taking away the question of priority amongst those that have the said warrants. Jacob's place is now disposed of; κλερικος κλερικωτατος hath obtained it; and the signing of his bill recommended in effectual terms to Mr. Herbert. You must put to your helping hand and the persuasion of your tongue when you meet Mr. Herbert. There is a servant of my Lord's called Christopher Bird, a gunmaker, and a man both very religious and very well acquainted with ordnance matters, having been a long time trained up in the Tower. I have recommended him to κλερικωτατος for one who is able to do him special service in that place. Take knowledge of him; he can discover many abuses. The smiths' room was long since, upon my Lord Chamberlain's request, passed to Thomas Plash. Of these matters and others, Sir John Davis and I have conferred, and such of them as require his Lordship's resolution shall be imparted with him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: “August, '99.” 1 p. (73. 71.)

LORD HENRY HOWARD to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1599, ? Aug.]—It grieves me very much to call to mind how just cause you shall have rather to increase your complaint of

wrongs offered to you without cause or colour before this come to your hand; but against that supreme force that wieldeth actions by sovereign predominance, opposition availeth not. The civil law termeth enforcements of this kind *vim invincibilem*, rather to be put into the hand of mediation than relieved by subordinate authority. The matter was disputed here as forcibly and pithily as the very conscience and honour of the cause did require. They that wanted credit spake reason; some used both their credit and their reason to make the Queen behold the horror of the case, and yet I do persuade myself that some others, though invisible, were willing to strain all their faculties in riveting into the Queen's own resolution a moveless negative. Mr. Secretary [Cecil] commanded the messenger to linger five days after the Queen's first severe injunction in hope that time would qualify the sharpness of her humour, but it fell out otherwise. I took the fit advantage of that interim to send Udall away to my lord [Essex], which expedition took small effect; for though my end were to have prepared him before the blow, yet as I perceive by Mr. Bushell, Udall was not with my dear lord at his setting out, which proves him to have been strangely crossed by the winds and holden off with hard weather. What course my lord will take is disputed here; the likeliest conjecture is that he will suspend the decree till he have advertised the reasons that should stay proceeding in a matter of great moment without any reasonable cause against a person of your quality. I doubt not if this course be taken but her Majesty upon good consideration will rather relent in rigour than discourage her most faithful ministers. England is not so furnished at this day with forward hopes that those of the better sort should in this manner be dejected into forlorn destinies. But the truth is, howsoever flaws be coloured, the main blow is not stricken at yourself. The most worthy gentleman that lives is pierced through your side, and many here that hear, observe and understand, do likewise sympathize in their affections. This fury began first upon the speeches between my Lord Grey and your lordship, which makes men more sorry that, since right was on your side, revenge should be the reward of good consideration. Be patient, noble lord, and the rather because your worth doth shine more brightly by the confront of accidents. They are rather to be pitied than complained of, as a wise man says, that strive to please their humours with the prejudice of their own particular. To those that aim by appearances, this charge hath *mali speciem*; but to the wiser sort that look into your carriage and formally compare it with the cause of anger, it seems to be *seges glorie*. Upon our knowledge of the course your worthy General will take, you may assure yourself that as many heads and hands as have in them either discretion or diligence will endeavour so far as they can to keep the measure that his judgment sounds to them. The Q[ueen] hath not been so sharp in speeches since that order given as before; for showers lay great winds, and choler purged leaves the veins more temperate. Some look for stronger contradiction than your General's best friends in their discretion could

wish; but they that are acquainted with his judgment in the matter and your love to him, expect that he will plead according to the principles that are in request, and you will suffer much before you make him strain above his ability.

Haste in dispatching Udall away upon the first ejaculation withheld my hand from writing to you, as I had an infinite desire, because I love you much and would shew my love when matters are in greatest extremity. I hope discouragement shall not untwine you from the service while that lord commands that loves you as himself; for rather than your absence should disarm him of so dear a friend, I could wish you out of your own judgment to take such a course, if this degree [*sic*: decree?] proceed, as might more improve your honour than abate your countenance. Men of your worth and haviour receive no glory from their places, but give honour to the place. That room is highest that contains the most worthy man, and therefore, the more you abase yourself in serving under some true friend of yours inferior in quality, to show that duty to the public with affection to your best friend prevail against unkindness in your own particular, the more you grace your worth in making wrong a foil to constancy. I speak as one that loves you, and would speak thus to my nephew Thomas if he were in your state; for your wisdom in applying this occasion to the best advantage of your judgment will erect a trophy to your honour in the eye of Christendom.

We live here in the same distrust of any great effect to be wrought by this year's service [in Ireland] that we have done ever since your arrival on the other side. Our faith is neither like a grain of mustard seed wherein the birds should build their nests, nor like the seeds of charity that increase by scattering. Every man enquires after effects, none judge by possibility. They never look into the means, but call for miracles against the doctrine of the time itself, which proves their date to be determined. I pray with my soul for your prosperous success; but howsoever that fall out by want of seconding or discouragement of spirits, yet my knees shall bow thrice a day to God for the prospering of your safe return with honour to your native state, that once again my dear lord may debate his own conclusions, and prove these things to have been disposed with great judgment that are now most unjustly imputed to strength of humour. I beseech your lordship, as I trust in you, acquaint me, before your departure from Dublin, with your opinion concerning my lord's purpose either to return this winter or to tarry where he is, for I protest to God, the fear of it doth cramp me at the very heart, and secret speeches and advertisements from thence to that effect hath raised certain crests of men that in his absence hunt after glory. We live still in expectation of credit yet reserved for some others of the company that hath been reasonably sped; but the triumphant cars are not conveyed into the Capitol with so great haste as was looked for.

Holograph. 3½ pp. (83. 75.)

MONS. J. DE THUMERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug.—I enclose some intelligence from M. de Sourdeac, which will not be new to you. But when I see you to-morrow, I will show you that M. de Villeroy lost not an hour in sending it on to me. If you have any later news, you can tell no one more devoted than I am to her Majesty and this country.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Aug., 1599." 1 p. (179. 83.)

SIR GELLY MEYRICK to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug.—My worthy choleric Ned, if my leisure were answerable to my will, then should not a messenger pass without my letters; but either by one degree or other I do not forget you, nor may not although in your last letters we had nothing from [you] but in a generality. My Lord hath lost an honest servant of Sir Conyers Clifford and a gallant gentleman of Sir Alexander Rattcliffe. The lieutenant that is sent over can make a good report, but my Lord will examine it more exactly. There was foul errors and great cowardice committed, light where it will. All things here done are but toys, but I would they that esteem it so were here, and then they would find it otherwise. To the north we will; and my Lord will disobey no commandments, but better had been better. I need but shew my love to you in these, for news I am sure you have more than is true; and I wish that not to be true which we hear of the Spaniards; and if it be, then I doubt not but the proudest of his adversaries will wish him at home. The scorns we receive from England hinder her Majesty's service more in a year than any money will repair. Let Ra: and Carey prate. They are infamous here for their service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Reynolds:—"Aug., '99." 1 p. (179. 84.)

EDW. SULIARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 1.—With a few partridges, killed with a hawk. Let these late troubles excuse him that he sent to Cecil no sooner.—Flemings, 1 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (73. 72.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 1.—Acknowledges the trust and honour conferred upon him by her Majesty by his appointment.

Since my coming into this charge, I have taken consideration of what I thought most necessary to inform myself of, that is of the state of this country for recusancy, and likewise of the forces and strength of the same touching armour and horses, whereof I mean to send up certificate to you as soon as the service is performed. Herein, for the better arming of the people, I am to entreat you to speak with Sir Edward Yorke, to have a special

regard for sending down such sufficient armour as he hath already contracted with the country, which will breed great contention to the country if they shall find they be well dealt withal. It is the greatest supply of armour that ever this country made, being almost 4,000/. We are now examining the great riots that were committed before my coming, and as yet can come by none of the principals, it has been so long forborne in cold blood ; but I have called before me such gentlemen, to whom some of the chief offenders were tenants, and have charged them upon their allegiance to bring them forth, wherein they have given us great promises to do the best they can, and I think they dare not but do something to purpose. Truly, for the small time I have been here, dealing and feeling the dispositions of both sides, I dare promise her Majesty that she shall be obeyed either with their purses (I mean of them that be recusants) or with their full obedience and loyalty.—1 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. President of York." 2 pp. (73. 73.)

JAMES SYMPILL, of Beltreis, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 2.—I have taken occasion to direct one of mine own toward Scotland, fearing lest my letters being come to Berwick might have slow dispatch thence in respect of the requisite diligence, and his Majesty yet being on his progress, and as I hope not returned to Edinburgh, your Honour will vouchsafe him your ordinary form of commission for his passage.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Sympile, 2 Sept., '99." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 76.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 2.—Understands of an embassy shortly intended into Muscovy, and begs that his brother Richard Lee may be employed therein. Speaks of his brother's experience in that country and state, in which he has once attended, not the meanest of the company.—Quaryngton, 2 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Henry Lee, 2 Sept., '99." 1 p. (73. 79.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 2.—This day my Lord and Lady Norreys received very heavy and grievous news of the deaths of both of their sons in Ireland. They are exceedingly perplexed with this accident, and show many tokens of unfeigned sorrow. Amidst their lamentations they have commanded me to be a humble suitor in their names for the extension of your favour to the poor gentlewoman, their daughter-in-law, the rather for that this last rebellion has much delayed my brother's estate, which lay wholly in that country. For myself, after the receipt of your letters, I prepared such horse and furniture as I had, thinking to have

gone towards the Court if the alarm had continued, and now I am not sorry it fell out that I was here, this honourable couple having perchance more use of me now than at many other times.—Rycot, 2 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 80.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 2.—My packet of letters being sealed up to send away, this morning came the post before I was ready, with your letters unto me; whereby I perceive the kind care you have of my well doing, which shall every day tie the knot of our love harder and harder. I have followed your advice in writing a short letter unto her Majesty, though you may perceive by my letters both to you and Sir John Stanhope, that I wrote a remembrance thereof to be done by your relations. And so being glad all the jealousies of this year are past, and that the matter you know is set afoot again, which I wish may have the best success, as a matter most fit to be embraced considering these times, I wish in all your private and public designs a happy event, and your life long and happy to do her Majesty and your country service.—York, 2 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Lord President of York." 1 p. (73. 81.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 3.—The party that was sent to Dunkirk has made very good expedition. I send you that he hath delivered me, which I have made him set down in writing. Wherein else you desire to be satisfied of him, he is ready as he shall know your pleasure, or otherwise to be employed.

There is a Dutchman that has frequented Spain a long time who has a suit in law at Lisbon and offers to do service there, or as he may be thought fit to be used if you shall please to employ him.

Owen only made doubt in regard of Gyles whom I apprehended by his means, lest he should suspect he had been discovered by his means unto me. You may consider whether you shall have occasion to employ him.—From my house in Moor Lane, 3 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 82.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. $\frac{3}{13}$.—I have received your letter and seen your wish to have the picture, and on Saturday when the courier starts I will write as from myself and to a friend of mine, who will see that you have it as soon as possible, in the manner you ordered, and with all secrecy and speed.—London, 13 Sept., 1599.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 94.) -

GEORDIE LASLIE to WILLIAM CRAVIN.

1599, Sept. 4.—According to promise you shall deliver enclosed to Mr. Broune. If you find him not in Cheapside, enquire in Wood Street of our friend there, and desire him to see them delivered, and fail not as you love to keep friendship and discharge your promise. James Cumminges is away, but tell Mr. Broune I will supply his place as I may.—Scotland, 4 Sept., 1599.

[P.S.]—Will your “mr.”, if you send answer to this, leave your letters with one Willie or Geordie Setonne, a tailor in the Cannongate, till some call for them in Geordie Laslie’s name?

Contemporary copy. 1 p. (73. 75.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 4.—As to the uncertain report touching his son, hopes the best and fears the worst, but has in a manner expected it a good while. His comfort in the Queen’s favour. As for the office, he acknowledges his obligations to Cecil, and is prepared to bear whatever the event shall be. His wife’s grief for the dangerous sickness of her father.—York House, 4 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—“Lord Keeper.” 1 p. (73. 84.)

FULKE GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] Sept. 4.—The honour you have done me in the whole course of this journey, both to join me with your dearest friends, and besides so kindly to advertise me in common with them, I neither mean to oversee nor to forget.—From the *Triumph* in the Downs, 4 September.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 85.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 5.—Bear with me, albeit grief made me unadvisedly to break open this packet, but I have seen no particular.—York House, 5 Sept.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—“1599.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 85.)

SIR JOHN HEIGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 5.—Thanks him for his order that the party who has been granted the wardship of the heir of James Markes shall deal with him before any other, and prays Cecil to deal with the party for a reasonable composition.—Ely Palace, 5 Sept., 1599.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1936.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1599, Sept. 6.—I sent for Mr. Ridsdale and imparted to him her Majesty’s great favour and goodness in preferring the choice

of him to the office of Comptroller of the Mint before any other, so as his skill and knowledge were sufficient to discharge the same; and therefore wished him to consider of his own ability, and if he thought himself sufficient for the place, I would the next day go with him to the Tower, and there by proof upon the test he might both appear and confirm his own sufficiency. He gave humble thanks, but utterly refused to accept the office; for the same having no other commodity belonging to it but the bare fee of 100 marks yearly, is of much less commodity than the place in the office of Ordnance which he now possesses; and to be bound to continual attendance for so small a recompense, and to give up a better office which he has, for both he could not hold, he besought her Majesty to pardon him therein.

Whereupon I sent for Mr. Rogers, upon whom her Majesty made her first resolution, and have sent him to you with his patent drawn by Mr. Attorney to be presently signed by her Majesty, for that the Mint standeth still, and all the moniers being poor men exclaiming without work, and a great deal of bullion, some brought already into the Tower to be coined, and a great quantity in the goldsmiths' hands, expecting her Majesty's settling of officers in the Mint, it behoveth much that her Majesty will presently despatch this bill, for to coin money without a Comptroller is to coin without warrant, and to coin without warrant is treason,—6 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 1 p. (73. 86.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 6.—There came hither these letters enclosed from Plymouth. I opened Mr Stallenge's, and looked in it because it was to you. That to my Lords I did forbear to open. This Fleming must be called to account, and in this case the Vice-Admiral must be written unto. When you come we will consider what is to be done.—Nonsiche, 6th.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"6 Sept. '99. Lord Admiral." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 87.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST TO MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1599, Sept. [6].—In respect of a looseness, which I cannot impute to any other cause than to the overeating of too many grapes, it is not possible for me to come to the Court as I intended. I have had great conference with Birchenshaw touching the state of things in Ireland, and I have thought upon divers remedies for the great mischiefs there, and one especially for reformation of falsehood of musters, which I have often moved: and now he himself confesses is the only mean to help the same. I will do my best to hearken him out, and send him to you.—Saturday, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"8 (sic) Sept. '99. Lord Treasurer." 1 p. (73. 89.)

IRELAND.

1599, Sept. 8.—Articles agreed upon for a cessation of arms between the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and the Earl of Tyrone, on the 8th of September, 1599, in the old style.

1. That the Earl of Tyrone shall undertake for all those that are joined with him, that for the space of six weeks (beginning at the day of the date hereof) there shall be a cessation of arms, and that in the remote parts of this kingdom the cessation shall begin as soon as knowledge is given of this agreement. And if any that are now joined with the Earl of Tyrone shall refuse this agreement, they shall be by him left to be prosecuted by the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

2. That it shall be in the power of either side to continue the cessation from six weeks to six weeks till May day, or to break it upon 14 days' warning.

3. That for all spoils that are committed during the cessation there shall be justice done and restitution made within 20 days after knowledge given.

4. That the Earl of Tyrone shall take his oath for the performance of all these articles.

Signed, Hughe Tirone. *Endorsed by Essex's secretary.* 1 p. (73. 90.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1599, Sept. 9.—The form of all the grants of these kind of offices are done by precedent of the like grants in all such cases, which being so important to her Majesty and the Crown, have always been made during good behaviour of the patentee; the which Mr. Attorney and I durst not change; for during good behaviour and during pleasure is all one, saying with this difference, that during pleasure doth not make the patent void, though he be of ill behaviour, until her Majesty do notify her good pleasure therein, which perhaps may lie secret and in silence and not done in a good time; but his ill behaviour doth make the patent void *ipso facto*. The matter doth require great haste. The moniers who are many and poor exclaim for work, having no other mean to live; and the goldsmiths cry out for their bullion (for already we have at this present to coin a good quantity). I assure you with eating of grapes in more plenty than was fit, I am fallen into a looseness, so as I cannot come to the Court, as I intended, till this do stay.—9 September, '99.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Lo. Treasurer." 1 p. (73. 83.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 9.—With an enclosure from Callice.—Dover, 9 September, 1599. *Holograph.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

On the back :—

"Dover this 9 Sept. at 10 in the forenone. Hast post hast post hast with spede Tho. Fane.

Canterbery at 2 in the afternone.
 Sittingborn at 5 afternoon.
 Rochester at 7 at night.
 Dartford at almost 10 at night."
 (73. 91.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 11.—Of his late sorrow, and the comfort received from her Majesty. Hears that some are grounding a suit upon his poor son's dead head before he be buried, and therefore troubles Cecil with the enclosed paper. If Cecil thinks it fit to be moved for his son that lives, begs him to present it to the Queen. The thing is but a poor clerkship.—11 September, 1599.
Holograph. 1 p. (73. 93.)

The MAYOR and ALDERMEN of HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 11.—Thanking him for his kindness to those of that town who suffered loss by the cruel dealing of the King of Denmark at "Ward ho" on the coast of "Lappia"; and requesting him to hear the bearer William Tayler, then master of one of the ships so taken, whom they have sent to put the Council in mind of their urgent suit.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 11 Sept., 1599.

Signed, John Graves, Mayor; and by the Aldermen. 1 p.
 (179. 86.)

RALPH WELDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 12.—Prays that his wife Elizabeth may have the wardship of her son.—Swanscombe, 12 Sept., 1599.

1 p. (1937.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE and NICHOLAS OSELEY to
 SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 14.—At this instant we have received your letters of the 11th, commanding us to despatch the Spanish prisoners from hence with all convenient speed, and to send the Alferes with some sufficient person unto you. But you not signifying what shall be done with Gasper Dias, concerning whom I (Oseley) did write unto my Lord, and therewith did send his letters, it causes us to doubt lest you have been misinformed, as we cannot here understand of anything done by the Alferes more than appears by the said Dias his letters. Further, if the prisoners should be sent away and the Alferes detained, it may give cause of some alteration in Portugal, whereby both the ships and their company may be endangered. Which we have thought meet to certify you, presuming in the mean time to let all things rest as they do, the Alferes being at Mr. Thomas Heall's house, eight miles from hence, where, considering this trouble, some time it

was thought meet by me (Oseley) to place him; and the said Gasper Dias remaining here prisoner till your pleasure be further known, which we pray with all expedition, for the ships being ready do only attend the same.—Plymouth, 14 Sept., 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (73. 93.)

E. BOWYER and BARTHOLOMEW SCOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 15.—They were required to examine witnesses with regard to speeches suggested to be spoken by the wife of Robert Whitwell of Newington against the Earl of Nottingham; and find by the information of Richard Denver, John Knight, and Richard Peirson that she has spoken against his Lordship at two several times most lewd and slanderous speeches, which are set down in the examinations enclosed. The woman is great with child, and utterly denies the speeches; yet they have committed her to the prison of the Marshalsea, there to receive such condign punishment as it shall please Cecil to inflict for her wicked offence.—Camberwell, 15 Sept., 1599.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—"Justices Boyer and Scott." 1 p. (73. 96.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 16.—Expresses his thanks for the comfort he has received from her Majesty, for Cecil's favour, and for the clerkship the Queen has bestowed upon his son. Prays for its speedy despatch, as his son is now in that country to attend the untimely funeral of his brother, and he might be sworn and take his place there before his return.—Yorke House, 16 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 97.)

T., LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 18.—Hears my Lord of Lincoln is dead, who held the stewardship of Kerton. Prays that it may be bestowed on him, as his house and living stand in it, and his ancestors have anciently held it; besides there lives not near any man of quality but himself; and "this Lord" cannot take it ill, for it is 30 miles from his dwelling, and none of his ancestors ever had it before.—18 Sept.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Lo. Sheifeild. 1599." 1 p. (73. 99.)

W., LORD HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599?] Sept. 18.—Finding by this bringer that my Lord had laid on you the trouble of delivering his letters to the Queen, I make it an occasion of acknowledging my thankfulness and desiring the continuance of your love.—Wilton, 18 Sept.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1599. Lord Herbart." 1 p. (73. 98.)

The EARL of PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 19.—Thanks her Majesty for licensing her servant Gotherous to come to him, by whose careful travail he is well recovered. If Gotherous may stay 14 days more, he hopes to be perfectly cured. Has written to her Majesty to this end, and will take it kindly if Cecil will deliver his letter, and let him know her Majesty's pleasure.—Wilton, 19 Sept., 1599.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—"Lord of Penbrooke." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 100.)

GEORGE BEVERLEY to the LORD LIEUTENANT of IRELAND.

1599, Sept. 20.—I do prepare to make up to send into England; but first to show to you the receipts, issues and remains of victuals provided and sent for the army in this kingdom for the six months last past, I have obtained certificates from commissaries in three provinces, and do stay to obtain the like from the commissary in Connaught, which I daily expect. The soldiers in this army being now ordered to receive half money and half victual, I do esteem the victual remaining in store within the realm will serve the army for six months to come, the which I humbly pray you to take notice of for the Lords of the Council to understand. The corn and other victual in this realm being now cheap, there is a general disposition in the soldiers to desire money, every man to provide his own victuals, rather than to receive any victual out of the magazines. Albeit the magazine in Munster at this time has least store of victual, yet Galway will spare some good store of victual to be sent.—From Limerick, 20 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 101.)

R. DOUGLAS to his brother, THOMAS DOUGLAS.

1599, Sept. 20.—I received a packet of letters from you dated the 8 of August, which came not to my hands before the 8 of Sept., containing two letters to me and some others to your mother and brother, which were delivered at their receipt. As for mine, the one of them which you say you wrote at our uncle's command and by his direction, contained so many follies and absurd vanities that I assure myself he who is wise would never have desired you to have written a letter so far out of purpose; yet to follow you in the humour, albeit it grieves me to answer to so many impertinent matters, I shall omit never one of them. And first, to your own part, touching the letters you craved so soon as I should be resolved by others, for you know it lay not in my hand and [? to] have any occasion to have my letters carried, I wrote to you which was in the beginning of August, and caused them to be sent to London to gentleman porter, who, I trust, would see them delivered to my uncle. After that I wrote by Mr. James Sempill, so that I cared not to trouble me with farther answer to that point, only this excepted, that still like yourself you would mete me to the measure of your own foot; but I regard not what you think of me or what opinion you conceive,

or any other but Jesus Christ. My past life and whole course of my continuance hitherto will testify what I am, and when I am gone, what I have been, and I pray God that neither you nor any other of that race follow more dishonourable courses. But of this, too much. Whereas you wrote that my uncle blames me, as ever since my first coming from him in this country I looked to nothing but my particular gain but [without] any respect to him or his estate, if he so think, as I cannot think a man of his judgment can enter in so "barnelie" [?] bairnly a conceit, he does me great wrong and all his friends here, and they that know him and me both will condemn him, for it is sufficiently known here, the King himself knows it, if I would have followed others of greater credit and as near in blood to me as he is, and left him and his courses, my estate had been otherwise at this day nor it is now, and I had been abler to have pleased both him and the rest of my friends than ever I will be. But God knows, because first I conducted myself that way I chose, rather to perish with him than to be preserved with the other, and followed rather his desperate fortune than the other's daily increasing greatness, whereof I never repented myself, because honesty and duty obliged me thereto, nor never shall except he be the cause thereof. As for any gain I made that way, God knows it was over a thousand pounds out of purse to me, and the yearly rent I have by him, I account so little of it that ever when he pleases I shall lay it down at his foot, dispose of it as pleases him, and would to God, to serve him in a good estate, I had cast it and all the securities I have of it in the sea, for it was never by it I lived; and as yet of Colfangie, which is the only thing I have of him of any account, I spent never hitherto a hundred pound by it. But I trust, if he said otherwise to you, when he is better advised, he shall change opinion. As for the other part, that you say he says I am readier to serve the Lord Willoughbie and other Englishmen nor him, and that the intelligences I get I give it up to the King as received from other hands than his, I dare take it upon me that foolish calumny came never in his head, for I swear on my conscience in God's presence, I never acquainted myself with any Englishman living but for his cause, and to this hour never wrote a letter of intelligence in England but to himself, and I defy all England to show a letter of mine but so many as were written to himself. As to my Lord Willoughbie, since he came to Berwick, I never seen him but once, and that was in the beginning of the last winter, and the cause moving me to go thither was only for safe coming of the letters to him that he sent me to Robert Laing, and neither before nor after did I see the Lord Willoughbie, neither yet did I ever write to him or receive a letter from him, for I have eschewed as the pest both writing or receiving letters from England except it be to him, that our enemies at home have no just ground to challenge me thereupon before the King, which they have very contumaciously and narrowly sought these years bye past, but could never find, because it was not. And as for intelligence making to the King by any other man, it is far out of purpose that I do

not know what to answer for it, for the King and all about him knows I never spake to him of foreign matters, but either upon the receipt of his letters which I show him immediately on coming from him, or yet since he left off writing to me, did I ever speak with the King, nor yet shall except it be in his causes, for except it be to move the King in some matter concerning him, I am none so little ambitious that I do not regard albeit I speak never with him. As for his desisting to write any further to me, as pleases him ; for if he write, I shall be able, according to the small judgment and power I have, to do as he desires me. If he writes not, it contents me also not the less. I will never leave off to do in the mean time all I can to do him good, as I know he knows partly ere this by the relation of Mr. James Sempill.

If some of my letters which I directed to him have fallen in the Council of England's hands, what am I to blame therein, for he knows it was not my mind they should fall, and very few did I ever send by land but by such hands as he directed me? And if Robert Laing has played the knave to him in showing his letters to the Council, what may I mend it, or wherein can he blame me, for if he had not put him in trust and sent him home with letters and credit, I had never trusted him, nor given him either letter or money? And if the Council saw that letter bearing your homecoming and speaking with the Cardinal, it behoved either to be the letter that Robt. Laing affirmed to have fallen in the sea, or else it that I sent after by Richard Hendersone, which I believe the honest man delivered in his own hand. And if the Council saw any letter sent by land having relation, as you say, to another to be sent by Richard Hendersone, bearing to receive 20*l*. from him to make a part of his charges home by sea : if I remember right, I wrote no such particular by land, but only in general that one should come by sea who should furnish him so far as he could for his journey homeward by sea, and should transport him, and that letter my Lord of Kinloss delivered to Doctor Hereis to be given to him. The particular sum was only in the letter that Hendersone himself carried, and, think of it what he pleases, it was more than I was able at the time to furnish. And thus far to the letters.

Vindicates himself also from certain charges with regard to the lands of Cockburneshelf and Mochane, and says that certain writings and sureties connected therewith "shall never be found, for they fell into the Earl Bothwell's hands at the death of his mother, who destroyed them, as I hear." As to an exchange of Dirlton with Lord Hume. The demission of the parsonage of Glasgow and the Pryor of Blantyre. As to an obligation made by the Lord Hunsdon, concerning certain tapestry, bedding and silver plate, alleged to be in the hands of George Douglas of Parthed : he saw a signed inventory of such things as the Lord of Angus, "Earl Archbald, I mean, of good memory," sent to Berwick in the beginning of his trouble, to be kept to him by Lord Hunsdon, but never heard of any other obligation. Further details.

Can hardly believe his uncle commanded him (Thomas) to write such an impertinent letter, considering his good judgment in other things. If his uncle lives, he will perceive how far he has wronged him (the writer). If he (Thomas) goes to the Low Countries from England, urges him to honest and upright courses there. As to a tack [lease] sent for his uncle's signature. As to Robert Laing: he leaves him to his own conscience to torture him. Has received nothing from Laing since his departure.—20 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 5 pp. (73. 102.)

SIR FRANCIS BERKELEY to the LORD CHANCELLOR of
IRELAND.

1599, Sept. 21.—Some controversy has grown up between this city and the Earl of Thomond concerning the cissing his Lordship's two hundred footmen in the city, which the Mayor and citizens refuse, saying that they are Irish, given to quarrelling and other misdemeanours. Privately they tell me that the greatest cause is the safety of the city, which they have so long kept from the Brians and other of the Irishry, and now think it unfit to commit so strong a place to any Irish man, and specially to any of the Brians, who sometime were Kings of Limerick, especially accompanied by so many Irishry and authorised to bring as many into the city as he pleased; they offer to accept of four hundred English soldiers in their place, so it please the Lord Lieutenant not to take their refusal amiss. My own opinion I can give impartially, for the Earl I hold an honourable nobleman and my friend, and the city has used me neither ill nor well. Now Limerick is the key of all that part of Ireland, giving access to Munster, Connaught, and much of Leinster. My Lord of Thomond will, I doubt not, continue a dutiful subject, but his two hundred soldiers may have intelligence with the rebels. And I think it not wise to put a place of such importance into doubtful hands. Her Majesty has almost lost all the Kingdom, the cities excepted. And my own opinion is that the place should be well garrisoned all this winter with English troops. The Mayor and citizens desire your intercession with the Lord Lieutenant if they have offended in refusing the Earl of Thomond in their care for the town.

I wrote you a month ago of the Lord President's death, and since then we are without a head here. My wants begin to be many, having received no lendings this half year. I beseech you to be a means that my lendings may be paid me; and I can then victual this castle for half a year at the least, as I have kept it at my great charges without any help. We all here long to hear from my Lord Lieutenant, for there is nothing done and our soldiers grow naked. If we hear not shortly, some of us must venture to Dublin through the rebels.—Limerick, 21 September, 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (179. 87.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 22.—Encloses a letter received by the Mayor of this town, which was brought to him by an English merchant arrived from Rochelle last night.—Plymouth, 22 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 105.)

IRELAND.

1599, Sept. 24.—Warrant by the Lord Lieutenant and Council of Ireland for drawing a commission directed to the Lord Chancellor and Mr. Treasurer, to be Lords Justices of Ireland “in our absence in England”; the commission to be with such limitations as are mentioned by Her Majesty’s warrant dated 27 March last.—Dublin, 24 Sept., 1599.

Contemporary copy. 1 p. (73. 106.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 25.—This last day I received your letter of the 22nd, wherewith I acquainted Captain Oseleie, concerning the despatching away the Alferes and the Spanish prisoners, which only attend a fair wind. Gaspar Dias was here committed by the Mayor, at the request of Captain Oseleie, by reason of some letters here found in his lodging, importing that he had practised to set at liberty one Captain Godoy, for which cause he had been before you and was commanded to depart this realm within three days, as himself writes, and that he had been the means to send away divers others Spanish prisoners, for which the Alferes had promised him favour with the King of Spain. His last letters, with their translation in English, as Captain Oseleie informs me, are sent to the Lord Admiral. For my own part I have not been any cause of his committing, neither do I know any other matter to be alleged against him; and being a stranger and of such condition as I am informed he is, in my opinion it were better to send him away with the rest than suffer him to remain in this country. Notwithstanding, I shall rest doubtful therein until I understand further your pleasure.—Plymouth, 25 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 107.)

JAMES GOSNELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 25.—Prays that the wardship of the son of John Halgh be granted to the widow Gertrude, sister of Sir William Browne. *Endorsed*:—“25 Sep., 1599.”

Note by Cecil that she is to have a commission. 1 p. (1612.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Sept. 26.—By my last I advertised that the Germans had begun to environ Rhees, which they did with such a bravery and outward show of resolution as if they had needed no other force to expulse the enemy than lofty speeches and the naked

name of the Empire. The Spaniards, turning this their folly to his advantage, made a sally on them, and falling on the quarter of Hesse, slew about 200 (amongst whom were two captains and other officers), got three colours and one falconet, and nailed eight pieces of their ordnance; which blow did so astonish them that they sent forthwith unto the Prince Maurice, requiring to be assisted with some footmen and his advice about these matters, who presently despatched towards them the Count William of Nassau; but the soldiers not having the patience to attend his arrival, left the siege and severed themselves, most of them drawing towards Munsterland, the cause of this shameful departure being diversely interpreted; some assigning it to mere cowardice (which their actions seem to confirm), some to want of pay, which has indeed fallen out very scant to many of them; but others that censure with most likelihood, think it to be wrought by the Emperor's practices, who has of late sent his own brother Archduke Maximilian to deal severally with the Princes of Germany for the withdrawing of that army. Meanwhile the shame is theirs, and the danger of a civil war within the Empire shrewdly to be doubted. I am sure you have heard of the six Spanish galleys' arrival at Seluce, which somewhat troubles these men, as well in that all their men-of-war at sea had not lighted on them (so swift were they found to be of sail), as that it is feared they will prove but bad neighbours to those Islands, so as to prevent the harms and provide against all attempts and practices, the States General and Council of State went to Gorcum, being met there by his Excellence and the Count William, and after order taken in the matter of the Dutches, finding their charges excessive and to overpass the incomes, it was resolved that all the companies of foot should be reduced to 113 (the colonels only excepted, which shall be 150) and the horse troops to 80, and that the works being finished that are in hand for the defence of the passages in those parts (which would else be subject to the enemies' invasions by reason of his fort in the Bommelreweerd), as many as may be spared shall be drawn thence and placed in garrison, as the horsemen are already. While they were in consultation about these matters and such like, that might any way tend to the diminishing of whatsoever else doth put the country to extraordinary charges (as waggons, carriage horses, ships, officers not used but in the camp, &c.), the two Counts of Solmes and Hohenloo arrived there, of whom the former is now here and lives very private, not stirring abroad, the other was presently despatched back again assisted by one of the States, to try what may yet be done for the rejoining of the German forces, which if it could be compassed, these men would strain themselves so far as might be; yet is their burden already exceeding great (what means soever they use to lessen it), and money doth daily grow scantier, but much more with the enemy, who have of late made roads into the country of Juliers and Luycke, where besides other disorders, they surprised and spoiled a town or two, the Admirante not being able to remedy it; since when they have had a general muster, and instead of two months' pay,

whereof there was spread a bruit, they received two-thirds of one month, with fair promises to feed on for the rest. The Archduke and Infanta arriving at Brussels were received with great triumph and general show of joy, it being thought they will shortly be at Antwerp. Meanwhile there is busily forging a placart, whereby shall be offered liberty of conscience and restitution of goods to those of this side that, having been inhabitants of the other provinces now possessed by the enemy, will return thither; but here are few birds for such baits. The matters at Embden, after many difficulties, are come to such good pass that we daily expect the news of a full agreement between the Earl and his subjects. The aid of men that were going over is since countermanded, and the ships which the States had prepared, stayed, so as that charge was to no purpose, which they dislike, though they dare say nothing. Sir Francis Vere they have written for, having found this summer his forwardness to be doing with the enemy, if the greater had been ready when he often urged it, and so were there fair occasions lost to have met and beaten the enemy. The hearkening to a treaty of peace at home doth much trouble them here, for the doubt there is conceived that the Archduke will offer much, howsoever it be kept, and so may the people here apprehend some doubt of this Estate, when they should see themselves left alone.—The Haegh, 26 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (73. 109.)

JAMES HYLL to the EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Sept. 26.—Your favours towards me must be unfortunate for I had most willingly “a spacke” with your Honour being now last by her Majesty, and of all the letters I have written you, I never received any answer. If it may please you to account of me as one that loves you, make bold to command me any service by my Prince, for he loves you [“for my sake,” *crossed out*].

We are in field with 25 thousand footmen and 8 thousand horsemen, and have given the “Fynes” a chase of 40 English miles in one day, and a great overthrow of their footmen, of all their field ordnance and all other baggagio, and are now to embark our footmen to besiege a city called Weboro, very strong, the Muscovite knows it. I am unworthy General over the footmen. The Duke's Grace thinks himself not contented with Sir Robert Cecil's answer, and with that poor entertainment his ambassadors found at London. I have excused it in the best manner in regard of your absence. His Excellency commanded me to write to the Queen and the Council his resolute answer again, but time will not now give me leave, being now in field. Your Honour write freely to me as your surest friend and poorest. I wished I had been so fortunate as I might “a spacke” with you. I have wrote with great pain to my Lord Treasurer somewhat more at large.—From my tent at Sam Haven in Findland, 26 Sept., '99.

[P.S.]—I commend me to that most noble persons my Lord Keeper and Sir William Knowles, whom I know love you.

If my services were needful in my country, her Majesty shall command me home. If not accepted, I must seek my preferment, for here, through the disgrace I received in England, the Court is too "whote" for me; only I reserve the Prince's favour.

Holograph. 1 p. (73. 110.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 30.—Thanks for the favour shown by Cecil to his son. His son desires to return into France: begs that he may have a packet to bear his charges.—London, last of September, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (73. 111.)

The EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Sept. 30.—Paper endorsed: "The order which was taken by the E. at his departure out of Ireland."

$1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (73. 113.)

[*Printed at length in the Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, Eliz., under date, p. 160.*]

LORD W. HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept.—Thanks Cecil for his late kindness to him in furthering his suit to the Queen for the procuring of "my Lord's offices." Speaks of my Lord's danger as being at present past.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"1599, Sept. L. Harbert." 1 p. (73. 114.)

DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept.—Since your present turn cannot be served by reason of my Lady of Derby's lease good in law, and because you did require answer of my full resolution within three days, therefore, this Sunday morning, striking 9 of the clock, this I write. My Lady of Derby challenges my promise to her to be preferred, which is true, but with a meaning that none should have my consent to buy it while I breathe, whereby my dead husband's name should be rooted out of Russell House while any perpetuity may prevail, but meant, when my Lady of Derby's lease expired, to buy it, and come and lie in it myself if my maidens' necessity so required as that they must be forced to sell it. But I that had ever told Bess and her sister long since and often, whensoever they weeded out their father's name out of Russell House they should root out my heart from them, did not think that they durst at any time have presumed to have consented to have sold it to any without my pleasure first known, before I should have heard motion from any that would buy it. But since they have done their worst in bringing the sale thereof in talk, so as that I must either consent or bring the burden of a mighty counsellor my

nephew upon me, God reward Mrs. Elizabeth. Much good shall she get by her presumptuous disobedience herein. For her sister with tears avowed that she never was willing any way to deal in this matter but as it pleased me to sell or not to any creature.

Mr. Secretary, I pray you pardon me I cannot with my life frame my heart to be content to part with Russell House out of the name, whereby my dead husband's name shall be wronged and weeded up by the roots, but mean to sell all I am worth to give them what of you they should have. I know, *perfecto odio odieris me*; but I must bear the bitterest brunt thereof, as all the comfortable fruits that ever I received from my children. Yet as long as I offer no wrong nor do you no hurt therein, being so well provided of your father's house, and thinking this not worth more than you offer to me, not to be offended to go without, I must put my trust only in God to protect me and bear what your coming malice may work me, since I cannot bring my heart to be content to dishonour the dead, or not to give all due to my dead darling while I breathe; and therefore, desire you not to go about to take the remainder of the House out of the Crown. Your honest, plain dealing Aunt.

[P.S.]—Wherein I may else pleasure you, I shall be most willing to do what I may, but I think that I go upon my last year. Some will kill me, and therefore my kingdom is not of this world. Elizabeth Russell, Dowager.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, September." 1 p. (74. 1.)

— The EARL of RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept.—As regards his suit, her Majesty has directed him to deliver the bill to Cecil to despatch it; saying she ever meant it for him (the writer), only she was loth to discourage Mr. Marckham by taking away from him those walks in his lifetime. He answered her Majesty that, upon information given to Lord Burghley how prejudicial it was to the Queen's service that those walks should be separated from the general office, which ever went with it until Marckham's patent gotten upon the death of the writer's uncle, Lord Burghley directed Mr. Attorney to draw the bill as it is, and both set their hands to it in allowance. Prays Cecil to finish the matter.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sept., 1599, Lord of Rutland." 1 p. (74. 2.)

DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept.—I had just cause to be offended with dealing to sell that which so many years before so bitterly forbidden was by me in respect of wrong to their dead father, by weeding out his name out of the house wherein only his honour liveth by whom they enjoy the inheritance; and whereby I shall have your inward malice to me for not agreeing to it (whatsoever in your wisdom you will outwardly pretend, as I find by your letter). I

confess I was willing to say that, after my Lady of Derby's lease, I would be content with a lease of her rent as she enjoyeth it now for many years, but neither a hundred, nor to be altered out of the name of Russell House, which my heart will not afford to any living out of their inheritance. For the other house, Sir, I am as willing to part with the fee farm from this time forward from my daughters for £2,000 in money to be paid to their use, and 20 nobles in money yearly rent to them for ever, as yourself can desire. But for arrearages of £800 for time past to be paid by myself to my daughters since their minority, after the rate of £100 yearly rent for 8 years past, I require from them that hath done them that wrong as with danger of champerty have entered into the penalty of the statute for meddling with titles in controversy. Your brother's purse it is that I covet to pay *poenam* of *stulticiam* by trial, or else to keep possession of Dacre's house, whereof I have a lease of this price as I tell you. If I may be discharged of £800 to be paid presently into my La. of Warwick's hands for the rent of the time past, I will be bound to repay it again if the lease be not by law and trial found on my daughters' side frustrate, for that no act of Parliament can warrant that good which was not good from the beginning. I know nor acknowledge any house to be of my daughters' inheritance the Lord Treasurer's, whom I have not to deal withal more than to affirm that he dealt most unkindly with me to deal any way in that house against me and my daughters. I have deserved better of him, as his own conscience can witness and himself did acknowledge to the full in your father's days. But touching it for yourself, which is called Dacre's house, yourself, Sir, made first motion thereof, saying that the mansion old house was too great for you, and that you chose this rather, as you have reason, as more comfortable and less charge in respect of building; the other old and not to serve your present necessity in respect of the Countess' lease. This Dacre's house new built, and fair to the street, well watered with conduit water, no small commodity, a garden the length of the house, a private water gate, of small cost for maintenance, of more receipt by the lodgings in the garden than the other is of, a stable which the other wanteth. It appeared that I made choice of Dacre's house more than of the other, that bound myself to give £100 yearly rent for it and to try the title. And in a letter to my Lord Cobham, about this time twelvemonth, appeareth that I account not of Dacre's house for a petty lodging, but will give unto my daughters £2,000 and 20 nobles a year rent from this time forward for their interest of inheritance, by sale of as good land as any is in Gloucestershire, and therefore, Mr. Secretary, no petty lodging, nor to be departed with for £1,300 or less than £2,000. But this is all the comfort that ever I yet received of Bess since her breath, to be detriment to me by all means lie in her. Neither can she ever acquit in her life the wrong done to her dead father and hurt to myself for the hazard of your displeasure for denying your desire in this; for which I know you will hate me, and will not believe the contrary,

as I feared at the first; the grief whereof, by sobbing, was the only cause of my sickness, which hath been more sorrow to me than ever in all her life she was comfort. But I must bear your wrath rather than suffer my dead husband to be wronged by suffering his name to be weeded out of Russell House while I breathe. For Dacre's house, I am willing to yield my interest with all my heart from this day forward for £2,000 in money and 20 nobles yearly rent for ever, which myself will give them if I recover their right by trial of law in Dacre's lease. Thus neither thinking their house "disperged" by your dealing in it, nor unwilling to yield to your good in anything that I may without wronging other, I end this toil, Your loving aunt that pitieth not your poverty but wish you most well.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Signed:—"E. R., Dow." Endorsed:—"Sept., 1599." 2 pp. (73. 115.)

SIR JOHN PETRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, October 2.—Expresses his regret at Cecil's inability to accept his invitation, apparently to visit him. His daughter returns her thanks for the too much cost which Cecil has bestowed on her son Robert.—Ingatstone, 2 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 4.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to the LORD TREASURER, the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 2.—Upon receipt of your letter, which was about nine of the clock yesternight, I acquainted the Earl of E. with her Majesty's pleasure, whereupon he hath set down in writing that which I send hereinclosed, and did also deliver unto me, to be sent to your lordships, the fiant of the commission to the new Lords Justices. He came hither very ill for his health, did eat nothing, and this night hath rested little, being troubled with a great looseness which enforced him to rise often, and other distemperatures both in his stomach and head. After the writing delivered unto me, he remembered verbally two things more: (1) that some of the Council in Ireland have a great desire to return into England, which he thinketh fit to be foreseen and stayed at this time, lest scandal and inconvenience might ensue upon it there, upon the knowledge of his disgrace here; (2) that there are many implacable factions between the lords of the Irishy and such as be neutrals, which he doubteth will break out into very dangerous consequence if speedily some principal English commander be not sent thither to manage that state. These things, in discharge of his duty, he prayeth to be made known to her Majesty.

For his private estate, which he complaineth to be weak and broken, as your lordships heard, he desireth humbly that two of his servants, who have the knowledge and understanding of it, may have access unto him to receive instructions to deal with his creditors (which be many and earnest, and violent to take

advantage of forfeitures of mortgages and bonds wherein himself and others for him stand deeply engaged), and that they may likewise repair to his counsel-at-law for these his affairs.—Yorke House, 2 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Lord Keeper." 1½ pp. (74. 5.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 2.—I send enclosed a letter I received this morning from my lieutenant of Dover Castle, with the copy of a cocket given by those of Yarmouth. You see his reason why he has made this stay. I pray you let me have present direction from you what herein I shall do. My opinion is to suffer them to pass. With your favour, the officers of Yarmouth would be written unto to know by what authority they give these passports. There have passed by their cocket above 30 horse within this month, and all out of Scotland. I hope to see you to-night.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 2 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (74. 7.)

W. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 3.—This last day I received your letters concerning Gaspar Dias, with whom there shall be order taken according to the Lord Admiral and your commandment. And this next day, God willing, I intend to deal with him in particular concerning the rest.

This day here arrived a small bark which about the 16th day of the last month, near the islands of the Tersera, met with 17 sails of the Adelantado's fleet, all very great ships, the most part of them having spent their mainmasts. The captain of this bark reports also that he saw driving at the sea thereabouts divers trunks, chests and such like, whereby he supposes that divers of the said fleet have been last [? lost] at the seas. He says further, that at the Terseras and St. Michells there is a very great plague. From the Groyne, as yet, I hear no further news.—Plymouth, 3 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 6.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 3.—In this mine unwonted charge I am as careful as I can to keep myself from error. The letters I have received from you I have answered with speed, and haste perhaps hath bred some unwilling oversights in me. If you find any such, I pray you excuse me, and admonish me of it. Her Majesty said unto me that when I had settled the Earl, her pleasure was I should attend upon her. Whether you know any such occasion as may move my stay, I desire to understand. I would be glad also to know what course to hold for the place in the Chancery. The term begins on Tuesday next. It is more than time that one be appointed for the service. I expect only her Majesty's good

pleasure. The course I desire is the less gainful to me, but more for the credit of me in the place I hold, and therefore the more to my contentment, and for that respect I prefer it before gain; otherwise gain is as due to me as to him that went last before in the Rolls.—York House, 3 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Lord Keeper.” 1 p. (74. 8.)

DR. JO. BENET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 3.—Expresses his acknowledgements for his appointment to the Council [of the North], but complains that proper precedence has not been given him, and that the name of Mr. Ferne, deputy secretary, has been put into the commission and instructions before his. He is advised that a suggestion has been made by Ferne to Cecil that not only those four of the learned Council (whereof Ferne is none), but such others also as are in ordinary and in fee, have usually had place of all councillors at large, except they were knights; which is utterly untrue. For divers esquires and doctors of law have been of this Council, not bound to continual attendance, yet never any of them gave place to the secretary; and at this present, D. Gibson, being but a councillor at large, is placed above Mr. Ferne and Mr. Beale too. Mr. Vuedale, Mr. Eynns, Mr. Blythe, Mr. Cheeke, Mr. Rookeby and Mr. Beale, all until this time [were placed] under all the rest of this Council, and now first of all, not only Mr. Beale but Mr. Ferne his deputy, is placed before the writer. Refers to the testimony on the matter of Mr. Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, and Mr. Edward Stanhope, two of this Council, and prays Cecil to take information thereon and decide the matter.—York 3, Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Dr. Bennett.” 2 pp. (74. 9.)

RICHARD KNYGHTLEY, GEORGE HARMOR, WILLIAM LANE and
JOHN SPENCER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 3.—Upon a letter from the Lord President in Mr. Young's behalf, they entertained Young for that time to be their muster master, and dealt with him liberally at his departure. They are desirous to satisfy Cecil, but pray that they may bestow the place upon some gentleman of their acquaintance dwelling amongst them, whom they will find less chargeable and more agreeable to their desires.—Northampton, 3 Oct., 1599.

Signed as above.

Endorsed:—“Commissioners for the Musters in Northamptonshire. Answer to your Honour's letter in favour of Mr. Young.” 1 p. (74. 10.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 3.—Your commandment concerning Sir Henry Dockra shall be obeyed. Though he hath wronged me to my

Lord of Essex, I had no purpose to call him to such an account, for I have no ambition to satisfy by private quarrels, especially with such an enemy, but shall reserve my sword so much as I may for better uses.—London, 3 Oct., '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 11.)

SIR GEORGE CAREY to the LORD LIEUTENANT of IRELAND.

1599, Oct. 5.—On Tuesday last Sir William Warren returned from Tyrone to his own house. On Wednesday he came unto me, and delivered unto me the substance of his negotiation. And then we both went to my Lord Chancellor, and caused Sir William to set down under his hand what he had done or could gather in this his late journey, the true copy whereof your Lordship shall receive enclosed in our letter to your Lordship. But after I found no certainty to be gathered by him of Tyrone's resolution, but only that this cessation for six weeks (being near almost expired) he would keep the same inviolable, and that he would give no farther direct answer until he had spoken with O'Donell, which seemed to me but a temporising answer, considering that I know that O'Donell had been with Tyrone not past four or five days before Sir William came unto him; and farther, by Sir William Warren's relation, that Tyrone proposed to come to the borders forthwith upon the delivery of his wife (which was daily expected) and bring with him all his creatures and with greater forces than he had been accustomed, with some other circumstances that liked me not of the best; therefore, taking Sir William apart, I put him in mind of the favours your Lordship had done him in making him knight, by increasing his company of 25 horse, with the government of Caryfergus, and the special choice your Lordship had made of him in this business. These respects ought to bind him very deeply unto your Lordship. I told him farther that the State in England (as himself knew very well) held but a jealous conceit of him; and therefore bade him advise himself well of his own credit and your Lordship's honour; having upon full confidence that Tyrone would willingly desire her Majesty's gracious favour, your Lordship had purposely made a posting journey into England, thereby the better to effect that by your Lordship's presence which otherwise by letters would hardly be brought to pass: and himself well known to be inward with Tyrone, if he should now of the sudden break out again before he had made his petitions known to her Majesty, and her Highness's resolution thereon, the world would judge him very treacherous from the beginning, and himself to be suspected in the carriage of that matter. I found that those speeches did amaze and perplex him, being matters (as he said) that he dreamt not of before, and therefore would in shorter time than was formerly appointed betwixt Tyrone and him, ride to Tyrone again, and would so work that he would bring that direct answer which should, he hoped, content your Lordship. Our general letter was written to the dissent of some of us, and some question whether it were better to write particu-
lar to your Lordship or to the Lords,

or to both. I desire a speedy despatch of your business, and I wish a short return for your Lordship hither. Sir Edward Wynkefyld being sick and in great want, he hath already at several times one hundred and ten pounds. Captain Sym Merick is this day buried.—Dublin, 5 October, 1599.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir George Carew." 1 p. (74. 12.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 5.—Recommends the petition presented by the bearer for the release of a poor Scottishman, a Capuchin which came out of France in company of an Englishman of the same order, who is prisoner in the Marshalsea and in extremity of sickness.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 5 Oct., 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 13.)

RY. AILWARDE, Sheriff, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Oct. 6.—The wicked rebels here within this country of Waterford little respect the peace or cessation of war, I mean the bastard Thomas Fitz James of the Decies, who now hath many Connaught and Ulster men as bonaghts or cessed there in the barony of Decies, and also filching, robbing in the highway and stealing, and no less bad and wicked course holden by the bastard Thomas Poer, and the Lord Poer's brothers, named David and Maurice Poer, who keep rebels and notorious malefactors and nightly spoil me and other civil gentlemen here. I did write to your Honour to Dublin of the burning of towns, spoiling and ravishing of women, and to appoint some other garrison of English soldiers at Kilmanehym, for the Lord Poer and his brother David's men that lie in garrison at the Castle of Kylmanehym doth but spoil Waterford gentlemen of their cattle, and the said Lord Poer and David his brother keep there but apparent traitors and notorious malefactors, albeit, my good Lord, I had 11 towns burnt and spoiled by the Poer's rebels, and for nought else but for apprehending and executing of Thomas Poer and Thomas Fitz James his men. Yet will I follow truly and sincerely her Majesty's service, and disclose to your Honour, and such as be put in trust for her Majesty, the faults and defects of this my bailiwick, I mean in this county of Waterford. This honourable knight Sir Robert Mancefield, Admiral of her Highness's shipping, saved me and many gentlemen, and our tenants a good portion of cattle and some towns unburnt. These "petite" lords of Ireland seek by tyranny to suppress poor and good conditioned gentlemen of better ability than some of these Irish lords are, to get them Irish accustomed captaincy, viz., to have the gentlemen and good subjects to be attendant to them, and not to her Majesty, which divers good statutes and laws in this land utterly forbid. I as a poor sheriff of her Majesty, and being afflicted by rebels and their secret maintainers for cleaving so fast and earnest to her Majesty's service, do beseech you to have and procure great care

of us, the true loyal subjects in this land, and specially of us the Corporation of Waterford, where this 400 and odd years, since King Henry the Second's time, my ancestor hath been placed with the gift of 40 plow land (as appears by the said King Henry's letters patents which I have to show at this time present), and so all the citizens continue loyal and faithful, saving backward in religion, and given some to maintain dangerous priests, and they go not to church, none of that city, excepting Sir Nicholas Walshe and myself. Have care of us to appoint soldiers of her Majesty's at Kilmanehym. All these two days I stood here at Passage to stop the passage of Ulster rebels that came hither into this country 140 strong as bonaght to the Earl of Tyron, that they should not pass over into the county of Weixford, where I had the great and good assistance of Sir Robert Mansell, and by that means those rebels were driven to return back, and I send word to the noble Earl of Ormond who was near to Waterford and encountered them, and had the killing of 120 of those traitors, and this was done by that noble Earl this present evening. Thomas Fitz James would needs keep the like Ulster and Connaught rebels in the Decies as bonaght to Tirone, and I hope will come to the like end. Good my Lord, hasten over and have care of this kingdom, and ever consider and advise of the speediest way to cut off the traitors and their masters; and look to search out the secret priests out of cities and towns. The camping of the army have spoiled me and my tenants. Near Passage, the rebels of the Poers burnt and wasted 14 towns of mine, and all for serving her Majesty, yet in despite of all rebellious hearts I will cleave fast to her Majesty. I advised that a garrison should be appointed in time at Lismore and at Dongarvan, and none as yet is placed; that Thomas Fitz James of the Decies and the Lord Poer's brothers David and Maurice should be fast committed, or put upon sure and fast able sureties, and none is done. Many a poor true subject that pays her Majesty's cess and charge has paid, by the spoil of their cattle within this my bailiwick, for not performing that course I advised and your Honour (as I hear) directed.—6 Oct., 1599.

Postscript.—Comfort me with a few lines and some help here to be at my command to serve her Highness, albeit it were but the pay of ten horses. Such haply as less deserve it may have it.

Holograph. 3½ pp. (74. 15.)

W. STALLENGE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 6.—I have had conference with Gaspar Diaz and find him very willing to accomplish your desire, protesting to deal faithfully therein; but whereas, by the Lord Admiral and your letters, Captain Oselie and I are commanded to send him with the Alferez and the rest of the Spanish prisoners, he desires rather to go by way of France, so that I intend to send him for Bayon in a bark of my own that is here ready, and will give order to my man to furnish him there with 30 crowns which he demands towards his charges. He has promised to go to

St. Anderas, Ferroll, the Groyne, and Lisborne, and to other places as he shall find occasion. For his present need, I have here disbursed something. At his return, it may please you to reward him farther. He says the Alferez has left order in London for the escaping of the three Spaniards that remain of the Cales prisoners, and therefore desires that they may be well looked unto. He cannot directly charge any that be actors therein, but suspects Salvador Machado and Antonie Swero, Portingales remaining in London, both which were Don Ant^o his men, and are to be found every day at the Exchange. He desires care may be had if Pedro Furtado come again into this realm, for that he is an enemy to this State.—Plymouth, 6 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 17.)

SIR JOHN HART to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 7.—He has had no answer from Cecil concerning Richard Greene, who was admitted into “our hospital” to be cured of a disease, and there uttered divers lewd speeches, copy whereof the writer sent to Cecil in his letter sent by Mr. Dr. Fletcher’s man. He detains Greene in prison until he hears Cecil’s pleasure in the matter.—7 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 18.)

WILLIAM CICILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 8.—Being in prison, compelled by dire misery, has no one to turn to for help save Sir Robert. Sir John Popham, the Chief Justice, favours his adversary John Arnold, his (the Chief Justice’s) kinsman, to whom Cicill is not and never was indebted. A word from Sir Robert to the Chief Justice will be sufficient to secure his release, &c.—8 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Latin. 1 p. (74. 19.)

JAMES PERROTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 8.—Thanks Cecil for his favour in procuring her Majesty to sign his book for some of Sir John Perrott’s lands, which Sir John left to him by his conveyance.—Oxenford, 8 October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“1599.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 20.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 8.—If it please you to take pains to be here to-morrow about 2, I think it will be fittest time to speak with the E. And for my going to the Court, I am of your opinion, the sooner the better for her Majesty’s service, whatsoever we shall bring from him. Besides, it will be more agreeable for my “taxe” to come to the Star Chamber from the Court on Wednesday morning than to the Chancery on Thursday. But these

circumstances of time I leave to be ordered as you shall think meet, and to-morrow when we meet, we may resolve of them.—8 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Lord Keeper.” 1 p. (74. 21.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 8.—This morning, from my Lieutenant of Dover Castle, I received this examination of William King, a carpenter newly come from Dunkirk. He writes unto me he is very poor and out of apparel. He has not sent him up but keeps him there till he receive answer from me, which I will make as from you I shall receive directions. This he does to save charges in sending him up. I pray you return me your pleasure.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 8 October, 1599.

[*P.S.*].—The Queen commanded me to send for Sir Thomas Wilford, who to-morrow will be here, which I pray you acquaint her Majesty with.

Holograph. ½ p. (74. 23.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 9.—In favour of the bearer, a merchant named Chauvin, from Dieppe, strongly recommended also by Monsieur de Chattes, their Governor.

Besides the person I lately named to you for the journey and purpose you desire, I have here another who will be as suitable “et avec plus de confiance.” If you wish, I will bring him to you.

Holograph. Undated. French. Endorsed:—“9 Oct., '99.” 1 p. (74. 22.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 9.—Although I attended yesterday somewhat late, yet her Majesty did put me off till this morning, and now hath signed the letter which I would not but presently send. The date must not be forgotten to be put in, nor the endorsement by Mr. Edmunds. The warrant also for the merchant Farmer, I have gotten signed.—9 October, 1599, at Richmond.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (179. 89.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to MR. SECRETARY.

1599, Oct. 10.—I return unto you your letter here enclosed, and thank you for your grace and friendly admonition and advice. I take more contentment in this your kind and loving dealing with me than I can well express, and I will ever cherish your favour and good opinion as that which I prize and esteem very dear and precious.

For the matter, I wish and pray that the issue may be good for her Majesty. For myself, I have learned and observed *silentii tutum præmium*. If I hear any speech, my answer is so sparing as

for the most part it is no more but *cor regis in manu Domini*, and that I wish and hope that all will be well, and her Majesty's counsel guided to an honourable and good end.

I cannot forget the vacancy of the place in the Chancery, and I would be loth to have any other judge but her Majesty, if it might be. Howsoever, help, I pray you, it may have an end, and rather than to linger thus, let her Majesty command what she will, I am resolved and ready to perform, and if I may not gain, yet may so save something, or be the lesser loss by the bargain.—10 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 24.)

PETER MOUNSELL, of Brasenose College, Oxford.

1599, Oct. 10.—Letters testimonial in favour of Peter Mounsell, Master of Arts, and student of the College for seven years or thereabouts.—Brasenose, 10 October, 1599.

Signed:—Edward Rillston, Vice-principal; Geoffrey Percivall; Edwarde Foxcrofte; John Leech; Edwarde Gee; Jero. Wrighte; Richard Taylor; George Barton; Robert Hiron; Gerard Massye.
1 p. (74. 26.)

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599, October 11.—I have received a letter from my brother Thomas again written from London the 3 of September, come to my hands the 8 of October, relative almost in all points to another that I received from him a great while ago, to the which and every point thereof I have answered at length by letters directed to you by sea, for I perceive those that go by land miscarried sometimes, for I wrote to you and him at length, and very particularly, because it touched me in credit, by a packet which I sent to Mr. Shastonne, the postmaster of Berwick, to be sent by him to his uncle, Mr. Portar, who, as you know, has been this long while and yet is at London, and this I sent away a fortnight more before Mr. James Sempill took his journey. And therefore, I beseech you to enquire for them, for albeit, as Thomas writes to me, you allege it is my form to make mention of letters I never wrote, yet I protest I never used that form, nor never affirmed I had written when I wrote not. These letters contained an answer to Thomas his first letter that he sent by sea, and made you advertisement of Mr. James Sempill's coming and the King's displeasure conceived against you for your alleged familiarity with Mr. John Colvill, with some other particulars then incident in this State. To this I need to be long in answering, since I have at all length satisfied every point thereof by my last sent by sea; only this excepted, concerning Sir George Elphinstone's suit to you for a tack of the benefice of Glasgow, promising in recompense thereof to do good offices for you at his Majesty's hand, it is of truth that, to move him to be the more earnest to do for you, I laid the bait unto him, and would be glad with all my heart he or another that were able to do you good had

the right thereof, and if you be able to reduce such tacks as you set of the benefice to the Prior of Blantyre at your last being in this country, which will not expire so long as he and his son lives and nineteen years after their decease, I will take upon me that the demission of the benefice, nor no other thing proceeding from me, shall do harm or prejudice any right you will set to Sir George or any other person whatsoever. But this will require your own presence with credit both in Court and Session, where the Prior as yet carries greater credit than every man believes. My brother writes to me that you have resolved to write no more to me except I satisfy all the heads of his letter, which I have done in every point uprightly; but providing that you be well and your matters succeed to you happily, both here and where you are, I am contented that you write or not as pleases you, for in all these matters it is sufficiently known, and if you know it not already, as I am assured you may do, you will, ere it be long, by experience understand what has been my part. and how I sought never myself or my own particular, but only your weal and benefit, which I shall ever do, think of me as [you] please, until I see you settled in a good estate in your country, and then let your friends judge betwixt you and me; for in all things as I carry an upright conscience, so I shall be answerable and countable. Since the receipt of Thomas his last letter, I have not been at Court, for the King remains at Linlithgow, but I trust the bearer will bring you from Sir George Elphinstone the answer of your letter to his Majesty, which I pray God may work good effects, and because I understand nothing thereof by you, I will not meddle except I be desired. I hope to have occasion within some few days to write unto you by a friend who is to go to London and will see you quietly.—From my mother's house, 11 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (74. 25.)

J. COMANS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 11.—In favour of the Cales. prisoners charged to have an intent of escaping.—11 October, 1599.

Holograph. Italian. 1 p. (74. 27.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 11.—I thank you for your letter. As I received it this morning, I was giving order for my journey, meaning to have been at the Court by one of the clock. I will now attend as I am appointed, and pray for a good issue of this business, and that the public may be in time foreseen and provided for.—Yorke House, 11 October, '99.

Holograph. ½ p. (74. 28.)

M. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 11.—In favour of a Welsh servant of his, who desires Cecil's recommendation to the Bishop of Bangor.—Clapham, 11 October, 1599.

French. Holograph. 1 p. (179. 90.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 13.—Thanks Cecil for his favour to his son. “These two bad fellows” have used very contemptuous speech touching the validity of the protection, as Sir Richard Weston, whom he has entreated to follow this cause, can inform Cecil. Gives particulars of the fellows: *i.e.* Cooper, nephew of Serjeant Cooper; and John Yonge, whose father-in-law, customer of Sussex, was removed by Lord Burghley for lewdness.—13 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 29.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 13.—Thanks Cecil for sending the pursuivants for Cooper and Yonge. Makes no doubt they will find them. Understands Cooper will rather “lie by it” than release the writer’s son; therefore prays they may be committed to some very hard prison, to constrain them. If they do not release his son, the latter is utterly undone, as he is unable to give them any security, having spent the help of all his friends for the preparation of his intended voyage. Yonge only has plotted the matter. Touching the words of contempt, they shall be proved, as Sir Richard Weston informed Cecil. Prays for a letter to the sheriff of Kent to command him to accept no further actions against his son.—13 October, 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (74. 30.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 14.—As to the manor of Swaffham, near the place of his nativity, which the Queen has granted to him. He has caused a lease to be drawn and subscribed by the Lord Treasurer, Mr. Chancellor, and Mr. Solicitor. Details his reasons why he does not take it by the commission, but desires to have it from her Majesty.—14 Oct., '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Mr. Attorney General.” 1 p. (74. 31.)

ELI. TRELAWNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 15.—Cecil and others have commission for the sale of certain of the Queen’s manors. Prays that Mr. Trelawny may purchase the manor of Trelawne here in Cornwall, and that Cecil will make stay of the manor till Mr. Trelawny’s return out of France.—Poole in Cornwall, 15 Oct., '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Mrs. Trelauny.” 1 p. (74. 32.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 15.—Having received your commandment for sending her Majesty’s letter for the “ordenaunce” for the States about seven of the clock this night, I thought it was too late for the messenger to return, wherein if there be any fault for want

of speed, I must take it to myself and crave pardon. I have framed the letter upon a memorial given me by Monsieur Caron himself; who then said he would send for it, when he should know it were done, for that he did know there were duties to be paid for it, whereof if I made that mention herein, I humbly beseech your pardon. I have thought good to send this copy also, to the end Monsieur Caron may take order with such parties as he shall think good, according to the tenor of the warrant, and for paying us the fees also.—15 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 33.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 16.—Your letters of 11 August in answer to mine of the 8th came not to me before the 15th inst., having been all the time stayed by contrary winds. Notwithstanding, I trust I have performed that which in your letters is chiefly required, which was to inform myself and advertise of the certainty of the intelligence contained in the letter from my Lieutenant of Sark, by me sent to you; as by my other letter of August 11 by me sent to you in like haste as the former, which I trust were with you the 14th day at the farthest, manifestly appeared that those advertisements contained in my Lieutenant's letter were not true. Since, I have written you sundry advertisements, as well of the passing by this isle of the six galleys, as of the fleet at the the Groyne, with all the particularities, which I trust you have long since received. I am greatly encouraged to find by your letters that her Majesty takes in so good part my diligent care in advertising.—Guernsey, 16 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 34.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 16.—About 12 of the clock, as I came from Westminster Hall, I received your letter, with these nine papers enclosed. I perused them, and then delivered them to the E. of E., which he immediately considered of, and then sent for me and declared unto me verbally what he conceived of it. I told him I might mistake, or by weakness of memory not fully report, his speech or meaning, wishing him that if there were anything which might import her Majesty's service, or the state of that kingdom, he would rather set it down in writing. Thus I did take the best course for satisfying of anything which her Majesty in her princely wisdom might expect. Hereupon he did forthwith set down in writing this which I send you here-enclosed, and so leave it to your good consideration, for mine excuse, if I have erred herein, as I hope I have not, for I meant the best.

The papers I do return herewith unto you. And rest now fitter for the physician and apothecary than for any other good use, but lack time to attend them.—York House, 16 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 35.)

SIR JOHN HART to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 17.—Has formerly written of one Richard Greene, and his lewd speeches. Greene is still detained in prison until Cecil's pleasure be known. If Cecil pleases to refer his punishment to the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, it shall be inflicted upon him according to the quality of his offence.—From my house in London, 17 October, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 36.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 17.—When last in England he was a suitor for the Mastership of the Game of Fekenhame forest, which Sir Fulke Greville was then in question to pass over to the Lord Windsor. Has now compounded with Sir Fulke. Neither fee nor profit belong to the office, but the holder must be at 20*l.* charges to see the game well kept. Prays Cecil's help to obtain the office by patent, his son to be joined with him. All the deer have their feeding upon his grounds. The forest is almost destroyed, for there is scarcely left 200 deer. If he gets the office, he will put into it 500 deer from his own park.—Guernsey, 17 October, 1599.

1 p. (74. 37.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 18.—According to her Majesty's pleasure, I have dealt with Mr. Morley and Mr. Day concerning the question betwixt them about printing, but I can in no wise agree them, both of them standing peremptorily upon the validity of their several letters patents from her Highness, which Mr. Morley saith the common law must decide, and Mr. Day will have the matter determined by the Lords in the Star Chamber. The several words of their grants whereupon they rely are here enclosed.—At my house in London, 18 October, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 38.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 18.—This evening the Earl of Essex received this letter enclosed from Sir Geffraye Fenton. It was brought by one Ogle, the Earl's servant, from Drodagh. Immediately upon receipt of it he delivered it to me, and I have sent it to you to be used as in your wisdom you shall think meet.—Yorke House, 18 October, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Lord Keeper." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 39.)

S. SKERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 20.—Expressing his thanks to Cecil for his deliverance, and the protection of his innocency.—London, 20 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 41.)

R. DOUGLAS to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS].

1599, Oct. 20.—I wrote to you lately, by Mr. David Wardlaw, an answer to such things as you caused my brother Thomas to write to me in your name, since which time I understand that your letter that you sent to the King, and another to Sir George Elphinstone, has wrought no better effect by the unforgivable malice of Sir George Home, whose credit still with the King to the overthrow of all our name continues greatest. There [is] a command to be sent to Mr. James Sempill to seek either your delivery or your banishment out of England, so that for my part I know not what to think, whether it be better to deal for you here or not, for now when all your friends thought your troubles finished, and the King in disposition to deal with you and employ you, being hindered from that by nothing but the bruit of your familiarity with Mr. John Colvill, which we thought partly by your own apology, partly by Sir George Elphinstone his credit, who stood to be careful of you, should be removed; now Sir George Home, understanding that, and fearing your rising as prejudicial to him, has employed all his credit and obtained so much at the King his hand, over facile, alas, to his own hurt, as to procure that command to Mr. James Sempill, which I understand the gentleman has no will to use, but has as yet upon good reasons refused, and has requested the Secretary here to stay the command, neither as yet have I learned if a reiterate command be sent unto him to prosecute the matter against you or not, for I perceive, except he be again commanded to it, he will not. I will learn within a day or two the truth of the matter, and thereof shall advertise you with the first sure commodity I can find. I suspect also Mr. James Sempill not to be so friendly in your matters as we looked [for] and he himself promised faithfully, for I understand by a friend who saw his letter to the Secretary, when mention was made of you, that he seemed to be somewhat jealous of you, and albeit he commended your officiosity towards himself, and in that respect was unwilling to procure you harm, yet on the other part, he wrote of your inability to do him any good or harm, by reason of your little or no credit there, and that point he should have eschewed if he had been careful to do you good here, and rather declared both your good will and ability to serve the King, and made it rather greater than it was in deed by his words smaller, when, on the other part, he is long in amplifying James Hudson his credit and his [good] service, and his own particular far by that I looked for at his departure, for he seemed to me to be in a very hard conceit of Hudson, and resolved to eschew all private and effectual dealings with him, whereof I see the contrary both by his letters to the King and Secretary. I pray you make your profit of this advertisement, but let it be very secret, and beware Mr. James understand it not, for he will soon know how it comes, and it will undo the party by whom I have it. The state of this country and all other things concerning your own particular estate, I have conferred at length with the bearer, whom as you may credit, so he will resolve you

better nor I am able to write. Whereupon to the next occasion, wishing you in the meantime to be of courage, and think, as you have put off many greater storms, so this small one shall not greatly harm you, and in the meantime to let it be known here that you are able both to do good and evil according as you are dealt with.—From Dalkeith, 20 October, 1599, Your L. loving nephew.

Holograph. Address torn off. Damaged. 2 pp. (74. 43.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 20.—As I came from Westminster Hall at 12 this day, this letter was delivered to me, written to the E. by Sir G. Fenton (as it is thought), and commanded by his Lordship to be delivered to me. I send it unto you to be used as you shall think meet.—20 Oct., '99.

Holograph. ½ p. (74. 44.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 20.—I have returned unto you this letter to the E. He perused it, and after delivered it again to me. His health decreases worse and worse, as his physician reports to me.—20 October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ p. (74. 42.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 23.—Has been prisoner in the Compter two years upon a warrant, copy of which he encloses. As the warrant frees him from actions and executions, he has hitherto only attended the despatch of such business as has been for the Queen's satisfaction, which is near fully accomplished. Nevertheless, some of his creditors take themselves to have full liberty to lay their executions upon him. Prays either to be discharged from the warrant, or else that Cecil would direct the officers of the Compter that the creditors may pursue their suits at the common law, but are not to charge him with any action or execution till he be first freed of her Majesty's commandment.—23 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 45.)

THOMAS [JONES], Bishop of Meath, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 23.—An advertisement has been delivered to me that Sir Chr. Blunt, late marshal of this realm, was a little before his departure into England reconciled to the Church of Rome in the house of one James Jans, an alderman of Dublin, by two seditious Popish priests named Lawler and Fitzimons. The first of these is discovered many ways to be a dangerous practiser in this perilous time. The second is a seminary priest which about a year since came out of Spain. This intelligence I received in private from ["one Udall" *erased*], a late servant to

the Earl of Essex and now a depender upon ["Sir John Stanopp" *erased*], to whom he is now repairing, and hath promised me to reveal this matter in England; but in duty fearing lest he should not make this known, I signify it to your Honour in sort as I received it from Udall, who, I doubt not, upon his examination, will deliver his cause and ground of knowledge of this matter.—Dublin, 23 October, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"The B. of Meath." 1 p. (74. 46.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 23.—I have received your letter whereby I understand your desire concerning the 18,000 which her Majesty's ambassador hath there in ready money to be paid here to her Majesty's use. For answer thereof, I have not great correspondence with Sesto Spada; nevertheless, for one or two thousand crowns, if he shall charge me thereof, I am content to accept and pay his letters; but for greater sum I will not accept them; and for Ferrarin, I do not know him, and therefore, if he should charge me of any sum, I would not accept his letters. But there is one merchant there, right honest man, whose name is Gio. Battista Maddalena. If the whole sum be paid unto him, and he shall charge me therewith by his letters, I will not fail to accept and pay the same at the day; for whom, if your Honour's pleasure is, I will write him my letters to that effect, not knowing any other course whereby her Majesty may have more profit than to deliver it there to have it paid here.—London, 23 Oct., 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 47.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 23.—I humbly thank you that you have well liked of my necessary purpose for Carlisle, and also kindly yielded your favourable letter to that Bishop in my behalf. I doubt not but that he will be the readier if he may understand by your letter, that her Majesty will not be well pleased when she shall understand that duties appertaining to her Deanery and College of Carlisle are very negligently performed by the "Resiants" there; from whom her Majesty's servant, now Dean by her high institution, can obtain no reasonable account or good dealing. Wherefore, seeing he is to attend commonly about the Court for some occasions of her Majesty's service, and now is to go for Carlisle this audit time there, to settle some better order for the government of his charge, it is required that the Bishop will assist him in good sort, as upon just occasion he shall desire the same, or as your Honour in your better judgment shall think fit. I now therefore send my servant the bearer hereof, as you willed, for your said letter.—From my lodging at Westminster, 23 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Perkins." 1 p. (74. 48.)

JO. FRAUNCIS, "Post" of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 24.—I received your letter of the 22nd inst. this day, whereby you require to be certified whether a former packet sent from you and received by me the 9th inst., being directed for Ireland, and the treasure, were gone or not. On receipt of that packet, immediately after the directions were come for release of the shipping in these parts formerly stayed, I delivered the same packet to Henry Aynsdale, owner of a bark of this river, and took his word for hastening away the same and procuring a certificate of its delivery at Dublin, with which packet he made sail about the 12th; but by adverse winds, not only his bark, but the treasure and all the rest of the shipping, were driven back and constrained to put into Beaumaris, where they have stayed ever since, until now upon show of a favourable wind that I hope they are gone, and will by the grace of God be very speedily at Dublin. I cannot learn of any passage of late out of Ireland, saving the post bark which brought over two packets, which I hope you have before this received. The post bark arrived yesterday at Holie Head.—Chester, 24 Oct., 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (74. 49.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 24.—Prays for relief of his necessities. His whole livelihood, after 28 years' service, consists of the bare fee of the Clerkship of the Council, and a portion of the office of the Secretaryship at York, which both have but the allowance of 80*l.* yearly. "If it be thought that I had a sufficient recompence by mine office at York, I can truly answer that my stay from going thither proceeded not by any fault of mine own, but for that my name was made odious to the whole world for carrying down the commission for the execution of the Scottish Queen, which was delivered unto me by all or most of the Lords of her Majesty's Privy Council. Whereupon it was thought good that I should be retained here, and another admitted to serve in that place." Gives details of his services. His office at York is like to be impaired, so that all ability of living will be wholly taken from him. He hears that Cole, one of the examiners at York, died on the 16th inst., and that the Lord President has bestowed the reversion of the place on one of his servants. Gives the history of this office of examinership during the Earl of Sussex's time and afterwards, and shows how it has been made to prejudice his office of secretary. Now that Cole is dead, he desires to be restored to the whole use of his office, as it was in former times and in law appertains to him, or for some compensation. It is also reported that the Lord President, when he removes, will carry the signet with him, and will award commissions to end causes by others than by the Council attendant at York. This will be a manifest wrong to his (the writer's) letters patent. Prays for remedy of these grievances.—London, 24 Oct., 1599.

Signed. 4 pp. (74. 50.)

HENRY [COTTON], Bishop of Sarum, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 24.—One Tenant, a Scot, who professed himself to be a physician, was heretofore resident in Sarum a year more or less, and being this last summer departed to London, where I understand he is yet abiding, left a trunk behind him with his host; which of late he sending for, the said trunk was opened by the consent of the carrier and his host, wherein were found divers papers and letters of his own, and withal a broad seal of brass, which we take to be the King of Scots' arms, with divers other instruments written, some sealed with the said seal, and others ready for the same; which things, being by the industry of the Mayor of Sarum and other his brethren seized upon, and so brought to me, I not knowing whereunto these things might tend, thought it our duty to make stay of the same, and with the consent of the Mayor have sent the seal, together with the instruments drawn and sealed, to your Honour by this bearer Mr. Hooper, by your wisdom to be considered and censured according.—Sarum, 24 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 52.)

W. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 25.—His last was of the 9th inst., since which time there has not happened any matter to advertise. At the request of Mr. Pope, he despatches this packet, with Pope's letters, which he says import her Majesty's service.—Plymouth, 25 October, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 53.)

ROBERT LANE to MR. PERCIVAL, servant of
MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, Oct. 25.—Begs for his favour as to the wardship of the son of William Turpyn, of Knaptost, Leicester. Asks him to accept this small note of his gratuity enclosed.—25 Oct., 1599.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1901.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 26.—Of his poor estate. Has served the Queen 30 years at great charge, both in Court and other places, wherein he has consumed whatever his father left it in his power to sell. Has lately bestowed his daughter in marriage, parting with 300*l.* land for her advancement; his debts are great through his last employment, and what remains is but a bare rent, which disables him almost utterly from keeping open his doors any longer, and, what grieves him most, disfurnishes him from doing her Majesty service. Prays Cecil to make this known to the Queen, that his absence from attending her may not be mistaken, and the want known may be either supplied by her bounty, or his default pardoned. If the Queen does not think him worthy of any

reward for his long service, prays for leave to absent himself for three years beyond seas, to recover strength of body, mind and means.—St. Bartholomews, London, 26 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 54.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 27.—Acknowledges Cecil's letter. Vindicates himself from the charge of dissembling and double dealing with which his familiars have scandalised Cecil. Desires the matter of York to be dealt with by Cecil rather than by the Council or any other; nevertheless, upon Cecil's commandment, he has set down how the case stands, and trusts he can make good proof of it, and is much deceived if his cause is not justified by law. He would be glad to recover and keep his own, especially his present standing in such a degree of necessity as it does, being not able well to pay his debts, and leave his wife and children anything.—London, 27 Oct., 1599.

Signed. 2 pp. (74. 55.)

CHRISTOFER ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 27.—A deputy commissioner of Mr. Felton's, named John Kifte, assisted by officers of Sir Thomas Conningsby, high sheriff of the county of Hereford, upon the showing of my name wrongfully inserted as a convicted recusant into the schedule of the general commission against recusants of that county, after the same commission came down sealed; and that (as the said Felton's deputy reported) the same was done by the warrant of the Lord Chief Baron, who denies the same; hath in August last in most outrageous manner entered the grounds of my father, under the pretence of being mine, and thence violently driven his cattle, to the value of 120*l.*; and afterwards, finding that I had never been convicted nor indicted, to colour their precedent act, indicted me at the assizes at Hereford the day following, and still detained the cattle till my father's friends entered into great bond to bring them in, an act more than the law allows, had they been mine and I also guilty, before such time as I had been lawfully convicted. By reason whereof I am compelled to call the parties before you in the Star Chamber where these wrongs may be redressed, for the which I most humbly desire your assistance.—27 October, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (74. 56.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 28.—Your letter I have received, and according to the tenor of the same, I send you enclosed a letter for Gio. Battista Maddalena of Paris, which is the very copy of the letter written unto him concerning the monies which is in the hands of her Majesty's Ambassador at Paris.—London, 28 October, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 57.)

JOHN JEFFEREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 28.—Being let to understand that you have conceived some displeasure against me concerning the examination which I took of one Captain North in the time of my mayoralty, wherein, as I do acknowledge that I have committed an error, so do I humbly desire you to impute it to ignorance and to remit the same, assuring you that I did it not with any undutiful intention toward your Honour, whereof I am ready to satisfy you whenever it shall be your pleasure that I shall attend you.—At the Court, 28 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 58.)

————— to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 29.—The vacancy of occurrents and want of subject, together with an indisposition of mine by reason of some sickness, has occasioned this past silence. The loud noise and frequent reports of troubles in England, tossed up and down in the mouths of many and descanted on diversely, are at the last hushed quite and turned into a quiet, I hope perpetual. Of Spain, France and other parts, here is little stir also at this time, the matters of Saluzzo offering no great matter for speech of late. Howbeit, many have imagined that the French and Savoyards were going together by the ears because of certain information of musters lately past and soldiers levied in the State of Milan; but the occasion for that, being found to grow in the behalf of the Finale (a port bought by King Philip, near Genova, to the great hindrance of that State, the King being able to pass anything whatsoever to Milan by his own haven without use of the Genovese) that opinion fell; and most men (of those that may have their judgment trusted to) hold that the matters of Saluzzo will never break out into a war; and are in this so obstinate, that though they were informed of the contrary in practice already, yet would they not believe it; founding their reasons on certain grounds of the Pope's either interest with the King of France or some other matter, whereof as secret they seem curious; "but one bear is that with as great contumacy builds a contrary conceit upon other secrets for the disposition of the King's final purpose, which he is persuaded will in the end show itself." The old Constable is still at Milan, but like to be removed shortly. He is none of the most contented in regard of the daily commands he has from his Maistre to give satisfaction still more and more to the Church about the controversy of jurisdiction. The marriage of Parma with the Pope's niece goes forward. The King of France his match with the Duke of Florence his niece is thought now to be in like manner well advanced. There have been reports of the Lady Arabella's marriage to this King, and the Fre[nch] would needs say it was so forward as there wanted nothing to make it certain but the publishing of what was privately concluded; but now this world here is of another opinion, and the judicious censures of those that already imagined

him married to his new mistress proved as successful as many other humorous constructions that busy brains make daily; yet obdurate in their opinion, will they not believe the general bruits and inclination almost of all judgments, but still hold the King will marry the Damoiselle D'Entraghes, though no man else hears any word more spoken of her. Of Spanish preparations, how or of what condition or of what certainty they be, no man can penetrate. I have lately met with Spaniards newly come thence, but I could not profit anything by them. The matters between this state and the Pope which bred some jealousy about the cutting of the Po, come to good terms, finding that the state of the church neither in Ferrara nor other places shall be nothing prejudiced by the same Taglio, which undoubtedly goes in hand, out of hand. The French soldiers that arrived here, 600, are sent, one-third to Verona, another to Palma, and the third elsewhere.—Venice, 29 Oct., 1599.

Unsigned. 1½ pp. (74. 59.)

J. THROCKMORTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 29.—I hope this entrance into treaty for peace with the Spaniard is to better purpose than to deceive ourselves with the continual treacherous practices of the French, our natural ancient cunning deceivers. I doubt not but you have long ere this discovered them. Here it is so palpable that the common sort do remember their late purposes of treachery for Antwerp and the rest of the towns, at that time practised by them: with this saying, better for us, of ourselves to return Spanish: there may be some hope left us of reconciliation; than by this second French betraying of us unto him, forcibly in the end to be brought unto it. Other [say] thus: What can we await from them who have ever betrayed us? What may be observed out of these discontents, I will hope for better in these than desperate resolving; yet in the meantime I wish our "cautions" better secured. I hope we shall esteem better of them than to abandon them to these terms. It is you who may have the alone glory of now saving them. I am right glad that your Honour is noted by them to do all: they may in time be worthy your protection. I would to God that this your going about once again with them could bring forth so good fruit unto us as by a new contract to exchange the town of the Brill for the town called Enckhousen in North Holland. Her Majesty could not be better served by any subject. I doubt not but you know the consequence thereof. The like assurance I have that you may bring them either thereunto, or to what else you please, or if not, then do they plainly discover already to be provided of new masters, than the which, in my poor opinion, a greater inconvenience could not come unto us; for I doubt we shall find the combination to be as well "Skottis" as French. I leave the future hazard and danger that thereby may befall us unto your wisdom. In my poor observation, I do note in some of these who manage in chief this commonwealth very inconstant dispositions; not that they can be better secured by any other

nation than by us ; but because they would retain to themselves in their subtle government a certain kind of an opinion to the world of a powerful ability in themselves at all times to put out and bring in whom and when they list ; and perhaps, if at this present those same can in their devices prevail, they will have a great approbation thereof. I dare not presume to advise anything, but I do fear we cannot have a secure peace from the Spaniard if we shall forsake our strengths with these people. There is no man can or shall desire to you more honour than myself. In my poor conceit, the causes of these countries may open the highway to your future great estimation.—Vlushing, 29 Oct., '99.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" Captain Throgmorton." 3 pp. (74. 60.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS BRIDGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 29.—My case being now known unto such as it has pleased you to give order for my examination, I am a humble suitor for my enlargement. I have provided sufficient sureties according to the order ; and beseech you to consider of my long restraint, to my utter ruin if I have not your grace.—The Gatehouse at Westminster, 29 Oct., 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (179. 91.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 31.—Upon Sunday was se'nnight, when her Majesty had speech of the tin cause, she directed that my Lord of Oxford should be made acquainted with Bulmer's offer. If you have not already written to his Lordship in it, and understood his opinion therein, for that I hear her Majesty will have some speech of that cause to-morrow, I have thought good to put you in mind thereof.—Westminster, last of October, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" Lord Chief Justice." 1 p. (74. 62.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1599, Oct. 31.—This evening here arrived from Yarmouth two Scots ; one named Harry Leslie is of the French King's guard, and has a certificate from the Captain of the Guard testifying the same ; the other named Robert Croft is a retainer to Lord Hume, now in France ; which Scots have brought with them 11 horses and certain dogs, belonging, as they say, to Lord Hume, who means to present them to the French King. I enclose the copy of their cocket or certificate from Yarmouth concerning the said horses and dogs, and for that many gentlemen of late bring horses hither, as they say, out of Scotland to be transported into France, I have thought good, under some courteous pretext, to make stay of these until your pleasure be further known ; as also what course you will have observed in the like cases hereafter.—Dover Castle, 31 Oct., 1599.

Holograph.

On the back :—

“Dover this 31 of Oct. at 10 at nyght. hast post hast post
hast hast post with spede. Tho. Fane.
Canterbury past 2 in the morning.
Sittingborne the 1 of November at 5 in the mornng.
Dartford the first of November a 11 afore noone.” (74. 64.)

The Enclosure :—

Copy of the Yarmouth customs cocket, as above. 1 p. (74. 63.)

HUGH BAYLYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct.—The charge which I have taken in hand for the cure of Mistress Franneys Cecill that she should go well and perfect of herself: now, thanks be to God, she is well and out of her instruments. My bargain was, when I took her in hand, to receive for the curing of her £100. I desire you therefore that I may be satisfied.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—“1599, Oct. For £100 for curing the Lady Fr. Cecil.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 65.)

FRANCES, LADY STOURTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her
brother-in-law.

1599, Oct.—I might justly hate myself if I should forget to love the children of so dear a sister, or the father of those children, who hath given so great testimony to the world of his love towards the mother and them. Wherefore, as their company and welldoing shall ever be one of my greatest comforts, so will I never cease to wish your greatest happiness.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—“Oct., 1599. Lady Stowrton.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 66.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct.—The Mayor of Dover, the bearer hereof, brought up with him Jasper Swifte, the brother of him that was the last year hanged. He hath been some 2 years in the College of Douay and now came thence. He seemeth penitent for his offence in so long remaining amongst them. He offereth to take the oath of supremacy. He is kinsman to Cotten, Bishop of Exeter, and prayeth that for some time he may remain with him, and upon his report of his carriage he may return to Oxford, where he desireth to follow his study. These be his desires, which I refer to your pleasure. I pray you that the Mayor of Dover may be paid for his charges.—From my house in the Blackfriars, October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 3.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct.—Good nephew, I hear what I am not willing to commit to paper, yet as an aunt near in blood I cannot with

conscience but let you know that it is brought to my ears here in my very cell that most vile words have been openly uttered of you at an ordinary. Thus I manifest it to be true, long since written, *Naturam expellas furca tamen usque recurrit*. Use it to your own good without my hurt for my good will, which, to no small detriment to myself in the like, I have received in your father's life for friending him in such cases by his own desire. This I mean to cause you, being warned and thereby half-armed, to take heed to yourself and life; lest, as the poet saith, *Ille dies primus lethi primusque malorum, causa fuit*, wherein the Earl of Essex was committed, to whom I never sent since his return, neither, God is witness, doth any know of this but God and my pen; but only fearing our Sovereign's disquiet and your own peril, I do but put you in mind of what may follow by former example.

Ac veluti magno in populo cum saepe coorta est

Seditio, saerit que animis ignobile vulgus

Jamque faces et saxa volant; furor arma ministrat.

The report of this was brought to me by one tied to me in duty and otherwise, that heard it and reprov'd it, saying withal that he was sorry that he was in their company to hear a councillor so spoken of. What the words were, I list not to write, but will tell yourself when I see you. In the meantime, I sorrow in my heart my sovereign's hurt, your peril, I fear, and danger to come, to her Majesty's disquiet and trouble. I can but pray, which, I am sure, is most devoutly done here day by [day] in the Friars in the most reverent manner, for her Majesty and her Counsel. Your loving aunt, Elizabeth Russell Dowager.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599, October." *Seal.* 1 p.
(179. 92.)

WILLIAM UDALL to the QUEEN.

[1599, c. Oct.]—According to her Majesty's direction received by Sir John Stanhope, she shall understand the means used to discover the speeches which passed between the Earl of Essex and Tirone. Three gentlemen went to the waterside, where Essex was to meet Tirone. My Lord of Southampton had charge to keep all men from hearing, but these gentlemen had an opportunity by a hollow place to shroud themselves from sight, and so heard every word. One of them, Thomas Blount, an esquier of good worth of Astley in Worcestershire, is Udall's author. He being examined, will avow what Udall has written and somewhat more.

Her Majesty desires to know a means how to prevent the setting up of "a new Earl of Kildare and a Baltinglas." Udall enters at great length into the history of the question, the present situation, and the reasons alleged for setting up a new Earl, and the means of preventing it; and details the proceedings of Morris Fitz Thomas, whom the rebels mean to make Earl. The chief strength of Fitz Thomas lies in the base Geraldines, Udall's brothers-in-law, who are with Tirone in setting up the new Earl. He reviews their proceedings, and makes various suggestions for bringing them to the Queen's service.

Since his last going to Ireland he made offer of the following services to the Earl of Essex: He first offered him the vicar general from the Pope of the English pale, who now labours in Dublin and in the English pale for Tirone; the services of the base Geraldines; Spanish discoveries by one Captain Blaye; but Essex refuses them all. He also informed Essex in vain of the rebels' intents and practices: of various abuses, as the forging and stealing of records, the passing in grant of manors where garrisons are kept, and of simony.

Now that the Queen has restrained Essex, and it is heard that Tirone refuses any further peace, all this is imputed to her and Mr. Secretary, and it is said, if she had suffered Essex, he would have made a general peace. This imputation he is determined to answer, and to make plain proof that Essex's restraint is so far from causing that new rebellion, that it will be the occasion of the greatest good in Ireland; and further, that Essex's government there has occasioned greater, more general, and more desperate rebellion. He advises the Queen to publish some reasons by some means in Ireland for Essex's restraint, to free herself and Mr. Secretary from imputation, and so daunt the rebels, and put her subjects in hope. Suggests that the following causes be alleged for Essex's restraint: (1) Because he did not examine the country complaints and oppressions, according to the Queen's directions; (2) that he went the Munster journey before he took order otherwise; (3) that he was more plausible to the rebels than to the subjects, and placed his garrisons upon the heart of the subjects and not upon the borders; (4) that he made that peace with the rebels which was neither honourable nor secure, but stood at the rebel's choice; (5) that in the loss of soldiers under Sir Henry Harrington he was too severe; but in the loss of soldiers in Ophaley and Connaught, when Sir Coniers Clifford was slain, both of them imputed to cowardice and treachery, there was no examination at all, which is a great touch unto him; (6) the making of so many unworthy knights, which is jested at in Ireland, and said that he made more knights than he killed rebels; (7) he left Ireland at such a sudden, all men in such amazes and perplexity, that subjects knew not what to do, whether join with the rebels or remain subjects.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 6½ pp. (186. 159.)

JOHN FRAUNCIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 1.—This day, Nov. 1, I have certain word from Beaumaris that the treasure as yet and the shipping lie there; and the treasure have put twice to sea and come in again. Now the same is put aboard the *Popingey* ready for the first wind. The last packet you writ, I doubt not but are safely delivered in Ireland, and answer thereof I hope now with these.—Chester, 1 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"The Post of Chester. The treasure not gone from Holyhead towards Ireland." ½ p. (74. 67.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 2.—Expresses his thanks to Cecil, and refers his cause to his consideration. Her Majesty's speedy answer would not a little benefit him.—My house at the Tower Hill, 2 Nov., 1599.

Holograph.

Note at foot by Elizabeth Lady Lumley :—"I fear our suit lieth dead or buried except it please you to revive it. My trust is in you." 1 p. (74. 68.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 2.—Even now as I came home, Mr. Stapers, the merchant, handed me the enclosed, the one a letter from Sir Anthony Sherley to the Earl of Essex, the other a minute of that which the merchant's factor at Aleppo hath written to them.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 93.)

JOHN RICE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, before Nov. 4.]—Is of the town of Dingle in Munster. The end of last March, the rebels there kept such a watch and guard about her Majesty's fort of Castlemayne that it was ready to be yielded. Rice, having intelligence of their greatest wants, powder, lead, match and salt, supplied them at the hazard of his life, and maintained them with beeves and other necessities of the Munster rebellion, he, having intelligence of two pinnaces sent by the traitor O'Donnoll to take barks and boats to furnish himself with munition and wines, sought for them at his own charges, and rescued two prizes out of their hands, merchants of Limerick and Kinsale, valued at 400*l*. It was he also who laid the plot to take Andrew Rotche, who was going for Spain with letters from the traitors. Prays for relief, and to be enabled to go to his country and further the Queen's service.—*Undated.*

(186. 138.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 4.—Introducing the bearer Mr. James Douglas, Laird of Spot, "one of the sons of the last regent of Scotland, and, as his father was so approved for to be, a gentleman very forward, zealous and sound in religion, devoted to this happy estate, and in his power with all good offices ready [to] follow forth and perform that course his said father did effect." He has instant urgent occasion moving him to repair to the Court.—Carlisle, 4 November, 1599.

1 p. *Signed.* (179. 94.)

WILLIAM HYLDYARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 5.—Understands from Sir Edward Wotton of Cecil's good acceptance of the suit Wotton made on his behalf. Expresses his thanks.—York, 5 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 69.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 5.—I return you here-enclosed Mr. Swyne's petition and the Earl's opinion in writing concerning the same. The Earl says he never gave any pension to Mr. Swyne out of her Majesty's revenue, but out of his own purse.—5 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 70.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 5.—Applying for a warrant in favour of his son-in-law against a cook ("cousuineur") who has robbed him and his brother of a jewel worth 100*l*.

French. Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Nov. 5." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 95.)

WILLIAM BALLARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 6.—Her Majesty assigned him a bill of the Clerkship of the Enrolment of Evidences in Chancery; by which he was encouraged to disburse 100*l*. If he be put from his grant, the Queen will lose the gift of the office. He will also lose his money, unless he may have order to be satisfied from those clerks who receive the profits without warrant. Prays for Cecil's favour in the matter.—6 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 71.)

1599, Nov. 6.—Memorandum by Chr. Wardoure, of receipt from Michael Hicks of a bill signed by the Queen, which was directed to the late Lord Burghley, dated 1 Aug., 1589, "for the restoring of the pell of exitus to his pristinat estate."—Nov. 6, 1599. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2459.)

JAMES GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 6.—Your promise to move her Majesty for some further comfort for me, emboldens me to entreat you to present to her consideration my twenty years' imprisonment, that she would yield to my innocency that mercy that many offenders have tasted in their just disgraces. If it stand not with her pleasure to afford me yet liberty, I would ask to be removed to the custody of some "honour" from this prison, which was formerly for capital offenders.—From the Tower, 6 November, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Desmond to my Master." Seal. 1 p. (179. 96.)

WILLIAM, LORD COMPTON to MR. SECRETARY.

1599, Nov. 7.—Offers a servant of his as a rider, and for breaking a colt and making gentle.—Savoy, 7 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Compton, '99." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 72.)

E., LADY KNIGHTLEY to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1599 ?] Nov. 8.—I have sent your Lordship a glass of preserved quinces and two boxes of conserve of quinces for my Lady and you. You need not fear the “clyng” of them, for they are my own labour. I thank your Lordship for your warrants of bucks, and I pray you bestow some warrants for does upon me. I pray God send you health, with her Majesty’s good favour, which I trust in God He will hear my prayer. God send you and my Lady joy of my young cousins. Master Knightley presents his duty to you.—Norton, 8 November.

Holograph Seal. 1 p. (179. 97.)

MARY, LADY GATE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 10.—She understands some of the inhabitants of Scarborough have endeavoured to procure a new suspension again of the market at Seamer, alleging they are prejudiced thereby. The market is so situate that it is rather a commodity to them, and very well known to be very beneficial and profitable to the Queen’s subjects of Blakamore and Yorkswould, which are two great parts of Yorkshire: whereof the one wanting corn are readily served and furnished for the relief of themselves and their families, and the other, standing for the most part upon the commodity of their tillage, have ready sale, and are there provided of ploughs, carts, wains, and such necessities for husbandry, which in no other market nearer than two miles they cannot have; and their market at Scarborough, being on a contrary day to Seamer’s, they are not hindered by it; and their ways to Scarborough are such as almost no horse with burden in the winter can pass without danger. The matter has been prosecuted in the Exchequer Chamber, and she prays Cecil to favour her brother in the cause. Before the first suspension of the market, her brother disposed the benefit thereof to his eldest son, who is greatly hindered by the long forbearance thereof. His title thereto is his inheritance, holden by the Queen’s grant to his ancestors and him.—Westminster, 10 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Lady Gate.” 1 p. (74. 73.)

MAYOR and ALDERMEN of KINGSTON-UPON-HULL
to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 10.—They received his letters the 1st November in behalf of Mr. John Gregorie, elected alderman and sheriff of this town and county, that he might be freed of those offices. They detail their reasons why Gregory should serve for sheriff at the least; and the hindrances resulting from the want of a sheriff. For redress thereof they purpose to send one to be a suitor to Cecil and otherwise; and pray Cecil’s furtherance.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 10 Nov., 1599.

Signed, Anthony Burnsell, Mayor; Wm. Gee; Luke Thurscros; John Lyster; Wm. Richardson; Anthonie Cole; John Graves; Hughe Armynge. 1 p. (74. 74.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 10.—Meant to have waited upon Cecil, but because he has been sick and hears the Queen will be at Whitehall on Tuesday or Wednesday next, will wait upon him then with his answer to the matter which Cecil gave him time to enquire and consider of.—Layton, 10 Nov.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 75.)

SIR MULMURRY MCSWYNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 11.—The Earl of Essex, before his coming into England, granted 10s. a day to my wife for the maintenance of herself, children and followers, which the State in Ireland has not paid since his Lordship's coming from thence, so that she goes indebted, wherewith I pray you to acquaint her Majesty, and to be a mean that she may enable me to discharge my credit in that behalf, and for such things as are grown due upon me since my coming hither, and to grant me such means for my maintenance until I may possess my lands as to her shall seem good.—11 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 77.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to CÉCIL.

1599, Nov. 11.—Vous aurez su, je croi, que cette maligne femme de South Hamptonne, au mepris de votre mandement et apres avoir promis et reçu bonne somme des deniers de nos "pouvres" pour se retirer, a derechef obtenu, par commandement de sa Majeste, commission de Monsieur L'Archeveque pour recommencer son metier. Me voila donc derechef appelle comme criminel devant M. le docteur Stanop. Je n'en serai pas fache pourvu qu'il s'y veuille employer soigneusement et eclarcir ce fait. Je vous supplie donc de le lui recommander comme de vousmeme, desirant qu' apres qu'il aura bien examine tout ce fait, qu'il vous veuille attester de ce qu'il aura trouve de part et d'autre; vu le bruits semes en votre cour et ailleurs par cette femme depuis deux ans, comme si j'etais le plus mechant homme du monde avec toute licence.—Londres, 11 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 78.)

GEORGE WAUTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 13.—There came unto me on Sunday the 11th inst. one Francis, a Frenchman, servant to one William Tressham (as he says), who offered me a letter from his master which I refused to receive, for that I did not know in what estate his master stood towards her Majesty. And minding to have committed him, he showed me a passport under your hands (as I take it), in regard whereof I permitted him to depart, yet notwithstanding have thought it my duty to signify the same to you.—Great Stoughton, 13 November, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 80.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 13.—Encloses a note of the value of Moyalloe, upon which her deceased husband expended 5,000 in fortifying and accommodating it. Now it is left to her, she wishes to tender it to her Majesty, and to have a pension for her maintenance and to bring up her child, which may be deducted from the succeeding governor, in lieu of her house and land. Is threatened with 1,000*l.* debt, and is unable to lay her dear husband in the earth in any honourable sort.—13 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lady Norreis." 1 p. (74. 82.)

The Enclosure :—

Statement with regard to Moyalloe. The manor was taken by Sir Thomas Norreys, who held it by letters patent from the Queen. The estate thereof rests in Lady Norreys for life. Particulars of the demesnes belonging to the Castle, and other lands and woods. As to the sufficiency of the place for service, as the country yet stands, the Earl of Essex being there took great liking thereof, as fitly situate for a garrison place, to offend the strongest rebels, as the White Knight on the one side and McDonogh on the other. It has lodged, ever since her Majesty's forces were sent into Munster, 500 soldiers in garrison, which have done more service than all the garrisons in Ireland besides ; and, by the safety of that place, the garrison may lie in the heart of the rebels' country all the winter time ; in which time it is held by all the Irish servitors that one month's following doth more crush the rebel than a whole summer, by reason they are not able to keep themselves and their cattle in accessible places. Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir George Caroe, or Sir Edward Denny, who was last there, can best inform thereof, and how warlike it is provided.

1 p. (74. 81.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 14.—He is enforced, through very hard dealing offered him by Mr. Baron Savyll, a judge in the Court, and Mr. Serjeant Yelverton, who are her Majesty's Justices of Assize for Yorkshire, to plead against a fine by them imposed upon him, to his disgrace in the country where he dwells. Because Mr. Savyll is both judge and party, he prays for Cecil's letters to the Chief Baron and Baron Clerke, that he may be heard with indifferency and justice. Encloses a brief of the suit.—14 November, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 84.)

The Enclosure :—

Brief of the above cause. 1 p. (74. 83.)

THOMAS NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 14.—Expresses his sorrow that he has incurred Cecil's displeasure. Although his coming home brought no

matter worthy of Cecil's acceptance, yet he prays Cecil to accept his good-will. He came not to "indent" with Cecil, neither to deny to go to any place whither Cecil should direct him; but to make his moan that the money which was bestowed on him by Cecil's means would not in the basest sort furnish him down; and to tell Cecil that the Lord Admiral willed him yet to stay till he had talked further with Cecil. If Cecil would consider how naked he was of all necessities, having left all things behind him, escaping as he did, and even from the galleys of Hampton, he spent 11*l.*, part of which money he yet owes to a merchant of Dorchester, besides 25*l.* which he spent (after he gave his hand to William Resold that he would come home to Cecil) in the journey from Lisbon to St. Ander, together with the charges of the two months of his attendance, he doubts not Cecil would see him provided for in some reasonable sort. Without Cecil's help to place and service, "*actum est de me.*"—London, 14 Nov., '99.
Holograph. 1 p. (74. 85.)

PHILIP COOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 14.—For a licence to transport a cargo of wheat (to Spain), subsidy and custom freed, according to Cecil's promise to him.—Bristol, 14 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 86.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 14.—I have received from Antwerp the portraits of the Infanta and the Archduke Albert her husband. I send them to you by my friend the bearer. They are a present to me and I humbly beg you to accept of them from me. You may be assured that this affair has been carried out in all secrecy.—London, 14 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. (74. 87.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 15.—These letters enclosed came to my hands but yesterday. Because they come from persons whose account with the state I know not, I thought it my duty to send you the gentleman which writeth the one. Nature might well persuade to speak for and by letters to entreat for. I confess I love my kin, and though they have been evil, if they would be good, I might willingly, if I had power, persuade for them. What offences he has committed, I am ignorant. If but his foolish running away for his religion, I could well entreat, nay, if I have power, I beseech you to be helpful unto him, so he clear himself of other state matters, or confessing his folly and performing any duty which may requite it, I persuade myself you in wisdom and favour to repentant minds will also not be behind. I refer all to your wisdom and the kindness you shall show him for my sake to the honourable favour you bear me.—Guernsey, 15 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"The Lord Souche. Letters from Mr. Treshame and his servant Francis Chenell." 1 p. (74. 76.)

W. TRESHAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 15.—On Tuesday last a Frenchman, servant to my brother, brought to me letters from him which I would in no sort receive without your allowance, although he tells me they were first sent unsealed to be perused at your pleasure. The contents, as his man informs me, are only to entreat me to join with other of his kindred to be suitors to you for obtaining her Majesty's favour. Although he has greatly erred in his duty towards her Majesty, and forgot all brotherly respects towards Mr. Tressame, abandoning him in the midst of his troubles, and so far as in him lay giving occasion to increase them, but that such is the happy government of this time as that offences be urged no further than where they are committed, yet since the powerful displeasure of the Earl of Leicester urged him to pass the seas, and not any occasion attempted against the Queen or the State; and if credit may be given to the relation of his servant (for since I have been a mere stranger to him and all his courses), he has during all his absence borne a true English heart to his Prince and country; and that he has so often repented his fault, as repentance in a humble reclaimed spirit may intreat for him; and that he has withdrawn himself from the enemy; and that his earnest suit is to serve her Majesty; I cannot but with my humble request further his desire to your Honour. Also, that it may be lawful for his friends to relieve his miserable estate.—Rushton, 15 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 88.)

HENRY GOSNOLD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Nov. 15.—Of his sickness.

The ordinary discourse of this country consists of these two points: your Lordship's suspected restraint, and your intended or at least pretended return. The first of these is by some imputed to your repair thither without special licence; by others to some supposed errors in the course of your proceedings here; and by a third sort, more dismal in their conjectures, to some more secret and heinous charges imposed by such as suppose themselves to hold a wolf by the ear. Wherein this is easily observed, that such as we reckon your Lordship's less dissembling friends do esteem it a penance voluntary and formal; those of a colder and more suspicious temper, a punishment violent and dangerous. The God of mercy and innocence, I doubt not, will shortly make them ashamed of their cowardice. Your return some hold assured, because, as it seems, neither peace nor war will be made here without you; some disputable, because neither the commission or proportion that you must of necessity demand will be easily granted. A third sort think it impossible, either because that kingdom can hardly forbear men of your quality, or because the custom of this country's Governors is to be a little disgraced; or because this unfortunate kingdom has run his full

period, and must of necessity perish. The full cry of our poor remnant of friends is, "Essex or none; Essex out of hand or all is lost."—Dub[lin], 15 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Gossnall." 1 p. (74. 89.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 16.—Sends a brace of does, and prays Cecil to show him that favour which he received from Lord Burghley.—Haddham, 16 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 90.)

THOMAS WYLBRAM and WILLIAM LEVERSAGE to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 16.—Enclose the examination of Robert Crockett, gent., touching certain letters which were lost in the carriage upwards.—Wheelocke, 16 Nov., 1599.

Signed as above. (74. 92.)

The Enclosure:—

Going to the funeral of Sir Thomas Egerton, to Chester, Crockett there met with Captain James Phillips, his colonel and Egerton's lieutenant, and after the funeral Phillips requested him to bring him to the Namptwiche, which he did in the company of Sir Gilley Mericke, Sir Henry Lynley and Captain Lynley. Where being all at dinner at "The Crown," the postmaster of Namptwiche entreated him to carry his letters to Stone, which he did. Coming in the night to Stone, he enquired for Hugh Rathbon the postmaster, who came into his chamber, and he shewed him the packet which lay on the board there. Did not see the packet afterwards. A month after, the postmasters came to his house at Leighton and told him the letters were missing, and Rathbon confessed to the speeches he had made to him, but said he delivered not the letters, nor did he know what was become of them. Yet Rathbon denied not that he shewed him they lay upon the table in his chamber.—Signed, R. Crockett.

1 p. (74. 91.)

THOMAS [BILSON], Bishop of Winchester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 18.—I purposed, upon Dr. Culpeper's departure, to acquaint you with the choice of another, and to pray your favour that that poor House and the students there might at length have some rest from their troubles, and leisure to attend their books, by having a sober and sufficient head to guide them; but Dr. Culpeper's deluding so many, and delaying me so long, made me, being unsure of his disposition, to expect the time till he performed his promise afore I moved you for your help for any successor. This my purpose Dr. Tooker has prevented, and

hastened these letters by his untrue suggestions, before I be certain what Dr. Culpeper will do. Dr. Tooker had put himself into the suit at London without my knowledge and before my coming thither; and when he first came to desire my good liking of it, I expressly told him that unless the fellows did elect him I could by no means favour his suit, for that I stood sworn, as having been a fellow of that College, to further the observations of their statutes and by no means to infringe them; which oath he had also taken, and if he neglected his oath in coming in, I should hardly believe he would regard it after he was in. I added that the resolution of my Lord of Canterbury, of my Lord Treasurer, and others that heard and referred Dr. Culpeper's cause unto me, was, that to stay the continual complaints of that House, and to end the manifold quarrels and grievances of the fellows there, they should be suffered, according to their statute, to make choice of one whom they could love and reverence; praying me to guide them by private persuasion to settle their affections on some sober and wise governor that might amend all that was amiss, and keep them in peace. This was the sum of all that ever I said unto Dr. Tooker; and after my coming home, making some trial how well the fellows could like of Dr. Tooker, the eldest and gravest of them (for with the multitude I meddled not) signified so great and utter a dislike of Dr. Tooker and his government, that they offered rather, if they were pressed thereto, to give up their places than to yield him their voices; and assured me there could not be found three of three score and five, to whom the election appertained, that would endure him to be their warden. Reasons they would have given me, but I refused the hearing of them, for that they tended to his disgrace. And upon the bruit that he stood for the place, one half of the fellows at the least so combined for the preferring of one whom they know I neither did nor can like to have that headship, because he has a curious, covetous and contemptuous humour, that I can hardly get five of them to forsake him, which is the reason why I cannot promise myself what they will do. Only some of the wisest and eldest profess to be advised by me, so I urge not Dr. Tooker on them. To draw them from this dislike is more difficult than at first sight seems. They are a multitude youthly and heady; they know the right of election to be theirs; they take a very straight oath, at the time of their choice, they shall name none but whom in their consciences they shall judge to be fittest and worthiest for the place; and suppose by no law they can be forced against their consciences. A number of them resolve not to stay if Dr. Tooker come in, which will make the attempt for him so hard that I greatly doubt what the end will be. My care is that the party elected shall think himself so bound to you as he should be ready by all means to acknowledge your favour, which makes me the more bold to beseech you, either, if it please you, to slack your force, or, if you think good, to join with the rest of the Lords in recommending some two or three to the fellows of that College, and amongst them Dr. Tooker for

one, of whom they may take their choice ; lest they fall to an open tumult when the time of their election comes, and grow to a greater distemper against Dr. Tooker than he as yet mistrusteth.—Waltham, 18 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (74. 93.)

E., LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 18.—Is here at York to do honour to the President, Cecil's brother. Sends assurances of his continued love and affection and offers services, as "it may fall out that before it please God to make you happy by your end, you may have more use of a religious than a politic friend."—18 Nov.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"L. Shethfeyld, 1599." 1 p. (74. 94.)

HENRY JOSCELYN.

1599, Nov. 18.—Letters of commendation and introduction by John Duport, Warden of Jesus College, Cambridge, and the Fellows of that College, for Henry Joscelyn, M.A. and Fellow, about to travel abroad.

Portion of seal illegible.

Latin. 1 p. (136. 81.)

E. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 19.—As to Christopher Harbert, a recusant, who was put in bond to keep within a certain precinct of Gray's Inn, and ordered to confer once a week with Mr. King, or with the Divinity Reader of the Inn. This he has done, but without profit. Harbert's eldest brother, an alderman of York, thinks if he had him at York he could soon reclaim him. Recommends that he should be allowed to go there to be confined and bound to good conference.

Has received enclosed letters from George Moore, a Nottinghamshire man, who has been in Brussels and other places, conversing with traitorous fugitives. Moore's wife and children were taken into custody at York this summer, as they were travelling out of Scotland, where Moore is, to make means for his returning to his country. They have been since reformed to come to divine service, and have been enlarged upon bonds.

Is this week to depart towards York, and so desires to know Cecil's pleasure as to Harbert.—Gray's Inn, 19 Nov., 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (74. 95.)

The BAILIFFS of COLCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 20.—There is a question made of their authority to determine causes in their Quarter Sessions without the presence of the Recorder, which place now belongs to Cecil ; under pretence whereof some take advantage of Cecil's absence to overthrow the proceedings of justice. They pray Cecil to move the Queen to

join by express words in their charter the bailiffs and the town clerk for the time being as justices of *Quorum* with the Recorder, so that the presence of any of them may justify the determination of causes.

Since the beginning of the composition service in the county of Essex, doubt has been made of the validity of their charter to avoid purveyors, whereby they have till lately enjoyed the privilege of being freed of all purveyance, a matter of no prejudice to the Queen, because their barren grounds afford no provision meet for her service. To avoid vexation therein, they pray for grant of freedom from that service, in lieu of which they will add 4*l.* a year for ever to the fee farm now paid by the town. They purpose to move the Attorney General therein.—Colchester, 20 Nov., 1599.

Signed :—Robert Mott and Thomas Heckford, bailiffs ; John Bird, Marten Bessell, Thomas Raynold, Ralphe Northaye, Willm. Trever, Richard Symnell, Robt. Wade.

1 *p.* (74. 96).

HIGH COMMISSIONERS for the PROVINCE of YORK.

1599, Nov. 20.—Matthew Archbishop of York ; Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper ; Thomas Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer ; The Lord President of York for the time being ; Henry Earl of Northumberland ; Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury ; William Earl of Derby ; George Earl of Cumberland ; George Lord Hunsdon.

The Bishops of Durham, Carlisle, Chester and Isle of Man, for the time being.

Thomas Lord Scrope ; Peregrine Lord Willoughby ; John Lord Darceie ; Raphe Lord Ewre ; Philip Lord Wharton.

John Savill, Baron of the Exchequer ; Sir Robert Carie ; the Lord Mayor of York ; Edward Talbot, Esq.

The Deans of Durham, Carlisle and Chester.

Sir William Mallorie, Sir Christofer Hillyard, Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir John Carie, Sir John Brion, Sir William Bowes, Sir Richard Mauleverer.

Sir William Brierton, Sir John Savile, Sir Thomas Posthumus Hobby, Sir Hugh Chomeley, knights.

Peter Warburton, Sergeant at the Law ; Attorney and Solicitor General for the time being ; John Gibson and John Bennett, Doctors of the Law ; [Thomas Hesketh, Esq., Attorney of the Court of Wards, *struck out*] ; Edward Stanhope, Charles Hayles, and Samuel Bevercott, Esqs., of the Council of York.

The Secretaries of the Council for the time being.

Doctors in Divinity : Leonard Pilkington, Robert Hutton, Robert Abbott, Robert Snowden.

Temporal Chancellors to the Bishop of Durham : Thomas Calverley, William Palmer.

The Sheriff of the County of Durham ; Cuthbert Pepper, Esq. ; William Hilliard, Esq., Recorder of York.

Doctors of the Law : Clement Colmere, David Yale, Thomas Burton, John Favour.

Henry Dethecke, Chamberlain to the Bishop of Carlisle; Christofer Gregory, Archdeacon there; Richard Remmyngton, Archdeacon of East Riding; John Kinge, Archdeacon of Nottingham.

Archdeacons for the time being: Durham, Carlisle, Chester, Northumberland.

William Goodwine, Canon Residentiary of the Church of York.

Mayors for the time being: Hull, Chester, Newcastle.

Esquires: John Hotham, Francis Palmes, Richard Wortley, Wilfrid Lawson, John Alred, Richard Hutton, Wm. Gee the younger, Henry Topham, John Jackson, John Prestley, Robert Cooper, Richard Holland, John Dalston, Edmund Hopwood.

Prebendaries of York: Christofer Lynley, Griffith Briskin, James Wilford, Edmund Bunney, Thomas Cole, William Grene.

Francis Burgin, Peter Shawe, Roger Acrode, Zacharie Stuarde, Anthony Higgins, Robert Cooke, Richard Gibson.

Bachelors in Divinity: Christofer Shutt, Robert Temple, Barnard Robinson.

Bachelors of the Law: Robert Swifte, Edmund Parkinson, Robert Parkinson.

Aldermen of the City of York: William Robinson, Andrew Trewe, James Brikbye.

Aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Henry Anderson, Henry Chapman.

John Cooper, Henry Naunton, Robert Grace, Arthur Keye, Robert Dixon, John Bardon, John Coulton, Walter Currer, Henry Ewbanke, Francis Burney, John Hutton, parson of Gatesyde; Henry Banckes, Richard Burton, William Murton, preacher at Newcastle; Nicholas Deane and Anthony Walkewood, preachers.

Endorsed:—"November 20, Elizabeth 42." (89. 118.)

RICHARD CRIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 22.—Is of Ambresden, Oxon. He married the widow of John Martin of Arncott, and now an office is found that Martin held certain lands of her Majesty *in capite*, and many years' arrears are demanded of him. He prays that, in respect that he has had no allowance of dower, and has brought up his wife's children, he may be pardoned these arrears.—*Undated*.

Notes upon the case by Sir Robert Cecil, Thomas Hesketh, and Walter Tooke. Crips to be allowed 5*l.* for the education of the eldest son.

Endorsed:—"22 Nov., 1599." 2 pp. (199. 61.)

WILLIAM MOUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 23.—Whereas it is your pleasure to have the next place in the Savoy, being a chaplain's, by death or otherwise void, to be stayed for the preferment of Mr. Hackluyt, one of

good note and merit; if any shall chance to be void in my time, the same shall be at your commandment for him.—The Savoy, "23, 1599" (*sic*).

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"November." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 97.)

E. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 23.—Bethinking me of the question you propounded, that my Lord President did think himself interested in the sheriff's deputation for attendance of her Majesty's Court at York, in breaking attachments and such like, which the Presidents have of many years thought themselves so far interested in, as the high sheriff never denied him, but bestowed it of the Lord President's secretary; it is not a matter that will ever come in speech before her Majesty or her Privy Council, but being once obtained at this first time of the high sheriff, it will never after be denied. I therefore present this much to your consideration, that Mr. Robert Swift, being one of the three in the bill for sheriffs of that county, and in my opinion as likely to discharge it with dutiful consideration as any of the others, though I think not willing to entertain the place, is in town, and, as I hear, doth lie at "the Swan" in the Strand. If you send for him and let him know that if it be her Majesty's pleasure to make him sheriff, my Lord President would take it thankfully that he would do, as all other sheriffs have done, to let him nominate the clerk of the attachments for process proceeding out of her Majesty's Court there, I doubt not but he will answer you to your expectation, for he is a man that respects his duty very well. Or otherwise, if you attend the pricking, and if it then fall out upon him, then to send immediately unto him (whether of both you please). Being once obtained, Mr. Mannsfield can make no colour of title to it, for since my Lord of Huntingdon died, he never got it of any sheriff, though he had their hands before, but upon a friendly composition. I thought it my duty to inform you, for I would be loth my Lord President that now is should lose any pre-eminence that any former Lord President has had.—Gray's Inn, 23 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 98.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 23.—The cause of the poor messengers (so outrageously entreated by certain Recusants in the county of Lancashire) has not yet been determined, nor have they any satisfaction for the maims and hurts sustained to their utter undoing. The judges, the last assize at Lancaster, fearing that the felony would not be sufficiently proved, or that no special jury in so corrupt a country could be found to convict, sent some of the malefactors to Chester Castle, where they have lien ever since, refusing all conference, and resolute to yield no recompence to the poor messengers; who finding here no hope either of their punishment or any relief to themselves, are humble suitors to you

and the rest of the Council that some measure be taken for their relief, being disabled by this action for any manner of service.—
Chester, 23 November, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (179. 98.)

JOHN SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 24.—Implores Cecil's pity for his poor estate, much wasted by pretence of adventuring to sea for her Majesty's service by the two knights Sir Thomas Sherleys. Prays Cecil to hear the cause. Local course he cannot proceed in, because of the younger man's hiding his head, and his forcible possessing of a ship of Skynner's out of danger of arrests. Prays that his ship the *Golden Dragon* may be forthwith stayed by warrant, and Sherley appointed to answer his objections before Cecil.—
Cheapside, 24 Nov.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" '99." 1 p. (74. 98.)

HENRY MANNING to EDWARD REYNOLDS, Secretary to the
Earl of Essex.

[? 1599,] Nov. 24.—Prays for Reynolds' favour to his brother, who has lately come over with advertisements from the Council of Ireland.—From my lodgings near the Doctors' Commons, 24 Nov.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 100.)

SANDWICH.

1599, Nov. 25.—Order set down concerning the election of Mayor of Sandwich.—25 Nov., 1599.

1 p. (75. 3.)

H. ALINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 28.—The bearer, John Haddon, comes hoping to continue your farmer and servant at Esinden. His father and grandfather served yours, and had some freehold which his father sold. He has no dwelling but that farm of yours, on which his father bestowed great part of his wealth. My late good Lord your father meant to favour him; and he seems a good servant.—Sywell, 28 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 p. (57. 51.)

ROBERT SWYFTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 28.—I am most willing to satisfy your request so far as I am able; but the case stands thus, that about eight or nine years past one Mansfeld, then servant to the late Earl of Huntingdon, and now captain in Ireland, obtained a grant of this office under the hands of divers gentlemen as well as myself, which he has since "inroyed" accordingly. How my poor credit may herein be saved, I leave to you.—28 Nov., '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 103.)

LAWRENCE TOMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 28.—In January last you wrote to me for certain books and papers touching the Queen's service, which were my late master's and then found missing, and to repair to you to inform you of them. I was then in great indisposition of health, and so continued the rest of the winter and the summer, or I had not failed to come; for, my Lord your father was my very good Lord and I am bound by promise to serve him or you at call; and for no other do I mean to forego my sequestred and recluse life. Being now a little recovered, I can, if you will, repair to you. I have sought among my books and writings, but find nothing touching her Majesty's service. I had a most perfect account of all her State so far forth as it passed through my hands during my service under my master, which account was afterwards evil-favouredly mangled, but the fragments, in such confused order as they were put by others, were delivered to my good lord your father, but no one paper of them never after returned to me; and in truth I could not have fantasied them, in case they had been returned to me, so bastarded as they were. If others had taken my course, your Honour would have found it easier to take up the work.—Laleham, 28 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (179. 99.)

JO. FRAUNCIS, post of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 29.—This morning I received the enclosed letter from Sir Jeffrey Fenton, who required me by his letter of the 23 of this month to send the same with all speed by the running post unto you.—Chester, 29 Nov., 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 104.)

RICHARD MEREDITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 30.—Prays for his recommendation to Mr. Waddam, of Merefeilde, Somerset, for the benefice of Silverton, now fallen void and in Waddam's gift.—Hungerton, last of Nov., '99.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Your Honour's chaplain Richard Meredith." 1 p. (74. 105.)

THE EARL of PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 30.—Cecil's action touching the credit proposed to Mr. Tounshend has given general contentment to the people who live under the commission of her Majesty's Council in the Marches of Wales. Details reasons against the appointment of Tounshend to be chief justice of Chester. Is sorry, seeing Tounshend is one of that Council whereof he is President, that he should be enforced to say he is neither just nor honest, and therefore unworthy to be named to that place wherein a man of great learning and integrity so lately served.—Ramesbury, 30 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"The Earl of Pembroke concerning Justice Townesend." 1 p. (74. 106.)

WILLIAM, EARL of DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 30.—Thanks him for the pains he has taken in his cause. Will be ready to confirm whatever Cecil thinks fit to be done for the effecting of peace between him and his nieces.—Last of November, 1599. Your loving nephew.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (74. 107.)

SIR THEO. DILLON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 30.—I understand my poor friends, kinsmen and tenants are greatly distressed and not relieved by her Majesty's forces, which causes me to make the more haste in hope to comfort them. Being in want of money here for my despatch, I took up 250*l.* of Mr. Fynyng, and left this bearer, John Conley, bound with my own bond for his payment; beseeching you to be a means that he may receive his money, by which means my credit shall be paid and the poor man dispatched, who is here of long time, to his utter undoing, and is now in want and like to perish; his demand plainly appearing under the hands of the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, being due for beeves which were delivered for the relieving of the armies, being then in great want. Beseeching also that such as go over may use no delay in their going to relieve the poor subjects that her Majesty has in that unfortunate land.—Smythfild, last of Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (74. 108.)

THOMAS SINGLETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov.—After my lord my master died, knowing that you had no occasion for me in that place, I sued to be your retainer. But now that your young horses need handling, I would ask to be again employed in that duty.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"November, '99." 1 p. (57. 57.)

HUGH MOORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov.—Was preferred to the wars by Cecil's letter to Sir Francis Vere, who has promised him a good place when he is experienced. Desires Cecil to return his thanks to Vere. Vere's sudden coming out of the Low Countries brought the writer thence, having no friend to help him in his absence. Begs for assistance.—*Undated.*

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Nov., 1599." 1 p. (74. 109.)

AUGUSTYNE NOVYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov.—Of the harsh reward he has found for so great cares and travails, being the original and first light giver thereof, yet is shaken off by "my Lord" as one that has overthrown the business. Has been almost three months without pension or relief, being promised by "my Lord" to serve the warehouse

according to his suit. These six years he has put himself out of all other courses to follow this business, even to 3,200*l.* a year; and yet in his old age gets so little as may not yield relief to him and his family. Prays for Cecil's favour in the matter.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Nov., 1599. Mr. Nouye." 1 p. (75. 1.)

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

1599, Nov.—Partly to the same effect as the preceding letter. He is continually charged by "my Lord" to have overthrown the business; whereof he desires to be justified. His Lordship takes occasion by delays to put him off from receiving either pension or other relief; although he has as largely offered as any man can, knowing it impossible to furnish the house from beyond the seas at any reasonable price, which must advance the profit of the business, or else it will have but a weak state, and therefore must of necessity be provided within the land. Nevertheless, if all must be brought from the other side, he will perform it as good cheap as any other.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Nov., 1599. Augustine Novy." 1 p. (75. 2.)

LORD STAFFORD TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov.—Has been a petitioner to the Queen to be farmer of 200*l.* of the lands of the attainted Duke, his grandfather, and for the knights' fees of such lands now in his possession as Cardinal Wolsey caused to be excepted out of the King's letters patents granted of the said lands to his father. Lord Burghley promised him his furtherance; but since Burghley's death he could never receive any resolute answer. To his sorrow, his sister wrote to him last week that the Queen will not be moved in any private suits; therefore he dare not revive his petition, but leaves all to Cecil's censure.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Nov., 1599. Lo. Stafford." 1 p. (75. 4.)

JAMES GERALD TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 1.—I hope that 20 years' imprisonment will serve for an excuse for my importunate presumptions, who in a smaller unhappiness would not so much press you, as the greatness of my affliction cannot cease to trouble you, but on the honour of your nature I build the comfort of my happiness, whom I beseech, before her Majesty remove here hence, to procure me some such liberty, as a weak, sickly body, almost choked up for lack of air and scope for convenient exercises, had need to enjoy, and you shall ever bind me not to be unthankful.—"At the Tower, I would I might say, from the Tower," 1 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 5.)

IRELAND.

1599, Dec. 1.—Particulars of the cessation for one month agreed upon at a parley holden the day and year abovesaid at Blackstone Forde near the Mill of Lowth, between the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lord Lieutenant of all her Majesty's forces in Ireland, in the behalf of her Majesty, and Hugh, Earl of Tyrone.

Contemporary copy. 1 p. (75. 6.)

[*See S.P. Ireland, Eliz., CCVI., 57 l.; and p. 284 of the Calendar.*]

SIR ALEXANDER CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 1.—Having received your letter the first of this instant in the Downs, for the staying of a Scottish ship [laden with horse of the Lord of Wemis] bound for Calyes or some other place in France, I will not fail to use my uttermost endeavours to perform the same; notwithstanding, the ship coming from the North parts may put into Calyes, or pass along in the night with a fair wind, when I shall not be able to lie for him. There hath passed divers Scots ships to Bordeaux and Rochell, of whom I have taken a view, but find them laden with commodities of their country, as Scots clothes, herrings, and deal boards; have also viewed secretly the persons of these ships; but have not found any suspect to have had colour to stay him.

I cannot write to you anything of worth, not having met with any ship from the Southwards. The King's ships are said to lie off the Islands of Assurres, waiting the return of the Hollanders, of whom I cannot hear any certainty. I took present order for the safe passage to Calys of Mr. More.—Aboard *The Crane*, in the Downs, 1 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 7.)

SIR ALEXANDER CLIFFORD to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM,
Lord High Admiral.

1599, Dec. 1.—On the subject of the Scottish ship to be intercepted. . [See preceding letter.]

There hath divers Scots ships passed to the Southwards, some, I am persuaded, for Spain, but say they go for Burdeaux and Rochell. I secretly viewed the people in them. There are two ships bound into Spain from Calys, no doubt that are laden with the goods of the King of Spain's subjects; yet will it appear by Monsieur de Vec's pass and their letters that it is Frenchmen's goods, for they are French vessels and manned with Frenchmen. Notwithstanding the said Governor of Calys' pass, if I happen to meet them, is it your pleasure I shall make stay of them? These Frenchmen only pass all Spaniards' goods. I would be glad to do herein that might be well taken. Three men of Holland brought this day into this road three flyboats of Ham-borow, laden with deal and masts, bound for Lichsbourne.

They had aboard them oars also for the galleys in Spain. These Holland men-of-war have sent them to Rotterdam. I understand of 30 sail more, bound for Spain, of Easterlings. I will look out all I can to meet with them. These ships of Holland have great advantage that are able to ride on the other coasts, besides are kept very clean. The *Quittauns* is very foul, and the captain expects your order to come up with her. She is unvictualled, and no supply prepared for her.—The Downs, 1 of December, 1599.

[P.S.]—The Holland men-of-war wax very proud; they will hardly be spoken with. They are building in Holland eight galleys of 105 foot apiece.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 8.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 1.—Understanding by some of my country footmen in their ale that there are certain books in hand to make it known to the world that Sir William FitzWilliams, through his hard dealing, forced that traitor Tyrone to enter into rebellion, and that by your father and by your means Sir William was freed from the blame thereof; in case the like book be exhibited to her Majesty or the Council, I am here to witness that Edmond McGawrane, Primate of Ardmach from the Pope, and slain by Sir Richard Bingham, Milerus O'Huggin, Archbishop of Tume in Conaght, who died in Antwerp, and Jeames O'Healie, priest, with others, as agents from Tyrone and the rest of his confederacies, terming them *principes Ultonie et Conacie*, were very earnest suitors to the Pope and to the King of Spain for forces of men, money, armour and munition to be sent to those rebels two years before Tyrone entered into action, to the perfect knowledge of any in Ireland. I being the last week a prisoner in the Gatehouse, saw one of my countrymen, Bryen O'Donill, a priest, passing by, whom I did see beyond the seas, and is a close prisoner, and do suppose if he be questioned withal that he will affirm my witness to be true, for he was thoroughly acquainted with those bishops, and was used as an instrument from them. I have been careful all this while to hearken to divers murmurous speeches, which, if I could find in any effectual sort to touch her Majesty, and specially your Honour, to whom I am most bounden, I would discover it, but my purse and want of liberty did not permit me to proceed in coming to the pith thereof as I would wish.—1 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (75. 9.)

GUILLE DE LA MOTTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 1st.—I was sent into this country by M. de Sourdeac to bring her Majesty news of the Spanish army and of the coming of their galleys to "Conquet"; and I was well received by her Majesty and rewarded by you. M. de Sourdeac also wrote to obtain redress for a ship and cargo of his taken by English subjects, and on this point I was promised redress.

But during my stay here, a merchant of Zealand named Baltasar de Moucheron, alleging that 150*l.* is due to him on a bill of exchange in respect of some munitions purchased by him for M. de Sourdeac, has had me arrested, and keeps me prisoner until the matter be tried next term before the Courts at Westminster.

Considering that this is hard treatment for a foreigner, that I was sent here on her Majesty's business, and that I was kept in this country by yourself and the Lord Admiral, I would humbly ask for your letters of protection in this matter.—The Counter, 11 Dec., 1599.

French. Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (179. 101.)

RAPHE WILBRAHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 2.—I rejoice of your Honour's care to prevent the overthrow of the house of Derby, and perceiving there must be made by sale of lands nigher 30,000*l.* to settle the estate, I thought it my duty to acquaint you that if those that formerly have been agents for the Earl may alone in this sale be used, they will sell lands worth four score thousand before they bring thirty clear to my Lord's use, for I hear there is an agreement already by the said agents for a great portion at like rates as the sales have been heretofore. I refer the prevention of the inconveniency to your great wisdom.—2 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Your Honour's servant, Mr. Wylbraham. A device to defraud the Earl of Derby in the sale of his lands." 1 p. (75. 10.)

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE OF DENBIGH to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, Dec. 3.—Recommending Robert Parry, gent., who has a suit to Cecil.—3 Dec., 1599.

Signed:—Owen Vachan, Tho. Wynn, Pirs Saluesbury, William Penryn.

Endorsed later:—"To the Earl of Salisbury." 1 p. (75. 11.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 3.—I hear from friends in the Court that this day it pleased you to have me in remembrance to her Majesty, and that you received her resolution. If it be true, seeing I cannot come to you by reason of the smallpox lately in my house, I pray you advertise me how the matter stands.—From my house, 3 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (75. 12.)

FRANCIS BACON to [LORD HENRY HOWARD].

1599, Dec. 3.—There be very few besides yourself to whom I would perform this respect, for I contemn *mendacia fama* as it walks among inferiors, though I neglect it not as it may have entrance into some ear. For your Lordship's love, rooted upon good

opinion, I esteem it highly, because I have tasted of the fruits of it; and we both have tasted of the best waters, in my account, to knit minds together.

There is shaped a tale in London forge, that beats apace at this time, that I should deliver opinion to the Queen in my Lord of Essex's cause, first, that it was *premunire*, and now last, that it was high treason, and this opinion to be in opposition and encounter of the Lord Chief Justice's opinion and the Attorney General's. My Lord, I thank God my wit serveth me not to deliver any opinion to the Queen which my stomach serveth me not to maintain, one and the same conscience of duty guiding me and fortifying me. But the untruth of this fable, God and my Sovereign can witness, and there I leave it, knowing no more remedy against lies than others do against libels.

The root, no question of it, is partly some light-headed envy at my accesses to her Majesty, which being begun and continued since childhood, as long as her Majesty shall think me worthy of them, I scorn those that shall think the contrary. And another reason is, the aspersion of this tale and the entry thereof upon some greater man in regard of my nearness.

And therefore, my Lord, I humbly pray you answer for me to any person that you think worthy your reply and my defence. For my Lord of Essex, I am not servile to him, having regard to my superior duty; I have been much bound to him; and on the other side, I protest before God, I have spent more thoughts and more time about his welldoing than ever I did about mine own. I pray God you his friends amongst you be in the right; *nulla remedia tam faciunt dolorem quam quæ sunt salutaria*. For my part, I have deserved better than to have my name objected to envy, or my life to a ruffian's violence. But I have the privy coat of a good conscience. I am sure these courses and bruits hurt my Lord more than all. So having writ unto your Lordship in freedom, I desire exceedingly to be preserved in your good opinion and love, and so leave you to God's goodness.—From Graies Inne, 3 Dec., '99.

[P.S.]—I have not been at the Court now since Wednesday was seven-night, and not thinking fit to come thither at this time, I have used my letter to your good Lordship.

Contemporary copy. Endorsed:—"Mr. Francis Bacon's letter, to my Lo. Henry Howard." 1 p. (75. 14.)

[Printed in Spedding's "*Life and Letters of Francis Bacon*," Vol. 2, p. 161.]

[LORD HENRY HOWARD TO FRANCIS BACON.]

[1599, after Dec. 3.]—I might be thought unworthy of that good conceit you hold of me, good Mr. Bacon, if I did not sympathise with so sensitive a mind in this smart of wrongful imputation of unthankfulness. You were the first that gave me notice (I protest) at Richmond of the rumour, though within two days after I heard more than I would of it. But as you suffer more than you do deserve, so can I not believe what the giddy

malice of the world hath laid upon you. The travail of that worthy gentleman in your behalf, when you stood for a place of credit, the delight he hath ever taken in your company, his grief that he could not seal up assurance of his love by fruits, effects and offices, proportionable to an infinity, his study (in my knowledge) to engage your love by the best means he could devise, are forcible persuasions and instances to make me judge that a gent. so well born, a wise gent. so well levelled, and a gent. so highly valued by a person of his virtue, worth and quality, would rather have sought after all occasions of expressing thankfulness (so far as duty doth permit) than either omit opportunity or increase indignation. No man alive, out of the strength of judgment, the grounds of knowledge and the lessons of experience, is better able to distinguish between public and private offices, and to direct a course of keeping measure in discharge of both, to which I will refer you for the finding out of the golden number, and in mine own particular opinion, esteem of you as I have ever done and your rare parts deserve, and so far as my voice hath credit, justify your carriage according to the warrant of your own profession, and the scope of my better wish in all degrees towards you. My credit is so weak in working any strong effects of friendship, where I would do most, as to speak of blossoms without giving taste of fruits were idleness; but if you will give credit to my word, it is not long since I gave testimony of my good affection in the ear of one that neither wants desire nor means to do for you. Thus wishing to your credit that allowance of respect and reverence which your wise and honest letter doth deserve, and resting ever ready to relieve all minds (so far as my ability and means will stretch) that groan under the burden of undeserved wrong, I recommend you to God's holy protection, and myself to the best use that you will make of me.—*Undated.*

Contemporary copy. Endorsed:—“My Lord Henry Howard's answer to Mr. Francis Bacon's letter.” 1 p. (75. 13.)

[Printed in Birch's “Memoirs,” pp. 460, 461.]

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 4.—I am advertised from my very good friend Mr. Foulke Grevyll, how much I am bound unto you for your very honourable words unto her Majesty in my behalf concerning Dr. Richardson's sermon. You know, Sir, how impossible it is for me or for any man living to prevent such escapes. When I write unto them that are to supply that place, I charge them in my letters to intermeddle with nothing but with matters of faith, reformation of manners, or with the common adversary. And if they overshot themselves otherwise, I neither have nor will be wanting to call them to account for it, and to proceed against them in such sort as by law I may. I do therefore very heartily intreat your Honour to continue your friendly care of me in my place, and to procure unto me her Majesty's good opinion, which I respect more than all the world besides, desiring to live no longer than her Highness shall think me worthy of that her most

princely favour, shewed in preferring me before many others to this bishopric. You cannot, peradventure, easily surmise how much I am grieved, that taking so great pains for the discharge of my duty (as I dare assume to profess) I am so oft depraved unto her Majesty; for the meeting with which inconvenience, and my better encouragement, might it stand with your Honour's pleasure to prefer this my most humble suit unto her high and royal wisdom, not to believe anything against me, or to be offended with me, until I may be heard what I am able to say in mine own defence, I shall account myself more beholden unto you for the comfort you shall thereby obtain for me in the holding of my bishopric than I was to your late good father in being a chief instrument in the procuring it for me. I am, I confess, over bold in pressing you thus far; but your former kindness makes me in this sort to presume on your assistance herein; assuring you that, amongst a great number of your well willers, you have not many that is and will be more at your commandment.—At my house in London, 4 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 15.)

W. FLETEWOODE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 5.—On behalf of his son-in-law Sir Oliver Lambert who now executes the Marshal's place in Ireland; that he may be continued in that place, and be one of the Council there.—5 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 16.)

H., EARL of LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 5.—Being so near Cecil, and his griefs and infirmities making him unfit to go abroad, he writes to express his desire to see Cecil, the rather that, after her Majesty's remove, he intends to subject himself to some course of physic and a more private life.—5 Dec., 1599.

[P.S.]—Since writing the above he so is much worse that he has required my Lord of Shrewsbury to excuse him. As soon as his pain and the extreme swelling of his eyes is assuaged, he will ask Cecil again to afford him some time to come to him.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 17.)

IRELAND. The EARL of TYRONE.

[1599, Dec. 5.]—A message brought to Sir William Warren from the Earl of Tyrone and delivered unto the Lord Lieutenant of her Majesty's army in Ireland by the said Sir William in my hearing, which I was commanded by his Lordship to impart to Sir Robert Cecil, as followeth:—

That the said Earl of Tyrone, without O'Donell's privity, could not conclude any peace, notwithstanding, after he hath had some conference with O'Donell, if he were assured that her Majesty would make a thorough peace with him and receive him again into grace and favour, he would not care to deliver in as pledges

for his own loyalty both his sons. And for the rest of the Irishry that have taken part with him in this action, they shall demand nothing but that which shall be fit for subjects to have, and honourable for her Majesty to grant; and for their loyalties they shall deliver in such pledges as her Majesty shall make choice.—H. Sherwood.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 Dec., 1599. Tyrone's message to Sir Wm. Warren, reported by Mr. Sherwoode."

1 p. (75. 18.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 6.—I do think myself exceedingly bound unto you for your very honourable and kind letter. Dr. Richardson is now come, whom I send unto you, together with those words (set down by him) that were disliked. When your Honour hath perused them, it resteth in your pleasure whether you think it meet to talk with him yourself, or to give me direction what course I shall hold with him. Certainly the man hath much more learning than discretion, as, if you speak with him, you will soon perceive.—At my house in London, 6 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (75. 19.)

WILLIAM TREFFRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 7.—I received this instant by a barque of this haven now arrived from Bayon, the enclosed, containing matter of intelligence. The late tempestuous weather has hindered their speedier deliverance. It is reported, as you may perceive by these letters from Mr. Marsh to me, that the King of Spain appoints his sea and land forces by the next March to be in a readiness.—Fowy, 7 December, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"7 Sept. (sic), '99." ½ p. (73. 88.)

The EARL of RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] Dec. 7.—Fain would I have seen you at my departure if your leisure or my haste would have permitted. When I took my leave of her Majesty, I found her gracious, which makes me hope of my suit. Therefore, if it may please you in my absence to tender the same and so to effect it, you shall give notice to the world you have made me beholden to you, and you shall find me ready to deserve your favour.—7 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" '99. Earl of Rutland."

½ p. (75. 20.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 8.—Encloses a letter from Mr. Trefrie.

The bark wherein John Fleming went for the coast of Britten and Galizia is arrested by the Vice-Admiral for the offence which Fleming did upon the coast of Britten. The bark, as I have heretofore signified to you, belongs to an honest merchant, who

was very willing to furnish her for her Majesty's service notwithstanding he had determined to dispose of her otherways. Wherefore I pray you to move my Lord Admiral therein, that the owner of the bark receive no further hindrance, considering by him there has not any fault been committed, and rather by his means the bad dealing of Fleming has been discovered.

Again urges his former suit; so far as if there shall be any other joined with Mr. Darell, he may receive Cecil's favour therein.—Plymouth, 8 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 21.)

RICHARD PLUNKET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 8.—Urges his suit for the reversion and rent of the 30l. of the lands of Moyare. Refers to his losses and charges in following her Majesty's service upon his charge voluntarily these 20 years.—London, 8 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 22.)

EDWARD THORNBURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 9.—Begs Cecil's favour in obtaining from the Queen the grant, particulars of which he has left with Mr. Ferdinando. Has been unable to attend Cecil on account of his poverty and long sickness.—Demy, 9 Dec., '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 23.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 10.—I have imparted to the Earl of Essex her Majesty's gracious pleasure, signified by your letter. He taketh great comfort in this, and in every circumstance that proceedeth from her Majesty, from whom only he expecteth all comfort of mind, howsoever his body were. In this suit of his wife's he commendeth her care, but placeth no contentment nor comfort in secondary causes. For his soul, God, for his mind, her sacred Majesty's immediate comfort, must relieve him. He is tired with physick and patching up an overthrown and decayed body. His conference with physicians is wearisome and loathsome. His delight is in spiritual meditations and exercises. Mr. Hopkins (his preacher) with long attendance and extraordinary pains, is grown weak and falling into some extreme and dangerous sickness, in regard whereof his Lordship desireth to have in his stead Mr. D. Sharp to attend him, that whilst he liveth, he may enjoy the exercise and heavenly comfort of God's Word. I deliver you shortly and abruptly, as my weak head could conceive, that in substance which he delivered to me.—10 Dec., '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lo. Keeper." 1 p. (75. 24.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS BRUGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 10.—Praying for his enlargement.—From the Gate House. 10th December, 1599.

Endorsed:—"Captain Bridge to my Master."

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 100.)

MONS. NOEL de CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 11.—It was seven in the evening before I received your letter, and as I am in London, I fear I cannot reach the Court by nine to-morrow morning. My coach and horses are at Clapham. I will try to speak with you before I see the Queen.—London, 11 Dec., 1599.

French. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 102.)

FRANCES, COUNTESS OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 12.—Simple thanks is a slender recompens (good Mr. Secretary) for so honorable a kindnes as you have done me, in procuringe me her Ma^{te} gracious consent for my infynitly wished access to my weake lord: yet, when they come from a minde truly desirous to deserve it, and from a person that only wantes ability to requite it, I doubt not but the same vertue that led you to so charitable a worke, will likewise move you to accept in good part so beggarly a tribut. Beeleeve, S^r, I pray you, that as pittie only and no merritt of mine was the true motive of your honorable mediacon on my behalf: so no time or fortune shall ever extingwish in my lord and mee a thankfull memory and due acknowledgment of so undeserved a benefitt, from him whom this frendly favour assures mee will never bee proved my lord's maliceious enemy; the respect of your manifold busines makes me forbear to trouble you longer with my scribled lines, but in thankfulest manner to rest your exceedingly beeholdinge frend, Fra: Essex."

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"The Countess of Essex to me. 12 xbris '99." 1 p. (74. 79.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 13.—Thanks Cecil for calling him unto him last Tuesday. Immediately after his discharge out of the Marshalsea last February, he exhibited to the Queen his petition, to the effect of the enclosed, which she referred to Sir John Fortescue, who did nothing for him. Last summer he was arrested and committed to the counter in Wood Street, and afterwards to the Gatehouse, and is continually tossed from prison to prison, and is daily threatened by his creditors to be committed. Prays for his relief a grant of 120*l.* of fines and forfeitures, and an increase of his annuity of 5*s.* a day.—13 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 2 pp. (75. 25.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 13.—He returned from Carlisle on Monday last. Offers services.—"My Lodging at Westm." 13 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 26.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 14.—I received your letter at 8 yesternight, being in bed and ill affected in my health. I have resigned to the Earl and his physicians those rooms you write of. And long ago I entreated him to make choice of all the rooms this vast disordered house hath. I have always found the air and accidents of this place noisome and unwholesome to my weak body. I wish it may be good for his. What use he will make of these rooms you mention, I know not. He hath taken physic this morning. God bless it with good effect.—14 Dec., '99.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 39.)

DR. JULIUS CÆSAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 14.—I have perused the letter of La Motte, and I find that in ordinary course of like proceedings heretofore, he ought to be protected from such arrests for old debts during the commandment of his abode here, laid upon him by my Lord Admiral and your Honour; and that Balthasar De Moucheron, or his attorney here in his absence, ought to be required to discharge La Motte (upon notice given unto him of the said commandment) from the said arrest, or else himself to be committed till he have done the same.—DD. Com., 14 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 31.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 15.—Is setting down with his pen both the discovery and the recovery of Ireland, showing in the former the corruptions and in the latter the remedies for the same; which rude work he purposes to dedicate and present to Cecil. The present state of Ireland is like a snake without teeth; more odious to behold than dangerous to handle. He is not to be supposed to be desirous to be called to counsel, but is loth to have Cecil abused by the ignorance of the unskilful in these affairs. If his 20 years' experience as a captain in those wars be anything, it is at Cecil's command.—15 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 32.)

NICHOLAS HUGE, *alias* HOOKE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 15.—His father, a bachelor of Divinity of Cambridge, was favoured by Lord Burghley, the more for his mother's sake, who was a daughter of George Dallabour, near of kin to the house of Trwyn, from whom Lord Burghley descended. Speaks of his services to the Queen and country. Has had several letters from the Council for a pension, which he has never received. Prays for money, having neither clothes nor money to carry him down; or for letters to Bishop Anmer to the same effect.—15 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Nicholas Hugh." 1 p. (75. 33.)

JO. CROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 15.—Reports upon a matter in dispute between Conradus and Hare, as to the stopping up of ancient lights. Has advised them either neighbourly to apply themselves the one to the commodity of the other, or to submit themselves to the opinion of the judges. Sir Walter Raleigh and Mr. Edward Darcie had endeavoured to adjust the dispute.—15 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Recorder of London." 1 p. (75. 34.)

RICHARD VENNARD, of Lincoln's Inn, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 16.—Is imprisoned at the suit of Richard Lowe, who has contemned the orders of the Council for a final end to their controversy. Though her Majesty has commanded the Lord Keeper and others to hear his cause, he cannot obtain hearing. Prays for Cecil's hand to the enclosed letters to Mr. Justice Gawdie to accept his bail, whereby he may have liberty to attend Cecil, and manifest such matters as are not fit to be concealed from the Queen. As to the intolerable wrongs he has received from the Lord Keeper.—16 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Some verses upon my late Lord Treasurer's decease." 1 p. (75. 35.)

AMB. JERMYN to LORD LUMLEY.

1599, Dec. 17.—Received his letters of the 12th inst. on the 17th, being away from home. Will be detained so long that he doubts Mr. Secretary will have made choice of some other man nearer at hand; but prays Lumley to excuse his delay, and win him time till Christmas, or till the end of the first holydays.—Paston, Dec. 17.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (75. 36.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 17.—Yesterday I was revisited with my fever, that I could not wait upon her Majesty as I desired. This morning I find myself somewhat better. What observation the Earl of Essex his physicians have made of this night's accidents, they have written to D. James. There seemeth to me great weakness and declination in him. He desired this morning to speak with me. The matter was, that the two gentlemen, Wyseman and Tracey, that are allowed to attend him, are overwatched and tired out with their long and continual pains. He desireth that for their ease some other two might be permitted to watch with him in the night, to come at 9 and to depart at 7 or 8 in the morning, so that thereby these that be with him might be somewhat relieved, and better enabled to perform their service. This I have thought good to make known unto you, and so to leave it to your good consideration. I loathe and curse mine own weak health deprives me so long of my comfort to wait upon her sacred Majesty.—17 Dec., '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 37.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 18.—I trust I shall be able to attend at my Lord Treasurer's to-morrow, according to her Majesty's gracious pleasure, howsoever I shall find my health; if I can stand, I will adventure it. This afternoon about 2 I received this enclosed out of Ireland. The messenger is one Chamberleyne, sometime a servant of mine. He came from Yoghall and arrived at Padstou in Cornwall on Friday last.—18 Dec., '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 38.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 19.—Since my last letters I have received intelligence from Ireland that the great commanders there have suffered all those parts upon the Barrow side to be by the traitors invaded and the subjects devoured. Myself in particular have sustained the greatest loss that a poor gentleman may, having all my lands laid waste, my tenants undone, and a new town utterly wasted and burned; and now fear that my house, which is a place of great importance for the Queen's service, will be surprised, unless it pleases you to prevent it by speedy letters that 500 of the soldiers may be drawn back unto Athye, not only to preserve those places near my house, but also a country of 15 miles of the Pale lying betwixt Athye and the Naas, where the forces are now ingarrisoned. The charge will be all one, the service better; for where they are at the Naas, the army can do no good either in offending or defending. At Athye they may save the subjects and annoy the rebels (chiefly those of Lease) the better by the assistance of James Fitzpiers, who will be still doing service upon those Moores of those parts, though he never have aid of any other the Queen's soldiers, saving his own and mine in pay, and such voluntary followers as depend upon him and me. And for this poor gentleman, howsoever by mistake he have been termed and thought a traitor, I assure you, if he be but encouraged by a few lines from you, there is not a truer tall man in all that kingdom, nor one that dare and will do her Majesty better service.

I have thought good to send certain letters of Sir Mathew Morgan's and others, which came lately to my hands; yet since the dates of them, my state is merely overthrown, and all that 15 miles of the Pale aforesaid will be lost except your instant letters thither prevent the same. The matter is of great moment, and never gracious Prince was so ungraciously served by commanders, who quit a place of great importance and defence of the subjects, to retire the forces to a place where they can do no service, but devour the Queen's subjects.

My private estate is even as a bear's bound to a stake to be baited with dogs; for the disgraces and imprisonments which are and have been inflicted upon me, both here and there, have so encouraged the traitors that they dare and do daily spoil me and mine. But were I at liberty, and in good grace and employment, they durst not do so. I was also bold in my late

letters to present a piece of work to you whereof I am writing, and might I receive any encouragement from you to proceed, I should the sooner and better finish it. If not, I shall but linger in the same, having no honourable patron to countenance that and me: who are not of least worth to be hearkened unto for matters of Ireland. I recommend to you Walter McEdmund, a captain of galliglass, whom I brought into the State. He commands 100 of the Queen's soldiers in pay, yet standeth in peril for want of his pardon. My suit is for your letters to the Lords Justices that, in such sort as James Fitzpiers had, he may have pardon for himself and such for whom he will undertake, to encourage him to do her Majesty the better service.

I have a matter of great importance and so much consequence for speedy expedition of good service for the Queen as I dare not commit it to ink and paper, but reserve it to impart in private to you.—19 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (75. 39.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 20.—Received Cecil's letters of the 5th on the 11th, and caused the packet which was enclosed, directed to the Lords Justices of Ireland, to be delivered to Christopher Hoole, for the speedy conveyance thereof.—Chester, 20 Dec., 1599.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—"Mayor of Chester." ½ p. (75. 41.)

The EARL of PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 20.—My place, I hope, shall excuse me for thus often troubling you touching her Majesty's service at her Council in the Marches of Wales. The letters which her Majesty pleased to write, I speedily sent, and signified by my own that as her pleasure was not, by the naming of any in those letters, to give other pre-eminence to any than was before due unto him, and therefore no man should thereupon presume to take to himself what did belong to another; so her Majesty did expect that they should duly obey and carefully perform what was therein commanded. When the term was ended, I then delivered my own opinion touching the attendance this vacation; wherein I tied myself to her Majesty's late letters; but what answer I received and what is intended, this bearer shall show. I am bold of both to say thus much; that as by her Majesty's said direction her charge will be so much increased, that I do not know, if it be long continued, how it can be defrayed by the commodities there accruing to her Majesty; so, unless the Council show more obedience, how that commandment will be performed, or the causes of the subjects warrantably determined, I cannot imagine. The undeserved countenance which Mr. Towneshend hath found, and the causeless crosses which myself have received, dismay me much, and in a sort make me doubtful to deliver my opinion for remedy thereof; yet, knowing that you respect nothing so much as her Majesty's service, I will be bound to say this, that there is

not other remedy for all than that her Majesty will be pleased speedily to place a justice there; and as I presume not to recommend any, so I yet hope it shall be allowable for me to say thus much, that he who shall be placed must be a professed enemy to papists, and a resolute chastiser of thieves; both which sorts of bad members do over much increase in those parts.—Ramsburie, 20 Dec., 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"E. of Pembroke. Against Justice Townesend." 1 p. (75. 42.)

GEORGE, EARL of CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 20.—Has received from the Lord Chief Justice so good words with regard to his suit that he thinks he will have his best furtherance. The Lord Treasurer delivered him her Majesty's warrant, and wished him to send it to the Privy Seal, and then the Lord Treasurer would take order for the money to be paid; out of which he (Cumberland) appointed there should so much go as should redeem those things which he has of Cecil's, but this stay will draw such an unexpected charge that he entreats Cecil to let them continue for three months longer.—Dec. 20, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 43.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 20.—Reminds Cecil of his words "which you uttered in persuading me to take the journey into Denmark in hand; which was, that there was no indifferent thing in her Majesty's grant where money came not out of her Highness' coffers, but you durst undertake to get it for me." Begs Cecil to further his suit for the reversion of this government of Guernsey after Sir Thomas Leighton.—Guernsey, 20 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 44.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 22.—I send you here enclosed the examinations of Thomas Fowkes, William Conwey and John Conwey, who meant all to pass over at Dover, but were stayed by my lieutenant. I well remember that Thomas Fowkes was, by my Lords your father and mine, known for a great conveyor of gentlemen's sons beyond the seas. He was by their letters committed to Newgate and there remained a good time. He was the more suspected because, to one Gilbert that then was searcher, he offered an 100*l.* by the year, to suffer him and such as he should bring with him to pass and not be stayed. I think it very requisite that he and the rest should be brought up hither. If he be well handled, much may be discovered by him. I pray you let me know your pleasure herein.

From my house in Blackfriars this 22 Dec., 1599.—Your very loving brother-in-law.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (57. 107.)

The Examinations enclosed :—

1. *Thomas Foulkes of Fleet Street, London, tailor, aged about 50. On Wednesday last the 19th instant, he came from London with George Foulkes his kinsman and two youths of 14 or 15 years of age, named William Conway and John Conway, his kinsmen also, although he knoweth not whether they be brothers. George Foulkes is a Staffordshire gentleman's son. He knows not his father's name nor whether he has brothers. He has been acquainted with George these 4 or 5 years. He has only known the youths 4 or 5 weeks. They are his kinsmen by the mother's side. Her name was Foulkes. He does not know who her father was. About two weeks past, George Foulkes came to the examinant's house, and said he would shortly go over into France, with two other young men. The examinant said he would bring them on their way to the sea-side. So they all three came to his house, and thence to Dover. He thinks Foulkes goes over because he is in debt, and that the youths would join their father who has dwelt in France 3 or 4 years. Being demanded whether he were ever in Kent, he said he was not this 26 years farther than Gravesend. Confessed he was once since at Rochester, but would be sworn and take his death he had not been any further, till directly charged with having been at Faversham, when he confessed having been there, but said he had forgotten it. (57. 105.)*
2. *George Foulkes. Age about 26 years. Has known Thomas Foulkes about one year. About two weeks ago he told the said Thomas he would go into Kent to speak with one Forster, a servant to Sir Richard Leveson, Admiral of the Narrow Seas. Thomas introduced the youths, saying that their father was in France and their mother dead, and that the friends who kept them in London would be glad to send them over. He, George, then said he would not mind going as far as Flushing with them. They agreed to go all together to Dover, and meeting at Billingsgate on Wednesday last, they came by water to Gravesend, and thence on to Dover, where they made merry in their lodgings with Forster. Examinant would have been content to go to France with the youths and thence on to Flushing. (57. 105d.)*
3. *William Connaway. Age about 15. Born at Brewood in Staffordshire. His father, whose name is William Connaway, has been 3 or 4 years in France. He has been brought up in Denbigh in Wales with one Richard Vaughan, his uncle. About three weeks ago he was sent to his grandfather, whose name he knows, at Brewood aforesaid, where his brother lived. They were sent by common carrier to London to Thomas Foulkes their uncle, to be conveyed to their father. Vaughan gave him 3l. and his grandsire gave his brother 20s. In London they lodged with one Bridges, a tailor in Shoe Lane. Thomas Foulkes has had 20s. of the examinant.*

4. *John Connaway.* His father, he has heard, is in Spain. He, John, was brought up by his uncle, John Pierson of Brewood. Thomas Foulkes is his great uncle.

Memorand.—Both youths said they had never been to church, nor did Richard Vaughan use to go, though his wife did.

Copies. (57. 106.)

ADAM [LOFTUS], Archbishop of Dublin, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 22.—In recommendation of the bearer, Mr. Cambell, the Dean of Limerick, who is, in this general combustion and calamity, for want of maintenance forced to forsake his place of dwelling, having his living wholly possessed by the rebels; and purposes to repair to Cecil to be a suitor for somewhat that may be a stay unto him in these evil times.—Dublin, 22 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Bishop of Dublin." 1 p. (75. 45.)

JAMES GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 23.—Acknowledges Cecil's favour and offers services. The Queen has signified her pleasure to Mr. Lieutenant that some order should be taken for the satisfying of his debts; but the order has not yet been given. Prays for Cecil's furtherance. The matter troubles him more than his 20 years' imprisonment.—The Tower, 23 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Mr. Fitzgerald, prisoner in the Tower." 1 p. (75. 46.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 23.—The favours bestowed by you a few days ago on the University of Cambridge have made all its members desire to be under your protection. Now at the death of the Master of Clare Hall, Mr. Bois, of that college, was elected under the statutes to fill that place. But the Vice-Chancellor of the University has refused to admit him, wishing to put another in by a special writ from the Queen. Accordingly, not only that college, but many others here wish that you would consider Mr. Bois' deserts and the wish of the electors, that no prejudice may be caused to him. And I am requested to be the means of making this request known to you.—Baburham, 23 Dec., 1599.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (204. III.)

MEMBERS OF CLARE HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 25.—Informing him that they, being the greater part of the Society in Clare Hall, have elected to the Mastership William Boys, president of the House and senior proctor of the University, in which two places he has carried himself so discreetly as, in their conscience, they do repute him the fittest man for the government of the house, and thereupon they have taken their corporal oath, as their Statutes require.

By testimony under the hands of Heads of Colleges, it will appear they have proceeded in sincerity and for the good of the college, the statutes whereof do not permit the full admission of the said Master until seven days more be expired. In this time, notwithstanding their election, they may be commanded by her Majesty for some other; for the prevention of which, they pray him to be a means whereby they may enjoy liberty of conscience, their statutes and privileges, whereof the whole University doth thankfully acknowledge him to be an honourable maintenance.—Clare Hall, December 25, 1599.

Signed:—Edward Wood, Jo. Allerton, Augustin Lindsell, George Ruggle, John Fulnetby, Richard Tomson, Richard Thomson, Edward Manistie. *Endorsed*:—"Some of the Society of Clare Hall to my master. Mr. Wm. Boyes elected to the Mastership of that House." 1 p. (136. 78.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 25.—Enclosing a letter of eight pages from the fellows of Clare Hall, announcing the election of Mr. Bois as Head, with only three dissentients.—Baburham, 25 December, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (179. 103.)

SIR THOMAS LASCELLES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 26.—Prays Cecil to stay a grant of certain lands of the manor of Sowerby, Yorks, to J. Fawewether, and that he (Lascelles) may have it in fee simple, his ancestors having been farmers of the said land, and he having now a lease of the land for nearly 20 years.—Walbronn, in Yorkshire, 26 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 47.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 26.—Good wishes for Christmas. He is stayed yet as idly here from his intended home, at the pleasure of the master of this house, fearing it will be his last Christmas with him.—Minories, St. Stephen's Day, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"26 Dec. 1599. Sir Edw. Hobby." $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (75. 48.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 26.—Having lately, at the request of Mr. Reekes, servant to Lord Mountjoy, passed away letters directed for her Majesty's service to his master, by the running post, and being eftsoons required by Reekes to do the like, he begs to know Cecil's pleasure whether he shall continue the same course hereafter.—Chester, 26 Dec., 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Chester." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 49.)

SIR JOHN SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 29.—Prays Cecil to further his petition to the Queen, thereby to save him from undoing, or at least from the chargeable sending up of his wife to be a suitor.—Tofftes, 29 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 50.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 29.—The continuance of the Irish wars makes us in these parts to fear that our countries are like to feel the burden ere long of levying more soldiers, with which we have been for these many years exceedingly afflicted, by reason that my Lord of Essex hath not gone any journey but that, out of a pretended interest of the affection of this county of Hereford unto his Lordship, he has ever drawn a charge upon us such as we groan under but know not how to remedy; and therein hath my own particular grievance been the greatest, in respect that being much occasioned to be absent out of the country, such as have had the sway of those services have had scope to impose the heaviest burdens upon such as are my well-affected friends, which manner of partiality is not peculiar to this county, none almost that I know being free from partakings and factions. I am therefore a suitor to you to favour me so much, as if there be any purpose to send into these quarters for the raising of any forces before the beginning of March, you will let this poor county be exempted only for this time, which upon very good reason may be yielded unto, in respect of the many extraordinary charges they have of late sustained of the like kind; though in truth the chief motive of my suit is that, in respect of my account to be passed this next term for my receivership, I must be absent hence till March, so as my poor friends may thereby sustain the like inconvenience as they have formerly done.—Croft, 29 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 51.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 29.—In favour of Sir Thomas Lascells, who has for many years been tenant of a manor, which certain persons have now procured to be included in the last sale of the crown lands; he desires Cecil's influence with these persons to resign the fee simple to him, being willing to pay any charges they have incurred.—York, 29 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 104.)

Jesus + Maria.

1599, Dec. 29.—“*Brevis dialogismus exhibitus in festo Sci. Thomæ Cantuariensis Anglorum patroni, anno 1599, Audomaropoli.*” It consists of a prologue, nine scenes and an epilogue.

Latin. 8 pp. (139. 116.)

SIR CALISTHENES BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 31.—I beseech you, as you were the cause of my imprisonment, to grant my releasement. I have been here as many more days as the Lord, though he were the commandment-breaker, as appeareth by his challenge. It is imputed a fault in me that I presented not myself to punishment as he did (a course against nature), yet did I never hear that there was warrant or officer appointed to search after me, so as I hope in that point I have not been disobedient. True it is that some friends of mine did let me know there was such intentions, and did harshly advise me. I know you will interpret all these as excuses impertinent to my suit, which is only to make known that I am exceeding penitent for my transgressions, and do humbly desire your honourable favour and my enlargement; also, that you will be pleased to pardon this bold solicitation of mine, which I am forced into in regard I have no friends that have recourse amongst your honourable selves to be a petitioner for me.—From the Fleet, last of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“1599.” 1 p. (75. 52.)

DR. ROBERT SOME, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 31.—It pleased her Majesty to write to me and the Society of Clare Hall in Dr. Mowtlowe's behalf, for the Mastership of that College. They were received and read with all duty, and they of Clare Hall had a copy of the same. On Sunday last they proceeded to the new election of a Master, wherein I had no voice. How they have dealt in that matter, wherein I understand they were much divided, I cannot yet affirm, but I have and do forbear the admission of any, however elected, until her Highness be satisfied with all duty. It is supposed here that only a divine is capable of the Mastership. I thank you for your favour to our University in the late subsidy matter.—Cambridge, Dec. 31, 1599.

Note on the back:—“My father, being a lawyer, was long before the time of his choice to the Mastership of Clare Hall dispensed withal, both by her Majesty's letters patent and also by the Archbishop of Canterbury out of the Court of Faculties, to be capable of a prebend in York, which was a living to him that was professed divine, and in that regard was supposed to be also qualified for the Mastership of Clare Hall.”

Holograph. ½ p. (79. 136.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec.—Refers to the proceedings in a suit in which he is concerned, in which Mr. Attorney is on the other side. The judges require the counsel on both sides to give their arguments in writing; which he, on his part, has long since done; and he prays Cecil to be a means to the Queen that the other side's opinions may

be required therein. The reckoning is very hard on his side, as he is now to be censured, whether he shall be turned a begging, or only be suffered to enjoy the poor fortune gotten by his own industry, which will scarcely give bread to him and his. Refers to his many years of faithful service, and what he has presented to her Majesty.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dec., '99." 1 p. (75. 53.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec.—Begs him to further the enclosed supplication to the Queen from his servant Waterhous, "the whole plotter for Ashfield's apprehension."—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dec., 1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 54.)

The PRISONERS in NEWGATE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1599, Dec.]—They are in number six score and odd, and crave his compassion, being grievously afflicted with hunger, cold and nakedness, so much the more increased by the loss of Cecil's father, their special benefactor: as also Cecil's hand of mercy was withheld from them at Christmas last, perhaps contrary to his meaning. They beseech his bounty to relieve their extremities against this blessed time.—*Undated*.

Petition. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 112.)

MR. SKINNER to the LORD TREASURER.

1599.—There is no bond to be taken for the 3,000*l.* which you mention, but acquittance only by such person as the King doth authorize for receipt and discharge thereof, whose name is to be expressed in the privy seal, which is ever a special privy seal as her Highness shall be pleased to grant the same, being in the name of a gratuity.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." *Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.* (67. 80.)

B., COUNTESS DOWAGER of BEDFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Your many favours to me bind me with all thankfulness to acknowledge them, as a token whereof I pray accept this poor remembrance, which what it wants of value in itself is largely supplied with my best good wishes and love.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 58.)

JOHN BYNGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Having made a brief note of some part of my services in Connaught under my brother Sir Richard Bingham, I have presumed to present the same, desiring you to be a mean for me unto her Majesty for some recompence, whereby I may have some means to live.—*Undated*.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 61.)

The Enclosure :—

My first employment in Connaught was in the county of Mayo, in July and August 1586, upon the Burkes, Clandonnells, O'Malyes and Offtarlyes being entered into action of rebellion. I was sent into the mountains with four companies of foot under colours, and 600 kerne, having the chief command of the whole force, where after I had prosecuted them some 20 days and killed some of the chief traitors, and taken their "prea" [prey], they submitted themselves to the Governor and put in their pledges.

My second service was upon the Scots, who entered the Province about the last of August 1586, to the number of 2,000, and were led by Donnell Borrum and Alexander Carragh, whom we fronted at Sligo Coolony and Ballinafad some 14 days, and followed them to Ardnary, where upon 22 Sept. 1586 we overthrew them. And in this service, under God and the Governor, I was a principal actor. And this service took the better success by the speedy and well performance of the first. And all without any charge to her Majesty. After this I was employed again in the county of Mayo in many pieces of service for the settling thereof, and for the taking up of her Majesty's rents and revenues there.

In April and May 1589, the Burks and Clandonnells entered into a new rebellion, against whom I was employed with the forces, whom having followed in the mountains some three days, I was sent for by the Governor to return, he having received direction from the Deputy to surcease from prosecution.

In February 1589, I was employed in the county of Roscommon against the O'Kellyes, O'Connor Roes, McDermotts, with others, then in action, of whom having killed divers, I caused them to put in pledges for their obedience to her Majesty, and so I quieted that county.

In July 1590, the Clandermott Reoghs, and Clandermott Roes, having combined themselves with the Orworks, McGrannells, McMurryes and McLoghlins, I was sent with the forces to prosecute them; in which service I was employed from July 1590 until April 1592; save only in the month of October 1590 I was employed at the winning of Logh Lymm, where I received a shot in my side. In this service I quieted all Mynteroalis, and the better part of the Breamy Orwork, and made them put in their pledges to the governor.

The last of June 1592, about midnight, Tybbott Ne Long, with the Burkes and Clandonnells, gave an attempt to Clonikashell, thinking to have surprised the Governor and Council holding a Sessions there; whereupon the Governor was driven to levy forces and enter into a prosecution, in the which, having brought a great part of them to put in their pledges, he left me with the forces to prosecute the rest. Whom in short time I compelled to submit themselves, or forsake the province.

In June 1593, McGwyre made a road into the county of Roscommon with 1,000 foot and 120 horse, whom the Governor encountered with a troop of horse in number about 70. In this service the popish primate was slain, McGwyre himself unhorsed, and divers gentlemen of sort killed. In which service I was a chief under the Governor; and brought to this service the number of 17 horsemen of mine own, well appointed.

In May 1594, when the forces of the province of Connaught were employed about the winning of the Castle of Ennyskillin, I was directed by the Governor to lie at Sligo upon the frontiers, for the defence of the province in absence of the forces.

In August 1594, we attended the Lord Deputy to the victualling of Ennyskillin, to the very great charge of us all.

In June 1595, after that Ulick Burk had betrayed the Castle of Sligo, I was employed into that county for the exchange of certain prisoners; and at the bridge of Ballasidarragh met O'Donnell unlooked for, where with the number of 250 foot and 40 horse, I endured a whole day all that O'Donnell durst proffer with 1,000 foot and 150 horse. And came from him only with the hurt of Captain Conway, and brought away our prisoners safe.

In September 1595, my last service was in the county of Mayo, where in a skirmish at Neffin we killed of the rebels some 60, and hurt at the least 100; but that with almost the like loss to ourselves, being very much overlaid with numbers of men.

Thus I have been bold to make a brief declaration of some part of my employments in the Province of Connaught, having omitted for brevity's sake much more than I have set down.—Undated.

3 pp. (75. 59.)

JOHN CARTARET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Details proceedings with regard to his suit respecting lands in Jersey. It has been referred to Sir Thomas Leighton, Governor of Guernsey, who very rarely comes to Jersey, and is altogether unacquainted with its laws, privileges and customs. Prays that if Leighton does not come to Jersey within three months, the suit may be referred to Sir Anthony Powlett, Governor of Jersey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 62.)

CHESTER.

1599.—Sir Thomas Egerton, the Earl of Nottingham, and Sir John Fortescue.

We have considered the petition of the merchants of Chester, and find the true state of the matter to be thus. They, having sustained great loss by the French, especially of St. Malos, had a suit for restitution of their goods, and had some French merchants in prison for the same; but before they could obtain any

recompence, they were willed by Mr. Secretary Walsingham to discharge them, and cease their suit, and become suitors for some other thing in recompence. Whereupon, in consideration of those losses, and of the great charges they daily sustained for the service in Ireland, the Queen, about 12 years since, granted them a licence for transportation from Chester of 10,000 dickers of calves skins beyond the seas, paying 12*d.* upon every dicker for custom. By reason of the embargo between England and Spain, they have yet transported but 2,906 dickers, 4 dozens and 7 skins; nevertheless the time limited in the grant is expired. Their suit is to have their licence renewed for 12 years longer. It appears that country yields no other commodity for them to transport. Besides, the city is greatly impoverished, and yet during this rebellion in Ireland has been very much charged for the Queen's service, which they can hardly continue, unless they be by some good means relieved. Wherefore their suit seems to us very reasonable, if it may stand with your Majesty's pleasure.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"1599. The Lords' opinion concerning the petition of the merchants of Chester." 1 p. (75. 63.)

ROBERT ELLYOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—According to Sir Henry Nevell, her Majesty's Ambassador in France, his instructions given me, and your word assured me by Mr. Winward, his Lordship's secretary, I am here arrived, and desire to present myself before you, and to that end expect your pleasure. I enclose the letter that Sir Nevell hath sent by me. I desire that my dangerous travels and the fruits of them may deserve her Majesty's grace and your favour. I remain at the sign of the Talbot in old Beanford, expecting your pleasure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 68.)

ROBERT ELLYOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Prays Cecil to be mindful of him. His money is almost spent, and he is like to fall into misery.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 69.)

The EARL of ESSEX.

1599.—Debts owing by Robert Earl of Essex, "for which we are bound."

Creditors named: Sir John Spencer; Wm. Mill; the Chamber of London; Wm. Craven; Mr. Dareye; James Bagge; Mr. Serjeant Heele; Mr. Jo. Robinson; Charles Venpeen; Sir Jo. Harte; Tho. Sutton; John Sille; Jo. Porter; Mr. Campion, brewer; the executors of Simon Meyrick; Mr. Standen; executors of Bernard Dewhurst; Mr. Tolderbye; Robt. Evelyn; James Osten; Williams, goldsmith; Edmond Phillips; Mr. Vanlor;

Mr. Stone; Farmers of Impost. *Note at end*:—There are divers sums of money due to her Majesty for Parrot's lands, to Mr. Vanlor and others, not herein set down, which his Lordship oweth and we stand charged with.

In several cases the dates are given at which the money is due; 1588-1600. There are marginal notes as to communications to the creditors. Endorsed:—"1599." 1½ pp. (75. 71.)

W. GYLBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Report on the illness of Lady Derby.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599. Mr. Doctor Gilbert." 1 p. (75. 72.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—With respect to Lord Lincoln's application for a toil, and the provision of deer.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 73.)

MR. HICKES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—Has sent Cecil's enclosure to John Styleman, the contents whereof he will accomplish. His arrangements with Friar and Crawlie, the bargainees for Cheston House. Proceedings with Cooke, as to the park and deer, and the question of disparking. A valuation of deer referred to: 10s. being named as an over valuation, and 6s. 8d. as under. Notes as to the park tithe: encloses a letter from the vicar on the subject.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599. Mr. Hickes." 1 p. (75. 74.)

GEORGE LANGLEY to ———.

[1599.]—Appealing for help in his necessitous state. Is alone and almost naked, and can neither pursue the study of letters nor is capable of any mechanical art. *Latin*.

Holograph. Signed:—Geo. Langleus. *Endorsed*:—"1599. Langhley." 1 p. (75. 79.)

COINAGE.

[1599.]—Two documents, viz.:—

(1.) A memorial of answers to the questions of Mr. Myddleton. To the first. Her Majesty shall be a loser if she give above the value of 25*l.* a 1,000. And for the manner of making the price by composition or by jury, it is left to the discretion of them that are sent down. Memorandum, that a merchant shall be provided to further the making of the price. [*Margin*:—Note that Bulmer was of opinion her Majesty should give 26*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*]

To the 2nd. It is answered in the first.

To the 3rd. Mr. Harrys and Mr. Myddleton to take order that the tin be kept in the coinage houses or elsewhere, and charge given to the Mayor or other chief magistrates to provide for the safe keeping of it till further order be taken.

To the 4th. Let the two commissioners inform themselves of three sufficient men in every stannery and take their bonds for the distribution of such money as shall be lent, and to provide for her Majesty security by bond to her Majesty of sufficient men.

To the 5th. Against the 21 of June, 7,000*l.* shall be sent to Plymouth, and from thence it shall be distributed to the several places of coinage.

To the 6th. Upon declaration of your account, you shall have a discharge.

To the 7th. They shall have such other as they shall have cause to like.

To the 8th. Answered in the 7th.

To the 9th. That shall be done by Mr. Bulmer.

To the 10th. If it cannot be at first, it must be forborne.

To the 11th. Certify their names.

To the 12th. That is done by the merchants' assent.

In the handwriting of Sir Robert Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—
 "1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (75. 80.)

(2.) 8,000, the gain that will be made if the merchant give 35*l.* and the Queen pay but 25*l.* They will ask for the coinage of that which is transported, 1,600*l.* The Custom, 800*l.* [Then follows a row of figures with the total 4,267.] If the Queen can have it for 25*l.* she shall gain the sum of 5,600*l.* If her Majesty be forced to pay the sum of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, her Majesty shall gain 4,266*l.* *Nota*, that the Queen must send down ministers, and must lay out at the least 6,000*l.*

In the handwriting of Sir Robert Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—
 "1599. Coynadge." 1 p. (75. 66.)

NAVY.

[1599.]—Deficient men in her Majesty's ships.

In the *Repulse*, are wanting 100 men of her number, and above 40 of them that are aboard are altogether insufficient for any service. Tho. Vavasour.

In the *Defienc*, are wanting 50 men of her number, and above 20 of them that are aboard are altogether insufficient for any service. Will. Monson.

In the *Reynbowe*, are wanting 50 men of her number allowed, and of them aboard, 100 are watermen and such as never were at sea before. Alex. Clyfforde.

In the *Foresyghte*, there want 20 men, and of those that are, there are 15 that are good for nothing in the world. Thomas Sherley.

In the *Nonperell*, there lacketh 60, and of them there be not any men to make a master's mate, pilot, quarter's master, or above 50 that knoweth their labour. Robt. Crosse.

I have not been myself as yet aboard, and therefore knoweth not. But the report of my master is that there lacketh of her "cuplement" 50 men by the least, and that some of these, being sick and diseased, are now to be discharged. John Troughton.

In the *Hope*, there is wanting 50 men of her number, and 20 more insufficient to do any service at all. J. Gilbert.

In the *Crane*, there is wanting 18 men of her complement; besides, there is four insufficient of those aboard. Jonas Bradbery.

(All the above notes are holograph.)

The *Gardelande* and *Marie Rose* not being here, we found the same wants in them at Quinborowe; but how they be supplied since we left them, we know not.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 2½ pp. (75. 81.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—I have been a very importunate suitor unto her Majesty for leave to see my unfortunate sick brother, and have received so much comfort of her, though she hath not granted it, as I may hope to obtain it if you will vouchsafe me so much favour as to mediate my humble suit, which I pray you very earnestly to do for her that will never be ungrateful in acknowledging your kindnesses done in so distressed a time.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Lady Riche." 1 p. (75. 83.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—I beseech you with pity to peruse this letter, the which I have procured of my friend, and to consider my present unfitness to plead for my distressed self, and give me leave only to remember your Honour of the reward for me and my distressed infant's relief.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Lady Norreis." 1 p. (75. 84.)

Examination of JASPER OSELEY.

[1599.]—Monday, the 13th of August, I did meet with Mr. Humfrey Stafforde, of Westbury, in the county of Bucks, at one Mr. Cotes his house in Hansloppe, and in talking with the said Humfrey, asked him what news of the Spaniards, who told me he heard credibly there were no Spaniards, whereupon I asked Stafford what should be the cause of all this mustering, and Stafford said to me he doubted a worse matter. "What is that?" said I, and Stafford answered, "The Queen is either dead or dangerously sick," and in the end he did affirm to me that the Queen was dead. At which words I greatly grieved.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 85.)

GUNPOWDER.

[1599.]—Certain reasons to move her Majesty to sign the books for the making of saltpetre and gunpowder. Refers to a new patent which has been drawn in accordance with her Majesty's pleasure, and is ready for her to sign. It was yielded, upon the motion of the Council, that 20 lasts of powder should be delivered monthly for her Majesty's service, upon hope that the book should be presently signed, it being so signified by Sir George Carew; and the difficulties are detailed of keeping up this supply, as well as the supply for her Majesty's subjects, without the new patent; the principal one being that many more new furnaces must be set up at a large cost, which cannot be recouped under the short term now to run of the old patent.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 90.)

The SCOTTISH PLEDGES to THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY,
Lord President of the North.

[1599.]—In most humble and lamentable manner your poor and daily orators, the Scottish Pledges remaining within her Majesty's castle of York, beseech your Honour, for God's cause, be pleased to take pity and commiseration upon them, being deeply afflicted and more than can be expressed. In regard whereof they most humbly pray your noble favour to bail them in such manner as the English Pledges were bailed by the King's Majesty of Scotland their dread Sovereign, or otherwise to vouchsafe and accept their eldest sons in their stead, with sufficient security for their true imprisonment, and also themselves to enter at any time within 40 days when they shall be called for either to your Honour or to the wardens, or else to pay everyone for his name, according to the indentures set down by the Commissioners. And if none of these may seem sufficient and pleasing to your Lordship's grave wisdom, then they most instantly entreat your Honour to set down in writing what demands your Lordship shall think fitting for them to do and perform; and if it be in their powers, they will yield unto the same most willingly, and so for ever become bound unto your Honour, in relieving them out of this misery, living in irons, wherein they be like to perish, except it may please your Lordship to grant them release thereof.—*Undated.*

Signed: William Elloit, Symeon ArmeStrange, William Elloit, Robert Frissell, Richart Rutherford, Thomas Ainslie, James Young, Davd. Apringill, Rauphe Burne, William Carte, William Hall, Rechert Zouch, Davd. Daweson.

Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 91.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—As soon as I received your letter, I assured myself that you had procured my desire to come up, in respect I saw it written of your own hand; and though others have been earnest

solicitors to you, yet must you not be offended, though in good faith my love to you shall be as is fitting for an honest man, for requital of so many honourable favours. And so, hoping to see you very shortly, yet in such time as you have advised me, I rest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 93.)

SIR HENRY WALLOP.

[1599.]—The names of those that Sir Henry Wallop employed about his accounts at the time of his death.

Gives some particulars as to the following persons:—Dudley Norton, Richard Hopper, Charles Huett, Philip Hore, John Browne, William Bricknell, Richard Cross, Richard Parkins, James Carrali, Richard Archedeacon, and Harold Kinseman.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Sir Henry Wallop's men." 1 p. (75. 96.)

SIR EDWARD WOTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—I once moved your Honour for my friend Mr. Richard Lee about the Moscovia Embassage. It pleased you to promise your furtherance. I beseech you to favour him therein what you may, the rather for my sake. The gentleman desires it greatly, and methinks he should not have many competitors. But whether he have or no, what difficulties cannot your wisdom and fastness to your friend overcome? For myself, I esteem it a great part of my earthly happiness to be well thought of by you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 p. (75. 96-2.)

[GEORGE NICHOLSON] to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1599.]—I found the King greatly grieved at the words used on our coast; he said to me he was evil used and neglected, and that they durst not speak without some warrant from some good ones, that he must be at better or worse point with it. Sander Browne hath promise that, in case he be not redressed within two months, he shall have new letters for stay and taking his payment of Hull ships, which shall not be discharged but to his satisfaction, or else that he shall be suffered and privily aided to take by his own so much goods of any of Hull, that the one deed may be set them for the other. This I cannot prove, but I assure your Honour it will prove the self; for it is true, and some Councillors have said little less to me, accounting it but great reason. It were best that the muskets, bandoliers, staves and two rapiers and daggers may be sent, as in my former I humbly desired; otherwise no good will come of it. Thus your Honour may see what comes of such snatching and snatcher dealings, and what it may breed. I am warned to beware how I walk in the nights and abroad out of the town without good company, lest I get a mischief, which, my informer says, is meant me. 97 (Sir Thomas Erskyn) and 96 (David Murray) and that sort

may possibly think that NP (Nicholson) evil entreaty may cross 99 (Belress), which they wish, notwithstanding their letters written in his favour. I hear Sir Edward Chute is at London; if he be wisely enquired, he can tell how I should have been slain for Ashfield's matter, though I was clear in it, and who should have done it. Please you to cause this be learned, that I may be warned, as I judge I am, of the parties. How often I have been in these dangers, when I have never taken knowledge of it, God knows, and I beseech you to move her Majesty to help me to something to be my comfort in my discomforts here. For our Borders causes, our Wardens think I look nearly to them as they possibly think much with me, as therefore those matters to themselves. Yet thus much for this time, praying your Honour to prepare to avoid the inconvenient as advertised thereof by others than me. The Grames do now ride very much, and if the warden please, he may stay; yet I have more than reason to think that they are combined with too many Scots broken men. They ride upon Baucleughe, and say, when he is gone, they will live on his goods. He endures all for her Majesty's sake, and hopes my Lord Scrope shall mend and stay all, having sent to him for this cause. If this be not mended and stayed, it will not choose but do a strange mischief. But this to your good care reserving me secret. For the Middle March, the offended of Tevidale wants and waits but opportunity to do something—I say no more. I received your letter of occurrents; it had been opened, to my judgment, and it appears most plain to have been so. Of Sir Conyers Clifford's death we heard, as also we hear of a new conflict of 3,000 more, which God grant be not true. Having told Mr. Saunders of the suspicious manner of his coming hither, as also that I had certified you that he was here, hath written the enclosed to you. As yet he doth nothing, but lives quiet, I think till the King come.

Unsigned, but in Nicholson's handwriting. Undated. 1½ pp. (88. 173.)

PLYMOUTH.

1599.—(1.) Ordnance delivered into the charge of Sir Ferdinando Gorges for the defence of Plymouth Fort, since the 1st Jan., 1596-7.

1 p. (141. 215.)

(2.) Certificate from Sir Ferdinando Gorges of the wants that are most necessary to be supplied for the defence and security of her Majesty's fort and island by Plymouth.

Undated. 1 p. (75. 86.)

(3.) Memorandum by J. Linewraye. There hath been divers ordnance and other munition delivered into the fort from the town of Plymouth; likewise divers parcels (as I take it) delivered out of ships, and otherwise by Sir Francis Drake. For all which, the officers of the Ordnance can impose no charge upon any man. For her Majesty's better service therein, it may please the Lords

that a special remain may be taken of all munition in the said fort, and so the same to be delivered over by indenture. Whereas there hath not been any hitherunto taken. It may likewise please their Lordships to take the like course for Portsmouth, &c.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (75. 87.)

(4.) Instructions to Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

1. You shall make your present repair unto your charge.

2. Upon your arrival, you shall send for the Mayor of Plymouth and the rest of the justices and captains, from whom you are to receive (upon any sudden occasion) the men appointed for defence of that place; unto whom you shall give order for the present view of the said men, and see them that they be well and sufficiently armed and furnished with all necessaries for those services.

3. Also, you shall confer with the said Mayor and justices, and thoroughly inform yourself what provisions there are at all times upon a sudden to be had in the said town or country near adjoining, whereof you shall make certificate under his and your hands.

4. Further, you must take order that there be careful watch and ward kept at the beacons along the sea coast for the discovering of any fleet or number of ships extraordinary.

5. Likewise, that during this present time of danger, you permit no extraordinary number of ships (whereof you be not well assured what they are) to enter within the harbour before you have sent aboard them, or be certainly informed what they be.

6. That as near as you can, you are to take care that all things may be done with as little trouble or charge to her Majesty or the country as is possible.

7. But forasmuch as there hath of late complaint been made by your lieutenant of some of their negligencies and contempt in performing of their duties, whom we hope hath by us been sufficiently warned to avoid the like; notwithstanding, we thought it fit, by way of instruction, to let you to know what our wills are you should do in the like case, which is, that upon the like (if they be officers, or in authority) you bind them presently to make their appearance before us to make answer unto their said contempt in that behalf, or other ways, in respect of the trouble that there may be in the country (if you cannot take that course), you proceed according unto your authority of lieutenantancy for the due punishment of any such offenders, they being then under the said authority.

8. Of these our particular directions, you are to give a copy unto the Lord Lieutenant, with whom our wills is that you should confer, and from whom you shall receive such farther direction as may stand with his Lordship's knowledge of the state of that country.

9. Lastly, all things else appertaining unto your charge not at this present thought on by us, we commend to your discretion and honest care, not doubting of the accomplishment of your duty.

Draft. Undated. 2 pp. (75. 88.)

THE EXPEDITION TO IRELAND.

[1596 or 1599.]—The number of all the horse are 183; of which the number of horse directed to go to Chester for embarkation is 140, and the number to go to Bristol is 43.

$\frac{2}{3}$ p. (83. 16.)

JOHN NORDEN.

[1599.]—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil praying for the ratification of his pass for the finishing of the descriptions of the shires of England, begun at the instance of the late Lord Burghley, and continued since his death at great cost to the petitioner. Being mistaken for another man of the name of Norden, a Kentishman (though himself born in Somersetshire), he has been, under colour of some charge unknown, deprived of his pass, and is unable to proceed in the business. M. Waade is deputed to tender the pass at the Council table.

Undated. Signed. 1 p. (103. 27 (2).)

H. MALBIE to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1599.]—According to the uttermost course of law, has been delivered from prison upon very sufficient bail; and by Essex's favour has been defended ever since from the injurious practices of his unjust enemies. Understands that there is present employment for Ireland, but cannot so safely attend his lordship as is convenient. Therefore asks that his wife may be allowed to make application on his behalf; or, failing that, that he may have protection whilst he waits upon "Essex to dispose of him from hence, whither he only came to be directed in his lordship's service."

Holograph. Undated.

Addressed:—"To the Earl of Essex, lord high marshal of England."

Seal. 1 p. (168. 80.)

MARY, LADY CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—I presume I shall not need to beg your favour to have an impression of the miseries my distressed mind dwells in by the loss of him that was crucified both in body and mind for the love he had to his prince and country. I desire only the Queen's compassion for my son, in yielding what my husband laid out by her commands and those of her council, as it shall appear from the accounts of the Auditors of Ireland and Sir Henry Whallop's clerks. My weakness and being with child makes me the more importunate, that I may keep my son from the world.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (179. 109.)

[? 1599.]—Munitions and arms for her Majesty's service in Ireland.

Sent thither; powder 100 lasts, cannons 4, culverings 2, muskets 1,000, calivers 2,000, swords 6,000, pikes 1,800. The number issued also given.

Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (186. 74.)

JO. ROINS [RAWLINS] to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599.]—Good wishes. “Commend me to William Foulkes, and so into the East.” Will send him a barrel of uskebagh.

Undated. Endorsed:—“J. Rawlins to Mr. Reynold.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p.
(204. 130.)

THOMAS GUER to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1599.]—Has been with Essex in his Cales voyage, and in his last voyage, and now with Lord Cumberland at sea. Prays for employment on Essex's now going into Ireland.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (204. 133.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—The disputes in the University are increased, because you have not declared in favour of any one. I think many champions should come forward, to make the victory more striking. But it is quite time now for you to appear. The candidate is very deserving, and only needs to be known at Court.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 p. (179. 124.)

THE UNIVERSITY and the TOWN of CAMBRIDGE.

1599.—(1.) Wrongs done to the chancellor, masters and scholars of the University of Cambridge by Robert Wallis and others, mayors, bailiffs and burgesses of the town there, contrary to their charters, exhibited and proved at Lambeth, 41 Eliz. 1599, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, and Mr. Cooke, Attorney-General, appointed by her Majesty to hear the same.

1. They have enlarged divers persons being in execution by sentence of the Vice-Chancellor, to the utter overthrow of the jurisdiction.

2. They disfranchised divers burgesses for presenting ingrossers of corn at a leet holden by the University, at which they were charged by force of a special charter to enquire of engrossing.

3. They deny and resist the University officers in the search for light persons, or suspected of evil, except in victualling houses, which search is granted by charter for the better safety of young gentlemen students, whereof some have been and daily are endangered to be drawn into contracts and marriages with mean persons of the town, and would be much more practised were it not for this privilege.

4. They do in their town leet and sessions enquire of victuallers and victualling, contrary to charters of the University absolutely inhibiting the same, thereby infringing the known privileges of the University, notwithstanding her Highness' express will to the contrary, in a letter to the mayor and burgesses directed and delivered Anno 6.

5. They have wilfully imprisoned divers of the body of the University for matters of misdemeanour, as was pretended for not serving at musters etc., quite contrary to the tenor of her Highness' grant and many other privileges.

6. They do ordinarily procure writs of *habeas corpus* and such like for removing themselves out of prison, and their causes out of the Vice-Chancellor's Court, notwithstanding her Majesty hath commanded the contrary.

7. They do, for their private benefit and the secret defrauding of her Majesty, provide that there shall be no public persons appointed to be cessors for the subsidy, quite contrary to that which is provided for by composition between the University and town.

Wrongs continued in greater excess, since the former were complained of and heard.

1. They refuse to receive and keep offenders committed to their gaol, they still commit purleyed persons whom they ought not to censure, and enlarge our prisoners in execution.

2. They still deny and withstand the proctors' wonted search, which service is means to prevent disorders, and especially clandestine contracts with our pupils of best note.

3. They proclaim their mayor sole regent and governor, they tumultuously put down the "skoles" of the clerk of the market. They summon privileged persons by *sub pena* 100*l.* and subscribe their writs *teste me ipso*, and they still intermeddle with victuallers.

4. They unduly vex, by impleading before foreign judges, University men of all sorts.

5. They assess in subsidy and other charges scholars and scholar servants, notwithstanding the charters, act of Parliament, their own composition, the Privy Seal, and orders of the Exchequer to the contrary.

6. They have enclosed and let to farm divers parcels of the commons, and planted willows in great abundance, which they have appropriated to divers persons and their heirs, to the great prejudice of privileged persons, notwithstanding all the manors of the town belong to colleges.

7. They do make on privileged persons violent assaults, batteries and frays, walking armed contrary to proclamation, and so threaten public officers that none dare apprehend them upon any warrant.

2 pp. (136. 83.)

(2.) "Articles answered and replies examined at Lambeth, 1599," with regard to the enlarging of prisoners, disfranchising of burgesses and other matters relating to Cambridge.

1 p. (245. 7.)

VICTUALLING.

[? 1599.]—Proposals made to "Your Lordship" for provision of victuals in the Western ports.—*Undated.*

1 p. (75. 94.)

GEORGE SHERLEY.

[1599.]—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Was maimed in the Irish wars and dismissed, and cannot obtain relief. Prays Cecil's favourable letters to the Justices of Middlesex, where he was pressed.

Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (P. 157.)

[1589-99.]—Petition of Richard Lunne to Sir John Fortescue, Treasurer of the Exchequer. Upon complaint of the Earl of Kent, has been condemned to imprisonment and fine for not aiding the bailiff of Olney in the arrest of offenders. His refusal due to his maimed hand. Prays release.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 289.)

WILLIAM BOYS.

[1599.]—Petition. Has been elected to a mastership, but is denied admission by the Vice-chancellor. Prays to be admitted, or to have his cause judged.

Endorsed :—"1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 359.)

SIR HENRY WALLOP to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1599.]—As to a bill of Sir Christopher St. Lawrence's of 100*l.* towards the answering of money borrowed by the Earl of Ormond of the city of Waterford, for relief of the Queen's army in June, 1598, which bill has been left out of reckoning. Prays that the 100*l.* may be stayed out of the remainder of the reckoning assigned to be paid to Sir Christopher.—*Undated*.

1 p. (469.)

GYLES and KATHERINE COMEN to the QUEEN.

[1599.]—Complain that they have been defrauded of their lands in Wexford by Christopher, son of Patrick Chevers, to whom their father had entrusted their property as their tutor. Christopher has expelled Gyles and committed Katherine to prison. Pray to have their cause examined and their lands restored.

Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (699.)

NICHOLAS HILLYARD, the Queen's servant, to [THE PRIVY COUNCIL].

[1599.]—Of proceedings against him for non-payment of bonds, and of his suit to borrow 200*l.* of the "Orphanage money."

Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (782.)

JOHN DANIELL to the QUEEN.

[1599.]—For further reward for his services.

Endorsed :—"1599." 1 p. (1009.)

ROBERT PHENWICK, WILLIAM PHILLIPS and OTHERS, Newcastle
Merchants, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1599.]—Losses and sufferings sustained by the taking of their ship and goods in 1591 by two ships of M. de St. Luke's. Detail their proceedings from 1591 to 1599 to obtain redress. Pray for allowance for prosecuting their suit therein in France.

Undated.

1 p. (1473.)

[? 1598 or 1599.]—Draft warrant by Sir Robert Cecil, as bailiff of the city and liberties of Westminster, appointing Ralph Dobbinson his deputy, and John Bird, John Baker, and Hugh Peachey as Dobbinson's servants.—*Undated.*

Note thereon that Mr. Dobbinson is advised that he being a deputy, can make no arrest by any of his servants, nor by them levy any distress, unless such servant be nominated by Cecil the chief officer; and he therefore prays Cecil to sign the warrant.

1 p. (1975.)

TENANTS for the MINES ROYAL in CORNWALL, MERIONETH, and
DENBIGH, to the GOVERNOR and COMPANY of the MINES ROYAL.

[1599.]—Complain that the chiefest mine, and the best for yield, is withheld from them by Mr. Trevanian, contrary to their lease; although they have followed such courses for remedy as were directed by the Company, and by letters from Sir Walter Raleigh. As a consequence, they have wrought all this year to their great loss, the other mines not yielding profit to bear half the charge, and are unable to pay the rent of 200*l*. Pray the Company to remit the rent, and take order that they may enjoy the benefit of their grant, or else accept surrender of the lease.

Endorsed:—"1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (2028.)

RICHARD WRIGHT.

[? 1599.]—Certificate that Richard Wright, one of her Majesty's gunners, has well and dutifully behaved himself where he has been employed in the wars, as well in the Low Countries under the late Earl of Leicester, as also in France under the now Earl of Essex.—*Undated.*

Signed:—Essex, R. North, C. Mountjoye, R. Sydney, John Wyngfelde, Fr. Vere, Tho. Baskerville, Math. Morgan, Fra. Croft, and others.

- 1 p. (75. 97.)

SIR RICHARD CHAMPERNOWN.

[? 1599.]—Answer to the complaint of the Earl of Bath. The companies appointed him are as ready as any companies in Devon. He had no notice from the Earl of Bath, or the deputy

lieutenants, or the captains of the hundreds of Arme and Plynton, of any such order. He was in London at the time that the order was concluded, or he would willingly have performed his duty. The constables of the said hundreds had no precepts or warrants to raise men in arms shewed to them. Neither he nor any of his company have denied or will deny his Lordship's warrants.

Undated. 1 p. (2327.) [See S.P. Dom. Eliz. CCLXXI. 128 : p. 263 of printed Calendar.]

LORD HENRY HOWARD to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

[1599,] April 27.—Though warning be sent to me of this bearer's departure one day sooner than I looked for, yet can I not let him depart without testifying my desire to do you service. I doubt not but you shall hear by some other means of the constancy of some friends of yours at this last election. Northumberland was very gallant on your side. So were Worcester and Mountjoy, notwithstanding the Queen's special bar with special injury. But there was another, whom I will not name, that was not afraid to run upon the pikes of some that will be thought to be very special friends of his, to show that he valued your friendship and noble virtues more than other men's caprices and partialities. But hereof you must never take notice, because I tell tales out of school, and would not impart so much to any other than yourself. The world is more calm with us of late since your worthy general's and my dear Lord's arrival. Even now the Queen perceives, though somewhat too late for the world's satisfaction (that wondered at so many showers without clouds) that a course was taken rather to prove constancy than to tax negligence. I have learned by these storms, raised without ordinary causes, to seek out new grounds in philosophy, and to prepare myself with patience against the next assaults when "probably" may give shadows to exception, or envy take advantage out of best deserts to check forwardness.

The Queen begins to storm exceedingly at my Lord of Rutland's incorporation into Jason's fleet, and means, she says, to make him an example of contemning princes' inhibitions to all that shall come after him. God send him a good share in the golden fleece of honour which our worthy Lord shall compass by his valour, and then we will less fear the punishment that is inflicted upon generosity. The whole Court rejoiced much at your safe arrival, and will rejoice a great deal more at the next news of your happy success against the enemy. There want not some in this place that set light the service, as an enterprize achievable with weaker force than the State employs. Many of your friends are well and some are too well, if you will give me leave to be merry. We are only occupied in entertaining Dutch ambassadors that before dinner speak not very wisely, and after dinner not very warily. We are only now in expectation of your first attempts, and thereupon I shall be able to give you some light of the Court's

construction. The Queen excluded my Lord Keeper from nomination in this last choice of knights, and though she named him not, yet gave cause to some to conceive that his being named at the election before was the cause why she would not suffer any enrolment of the scrutiny. Keep this to yourself, I beseech you, or I might be made a reporter of his disgrace whom, for his virtue and his kind love to my dear Lord, I love and honour. Please you to advertise my Lord of this because I had forgotten to write of it.—This 27 of April.

[P.S.]—I beseech you to let my worthy Lord know that I delivered a packet to Mr. Cary to be delivered to his Lordship's hands, at the same time I wrote this to you, which will come a day later, but I trust no less safely.

Holograph. 2 pp. (67. 65.)

ROBERT OSBERNE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1599,] July 21.—I am never jealous of my friend's favour, but I would you did lay the fault on my Lord, for you know what I have said of the well deserving of her, but his lordship is in those things little respective. Wherefore you shall do well to remember his lordship thereof. For I must be plain, if things continue so cross against his lordship, I am afraid that now, being bound to absent myself by reason of this office of Master of the Horse, and she seeing things not to fall out as she expects, may change as others have done. But I must ride it out, and trust upon the goodness of "good" (? God), and in meantime entreat you, as my good friend, to make known to his lordship of her well deserving, and that if he do not grace me, I am likely to receive a greater disgrace, and not in respect of myself, but in regard of the small account he makes of me, and that others do use such persuasions to her in my absence, and that those that do the same are his enemies, and do it to draw her thereby from him, that there might be nobody left to him. I know you are wise and can do this passing well if you list; which if you do, you may say, upon conference with her, you find she does not regard me as she hath, and that suddenly she is fallen off. In doing of this you shall command me, and what I may do to requite you shall be assured. I have received a letter by Sir Francis Bacons (*sic*) and Darcy, and Captain Noris this day, being 21 July. In the next letter I will send order for "venson." My Lady Dygbye's letter I received. We had no news but that these are knighted since our coming home, and that honest Nyck Nyn died 17 July, and was buried the next day, with shedding of many tears of his friends.—21 July.

The following list of names, and note, are on the margin of the letter.

Lord Gray, Lord Montegle, Lord Cromwell, Sir Thomas Weste, Sir Robert Vernon, Sir Henry Cary, Sir Ar. Champernoun, Sir George Manors, Sir John Daves, Sir William Constable, Sir John Powly, Sir Cary Renolds, Sir Francis Locon, Sir Will Courtny, Sir Will Kedolfyn, Sir Robert Basset.

Captain Tolkerne made great suit to be Master of the Horse, but my Lord gave it me unsued for : what horses are in England, be bold to demand any what you like of Rich. Sparchford. I pray you deliver these enclosed letters.

Burn my letter for an heretic.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 11.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 19.—I enclose engrossed a petition relating to William Biccieri. I humbly beg you to sign me an order that I may take legal proceedings against him, as you allowed me to do against William Ferys; since this Biccieri will pay nothing. My friend is having the two paintings made, and you will soon have them.—London, 19 October, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (74. 40.)

to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1599, Nov.]—Advises a commission for the examination of certain inhabitants of Dublin, Walter Sedgrave and others, who can give information concerning the concordatums, bills, dockets and other warrants, due by the Queen for the service of Ireland, which they have received as instruments to Sir Henry Wallopp and his officers. Mr. Philip Hore, Mr. Hopper, John Browne, and James Carall were chief under Sir Henry, and James Rainolds a great instrument in these affairs. If the above course be taken, the charge which the Queen shall be at for the commissioners already appointed for Ireland, for other matters and objections against Sir Henry and his officers, shall be freed. As to the course pursued with the servitors for their entertainment, during the time of Sir William Russell, of Mr. Hore, deputy to Sir Henry, and of Mr. Charles Huett, now deputy under Sir George Karie. List of names follows.

Undated. 1 p. (1985.) [See Lord Dunsany's letter of May 27 (p. 183 *supra*) and S.P. Ireland Eliz. CCVI. 47; p. 274 of *Calendar*.]

INDEX.

A

Abbeville, 71.
 Abbis, Thomas, of Bedford, 47.
 Abbots Anne (Abbotsan), near Andover, letter dated at, 252.
 Abbott :
 Morris, letter signed by, 103.
 Robert, Doctor in Divinity, 396.
 Achan, 143.
 Acrode, Roger, 397.
 Acton, Sir Thomas, on his deathbed, 213.
 Adelantado, the, of Castile (Don Martin de Padilla), 170.
 proceedings, &c. of, 132, 135, 153, 273, 277, 283, 295, 300, 305, 315 (2), 316, 323.
 rumour of his having taken the Sacrament to come to London Bridge, with his wife and daughters, 283.
 fleet of, in distress, 362.
 son-in-law of, 305.
 Adimaïs, Luizo, d' Venetia, a baloon-maker, come over to learn the language, 160.
 Admiralty Court, proceedings in the, 95.
 Adrianople, 204.
 Adye, Mr., one of H.M. shipwrights, a plan of, to annoy the enemy, 274.
 a scheme of, for defence of the Thames, 231.
 Aerssens, C., Greffier of the States General, 169.
 Afalia. *See* Offaly.
 Agas, Ralph, surveyor of lands in Suffolk, 63.
 Agent employed to obtain intelligence abroad, 345.
 Aguilar, Mons. d', Governor of Dunkirk, a prisoner, 159.
 wife of, coming to England to plead for him, 159.
 Ailments or illnesses, references to, 73, 78, 79, 82, 85.
 Ailwarde, Ry., Sheriff, letter from, 365.
 Ainslie, Thomas, letter signed by, 429.
 Aisheley, John, a suspected person landing at Dartmouth, 252.
 Aix, 242.
 Alabaster (Alabaster, Alebaster):
 Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.

Alabaster—*cont.*
 William, 259.
 — a prisoner in the Tower, 282.
 — "in some stomach," 319.
 Alareda, 109.
 Albert, of Austria, Archduke, Duc de Brabant ("the Cardinal"), 6, 21, 27, 353.
 attack upon Breda, 62.
 his influence, &c., 132.
 rumour of the breaking off of his marriage, 184.
 an intercepted letter, 212.
 a brace of greyhounds promised to, 233.
 rumour of peace on his arrival in the Low Countries, 299, 300.
 in conjunction with the Infanta, movements of, 200, 243 (2), 262, 267 (2).
 — pamphlet concerning their landing at Genoa, 244.
 — arrival at Brussels, 357.
 — portraits of, received, 391.
 Aldred :
 John, Hull, 139.
 one, at Lyons, 157.
 Aleppo, 336.
 Alexander of Parma and his son Renutius, right to the Crown of England, 203.
 Alferes, the, Spanish prisoner at Plymouth, 349, 355, 366, 367.
 Alford, Captain, 145, 330.
 Alkmaar (Alkamar), siege of, 25.
 Alington (Alington), Hugh, Clerk of the Court of Requests, 85, 94, 117.
 letters from, 94, 399.
 Allen (Alane):
 Cardinal, 203.
 Sir Ed., 181.
 Allerton, Jo., of Clare Hall, 419.
 Alley, Captain, 146.
 Almirante (Admirante), of Arragon (Don Francisco de Mendoza), 169, 356.
 movements, etc., 3, 4, 21, 62.
 Alnwick, letter dated at, 23.
 Alonzo, Don, 313.
 Alporte, 189.
 Alfred, John, 397.
 Alsop, Humphrey, of Butterley, a recusant, information against, 318, 323, 324.
 "Ambassador, the," worthy to be laid by the heels, 178.
 Amberes, letter dated at, 206.
 Ambrosden (Ambresden), Oxon, 397.
 Ameridith, Mr., 72, 130.
 Amice, Amise, Mr., 270, 295.
 Amsterdam, siege of, 25.
 letter dated at, 184.

- Amyas, Francis, letter from, 128.
 Ancient to the Earl of Essex, 27.
 Ancient lights, 413.
 Andalusia, 132.
 ships preparing in, 296.
 fleet from, for New Spain, likely to be intercepted, 301.
- Anderson:
 Lord, 120, 253.
 A., letter from, 34.
 Henry, Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 34, 397.
 Henry, letter signed by, 103.
- Andover, 234.
- Andrea (Andre, Andreas), Cardinal, 123, 169.
 a secret messenger from, in England, 247.
 a letter to, sent for Cecil's approval, 254.
- Angell, Thomas, chamberlain of Bedford, 48.
- Anguioea, Juan de, letter from, 313.
- Angus, Archibald Earl of. "of good memory," tapestry, &c. of, 353.
- Anner, Bishop, 412.
- Anne of Denmark, queen of James VI., supposed to be influencing the king towards Popery, 54.
- Anonymous persons:
 a letter, 43.
 one owing money to William Cecil, 224.
- Anthoine, Madame, executed in Paris, brother's suicide, 99.
- Anthony, Edward, 209.
- Antiocha, princes of, 219.
- Antognossi di Luna, Barnardino, an Italian come over to learn the language, 160.
- Antoin, Mr., 272.
- Anton, James, letters from, 42, 232.
- Antonio, Don, 367.
- Antony, Charles, graver of H. M. Mint, 191.
- Antson, Robert, from St. Malo, arrested at Fowey, 320, 321, 326.
 attainments, &c., 327.
- Antwerp (Anvers, Handwerp), 87, 205, 357.
 a surgeon dwelling in, 50.
 messenger or courier from, mentioned, 82, 267.
 letters dated at, 139, 148, 159, 267.
 a packet of letters from, referred to, 163.
 Genoese carpenters at, 206.
 arrival of the post from, 259.
 an attack on, projected by cutting a bank, 305.
 French purposes of treachery for, 381.
 portraits from, 391.
- Apringill, David, letter signed by, 429.
- Apslen, Allen, Victualling Commissioner at Cork, 196.
- Apthorpe, letter dated at, 74.
- Arabella, Arbella, Lady. *See* Stuart.
- Arabia, place more dangerous than the deserts, 166.
- Archdeacon, Richard, 430.
- Archee, Father, 279.
- Archipelago, the, damage done by Christian galleys in, 220.
- Ardee, 147.
- Ardes, the greater, 100.
- Ardnary, 423.
- Argyle, Earl of. *See* Campbell.
- Arklow (Arkcloughe), skirmish near, 236.
- Armagh, 231.
 primate of, from the Pope, 404.
 "Armahoës" at the Groyne, 152.
- Arme, hundred of, Devon, 438.
- Arms:
 a teacher of, 221.
 value of pike and "shot" compared, 338.
- Armstrong (Armestrange), Simon (Symeon), L. of Whitto, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
 letter signed by, 429.
- Army, the:
 qualities of old and new soldiers compared, 35.
 description of arms and uniforms of soldiers, 44, 89.
 levies for the army for Ireland, 46, 47, 48, 69, 72, 89, 107, 108.
 — soldiers' coat and conduct money, 89.
 — embarkation, supply of armour, &c., 94, 96 (2), 97, 113.
 — muster of troops at Chester, 107, 108.
 — victualling of, 222, 256.
 — payment of, 290.
 — defalcations from captains' pay, &c., 115.
 levies against the expected Spanish invasion, 280, 288, 437, 438.
 — quality of men raised, value of "voluntary horses," &c., 289, 338.
 — levies of horse, &c., from individuals, 275, 299, 302.
 — training of men raised by the City of London, 322.
 — dismissed, 315, 318.
 falsehood of musters, 347.
 pension, 56.
 victualling, kinds of provisions, &c., 18, 39, 96, 196, 303, 316.
 master of the carriage of the, 286.
- Armynge, Hughe, letter signed by, 388.
- Arnheim, 22.
- Arnold:
 John, 367.
 Mr., an assault by the servants of, 206.
 Sir Nicholas, 168.
- Arragon, Almirante of. *See* Almirante.
- Arragonese, the, jealousies of, 247.
- Arras, in Artois, 61.
- Artois, the Chamber of, an appeal to, 86.
- Arundell:
 John, of Lanherne, letters from, 275 (2).
 Sir Matthew, 176.
 — his legacies left to the Queen, 80.
 Thomas, letters from, 80, 130, 201, 337.
- Arze, Juan Ruys de, letters from, 312, 313.

Ash, Christopher, 47.
 Ashburnham, Mr., 181.
 Ashburton, Asburton, 152, 234.
 the despatch of letters from, 307.
 Ashby, in Northamptonshire, 53.
 Ashfield, agent for the English Catholics,
 sent on a mission to Scotland, 230,
 307, 308, 309, 431.
 the whole plotter for his apprehension.
 422.
 Ashley, Sir H., 181.
 Askeaton (Askeiton), H.M. chief house in
 Munster, 268.
 Askwith, Thomas, son of an alderman of
 York, 209.
 Assheton:
 Ra., letter from, 9.
 Richard, of Lancashire, 69.
 Astley in Worcestershire, 384.
 Aston:
 Nichola, an English Jesuit active
 at Ferrol, 171.
 Roger, letter from, 159.
 Athy, castle of, 267.
 necessary garrisoning of, 414.
 Atkins, Richard, letter from, 239.
 Atkinson, Captain, 146, 330.
 Attorney General, the, High Commissioner
 for the Province of York, 396.
 Audience, a Judge of the, 257.
 Audiencier, the, arrival of, at Calais, 124.
 Auditor, Mr., 145.
 Audley, Lord, Colonel of Foot in Ireland,
 145, 147, 231, 331.
 Audomaropolis. *See* St. Omer.
 Aveiro (Aveso), plague in the coast of, 172.
 Awbrey, Dr., a member of the Council of
 Wales, &c., 257.
 Aynsdale, Henry, of Chester, 377.
 Azores (Assurres), Islands of, 403.
 Spanish force going to, 312.

B

Babington, Babyngton:
 —, Becher's relations with, 178.
 Mr., payments for apparel for Ireland,
 253.
 lands in Derby and Notts, 175.
 Babraham (Baburham, Babram), letters
 dated at, 127, 129, 174, 225, 233, 418,
 419.
 Bacon:
 Mr., 149, 162, 298.
 Anthony, 233.
 — letter to, 98.
 — a letter of, referred to, 158.
 Edmund, a surgeon brought over from
 Antwerp, 50.
 Francis, 208.
 — letters showing relations with,
 and attitude towards the Earl of
 Essex, 405-407.

Bacons, Sir Francis, 439.
 Baconsthorpe, letter dated at, 24.
 Baddow (Badowe), letter dated at, 145.
 Bagg, Bagge, James, commissioner at Ply-
 mouth, 103, 307, 323, 425.
 letters from, 83, 233.
 Bagnall, Sir Samuel, Commander of the
 forces for Loughfoyle, 147 (2), 148.
 Bagot, Walter, letter from, 46.
 Bagshaw, Dr., 202 (2), 208.
 Baker, John, of Westminster, 437.
 Balcarres (Belceress), Earl of, 431.
 Balfour, Sir Michael, of Burley, a Scottish
 Knight, travels abroad, 219.
 Ballard, William, Clerk of the Enrolment
 of Evidences in Chancery, 75.
 letter from, 387.
 Ballasidarragh, bridge of, 424.
 Balliboy, Tyrrel's chief castle, 268.
 Ballinafad, 423.
 Ballyragget (Bellaragget), bulwark of co. of
 Kilkenny, 267.
 letter dated at, 140.
 Ballyshannon (Ballasshanon), the hither-
 most part of Odonell's country, 99, 265.
 Baltimore, 172.
 Baltinglas, a, 384.
 Bamford, one, Counsellor-at-Law, 175.
 Banbury, 275.
 Banckes, Henry, 397.
 Baneroff, Richard, Bishop of London.
 letters from, 9, 39, 178, 235, 373,
 407, 409.
 interview with the Queen, 235.
 his desire for the Queen's good
 opinion, &c., 407, 408.
 Bann (Band), the river, in Ulster, 20, 101.
 Bangor, Bishop of, 370.
 Banning, Baninge, Alderman, negotiations
 with regard to the tin, 220.
 proceedings between him and his wife,
 234, 235.
 the wife's accuser publicly asks for-
 givenness, 235.
 Bar, letters dated at, 166, 286.
 Barca, letter dated at, 277.
 Barcelona, the voyage of, 6.
 Bardon, John, 397.
 Barefoot, Thomas, letter to, 132.
 Barkley. *See* Berkeley.
 Barker:
 Captain, 36.
 Mr Dr., 334.
 — Laurence, 39.
 Barking or Barking Shelf, Essex, 284.
 proposal to sink ships at, 281, 282.
 Barlow, Mr., 37.
 Barne, J., justice of Westminster, 15.
 Barneby, Francis, confession of, 200.
 Barnes, letter dated at, 43.
 Barnet, 97, 167.
 Barneveldt, M., 22.
 Barnstaple, 96.
 a man-of-war of, captured, 152.
 Barrow Side, Ireland, rebels' depredations
 on the, 414.
 Barton, George, letter signed by, 369.
 Barvieska, plague in, 172.
 Basadonna, John, letter from, 11.

- Baseadona, Mag^{lo}, cruel conduct of, 167.
 Basil, 243.
 Bashall, land at, 133.
 Basing, 246.
 letters dated at, 75, 197.
 Basingstoke, 152, 182, 234.
 letter dated at, 339.
 Baskerville, Sir Thomas, 28, 437.
 Bassett, Basset :
 Captain, 145, 330.
 Sir Robert, 439.
 — regiment of, at Plymouth, 274.
 Bate, John, letter signed by, 103.
 Bates, Edward, of Dover, 160.
 Bath, the, 57, 123, 130, 197.
 letters dated at, 179, 180.
 Bath, Earl of. *See* Bourchier.
 Bathory, Cardinal Andrea, elected Prince, 219.
 Baylye, Hugh, letter from, 383.
 Baynards Castle, letters dated at, 29, 157, 163.
 Bayning, Paul, letters from, 102, 103.
 Bayntrine, J., 115.
 Bayona, Islands of, 273, 283.
 Bayonne, Bayon, France, 109, 409.
 English Catholics at, 193.
 letters from, 233, 247, 301.
 corn transported to, 247.
 Governor of, 306.
 Baxter, Thomas, 108.
 Beale, Robert, of the Council of the North, 223, 229, 257, 363.
 letters from, 154, 161, 296, 334, 358, 377, 379.
 the value of his appointments, 154.
 his "name made odious to the whole world," 377.
 charges against his poverty, &c., 379.
 son of, desiring to return to France, 358.
 Beanford, Old, the Sign of the Talbot in, 425.
 Bearr, Ireland, 131.
 Beauchamp, Lord, "heir apparent," 122.
 Beaufort, Madame de, death of, 123.
 Beaumaris, 134, 135, 377, 385.
 Beecher, William. *See* Beecher.
 Becket, Simon, of Bedford, 47.
 Bedford, Countess of, certain indentures connected with, 70.
 B. Countess Dowager of, letters from, 76, 422.
 Bedford :
 co. of, levying of a company in, 221.
 town of, letter dated at, 48.
 — mayor, bailiffs and chamberlains of, 47, 48.
 — vicar of St. Cuthbert's, 48.
 — the advowson of St. John's, 47.
 — master of St. John's, 48.
 — parson of St. Peter's, 48.
 Bedwell, 63.
 Beecher (Becher), William, letters from, 11, 25, 45, 133, 178, 375.
 — a prisoner in the Compter, 375.
 Beedon, Captain, 52.
 Beeston :
 Hugh, letter from, 124.
 John, letter from, 85.
 Beethom, letter dated at, 183.
 Belfast, Vice-Constable of, 100.
 suitable for a garrison, &c., 100, 102.
 castle, besieged, 101.
 Belgrade (Bellograd), 219.
 Bell, William, 229.
 Bellievre, Monsieur de, 5.
 Bellman, Robert, merchant of Plymouth, in captivity in Ireland, 154.
 Bellott :
 Cuthberd, prebendary of Westminster, 182.
 Mrs., 70.
 Thomas, letter from, 78.
 Benevolence (voluntary), suggested, 150.
 Bennet, Father, a Capuchin friar, 237.
 Bennett, Dr. John, of the Council of the North, 257, 396.
 letter from, 363.
 Berehaven, 172.
 Bergen, Sebastian à, letter signed by, 182.
 Bergen-op-Zoom, letter dated at, 67.
 English soldiers in garrison at, 67.
 Berkeley, Barkley :
 Sir Francis, 146.
 — letter from, 354.
 Sir Maurice, letter from, 96.
 Sir Richard, letter from, 389.
 Berisford, George, 236.
 Berkhamstead, 63.
 Bermyngham, Richard, letter from, 41.
 Berne, Canton of, 6.
 Berrye Castell, letter dated at, 201, 252.
 Berte, a town in Radnorshire, 168.
 Bertondona, Martin de, 306.
 Berty, Robert, letter from, 77.
 Berwick, 307, 344.
 the garrison at, 10, 67.
 letters dated at, 35, 38, 138.
 the question of sending a part of the garrison of, to Ireland, 34, 35, 37.
 state of affairs at, 92.
 ordnance in, 187.
 tapestry, bedding and silver plate sent to, 353.
 the postmaster at, 369.
 Bessas (Bessaars), Don John de, 121, 122.
 Bessell, Marten, letters signed by, 200, 396.
 Betuwe, the, in Duchy of Gueldres, 4.
 Bevercott, Samuel, of the Council of York, 396.
 Beverley :
 —, 126.
 Mr., of Chester, 117.
 George, Comptroller of the Victuals in Ireland, 147.
 — letters from, 83, 96, 351.
 Bevyll (Bevill, Bevil), Sir William, 136.
 letters from, 136, 152, 247.
 Biblical quotation (2nd Cor. 8, 12), 13.
 Bieciere, William, 440.
 Bilbao, 172.
 Billingsley, Sir Henry, alderman, of the Custom House, 226, 304.
 Bilson, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, letters from, 295, 395.
 Bingham, Sir Richard, 53, 422.
 Bingley, Captain, 147.

Birchenshaw, —, 347.

Bird:

Christopher, a gunmaker, trained up in the Tower, 340.

Hugh, at the Castle of Tynemouth, 119.

John, letters from, 18, 200, 396.

John, of Westminster, 437.

T., letter from, 189.

Biscay, 201.

galleons from, 132.

Bishops Lidiard, in Somerset, 57.

Blackmoores, 7.

Blackstone Ford near the Mill of Lowth, parley holden at, 403.

Blackwater, the, the defeat at, referred to, 99.

Blackwell, Mr., schemes of, 202, 203.

the archpresbyter, 318.

Blakamore, Yorkshire, 388.

Blandford Forum, letter dated at, 177.

Blaney, Captain, 147.

Blantyre, the Prior of, 353, 370.

Blaye, Captain, 385.

Blithfield, letter dated at, 46.

this poor family of, 46.

Blount, Blunt:

Charles, Lord Montjoy, 149, 287, 290, 437, 438.

— letters from, 61 (2), 220.

— servant to, 419.

Sir Christopher, 120, 125, 146, 147.

— letter from, 8.

— regiment of wounded men, 57.

— said to have been reconciled to the Church of Rome, 375.

Lady, wife of Sir Christopher, 8.

Thomas, an Esquire of Astley in Worcestershire, overhears the interview between Essex and Tyrone, 384.

Thomas Pope, Sheriff, letter from, 288.

Blythe, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.

Blytheman, John, Mayor of Plymouth, 182, 233.

letters from, 83, 103, 230, 262, 268, 269, 329.

Bodington, Captain Edward, letter from, 118.

Bodley, Captain, 147.

Bodmin (Bodman), mentioned, 225.

Bois-le-duc (Boleduc, Buldike), 109, 238, 243.

Bois Malleherbes, letter dated at, 190.

Bolde, Mr., 52.

Bolles (Bollis, Booles), Sir John, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 147, 299.

Bommelre Weerd (Bommel, Bonnell, Bumble, Bomell ward), in Guelderland, attack made on, 169.

a map of, referred to, 184.

siege raised, 198, 259.

letters dated at, 205, 212 (2).

number of the Spanish army in, &c., 262.

Spanish losses about, 300.

the Scottish Regiment at, 319.

the enemy's fort in, 356.

Bone-setter, an allusion to a, 44.

Bonnaughts in Ireland, 100.

Bonitoun, Bonneton, Lord, 54.

the young lord of, at Brussels and Paris, 166.

Book [Bible?] presented to Sir Robert Cecil, 13.

Book of Titles, 202, 203, 230.

Books relating to Tyrone referred to, 404.

Bordeaux, the Edict of Nantes refused in, 123.

shipping for, about to depart, 304.

Scottish ships bound for, cargoes of, 403.

Borders, the, 23, 74, 92, 138, 431.

pledges from the West and Middle Marches, 17.

constitution of trained and Scottish bands for defence of, 43.

Borgon, Cardinal Andreas de, a letter to, intercepted, 212.

Borrum, Donnell, 423.

Bosseville, Captain Ralph, letter from, 6.

Bostock:

Captain, 145.

Marie, letter from, 183.

Boswell, Capt., killed, 213.

Bothwell, Earl, 51, 267.

enterprises of, 33.

journey to Paris, designs of, etc., 45, 46, 62.

his proceedings in France, 123.

his coming to Newcastle, 189.

securities said to have been destroyed by, 353.

Bouillon, Duke of, letter from, referred to, 6.

Boulogne, 71.

letter dated at, 123.

Mayor of, 33.

—, letter from, 45.

a young Englishman in a "rasse" pair of hose, &c. seeking a passage to London, a suspicious person, 277.

Boulston in Pembrokeshire, letter dated at, 314.

Bourchier, Bourgeher:

Sir George, Master of Ordnance in Ireland, 147.

William, Earl of Bath, 152.

— services in connexion with the despatch of troops to Ireland, 108, 111.

—, letters from, 120, 134, 154, 193, 206, 274, 292.

—, imprest of mariners by, 269, 271.

— preparations to frustrate the Spanish attack, 291, 292.

— at Plymouth, 307.

— sends out a pinnace, for purposes of observation, 323.

— the levies in Devon, 437.

Bourge, Lord, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 147.

Bourk, Sir Thomas, 146, 268.

Bourne, Raphe, a Scottish pidge, 17, 107.

Bowes:

Ralph, letter from, 43.

Richard, brother of Sir William, 106.

Robert, 239, 242.

Bowes—*cont.*

Sir William, 308, 396.

—, letter to, 222.

—, rumour of his having been turned out of Scotland, 283.

* William, prisoner at the Marshalsea, 238.

Bowne, Richard, chamberlain of Bedford, 48.

Bowstred, Captain, 146, 330.

Bowyer:

E., letter from, 350.

Mr., 180.

Boyer, Captain William, letter from, 92.

Boys, Bois:

Captain, 145.

William, fellow of Clare Hall, &c., elected Master, 418 (2), 419, 436.

Braban, Wm., one of many good soldiers sent to Ireland, 271.

Brabant, military operations in, 62.

Brabant and Flanders, treaty of peace with, in negotiation, 142.

Brackenthait, Cumberland, 224.

Bradbery, Jonas, 428.

Bradshawe, Thomas, from Bayonne, informer, 193.

Branspyth, 239.

Breamy Orwork, 423.

Breda, 62, 169, 198.

Breewell, letter dated at, 156.

Brentwood (Burndwood), Essex, rendezvous of trained soldiers, 290.

Brest (Breske), 153, 269, 289.

pinnace despatched for, 253.

Spanish galleys, &c., at, 291, 295, 307.

Breton vessels at St. Ives, 325, 329, 330.

Breton (Britton), Cape, 297.

Brett:

Captain, 11, 45.

—, killed, 213.

Robert, letter from, 126.

Brewers and their wharfs, 15.

Brewood, in Staffordshire, 417, 418.

Brians, the, sometime Kings of Limerick, 354.

Brice, Mr., Sheriff of Dublin, 232.

Brickhill, 97, 113.

Bricknell, William, 430.

Brickyer:

John, 57.

Thomas, examination of, 57.

Bridges:

John, Dean of Salisbury, letter from, 143.

Mrs., at Antwerp, 87.

one, a tailor, in Shoe Lane, 417.

Thomas, a suspected person sent up by Lord Bath, 134, 154, 193.

Captain Thomas, letter from, 382.

Brierton, Sir William, 396.

Brikbye, James, Alderman of York, 397.

Brill, the, [Briel], 25.

letter dated at, 24.

Lieut.-Governor of, 24.

troops from, 36, 40.

the government of, 65.

governor of, always has a company of 200 men, 98.

Brill—*cont.*

neglect in the governor of, 123, 124.
exchange of, for another cautionary town, suggested, 381.

Brion, Sir John, 396.

Briskin, Griffith, Prebendary of York, 397.

Bristol (Bristow, Bristo), town or port of, 31, 44, 329.

letters dated at, 43, 69, 139, 325, 391
men pressed at, 57.

muster of the horse at, 68.

Cathedral Church of, preaching at, 69.

Mayor and Aldermen of, dispute about preaching, 69.

—, letters from, 96, 139.

embarkation of troops for Ireland at, 91, 96, 108, 111, 433.

a "Water" at, 142.

a caravel of, taken by the Spaniards, 296.

Mayor of, 325.

Brittany (Britten), bark arrested for an offence on the coast of, 409.

Britton, Captain, 305.

Brochero, Don Diego, Spanish General, 121, 171.

Broke, Sir John, passage with his company to Ireland, 120.

Bromham, letter dated at, 47.

Bromley (Bromeley, Brombley):

—, Becher's relations with, 178.

Captain, 147, 330.

Sir Henry, letter from, 13.

Robert, an English merchant, 11.

Bromleyhurst, in Stafford, 58.

Brompton, Ewen, a servant of Cessford's, 66.

Bromwich, Captain James, carriage master in Ireland, 147.

Broogrove, Jo., letter from, 298.

Brooke:

Captain, 146.

Sir Calisthenes, a prisoner on account of a challenge, letter from, 421.

Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, etc., 45, 61, 170, 178, 318.

—, a spy of, 83.

—, signs a letter from the Council, 90.

—, letters from, 113, 160, 208, 231, 283, 287 (2), 362, 365, 368, 416.

—, letters to, 164, 210, 219, 259, 382.

Sir John, embarked with his company, 96.

—, an accident to his great ship, 111, 112.

—, arrival in Ireland, 116.

—, mentioned, 146.

Sir Thomas, horse company of, 68.

—, letter from, 108.

Brother, Richard, at Carlisle, letter to, 186.

Brough:

John, of Sheriff Hutton, 157, 158, 159.

Thomas, imprisoned at the Canaries, 116.

- Brouncker (Bronckard), Sir Henry, 102.
 letters from, 56, 77, 128.
- Brown, Browne, Broune:
 —, land in Ireland mortgaged to, 131.
 Captain, 146.
 Mr., a Scottishman in London, 346.
 John, 430, 440.
 Sander, and the Hull ships, 430.
 Thomas, letter from, 63.
 Ulick, of the co. of Limerick, alleged
 association with Desmond, 122.
- Sir William, 36, 38, 59, 243.
 — letters from, 13, 40.
 — letters to, 212, 256.
 — sister of, 355.
- Bruce, —, 240.
- Brudnell, —, 255.
- Bruge (Bridge), Captain Thomas, letter
 from, 410.
- Bruges, Captain, his proceedings and
 adventures in Spain, &c., 170.
- Bruges (Bruce), 211, 252.
- Brunswick, Duke of, 169.
- Brunswick, said to supply Tyrone with
 powder, 121.
 news from, 184.
- Brussels (Bruxelas), 138, 206, 211, 267.
 Minorites' Convent at, letter dated
 at, 199.
 the post for, 238.
 pamphlet published at, 244.
 arrival of the Archduke and Infanta
 at, 357.
- Brystowe, William, 198.
- Bubbe, William, condemned for coinage, &c.,
 239.
- Bucclench (Baucleughe), attacks upon, 431.
- Buck, G., letter from, 190.
- Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
- Bucks, co. of, persons in, set going rumour
 of death of the Queen, 303.
- Buckstones, 303.
- Budemore, John, letter from, 38.
- Budget, William, of Nunnery, Somerset,
 concealed wardship of son of, 256.
- Bueno, Andres, letter from, 315.
- Bugans, Nicholas, of Totnes, lately from
 Spain, examination of, 201.
- Bulmer, Mr., and the import of wines, &c.,
 249, 250.
 offer concerning the tin, 382, 426.
- Bulstrode, Sir William, letter from, 20.
- Bunney, Edmund, Prebendary of York,
 397.
- Burgh, Borow:
 Lady Francis, letter from, 11.
 Lord, deputy of Ireland, 120, 126,
 145, 331.
 — untimely death of, etc., 12.
- Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil.
- Burghley House, timber desired to be
 preserved, 128.
- Burgin, Francis, 397.
- Burgundy, Duchess of, referred to, 203.
- Burgos, in Spain, plague at, 172.
- Burk, Burck:
 Lord, brother of, turned traitor, 213.
 Ulick, 424.
- Burkes, the, 423.
- Burlayghe, Mounser de, a baron of Scot-
 land, 320.
- Burne, Rauphe, letter signed by, 429.
- Burneathe, 329.
- Burnesell, Burnsell, Anthony, of Hull, 139
 Mayor of Hull, letter signed by, 388.
- Burney, Francis, 397.
- Burton, letter dated at, 97.
- Burton:
 Richard, 397.
 Thomas, Doctor of the Law, 396.
- Bury, letters dated at, 31, 44.
- Bushell, Ned, 298, 341.
 wounded, 213.
 arrival in Ireland, 289.
- Busschopp, one, of Sandwich, a dangerous
 Papist, 87.
- Butler, Sir Walter, 146.
- Butterley in the co. of Derby, 318.
- Buttolphe, Thomas, letter from, 319.
- Button, William, letter from, 52.
- Byngam, John, letter from, 422.
- Byworth, manor of, question of the sale
 of, 97.
- C
- Cadiz (Cales), 153.
 the 1595 expedition to, 57, 273, 434.
 — prisoners taken in, remaining in
 London, 367, 370.
 Spanish ships and soldiers at, 201.
 fleet for New Spain from, 301.
- Caesar, Mr. Dr. Julius, 76, 88.
 — letters from, 296, 334, 412.
- Cage:
 John, Constable of Totteridge, 198.
 — letter from, 238.
 Richard, of Totteridge, 198.
- Caher, Cahir, Caire:
 Lord of, 140, 268.
 Castle of, plan of, 186.
 — siege of, 213.
 — thought the only impregnable
 castle of Ireland, 267.
- Caithness, 33, 34.
 Earl Bothwell's designs on, 45.
- Caithness, Earl of, 33.
- Cajetan, Cardinal, 202.
- Calais (Calice, Callis, Calyes), 71, 164, 219,
 254, 348.
 Dunkirkers making ready at, 217.
 Governor of, 403.
 — a letter from, referred to, 327.
 — passes issued by, to French ships
 carrying Spanish goods, 403.
 letter dated at, 124.
 the post to, 119.
 the route of ships from the North to,
 403.

Calfeld, Captain, 147.
 Calloughe, McArti's chief house, 268.
 Calmerslott. *See* Kalmar.
 Calverley, Thomas, Temporal Chancellor to the Bishop of Durham, 396.
 Calves' skins, exportation of, 425.
 Calvo, Eliano, a Genoese, long resident in London, 127.
 a petition to be presented by, 167.
 Camberwell, letter dated at, 350.
 Cambray, Bishop of, his ears boxed, 243.
 Cambridge:
 letters dated at, 199, 240, 421.
 townsmen of, injuries committed by, 240.
 university of, an undergraduate at, 178.
 — exemption from subsidy, 240.
 — disputes in, 434.
 — wrongs done to, by the town, 434.
 — relations of Sir R. Cecil with, 418.
 — Vice-Chancellor of, 185, 199.
 — Vice-Chancellor and other Heads of Colleges at, letter from, 240 (2).
 — Caius College, fellow of, 199.
 — Clare Hall in, appointment to the Mastership, 418 (2), 419, 421, 436.
 — Jesus College in, letter dated at, 185.
 Campbell:
 Earl of Argyle, kept his religion abroad, 252.
 John, a Scottishman, pilot of a Spanish frigate, 114.
 Mr., Minister at Westchester, 287.
 Mr., Dean of Limerick, in poverty from the rebellion, 418.
 a member of the house of the Earl of Argyle (Father Chresostume) on his way to Scotland, 287.
 Camphire in Zealand, 320.
 Campion:
 Father, a book compiled by, containing the names of persons reconciled, referred to, 153.
 Mr., brewer, 425.
 Canaries or Canary Islands, the, 116, 315 (2).
 capture of, by the Dutch fleet, 247, 249, 273 (2), 301.
 Canby, Laurence, a prisoner in York castle, 104, 105, 106.
 Candii, 102.
 Canterbury:
 Archbishop of, letter from, 126.
 — one of the Commissioners to hear the case of the Cambridge University, 434.
 City of, 84 (2), 336, 349, 383.
 — letters dated at, 84, 85.
 — an inn named "Fleur de Luce" in, 84, 85.
 Capell, Sir Arthur, letters from, 288, 393.
 Capuchins, Order of the, M. de Joyeux received into the, 98.
 friars arrested at Sandwich, 287.
 prisoners in the Marshalsea, 365.

Caramama, rebellion in, 219.
 Cardigan, county of, gentlemen of, desirous to serve under Essex in Ireland, 54.
 Cardinal, Mr., 31.
 Cardinal, the. *See* Albert, Archduke.
 Carell, Capt. James, 101.
 Carew, Caroe, Carue, Carey, Carie, Cary, Carye, Karie:
 —, 25.
 — opinion of, among Essex's followers, 343.
 Sir Edward, 195, 237.
 George, letter from, 137.
 Captain George, killed, 213.
 Sir George, 133, 134, 390.
 — Master of the Ordnance, 235, 429.
 — letters from, 56, 204, 337.
 — Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 147, 440.
 Sir George, knt. of Cockington, 57.
 — letters from, 7, 9, 64, 364.
 — regiment of, 274.
 — son of, sent to the Irish Wars, 9.
 Henry, lewd speeches by, 155, 161.
 Captain Henry, letter from, 22.
 Sir Henry, 146, 330, 439.
 — bearer of a letter, 231.
 — his name omitted in error from a dispatch, 236, 237.
 Sir John, 396.
 Lady, Sir T. Tasburgh's adversary, 216.
 Mr., case of his son, referred to, 176.
 — his lodging in Holborn, 214.
 — H.M. late Ambassador to Russia, ~ 227.
 Sir Robert, 242, 396.
 Carey, Cary:
 George, 2nd Baron Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, 396.
 — letters from, 74, 82, 90, 302, 331.
 — letter to, 92.
 — has the telling of the uncomfortable news from Ireland to the Queen, 306.
 Henry, 1st Baron Hunsdon, an obligation made by, 353.
 Mr., 439.
 — mentioned, 242.
 See also Carew.
 Carlingford, victualling magazine in, 316.
 Carlisle (Carlyle), 187, 229, 411.
 Archdeacon of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
 Bishop of, 396.
 Castle of, the attack upon, 17.
 Dean of, 396.
 Deanery and Colleg of, duties negligently performed, 376.
 Dr. C. Parkins's visit to, as Dean, 376.
 letter dated at, 336.
 Carlow (Carloughe), 330.
 Carlows, the, a place of difficulty in Connaught, disaster at, 289.

Carmarden, Carmerden, Carmarthen, Richard, of the Custom house, 30, 226.
 letters from, 15, 244, 248.
 a grant to, which he feared might be anticipated by Lord Essex in Ireland, 248.
 Carmarthen, county of, gentlemen of, desirous of serving under Essex in Ireland, 54.
 Caron (Carron), Mons. Noel de, Agent in England for the States General, 170, 194, 372.
 letters from, 32, 216, 275, 370, 411.
 visit of the Queen to, 245.
 a Welsh servant of, 370.
 Carpen, governor of, 21.
 Carr, Sir Robert, 28, 104, 106.
 Carragh, Alexander, 423.
 Carrall, James, 430, 440.
 Carrell, Scotland, burgh of, English ships captured, carried to, 222.
 Carriekfergus (Kariokfergus, Knockfergus), the command of, 18, 109, 147
 a landing at, for Coleraine, 100.
 the number of able men and horse in, 150.
 victual at, 222, 316.
 government of, 364.
 governor of, 148.
 Carrolde, uncle to the Earl of Desmond, 260.
 Cartaret, John, letter from, 424.
 Carte, William, letter signed by, 429.
 Cary's tenement, property of the Russell family, 324.
 Caspar, Charles, the Calais post, 119.
 Cassilis (Cassels, Cazzels), Earl of, like to pay for his intermeddling, 138.
 speech of, on the Scots' prospects in England, 308.
 Castile, States of, assembled, 6.
 Castillo, Thomas de, letter to, 315.
 Castlehey, the Queen's horses at, 114.
 area, 115.
 Castlemayne in Munster, in danger of being taken by the Rebels, 386.
 Castle Park, Queen's horses in, 114.
 area of, 115.
 Catchmay, Captain, 323.
 Cato, at Rome, 10.
 Cave:
 John, letter from, 55.
 Thomas, his wife and her father, 184.
 — letter from, 184.
 Cavendish (Candish), Sir Charles, 229.
 set upon, in his own ground, 246.
 Caverlies, Mr., in Yorkshire, mass said at, 320.
 Cecil, Cyeill:
 Captain Edward, letters from, 205, 252.
 Frances (Frauncys), cure of, 333.
 John, sale of a message in Bristol by, &c., 139.
 Richard, letter from, 131.
 Cecil, Sir Robert:
 letters to, *passim*.
 letters from, 52, 53, 128, 216, 229, 236, 327, 331.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
 his love of books, 8.
 presents to, 8, 13, 38, 130.
 practice of, as regards the taking of gifts, 8.
 a quarrel at Court, 54.
 land offered for sale to, 63.
 an attack of ague, 72.
 hawks belonging to, 32, 270.
 expressions of devotion to, 74, 75
 summoned to the Queen, 88.
 Spanish gloves sent to, 83.
 his park pale at Cheston, 117.
 a "discourse" sent by, referred to, 199.
 his children and their aunt, 129, 383
 "a father" to his niece, 130.
 horses of, 130, 337, 387, 401.
 Recorder ("patron or parent") of Colchester, 163, 395.
 a marriage to be attended by, 173.
 his "particular care of foreign affairs," 171.
 appointment to Mastership of the Court of Wards, congratulations, &c., 176, 178, 179, 185, 188.
 arrangements connected with his son, the son's character, &c., 179, 180.
 application to be a retainer of, 192.
 stops his coach, to speak with certain persons, an act of courtesy of, 201.
 the "principalest part of the House," 205.
 movements of, 226, 243.
 his signature requested, to frighten a man, 294.
 a picture for, 345.
 interview with E. of Essex arranged, 367.
 and Lord Southampton, 341.
 negotiations as to a lease of Russell House, 358, 359, 360.
 sentiments borne towards, 368.
 interference on behalf of Sir T. Sherley, the younger, 371.
 vile words uttered of him at an ordinary, 384.
 a farmer and servant of, 399.
 relations with the E. of Derby, 405.
 Bishop of London's indebtedness to, 408.
 relations with the University of Cambridge, 418, 434.
 as bailiff of Westminster, deputies of, 437.
 paintings for, 440.
 cousin german of his mother, 255.
 niece of, has brass ordnance at Corfe Castle of good value, 250.
 Cecil:
 Lady Susan, 118.
 Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, letters from, 71, 128, 163, 167, 173, 177, 209, 225, 235, 236, 294, 343, 345, 420.
 — letter to, 89, 429.
 — execution of his father's will, 72.
 — signs a letter from the Council, 90.
 — suffering from gout, 173.

Cecil, Thomas—*cont.*

- delay in his appointment as President of the North, 236.
- the Queen's projected visit to, losses from alteration of her plans, 239.
- appointed Lord President of the Council of the North, 241, 246.
- proceedings as President, 317, 343, 344, 345, 395.
- relations with his brother, Sir Robert, 345.
- Sir William, 1st Lord Burghley, a question of respect to his memory, 63.
- an act in which the executors of the will of, were concerned, 72.
- an attendant upon him, in his sickness, 192.
- concerning the arrangement of his papers, 400.
- descent of, 412.
- William, son of Sir Robert, travelling, 129, 383.
- , letter from, 224.
- health, employments, &c., 248.
- "Cecilian Gent," the, 262.
- Cesare, le Sieur, an Italian companion of Bothwell's, 46.
- Cessford, Laird of, his purposes and plans, 66.
- Challoner:
 - Sir John, 6.
 - Sir Thomas, letter from, 98.
- Chamberlain, Lord. *See* Carey.
- Chamberlain, Chamberlayne, Chamberlen:
 - Captain, return to England, 59.
 - Master of the Ordnance, 145.
- Capt. J., 330.
- Mr., 198.
- one, sometime a servant of Sir T. Egerton, messenger from Ireland, 414.
- Champanti, a petitioner to the Queen, 109.
- Champernowne:
 - Arthur or Sir Arthur, letter from, 18.
 - Quarter-Master-General of the Army in Ireland, 147; 439.
 - Sir Richard, 206.
 - letters from, 232, 437.
- Chancellor, Lord, the heir of a, brought to an exigent, 178.
- Chancery:
 - a vacant place in the, 362, 369.
 - Enrolment of Evidences in, Clerkship of the, 387.
- Chapman:
 - Henry, alderman of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 34, 397.
 - Joan, letter from, 208.
 - former husband of, 208.
 - Thomas, letter from, 208.
- Charing Cross, letters dated at, 79, 196, 214.
- Charterhouse, letter dated at, 90.
- Chartley, Charteley, 44, 52.
- Chastes (Chattes), M. de, Governor of Dieppe, letter from, 51.
- mentioned, 295, 368.

Chatham, mariners sent from Devon to, 269, 271, 274, 275.
letter dated at, 278.

Chavige, Mr., 52.

Chauvin, a merchant from Dieppe, 368.

Cheeke, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.

Chefe Coppice, 78.

Chelmsford, horse raised at, 283.

letter dated at, 284.

Chelsea (Chelsey), letters dated at, 91, 226.

Chenell, Francis ("one Francis"), a Frenchman, servant of W. Tresham, 389, 391, 392.

Cheney, Mr., 8.

Cheneyes (Cheyneyes), letters dated at, 130, 235.

Cherbourg (Shurbrook), 132, 335.

Cherry, Francis, letters from, 112, 227.

Chester:

Archdeacon of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.

Bishop of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.

Dean of, 396.

Chester, city or port of (Westchester), 67, 117, 126, 393.

letters dated at, 92, 94, 96, 97, 108, 113, 141, 377, 385, 399, 400, 415, 419.

embarkation of troops at, for Ireland 72, 89, 90, 94 (2), 96, 97, 100, 107, 108, 113, 433.

city impoverished, much charged for the Queen's service, &c., 425.

Mayor of, 97, 108, 113.

— High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.

— letters from, 415, 419.

merchants of, a licence for transportation of skins granted to, 424, 425.

port of, 73, 377, 385.

postal times from, to London, 97.

recusants sent to the Castle, 398.

a Scots Minister at, 287.

shipping at, 86.

wines stayed at, 86.

Chester, Colonel, 26.

Cheston or Cheston House, enclosure by Sir R. Cecil at, timber in the chase, &c., 117, 426.

Chevers, Christopher, son of Patrick, of Wexford, 436.

Chewte, an English captain, knighted by the King of France, in the employment of K. James of Scotland, 309.

Chichester, Bishop of, complaint against Harry Goring, 97.

Chichester:

Sir Arthur, Governor of Carrickfergus, 147, 148.

— letters from, 107, 108.

Sir John, the killing of, 101.

Childhay (Chyldhay), in Dorset, letter dated at, 18.

Chimay, Prince of, boxes the ears of a bishop, 243.

Chippingdale, Dr. J., letter from, 72.

- Chiverton, Thomas, 329.
 Chomeley, Sir Hugh, 396.
 Chomeley, W., letter from, 270.
 Chrispe, Thomas, a Seminary priest, apprehended, 318.
 Christ, the passion of, engraved, in a box covered with crimson velvet, 298.
 Chrysostom (Chresostume), Father, a Campbell, 287.
 Church, non-attendance at, a cause of commitment, &c., 209.
 Church of the Strangers in London, 127.
 Chute, Sir Edward, in London, 431.
 Cieill, William, letter from, 367.
 Cinque Ports, Warden of the. *See* Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham.
 Clanauliffe, Ireland, 131, 132.
 Clandeboyes, the, an ancient feud, 100.
 the forces of the, 101.
 Clandermody, Clan Diermody, beartry, Ireland, 131, 132.
 Clandermott Reoghs, the, 423.
 Clandermott Roes, the, 423.
 Clandonel Roe, in Ireland, 131, 132.
 Clandonnells, the, 423.
 Clan McDonell's country, 131, 132.
 Clannorrishe, 122.
 Clanrickard, Earl of, 146 (2).
 Clapham, 411.
 letters dated at, 321, 245, 370.
 Claphthorne, near Awdell, letter dated at, 255.
 Clara Eugenia Isabella, daughter of the King of Spain, 203.
 Clare, Henry, 8.
 Captain, H., 146.
 Clare, Suffolk, town described, 39
 vicarage of, 38.
 "Clarge," the, 318.
 Clariquoathos, 271.
 Clarkson. *See* Collier, Henry.
 Clayton, Dr., 199.
 Clerk:
 Francis, 334.
 Geoffrey, 334.
 one, servant to Lord Buckhurst, 261.
 Clerke, Baron, 390.
 Clerksonn, William, examination of, 211.
 Cleves, Duke of, 4.
 Cley, William, 52.
 Clifford, Clyfford:
 Sir Alexander, of H.M.S. Rainbow, 60, 328, 427.
 — ships under command of, position, &c., 217.
 — letters from, 217, 403 (2).
 Sir Conyers, 231, 431.
 — death of, 289, 300, 343, 385.
 Francis, 242.
 George, Earl of Cumberland, 396, 434.
 — at the Canaries, 116.
 — is in treaty for Grafton, 198.
 — incident of his journey to the Indies, 256.
 — letters from, 321, 416.
 — letter to, 322.
 — joined with the Lord Mayor in care of all martial causes, 322.
 Clifford, George—*cont.*
 — financial matters, 416.
 Mary Lady, letter from, 433.
 Clinks, the, 295.
 Clinton:
 Edward, Lord, an exchange of lands, 195.
 Henry de, Earl of Lincoln, 426.
 — payment of his debts, 75, 79.
 — letters from, 226, 299, 408.
 — sickness of, &c., 299, 408.
 — report of death of, 350.
 Clonicashell, an attack upon, 423.
 Clothiers, Clothworkers, &c., suit before the Council, 167.
 "Clyng," 388.
 Clyntwood, 17.
 Coals, tax on, 34.
 Cobham:
 Lord. *See* Brooke.
 Anne Lady, letter from, 186.
 — Phillipe, daughter of, marriage proposed, 186.
 Coeche, Captain, 146.
 Cockburn (Cokburne), Samuel, letters from, 136, 336.
 Cockburneshelf, lands of, 353.
 Coeke, Sir Henry, letters from, 72, 288.
 poaching by men of, 9.
 Cockermouth, 33.
 Coekes, Robert, letter signed by, 103.
 Cockington, letters dated at, 7, 9.
 Cockman, John, of Bedford, 48.
 Coffer of the Household, suggested as a proper official to receive and keep Crown contributions, 58.
 Coinage, the, 193, 426.
 crime connected with, 239.
 Coke, Edward, Attorney General, letters from, 73, 90, 95, 109, 227, 250, 263, 333, 371.
 handwriting of, 230.
 one of the Commissioners to hear the case of Cambridge University, 434.
 Colechester, 87.
 train bands of, 163.
 the number of parish churches, &c., in, nature of the inhabitants, &c., 163.
 burdensome charge of armour and men on, 199.
 Bailliffs of, letters from, 163, 199, 395.
 Recorder of, 395.
 Quarter Sessions at, jurisdiction of the court in absence of the Recorder, 395, 396.
 freedom from all purveyance, 396.
 Cole:
 an examiner of York, 377.
 Anthonie, letter signed by, 388.
 Mr., from Hull, 139.
 Thomas, Prebendary of York, 397.
 Coleraine, Colrane, in the Rowte, suitable for a garrison, 100.
 an Abbey at, &c., 101.
 Coleri quoathos, 271.
 Colfangie, 352.
 College, headship of a, proceedings of the fellows against an unpopular appointment, 394.

- Collen, Thomas, merchant, Waterford, 121.
- Collens, Robert, of Bedford, 48.
- Collier:
- a spy, son to Mr. Tench, of Sandwich, sent to Douay, 83, 84.
 - Friar Henry, despatched to England, 199.
 - Henry *alias* William Clarkson, an English priest, arrested at Dover, 210.
 - Henry, letter from, 211.
- Collins, Edward; letter signed by, 103.
- Collyn, Thomas, 278, 279.
- Colmere, Clement, Doctor of the Law, 396.
- Colmo, Vicente de, letter from, 272.
- Cologne (Collein, Coollen), 89, 242, 259.
- news from, 184.
- Colte, Mr., 33, 39.
- Colville, John, "le Sr de Collevil," 45, 46.
- letters from, 33, 49, 50, 88, 123, 240, 241, 252.
 - letter to, 37.
 - scheme for the surrender of a foreign town, 33, 37, 49, 50.
 - odious to the King of Scots, 285, 310, 369, 374.
- Colyer, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Comans, J., letter from, 370.
- Combes, N., letter from, 222.
- Comen, Gyles and Katherine, letter from, 436.
- Comerford, George, 122.
- Commissions, prepared by the Attorney General, 73.
- Compton, near Littlecott, letter dated at, 251.
- Compton:
- J., slays his opponent in a duel, &c., 246.
 - William Lord, his house, 53.
 - letter from, 387.
- Comptroller of the Household, 137, 161.
- sole correspondent of Lord Essex, 155.
- Coningsby, Conningsby:
- Richard, "The Usher," letter from, 205.
 - Thomas, 205.
 - Sir Thomas, high sheriff of co. of Hereford, 379.
- Conley, John, 401.
- letter from, 39.
- Connaught, 351.
- companies of foot and horse in, 146.
 - number of rebel forces in, 185.
 - the fugitives of, 265.
 - Governor of, want of sufficient forces, 265.
 - should march to Sligo, 266.
 - the disaster of, 300.
 - letters received out of, 312.
 - rebels brought to the Earl of Tyrone, 365, 366.
 - the loss of soldiers in, 385.
 - services in, 422, 423.
- Connors, the, in Ireland, 20.
- Conoke, Mr., attending the Lord Treasurer, 311.
- Conquet, France, Spanish fleet, &c. at, 322, 325, 404.
- Conradus, adverse party to a suit, 109.
- concerned in a dispute, 413.
- Constable:
- Captain, 86, 134.
 - wounded, 236.
 - Mr., 156.
 - Captain Robert, Commissary of the Musters, 148.
 - letter to, 83.
 - letters from, 117, 150.
 - Captain William, letter from, 213.
 - Sir William, 439.
 - letters from, 263, 300.
- Constable, the old, at Milan, 380.
- Constantinople, news from, 204, 205, 220.
- the Persian Ambassador at, 219.
- Contribution Money, arrangements for its receipt and safe keeping, 58.
- Conway, Conwey, Connaway:
- Lord, 6.
 - Sir Edward, letter from, 23.
 - Captain Foulk, 145, 331, 424.
 - John, 416, 417, 418.
 - William, father, in France, 417.
 - William, son, born at Brewood, examination of, 416, 417.
- Cony, Richard, mariner, 121.
- Conyers, Coniers:
- , lay brother at Rome, 200.
 - John, letter to, 216.
 - Mr. Auditor, 83.
- Cooke, Cook:
- , 426.
 - Sir Anthony, 31, 44, 134, 146.
 - letters from, 79, 88, 91, 111.
 - embarked with his company, 96.
 - arrival in Ireland, 116.
 - wrecked on his way to Ireland, 120.
 - "sick," 213.
 - Sir J., horse company of, 68.
 - Robert, 397.
 - William, letters from, 209, 290.
- Coomans:
- one, an agent of Cardinal Andrea's, 246.
 - Jeronimo, 332.
 - Marcus, 332.
- Cooper:
- nephew of Serjeant, 371.
 - John, 397.
 - Philip, of Bristol, 325.
 - letter from, 391.
 - Robert, 397.
- Cope:
- Mr., 75, 130.
 - Walter, letters from, 79, 256.
- Copgrave, 194.
- Coppin, G., letter from, 282.
- Cordelier, the, a person in treaty with
- Colville, 49.
- Cordell, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.
- Corfe, 322.
- Corfe Castle, ordnance from, taken from the Spaniards in 1588, to be sent to Plymouth, 250 (2).
- Corneforth, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Corfu, 218.

- Cork, 49, 320.
 letter dated at, 116.
 harbour, 121.
 Lord, 140.
- Corn, export of, 82, 83, 189, 247.
 purchase of, in Western ports, &c., 83,
 92, 103, 108.
 dearth of, in Spain, &c., 132.
 weight of wheat, 221.
 bought for her Majesty, 307.
- Cornious, Edward, 280.
- Cornish falls, 339.
- Cornwall, export of corn from, &c., 82, 92,
 93, 108.
 hostile men of war off the coast of, 88.
 houses of gentlemen in open to Spanish
 attack, 186.
 the coinage or tin in, 193, 220.
 mariners pressed in, 272.
 preparations to resist the expected
 Spanish attack, cost of maintaining
 the forces there, 274, 292.
 the gentry factious, and the people
 a raw multitude, 323.
 tenants for the Mines Royal in, letter
 from, 437.
- Cornwallis, Cornwaleys:
 Lady Catherine, 167.
 Thomas, 167.
 Sir William, letters from, 162, 167.
- Corsini:
 Bartolomeo, at Florence, 79.
 Filippo, letters from, 49, 79, 163, 267,
 288, 345, 376, 379, 391, 440.
- Corunna (the Groyne), 90, 135, 172, 283.
 letters dated at, 312 (2), 313.
 Spanish ships, &c., at the, 132, 152,
 173, 292, 296, 305, 372.
 — to be easily spoiled, 95.
 — misery of the men in the
 galleys, &c., 273 (2), 312, 313, 315,
 328.
- Cosby, Captain, 146.
- Cosell (Coleshill), 97, 113.
- Cotes, Mr., of Hansloppe, 428.
- Cotten, Cotton:
 Bishop of Exeter, a kinsman of, a
 student at Douay, 383.
 Henry, Bishop of Sarum, letter from,
 378.
- Couldam, John, of Great Yarmouth, 319.
- Coulton, John, 397.
- Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
- Country and Court life compared, 25.
- Court, "great stirs at," 32.
- Courtney, Sir William, 274, 439.
- Courty, Thomas, the Queen's merchant,
 318.
- Coventere, Thomas, letter signed by,
 240.
- Coventry, 97, 113.
 letter dated at, 295.
- Coverley, Mr., of Coverley, proposed mar-
 riage, 186.
- Cowford Park, Wilts, the Queen's horses
 at, 115.
- Cox, Mr., slain, 236.
- Craddock, Robert, 49.
- Crahe (Craghe), Dr., 122, 279.
- Crampton, Mr., 52, 158.
- Craven, Cravin, William, 425.
 letter to, 346.
- Crawlie, —, 426.
- Crayford, committed to the Marshalsea, 208.
- Creake, Mr. Dr., 334.
- Creaughtes of the cows in Ireland, 100.
- Crequy, Desdiguieres' son-in-law, 300.
- Cressus's dumb son, 307.
- Crete, 11.
- Crevecoeur, fort of, 169.
- Crewkerne, 152, 182.
- Crichton (Chrichtoun), Father, the Jesuit,
 88.
 letter in Italian written by, referred
 to, 151.
- Criehurch, letter dated at, 183.
- Cridwell, Capt., 165.
- Crips, Richard, letter from, 397.
- Crockatt, —, kinsman of Lady Cutts, 173.
- Crockett, Robert, examination signed by,
 393.
 loss of certain letters, 393.
- Crocodile's tears, 95.
- Croft, letter dated at, 420.
- Croft:
 Fra., 437.
 Herbert, letter from, 420.
 Sir James, opinion as to English
 defensive tactics, 338.
 Martin, letter from, 9.
 Robert, a retainer of Lord Hume, 382.
- Crofton, in Yorkshire, the parsonage of, 39.
- Crofts, Ric., 146, 330.
- Croisic (Crosicke), in Brittany, 329, 330.
- Croke, Crook, John, Recorder of London,
 letters from, 191, 413.
- Crompters, 327.
- Crompton:
 Mr. Dr., 149, 235.
 Thomas, letter from, 234.
- Cromwell, Edward, Lord Cromwell (Crum-
 well), 147 (2), 231, 440.
 letters from, 116, 335.
 Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 147.
 to be bearer of letters from Ireland,
 298.
- Cross, Richard, 430.
- Crosse, Sir Robert, of the *Nonpareil*, 427.
- Crowe West, in Surrey, 168.
- Crown, the, services due to, at the corona-
 tion, 8.
 arrangements for keeping money raised
 for, 58.
 books concerning the succession to the,
 202, 203.
 officer for enrolling assurances made
 to, establishment of, 75.
- Crown lands, sale of, 420.
- Croydon (Croiden), letters dated at, 195,
 262.
- Cuffe, Henry, 134.
 letters from, 137, 149, 155, 162, 236,
 247, 254, 270, 289, 298, 312.
 his brain-pan wonderfully shaken by
 martial importunity, 144.
 an omission in a transcript by, 237.
 his attachment to the Earl of Essex,
 270.

Cuffe's (nephew), Irish chronicler, 211.
 Culpeper, Dr., 393, 394.
 Cumans, Counsellor, at Antwerp, 148. *See also* Comans and Coomans.
 Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
 Cumberland, High Sheriff of, letter to, 229.
 Cummings, James, 346.
 Customs and subsidies, a book in the Exchequer rating merchandises for, referred to, 226.
 "Curates," 44.
 Curlewes, the, fortified, 265.
 Currer, Walter, 397.
 Customs, deceits practised, 189.
 Customs on Wines, &c., 249, 250.
 Cutts, Lady, 173.
 Cyell. *See* Cecil.

D

Dacres, Dakers :
 Anne Lady, letter from, 251.
 — her husband, at Warnell, 251.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to, 251.
 Francis, hope of apprehending, 74.
 Lord Francis, intermediary between K. James and the English Catholics, his character, &c., 309.
 Dacre's house, described, 360, 361.
 Dale :
 Capt., 330.
 Mr., 51.
 Sir Thomas, letter from, 127.
 Dalkeith, letter dated at, 375.
 Dallabour, George, daughter of, 412.
 Dalston, John, 397.
 Dalton in Furness, 33.
 Damett, Thomas, of Great Yarmouth, 319.
 Dangynychouse, 121.
 Daniell, —, 312.
 John, letter from, 436.
 Dankair, Jacob, servant to late Lord Westmorland, 238.
 Danzig (Dansicke), English merchant ships at, employed against Duke Charles, 227.
 Danubium, the, 219.
 Danvers, John, letter from, 70.
See also Davers.
 Danyell, John, letters from, 404, 411.
 Darcy, Darcie :
 Edward, 413.
 — letter to, 248.
 Sir Francis, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 146, 147, 177, 330, 439.
 Francis, justice of Westminster, 15.
 John Lord, 396.
 Mr., 88, 286, 425.
 Nicholas, letter from, 79.
 Darell, Darrell, Marmaduke, 110, 155, 410.
 letter from, 141.
 Darinlair, commanding the River of Shower, 267.

Dartford, 288, 336, 383, 349.
 Dartmouth, 7.
 an Englishman of, arrested by the Mayor of Rochelle, 151.
 suspected person landing at, 252.
 defence of, 274.
 Darwin, land at, 133.
 Dauziudo, Jasper, 7.
 Daventry, 97, 113, 120.
 Davers, Danvers :
 Sir Charles, letter to, 70.
 — letters from, 197, 245.
 — a request to burn his letters, 247.
 Sir Henry or Harry, 68, 145, 147, 166, 331.
 — at Bristol, for embarkation, 96.
 — letter from, 111.
 — wounded, 213, 245.
 Davey, Dayve :
 John, letter from, 38.
 Nicholas, letter from, 32.
 Davidson (Davyson), Dandy, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
 Davies, Davis :
 Sir H., 146.
 Sir John, 340, 439.
 Captain J., letters from, 145, 159.
 Captain Robert, letters from, 86, 94.
 Dawson, David, letter signed by, 429.
 Dawtrey, Captain N., letter from, 338.
 Day :
 Mr., a question about printing, 373.
 John, of Elsfield, 168.
 Deacon, one, servant to Richard Hawkins, prisoner in Spain, despatched with letters, 325.
 Deane :
 a seminary, 87.
 Nicholas, 397.
 Decies, barony of, 365, 366.
 Decon, Philip, come from Conquet, 329.
 Deer, 303, 383, 426 (2).
 De la Hay, Paul, letter from, his father-in-law's debts, quarrels among his relations, &c., 206.
 Delvin, Lord of, 146.
 Demi-lance, provision of, charged upon persons, 190.
 Demy, letter dated at, 410.
 Denbigh, in Wales, 417.
 Justices of the Peace of, letter from, 405.
 a Denbigh matter, 179.
 tenants of the Mines Royal in, letter from, 437.
 Denmark, or King of Denmark :
 the drafting of the despatch for, 76, 88, 89.
 ambassador from, 89, 95.
 to be invoked in aid by Hamburgers, 95.
 said to supply Tyrone with powder, 121.
 rumours concerning, 168.
 expectation of forces from, in aid of Scotland, 227, 309.
 rumour of aid given to the Spaniards by, 282.
 mission to, 335, 416.
 loss inflicted by, on men of Hull, 349.

Denny (Denney, Denny), Sir Edward, 146, 147, 390.
 letters from, 63, 194.
 Denver, Richard, 350.
 Denys :
 brother of the Marchioness of Winchester, 197.
 Sir Thomas, 274.
 Depredations, the Commissioners for matters of, 335.
 Derby :
 co. of, Babyngton's lands in, 175.
 Earl of. *See* Stanley.
 Lady, or Countess of ("My Lady"), niece of Lord Burghley, 173.
 — intercedes for a man condemned to be hanged, 51.
 — state of her health, 235, 236.
 — the symptoms of her illness, &c., 245, 426.
 — question as to the lease of Russell House, 358, 359, 360.
 the house of, care taken to prevent the overthrow of, 405.
 Derfilde, Henry, imprisoned at Seville, 108. *See also* Duffield.
 Derrick, Patrick, High Constable of Westminster, 15.
 Desdiguieres (Diguieras), Monsieur, 6.
 son-in-law of, 300.
 Desmond :
 Earl of, 268.
 — warrant from, 15.
 See also FitzGerald and Fitz Thomas
 Mr., 387.
 Desmond's country, fight in the, 213.
 Dethecke, Henry, Chamberlain to the Bishop of Carlisle, 397.
 Deverell, 168.
 Devereux, Deverox :
 Captain, 32.
 Sir George, letter from, his debts, &c., 52.
 Nicholas, an Irishman from Lisbon, 16.
 Walter, Earl of Essex, Governor of Ireland, 19.
 Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, letters from, 4, 9, 120, 125, 177, 221, 231, 287, 437.
 letters to, *passim*.
 Master of the Horse, 114.
 office of the Ordnance, 161, 340.
 Chancellor of Cambridge University, 199.
 arbitrator of a dispute, 8.
 court intrigues connected with, 32.
 suspicion of a plot against, 34, 45.
 personal attachment expressed for, 43, 44.
 a book presented to, for perusal during his campaign, 57.
 signs a letter from the council, 90.
 a meeting at the house of, on the subject of Ireland, 93.
 petitions let sleep pending his departure, 119.
 unjust criticism of his proceedings, 125.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
 the limited amount of his correspondence, 162.
 consent necessary, for sale of Grafton, 198.
 commitment by warrant from, 208.
 Scottish King's attitude towards, 230.
 letter from, referred to, 254.
 correspondence with Lady Warwick, 298.
 characterised, 302.
 complots against, in Scotland, supposed obstacle to the King's succession, 307, 308.
 results of his absence from England, 342.
 condition of his private estate, 361.
 placed at York House in the charge of Sir T. Egerton, proceedings, &c., 362, 372, 373, 375 (2).
 state of his health, 361, 375, 410, 412, 413.
 interview with Sir R. Cecil, 367.
 his interview with Tyrone, how overheard, 384.
 his government of Ireland criticised, 385.
 Irish information in vain offered to, 385.
 jest about his making of knights in Ireland, 385.
 pension granted by, in Ireland, 387, 389.
 question of his return to Ireland, 392.
 the news of his restraint, a publication of the causes suggested, &c., 385, 392.
 "Essex or none"; the cry in Ireland, 393.
 Francis Bacon's relations with, and attitude towards, 405-407.
 relations with the co. of Hereford, 420.
 debts and creditors of, 425.
 his sister's desire to visit him, 428.
 partisans of, 438.
 as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and commander of the army for the suppression of Tyrone's rebellion, 3, 6, 8, 9.
 his view of the task before him, 4.
 reasons for undertaking it, 10.
 volunteers for service under, 6, 70, 77, 88, 118, 434.
 his commission of lieutenancy, 73, 74, 90.
 formal prayers for his success, 41.
 putting his foot in the stirrup for Ireland, 120.
 voyage to Ireland, described, 134.
 circumstances of his arrival in Dublin, &c., 134, 144.
 his single correspondent in England, 155.
 his journey into Munster, 157, 161, 162.
 copy of his journal, &c., 177.
 his plans for the campaign, 185.

- Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, as Lord, Lieutenant, &c.—*cont.*
 a bearer of letters to Her Majesty from, 192.
 a despatch from, alluded to, 188.
 movements, progress of the campaign, &c., 194, 267, 272, 263 2), 289, 294, 312.
 state of health, 212.
 appointment of the Earl of Southampton by, 246, 341.
 his services in Ireland, recounted, 267.
 number of persons at his table, cost of daily living, &c., 271.
 the journey to the North, 301, 330, 339, 343.
 scorns received from England, 343.
 articles for a cessation of arms, 348.
 departure from Ireland, 358.
 "ancient to," 27.
 coach horses of, 30.
 household chaplain to, 69.
 Master of the Horse of, 439, 440.
 preacher to, 410.
 possessions in Ireland, 20.
 his son Roben, 286.
- Devon, the coinage or tin in, 193, 220.
 levies of soldiers in, 437.
 mariners pressed in, 271.
 training of the forces of, 206.
- Dewhurst, Bernard, executors of, 425.
- Dexter, —, escape of, 214.
- Dias, Gaspar, Spanish prisoner at Plymouth, 349, 350, 362, 366.
 reason of his commitment, 355.
 to be employed to obtain information, 366, 367.
- Dieppe, 160.
 an English inn-keeper from, 127.
 governor of, 51, 368.
 — licence to transport, requested for, 151.
 letter dated at, 51.
 Spaniards at, 113.
 the usual route to Rye, 127.
- Digby (Dygbye), Lady, 439.
- Digge, Captain, 146.
- Dillon:
 Captain Garrett, 146.
 Henry, letter to, 210.
 James, letter from, 117.
 Sir, 146.
 Sir Theobald, an Irish knight, 289.
 — letter from, distress of his kinsmen and tenants, 401.
- Dingle (Dingell), in Munster, 280, 336.
- Dirlton, 353.
- Discours sur le Retour de ses Altezes à Genes, &c.*, a pamphlet published at Brussels, 244.
- Dixon, Robert, 397.
- Dobbinson, Ralph, deputy bailiff of the City of Westminster, 15, 437.
 letter from, 48.
- Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 107.
- Doewra (Dockerey, Doewray, Dockwra), Sir Henry, 21, 22, 36, 40, 65, 145, 147, 330.
 letters from, 3, 22, 38, 41, 56, 59, 240.
 arrival at Dublin, 93.
 quarrel with Sir F. Vere, 363.
- Dodington, Captain, 323.
- Doetinchem (Deuticum), 62.
- "Dog days" mentioned, 181.
- Dogs, 9.
- Done, Mr., 53.
- Donnyngton, Captain, 7.
- Dorchester, 331.
- Dormer, Sir Robert, letter from, 332.
 letter to, 333.
 son-in-law of, 332.
- Dorrell, Marmaduke, purveyor to the army and navy, 24, 88, 175, 196, 197, 257, 303.
- Dorsetshire, the ignorant justices in, their dismayed looks and speeches, &c., 337.
- Douay, 84 (2), 85, 86, 87.
 College of, students of, 321, 383.
- Douglas:
 Archibald, letters to, 135, 136, 139, 226, 306, 310, 336, 369, 374, 334.
 — letter from, 149.
 — intention to give him a commission as ambassador resident, 136.
 — familiarity with John Colvill, a cause of offence, 285, 310, 369, 374.
 — relations with his nephew Richard, 351, 352.
 — his enemies and friends, 369, 374.
 George, of Parthed, 353.
 James, Laird of Spot, visit to the Court, 386.
 Lord, letter to, 123.
 Richard, letters from, 136, 284, 310, 351, 369, 374.
 — defence of his conduct as regards his uncle Archibald, 284, 370.
 Thomas, 284.
 — brother of Richard, a letter from, referred to, 354, 369, 374.
 William, letter to, 351.
- Dover, 231.
 or Dover Castle, letters dated at, 60, 114, 119, 160, 165, 211, 219, 332 (2), 337, 348, 383.
 an English priest arrested on landing at, 210.
 Mayor of, brings up Jasper Swifte, 383.
 passage from, to Calais, 71.
 Lieutenant of, letter from, 113.
- Dowdall:
 Sir J., 146.
 James, an Irishman, a Catholic, imprisoned for a year awaiting trial, 206.
- Downhall, William, letter to, 290.
- Dowse, Thomas, letter from, 212.
- Doyley (Doylly, Doylye), Dr., 129, 130, 179.
- Drake:
 John, 274.
 Sir Francis, 24, 431.
- "Drawlatch," a, 203.

Drayton, letters dated at, 80, 79, 82.
 Drogheda (Drodagh), 373.
 Drowell, Sir Humphrey, 130.
 Drury, Drurye, Dreury :
 Capt., 165.
 Sir Draw, deputy to, 131.
 Sir Robert, 145, 147, 331.
 — report of death of, 208.
 Sir William, in Munster, 26.
 Dryden, Erasmus, letter from, 48.
 Dublin, Archbishop of, 418.
 Dublin, Cathedral Church in, ceremony of
 Essex taking over the sway of Ireland
 in, 134.
 ceremonies on St. George's Day in,
 144.
 or Dublin Castle, letters dated at, 7,
 58, 134, 135, 137, 145, 149 (2),
 155, 157, 160, 161, 232 (2), 233,
 235, 237, 241, 243, 244, 247, 254,
 263, 270, 271, 272 (2), 290, 294,
 298, 301, 312, 365, 376, 393, 418.
 — the company of foot at, 330.
 the Council in, reprimanded for not
 reporting the progress of events, 187.
 money required "about the affairs"
 in, 228.
 Sheriff of, 232.
 stores of victuals in, 222, 316.
 troops sent to, 113.
 warrant dated at, 355.
 certain inhabitants of, 440.
 Duckett :
 Fra, letter from, 186.
 — his wife's dangerous course touch-
 ing religion, 184.
 Sir Hoell, 181.
 Dudley :
 Sir A., 181.
 the priest, lately escaped from the
 Marshalsea, 187.
 Robert, Earl of Leicester, a book
 made against, 202, 203.
 — number of messengers allowed
 to, as general, in 1588, 289.
 Duffel, 154.
 Duffil, —, Englishman at Bayonne, 193.
 Duffield, Duffild (*see also* Derfilde) :
 Henry, letter from, 140.
 Capt., his proceedings and adventures
 in Spain, 170, 171.
 — the cause between him and the
 merchants of Marseilles, 296, 334.
 "Duke, the," sent ambassador to France,
 by K. James, of Scotland, 309.
 Dun, Daniel, letter from, 334.
 Dunboyne, Donboyne, lease of parsonage of,
 241, 248.
 Dundalk, 147 (2), 231.
 victualling magazine in, 316.
 Dundee, 156.
 Dungannon, 101.
 Dungarvan (Dongarvan), 366.
 Dunkellie, Lord, 175.
 Dunkellin (Dunkelin). Lord of, Colonel of
 foot in Ireland, 146, 147.
 Dunkirk, 155, 205, 259, 297.
 governor of, a prisoner, illtreatment
 of, 83, 159.

Dunkirk—cont.

great preparations at, 123.
 works at, 206.
 number of soldiers in, &c., 284.
 an agent sent to, 345.
 warships belonging to, ("Dunkirkers"),
 reports as to their movements, depreda-
 tions, &c., 88, 110, 120, 164, 217,
 222.
 Dunsany, Lord of, 19, 146.
 letters from, 85, 109, 183.
 Duport, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of Cam-
 bridge, letter from, 185.
 Warden of Jesus College, Cambridge,
 395.
 Durango, Martin de, letter to, 313.
 Durante, Denis, 262.
 Durham :
 letter dated at, 231.
 Archdeacon of, High Commissioner
 for the Province of York, 397.
 Bishop of, and the question of ships
 striking sail at Tynemouth Castle,
 119.
 — High Commissioner for the
 Province of York, 396.
 Dean of, 396.
 Sheriff of the county of, 396.
 Durham House, letter dated at, 186.
 Dutch :
 ambassadors, their demeanour, &c.,
 438.
 corn, 103.
 fleet on the coast of Spain, 296.
 man-of-war, conveys a messenger
 from the Queen, 71.
 men-of-war to intercept Spanish ships,
 113, 114.
 ships, conveying corn, 83.
 Dutches, the matter of the, 356.
 Dutchman going to Lisbon, offering to do
 service there, 345.
 Dutchmen, inhabitants of Colchester, 200.
 Dutton, John, of Vinero, a prisoner in
 England, 170.
 Dwally (Dowalla). Ireland, 131, 132.
 Dychelee, letters dated at, 196, 303.
 Dyer (Dire), Sir Edward, 55.
 Dymoke, Sir Edward, letter from, 299.
 Dyve, Thomas, letter from, 47.

E

Earls, the two, dispute with Sir Robert
 Cecil, 54.
 Easterlings, recourse of the, to the Islands
 of Scotland, 217.
 Ecclesiastical Commission, the, in the
 Northern parts, 317.
 Edict in favour of the Religion (Edict of
 Nantes), 98.
 Edinburgh, 66.
 letter dated at, 306.
 the Cannongate in, 346.

Edmond, Wr. Mr., 330.

Edmondes (Edmunds), Thomas, English Resident at Paris, 71, 368.
a despatch of, referred to, 25.
letters from, 4, 6, 24, 254.
arrival at Calais, 124.

Edmonds :

Captain Pierce, in Ireland, 147.
Colonel, a letter from, to the King of Scots, mentioned, 319.

Edmund, Mr., 52.

Edward VI., King, a rumour concerning, 168.

Egerton :

Captain Charles, 145, 331.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 8, 231, 396, 424.

— attendance at or absence from Court, 12, 26, 27.

— letters from, 12, 14, 22, 25 (2), 26, 27, 84, 87, 119, 143, 191, 249, 294, 346 (2), 349, 350, 361, 362, 367, 368, 370, 372, 373, 375 (2), 386, 387, 410, 412, 413, 414.

— a meeting at the house of, about the sales, 93.

— his state of health, 119, 372, 412, 413, 414.

— allusion to his wife, 120.

— his house for councils of peace, 294.

— his wife's father's sickness, 346.

— his son that lives, clerkship for, 349, 350.

— charge of the Earl of Essex, and proceedings connected therewith, 362, 367, 368, 369, 372, 375.

— sentiments towards Sir R. Cecil, 368.

— one of the Commissioners to hear the case of Cambridge University, 434.

— excluded from nomination in the choice of knights, 439.

Sir Thomas, the younger, embarked for Ireland, 113.

— passage to Ireland, 141.

— importunes to stay in Ireland, 298.

— death of, 346, 349, 350.

— funeral of, mentioned, 393.

Egremont, M., Governor of Bayonne, 306.

Eldred, John, letter signed by, 103.

Electoral Palatine, the, Ambassadors from, at Frankfort, 242.

Eliot, Captain, in the Spanish service, 297.

Elizabeth, Queen of England. *See* Queen.

Ellis, Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.

Ellys, William, Mayor of Bristol, 96.
letters from, 139, 325.

Elloit, William, letter signed by, 429.

Ellyott :

Lieutenant, desirous of serving under the Earl of Essex, 77.

Robert, letters from, 425 (2).

Elmer, Sir Garret, 146.

Elphinstone, Elphinston, Elphinstoun :

Master of, made Lord Treasurer of Scotland, 138.

Elphinstone, &c.—*cont.*

Sir George, 310, 369, 370, 374.

S., of Blythwood, letter from, 306.

— father and brother of, referred to, 306.

Elsfield near Oxford, vicar of, 168.

Elvaston, letters dated at, 318, 324.

Elwood :

William, of Clyntwod, a boy of 12, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.

William, of Hardiskarr or Harderscarr, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.

Ely House, letter dated at, 90.

Ely Palace [Place ?], letter dated at, 346.

Emden, 183.

agreement between the Earl and his subjects at, expected, 357.

Emmerich, besieged, 81.

Emperor, the, appoints a meeting to consider Spanish outrages, 21.

publishing a degree against the Spaniards, 62.

peace made with the Turk, 123.

endeavours to have the German army withdrawn, 356.

Empire, the, deputies of, at the Hague, 243.

danger of a civil war in, 356.

Enfield (Endvill), 79.

letter dated at, 131.

Enfield House, the airing of, 118.

England, the Kingdom of, put to sale three times, 202.

defects in defensive policy of, 338.

Secular priests and Jesuits in, 203.

Shires of, a description of, 433.

Engleby, Sir W., 181.

Englefield, Sir Fra., 181.

Enkhuizen (Enekhausen) in North Holland, suggested as a cautionary town, 381.

Enniscorthy, 146, 263, 330.

Enniskillen, Castle of, winning of, 424.

Ennis Owtun, Sir John O'Doherty's country, 99.

Entraghes (Dantragues), Demoiselle d', 247, 381.

Erasmus, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.

Erdes, Rich., 234.

Erlington, Captain, 147.

Ersfeld, Ant., Surveyor of Ordnance in Ireland, 147.

Erslyn, Sir Thomas, 430.

Escheator's doings, 201.

"Esbridge," timber at, desired to be preserved, 128.

Esichium, Esiche, Eberhardt or Elperte, an ambassador from Hamburg, and his son, 164.

letter signed by, 182.

Esinden, Sir R. Cecil's farmer at, 399.

Esk, the river, in Yorkshire, 153.

Esmond, Captain, 145, 331.

Espernon, Mons. d', reconciled to the King of France, 99.

Essex, co. of, levies in, for Ireland, 89.

levies in, against the Spanish attack, 284.

composition service in, 396.

Essex:

- Earl of. *See* Devereux.
 Frances, Countess of, letters from, 166, 286, 411.
 — with child, 286.
 — access to her husband, 411.
 Estella, Estellia, in Navarre, plague in, 172.
 Eu, in France, 155.
 Eure, Ralph Lord, 396.
 letters from, 119, 159.
 as member of the Council of the North, 258.
 Eustace, Capt., 330.
 Evelyn, Robt., 425.
 Everton, Lord of, 17.
 Ewbancke, Henry, 397.
 Exchequer, H.M., financial transactions, 233.
 payments from, stopped in view of the Spanish alarm, 253.
 a book of rates of customs and subsidies in, referred to, 226.
 money from Paris for, 376, 379.
 Queen's Remembrancer of the, 226.
 Exeter, 152, 182, 234.
 annuity paid by, 38.
 the Mayor of, letter from, 38.
 letters dated at, 38, 134.
 Exton, letter dated at, 21.
 Eynesby, Thomas, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
 Eynns, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.

F

Fairfax:

- Sir Thomas, the elder, 242, 396.
 Sir Thomas, the younger, 242.
 Sir William, 242.
 Falkland, convention at, 285.
 Falmouth, alarm of a great fleet at, 223.
 Falmouth Harbour, St. Mawes Castle in.
See St. Mawes.
 Fane:
 George, letter from, 210.
 Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, letters from, 113, 119, 160, 164, 332 (2), 337, 348, 382.
 — his name used for despatch of a packet, 210.
 Fanshaw, Thomas, Queen's Remembrancer of the Exchequer, letter from, 226.
 Farmer, the merchant, 368.
 Farnsie, George, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 34.
 Farny, the country of, in Ulster, 20.
 Faubauld, Alonso, letter from, 224.
 Favour, John, Doctor of the Law, 396.
 Fawewether, J., 419.
 Fawkland, letter dated at, 222.
 Feilde, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 260.

- Feckenham Forest, Mastership of the game of, 373.
 Felix, one of the Secretaries of the Archduke, 300.
 Felton, Mr., of the county of Hereford, 379.
 Fenner, Fennor:
 Mr. Justice, 96.
 Capt. George, a letter from, referred to, 249.
 — letter to, 331.
 — a naval stratagem suggested to, 332.
 Fenton:
 Sir Jeffrey or Geoffrey, 400.
 — letter from, 58.
 — letters from, referred to, 373, 375.
 Henry, brother of Sir Geoffrey, 58.
 William, son of Sir Geoffrey, 58.
 Fenwick, 28.
 Fenwick (Phenwick), Robert, of Newcastle, 437.
 Ferdinando (Fardinando), Mr., of the Privy Chamber, 207, 410.
 Ferne, John, Secretary of the Council of the North, 104, 209, 363.
 letters from, 153, 157, 228, 257, 258.
 letters signed by, 159, 164.
 a scheme of, to seize certain Roman Catholics, 153.
 precedence in the Commission of the Council, 257.
 sent to explain matters concerning the Council, 242.
 Fernes, 146, 330.
 Ferrarin, —, at Paris, question of letters of credit from, 376.
 Ferrers:
 Sir Humphrey, knt., 114.
 Thomas, time spent on the mission to Denmark, 335.
 Ferris, Mr., merchant, of Gracious Street, London, 277, 278.
 Ferrol, 135, 170, 315 (2).
 ships at, easily to be spoiled, 95.
 reports of troops and ships at, 109, 111, 170, 171.
 the Adelantado at, 273.
 Ferso. *See* Thurso.
 Ferys, William, 440.
 Finale, a port near Geneva, 380.
 Finns ("Fynes"), the, overthrow of, 357.
 Fitch, William (Father Bennet), a Capuchin friar, 287.
 Fitton, Captain, 145, 331.
 FitzGerald (Fitzgarret, Fitzgarrette, Gerald, Garrett):
 Captain E., letters from, 112, 132, 144.
 Sir Edward, 147, 244, 312.
 — letters from, 192, 254.
 — lands of, 192.
 — death of his father, 207.
 — his suit recommended, 207.
 — petition for certain lands, 254.
 Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Desmond, 132.
 George, father of Sir Edward, 192.

FitzGerald, &c.—*cont.*

- Gerald, late Earl of Desmond, his rebellion, referred to, 14.
 Gerald (Garratt), 11th Earl of Kildare, 192, 244.
 — Mabel wife of, 244.
 Gerald, 14th Earl of Kildare ("fat Mr. Garrett"), 144, 162, 183, 330, 384.
 — letter from, 207.
 Henry, 12th Earl of Kildare, 192.
 James, prisoner in the Tower, 418.
 — letters from, 118, 233, 387, 409, 418.
 William, 13th Earl of Kildare, 146 (2), 192, 207.
 — governor of Offaly, 148.
 — death by shipwreck on his passage to Ireland, 135, 144, 162, 276.
- Fitzherbert, —, an Englishman in Spain, pensioned, 170, 171.
- Fitzsimons, a popish priest in Ireland, 375.
- FitzJames, Thomas, of the Decies, 365, 366.
- FitzJohn, Morish, 121.
- Fitzpierce, Fitzpiers, James, 268, 330.
 — loyal services in Ireland, 414, 415.
- FitzThomas:
 James, Earl of Desmond, "The Desmond," 15, 279, 230.
 — correspondence with the King of Spain, 121.
 — a letter from, to the King of Spain, found in the streets, 260.
 — sister of, 14.
 John, 279.
 Morris, meant by the rebels to be Earl of Kildare, 384.
- FitzWilliam, —, deceased, writings relating to Ireland, left by, 228.
 Henry, letter from, 2, 255.
 William, letters from, 78, 182, 228.
 Sir William, relations with Tyrone, 404.
- Fleairs, Anthony, disorderly christening of his children, 64.
- Fleetwood, Fletewoode:
 Mr., an officer of the Court of Wards, 197.
 W., letter from, 408.
- Fleming, John, from Fowey, master mariner, offence committed by, 326, 409.
- Flemings, the oppression of, by the Adelantado, 132.
 the fleet of, 113, 223, 224, 296.
 — at Plymouth, 230.
 — at Dover, 231.
 — take and spoil the Canaries, 273.
 — followed by the Adelantado, 328.
 — the Admiral of the, to be called in aid, to attack Spanish galleys, 331.
- Flemings, letter dated at, 343.
- Flemish:
 letter to the Queen referred to, 287, 288.
 shipping, stay of, by the King of Spain, 201.
- Flemminge, Captain, 145, 331.

Fletcher:

- , escaped from the Marshalsea, 9.
 Mr. Dr., 6, 367.
- Fleurs de Luce*, an inn in Canterbury, 84, 85.
- Flodden field, the losses of armour and munition on, 309.
- Florence, Duke of, danger of oppression of English merchants by, 102.
 niece of, marriage of, 380.
- Florentine gentleman, passport desired for a, 79.
- Flower, Captain, 146.
- Floyde, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Fludd, Flويد:
 Captain Ellis, 145, 331.
 Captain Walter, 146.
- Flushing (Vlissingen), 67, 163, 188.
 letters dated at, 13, 38, 40, 42, 56, 60, 382.
 effect of treaty of peace on, the government of, 142.
 letter from, mentioned, 243.
 English troops at, 23, 36, 38, 40.
 Lieutenant-Governor of, letter to, 212.
 Rammekins, the fort at, 60.
 a suspected attempt upon, 212.
 soldiers from garrison of, recalled for defence of England, 256, 289.
- Flynt, Flynte:
 Humphrey, letters from, 32, 270.
 Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Folliatt, Captain, 145, 331.
 wounded, 213.
- Fontainebleau, 6.
- Formbie, river of, vessels in, 86.
- Forster, one, servant to Sir Richard Leveson, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 417.
- Fortescu, Fortescue, Fortyscue:
 Captain, 146, 330.
 Sir John, Treasurer of the Exchequer, 55, 76, 83, 93, 126, 139, 215, 216, 220, 240, 411, 424, 436.
 — letters from, 223, 314.
 — holding the Chancellorship of the Duchy, during the vacancy, 246.
 — defends himself against a slanderous report, 314.
- Sir Thomas, refuses the Wards, 173.
 William son of Sir John, 314.
- Foskewe, Sir John, steward and house of, 187.
- Foster:
 Mr., 256.
 Mr. of Crowe West, in Surrey, 168.
- Fotheringay, 228.
 the office of, 78.
 manor of, 182.
- Foules, Foulis:
 sent to England by the King of Scotland, 1.
 David, King James's perception of the ill-service of, 135.
- W., 54.
- Foulkes, Fowlkes:
 Mr., 212.
 Mr., and Sir Gilly Merriek, 157, 158.
 George, of Staffordshire, examination of, 417.

Foulkes—*cont.*

Thomas, of Fleet Street, tailor, examination of, 417.
William, 434.

Foulls, Mr., 257.

Fowey, Fowy, Fowy, 320.

bark sent from, for espial, 307.

letters dated at, 326, 327, 409.

a bark bound for Ireland, with arms, papistical books, &c., 326 (2).

Fowke, Henry, letter from, 232.

Fowkes, Thomas, a great conveyor of gentlemen's sons beyond seas, 416.

Fowler, Thomas, justice of Westminster, 15.

Fowntrell, John, Mayor of Rye, letter from, 315.

Fox:

Francis, letter from, 7.

Mr., 232.

Ralph, letter from, 32.

Foxcroft:

Edward, letter signed by, 369.

Mr., vicar of St Cuthbert's, of Bedford, 48.

France or French:

Ambassador from, tumult in connexion with servants of, measures of punishment, &c., 191.

— Colville's interview with, 252.

— visit to the Queen, 302.

— takes up the cause of the merchants of Marseilles, 334.

Ambassador or Agent to, necessity of sending an English, 5.

— named, 75, 124.

bark at Rye, master of, arrested, &c., 315.

Chamber of Accounts in, 98.

Edict in favour of the Religion (Edict of Nantes), 6, 82, 98, 123.

expected quarrel with Savoy, 380.

export of corn to, 82, 93.

horses from Scotland transported to, 382.

imports of foreign manufactures into, proposal to restrain, 4.

Irish scholars go to, to pursue their studies, 210.

Henry IV., king of, 5.

— plot to assassinate, 6.

— contracts of, referred to, in connexion with the English forces serving under, 72.

— his real feeling with regard to the Queen's treating of peace with Spain, 82.

— and the Edict of Nantes, 98.

— his attitude towards the Protestants, 123.

— departure from Paris, 160.

— letter from, 190.

— measures to prevent aid to armed vessels making depredations at sea, 190.

— an English Capuchin friar sent to give the king's mistress comfort at her death, 287.

— always hastes to communicate intelligence to the Queen, 295.

France or French—*cont.*

Henry IV., king of—*cont.*

— marriage of, 380.

— horses and dogs for presentation to, 382.

merchants of, complaints of, against England, examined, 5.

losses inflicted on merchants of Chester, 424.

mission from, to report on the rumoured King of Portugal, 290, 291.

people characterised, 381.

persons stopped going to, 417.

ports of, armed ships making depredations on merchant ships, &c., forbidden to enter, 190.

press à coquelaine in, 98.

support expected by the King of Scots from, 309.

Scottish soldier of the King's Guards, 382.

ships with letters, &c., for Tyrone, captured, 182.

— carrying Spanish goods, with the pass of the Governor of Calais, the question of stopping them, 403.

— capture an English ship, 437.

soldiers arrived at Venice, 381.

Franchotto, an Italian merchant in London, 160.

Francis, "the fool," accompanying Sir R. Cecil's children, 126.

Francis, Francis:

Edward, 161.

John, the post of Chester, 73.

— letters from, 377, 385, 400.

John, lay brother at Rome, 200.

Frankes, Charles, letter from, 267.

Frankfort, letter dated at, 243.

Freaque, Thomas, 176.

Frederico, Señor, 206.

Frekleton, Captain, 147.

Frenchifying of the States of Holland, 299, 300.

Frenchmen:

of Bordeaux, examined at Rye, 287.

from Rochelle, come to Plymouth, 118.

Friar, —, 426.

Friedburg, near Frankfort, assembly of ambassadors from the Protestant Princes at, 242.

Frissell, Robert, lord of Everton, a Scottish pledge, 77, 107.

— letter signed by, 429.

Frobisher (Farbisher), Sir Martyn, 165.

Fubrooke, letter dated at, 9.

Fulford, 104.

Fulnetby, John, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.

Furtado, Pedro, an enemy to the State, 367.

Fynchame, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.

Fynng, Mr., 401.

Fytes, John, of Tavistock, slays his opponent in a quarrel, 193.

G

- G :
 the Clerk, 249.
 Sir Thomas, pension, &c., 249.
 Gabrye, Mr., 24.
 Galway, 122.
 trade to, 122.
 store of victuals at, 222, 351
 Garard's escape, 237.
 Gardiner, Gardyner :
 Lieut., killed, 213.
 John, infant daughters of, 222.
 Gardner, Sir Robert, 208.
 Gargrave, Lady, of Yorkshire, a ward of, 186.
 Garmons, Luke, letter signed by, 240.
 Garrard, Mr., clerk of the Duchy [of Lancaster], 118.
 Garrett, Garret :
 Jeremy, mayor of Dover, letter from, 219.
 Mr., of Staunwell, 144.
 Mr. (Earl of Kildare). *See* FitzGerald.
 See also Gerard.
 Garway, William, letter signed by, 103.
 Gascoyne, Mr., of Yorkshire, 237.
 Gate, Mary Lady, letter from, 388.
 Gate House, letter dated at, 410.
 Gates, Sir Thomas, 146.
 conducting troops to Waterford, 113.
 Gatesyde, parson of, 397.
 Gawdie, Mr. Justice, 413.
 Gee :
 Edward, letter signed by, 369.
 Wm., letter signed by, 388.
 Wm., the younger, 397.
 Genebelli, Federico, letter from, 151.
 "General, the," in Turkey, &c., 204, 205.
 Geneva, canton of, 6.
 Genoa, few instances of a change of name in, 127.
 Archduke and Infanta land at, 243.
 Genoese :
 at Yarmouth, 127.
 carpenters at Antwerp, 206.
 Gentile, 10.
 George, Walter, and Catherine his wife, an assault upon, 206.
 Gerald, James, in the Tower. *See* FitzGerald.
 Geraldines, the base, 384, 385.
 Gerard (Gerrard, Garret), Thomas or Sir Thomas, 25, 137, 338.
 letters from, 9, 78.
 objection to his being superintendent of the City levies, 259.
 Germain, Mr., 7.
 German :
 army, campaign of, 242, 243.
 — before Rees. overthrow and defection of, 259, 355, 356.
 princes, measures taken by the, 170, 184.
 — the Emperor's negotiations with, 356.

- Germany, book from, dedicated to the Queen, 216.
 Germen, Ambrose, servant of Lord Lumley, 226.
 Ghent, 205.
 Ghest, Captain. *See* Guest.
 Gibbes :
 Thomas, of Bedford, 48.
 William, of Bristol, investigation of a complaint against, 139.
 Gibson :
 Dr. John, member of the Council of the North, 363, 397.
 Richard, 397.
 Gibson's wife, 251.
 Gilbert, Gylbert :
 Mr., 256.
 one, searcher at Dover, 416.
 Sir John, of the *Hope*, 428.
 Sir Humphrey, 26.
 W., letter from, 426.
 Gilpin, George, English Resident at the Hague, 22, 27.
 letters from, 3, 21, 61, 81, 355.
 proposition to the States General, made by, 168.
 at Emden, 184.
 letter to, 212.
 a letter of, referred to, 240.
 son of, 31, 81.
 Girlington, Henry, letter to, 216.
 Giustiniano, Giovan Battista, 233.
 Glascooke, Charles, letter signed by, 103.
 Glasgow :
 benefice of, 369.
 Bishop of, 156.
 parsonage of, 353.
 Glines, the, Ireland, 101.
 Gloucester, letter dated at, 270.
 Gloucestershire, justices of peace of, 240.
 Gloves, Spanish, price of, 83.
 Godolphin (Kedolfyn) :
 Sir Francis, letters from, 171, 182, 273.
 — servants of, sell corn, 82.
 Sir William, 439.
 Godoy, one Captain, a Spanish prisoner, improperly released, 355.
 Goes (Tregoose), siege of, 26.
 Gofton, Mr. Auditor, 83.
 Goisteme, J., letter from, 226.
 Goldfinch, one, land granted to, in Ireland, 131.
 Goodnan, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, letters from, 45, 181.
 his school and hospital in Wales, 181.
 Goodrous (Gotherous), Serjeant, the Queen's surgeon, sent to the Earl of Rutland, 217.
 to attend the Earl of Pembroke, 351.
 Goodshawe, Robert, letter from, 256.
 Goodwin, William. Canon Residentiary of the Church of York, 397.
 Goodwyn, John, bailiff of Bedford, 48.
 Goreum. *See* Gorinchem.
 Gordini, Gilbert Lido, 164.
 Gore End, 60.
 Gorges :
 —, cousin to Sir Ferdinando, 323.
 Sir Arthur, letters from, 75, 421, 426.

Gorges, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

- engaged in an expensive suit at law, 421, 422.
- Captain Edward, company of, sent from Picardy to Ireland, 39, 96.
- Sir Ferdinando, captain of the Fort of Plymouth, 118, 230, 257, 272, 291, 328, 339.
- letters from, 83, 90, 292, 322, 323.
- describes a fight between his ship and a Spanish ship, 90.
- provisions for the Fort and Island delivered to, 268, 269.
- letter to, 331.
- ordinance for, 431.
- instructions for, 432.
- Gorinchem (Gorcum), the States General, Prince Maurice and others meet at, 356.
- Goring:
 - Harry, son of William, in danger of committal, 97.
 - William, letter from, 97.
- Gosnell, James, letter from, 355.
- Gosnold, Henry, letter from, 392.
- Gouldby, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Gourdon, Father, 54.
- Gout, reported great cures of the, 173.
- Gowderych, Mr., son of, desire to travel, 177.
- Gowry, Earl of, kept his religion abroad, 252.
- Grac, the Chevalier, 232.
- Grace, Robert, 397.
- Grafton, question of purchase of, 198.
- Grames (Gremes), the, their proceedings on the Borders, 74, 431.
- Grandy, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Grange:
 - E., justice of Westminster, 15, 214.
 - letter from, 99.
 - W., letter from, 260.
- Grange, the, a house in Dorset, letter dated at, 73.
- Grange, the, Ireland, 267.
- Grant, D., Sub-dean of Westminster, the Dean's deputy, 181.
- Grantham (Grantun), 310.
- Granton, letter dated at, 310.
- Gravener, Mr., 94.
- Graves, John, Mayor of Kingston upon Hull, 140.
- letter from, 349, 388.
- Gravesend, 318.
- Grays, the Master of, 83.
- Grays Inn, gentlemen of, "dissuaded from religion," 209.
- recusant confined within the precinct of, 395.
- Greame, Captain Ric., 147.
- Greene:
 - Fr., 270.
 - Francis, a journal of the campaign in Ireland by, referred to, 236.
 - Richard, detained for lewd speeches, 367, 373.
- Greenecoate, the book called, 202.

Greenwich, 240.

- letters dated at, 223, 241, 244, 248.
- the Court at, letters dated at, 188, 229.
- Gregory:
 - Christopher, Archdeacon of Carlisle, 397.
 - John, objection to serve as alderman, &c. of Hull, 388.
- Grene, William, Prebendary of York, 397.
- Greville, Grevel, Grevyll:
 - Foulke, Fowk, or Sir Fulke, 178, 261, 373, 407.
 - letters from, 335, 346.
 - letter to, 4.
 - Mr., 162, 248.
- Grey, Gray:
 - Edward, 208.
 - Lady, daughter of the Earl of Westmorland, 238.
 - Lord, 126, 439.
 - , his quarrel with Lord Southampton, 341.
- Grey (Graie) Abbey, near Belfast, 100.
- Greyhounds, 9.
- Greynville, Bar., letter from, 152.
- Groyne, the. *See* Corunna.
- Grube, Humfrie, mariner in H.M. ship, 218.
- Grymstone, one, of Nydd, executed at York, 194.
- Guelderland, 4, 82.
- Guer, Thomas, letter from, 434.
- Guernsey, letter dated at, 20, 249, 302, 324, 372, 373, 391, 416.
- licences to export corn to, abuses connected with, 83.
- Lord Zouche in, 247.
- a passenger from Madrid, with letters, sent from, 324.
- government of, 416.
- Governor of, 424.
- Guest (Ghest), Captain, 146, 220.
- death of his mother-in-law, 43.
- Guisse, Madame de, Mons. de Joyeux's proceedings with, 98.
- Gulliford, Robert, letter from, 69.
- Gunpowder, the making of, 429.
- Gurlyn, Thomas, letter from, 30.
- Gyles, —, apprehended, 345.
- Gymmert, Captain, a Walloon at Limerick, 121.

H

- Haarlem, siege of, 25.
- Hackluyt, Mr., 397.
- Haddham, letter dated at, 393.
- Haddon, John, 399.
- Hadsor, Richard, letter from, 19.
- Hague, The, letters dated at, 3, 4, 21, 22, 23, 62, 65 (2), 70, 82, 357.
- deputies at, 243.
- Scottish regiment at, the preacher to, 319.

Hainault, (Hanno, Anolte):

States of, a scene at a sitting of, 243.
 Count, visit to England of, his
 character, &c., 194, 198.

Hakon, Mr., of Norfolk, wardship of the
 son of, 52.

Hale, Peter, 33.

Hales:

Captain, 147.
 Ch., letter from, 241.
 — letters signed by, 159, 164.

Halgh:

Gertrude, widow of John, 355.
 John, wardship of son of, 355.

Halifax, 72.

Hall:

Raph (Ralph), a Scottish pledge, 17,
 107.

William, a Scottish pledge 17, 107, 429.

Hamburgh (Hamborow), Ambassador from,
 164.

Commissioners of, letter from, 182.
 flyboats of, stopped, 403.
 Portuguese factors in, 95.
 ships with suspected Spanish goods,
 seized as prize, 95.

Hamersley, Hugh, letter signed by, 103.

Hamilton, Lord, 55.

created Marquis, 138.

Hampton, the galleys of, 391.

Hampton Court Gardens, referred to, 91.

"Hamptoune," the congregation of
 Strangers at, 238.

Hanbury Park, the Queen's horses at, 114
 area of, 115.

"Haneiges" of wheat, 132.

Hanger, George, letter from, 116.

Hanno, at Carthage, 10.

Hansard, Captain, Lieutenant of the
 Ordnance in Ireland, 147.

Harbert, Harbarte:

Alderman, of York, 395.
 Christopher, son of a recusant, 209,
 395.

Harborn, Wm., letter from, 57.

Harcourt, Captain, 57.

Hardiskarr, Hardersearr, 17, 107.

Hardware, H., Mayor of Chester, letters
 from, 415, 419.

Hare, one, a new building erected by, 109.
 concerned in a dispute, 413.

Harmor, George, letter from, 363.

Haro, the Auditor Hernando de, 313.

Harrington, Haryngton:

Sir Henry, the loss of soldiers under,
 335.

Sir John, 209.

— letter from, 295.

Harris, Harrys, Haryes:

Chr., letter from, 271.

Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.

M., instructions for his mission to
 Scotland 54.

Master, Vice-Admiral of Devon, 280.
 Mr., 427.

William, letter from, 283.

Harrison, Harryson:

confronted with Swifte, 95.
 Captain, 145, 331.

Harrison, &c.—cont.

George, attempt of, to serve a writ, 198.
 Mr., bearer of letters from Ireland,
 247.

Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.

Thomas, letters from, 60, 76, 83, 84,
 86, 87 (2).

— his services and adventures, etc.,
 61.

— offer of services as a foreign spy,
 76, 77, 83, 84.

Harry, Jo. Wm., 206, 207.

Hart, Sir John, 425.

letters from, 367, 373.

Hartford Bridge or Brig, 152, 182, 234.

Harvey (Harvy, Hervey, Hervy):

Sir Gerald, Gerard or Jerratt, 44, 146.

— company of, 13.

— desires to follow Essex to Ire-
 land, 27.

— letter from, 30.

Sir William, 312.

Harwood, John, a scrivener, 260

Hastings:

Sir Edward, 44.

— letters from, 30, 51, 53.

Sir Francis, letters from, 43, 51, 207.

— wardship of his wife's son, 207.

Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord

President of the North, 321, 398, 399.

George, Earl of Huntingdon, 165.

Hatchments, ceremonies connected with,
 referred to, 194.

Hatfield Wood, illegal hunting in, 9.

Hatton, Sir Christopher, "the late Lord
 Chancellor," his heir, the Queen's ward,
 at Cambridge, his necessities, &c., 178.

Hatton House, letter dated at, 95.

Hauard, John, letter from, 183.

Haulbowline Island in Cork Harbour, 121.

Havana, plan for attack of, 318.

Hayre and Southampton, 127.

See also Newhaven.

Hayring Park, horses in, 338.

Hawett, William, letter signed by, 103.

Hawkins, Richard, a prisoner in Spain,
 one of his men, 93.

letter from, 150.

a messenger with letters from, 325,
 329, 330.

Hawks and Hawking, 270, 343.

Hayes, Nicholas, examination of, 321.

Hayles, Charles, of the Council of York,
 396.

Haynes, Captain, 57.

Hayning, Andrew, letter signed by, 103.

Hays, Captain, Commissary of the Musters
 in Ireland, 148.

Heall, Thomas, house of, eight miles from
 Plymouth, 349.

Heath, Captain, 145, 331.

Hebburn, 239.

Heckford (Heeford), Thomas, of Colchester,
 letters signed by, 200, 396.

Heele, Mr. Serjeant, 425.

Heigham, Sir John, letter from, 346.

Helme:

Hugh, a youth arrested on landing at
 Dover, 210.

Helme, Hugh—*cont.*

— examination of, his travels, &c., 211.

William, husbandman, of Preston, 211.

Henbury, Thomas, of Denbigh, 179.

Hendersone, Richard, 353.

Heneage, Henage:

Sir Thomas, 191.

William, letter from, 302.

Henry IV., King of France. *See* France.

Herbert, Harbert:

Dr., 198.

Sir Edward, 118, 146, 232.

— lands purchased from, 224.

Henry, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant of Wales, 313.

— letters from, 21, 351, 400, 415.

— dangerous illness, 142, 358.

— the Queen sends her physician to attend him, 351.

J. or Mr., 151, 195, 340.

— letter from, 334.

W. Lord, letters from, 350, 358.

See also Harbert.

Hereford, co. of, the Feodary of, 205.

recusants in, alleged illegal proceedings connected with, 379.

groaning under levy of soldiers for Lord Essex, 420.

Hereis, Doctor, 353.

Herinsham in Wiltshire, 168.

Heron, Edward, letter from, 253.

Herst, Godfrey, letter from, 177.

Herts, co. of, levies in, for Ireland, 89.

Provost Martial for, 288.

Hesketh, Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards, a Member of the Council of the North, 104, 212, 258, 363, 396, 397.

letter from, 271.

Hesse, the quarter of, in the German army, slaughter of men and officers, 356.

Heusden, 169, 198.

Hexham, 106.

Heydon, Sir Christopher, letter from, 24.

brother of, 24.

Hicks, Hickes:

Michael, 387.

Mr., letter from, 426.

Mrs., 138.

Higgins, Anthony, 397.

Highgate, letters dated at, 162, 167, 275 (2).

Hill (Hyll), James, Ambassador of Sweden, letters from, 175, 176.

as General, letter from, progress of the campaign, 357.

a younger brother of, 176.

Hillyard (Hilliard, Hildyard, Hilyeard, Hylyard):

Sir Christopher, 165, 242, 396.

— letters from, 141, 164.

Joshua, letter from, 28.

Nicholas, letters from, 191, 436.

William, Recorder of York, 396.

— letter from, 386.

Hilton:

Andrew, arrested, 12.

Sir Thomas, 189.

Hiron, Robert, letter signed by, 369.

History of the World, in Italian, in four volumes, mentioned, 57.

Hoby, Hobby:

Sir Edward, his services for an office, &c., 181.

— letters from, 181, 321, 419.

— and the Secretaryship of the Council of the North, 228.

Margaret Lady, letter from, 180.

Sir Thomas Posthumus, 242, 396.

— letters from, 68, 149, 390.

— wife's parents referred to, 149.

Hodshon, Mr., at Hebburn, 239.

Hogue (Hoggh, Hogges), Bay of, Spanish galleys in, instructions for attack of, 331.

the effect of certain winds on ships in, 335.

Hohenlo (Hohenloo), Count of, 170, 356.

Holderness, Dunkirkers off the coast of, attempt to land, &c., 141, 164.

Holland, Admiral of, and ships, join the English fleet, watching for the Spaniards, 327.

Ambassador of, letter to, 183.

corn exported to, 189.

galleys building in, 404.

fleet or men-of-war of (Hollanders), 243, 297.

— attack on the Canary Islands, 247, 301.

— King's ships lying in wait for, 403.

— take Hamburg flyboats, 403, 404.

— wax very "proud," their great advantage, 404.

peace rumours, 299, 300.

sentiments in, with regard to the French and peace with Spain, 381.

trading with, 124.

Holland and Zealand, merchants of, late agent for, 24.

Holland, Richard, of Lancashire, 69, 397.

Holmden, Homden, Edward, letters from, 103, 277.

Holt, a Jesuit, apprehension of, 86.

Holt Castle, letter dated at, 13.

Holwall, letter dated at, 207.

Holyhead, 135, 141, 377, 385.

Home, Sir George, the malice of, 374.

Hompton, 164.

Hone, Mr. Dr., 334.

Honiman, Honyman:

Mr., letters sent by means of, 296.

Thomas, letter from, 95.

Honiton (Hunyton), 152, 182, 234.

Honning, Mr., Receiver of Norfolk, 131.

Hoole, Christopher, messenger to Ireland, 415.

Hooper:

the farrier at Cowford Park, 115.

Sir Harry Wallop's man, 232.

Henry, letter from, 212.

Mr., from Salisbury, 378.

Hopkins, Mr., preacher to Lord Essex, 410.

Hopper, Richard, 430, 440.

Hopton, letter dated at, 8.

- Hopwood, Edmund, 397.
 Hore, Philip, 430, 440.
 Hornden-of-the-Hill, letter dated at, 290.
 Horses, 382, 387.
 belonging to the Queen, 114, 115.
 for the campaign in Ireland, 125.
 licence to transport from England,
 requested, 151.
 the "little Turk" owned by Cecil,
 130.
 a little Barbary mare, 232.
 Horsley, my Lord Treasurer's at, 246.
 Horsy, Sir Rafe, 291.
 Horwich, letter dated at, 176.
 Hospital, a, 367.
 Hotham, John, 397.
 Hough, Lord of, house of, near Dublin,
 134.
 Houghton:
 Richard, Sheriff of Lancashire, 69.
 Roger, letter from, 129.
 Hounslow (Honslow), 111.
 Household, Comptroller of the, dispute
 with Sir Robert Cecil, 54.
 messenger of the Chamber, 68.
 Howard:
 Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord
 Admiral and Lord General, 178,
 315, 424.
 — letters from, 91, 194, 249, 288,
 289, 311, 317, 318, 338, 347.
 — letters to, 204, 217, 269, 277,
 303, 335, 361, 363, 403.
 — his heavy burden as Lord General,
 338.
 — as to a warrant of, for deer,
 227.
 — deer received from, 245.
 — as Lord General of the land
 forces, request for messengers, 289.
 — slanderous speeches against, 350.
 Lord Henry, 131.
 — attachment to the Earl of Essex,
 125, 126.
 — letters from, 125, 340, 406, 438.
 — a letter to, referred to, 298.
 — letter to, 405.
 Lord Thomas, 39, 57, 312.
 — letters from, 327, 335.
 — letter to, 327.
 — instructions on alarm of a
 Spanish fleet, 316.
 — Thomas nephew of, 342.
 of Bindon, Thomas Viscount, 155.
 — letter from, 160.
 Howell, John, merchant of Exeter, 18, 110.
 Huddleston, Huddilston, —, intention to
 slip beyond seas, 332.
 letter from, 333.
 Hudson:
 —, dwelling at Warnell, 251.
 James, 374.
 Mr., 159.
 Huet, Huett, Charles, agent of Sir H.
 Wallop, 183, 430, 440.
 Hugh (Hooke, Hüge), Nicholas, his father
 and mother, 412.
 Hughe, Owen ap, Provost Marshal in
 Ireland, 148.
- Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull), ships of, sent
 out to defend the coast, the question
 of defraying the cost, &c., 7, 141,
 165.
 town causes, 139.
 supply of spring water to, 139.
 number of inhabitants, services under-
 taken by, &c., 165.
 letters dated at, 140, 165, 349.
 mayor of, 140.
 — High Commissioner for the Pro-
 vince of York, 397.
 — letters from, 139, 349, 388.
 the post of alderman and sheriff
 objected to, 388.
 loss suffered from the King of Den-
 mark, by men of, 349.
 ships of, offence against a Scottishman,
 430.
 Hume, Lord, about to travel, 137.
 arrival in London, 151.
 an exchange of lands with, 353.
 in France, a retainer of, 382.
 Humpton, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
 Hungary, 205, 219.
 Hungerford:
 —, 181.
 Edward, 115.
 Hungerton, letter dated at, 400.
 Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey.
 Hunt, Auditor, 35.
 Hunter:
 A., letter from, 151.
 Andrew, a Scottish preacher at the
 Hague, examination of, 319.
 Huntingdon:
 Earl of. *See* Hastings.
 Lady, 243.
 Huntley, Earl, cousin german of, 17, 107.
 made marquis, 138.
 Hunyton. *See* Honiton.
 Hussea, Mychhill, the chief schoolmaster
 in all Ireland, Latin letters written by,
 280.
 Huton Park, letters dated at, 224, 303.
 Hutton:
 John, parson of Gatesyde, 397.
 Matthew, Archbishop of York, (Matt.
 Eboracensis), 153, 396.
 — letters from, 7, 31, 46, 159, 164.
 — letter to, 165.
 — discharged from Presidentship of
 the Council of the North, 317.
 Richard, 397.
 Robert, Doctor in Divinity, 396.
 Hyde:
 John, lay brother at Rome, 200.
 Mrs., 313.
 — a letter to be delivered to, 144.
 Hylton, Andrew, a malefactor on the
 Borders, 74.
 Hynton, letter dated at, 302.

I

Iceland (Island), a book on the state of mentioned, 8.
 evil demeanours of the English about, 89.
 Ilfracombe (Ilford Coumbe), in Devon, 108, 111, 120.
 Immanuel, letters headed, 43, 51.
 Impost, the Collector of, 238.
 Farmers of, 426.
 Impost of Wines, offers concerning, 249.
 Incarville, Monsieur d', 5.
 Indies, the, Spanish treasure from, 132.
 Spanish fleet for, 201, 296.
 — waited for, by the States' army at the Canaries, 249.
 Ingatstone, letter dated at, 361.
 Ingelbart, Mr., 24.
 Ingleton or Inledon, John or George, examination of, 152.
 Innkeeper, an, neglects to arrest a thief, 48.
 Inskip Island in Cork Harbour, 121.
 Intercepted letters, 204, 205, 212, 312, 313, 315, 328.
 Ipswich, entertains the Ambassador from Sweden, 176.
 Ireland :
 arms, papistical books, &c., going for, intercepted, 326 (2).
 army under the command of the Earl of Essex in, levies of men for, 13, 14, 15, 31, 44, 46, 48, 67, 68, 72, 89.
 — troops from the Low Countries for, 21, 22, 23, 41, 42, 44, 65.
 — volunteers for, 21, 23, 24, 26, 28 (2), 30 (2), 43, 49, 53 (3), 54, 67.
 — victuallers and victualling, 18, 83, 88, 96, 196, 222, 256, 257, 316, 351, 401.
 — embarkation, transport, &c., 72, 94, 96, 107, 108, 111, 113, 120.
 — contributions demanded for, 69.
 — numbers, condition of the companies, list, &c., 94, 96, 145, 185, 211, 301, 330.
 — chief officers of the, 147, 148.
 — a form of prayer prepared for, 126.
 — horses required for, 125.
 — progress of the campaign, 185, 194, 213, 236, 289, 294, 433.
 — objections to the Ulster journey, 263, 264, 265, 266, 316.
 — supplies, apparel, munitions, &c., 188, 253, 433.
 — payment, &c., 115, 290, 436.
 — articles and negotiations for a cessation of arms, &c., 348, 364, 403, 408.
 conveyance of packets and treasure to, 377, 385.
 corn exported to, 83, 93.

Ireland—cont.

Council of, letter from, 263.
 — a copy of their letter obtained by a little cunning, 270.
 — letter to, 283.
 — a letter of, referred to, 298.
 — necessity for the members to remain there, 361.
 — a messenger from, 399.
 oreaughts of the cows in, 100.
 despatch from, referred to, 191.
 disease of, fatal to the English at their first lying in camp, 100.
 Earl of Essex's command in, 3.
 — commission for, exceptions in, etc., 73, 74.
 — reasons for going, 10.
 effect in, of the news of Essex's restraint, &c., 385, 392, 393.
 English nation in, their government characterised, 260.
 English pale in, the Vicar General from the Pope in the, 385.
 factions in, 361.
 general registrar for ecclesiastical government in, 18.
 growing charges connected with, 174.
 Lord Chancellor of, letter to, 354.
 Lord Justices of, in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant, 355.
 Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 351.
 marshal in, 408.
 messenger from, 414.
 passage to, 144.
 people of, described, 212.
 petite lords of, ill-behaviour of, 365.
 poor students and scholars in, a custom of, 155, 210.
 prices of provisions in, 271.
 the rebels, and rebellion in, 14.
 — a cause of rebellion in, 18, 19.
 — movements of the Rebel army, 109, 231.
 — waste by, 117, 414.
 — numbers, &c., 185, 233.
 — rebels put to the sword, &c., 263.
 — character of the rebels, 294.
 — Spanish and other foreign aid and supplies for, 16, 121, 172, 227, 306, 320.
 scheme against the Earl of Tyrone, 99.
 service in, 56.
 state of, described or characterised, 270, 271, 272, 347, 361, 412.
 treasurer for, retirement and appointment of, 77.
 unfortunate news of the accursed kingdom of, 302.
 — by whom told to the Queen, 306.
 writings concerning, 223, 412.
 See also Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
 Ireland :
 Mr., 85, 86, 124.
 Thomas, letter from, 53.
 Irish :
 despatches delayed, 82.
 news, an ill beginning, 195.
 yarn, licence to transport, 244.

Irishman, an, unnamed, 151.
 Irishry, at Limerick, objections to, 354.
 Italian merchandise seized, 102.
 Italians, two, companions of Bothwell's, 46.
 Italy, 132.
 British trade to, 102.
 force for the King of Spain coming from, 201.
 merchants trading to, letter from, 102.
 princes of, league against the Protestants, 123.
 a school of good manners, 195.
 Ivatt, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.
 Ivybridge, letters dated at, 32, 137.
 Ivychurch, letter dated at, 21.

J

Ja., Jo., 206.
 Jacean, Brother Gerard, of the Order of Minors, letter of permission signed by, 199.
 Jackson:
 Arthur, letter signed by, 103.
 Captain, 39, 147.
 John, 397.
 Martin, at Branspeyth, 239.
 Jacob, Henry, 271.
 Jacob's place in the Office of Ordnance, 340.
 Jacobson, Benedict, of Cologne, arrested at Dartmouth, 7.
 Jacome, Re, 206.
 James:
 Dr., 117, 128, 413.
 Dr. W., Dean of Durham, letter from, 234.
 Sir Robt., 181.
 James VI., King of Scotland ("the Scot") and the Scottish Pledges, 16.
 new alliance with France, 55.
 a mission from the Queen to, 54, 55.
 alleged correspondence with Tyrone, 121.
 feeling towards Archibald Douglas, &c., 135, 310.
 his conduct discussed, 136.
 his right to the succession to the English Crown, 203, 308.
 letters from, 1, 222.
 promises redress in connexion with ships captured, 222.
 determined to work for the overthrow of the Earl of Essex, 308.
 sends "the Duke" as ambassador to France, 309.
 objection to John Colvill, 285, 310, 369, 374.
 Jans, James, an Alderman of Dublin, 375.
 Jason's fleet, 438.
 Jefferey, John, letter from, 330.

Jegon, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, letter from, 199.
 Jenison, W., of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 34.
 Jenkinson, Matthew, 301.
 Jennings:
 Captain, wounded, 213.
 William, lay brother at Rome, 200
 Jermy, Mr., 129.
 Jermyn:
 Amb., letter from, 413.
 Sir Robert, letter from, 38.
 Sir Tho., Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 126, 146, 147.
 Jerrard, Sir Thomas, 48.
 Jersey, Isle of, weakness of, 269, 270.
 a suit respecting lands in, 424.
 Governor of, 424.
 Jessop, Dr., suggested mission to Muscovy, 151.
 Jesuits and Seminary priests, 87, 237, 324.
 the treacheries of the, 187.
 in England, their schemes, in connexion with the secular priests, 203.
 Jewel, Mr., 93.
 John, Don, an escape from the camp of, 86.
 Johnson, Lord, a Scottish nobleman, 33.
 Jolles, Mr., army victualler, 83, 93, 110, 196, 236.
 Jones:
 a servant of Sir Thomas Egerton, 27.
 Captain Ellis, 145, 331.
 Thomas, Bishop of Meath, letter from, 375.
 Wm., Commissary of the Musters in Ireland, 148.
 Joscelyn, Henry, Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, travels abroad, 395.
 Joyeuse, Mons. de, re-entry into the order of the Capuchins, his proceedings on the day described, causes of his taking this step, &c., 98, 237.
 Juliers, 242.
 country of, "road" made into, 356.
 Jurden, Katherine, letters from, 179 (2).

K

Kalmar (Calmerslott), Sweden, 184.
 Kedolfyn. *See* Godolphin.
 Kelley, 147.
 Kells, 231.
 Kemishe, Captain, 145.
 Kennall:
 Dr., sometime prebendary of Christ Church, Oxford, 234 (2).
 Mr., the brother, 234.
 Kennion, Edward, priest, born in Lancashire, apprehended, 295.
 Kenrick, Captain, 146, 330.
 Kent, Earl of, 436.

Kent, co. of, the East division of, bands mustered and trained, 276.
 forces of, disposition of, 287.
 Kenyday, George, 232.
 Kerry (Kery), Mr., clerk of the Privy Seal, 85, 94, 117.
 Tho., letter from, 209.
 Kerton, stewardship of, 350.
 Keye, Arthur, 397.
 Kifte, John, of the co. of Hereford, charges against, 379.
 Kildare, 330.
 Countess Dowager of, 192.
 Lady Mabel, Countess of, 207.
 Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald.
 Kilkenny, 330.
 gaol of, letter dated at, 280.
 Killigath, letters dated at, 136, 152, 247.
 Killigrew, Mr., 78, 223.
 Kilmallock, 122.
 Kilmainham (Kilmaynehym), the garrison of, evil proceedings of, 365.
 King:
 Mr., of Grays Inn, 395.
 John, Archdeacon of Nottingham, 397.
 William, a carpenter newly come from Dunkirk, 368.
 Kingrode, letter dated at, 111.
 King's County, in Ireland, 20.
 Kingsmill, Kingesmill:
 Captain Ferd., 146.
 Captain George, 145.
 W., letter from, 337.
 — sister of, 337.
 Kingston-upon-Hull. *See* Hull.
 Kinloss, Lord of, 353.
 Kinsale, 49.
 Kinseman, Harold, 430.
 Kintire (Kentire), lord of, 101.
 Kirkbay, in Orkney, 33.
 Kirkeman, Frauncis, lay brother at Rome, 200.
 Kirry, 122.
 Κίρκιος Κίρκινταρος, 340.
 Knebworth, letter dated at, 131.
 Knesall, manor of, co. Notts, 195.
 Knight, John, 350.
 Knightley:
 E. Lady, letter from, 388.
 — conserve of fruits made by, 338.
 Master, 388.
 Richard, letter from, 363.
 Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
 Knogher, one Sir, a priest, 121.
 Knollys, Knowles:
 Sir Thomas, 42, 61.
 — letters from, 36 (2), 64, 65, 70, 123, 124.
 — troops sent to the Low Countries under command of, 36, 38, 40.
 — exception of his company, 67.
 — relations with Sir F. Vere, 65, 123, 124.
 Sir William, Comptroller of the Household, 357.
 — letter from, 188.
 — letter to, 137.
 — his wife's sickness, 188.
 Kyme, letter dated at, 299.

L

L. B., 83.
 Lacon, Mr., of Shropshire, 237.
 La Fontaine, Mons. De, letters from, 237, 363, 387, 389.
 a malicious woman, proceeding against, 237, 389.
 son-in-law of, robbed of a jewel, 337.
 Laing, Robert, servant of Archibald Douglas, 135, 352, 353, 354.
 Lainett, Monsieur, 5.
 Lake:
 Sir Francis, 189.
 Thomas, Clerk of the Signet, 209.
 — letter from, 177.
 Laleham, letters dated at, 30, 400.
 Lambert, Sir Oliver, Sergeant-Major-General of the Army in Ireland, 147, 175, 310, 330.
 executing the place of marshal in Ireland, 408.
 Lambeth, articles examined at, with regard to Cambridge University, 435.
 La Motte, Guille de, letter from, 404.
 a letter of, referred to, 412.
 Lancaster:
 county of, levies in, 69.
 — appointment of preachers in, 92, 199.
 — Roman Catholics in, 18, 92.
 — Recusants in, ill-treatment by, 398.
 — Sheriff of, 69.
 — Sheriff and Justices of, letter from, 68.
 Duchy of, persons named for Chancery, &c., of, 198, 246.
 — charge of the receiver of, 207.
 Duke of, House of Portugal and the title of, 203.
 Lancarote, in the Canaries, 116.
 Lane:
 Sir Rafe, Muster Master in Ireland, 148.
 Robert, letter from, 378.
 Theodosia, letter from, 196.
 Sir William, receiver of the revenues in the Marches of Wales, illness of, 196.
 William, letter from, 363.
 Lanfranchi, Carlo, letters from, 83, 138, 148, 159.
 Langforde, Roger, letter from, 248.
 Langley, George, letter from, 426.
 Langstoke in Hampshire, 128.
 Lanherne, 275 (2).
 La Plata, 315.
 Lappia [Lapland], 349.
 Large, Mr., 232.
 Larkinge, William, 155.

- Larmynatus, Francis, of Metz, a Frenchman in the service of the Master of Montrose, 319.
 examination of, 320.
- Lascelles, Sir Thomas, letter from, 419.
 letter in favour of, 420.
- Lasonbie, a gentleman named, 239.
- Latham, Captain Jo., 147.
- Launceston, mentioned, 225.
- Launde (Lawnd), letters dated at, 116, 335.
- Laurentin (Laurenti), Luys or Louis de, intercepted letter from, 205, 212.
- Lawarr, Lord, 175.
- Lawler, a popish priest in Ireland, 375.
- Laws, Abram, the Courier, 164.
- Lawson :
 Mr., of Little Osworth in the bishopric of Durham, 239.
 Wilfrid, 397.
- Layton, letter dated at, 389.
- Layton, Thomas, letter from, 224.
- Lea, Captain Thomas, 146, 272, 330.
 letters from, 412, 414.
- Leake, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Leatt, Nicholas, letter signed by, 103.
- Ledgent, servant to Lord Cobham, at sea, 113, 114.
- Lee :
 Sir Henry, 50, 234 (2).
 — letters from, 196, 303, 344.
 Richard, letter from, 116.
 — recommended for embassy to Russia, 344, 430.
- Leech, John, letter signed by, 369.
- Leeds, 66.
- Leeman, Michael, letter from, 24.
- Legat, Legat, Captain, brought intercepted letters, 322, 323.
- Leghorn, English ships arrested at, 79, 80.
 English ships going to, demands made on, 102.
- Le Grand, Mr., 297.
- Leicester, Leyeaster, Leicester :
 Captain Geo., letter from, 67.
 Earl of. *See* Dudley.
 Mr., 138.
- L Leigh, Leigh :
 Captain, 145, 331.
 Sir John, 145, 331.
- Leighton, 393.
- Leighton, Sir Thomas, Governor of Guernsey, 302, 416, 424.
 letters from, 20, 248, 324, 372, 373.
 his sending of intelligence approved of, 372.
- Leinster and Munster, Essex's journey towards, 161, 185.
 companies of foot and horse in, 146, 330.
 number of rebel forces in, 185.
 reduction of, desirable, 266.
- Leith (Liethe), 86.
 letters dated at, 166 (2), 186.
- Leix (Lease), in Ireland, the country of, 20.
 the rebels of, 414.
- Lello, Henry, letters from, 204, 219.
- Lennox, Earl of, land of, 12.
- Leonard, William, letter from, 219.
- L'Esourt, 169.
- Le Sieur, Stephen, 89.
 letters from, 59, 71, 242.
- Leslie, Laslie :
 Geordie, letter from, 346.
 Harry, a Scot, of the French King's Guard, 382.
- Lewis, Isle of, 34.
- Levantiscoes at the Groyne, 152.
- Leversage, William, letter from, 393.
- Leveson (Lewson), Sir Richard, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 60, 114, 417.
 sent over to Calais Road, 327.
 ships under, to keep the Narrow Seas, 328, 329.
 ships to be under command of, 335.
- Leves of soldiers. *See* Army and Ireland.
- Lewkenors, William, letter from, 157.
- Leyeaster. *See* Leicester.
- Leyden, siege of, 26.
- Licence to transport Irish yarn, 244.
- Lichfield, 97, 113.
- Liddesdale men, Scottish pledges, 17.
- "Lidforde Law," explained, 203.
- Liege, 242.
- Lights, a dispute about, 109.
- Lilie, Lillie, Edmund, deputy of the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 167, 168.
 letter from, 173.
- Lima, plan for the attack of, 313.
- Limberie, one, sent to the coast of Brittany, 307.
- Limerick, Limbrick, 122, 321.
 straits of garrison of, 354.
 letters dated at, 351, 354.
 cessing of Lord Thomond's footmen in, a controversy concerning, 354.
 the key of all that part of Ireland, 354.
 Dean of, 418.
 Kings of, 354.
- Lincoln, William, 278, 279.
- Lincoln, co. of, Sheriff of, 302.
- Lincoln, Earl of. *See* Clinton.
- Lincoln, William, merchant, Waterford, 121.
- Lindsall, Walter, or Sir Walter, 54, 88.
- Lindsell, Augustin, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
- Linewraye, Mr. or J., 159, 431.
- Linford :
 Martin, parson of St. Peter's of Bedford, 48.
 Robert, master of St. John's of Bedford, 48.
- Linley, Mr., 158.
- Linlithgow, 370.
- Lisbon (Lishbourne), 249, 391.
 English prisoners in, discharged, 7.
 ships detained at, etc., 16.
 Venetian merchants at, 11.
 foreen in garrison in, 16.
 Englishmen imprisoned at, 57.
 ship from, seized, 102.
 great pestilence at, 201, 273.
 ships bound for, 403.
- Liskeard, 57.

Lisle:

Lord, the title of, 188.
Walter, Commissary of the Musters
in Ireland, 148.

Lismore, 386.

Lister, Captain, 146.

Litchfield, Mr., 240.

Littlecote (Lytlecott), letters dated at, 130,
288, 305, 327.

Littleton, Sir Edward, 114.

Liverpool, embarkation of troops at, 97,
113.
vessels in river of, 86.

Locke, Lok:

Mr., 123.

Henry, letters from, 139, 247 (2), 296,
305.

— letter from, referred to, 302.

Locon, Sir Francis, 439.

Loftus:

Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, letter
from, 418.

Adam, Judge Marshal of the Army in
Ireland, 147.

Captain Tho., 145, 331.

London, City of:

the Chamber of, 425.

Church of the Strangers in, 127.

grocers and tradesmen of, grown skil-
ful and insolent, 136.

men and ships raised by, for defence.
259, 280.

Lord Mayor of, suggested as a proper
person to keep money for the Crown,
58.

— letter to, 322.

— joined with the Earl of Cumber-
land in care of all martial causes,
322.

mustering and training of the soldiers
of, 317, 322.

population of, 231.

prisons, a round of, 411.

alarming rumours spread about in,
282, 283.

Recorder of, 191, 221.

a remembrance for, 311.

Seminary priests exceedingly swarm
about, 319.

a tale shaped in London forge, 406.

London places, streets, houses, &c.:

Augustine Friars in Broad Street,
150.

Birchin Lane, 52.

Bishopgate Street, letter dated at, 72.

Blackfriars, 187.

— letters dated at, 120, 160, 208,
231, 288, 362, 365, 368, 383, 416.

Broad Street, letter dated in, 22.

Brydwell, letter dated at, 210.

Chanon Row, letter dated at, 321.

Cheapside, 144, 346, 399.

Counter, the, letter dated at, 405.

Crutched Friars, letter dated at, 39.

Doctor's Commons, letters dated at,
296, 335, 399, 412.

Ely House, letter dated at, 224.

Fetter Lane, *Saracen's Head* in, letter
dated at, 129.

London, places, &c.—*cont.*

Fleet, the, letter dated at, 421.

Fleet Street, letters dated in, 257, 259.

— a resident in, 417.

Garnett's Buildings, in Shere lane,
near Temple Bar, letter dated at,
20.

Gatehouse Prison, letter dated at,
148.

Gray's Inn, letters dated at, 209, 395,
398, 406.

Hatton House, letters dated at, 109,
227.

Holborn, 214.

— letter dated at, 201.

Lambeth, letters dated at, 85, 152.

Marshalsea Prison. *See* Marshalsea.

Minories, letters dated at, 56, 204,
419.

Moor Lane, letter dated at, 345.

Newgate, prisoners in, letter from,
422.

Palace of, letter dated at, 9.

Royal Exchange, 11.

Sackville House, letter dated at, 250.

St. Bartholomew's, letter dated at,
379.

St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, constable
of, 107.

St. Clement's Church by Temple Bar,
107.

St. Clement's Danes parish, a letter
found by two bricklayers in, 260.

St. Giles, 214.

St. Giles in the Fields, letters dated
at, 99, 260.

St. James's Fields, 214.

St. John's Street, letter dated in, 183.

St. Mary Axe, 52.

the Savoy, 163.

—, letters dated at, 180, 387, 398.

Serjeant's Inn, letters dated at, 73, 75,
213.

Shoe Lane, a resident in, 417.

Smithfield, letter dated at, 401.

Strand, the, letter dated at, 283.

— *The Swan* in, 398.

— *The White Hart* in, letter dated
at, 83.

the "Stroen," 52.

the Tower, letters dated at, 118, 233,
237, 282, 386, 387, 402, 418.

Warwick Lane, letter dated in, 226.

Whitefriars, letter dated at, 76.

Wood Street, 346.

— the Counter in, 411.

York House, letters dated at, 14, 346
(2), 350, 362, 363, 370, 372, 373.

London, Patrick, 268.

Longridge Chapel, a payment to be made
at, 133.

Loose, 103.

Scottish ship brought into port of,
with wheat, &c., 92.

Lopes, governor of Carpen, 21.

Lorraine, 243.

House of, medium of alliance between
the King of Scotland and France, 55.

Prince of, marriage of, 6.

Lough Foyle, landing of Tyrone's army in, a scheme to disconcert, 99.
 should be forestalled, 101.
 impossibility of planting a garrison at, 265.

Louth, the mill of, 403.

Love, William, heard to speak undutifully of the State, 218.

Lovelace, Sir Ric., 145, 331.

Lovell, Sir Robt., 146.

Low Country Commander, Earl of Essex offended with, 162.

Low Countries, the campaign in the, 198, 242.
 English troops in, withdrawn for service in Ireland, 13, 21, 22, 23, 27, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 44, 59, 65.
 English regiments serving in, the breaking and cashiering of the commanders of the companies, 64, 67, 70, 78.
 English troops sent to, under Sir Thomas Knollys's command, 123.
 intelligence from, 169.
 taxes levied for the carrying on of the war, 81.
 war material in the, 205.

Lowe:
 Mr. Alderman, 138.
 Richard, 413.

Lowestoft, Spanish ships said to have been despoiled off, 217.

Lowther, letter dated at, 12.

Lowther:
 Richard, 74.
 — letter from, 12.
 William, 12.

Lucas:
 Mr., chaplain to the Earl of Essex, 47.
 Sir Thomas, of Ipswich, 176.

Ludlow, Edmund, of Devereux, 168.

Lugo, town in Spain, 170, 171.

Luke, Mr., 312.

Lumley:
 Elizabeth Lady, 386.
 John de, Lord Lumley, 34.
 — letter to, 413.
 — letters from, 226, 336, 405.
 — smallpox in the house of, 405.

Lundy Island, 111.

Lunne, Richard, petition, 436.

Luthar, Gieffrey, letter from, 290.

Lutley, —, having the office of enrolling the king's assurances, 75.

Luycke, country of, "road" made into, 356.

Lyddell, Thomas, letter from, 34.

Lyene, Mrs., 52.

Lyeth, the service of, 165.

Lyly, John, 237.

Lyly, Mr., 186.

Lynn, Logh, the winning of, 423.

Lyncoll, William, 278, 279.

Lyndley, Henry, letter from, 211.

Lyndley:
 Christopher, Prebendary of York, 397.
 Captain, 393.
 Sir Henry, 393.

Lynn or Lyme, 132.

Lynne, John, from Truro, brought up to London, to answer matters informed against him, 225, 228, 244.
 conditions of his discharge, &c., 294.

Lyons, 157.

Lyster:
 — escaped from the Marshalsea, 9.
 John, letter signed by, 388.

Lytton, Roland, letter from, 130.

M

Maasland Sluse, the taking of, 25.

Mabbe, Robert, writ of outlawry against, 198.

MacAwlyffe, Sir Conohur, priest to Doctor Teig, 278.

McBryan, Shane, 101.

McCarthy, McCartie:
 Florence, alleged necessity to keep him in England, 122.
 — letters from, 14, 131, 208, 257.
 Reogh, 14.

McCoghalin, a man of good reckoning in Ireland, 268.

McConnell, Angus, Lord of Kentire, 101, 102.

McDermotts, the, 423.

McDonogh, Irish rebel, 390.

McEdmund, Walter, a captain of galliglass in Ireland, in the Queen's service, 415.

McGawrane, Edmond, Primate of Armagh from the Pope, 404.

McGrannells, the, 423.

McGwyre, Maguire, Mack Quayre, 185, 186, 265.
 raid by, in co. Roscommon, 424.

Machado, Salvador, a Portingale in London, 367.

Machen, Thomas, letter signed by, 240.

Machiavelli, Venedetto, a gentleman of Florence, 49.

McLane, slain 101.

McLoghlins, the, 423.

MacMahons, the, accomplices of Tyrone, 185.

McMurryes, the, 423.

McOwen, Dermond, Earl of Clancarthy, 14.

McPhewghe, Phelim, 272.

McSavarie, James, 156.

McShihie, Morogh, 121.

McSorley, McSaiorlie, McSorlie, McSurley:
 Sir James or James, 100, 101, 186.
 Randall, 100, 101.
 Sorlie Boy's sons, 100, 101.

McSwyne, Sir Mulmurry, letter from, 389.
 pension alleged to be granted to, by Lord Essex, 389.

McWilliam, the supposed, 186.
 and the fugitives of Connaught, 265.

MacWilliams, Harry, slain in a duel, 246.

- Maddalena, Gio. Battista, merchant at Paris, 376, 379.
- Madder, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Maddison, Captain Francis, letter from, 67.
- Maddock, Rowland, of Butterley, yeoman, 318, 323.
- Madrid (Madrill), 88.
the common prison in, letter dated at, 150.
sickness at, 201.
letters from, containing no report of the Flemings' "armée," 224.
passenger from, with letters, 324, 325.
- Maguire. *See* McGwyre.
- Mahomet, one of the four families of, 219.
- Mahon, 122.
- Maisse, Monsieur de, 5.
- Malbie, H., letter from, 433.
- Malines, 205.
Sherard de, a Dutch merchant, 11.
- Mallory (Malorye, Mallorie), Sir William, 396.
letters from, 224, 303.
aged and weak, 242.
offer to serve against foreign enemies, 303.
- Mallow, 122.
- Malmesbury, the Race of, survey of, 115.
- Malton, letter dated at, 119.
- Man, Isle of, 100.
Bishop of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.
- Manacles, the, great fleet descried athwart the, 223.
- Manhood, Mr., of Canterbury, 77, 84 (2).
- Manistie, Edward, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
- Manners, Manors :
—, uncle to Lady Adelm Nevill, 238.
Captain Charles, 145, 330.
Sir George, 439.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, letters from, 149, 160, 217, 359, 409.
— letters to, 68, 180.
— reasons for his undertaking service in Ireland, 149.
— his going to Ireland, 160.
— the Queen's displeasure with, 173, 438.
— at the Bath, for cure, 197.
— likely to escape imprisonment, &c., 246.
— his claim to certain "walks," 359.
— interview with the Queen, 409.
- Roger, uncle of the Earl of Rutland, letters from, 180, 303.
— credit at Court very little, 180.
— mentioned, 267.
- Manning, Henry, letter from, 399.
brother of, 399.
- Mansfield (Mansfelt, Mansell, Mancefield) :
Captain Charles, passage to Ireland, fear of his having been wrecked, 144, 276.
Ralph, 16, 26, 29.
— letter from, 28.
— claim to an office at York, 398, 399.
- Mansfield, &c.—*cont.*
Sir Robert, Admiral of H.M. shipping, 110, 172, 365, 366.
Thomas, letter from, 276.
- Mantua, Duke of, 243.
- Mar, Earl of, 55.
an English pedagogue of, a pernicious fellow, 156.
- Margaret, Princess, daughter of King James VI., baptism of, 136, 138.
- Margate, 83, 87, 318.
fortification of, 259.
- Marke, Count, 25.
- Markes, James, wardship of the heir of, 346.
- Markham, Marekham :
Captain, 147.
Sir Griffin, 146, 147.
Mr., certain "walks" held by, 359.
- Marim, Francisco, at Antwerp, 206.
- Mariners, pressing of, 274, 275.
- Marlebury, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Marseilles, merchants of, *versus* Captain, Duffeld, 296, 334.
- Marsh, Mr., 409.
- Marshall, John, of Grays Inn, 253.
- Marshalsea prison, 208.
letters dated at, 140, 239.
Capuchins, prisoners in the, 365.
- Martin, Martyn :
John, of Arncott, widow of, 397.
Nicholas, letter from, 38.
Richard, letters from, 9, 254.
— letter signed by, 103.
William, letter from, 38.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, allusion to her imprisonment, 46.
the bearer of the commission for the execution of, odium attending, 377.
- Maryborough, 146, 330.
- Mason :
the pursuivant, 78.
Ralph, 112.
- Massye, Gerard, letter signed by, 369.
- Masterson :
Captain John, 175, 331.
Sir Ric., 146, 330.
- Masterton, Henry, killed by accident, 263.
- "Matheryll," 153.
- Mathew, William, of Bedford, 48.
- Mauleverer, Malliverer, Sir Richard, 242, 396.
- Mawnder, Henry, 93.
- Maximilian, the Archduke, 356.
intrigues of, 219.
- Mayden, 111.
- Maye, Captain, 146.
- Maynard, Henry or Mr., 83, 93, 333.
letter from, 70, 248.
letter to, 283.
- Mayo, co. of, military services in, 423, 424.
- Meath, Bishop of, preaches a sermon before the Earl of Essex in Dublin Cathedral, 134.
letter from, 375.
- Meehlin (Macklen), 211.

Medcalfe, Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
 Medea, country of, 219.
 Medical and Surgical :
 treatment, 162, 167.
 a famous man said to have done great
 cures of the gout, 173.
 symptoms of illnesses described, 245,
 256.
 instruments used, and fee paid, 383.
 Medicine, a Doctor of, introduced by M. de
 Caron, 216.
 "Meg," 251.
 Melcombe, letter dated at, 132.
 Melvin, English merchant ships, &c., at,
 employed against Duke Charles, 227.
 Merchant Adventurers, cause before the
 Council, 167.
 Mercury sublimate, 256.
 Meredith :
 Mr., 93.
 Richard, chaplain, letters from, 61,
 400.
 W., letter from, 97.
 Merioneth, co. of, tenants for the Mines
 Royal in, letter from, 437.
 Mervyne, Sir James, 252.
 Meryvale, letter dated at, 30.
 Metcalf, Anthony, recusant in Yorkshire,
 47.
 Meyrick, Merick, Merrick :
 Sir Gelly or Gilly, 52, 54, 82, 134,
 240, 393.
 — passage to Ireland, 141.
 — letters from, 157, 343.
 — letter to, 220.
 Captain Sym, buried, 365.
 Simon, executors of, 425.
 Michelborn, Sir Ed., 145, 330.
 Michell, Francis, Secretary to the first
 Lord Burghley, 112.
 Mico, Richard, 155.
 Middelburg, Middelborough, 319.
 siege of, 26.
 news received from, 76.
 letter dated at, 89.
 Middlesex, the Justices of, letter from, 14.
 Middleton, Myddleton :
 Mr., 15, 426, 427.
 Captain Harry, a prisoner in Dunkirk,
 284.
 Thomas, letter from, 284.
 Midgeley, Mr., late Vicar of Rochdale,
 91.
 Mighton, John, of Bedford, 47.
 Mihal, Prince of Wallachia, 219.
 Milan (Myllen), 211, 243, 290.
 palace or castle at, burning of, 6, 27.
 mustering of soldiers in, 330.
 Venetian Ambassador at, 299.
 Mildmay, Sir Anthony, letter from, 74,
 176, 378.
 poor estate, services, dowry of daughter
 of, 378.
 Milford Haven, fairest and capablist har-
 bour of the realm, openness to
 attack, &c., 292, 293.
 a deputy lieutenant to be resident at,
 313.
 Mill, Wm., 425.

Mills, Mr., an appointment for, in the court
 of Requests, desired, 94.
 Mines Royal, Governor and Company of,
 letter to, 437.
 Minstead, letter dated at, 141.
 Minories, the Master of the, "his last
 Christmas," 419.
 Mint, H.M., coinage at, at a standstill, 347,
 348.
 Controller of the, 327, 346.
 — grant of the office of, to be made
 during good behaviour, 348.
 graver of, 191.
 Mochane, lands of, 353.
 Mokel, John, Mayor of Weymouth, 155.
 Molsey Wrotten, letter dated at, 126.
 Molyneux, Molineux :
 Edward, of Lancashire, 18.
 Richard, of Lancashire, 69.
 Sir Richard, letter from, 33.
 Monastereven, 146, 330.
 Monceaux, 99.
 Monestellia de Rodillion, the plague in,
 172.
 Monson, Will., of the *Defiance*, 427.
 Montague :
 Sir Edward, 74.
 Lord, signs a letter from the Council,
 90.
 Montegle, Lord, Colonel of Horse in
 Ireland, 145, 147, 331, 439.
 Montesdoca, Sebastian de, letter from,
 277.
 Montjoy, Mountjoy, Monyoe. *See* Blount.
 Montrose, Mountrois :
 Earl of, Chancellor of Scotland, 55.
 Master of (John), return from France,
 &c., 252, 320.
 Moo, Raphe, a Scottish pledge, 17.
 Moone, Mr., made a knight, 77.
 Moore, More :
 Mr. Alderman, offers connected with
 the impost of wines, 250, 304.
 Mr., passage to Calais, 403.
 Captain Garret, 145, 331.
 George, a Recusant, letters from, 165,
 166, 186.
 — his history, &c., 395.
 — return of his wife and children
 to England, 166 (2), 186, 395.
 Hugh, letter from, 401.
 Robert, letter from, 324.
 Moores, the, Irish rebels, 20, 414.
 Morcroft, of the Guard, 87.
 Mordaunt :
 Lewis, letter from, 30.
 — a nephew of, 30.
 Lord, house of, 53.
 More. *See* Moore
 Morehouse :
 Drusilla, widow of John, letter from,
 213.
 Morgan, letter dated at, 276.
 Morgan :
 Capt., 165.
 Sir Matthew, 145, 147, 331, 437.
 — letter from, 18.
 — letters of, referred to, 414
 — the brother of, 18.

Morilla Alguazil, Franceslo de, Mayor de la Proveduria de las Galeras de Espana, letter to, 312.
 Morishe, Captain, Keeper of Stronccally, 121.
 Morlaix (Morles), 307.
 Morley:
 John, constable of St. Clements Danes parish, 260.
 Mr., a question about printing, 373.
 Morley, letter dated at, 229.
 Morrison, Morison, Morryson:
 Sir Charles, 131.
 Captain R., 13, 21.
 — arrival at the Hague, 22.
 — letters from, 22, 40.
 — return to England, 59.
 Sir Richard, 145, 330.
 Morton, George, 155.
 Moscow, 112.
 Moseley, Rowland, payment by, for Alporte, 189.
 Mostian, Captain Hughe, 146.
 Mott, Robert, bailiff of Colchester, letters signed by, 200, 396.
 Moucheron, Baltasar, a merchant of Zealand, 405, 412.
 Mounsell:
 Peter, M.A., of Brasenose College, Oxford, testimonial in favour of, 369.
 William, merchant of Weymouth, 155.
 Mount, William, letter from, 397.
 Mountgarret, Viscount, 122, 268.
 Edward, letter from, 140.
 Mount Sendall, near Coleraine, 102.
 Mouy, Mons. de, death of, 69.
 Mowe, Ralph, 107.
 Mowlowe, Dr., and the mastership of Clare Hall, 421.
 Mozalloe, the manor of, expenditure upon, &c., 390.
 Mozare, lands of, 410.
 Moylle, Captain Ed., letter from, 25.
 Mugia, Murgia, twelve leagues from Corunna, 273 (2), 283.
 letters dated at, 273 (2), 283.
 Muleloy (Muleloye), Thomas, letters from, 155, 210.
 his father's death, 156. *See also* O'Mulekloy.
 Munck, Levinus, endorsement by, 151.
 Munster, province of, companies of foot and horse in, 145, 146.
 superiority to the North, 121.
 Lord Essex's journey into, 157, 159, 385.
 number of rebel forces in, 185.
 magazine of victuals in, 351.
 Lord President of, 49, 122, 148.
 — financial arrangements, 115.
 — death of, 354.
 Munsterland, 356.
 Murray, Moray:
 David, 430.
 M., a Scotch Colonel in the Netherlands, killed, 169, 170.
 Murton, William, preacher at Newcastle, 397.

Muscovia. *See* Russia.
 Muscovite, the, 357.
 Muse, a messenger, 59.
 Musgrave, Richard, Master of H.M. Ordnance in the North parts, 187.
 Muskerry, Ireland, 131.
 Musselburgh field, the losses of armour and munition on, 309.
 "My Lady," a guest of Lady Bedford's, 76.
 symptoms of her illness, treatment, &c., 256.
 Myddleton, 194.
 Mylles (Myller), Francis, letters from, 85, 117.
 Mynes, Lowland, bailiff of Bedford, 48.
 Mynne, Mr., 270.
 Mynteroalis, 423.

N

Naas, the, 12 miles from Dublin, 161, 330.
 the pale near, defence of, 414.
 Nancy, 243.
 Nantes (Naunts), 329.
 Edict of, 98, 123.
 Nantwich (Nantwiche), 97, 113.
 The Crown at, 398.
 Naples, English sailors arrested at, 11.
 Napper, Sir Robert, 117.
 letter from, 244.
 Nassau:
 Count or Grave Maurice of ("his Excellency"), 21, 22, 36, 356.
 — military operations, &c., of, 4, 62, 82, 169.
 — the withdrawal of the English companies, 65.
 — Frenchmen from Rochelle with a pass from, 118.
 — letters from, 212 (2).
 — intercepted letters sent by, 212.
 — demand for troops, 243.
 — unable to provoke the Spanish to fight, 261.
 Count William of, sent to the assistance of the Germans, 356.
 Naunton, Henry, 397.
 Navy and Naval:
 Admiral of Her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas, 60.
 references to the condition of the Queen's ships, 114, 261, 336.
 engagements, &c., 113, 114, 172.
 H.M. ships cruising off the East Coast, 217.
 departure of H.M. ships from Plymouth, 253.
 difficulties in connexion with pressed men, 261.
 instructions with regard to the ships under Lord Thomas Howard, 328.
 stratagem suggested, 382.

Navy, &c.—*cont.*

deficiencies in the manning of H.M. ships, 427.

See also Ships.

Nayland, manor of, in Suffolk, 63.

Naylor, Naylor, Francis, dwelling at St. Malo, 320, 321, 323.

Neal Oge McHugh McPhillime, 102.

Neale Oge Mellins McPhelomye, vice-constable of Belfast, 100.

Neales of Tyrone, the, an ancient feud, 100.

Needham, Sir Robert, 147.

Neegoose, Mr., of Bedford, 47.

Nelonge, Captain Tibolt, 146.

Nephin (Neffin), co. Mayo, skirmish at, 424.

Netherlands fleet off Plymouth, number, &c., 177. *See also Low Countries.*

Nevill, Neville:

Lady Adelin, 238.

Charles, late Earl of Westmoreland, 238.

Edmund, commonly called Earl of Westmoreland, with the enemy in the Low Countries, 267.

— his marriage, 267.

Sir Henry (or Mr.), H.M. Ambassador in France, 73, 75, 160, 196, 425.

— letters from, 72, 89, 151.

Jane, letter from, 152.

— causes concealed from her husband, 152.

Lady Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland, husband of, 238.

Mr., travelling abroad, 131.

Newby, heirship of, 229.

Newcastle-on-Tyne, the Mayor and Corporation of, letter from, 34.

Mayor of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.

merchants of, letter from, 437.

preacher at, 397.

ship of, taken by French ships, 437.

search of ships at, 189.

Newcome, —, 126.

Newcomen (Newcom), Robert, Victualling Commissioner at Dublin, 96, 196.

Newfoundland (New Land), Spanish ships forbidden to go to, 111.

fish, 222.

Newgate, prisoners in, letter from, 422.

Newhaven [Havre de Grace], 323, 335.

Governor of, letter to, 190.

the endeavour to prevent the galleys entering, 336.

Newry (Newrye), the, 109, 147 (2), 231.

virtualling magazine in, 316.

Newsome, Jo., 213.

New Spain, Spanish fleet for, 301.

New Testament, Latin verse translation of, 143.

Niccolao, Corsini's man, 267.

Nicholson, George, letter from, 430.

Nicols, the cause of, 311.

Nimeguen, 82.

Noell, Sir Andrew, 209.

Nonsuch, letters dated at, 226, 310, 347.

Norden:

—, a Kentishman, 433.

John, letter or petition from, 255, 433.

Norfolk, county of, a pension given by, to a soldier, 56.

Receiver of, 131.

levies from, insufficiently furnished, 108.

mustering of the bands of, for discharge, 317.

Normanville, Mons. de, letter from, 69.

"Norouborowe," the Margrave of, 157.

Norreys, Norris, Norioe, Noritz:

—, widowed, 344.

Bridget, Lady, letters from, 235, 390, 428.

— a medical symptom, 256.

Captain, 439.

Lord and Lady, death of both their sons in Ireland, 344.

Sir Edward, Governor of Ostend, 36.

— letters from, 27, 44, 77, 129.

— ill-treatment of the Governor of Dunkirk by, 83, 159.

— certain charges concerning, brought against, 129.

— the brothers of, 27.

Edward, a Lancashire recusant, 18.

Sir Henry, wounded, 213.

Sir Peter, priest, 18.

Sir Richard, priest, 18.

Sir Thomas, President of Munster, 148.

— letter from, 49.

— a "heavy friend," 208.

— wounded, 213.

— house of, in Waterford, 279.

— expenditure on Moyalloe, &c., 390.

Norris. *See* Norreys.

North of England, backwardness of, 68.

a matter concerning the, referred to, 282.

Jesuits and Seminary Priests and Recusants in, 317, 324.

North, Council of the, at York, 377.

letters from, 7, 31, 46, 158, 164.

letters to, 16, 164.

contents of the Commission and Instructions, 241, 242, 258.

precedency of members, &c., 257, 258, 363.

President of, office of, 246.

— jurisdiction of, 258.

— appointed, &c., 241, 317, 395.

— High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.

Lord President and Council, suggestion that they should be applied to, for a semi-private benevolence, 150.

Secretaryship of (at York), 228, 377, 379.

examinership of, 377.

Secretaries of, High Commissioners for the Province of York, 396.

an office usually filled by the Secretary, 398, 399.

North :

- Captain, 146.
- an offence connected with the examination of, 380.
- Robert, Lord, letters from, 81, 90, 225, 437.
- Thomas, an English traitor in Spanish service, 297.
- letter from, 390.
- his journeys, necessities, &c., 391.

Northallerton, 211.

Northampton, letter dated at, 363.

Northampton, county of, 53.

levy of men for Ireland in, 48.

men mustered in, 302.

commissioners of the musters in, 302, 303.

— letter from, 363.

forests and parks in, 313.

muster-mastership in, 363.

Recusants in, 291, 292.

rumour in, of the death of the Queen, 302.

Northaye, Ralph, letter signed by, 396.

Northeus, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.

North Shields, examination of ships at, 189.

Northumberland :

Archdeacon of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.

Earl of. *See* Percy.

Norton :

Captain, 147.

— the company of, at Cadiz, 57.

Dudley, 430.

— letter from, 115.

Henry, with corn, at Bayonne, 247.

Norton, letter dated at, 388.

Norton Ferris, co. Somerset, manor of, 130.

Nottingham :

co. of, Babynton's lands in, 175.

Earl of. *See* Howard.

Novye, Augustine, letters from, 136, 401, 402.

Nowell :

Dr. Jo., letter from, 245.

Mr., 256.

Nuestra Señora della Barca, 273.

Nuttry, William, lay brother at Rome, 200.

Nicholas, Reginald, letter to, 125.

Nydd, 194.

Nyn, Nyek, 339.

death of, 439.

O'Connor Sligo, besieged, 266.

O'Connors, sundry, put to the sword, 263, 272.

O'Connor Roes, the, 423.

O'Connor's County, 122.

Odiham (Odium), 129.

O'Dohartie, Sir John, the country of, 99.

O'Donnell (O'Donill, O'Donell, O'Donnoll) :

Bryan, an Irish priest, 404.

[Hugh Roe], 289, 424.

— to join Tyrone at Lough Foyle, 99.

— forces with, 185, 186.

— besieging O'Connor Sligo, 266.

— relations with the Earl of Tyrone, 364.

— prizes taken from, 386.

— necessity of his being privy to any peace concluded, 408.

mother of, 102.

O'Donnell's country, &c., 265.

O'Donovan's country, 279.

Offley, Robert, letter signed by, 103.

Offaly, Ophaly, Ofhaly, Afalia, in Ireland, 20, 146, 231, 330.

Governor of, 148.

the journey into, its success, &c., 263 (2), 268.

the loss of soldiers in, 385.

Offtarlyes, the, 423.

Ofton Lodge, letter dated at, 248.

Oge, Thomas, 121.

Ogle :

Lord, deceased, 242.

one, servant of the Earl of Essex, return from Ireland, 373.

O'Healie, James, priest, 404.

O'Huggin, Milerus, Archbishop of Tuam, death of, 404.

O'Keallaghan's country, 131, 132.

O'Kellyes, the, 423.

O'Keyfe's country, 131, 132.

Oldesworth, —, 158.

Olney, 436.

O'Malyes, the, 423.

Omolleys, sundry, put to the sword, 263.

O'Moloyes, the, the country of, 272.

O'Moore :

Ony MacRowry, the fight with, 213.

Rorye, 272.

O'Mulekloy, Thomas, the Irish priest, 210, examination of, 156. *See also* Mulekloy.

O'Neal, Prince, 19.

O'Neil, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, supposed relations with the King of Scotland, 54.

exception of his treason and offences, 73.

landing of his army at Lough Foyle, a scheme against, 99.

his plans for resisting a landing, 100, supplied from Denmark, &c., 121.

improbability of his ending the war by treaty, 135.

a poor student's interview with, 156. French ships with letters for, captured, 182.

his forces and accomplices, 185.

"this barbarous, ungrateful rebel," 264.

O

O'Brian, Teig or Tegh, brother to the Earl of Thomond, 156, 268.

surrender of, 162.

O'Cane's country, 101

O'Neil, Hugh—*cont.*
 like a tree with many branches, 270, 271.
 articles, &c., for a cessation of arms, 348, 403.
 negotiations with Sir W. Warren, 364.
 delivery of his wife expected, 364.
 interview with Earl of Essex, how overheard, 384.
 alleged reasons of his refusal of peace, 385.
 alleged cause of his entering into rebellion, books about, referred to, 404.
 agents sent by, to the Pope and King of Spain, 404.
 truce with, 408.
 a message from, 408.
 O'Neyles, the, accomplices of Tyrone, 185.
 Orad Isles, 33.
 Ordnance, 431, 432.
 the Office of the, 235.
 — as affecting Lord Essex, 340.
 an officer of the, 347.
 Master of the, in the North parts, 187.
 in store, list of, 204.
 for the States General, 371, 372.
 Orkney, 33.
 Orkney, Earl of, 34, 222.
 Orleans, letter dated at, 77.
 Ormond, Earl of, 16, 39, 115, 122, 147, 273, 279, 330.
 charged with persecution, 140.
 Lord Lieutenant of H.M. forces in Ireland, agreement with Tyrone, 403.
 money borrowed by, for the Queen's army, 436.
 Ormonde, Thomas, 122.
 O'Rourke (O'Rurk, Orworke), 186, 265, 423.
 Orphanage money, 436.
 Osborne, Osberne:
 Henry, letter signed by, 200.
 Mr., 128.
 P., letter from, 144.
 Robert, letters from, 294, 313, 338, 439.
 Ro., letter to, 78.
 Oseley (Oseleie):
 Captain, 335, 366.
 Jasper, examination of, 423.
 Mr., clerk of the Court of Requests, 85.
 Nicholas, letter from, 349.
 Ost, Adrian, letter from, 12.
 Osten, James, 425.
 Ostend, 36.
 English regiments at, 13.
 letters dated at, 27, 30, 44, 77.
 free from any sign of war, 77.
 charges concerning, brought against Sir E. Norris, 129.
 report of siege of, 231.
 troops from the garrison of, asked for, by Count Maurice, 243.
 Ostracism, 11.
 O'Sullivan, in Munster, 122.
 Oswey, Capt., 330.
 Osworth, Little, 239.
 Otelands, 246.

Owen, Owyn:
 an agent of Waad's, 345.
 Father Thomas, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
 Geo., letter from, 313.
 Mr. Justice, of the Court of Common Pleas, the death of, 45.
 Owlde, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
 Oxford, Oxfordford, letter dated at, 367.
 Countess of, 51.
 Earl of. *See Vere.*
 "Oxford glove, to stretch like an," 144.
 Oxford University, a cause of the, 126.
 deputy of the vice-chancellor of, 167.
 Baliol College, letter dated at, 173.
 Brasenose College, letter dated at, 369.
 Christ Church, lands of, 234 (2).
 Queen's College, letter dated at, 13.
 Oyer and determiner, certain commissions of, 263.

P

Pachiche, Don Diego, son-in-law to the Adelantado, 305.
 Paddy, Pady, Mr., 128, 256.
 Padilla, Don Juan de, son of the Adelantado, 273.
 Padstow in Cornwall, 414.
 Padua, 237.
 letter dated at, 318.
 Padwey, Mr., 236.
 Paget, Mr., lands in Staffordshire, 58.
 Palavicino:
 Edward, letter from, 303.
 Sir Horatio, letters from, 127, 129, 141, 167, 174, 233, 334, 418, 419, 434.
 — the Queen's debt to, 167.
 — his financial transactions for the Queen, 233.
 — his zeal for the public weal, 233.
 — the style of his "entertainment," 225.
 family, the Queen's debt to, 167.
 Palma, 381.
 Palmer:
 —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
 Edmond, 111.
 Sir Henry, 277, 278, 336.
 — to lie at Sheerness, 323, 329.
 Mr., for Controllorship of the Mint, 327.
 William, temporal chancellor to the Bishop of Durham, 396.
 Palmes, Francis, 397.
 Pampalona, 297.
 Pamplyn, —, 42.
 Papistical books, a barrel of, seized in a bark at Fowey, 326.
 Papists, English, a paper encouraging them to rise, 153.
 in Yorkshire, a scheme to capture, frustrated by rain, 153.
See also Roman Catholics.

- Paris, 241.
 letters dated at, 6 (2), 68, 69, 71 (2), 99, 139.
 the Carnival in, 98.
 a murder in, 99.
 money for the Queen in, question of letters of credit for, 376, 379.
- Parker:
 Sir Nicholas, 26, 229.
 — his company of horse, 70.
 — letters from, 207, 218, 223, 225, 228, 325.
 — at Pendennis Castle, describes a great fleet, 223.
 — letters of, not answered, 225.
 Virgil, *alias* Sneath, wardship of the heir of, 212.
- Parkins:
 Dr. Christopher, letters from, 76, 88, 110, 122, 296, 334, 376, 411.
 — defends himself against aspersions on the methods of carrying out a foreign mission, 110.
 Francis, a recusant, 76, 110.
 Richard, 430.
 Captain Tutoher, 39.
- Parkinson:
 Edmund, Bachelor of the Law, 397.
 Robert, Bachelor of the Law, 397.
- Parler, Mr., 214.
- Parma:
 Alexander of, and his son Renutius, and the right to the English Crown, 203.
 Prince of, 84, 86.
 — in Tournay, 61.
 — opinion as to the cause of success of attacks upon England, 338.
 — the marriage of, 380.
- Parrot's lands, 426.
- Parry:
 Dr., at Lyons, 157.
 Sir John, 181.
 Robert, gent., of Denbigh, 405.
- Parsons, Father Robert, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
 his proceedings criticised by the English Roman Catholics, 202, 203.
 Book of Succession referred to, 200.
- Partridges killed by a hawk, 343.
- Parvishe, Mr., 138.
- Passage, Ireland, 171.
 — reports as to ships at, 111.
 proceedings of the Poer rebels near, 366.
- Passport to travel desired, 149, 177.
- Paston, letter dated at, 413.
- Pastrons:
 Juan de, letter to, 273.
 Sebastian de, letter from, 273.
- Peaches, 317.
- Peachey, Hugh, of Westminster, 437.
- Peake, John, of Talland, examination of, 136.
- Pearde, Nicholas, letter signed by, 103.
- Pearson, Peter and Lawrence, of Braken-thait, Cumberland, wardship of children of, 224.
- Pecke, Mr., 335.
- Peckham, Sir George, letter from, 129.
 imprisonment, poverty, &c., 129.
- Peele, Peter, 167.
- Peirson, Richard, 350.
- Pembroke, county of, gentlemen desirous to serve under Essex in Ireland, 54.
 the forces of, ordered to be set in readiness, 313.
- Pembroke:
 Lady, Sydney's sister, 142.
 Earl of. *See* Herbert.
- Pendennis (Pendinas) Castle or Fort, 207.
 letters dated at, 207, 218, 224, 225, 228, 326.
 fortification of, &c., 224, 316, 325.
- Penmarek, 329.
- Penryn, William, Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.
- Pepper, Cuthbert, 396.
- Perche, —, said to be taken, 243.
- Perceival, Perceval:
 cousin of Stephen Le Sieur, 71.
 Geoffrey, letter signed by, 369.
 Richard, 124, 189.
 — letters to, 232 (2), 373.
- Percy (Percye, Pearcye):
 Alan, letter from, 68.
 Sir Charles, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 145, 147, 330.
 — letter from, 93.
 Sir Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 189, 396, 438.
 — letter from, 32.
 Mr., 26, 28 (2).
 Sir Ric., 147.
 Thomas, 16, 23, 66.
 — letter from, 23.
- Perham, John, letter from, 38.
- Perrot, Perrott:
 James, letters from, 54, 367.
 Sir John, in Ireland, 18.
 — certain lands of, 367.
- Persia, King of, Ambassador from, expected in Turkey, 204.
- Persian Ambassador at Constantinople, 219.
- Peryam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron, 139.
- Peters, John, of Lyme or Lynn, mariner, 132.
- Petre (Petere), Sir John or John, letters from, 283, 361.
 Robert, son of daughter of, 361.
- Pettingarr, Sp., 137.
- Petty Bag, clerks of the, incorporation, 75.
- Pettyman, John, 332.
- Petworth, letter dated at, 32.
- Pew, Thomas, schoolmaster of Wingham, a spy to be sent to Douay, 77, 84 (2), 85.
- Peyton:
 John, Justice of Westminster, 15.
 Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, letters from, 237, 282, 318.
- Phenwick. *See* Fenwick.
- Phercawle, the country of the Omoloyes, 272.
- Philip, King of Spain, a port bought by, 380. *See also* Fenwick.
- Philips, Edmond, 425.

Phillipstown, 146, 330.
 the blow at, 232.
 Phillips, Phillips:
 —, recommended for Secretary in
 the Court of Wards, 176.
 Captain, 146.
 Captain James, 393.
 William, of Newcastle, letter from,
 437.
 Philpot, Mr., son of, to travel in France,
 75.
 "Phisition," the, bearer of letters from
 the Queen to the Emperor of Russia.
 227.
 Physic, mention of persons taking, 20, 71,
 126.
 Pickering, "old," 223.
 Pickford, one, at the Groyne, 136.
 Piers, Mr., 7.
 Pierson, John, of Brewood, 418.
 Pike, James, master of the *Trenety* of
 Osan, 171.
 Pike, the, as a weapon of offence, 338.
 Pilkington, Leonard, Doctor in Divinity,
 396.
 Pisa, Archbishop of, 79.
 Pitchford (Pitchforde, Picheforche, Pyche-
 ford), Ro., 144, 149, 161, 213, 271.
 Plague, the, 172, 362.
 Plash, Thomas, in the office of Ordnance,
 340.
 Plaskett, Robert, 229.
 Platt, Messenger of the Chamber, 68.
 Play exhibited on the feast of St. Thomas
 the Martyr, 420.
 Plunket, Plunkett:
 Richard, letter from, 410.
 Walter, letter from, 39.
 Plymouth, town or Fort, 7.
 letters dated at, 82, 83, 88, 91, 93 (2),
 103, 109, 110, 118, 173, 177, 193,
 230, 233, 253, 262, 269 (2), 272,
 292, 304, 307, 326, 329, 350, 355
 (2), 362, 367, 378, 410.
 letters received from, 347.
 arrival of a fleet of Flemings in,
 230.
 alarm of an invasion of, preparations
 for defence, 230, 274, 292.
 men pressed at, for H.M. ships at
 Chatham, 269.
 barks sent from, for espials, 307.
 instructions for the defence of, 432.
 Commissioners of, 83.
 corn stayed in, 103.
 garrison of, formalities for payment
 of, increase, &c., 257, 258.
 Mayor of, 83, 182, 230, 233, 262.
 —, letter from, 103.
 ordnance for, and increase of garrison,
 250, 322, 431.
 provisions for, 268, 269.
 rent and mills in, 92.
 rice seized at, in 1588, 24.
 running post from, 152.
 Spanish prisoners at, 349, 355, 366.
 Plympton, hundred of, Devon, 438.
 Po, River, the cutting of, 381.
 Poell, Mr., 52.

Poor, Poor:

Lord and his brothers, in the garrison
 of Kilmayneham, &c., proceedings
 of, 365, 366.
 Captain, brother of, 137.
 David, 365, 366.
 Maurice, 365, 366.
 Thomas, 365, 366.
 Poland (Pollaime, Polonia), King of, ships
 of, sunk, 184.
 opposes a peace, 204.
 negotiations with, 219.
 English merchant ships, &c., employed
 by, 227.
 Pollarde, Pollard:
 Hugh, the regiment of, at Plymouth,
 274.
 Richard, keeper of the Sheriff Hutton
 castle and park, 157, 158, 159.
 Poole, Gervas, priest at Rome, 200.
 Poole in Cornwall, letter dated at, 371.
 Pooley (Poolye, Powly), Captain or Sir
 John, 145, 331, 439.
 Pope, Mr., 378.
 Pope, the, niece of, marriage of, 380.
 and the State of Venice, 381.
 Popery in Lancashire, measures taken
 against, 92.
 Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice,
 130, 220.
 letters from, 73, 75, 129, 213 (2),
 251, 288, 304, 327, 382.
 grandson of, travelling abroad, 73.
 his gratitude for the Queen's considera-
 tion, &c., 251.
 commanded to send lances and light
 horsemen, 288.
 charged with partiality, 367.
 Popish:
 priests and seminaries, the search for,
 33.
 tokens, a man with, arrested, 298.
 Portar, Mr., a north-countryman in Lon-
 don, 369.
 Porter:
 a gentleman named, 239.
 Jo., 425.
 Portugal, corn not to be had in, 132.
 King of, a reported, 290, 291.
 Portuguese goods or ship seized as prize,
 95, 102.
 Post, the, from Antwerp, 259.
 Posts, 377, 393.
 warrants for, referred to, 73.
 Postal endorsements on letters, 97, 111,
 113, 152, 182, 278, 336, 348, 383.
 Poulett (Powlett), Sir Anthony, Governor
 of Jersey, 424.
 letters from, 16, 269, 344.
 at his "poor house" in Somerset,
 269.
 Povey, one, connected with the Lord Chief
 Justice, 85.
 Powel, Powell:
 Captain Art., 147.
 Katherine, at Brussels, letter to, 211.
 Power:
 —, a warrant for delivery of, asked
 for, 208.

Power—*cont.*

- Sir H., Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 145, 147, 331.
 Peter, letter to, 148.
 William, letter from, 148.
 Prayer, a form of, prepared, for the campaign in Ireland, 126.
 use of special forms of, suggested, 262.
 Preaching, 69.
 Preestley, John, 397.
 President's daughter, the, question of her marriage, 267.
Press à coquelaine in France, 98.
 Pressed marines for H.M. ships, 261.
 in Cornwall and Devon, 269, 271, 272, 274.
 Prest, Sir Fra., 231.
 Preston, Thomas, of Lancashire, 69.
 Preston (Presson), 211.
 Price, Dr., a member of the Council of Wales; 257.
 Prideaux, Nicholas, letter from, 152.
 Pringle, Dandy, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
 Printing, a question about, 373.
 Prisoner to serve as a soldier, 127.
 Privy Council, attendance at the, 61.
 meeting of, at Essex House, 93.
 letters to., 9, 83, 103, 113, 118, 136, 152, 175, 176, 177, 189, 207, 223, 230, 231, 262, 263, 271, 274, 276, 280, 281, 292, 299, 313, 322, 325, 436(2).
 letters from, 89, 187, 256, 322.
 list of the officers in Ireland signed by, 147.
 clerk of the, fee attached to the office, 154, 377.
 Privy Seal, clerk of the, 85.
 clerks of the, their interest in the deputy clerkship of the Court of Requests, 94.
 holder of an office of the, 209.
 Prize goods in *Hamburgh* ships, 95.
 Proby, R., letter from, 8.
 Progers, Captain, 146.
 Protestant Princes, assembly of Ambassadors from, 242.
 Protestants, a league against the, 123.
 Prouze, Richard, letter from, 38.
 Proverbs, proverbial sayings, and quotations:
 "Reasons are not like garments, the worse for the wearing," 10.
In generalibus latet dolus, 10.
 "Hote of the haute," 104.
 "The cure of dangerous distrusts is to flee cito et procul and return tarde," 13.
 Solomon's *Indignatio principis mors est*, 143.
 "Stretch like an Oxford glove," 144.
 "There should not be too much taken out of an emptied purse, for therein is no charity," 295.
 "A house is sooner broken down than builded," 338.
 "One fine day breed not opinion that it will never be foul weather again," 338.

Proverbs, &c.—*cont.*

- "Showers lay great winds, and choler purged leaves the veins more temperate," 341.
 "They are rather to be pitied than complained of, that strive to please their humours with the prejudice of their own particular," 341.
 Puckeridge, a hamlet of Standon and Braughing (Essex), a man with popish tokens apprehended at, 298.
 Puckering, Sir John, 90.
 Pudsais, one of, Stappilton in Richmondshire, 238, 239.
 Puerto Alegre (Portalegre), Condé de, in Lisbon, King of Scots corresponds with, 92.
 mentioned, 273.
 Puertocarrero, Don Juan, 283.
 Purveyance, 396.
 Pynner, Captain, 145, 331.
 Pyrford (Parford, Pirford, Pyrfourde), my Lord Keeper's at, 246.
 letters dated at, 22, 25 (2), 26, 27, 120, 191.
 the advantages offered by "this barren place," 191.
 Pytts, William, of St. Ives, 329.

Q

- Quaryngton, letter dated at, 344.
 Queen (Elizabeth), letters to, 1, 123, 150, 195, 220, 240, 244, 284, 436 (2).
 letter from, 283.
 attendance before, 12.
 attendance at the council, 61.
 question of Lord Burghley entertaining, 71.
 at Richmond, 88.
 words to which she took exception, 110.
 displeasure with the Earl of Southampton, 197, 245, 246, 341, 438.
 progresses of, 198.
 — provision for her reception, 245.
 — change of route, reasons for, &c., 246.
 assassins suborned in Spain to kill, 202.
 book of medicine dedicated to, mentioned, 216.
 sends her Doctor to Lord Rutland, 217.
 her present to the Grand Seigneur greatly expected, 220.
 a debt due from, 221.
 hardly persuaded in a certain matter, 223.
 movements, amusements, &c., 225, 302, 389.

Queen (Elizabeth)—*cont.*

- "somewhat sharp" with the Bishop of London, 235.
- effects of her changes of plans, 236, 239.
- an old servant of, 241.
- delay in departure desired to be concealed from, 243.
- a sign of age noted in, in an intercepted letter, effect of the letter, 246.
- course devised for her ease in signing grants, 251.
- rumours of her death, 277, 302, 428.
- a message from, to check expenditure, 295.
- the communication of the unpleasant news from Ireland to, 302, 306.
- disquieted by a letter, 306.
- seen walking in the garden and hunting in the park, 314.
- present of peaches from, 317.
- and Lady Stafford's son, 327.
- sends her physician, 351.
- the signing of a letter by, 368.
- money in Paris for, manner of transmission, 376, 379.
- will not be moved in any private suits, 402.
- takes exception to a sermon, 407.
- displeasure with the Earl of Rutland, 438.

Queen's :

- "born champion," 299.
- chaplain, the ancientest, 143.
- debts, commission for levying, referred to, 73.
- plan for the satisfaction of, 90.
- horses and cattle, survey of, 114, 115.
- lands, sale of, 89, 93, 130, 143.
- physician, 151.

Queen's County, in Ireland, 20.

Quester, Mathew de, letter from, 254.

Quin, Captain John, 318.

Quinborowe, 336, 428.

Quincee, conserve of, 388.

R

Radeliffe (Ratcliffe, Rattcliffe, Ratleff):

Sir Alexander, 6.

— slain, 289, 300, 343.

Anthony, letter from, 19.

Egrammond, death of, 86.

Radford, John, a seminary priest, 318, 324.

Raffaello, master of the post, 164.

Rainham, Essex, 284.

Rainolds. *See* Reynolds.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, 130, 251, 291, 390, 413.

Raleigh, Sir Walter—*cont.*

letter from, 335.

letter to, 133.

a fee-farm of, 143.

Lieutenant of Cornwall, warden for the Tin, 193.

named for an appointment, 198.

suitor for an office, 246.

a grant of manors to, stipulated for, 333.

opinion with regard to, among Essex's followers, 343.

in connexion with the Mines Royal, 437.

Ramesbury, Ramsburie, letters dated at, 400, 416.

Rammekins, the. *See* Flushing.

Ramsey, Sir John, 252.

Rand, Captain, 146.

Randall, —, search for, 15.

Ranell Oge, 14.

Raphin, letter dated at, 162.

Rapson, Robert, 155.

"Rasse" pair of hose, 277.

Ratcliffe. *See* Radeliffe.

Rathbon, Hugh, the postmaster at Stone, loss of letters, 393.

Rathburne, Richard, Mayor of Chester, 97. letters from, 96, 108, 113.

Rawlins, John, 243.

Raynel, Thomas, letter from, 133.

Raynes, Thomas, letter signed by, 200.

Raynold, Thomas, letter signed by, 396.

Reasolde, Resold :

Mr., vicar of Clare, Suffolk, 38.

William, 391.

Reban, Captain Lea's house, 272, 330.

Receipt, H M., at Westminster, the guarding of, 333.

Records of personal services due to the Crown, a book of, referred to, 8.

Recusants. *See* Roman Catholics.

Red, Edward, with Lord Essex in Ireland, 120.

Rede, Nicholl, a Scottish merchant at Camphire, 320.

Redhead, Mr., gaoler at York Castle, 104, 105, 106.

Redmaine, Mr., of Fulford, a Justice of the Peace, 104, 105, 106.

Redman, William, Bishop of Norwich, mentioned, 226.

Redriff, letter dated at, 24.

Redshanks, 102.

Reed, Sir William, letter from, 39. son of, 39.

Reekes, Mr., servant to Lord Mountjoy, 419.

Rees (Rhees), town of, in the Duchy of Cleves, 4.

in the hands of the Spaniards, besieged, 242, 243.

overthrow of the Germans before, 355, 356.

Religion, commitments in connexion with, 209.

Remmyngton, Richard, Archdeacon of East Riding, 397.

- Requests, Court of, 117.
clerks of, and their deputies, 85, 94.
- Reynolds, Bennoldes, Rainolds, Reynell :
Sir Cary or Carewe, 146, 330, 439.
Edward, Secretary to the Earl of
Essex, 18, 177.
— letters to, 3, 7, 25, 32,
37, 134 (2), 137, 144 (2), 145, 149,
155, 156, 157, 159, 161, 162, 211,
213, 232, 235, 236, 240, 243, 247,
254, 263, 270 (2), 287, 289, 294,
298, 300, 312, 313, 338, 340, 343,
399, 434, 439.
— handwriting of, 49, 221, 316.
— presents for, 232, 243.
James, 440.
Mrs., 52.
- Rheims, 84, 87.
- Rheinberg, town of, besieged, 242.
- Rhenish Armies, General of the, 242.
- Rhine, the campaign on the, 3, 62, 242,
243.
- Rhosny, Monsieur de, 5.
- Rice :
John, letter from, his services in Ire-
land, 386.
Stephen, 121.
- Rich :
Lord, 87.
Penelope, Lady, letter from, 428.
- Richardot, Jean, Chevalier, Sieur de Berly,
President, 124.
- Richardson :
Dr., a sermon by, taken exception to,
407, 409.
Wm., letter signed by, 388.
- Richmond, Surrey, 406.
the Court at, 88, 90.
letters dated at, 88, 368.
- Richmond, Yorkshire, 239.
- Riddell, William, letter from, 34.
- Ridsdale, Mr., refuses an office, 346, 347.
- Rillston, Edward, Vice-Principal of Brase-
nose College, Oxford, letter signed by,
369.
- Ripley, 324.
- Rix, William, mariner, of London, 151.
- Rizzo, Francesco, 233.
- Roberts :
Thomas, at Theobalds, 222.
Walter, of Wilford, Gloucester, 222.
- Robinson :
Barnard, Bachelor in Divinity, 397.
Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, letter from,
13.
Jo., 425.
Mr., steward to Sir John Foskewe,
house of, 187.
Thomas, lay brother at Rome, 200.
William, Alderman of York, 397.
- Robson, John, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
- Rochdale, Vicar of, 91.
- Roche :
Captain Andrew (Andro), an emissary
of the Earl of Desmond, 15.
— examination of, 121, 122.
— letter from, 278.
— relations with the rebels in
Ireland, 279.
- Roche—cont.
John, letter from, 190.
Viscount, 268.
— meeting with Desmond, 122.
- Rochelle, 133, 230, 249, 355.
a murder in, 99.
Frenchmen from, come to Plymouth,
118.
Mayor of, letter from, arrests an
Englishman coming from Spain,
and sends him to England, 151.
French bark, laden with salt, from, at
Rye, 315, 316.
Scottish ships bound for, cargoes of,
403.
- Rochester, 278, 336, 349.
- Rock, the, a naval encounter off, described,
90.
- Rooke, Captain, letter to, 49.
- Roe, Captain, 145, 331.
- Roefe, Mrs., 52.
- Rogers :
—, 95, 267.
Mr., husband of Lady Mary, the
daughter of the Duke of Somerset,
78.
Mr., appointed Comptroller of the
Mint, 346.
Sir —, an old knight above eighty
years of age, 78.
- Roins [Rawlins], Jo., letter from, 434.
- Rolls, the, 363.
- Roman Catholics and Recusants in England,
information concerning, 18, 110,
177, 187, 194, 199, 202, 215, 318,
319, 320, 324, 417, 418.
contributions and profits from, 47, 76.
a list of those reconciled by Campion,
drawn up, 153.
the maker of secret chambers for, 154.
disarming of the, 284.
two principal Capuchin friars come to
England, 287.
priest apprehended, 295.
an agent of the, 307.
assured supporters of the King of
Scots, 308, 309.
search for, arrest, &c., 206, 324 (2),
326, 327.
alleged illegal proceedings connected
with, 379.
a Recusant confined within the pre-
cincts of Grays Inn, 395.
in the co. of Northampton, 291.
in the Northern parts, proceedings to
be taken against, 317.
in Yorkshire, 320, 343, 344.
in the co. of Lancaster, ill-treatment
of certain messengers by, 398.
- Romano, Antonio Catanei, a surgeon in
Antwerp, 50.
- Rome, a traveller from, arrested, 107.
year of Jubilee at, 151.
Englishmen at College at, priests and
lay brethren, 200.
- Rookeby, Mr., of the Council of the North,
363.
- Rooper, Christopher, letter from, 379.
- Roper, Captain, 146.

Rory Oge McWilliam, 100.
 Roscommon, co. of, services in, 423, 424.
 Rotche, Andrew, bearer of letters to Spain,
 author of his capture, 386.
 Rothe, Robert, 122.
 Rotherham, Captain, 146.
 Rotterdam, 404.
 Rouen, English merchants at, measures
 detrimental to, 5.
 letter dated at, 224.
 Route, Irish gentlemen of the, 101.
 Ruggle, George, of Clare Hall, letter
 signed by, 419.
 Rumsey near Southampton, 295.
 Rushton, letter dated at, 392.
 Russell:
 Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, letters from,
 54, 77, 324, 339, 358, 359, 388.
 — her desolation, &c., asks for a
 lodging in the Court "in this time
 of misery," 339.
 — her objections to the sale of
 Russell House, &c., 321, 324, 358,
 359, 360.
 — relations with her daughter Bess,
 358, 359, 360.
 — fear of offending Cecil, 360, 361.
 Mrs. Bess, a message from, 247.
 — her sister, 247, 358, 359.
 Sir Francis, 189.
 Sir William, 101, 440.
 — letters from, 291, 339.
 — a letter to, referred to, 298.
 — his desire to fight "those insolent
 beggars," the Spaniards, on their
 landing, 339.
 a remembrance to remain for ever of
 a house of, 321.
 Rushe, Sir Fra., 146, 330.
 Russia (Muscovia):
 H.M. Ambassador to, 116, 227.
 suggested mission to, 151.
 embassy to, 344, 430.
 Emperor or Grand Duke of, letters to
 the Queen brought from, 112.
 — an ambassador from, expected in
 Turkey, 204.
 — the "phisition," bearer of letters
 from the Queen to, 227.
 merchant returned with letters to the
 Queen from, 112.
 Russia (Muscovy) Company, 151.
 Russo, Francesco, 127.
 Rutherford (Rotherford), Richard, a
 Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
 letter signed by, 429.
 Rutland:
 Countess of, marriage of, 142.
 Earl of. *See* Manners.
 Rutland, county of, the training of the
 forces in, 51.
 as to demands made upon the, 209.
 Rycot, Rycott, letters dated at, 129, 345.
 Rye, the usual landing place from France,
 127.
 Flemish letter to the Queen sent from,
 287.
 Mayor of, 315.

S

S., A., to levy his company in the co. of
 Bedford, 221.
 S., Sir J., 181.
 Sabbath, work on the, 74.
 Sachevrell, H., letter from, 229.
 Sackford, Captain, 146, 330.
 Sackville:
 Captain, 21.
 Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord
 Treasurer of England, Chancellor of
 Oxford University, &c., 34, 83, 90,
 396.
 — letters from, 15, 58, 93, 118,
 126, 174, 196, 228, 229, 249, 253,
 261, 304, 346, 347, 348.
 — letters to, 173, 195, 361, 422.
 — residence at Horsley, 246.
 — forbidden by his physicians to use
 reading and writing, 249.
 — illness from eating grapes, 347,
 348.
 — his dealings with Lady Russell
 and daughters, 360.
 Sadleir, Thomas, letter from, 298.
 St. Albans, 97, 113, 130.
 St. Anderas (Andera, Ander), 172, 297,
 391.
 St. Andrews in Scotland, 156.
 St. Bartholomew's Eve (Bartelemo Eve),
 317.
 St. George's Day, celebrated in Dublin,
 144.
 St. Ives, 329, 330.
 Bretons at, 325.
 St. John:
 Sir John, 184.
 Mr., the pensioner, 223.
 Nicholas, 184.
 St. Jean (John) de Luz (Luce, Luis, Lus),
 111, 134, 171, 305.
 a packet of letters from, mentioned,
 224.
 St. Laurence, Sir Christopher, Commander
 of the forces at Ardee, Colonel of
 Foot in Ireland, 145, 147, 148,
 331, 436.
 a gentleman sent over from Ireland
 by, 587.
 St. Leger, Sentleger:
 Sir Anthony, 117, 140.
 — letter from, 244.
 Sir Warham (Warram), Lieutenant
 of the Queen's County, 120, 146 (2),
 148, 330.
 — letter to, 140.
 St. Luke, M. de, ships of, capture a New-
 castle ship, 437.
 St. Malo, 320.
 Irish cutler at, sends swords, &c., for
 Ireland, 320, 321.
 depredations on merchants of Chester,
 424.

- St. Martin's, letter dated at, 42, 232.
 St. Matthew's Castle, letter dated at, 15.
 St. Mawes Castle, Falmouth, letter dated at, 311.
 ordnance at, 207, 224, 225, 228.
 the fortifying of, 316.
 St. Michell, Islands of, 286.
 plague at, 362.
 St. Omer (Audomaropolis), 84.
 Latin play exhibited at, 420.
 St. Pawle (Pool), Sir. G., 181, 216.
 St. Vincent, Cape, 277.
 Salacar, Don Pedro de, engaged in a quarrel, 312.
 Salisbury, Salsbery, Saluesbury:
 John, of Denbigh, 179.
 Captain Jo., 146, 330.
 Captain Owen, 146, 330.
 Pirs, Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.
 Sir Robert, mistakenly supposed to be dead, wardship of his son, 180.
 — illness at Westminster, return to his own country, &c., 181.
 Salisbury (Sarum):
 Bishop of, and Sir W. Raleigh's fee farm, 143.
 Bishop, Dean, and Chapter of, the book of a grant to the Queen from, objections to, 333, 334.
 city of, 152, 182.
 — letters dated at, 144, 378.
 — trunk containing the King of Scots' seal and papers, seized at, 378.
 Salkeld, Edward, 187.
 Salt, the matter of, 126.
 Salter, George, letter signed by, 103.
 Saltingsloe, Alderman, 304.
 Saluzzo, (Saluce, Salluces), the marquise of, 6, 300, 380.
 Sam Haven, in Findland, letter dated at, 357.
 Sanchez, Christobal, letter to, 277.
 Sancho, Don Ruy, Proveditore, etc., letter to, 135.
 Sandwich, 87, 160, 318, 336.
 suspected persons stayed at, 287.
 election of mayor of, 399.
 Sandy, Robert, letter signed by, 103.
 San Juan (St. John) de Porto Rico, 90.
 San Lucar (St. Lucas, Lukes), in Spain, 90.
 Spanish army or ships at, 172, 201.
 San Sebastian (St. Sebastien), 171.
 Sanpford, one, a merchant of Exeter, 307.
 Sanghar, Lord, 285.
 Santa Maria, 315.
 Sark, 372.
 Saunders:
 Edmund, of Weymouth, sailor, 155.
 Mr., 431.
 Captain Nicholas, letter from, 67.
 Savage, Sir Arthur, Colonel of the Foot of Ireland, 68, 146, 147.
 letter from, 43.
 Savile, Saville, Savyll:
 Captain, 44, 51.
 Sir John, 396.
 John, Baron of the Exchequer, 242, 396.
 Savile, John—*cont.*
 — both judge and party, 390.
 Mr., 162, 298.
 Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
 T., letter from, 240.
 Savoy, the, Sir R. Cecil at, 226.
 chaplain's place in, 397.
 Savoy, Duke of, son of, proposed marriage for, 6.
 ambassador sent from, to France, 6.
 probable action with regard to Saluzzo, 300.
 Savoyards, expected quarrel with the French, 380.
 Sawcy Lodge, letter dated at, 303.
 Sawkeld, Thomas, High Sheriff of Cumberland, letter to, 229.
 Saxbee, the Bishop of Chichester's man, hurt in a quarrel, 97.
 Saxey:
 Captain, 146.
 Mr., Chief Justice of Munster, 148.
 Seali, Horatio, letters to, 138, 148.
 Scarborough, 68, 164, 217.
 action of the inhabitants of, 388.
 Scenck, Colonel, fort begun by (Sehencke's Seonce), on the River Rhine, 169.
 Schoonhoven (Sconehoven), siege of, 26.
 Scilly Isles, 82.
 letters dated at, 171, 172, 182, 274, 293.
 necessity of defence of, capacity of the harbour, &c., 171, 273, 274, 293.
 Scotland:
 Chancellor of, 55.
 English Ambassador in, 222.
 French Ambassador in, sickness of, 285.
 horses from, passed at Yarmouth, 362.
 — exported to France, 382.
 instructions for the mission to, 54.
 Islands of, recourse of the Easterlings to, 217.
 King James VI. of, correspondence with a Spanish Condé, 92.
 — succession to the Crown of England, &c., 227.
 — reported desire to get rid of the Earl of Essex, 230.
 — rumour of his intention to invade England, 283.
 — movements of, 235, 370.
 — displeasure as regards Archibald Douglas and John Colville, 285, 352, 353, 369, 374.
 — a letter to, mentioned, 319.
 — on his progress, 344.
 — over facile, to his own hurt, 374.
 — a broad seal of arms of, &c., seized at Salisbury, 378.
 — the gratuity of 3,000*l.* to, 422.
 — greatly grieved, 430.
 knight from, travels in Europe, &c., 219.
 letter dated in, 346.
 men and powder from, sent to Ulster, 122.

Scotland—*cont.*

- military forces of, an estimate of their arming, &c., 308, 309.
- plots in, against the Earl of Essex, 307.
- reference to a treaty between Cardinal Andre and, 123.
- relations with England, 71.
- Lord Treasurer of, 138.
- Scots, in Tyrone's army, &c., 101, 423.
- expectations of, on King James succeeding to the English throne, 308.
- Scottish:
 - advertisements, 88.
 - affairs, the French Ambassador's interest in, 252.
 - Ambassador, return from England, 66.
 - "bands" for the defence of the Borders, 43.
 - Court, matters going very strangely in, 136.
 - nobility going abroad, the exceptions to those who changed their religion, 252.
 - Pledges in York, their maintenance, etc., 7.
 - petition, 16, 429.
 - entertain hopes of being released, etc., 16 (2), 17.
 - concerning the escape of, 66, 104, 105, 128.
 - Regiment at the Hague, preacher to, 319.
 - ship brought into Looe, letters taken out of, 92, 103.
 - ship with Lord Wemyss' horses, 403 (2).
 - ships bound for France, cargoes of, &c., 403 (2).
- Scottishman, a Capuchin from France, a prisoner in the Marshalsea, 365.
- Scott, Bartholomew, letter from, 350.
- Screven, Mr., 180.
- Serope, Seroope, Seroop:
 - Thomas Lord, Warden of the Marches, &c., 33, 74, 229, 396.
 - as member of the Council of the North, 258.
 - report that he had been slain, 283.
 - letters from, 386, 429.
 - Mr. H., 181.
- Senger, James, master mariner, 324.
- Seamer, the market at, 388.
- Sea Thorne, 164.
- Seaton, Lord, 87.
- harbouring a Jesuit, 86.
- Sebastian, Don, reported King of Portugal, at Venice, 290, 291.
- Sebewr. *See* Zubiaur.
- Secular priests send messengers to the Pope, 204.
- Sedgrave, Walter, of Dublin, 440.
- Sedon, John, letter from, 192.
- Selie, one, a minister, forger of a presentation, 31.
- Semiers, Madame de, mistress of Mons. de Joyeuse, 98.

- Seminary priests, 295, 318 (2), 319, 324 (2).
- person executed for maintaining a priest, 194.
- Sempill (Sympile):
 - Colonel, 88.
 - James, 351, 353.
 - mission to England from the King of Scots, 135, 285, 310, 369, 374.
 - sentiments towards Archibald Douglas, 374.
 - James, of Beltreis, letter from, 344.
 - Lord, in Spain, 156.
 - Matthew, 156.
- Semys, Thomas, letter signed by, 240.
- Serigatti, Signor Alessandro, a Florentine living in Cheapside, 144.
- Servant, Marmaduke, letter from, 333.
- Setonne, one Willie or Geordie, a tailor in the Cannongate, 346.
- Seville (Cyvell, Civill), 108, 170, 318.
- report of an army, &c., against England about, 172, 276.
- sickness in, 201.
- Seymour, Seymour:
 - Edward, letters from, 201, 251.
 - Lord Henry, letter from, 120.
 - Mr., 64.
 - regiment of, 274.
- Sgravenwerdt, 82.
- Shaftesbury (Shaston, Shasburie), 152, 182.
- letter dated at, 180.
- Shane, Francis, Sheriff of Westmeath, 231.
- Sharp, Mr. D., spiritual adviser of Lord Essex, 410.
- Shaston, Mr., the postmaster at Berwick, 369.
- Shaugh (Shaue), 193.
- Shaw, Shawe:
 - Mr., 176.
 - Peter, 397.
- Sheerness, 328.
- Sheffield, Sheffield:
 - Captain, 146.
 - Edmund Lord, 242.
 - letters from, 293, 310, 350, 395.
 - his appointment to the Council of the North, 257, 258.
 - state of health, desires to be a Commissioner of the Musters, 310.
 - distinguishes between a religious and politic friend, 395.
- Shelley, one, 87.
- Shelton, Sir John, 72, 180.
- letter from, 96.
- mustering the troops at Chester, 96.
- Sheperson, Christopher, 43.
- Sherard, —, of Lincolnshire, 223.
- Sherborne (Shorborne, Shurburn), 152, 182.
- lease of, 143.
- Sheriff Hutton Castle and Park, Keeper of, 157, 158.
- Shering, William, wardship of heir of, 208.
- Sherley:
 - Sir Anthony, a letter from, mentioned, 386.

Sherley—*cont.*

- George, petition from, 436.
 Sir Thomas, letters from, 76, 254, 340, 371 (2).
 — the Queen's debtor, 138.
 — request for a loan, 254.
 Sir Thomas, the younger, arrested, 371 (2).
 — of the *Foresight*, 427.
 Sir Thomas, elder and younger, charges against, 399.
 Shervan, county of, 219.

Sherwood:

- H., 122, 409.
 Jo., letter from, 179.
 Dr. Reuben, letter from, 179.
 Shingleton, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, letter addressed to, 168.

Ships, search of, and striking sail, on passing Tynemouth Castle, 119.

Ships named:

- H.M.S. *Adventure*, 172.
 H.M.S. *Advice* and prize, 253.
Alice, 86.
Angell, 86.
 H.M.S. *Antelope*, 172.
Barthelmew, 86.
Charitie, 86.
 H.M.S. *Constantine*, 172.
 H.M.S. *Crane*, 428.
 — foul and leaky, 217.
 — letter dated on board, 403.
 H.M.S. *Defiance*, 427.
 H.M.S. *Dove*, 172.
 H.M.S. *Dreadnought*, 172.
Egell, 86.
Elizabeth, 86 (2).
Eliz. Jones, letter dated on board, 336.
Em, 86.
Experience, 11.
 H.M.S. *Flying Dragon*, 172.
 H.M.S. *Foresyghte*, 427.
 H.M.S. *Gardelande*, 428.
George, 86 (2).
Golden Dragon, 399.
Goulden Gree, 86.
Goodlooke, 86 (2).
Grace, 86.
Grace of God, 86.
Great St. Paul, 153.
 H.M.S. *Greyhound*, 60.
Gregorie, 86.
Henrie, 86 (2).
Henry, 86 (2).
 H.M.S. *Hope*, 428.
Hopewell, 86.
Hunter, a Flemish flyboat of Ancusa, 57.
James, 86.
John Abell, 86.
La Gressille, of London, 163.
Lyon, 86.
Lion's Whelp, 218.
Margret, 86.
Marie, 86 (3).
Marie John, 86.
 H.M.S. *Marie Rose*, 428.
Marlen, of London, 57.
Mathew, 86.

Ships named—*cont.*

- Michael*, 86 (3).
 H.M.S. *Nonperel*, 427.
Peter, a Spanish flyboat of Ancusa, 57.
Phenix, 86.
The Poppingey, 385.
Quist [? *Quest*], 86.
 H.M.S. *Quittains*, 404.
 H.M.S. *Rainbow* (*Reynbowe*), 328, 427.
 H.M.S. *Repulse*, 427.
Speedwell, 86 (3).
Stephen, 86.
 H.M.S. *Swiftsure*, 172.
The Tobacco Pipe, 155.
 H.M.S. *Tremontane*, 164.
Triumph, letter dated on board, 346.
 H.M.S. *Truelove*, 331, 332.
Trenety, of Osam, 171.
Vallantine, 86.
William, 86.
- Ships, not named: 113, 114.
- Ship with Italian merchandise, seized, 102.
- Scottish ship taken, 103.
 a Flemish pink at Plymouth, 108.
 Spanish ships for Ireland, 171, 172.
 Flemish, from Bayonne, 172.
 ship of London engaged in a fight with Spanish ships, 172.
 a bark of Newcastle from Middelburg, 217.
 English ships captured and carried to Scotland, 222.
 French bark at Rye, 315.
 a Crosicker from Conquet, 325.
 a bark bound for Ireland, with arms, &c., 326 (2).
 Spanish carvel intercepted, 328.
 Breton ships at St. Ives, 329, 330.
 various, at Plymouth, 230.
 Flemings at Dover, 231.
 bark from Dieppe, 332.
 flyboats of Hamborough, 403.
 Scottish ships bound for France, 403 (2).
 Easterlings, 404.
 ship taken by English subjects, 404.
- Shobbrook, Ralph, examination of, 57.
 Shot, the best offensive weapon, 338.
 Shrewsbury, Earl of. See Talbot.
 Shurbrook [Cherbourg], 335.
 Shute, Richard, letter from, 223.
 Shutt, Christopher, Bachelor in Divinity, 397.
 Sigismundus, prince of Transylvania, 219.
 Signet, Clerk of the, 209.
 Sille, John, 425.
 Silvertown, benefice of, 400.
 Simcock, Mr., 87.
 Simms, John, of Taunton, accused of robbery, 96.
 Simmel, Richard, letter signed, 163.
 Sims, Symmes, Captain, 13, 146.
 Singleton, Thomas, letter from, 401.
 Sinklars:
 James, 33.
 John, 33.
- Sittingbourne, Sittingborn, 336, 349, 383.

Six Clerks, incorporation and duties of, 75.

Skery, S., letter from, 373.

Skinner, Skynner :

John, letter from, 399.

— his ship forcibly possessed by Sir Thomas Sherley, &c., 399.

Vincent or Mr., 118, 151, 229.

— letters from, 131, 257, 298, 422.

Skipwith, Mr., the equerry, 110.

Skorye, Mr., 138.

Slaning, Nicholas, of Shaue, slain in a quarrel, 193.

Slany, Sir Stephen, Lord Mayor of London, 56, 134.

Sleve, The. 305.

Sligo, 266, 294, 424.

victualling magazine in, 316.

Sligo Coolony, 423.

Sluys (Sluse, Soluce), in Flanders, 211.

arrival of Spanish Gallies at, 356.

Smallpox, 405.

Smelt :

John, of Yorkshire, son and heir of, 216.

Leonard, letter to, 216.

Thomas, committees of the wardship of, letter to, 216.

— grandmother of, 216.

Smith, Smythe :

Dr., H.M. Physician. 90, 151.

George, letter from, 38.

Sir John, under restraint, 145.

— letters from. 145. 420.

Lawrence. 238.

Mr., 30, 138, 149, 162, 298.

Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.

Mr., his letter read to the Queen, &c., 223.

Thomas, clerk of the Council, 87.

— letters from. 48, 68, 109, 197, 252.

— his relations with the Earl of Essex. 310.

Thomas, of Galloway, 196.

Snowdall, Thomas, marriage, death, and wardship of son, 224.

Snowden, Robert. Doctor of Divinity, 396.

Soame, Stephen, Lord Mayor of London, 56.

letters from, 244. 259, 274, 280, 281, 286, 294, 315.

Soissons, Count de. 6.

Solicitor General, the, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.

Solmes (Solm), the Count of, 170, 356.

Some, Dr. Robert, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, letter from, 421.

Somerset :

Duke of, Lady Mary, daughter of, 78.

Edward, Earl of Worcester, 438.

Somerset House, letters dated at, 288, 311.

Sorlie Boy's sons. See McSorley.

Sourdeac, M. de. 343.

a messenger sent by, with intelligence of the Spanish fleet, arrested, 404, 405.

ship and cargo of, taken by English subjects, 404.

Southampton :

Earl of. See Wriothesley.

Mary, Dowager Countess of, letters from, 173, 312.

Southampton :

co. of, manors in, 150.

town of, letters dated at, 117, 291.

— God's House in, letter dated at, 85.

— and Havre, 127.

— rumour of the Spaniards' landing at, 283.

— a malicious woman of, proceeding against Mons. de la Fontaine, 389.

Sowerby, manor of, Yorks. 419.

Spa, 243.

Spada, Sesto, at Paris, question of letters of credit of, 376.

Spain, Spanish, or Spaniards in general, "the enemy" :

army in the Low Countries, movements of, 198, 242.

— "out of the Empire," 184.

— its inertness, 262.

assassins suborned, to kill the Queen, 202.

corn for, 5, 391.

— dearth of, 132.

Court of, in Valencia, 132, 297.

Englishman from, arrested in Rochelle and sent to England, 151.

English pensioners in, 170, 297.

English prisoners in, 7, 93, 140.

fleet, galleys, men-of-war, or ships, movements, condition, numbers, &c., 201, 227 (2), 283, 286, 295, 296, 303, 315, 320, 335, 356.

— a battle with a ship of war, described, 90.

— frigate at Dieppe, 113.

— shape, &c., 114.

— take a man-of-war of Barnstaple, 152.

— on the English coast, reports as to, 110, 111.

— on the South West coast, proceedings of, 172.

— on the East coast, report of their having been descried, 217.

— off Falmouth, suspected, 223.

— discovered on the coast of France, 322.

— instructions following their non-appearance on the English coasts, 328.

— a messenger sent to bring intelligence of, 404.

— at the Groyne, &c., 132.

— miserable situation of, 323.

— in the Bay of Hogue, plan for attack of, 331.

— in distress, off the Terceras, 362.

— for the West Indies, 243, 249.

— awaiting return of the Hollanders, 403.

gloves, price of, 83.

goods seized, 11.

Spain, &c., goods seized—*cont.*

— in French bottoms, the question of stopping, 408.

"the gentleman" from, expected in Paris, 6.

Infanta of, marriage of, 132.

— rumour of the breaking off of, 184.

— movements of, 243 (2).

— portrait of, 391.

intentions as regards Ireland, 121.

invasion of England, alarm raised,

preparations for defence, &c., 256.

259, 269, 274, 280, 284, 289, 290,

291, 292, 314, 327, 328, 337, 339.

— no news of hostile fleet from Antwerp, a wonder, 259.

— alarm and rumours concerning, current in London, 282, 283.

— payments at H.M. Exchequer stopped in consequence, 253.

— use of special form of prayers suggested, 262.

— offers of service against, 290, 303.

— barks sent out to sea, to obtain intelligence, 291.

— design altered, 322, 323.

— forces raised, discharge of, 317, 318.

— effects in certain country districts, 337.

— intelligence concerning the ships, 340.

King of, daughter of, right to the English Crown, 203.

King Philip III. of, measures to obtain money, 6.

— relations with the Earl of Tyrone, 16.

— a peaceable prince, 27.

— letters from so called Earl of Desmond to, 121.

— to show himself to the world, 123.

— said to have sent back an order to the Queen, 194.

— jealousies, 247.

— probable notion with regard to Saluzzo, 300.

malice of, general opinion of, 71.

naval and military preparations in, 20,

109, 135, 153, 172, 201, 305, 307,

312, 381, 409.

news from, 201, 249.

— of misery, plague, &c., 247.

ordnance taken from, in the year 1588, 250.

peace made with the Turk, 123.

prisoners at Plymouth, 349, 355, 366.

— in London, 370.

Queen of, at Milan, 6.

sailors in, enfranchised, forced to wander through byways, 297.

ship, *Great St. Paul*, 153.

ships forbidden to go to Newfoundland, 111.

ships bound for, the question of intercepting, 404.

sickness in, difficulty of intercourse between various places, &c., 297.

Spain, &c.—*cont.*

trade with, from the Low Countries, prohibited, 81.

treaty of peace with, discussed, 82, 381.

— entertained underhand, 246.

troops on Imperial territory, outrages of, 169.

West of, ships prepared by the Dutch to attack, 95.

Spaniard, a, brought over to England, his story of Duffield and Bruges, 170, 171.

Spannyoghe, Dannel, 272.

Sparchford, Richard, 388, 440.

Sparry, Mr., 64.

Speke, Lancashire, 18.

Spelbury, parsonage of, 234 (2).

Spencer, Spenser:

Sir John, 425.

— suggested as a proper person to keep money for the Crown, 581.

John, letter from, 363.

Richard, letter to, 288.

Spicer, Nicholas, letter from, 38.

Spike (Inspike) Island, 121.

Spinola:

— 141.

Francisco, 305.

Frederick, commanding Spanish galleys, 287, 297.

Ortensio or Cataneo, a Genoese come to England, 127.

Spires, 89.

Spittle, John, of Elsfield, 168.

Spot, Laird of. *See* Douglas.

Squire ("Sqwyer"), the traitor, revelations of, 187.

Stafford:

Edward, Duke of Buckingham, attainted, 402.

Sir Edward, 198, 246.

— letters from, 124, 221, 327.

Captain Francis, 147.

— letter from, 272.

Humfrey, of Westbury, co. Bucks, 428.

Lady, the son of, and the Queen, 327.

Lord, petition for lands of his grandfather, 402.

— sister of, 402.

Stage Players, the fate of being, deprecated, 12.

Staines (Staynes), 234.

Staintor, Mr., of Herinsham in Wiltshire, 168.

Stalinge, Mr., 124, 125.

Stallenge, William, Commissioner at Plymouth, 233, 326 (2), 347.

letters from, 82, 83, 88, 92, 93, 103,

108, 111, 172, 193, 253, 303, 307,

326, 349, 355 (2), 362, 366, 378,

409.

Stamford, Mr., 58.

Stamford, Stanford, letters dated at, 184, 270.

Standen:

Sir Anthony, 158.

— letter from, 144.

Edmund, letter from, 201.

Mr., 425.

Stanhope, Stanhop:

- Edward, of the Council of the North, 363, 396
- letters from, 28, 29, 66, 104, 209, 241, 395, 398.
- John, bound over to keep the peace, 229.
- letters from, 318, 323.
- Sir John, 8, 14, 164, 177, 198, 228, 295, 307, 345, 384.
- suggested as a proper person to receive and keep money raised for the Crown, 58.
- letters from, 73, 74, 128, 306.
- letter to, 12.
- a dependor upon, 376.
- Michael, letter from, 71.
- Mr., 16, 26, 28.
- Mr., sets upon Sir C. Candish, 246.
- Mr. Dr., 389.
- letter from, 107.

Stanley, Standley, Standlie, Standle:

- John, at Milan, 290.
- William, Earl of Derby ("My Lord"), 124, 396.
- letters from, 51, 401.
- movements of, 53.
- the settlement of the quarrel with his nieces, 401.
- sale of lands of, 405.
- Sir William, English Recusant in Spain, 108, 193.
- his converts in Spain, 93.
- in the Low Countries, certain letters sent to, 280.

Stanley's regiment, 33.

- Stanton, John, Mayor of Bedford, 47.
- Stapell, Richard, letter signed by, 103.
- Stapers, Mr., the merchant, 386.
- Stapes, Mr., 291.
- Star Chamber, cause in the, 143.
- redressing of wrongs in the, 379.

Starford, 248.**State Papers, the custody of, 29.****States' intent to become Frenchmen, 299, 300.****States General of the United Provinces. ratification of the treaty. 3.**

unwillingness to part with English troops, 13.

action of, with regard to the English companies for Ireland, 22, 40, 65.

breaking of the English companies and casting of their officers by, 64, 70.

their treatment of Sir Thomas Knollys, 62.

their estimate of Sir Francis Vere, 65.

resolve to persevere with the war, 81.

said to be preparing ships to attack West of Spain, 95.

2,000 English soldiers sent to, 123.

answer of, to Mr. Gilpin's proposition, 168.

"army" of, seen to pass by Lisbon, 249.

ships of, to be called to aid an attack upon certain Spanish galleys, 331.

ordnance for, 371, 372.

States General, &c.—cont.

resolution to reduce the companies of foot and horse, 356.

troubled at the rumour of peace negotiations, 357.

Statutes referred to:

Act of Henry VIII., the Crown's ecclesiastical jurisdiction, 19.

Act of Uniformity, 19.

Staxigoe (Taxigo), in Caithness, 34.

Stephens, Ri., letter signed by, 240.

Stepney, letter dated at, 44.

Steward, Sir Robert, 240.

Stileman, John, letter from, 117.

Still, John, Bishop of Bath and Wells, sent for, by the Queen, 195.

Stockdall, Richard, B.D., fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, 199.

Stoke, next Nayland, in Suffolk, 63.

letter dated at, 298.

Stone, 97, 113.

the postmaster at, 393.

Stone, Mr., 426.

house of, in Cheapside, 144.

Stoner, Thomas, messenger to H.M. Commission in Hampshire, 295.

Stony Stratford, 125.

letter dated at, 120.

Storie, John, prisoner in Carlisle, 229.

Stotten, John, of Bedford, 45.

Stoughton, Great, letter dated at, 389.

Stourton, 275.

— letters dated at, 69, 130.

Stourton:

Edward, Lord, letters from, 69, 130.

— desire to purchase certain land, 130 (2).

Frances Lady, letter from, 383.

Strabane, an assembly at, 99.

Straits, the, danger of the barring of English trade in, 102.

Strangers, church of the, in London, 127.

Strangforde river, a landing in, near the Graie Abbey, suggested, 100.

Strangman, John, who came from Rome, 107.

Strethord, the young Laird, 88.

Stronically, keeper of, 121.

Strowde, Sir William, a deputy lieutenant of Devon, 206.

Stuarde, Zacharie, 397.

Stuart, Arabella, Lady "Arbella," 203.

report of marriage of, 380.

Styleman, John, 426.

Styward, Mr. Dr., 334.

Succession to the Crown of England, books concerning the, 202, 203.

Suffolk, county of, levies in, 31, 44.

mustering of the bands of, for discharge, 317.

escheator of, 63.

Justices of, letters from, 31, 44.

Suir (Suyre), River, in Tipperary, 186.

Suliarde, Edw., letter from, 343.

Sunderland, Richard son of Thomas, wardship of, 177.

Surgery, a surgeon brought to England from Antwerp, 50.

Suspicious persons arrested, &c., 277, 319, 320.

Sussex, insufficiency of the trained men in, 338.

customer of, 371.

Sutton:

Mr., 58.

Tho., 425.

Swaffham, manor of, 371.

Swanscombe, letter dated at, 349.

Sweden:

Ambassador of, 175.

— his demand, 174.

Ambassadors from, disappointed with their entertainment in England, 357.

Duke Charles of, 137.

— said to have taken Calmerslott, 184.

— English merchant ships, &c., employed against, 227.

— campaign against the Finns, 357. letter for, dropped into the Thames. a new letter required for the Queen's signature &c., 178.

news from, 184.

Svero, Antonio, a Portingale remaining in London, 367.

Swift, Swifts, Swyfte:

— manner of his examination, and confession of, 95.

Garratt, search for forged papers in the house of, 99.

Jasper, from the College of Douay. brother of the man hanged, 383.

Robert, in the bill for sheriff of York, in London. &c., 398, 399.

— letter from, 399.

Robert, Bachelor of the Law, 397.

Swinburne, Mr., of Edlingham, in Northumberland, 239.

Swinerton (Swinerton, Swynerton), Mr., 238.

offer of, connected with the impost of wines, 249, 250, 253, 304.

Swiss, the, grant Archduke Albert a passage, 243.

Swyne, Mr., 387. *See also* McSwyne.

Sydney:

Captain, 145, 331.

Sir Robert, Governor of Flushing, 18, 437.

— letters from, 28, 133, 141, 157, 163, 166, 174, 188, 243.

— causes of, or excuses for, his remaining in England, 141, 142, 188, 243.

— his attachment to Cecil, 163.

— desire to be rid of his government, 198.

— letter to, 256.

Symmes, Sims, Captain, 13, 146.

Synnell, Richard, Bailiff of Colechester, letters signed by, 200, 396.

Symonds, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.

Sympson, "Meg's sister," 251.

Sywell, letter dated at, 399.

T

Taafe, Captain, 146.

Tactics for defence against invasion, discussed, 338.

Talbot:

Edward, 242, 396.

Elizabeth, letter from, 133.

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 396, 408

— letters from, 151, 175.

John, letter to, 133.

Mrs., 9.

Thomas, widow of, 133.

Talkarne, John, letter from, 290.

Tapestry, bedding and silver plate sent to Berwick, 353.

Tartar, the, overthrown by the Christians, 205.

Tasborough, Taseborough, Tasburgh, Tasborowe:

Sir John, 181.

Sir Thomas, his knighthood by the Earl of Essex, 162, 180.

— letters from, 175, 180, 216.

— explanation how he was drawn on into going to Ireland, 175.

— imprisonment of, debt due to, &c., 216.

Mr., 129.

Taunton, Somerset, 96.

Tauris, country of, 219.

Tavistock, 193.

letters dated at, 120, 154.

Taxation, for military service, 69, 190.

Taxigo. *See* Staxigoe.

Taylor, William, master mariner of Hull, 349.

Taylor, Richard, letter signed by, 369.

Tayte, William, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.

Teig or Teigg, Dr., preacher in the province of Munster, 278, 279.

Teige, Keigh, 122.

Temple:

Robert, Bachelor in Divinity, 397.

William, letters from, 134, 156, 161, 232, 235, 243, 340.

— mention of his wife, 161, 243.

— his assistance used, in making transcripts, 270.

Tenant, one, a Scot. a physician resident for a time at Salisbury, contents of his trunk, 378.

Tench, Mr., of Sandwich, 84.

Teneriffe, Isle of, 116.

Tents required for defence of the powder and match from the weather, 337.

Terceira (the Terceras), 312.

plague at, 362.

Teviotdale (Teyedale, Tevidale), Scottish pledges from, 17.

the offended of, 431.

Tewme. *See* Toome.

- Thames, River, breadth opposite Barking church, and depth, 282.
schemes for defence of, 274, 281, 282, 322, 328.
- Thanet and the Downs, measures for defence of, 276.
- Theobalds, 118.
keeper of the fowl at, 222.
letters dated at, 32, 118.
- Thimblethorp, Mr., a gentleman of Norfolk, 201.
- Thiel passage, 169.
- Thirty-Eight, letter from, 37.
- Thissleworth, Thissleworth, 87.
letter dated at, 51.
- Thomas :
Valentine, 1. 54.
William, 271.
- Thomond, Earl of, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 146, 147.
objections to the cessing of his footmen in Limerick, 354.
- Thompson, Thomson, Tomson :
Mr., merchant, 236.
Lawrence, letters from, 29, 400.
Richard, letters from, 170, 301.
— of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
- Thoraburgh, Edward, letter from, 410.
- Thornton, Sir G., Provost Marshal in Ireland, 148.
- Thorpe :
Mr., a citizen of London, 56.
Thomas, letter from, 134.
- Throckmorton, Throckmorton, Throgmorton :
Sir Arthur, 78.
— letter from, 291.
— a commissioner of the musters in the co. of Northampton, 303.
Captain, 28.
— serving under Sir Robt. Sydney, 133.
George, letters from, 8, 50.
John, letters from, 193, 381.
- Thumery, Mons. J. de, French ambassador, letters from, 221, 295, 317, 343.
present of peaches from the Queen to, 317.
- Thurseros, Luke, letter signed by, 388.
- Thurso (Ferso), in Caithness, 34.
- Thurston, Robert, Constable of St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, 107.
- Thwyng, Nicholas, lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Tichborne, Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
- Tilbury, master of the carriage of the army at, 286.
- Tilmouth, letter dated at, 217.
- Tin, the negotiations with regard to, 220, 382.
a trader in, in Cornwall, 225.
See also Coinage.
- Tipper, Patrick, Agent of the County of Kildare, letter from, 195.
- Tofftes, letter dated at, 420.
- Tolderbye, Mr., 425.
- Tolkarne, Captain, 231, 440.
- Tollhuys (Tolhouse, the), 82.
- Tolson, Richard, 229.
- Toms, Richard, master mariner, 155.
- Tooke, Walter, 397.
- Tooker, Dr., Fellows' objection to his appointment as master, 393, 394, 395.
- Toome (Tewme) in the Clandeboyas, suitable for a garrison, 100.
fort of, 102.
- Topelyffe, Topeliff :
Richard, letter from, 9.
Mr., charged with conspiracy, 60.
- Topelyffe's stamp, men of, their character, 215.
- Topham, Henry, 397.
- Torbay, defence of, 274.
- Torhaugly, one of an ancient family in Persia, leads a rebellion, 219.
- Totnes, defence of, 274.
a merchant of, 201.
- Totteridge, writ-serving at, 198.
- Toulouse, Mons. de Joyeuse receives an affront in, 98.
the Edict of Nantes refused in, 123.
- Tournay, 61, 84, 86.
- Towcester (Toster), 97, 113.
- Tower of London, Lieutenant of the, 319.
- Townshend, Mr. Justice, on the Council of Wales, 400.
charges against, 415, 416.
- Towstocke, letters dated at, 193, 206.
- Tracy, Traeye :
—, messenger from the Earl of Southampton, 173.
— attending on the Earl of Essex, 413.
Sir John, 181.
Mr., 156.
Captain Nic., 146, 330.
- Trained men, a term of deceit, 338.
- Transylvania, wars, &c. in, 219.
Prince of, the Ambassador from, in Constantinople, a fiction and a spy, 204, 219.
- Trant, Richard, in Dingell, 280.
- Traves, John, Commissioner of the Victualling in Carrickfergus, 196.
- Treasurer (Lord), effect of the delay in appointing a, 15.
a new, 173.
- Treffry (Trefrie, Treffrie), William, of Fowey, Justice of Peace in Cornwall, 320, 409.
letters from, &c., 152, 326 (2), 409.
- Tregunwell, Mr., question of his religion, his wife a Recusant, 177.
- Tregoose. *See* Goes.
- Trehane, Mr., 64.
- Trelawne, in Cornwall, manor of, 371.
- Trelawny :
Eli., letter from, 371.
Mr., in France, 371.
- Trenchard, Sir George, letter from, 176.
- Treport, 277, 278.
- Tresham (Tressame) :
Mr., 392.
Peter, 133 (2).
W. or William, letters from, 391, 392.

Tresham, William—*cont.*

— brother of, letters from, received, causes of his leaving England, &c., 392.

— a servant of, 389.

Trevaincus, Mr., 224.

Trevanian, Mr., connected with the mines in Cornwall, &c., 437.

Trever:

Mr., captain of one of H.M. pinnaces, 145, 182.

William, letter signed by, 396.

Trevor:

Capt., 331.

John, letter from, 277.

Trew, brother of Walter Bagot, 46.

Trewe, Andrew. Alderman of York, 397.

Trim (Trymm), 330.

Troughton, John, 428.

Truro, Tryro, in Cornwall, mentioned, 224, 225.

a suspected person at, 218.

Trwyn, house of, "from whom Lord Burghley descended," 412.

Tuam, Archbishop of, 404.

Tunstall, 164.

Turin, citadel of, 300.

Turkey ("the Turk"), the Grand Seigneur of, 204, 205.

treaty with, 123.

his countries spoiled, &c., 219.

the Queen's present to, greatly expected, 220.

a journey to, projected, 55.

Turner, Robert, lay brother at Rome, 200.

Turpyn, William, of Knaptoste, Leicester, wardship of son of, 378.

Tuscany, Grand Duke of, arrests English ships, 79, 80.

Tutbury, Race of, survey of, 115.

Tybbott ne Long, 423.

Tynemouth, H.M. Castle at, the question of ships striking sail when passing, 119.

search and examination of ships arriving within the port of, 189.

Typer, William, letter from, 55.

Tyrconnel, the forces of, in Connaught, 186.

Tyrone, Earl of. *See* O'Neill.

Tyrell, Captain, 121, 122.

Tyrie, Thomas, arrival in London, 151.

Tywell, letter dated at, 94.

U

Udall, Mr. or William, an accusation brought against, 7, 32.

come from Ireland, 232, 247.

sent off to Lord Essex, 341, 342.

gives information about Sir Christopher Blount, 375, 376.

letter from, 384.

brothers-in-law of, 384.

his offer of services to Essex, 385.

Uffington, letter dated at, 303.

Ulster, Earl of, 122.

Ulster, province of, wellspring of the Civil War, 19.

the root of the rebellion, the expedition for invading forborne, statement of the difficulties, 185.

number of rebel forces in, 185.

the Irish Council's objections to the journey into, 263, 264.

rebels, bonaght to the Earl of Tyrone, 366.

United Provinces, States General of. *Sae* States General.

dealings with the Government of, discussed, 381, 382.

Urdonis, Captain, 135.

Usquebach (Uskebagh, Uskebathes), 232, 243, 313, 434.

V

Valeitse, Cardinal, 205.

Valencia, marriage of the Infanta to take place in, 132.

Spanish Court in, 297.

Van der Lipp, Count, General of the Rhenish armies, 242.

Vanlor, Vanlore, Peter or Mr., 158, 425.

Van Olden Barnevelt, 169.

Vasillo, Captain, engaged in a quarrel, 312.

Vasquez, Luiz, letter to, 272.

Vaughan, Vaun, Vachan, Vahame:

Owen, Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.

Richard, Bishop of Chester, 216, 217.

— letters from, 91, 398.

Richard, of Denbigh, 417, 418.

Thomas, examination of, 167.

— little better than a natural, 173.

— lay brother at Rome, 200.

Vayasour, Vavisour:

Captain, 303.

Thomas, commanding *The Repulse*, 427.

Vec, Mons. de, Governor of Calais, 403.

Velasco:

Luis de, letter from, 312.

Don Pedro de, letters from, 273, 283.

Veluwe, a district in Gelderland, 4.

Velloslada, Leonis Ruys, paymaster of the Spanish galleys, 315.

Velpino, Rutger, Brussels, 244.

Venetian argosies at the Scilly Isles, 293.

Venetians, the, matter of, referred to, 91.

Venetiano, Vincenzo, 334.

Venice:

letters dated at, 291, 300, 381.

trading under the Venetian Flag, etc., 11.

English trade to, 102, 103.

French soldiers at, 381.

intelligence from, 277, 299, 380.

State of, and the Pope, 381.

supposed King of Portugal in, 291.

Venice, Duke of, an answer from the Queen to his letters desired, 102.
 form of the Queen's letter to, discussed, 109, 122.

Vennard, Richard, of Lincoln's Inn, letter from, 413.

Venpeen, Charles, 425.

Vere, Veer :
 Lady Bridget, letter from, 130.
 Edward de, Earl of Oxford, letters from, 220 (2).
 — and the Tin cause, 382.

Sir Francis, Governor of Briel ("our general"), 22, 78, 169, 262, 303, 437.
 — letters from, 3, 53, 363.
 — his man on his way to Holland, 13.
 — action with regard to the companies for Ireland, 23, 36 (2), 37, 38, 40, 59, 65.
 — regiment of, pay from the States General due, dispute about, &c., 40, 41, 42, 97, 98.
 — his ingratitude to the Earl of Essex referred to, 64.
 — advance of his followers, his greatness, &c., 65.
 — relations with Sir Thomas Knollys, 65, 123, 124.
 — and the cashiring of certain English captains, 70.
 — his relations with the States General, neglect of his government of Briel, &c., 123, 124.
 — his reputation and devotion to Cecil, &c., 252.
 — called over, for defence, 289.
 — troops of, brought over, for defence, probability of no necessity to disembark them, 318.
 — his presence desired, 338.
 — his forwardness to be doing with the enemy, 357.
 — quarrel with Sir H. Docwra, 363.
 — return from the Low Countries, &c., 401.

Sir Horace, 36, 59.

Vergil, Polidore, quoted, 202.

Vernon, Sir Robert, 439.

Verona, 381.

Viana, plague in, 172.

Victualling of the forces in Ireland, ships, &c., 88, 96, 110, 222, 256, 257, 303, 307, 336, 351, 435.

Villa Nova, 57.

Villanova, Don Juan de, letter to, 283.

Villars :
 Admiral, 127.
 Mons. de, Governor of "Newhaven," letter to, from the French King, 190.

Villeroy, Villeroi, Mons., 5, 305, 434.

Vinare or Vivarri, Miguel de, letters from, 135, 312.

Vivian (Vyvyan, Vivion, Vinion) :
 — of the Inner Temple, 311.
 Hannibal, letters from, 311, 316.
 Mr., 228.
 Mr., at the Court, 207.

Voorne, in Holland, 169.
 Voorne Island, letter dated at, 252.

Vuedale, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.

Vuendra, Conde de, 135.

W

Waad (Wade), William, 28, 29, 68, 204, 206, 221, 238, 239, 252, 319, 433.
 letters from, 208, 214, 345.
 letter to, 214.

Waddam, Mr., of Merefeilde, Somerset, 400.

Wade, Robt., bailiff of Colchester, letters signed by, 200, 396.

Wake, Henry, letter from, 302.
 the Queen's displeasure with, 306,
 suggested as the author of a slanderous report, 314.

Wakefield, in Yorkshire, 320.

Wakering, Gilbert, escheator of the county of Suffolk, 63.

Walbronn, in Yorkshire, letter dated at, 419.

Wales, appointment of a judge for, 84.
 Council of the Marches of, 400, 415.
 — precedent from the Instructions for, 257.
 — members of, 257.
 Lord Lieutenant of, 313.
 Receiver of the Revenues in Marches of, 196.

Walker, Henry, lay brother at Rome, 200.

Walkewood, Anthony, 397.

Wallace :
 — "an uncle" in France, 149.
 James, from the West of Scotland, 149.

Wallachia, Prince of, 219.
 wars, &c., in, 219.

Wallis, Robert, Mayor of Cambridge, 434.

Walloon dress, a disguise, 84.

Wallop, Wallope, Whallop :
 Sir Henry, a letter of, referred to, 56.
 — death of, 134.
 — agents or deputy of, 183, 232, 440.
 — accounts of, 430, 440.

Sir H., the son, letters from, 272, 436.

Sir Henry, 433.

Walmisley (Walsmsley, Wamsley), Mr. Justice, 96, 242, 253.

Walpole, Father, 108.

Walsh :
 James, 121, 280.
 Robert, 140.

Walshe, Sir Nicholas, of Waterford, 366.

Walsingham :
 Sir Francis, mentioned, 61.
 — an agent employed by, 86.
 Lady, 19, 223.
 — States General's debt to, 4.
 Sir Thomas, an agent employed by, 157.

- Walterston, letter dated at, 161.
 Waltham, letters dated at, 295, 395.
 Waltham Forest, deer in, 227.
 Wansted, 158.
 Waram, Mr., of Canterbury, 84.
 Warbeck, Perkin, the parallel case of, cited, 203.
 Warburton :
 Peter, Serjeant at the Law, 396.
 Thomas, letter from, 37.
 Ward, Mr., 58, 223.
 Ward ho on the coast of Lappia [Lapland], 349.
 Wardhouse (Denmark), 89.
 Wardman Anthony, 28 (2), 29.
 letters from, 16, 26.
 Wardour (Warder), 337.
 Wardour, one, licence granted to, for exporting corn, 93.
 Wardoure, Christopher, 387.
 Wardrobe, the, letters dated at, 223, 314.
 Wards, Court of, attorney of, 396.
 mastership of, 173, 179.
 Wards, commission concerning, referred to, 73.
 Wardships, 46, 52, 177, 178, 180, 186, 207, 208, 212, 213, 215, 216, 222, 224 (2), 256, 346, 349, 355, 378.
 Ware, James, Auditor for the wars in Ireland, 147.
 Warmouth, William, letter from, 34.
 Warnell, letter dated at, &c., 251.
 Warren :
 Captain, 18, 19
 John, mariner in H.M. ship, 218.
 Sir H., 146.
 Sir William, 145 (2), 330, 331.
 — negotiations with the Earl of Tyrone, 364, 408.
 Warwick :
 Anne, Countess of, or Lady, 197, 290.
 — letter from, 21.
 — correspondence with the Earl of Essex, 298.
 — rents to be paid to, 360.
 Earl of, 247.
 town of, letters dated at, 223, 253.
 Washford in Ireland, 321.
 Waterford, 267, 321.
 troops sent to, 113.
 merchants of, &c., 121.
 letters dated at, 212, 213.
 charges against persons in, 278, 279.
 the "lawyers" of, 278.
 proceedings of the rebels in, 365.
 loyalty of Corporation of, 366.
 money borrowed from, for the Queen's army, 436.
 Sheriff of the bailiwick of, 365.
 Waterhous, —, plotter of Ashfield's apprehension, 422.
 Watson :
 Captain G., letter from, 218.
 J., letter from, 313.
 the priest, escape of, 214.
 W., letter from, 214.
 Wattson, Mr., 272.
 Watton, George, letter from, 389.
 Waynman, Wayneman, Captain Thomas, Provost Marshal in Ireland, 145, 146, 148.
 Wayte :
 Alexander, letter from, 132.
 William, letter from, 286.
 Weapons, pike and shot compared, 338.
 Weather, references to the, 7, 144, 313, 409.
 outrageous storms in the Channel, 335.
 Weboro, projected siege of, 357.
 Webster :
 D., prebendary of Westminster, 182.
 Dr., of the Church of St. Clement's, 199.
 Richard, letter from, 216.
 Thomas, 318.
 — statement made by, 108.
 Welbey, Henry, litigation with his half-brother William, 55.
 Weldon :
 Elizabeth, wardship of her son, 349.
 Ralph, letter from, 349.
 Welsh servant of the Dutch Ambassador, 370.
 Wemyss (Wemis, Vemis), the laird of, 285.
 Scottish ships laden with his horses, 403.
 Wenman, Thomas, letter from, 307.
 Wentworth :
 late Lady, son of, 223.
 Anne Lady, letter from, 215.
 Lord, wardship of, 215.
 Wesel, 4.
 West, Sir Thomas, deputy lieutenant of Hampshire, 295, 330.
 West Chester. *See* Chester.
 West of England, state of gentry and people, &c., 323.
 Western ports, corn in the, 103.
 provision of victuals in the, 435.
 West Indies, 243.
 Westmeath, 146.
 Sheriff of, 231.
 the Lord Lieutenant's journey to the Borders of, 263.
 Westminster, letters dated at, 70, 76, 110, 258, 376, 382, 388, 411.
 City of, bailiff of, and deputies, 437.
 burgesses of, watch kept by, 333.
 the College at, letters dated at, 45, 182.
 Gate House at, letter dated at, 382.
 Liberty of, rating of men of, for soldiers, 14, 15.
 H.M. Receipt in, the guarding of, with the monuments and records, 333.
 Westmoreland, Earl of. *See* Neville.
 West Ogwell, letter dated at, 133 (2).
 Weste, Sir Thomas, 439.
 Weston :
 Mr., an alderman of Dublin, 32.
 Sir Richard, 371 (2).
 Sir William, 244.
 Weyman, the question of the examination of, 227.
 Interrogatories for, 230.

- Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 15.
 Mayor of, 155.
 — certain advertisements from, not credited, 335.
- Wexford, 436.
 sheriff of, kills a friend by mistake, 263.
- Wharton, Philip Lord, 396.
- "What alarm," a, in the country, 290.
- Wheat, weight of, 221.
 transportation of, 391.
- Wheelocke, letter dated at, 393.
- Wheler, John, letters from, 89, 319.
- Whight, Anne, letter from, 55.
- Whitby Strond, 68.
- White, Whyte:
 Dr., 235.
 Edward, 286.
 John, letter from, 222.
 Mr., 163, 166.
 — of Sandwich, 287.
- White Knight, the, Irish rebel, 123, 268, 390.
- Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, letters from, 195, 262.
- Whittingham, West House of, letter dated at, 136.
- Whittington, George, examination of, 329, 330.
- Whitto, Laird of (Simon Armstrong), one of the Scottish pledges, 17, 104, 105, 107.
- Whitwell, Robert, of Newington, slanderous speeches of wife of, 350.
- Wigan, 69.
 letter dated at, 69.
- Wigmore, Captain, 59.
- Wilbraham, Raphe, letter from, 405.
- Wilcocks, one, 175.
- Wilford, Gloucester, 222.
- Wilford, Wylsford:
 Captain, 53.
 James, Prebendary of York, 397.
 Sir Thomas, 368.
 — sent to the Downs, &c., 259.
 — his defence against a charge of slackness in H.M. service, 276.
- Wilkins, John, a soldier, 83.
- William, the post for Brussels, 238.
- Williams:
 — goldsmith, 425.
 John, of Weymouth, 155.
 Mrs., 52.
 Mr. Serjeant, deprecates being made Justice of Common Pleas, 45.
 Philip, secretary to 1st Lord Burghley, 112.
 Captain Tho., 146, 330.
 Captain, commanding at Phillipstown, 232.
- Williamson, Nicholas, 175.
 letter from, 195.
- Willies, Captain, of H.M.S. *Advice*, 253.
- Willis, Wyllis:
 —, 234.
 Mr., Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, letters to, 76, 84, 234, 311.
- Willoughby:
 Peregrine Lord, Lord Governor of Berwick, 189, 242, 307, 352, 396.
 — letters to, 9, 241.
- Willoughby, Peregrine Lord—*cont.*
 — letters from, 34, 37, 137, 422.
 — the Queen's attitude towards, 10.
 — precedence of, in the Council of the North, 258.
 — Peregrine son of, travels in France, 241.
 Mr., 6.
- Willson, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
- Wilmott, Wylmot:
 Sir Ch., 145.
 Mrs. or Lady, dealings with her creditors, 221.
 — money due to her son, from the Queen, 221.
- Wil'son, William, of Bedford, 47.
- Wilton, 246.
 letters dated at, 350, 351.
- Wilts, co. of, manors in, 150.
- Wimbledon (Wimbleton), 173, 198, 246.
 question of entertaining Her Majesty at, 71.
- Winchester:
 Bishop of, 126.
 the Dean of, 37.
 Lucy, Marchioness of, letters from, 31, 75, 197.
 late Marquess of, base sons of, 197.
- Windebank, Thomas, 242.
 — letters from, 88, 223, 295, 368, 371.
- Windsor, 195, 198, 246.
- Windsor, Wyndsor, Wyndsour:
 Captain, 146.
 Lord, 373.
 Mistress, 183.
- Wines stayed at Chester, 86.
 the impost of, 249.
- Wingfield, Wynkefyld, Winfeilde, Wyngfelde, Wynekfyld:
 Anthony, letter from, 179.
 Sir Edward, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 146, 147.
 — sick and in great want, 365.
 Jaques, 241, 248.
 John, 437.
 Robert, letters from, 53, 255.
- Wingham, 84, 85.
- Winifred, Sister, 251.
- Winstead, letter dated at, 164.
- Winter, Sir William, in Gloucestershire, 168.
- Winwood (Winward), Mr., secretary to Sir H. Neville, 425.
- Wirrall, troops embarked at, 113.
- Wisbech, Catholic priests imprisoned at, 215.
- Wise, Henry, vicar of Elsfield, 168.
- Wiseman, Wyseman:
 Edward or Ned, servant of the Earl of Essex, 125, 137, 144, 413.
 — messenger from the Earl of Southampton, 173.
 Robert, 9.
 — letters from, 241, 244, 248.
- Withpole, —, son of late Lady Wentworth, nephew of Sir J. Fortescue, 223.
- Wittenberg, Duke of, letter from, referred to, 6.

Witton, letter dated at, 188.
 Wode, Robert, letter signed, 163.
 Wolsey, Cardinal, a reference to, 402.
 Wolverston, Captain, 146, 330.
 Wood, Edward, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
 Woodforde, Sir John Fortescue's man, 314.
 Woodhous, Woodhouse :
 Tho., 6.
 Sir William, 78, 214.
 — pardon of, 208.
 Woodlock, chief Burgess of Westminster, 15.
 Woodrington, 23.
 Woodstock Castle, 267.
 Wootton, 139.
 Worlock, Captain, 56.
 Worthington, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
 Wortley, Richard, 397.
 Wost Hous, letter dated at, 337.
 Wotton :
 Sir Edward, 386.
 — letters from, 50, 430.
 Henry, letter from, 134.
 Mr., 156.
 Wragg, Richard, letter signed by, 103.
 Wright :
 prisoner in the Clink, 295.
 Jero., letter signed by, 369.
 Mrs., aunt of Sir R. Cecil, 118.
 Richard, one of H.M. gunners, certificate, 437.
 Wriothesley, Henry, Earl of Southampton, 145, 331.
 letters to, 125, 166, 173, 197, 245, 340, 438.
 warrant appointing him Lord General of the Horse in Ireland, 133.
 — sentiment in England with regard to his appointment, &c., 245.
 his appeal for aid to R. Manners, 180.
 the Queen's displeasure against, 197, 341.
 a brave charge of horse under, 236.
 his quarrel with Lord Grey, 341.
 part taken by, in the interview between Essex and Tyrone, 384.
 Writ-serving, 198.
 Wroth, Wrothe, Robert, justice of Westminster, 15.
 Sir Robert, 118, 181, 216.
 — letter from, 227.
 Wroxton, letter dated at, 215.
 Wyer, river of, vessels in, 86.
 Wylbram, Thomas, letter from, 393.
 Wylls, Mr., cause in the Star Chamber, 143.
 Wynckfeld. *See* Wingfield.
 Wyng, letter dated at, 332.
 Wynne, Wynn, Wyn :
 one, 175.
 Captain, 145, 331.
 Tho., Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.
 Wythes :
 Edward, letter from, 194.
 John, of Copgrave, 194.

Y

Yale, David, Doctor of the Law, 396.
 Yarmouth (Great), 163.
 letters dated at, 226, 319.
 a Genoese at, 127.
 Bailiffs of, 319.
 suspicious persons stayed at, 319.
 officers of, give passports unwarrantably, 362.
 Scots from, 382.
 Yaxley, Captain, 37, 145, 330.
 Yelverton, Mr. Serjeant, 390.
 York, Archbishop of, and the diet of the Council of the North, 242.
 See also Hutton.
 York Castle, Scottish Pledges in, 7, 16 (2), 66, 429.
 — plot for escape of, 26, 28, 29, 104, 128.
 St. George's Close in, 104.
 York, City of, 235, 395.
 letters dated at, 16, 26, 28 (2), 29, 31, 47, 67, 154, 157, 159, 164, 229, 242, 345, 363, 386, 420.
 Alderman of, 209.
 contribution of, towards ships for defence of the coast, 7.
 the Council at. *See* North, Council of the.
 H.M. Court at, the Sheriff's deputation for attendance of, question of the appointment, 398.
 execution at, for maintenance of a seminary, 194.
 a gaol delivery at, 31.
 Lord Mayor of, 396.
 Recorder of, 397.
 York, county of (*or* Yorkshire), in a state of peace, 31.
 state of religion in, 31.
 coast of, the landing place of disaffected persons on, 68.
 — ships for defence of, on what part charged, &c., 139, 141.
 — damage done by ships of Dunkirk on, 164.
 commission for taking the musters in the three Ridings of, 149.
 justices of the peace and gentlemen of, suggestion of a semi-private benevolence from, 150.
 levies in, for Ireland, 46, 67.
 — N. Riding, by whom conducted, 149.
 — suggested method of raising light horsemen in, 150.
 Roman Catholics *or* Recusants in, 320, 343, 344.
 — a scheme to seize certain, 153.
 — a mason, maker of secret hiding places for, 154.
 riots in, 344.
 state of the armour in, 344.

York, Province of, High Commissioners
for, 396.

York House, vast and disordered, 412.

York (Yorke, Yoreke):

Sir Edward, 150, 343.

— letter to, 194.

Francis, out of England without a
licence, 206.

Yorkswood, 388.

Youghall (Yowgholl, Yoghall), 49, 182,
414.

Young, Yonge:

James, of the Coe, a Scottish pledge,
17, 107.

— letter signed by, 429.

John, 371.

Mr. Muster-master in Northampton-
shire, 363.

Richard, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.

Z

Zanit, 102.

Zaragossa, 247.

Zeeland, 70.

English troops brought into, 65.
trading with, 124.

Zeland, Frauncis, lay brother at Rome,
200.

Zephelonia, 102.

Zouche, Zouch:

Edward, Lord, letters from, 302, 391,
416.

— letter to, 247.

— in Guernsey, 247, 302.

— journey into Denmark, &c., 416.

Rechert, letter signed by, 429.

Zubiaur (Sebears, Sebewr, Sebewres), Peter,
Spanish commander, 90, 305.
movements of, 296, 297.

CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.
HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
 CHANCERY LANE,
 LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Salisbury, K.G., the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., Lord Acton, Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P., and Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, to the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and

that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

J. J. CARTWRIGHT, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	s. d. 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Oxford Colleges ; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde ; Dr. Lyons, &c.	"	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Stonyhurst College ; Bridgwater and other Corporations ; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow : Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde ; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	"	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey ; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges ; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin ; Marquis of Ormonde.	"	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	s. d. 2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	„	[C.1432]	7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX -	„	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords: Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leonfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Re-printed 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - Contents:— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Connor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C. 3040 i.]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Earl of Ashburnham.	„	[C. 3040 ii.]	[Out of print.]

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Cor- porations, &c.	f'cap	[C.3773]	s. d. 5 2
1884 (Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Mor- rison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	"	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	"	[C. 3773 ii.]	[Out of Print.]
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - - - -	"	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - - - -	"	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - - - -	"	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - - - -	"	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. - - - - -	"	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. - - - - -	"	[C.9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. - - - - -	"	[C.9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. - - - - -	"	[Cd.928]	2 3
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—		[C.4548]	[Out of Print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	"	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - The Family of Gawdy.	"	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Wells Cathedral.	"	[C.4576 ii.]	[Out of Print.]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throck- morton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	"	[C.4576]	[Out of Print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	"	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1887	6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	Svo.	[C.5242]	s. d. 1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	"	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	"	[C.5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	"	[C.5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquess Townshend.	"	[C.5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	"	[C.5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	"	[C.5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	"	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	"	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - Ditto. Vol. II	"	[C.5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	"	[C.5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	"	[C.5614]	3 2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C.5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	"	[C.5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	"	[C.5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	"	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esq.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	"	[C.6338 i.]	2 6

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745-1783.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	"	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto, Vol. II. - - - - -	"	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - - -	"	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder- Symonds, E. R. Wedehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Len- nard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	"	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - - -	"	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart. The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster; and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	"	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Lonsdale - - - - -	"	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784-1799.	"	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	"	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. III. -	"	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; The Earl of Strathmore; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	"	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - - - -	"	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	"	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 - - - (<i>Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2,9.</i>)	"	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. The Marquis of Ormonde - - - -	"	[C.7678]	1 10

Date.		Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Wor- cester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	s. d. 1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	"	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	"	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III. -	"	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	"	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	"	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. - -	"	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe -	"	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	"	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Somerset; The Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F.G. Puleston, Bart.	"	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Buccleuch and Queens- berry, at Drumlanrig.	"	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	"	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P.T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	"	[C.9472]	1 0

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall, co. Flint.	8vo.	[C.8829]	s. d. 1 4
1899	Vol. I, Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq. of Peniarth.	„	[C.9468]	2 11
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	„		1 9
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., preserved at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	„	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	Ditto Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., preserved at the Castle, Kilkenny. Vol. II.	„	[C.9245]	2 0
1899	Ditto the Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V. -	„	[C.9466]	2 9
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq. of Conington Castle.	„	[C.9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq. of Dropmore. Vol. III.	„	[C.9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. of Littlecote.	„	[C.9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley, of Chequers Court, Bucks.	„	[Cd.282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu, Hants	„	[Cd.283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation - - -	„	[Cd.284]	1 0
1901	Ditto the Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	„	[Cd.676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII. - - - -	„	[Cd.783]	2 3
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	„	[Cd.784]	2 0
1902	Ditto Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King.	„	[Cd.927]	2 11
	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P. Vol. I. -	„	[Cd.929]	[In the Press.]
	Ditto the Duke of Buccleuch, K.G., K.T. Vol. II.	„	[Cd.930]	ditto.
1902	Ditto Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	„	[Cd.931]	1 4
	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. II. - Sir Geo. Wombwell, the Duke of Norfolk, Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers), Lady Buxton and others.	„	[Cd.932]	[In the Press.]

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR
OF THE
MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE
MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT
HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.
PART X.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON :
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1904.

[Cd. 2052.] Price 2s. 3d.

INTRODUCTION.

PART X. of the Calendar of Cecil Manuscripts is concerned with letters and papers of the closing year of the sixteenth century. It was, as regards England, a time of comparative quiet. Across the narrow stretches of sea, east and west, in the Low Countries and in Ireland, there was, indeed, fighting to be had by such Englishmen as loved the life of arms, and in Ireland there was some fighting which must be done by them whether they loved it or not. But it was not a year during which the heart of the nation was deeply moved by the excitement of current events as it had been in years that were past, and would again be in years that were to come.

At home the fortunes of the Earl of Essex were still a subject of prime and general interest. He, it is true, was now fallen from his high estate and entirely changed in demeanour, presenting an aspect of deep humility. Perhaps, then, it was out of the stores of wisdom gathered from solitary reflection upon his own misfortunes, that he drew the salutary advice which, in plain speech, he pressed upon his sister, Dorothy Countess of Northumberland, on the occasion of "her passionate departure from her husband" (p. 56). For her benefit he lays down some canons of wifely duty—despairing, however, of any effect, for he adds—

The Earl of
Essex.

But I see it is in vain to dispute: I will pray to God that hath the guiding of all hearts, to direct you to like that which shall best please Him, and give you honour and true comfort. And till you have answered the reasons which I have seconded my counsel withal, I shall complain of the power and tyranny of passion which doth thus govern many times excellent hearts against their judgments, their friends, advice and their own good. And so I rest your faithful and most affectionate brother.

He himself, for several months of the year, was a prisoner in the custody of Sir Richard Berkeley, at Essex House, whither he had been removed from York House. Here he was allowed only a limited number of attendants. The picture which these papers now give of him is that of a man broken in health, subject to recurring fits of ague (p. 81), and deeply depressed in mind. In March, his mother was allowed to pay him a visit which, however, was not prolonged beyond two hours (p. 81). Efforts

were also made by his wife and sister to see him, and he himself asked for interviews with friends. A point of etiquette, the raising of which may be thought somewhat strange under the circumstances, occurred to him as in the month of April St. George's Day drew near. He called to mind that notwithstanding his changed fortunes, he was still a Knight of the Garter; he had sworn to observe the statutes of the Order; what was he then to do? Should he wear his robes on the day in his dining chamber, or else privately in his bed-chamber? Or would the Queen dispense with his wearing them altogether on the occasion? He refers the doubt to supreme authority. (This, by the way, is not the only instance in the volume showing how stringent a force the letter of the law had for him and his contemporaries.) But having stated his difficulty, he was doubtless not greatly concerned how it should be settled, since his mind was "much troubled" otherwise (p. 128), and his body, for lack of exercise, grown sickly and now "misliking physic as it were by an antipathy," as though one should say, it required a healthy man to take his medicine. (which then was part of the ordinary regimen of a person's life) with a wholesome appetite. Another of his troubles was that his friends and servants who were bound for his debts are laid for by sergeants to be arrested, so as they dare not go into the city about their own business, and his estate goes much unto decay by reason of his restraint, whereby he can take no order for the payment of his debts.

But most of all did he sorrow for the Queen's displeasure, feverishly anxious for her grace and favour; doubting the while that her displeasure was rather increased than diminished; so judging because he could not hear that his last letter had been read by her. Such was the burden of his conversation with his courtly gaoler, "making moan" to him as together they paced the confined limits of the garden of Essex House under the changeful April skies.

Early in May another source of vexation sprang up. This was the printing of his *Apologie* "without his liking or privity" (p. 142). The fact becoming known to him, he wrote to the Privy Council to assert both his innocence of the proceeding and his objection to it, and on the same day sent his "man" Cuffe to the Archbishop of Canterbury to inform him of the matter. His Grace immediately set about the discovery of "the press and the printers" (p. 142), succeeding so well that on the following

day he was able to say that out of the two hundred and ninety-two copies printed, he had gotten two hundred and ten into his hands and hoped to recover most of the remainder before night-fall. Subsequently, in conversation with Sir Richard Berkeley (p. 156), Essex protested that he was

free from all thought or purpose to have the book published either in writing or print, and that he was so far from giving copies of it as he charged his man that kept his papers not to let any of his friends see it but in his hand, or at least in his presence. He cannot guess how it should come abroad but by the corruption of some of his servants that had access to his chamber, who might take and write out his loose papers which lay ever sheet by sheet under his bed's head till he had leisure to finish the whole, and saith he has had the papers of him whom he has cause to suspect brought to him by the like indirect means, but never sent any to the press or to scrivener's shop.

In his adversity, he was not without sympathetic friends who sought to cheer him by considerations drawn out of the very adverse circumstances themselves. These "accidents" might well "the less trouble the virtue of Essex's own mind or grieve the thoughts of his well-wishing followers as it becomes gold to be "seven times tried in the fire," writes an Irish correspondent (p. 152). A little later, when there was a prospect of his restoration to liberty (p. 185), another correspondent concludes that, in view of the favours God had latterly heaped upon him, and the abundance of his qualities and honours, "it would have been impossible to escape the diseases attendant upon such fulness "if God, by a timely blood letting, had not prevented." "Blessed is the man whom Thou chastisest" is the text upon which this correspondent preaches a sermon of personal application, Essex's "deepest troubles" being about to give place, so it was believed, to the return of the Queen's affection, recovery of health and "fastness of men's affections." All this was, however, not to come about just yet, and such uplifting as did come to him was, contrary to expectation, only to lead in a little while to a more desperate and final overthrow.

With respect to the appearance of Essex before the special tribunal at York House on June 5th of this year, Sir Gelly Merrick gives the Earl of Southampton an account of the proceedings, "had from them who were present" (p. 178)--

My Lord was charged by the Serjeant, the Attorney, the Solicitor and Mr. Bacon who was very idle, and I hope will have the reward of that humour in the end. They did insist to prove my Lord's contempts in five points. The first was the making of your Lordship General of the Horse, being clouded with her Majesty's displeasure. It was bitterly urged by the Attorney and very worthily answered by

my Lord. The next was the making of knights. His Lordship did answer that very nobly. The next was the "Monser" [Munster] journey, many invectives urged by the Attorney, with letters showed from Ormond, Bowcher and Warren Seintlyger. My Lord in the satisfying of that answered, God knew the truth of things, and has rewarded two of them for their perfidiousness. Then his Lordship was interrupted, and wished to continue as he had begun, which was to submit to her Majesty's gracious favour My Lord of Cumberland dealt very nobly. The rest all had one counsel, which was fitting to clear the Queen's honour, which, God be thanked, I hear she is well satisfied. and yet a part is to-morrow to be handled in the Star Chamber, and a Sunday liberty. Then will we all thank God.

A few days later Sir Henry Davers also tells Southampton "the news that he knows will best please him," the news, that is, "of the liberty of my Lord of Essex, yet at Walsingham House, and preparing to lie at Grafton; rather advised than commanded to retain few followers, and to let little company come unto him." On the same day, June the 14th, Sir Thomas Egerton, the Lord Keeper, presiding in the Star Chamber, at the end of the usual exhortation to the judges and justices of the peace—on this occasion lengthy and well reported (p. 182)—"prayed leave to digress." The digression concerned the personal history of Lord Essex from the time of his going to Ireland at the head of an army, "the like whereof never went out of this realm" (p. 184), until the moment of speaking. This is followed by an account of the proceedings when Essex was brought before the special tribunal, an account, however, as we might expect, not drawn upon quite the same lines as that of Sir Gelly Merriek nor conveying quite the same impression.

Thither the Earl was brought. Her Majesty's counsel at law charged him. not generally but particularly. The Earl hears it, and stands not upon innocency (other than for any evil affection), but submits himself humbly, wisely and dutifully. As the matters were delivered learnedly and gravely by her Majesty's counsel at law, so every point being charged, every point was proved; no matter of action was charged that was not by the Earl confessed. He pleads not innocency, but shows the errors that misled him. He justifies himself in nothing but that he did it with no evil affected heart, saying that the tears of his heart had quenched all the pride of his thoughts, and excusing himself of disloyalty, which was not laid to his charge. And what was the judgment? Not as this court do use to judge, but applying only to her Majesty's mercy. Then the Lord Keeper touched withal that his Lordship's carriage was so humble and submissive to her Majesty, that it was a great satisfaction to them all. And shewed that he had digressed which the libellers did bring him unto, and with a sharp invective exhortary to see them punished, he concluded.

Essex's "delivery from his keeper," so confidently and joyously expected by his friends immediately after his appearance before the Council at York House, did not come to pass forthwith. First, it must wait upon the delivery of the Lord Keeper's harangue in

the Star Chamber as above; then the judges must repeat the substance of this harangue in the country on their circuits. This done, the very Sunday when "liberty of his house" was to have been given him, the untoward circumstance of the Queen's turning over some old letters in one of her caskets, idly or of design, caused further delay (p. 208). The point made in his own favour by Essex that the Queen had in a case similar to his own, "pardoned the Earl of Leicester's coming over after he had "received a strait prohibition under her hand," was found to be mistaken. A letter turned up giving Leicester the necessary permission, by which discovery of this "wrongful charge," the Queen was "somewhat moved." The following Sunday again "the world was entertained with the like expectation," but still nothing came of it because the Queen would hear of no motion in the matter till something was done towards degrading certain of the knights created by Essex. Thus it happened that Davers was obliged to dispatch his letter to Lord Southampton on the penultimate day of June without any certain information on the subject. This question of the knights, affecting numerous interests, was not easily settled. So, for one reason or another, the month of July also dragged to an end and still Essex was not set at liberty; and yet another month, August; but at last the hour of release actually struck.

Two letters written just at this time are somewhat cryptic in expression, and point to some design hatching on the part of Essex and his followers and friends; the one from Essex to Davers (p. 248) using the terms of a merchant, such as, "wares" and "our great mart to be expected"; the other from Sir Henry Bromley to Cuffe (p. 250), urging the pressing forward of some scheme "of doing good for our lord," time being precious, opportunity soon lost, himself looking only for "some "direction," avowing himself "wholly his." "Let us not lose the "start that we have gotten, but bethink of some means to be "either winners or losers. . . . For my part, I am ready to "undergo what he doth, and none that have been most tied to him "by benefits are or shall be more tied in affection." Sir Henry Bromley was not alone in the expression of self-sacrificing attachment. Merriek writing to Cuffe affirms (p. 286), "I should "be sorry to live to be in his lordship's disfavour . . . What "his lordship's will is, I must obey it, but in heart he shall ever be

"my master howsoever. . . . I must needs impart this unto you, or else my heart would break. God send my Lord his health and his further liberty, and then, I care not what becometh of me. But this you shall be assured, I will ever be his faithful and honest servant." When liberty was at length granted, there were welcoming friends, glad to wait upon him and do what they could in aid of his comfort or pleasure (pp. 307, 324). There are also letters showing the efforts made subsequently on his behalf at Court, for the renewal of his lease of sweet wines and for restoration to the Queen's favour. Lady Scrope reports to him (p. 330),—

After the Queen had read your letter twice or thrice over, she seemed exceedingly pleased with it, yet her answer was only to will me to give you thanks for your great care to know of her health. I told her that now the time drew near of your whole year's punishment, and therefore I hoped her Majesty would restore her favour to one that with so much true sorrow did desire it; but she would answer me never a word, but sighed and said indeed it was so: with that "ris" and went into the privy chamber.

Essex's own letter to the Queen "for commiseration," on the occasion of her Accession day, November the 17th, has already been printed in Birch's *Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth*. Printed also has been Raleigh's letter to Sir Robert Cecil solemnly warning him against mild courses with regard to "this tyrant." A letter from the Vidame de Chartres (p. 440), sent apparently by the hand of an English gentleman bred in France, returning to England with more knowledge of French than of English, cheerily bids him encourage himself with the confident expectation that (p. 440) "the assaults which fortune is making upon you are but exercises for your *bel esprit*, and your virtue will dissipate the designs of your enemies. Your past services and those you can yet render will always cause you to be honoured by the Queen"; and in this opinion there were at the time many who concurred.

Such is the outline of so much of Essex's story as this part of the Calendar sets forth.

The position and authority of Essex's rival—Sir Robert Cecil—were now thoroughly established and, for the Queen's lifetime at any rate, practically unassailable. At the same moment when the so called "favourite"—with whom Cecil himself, in one of his letters (p. 87), acknowledged that he stood upon "hard terms"—was, with restricted liberty, under a burden of

misfortune, fretting his heart out, Cecil had leisure, as it were, even amid the cares of ministerial life, to stock his parks with deer, to think about setting up "a race of horses" (p. 148) or buying land and houses, and to engage in maritime enterprises. There were several friends who interested themselves in providing him with deer for his park. The Earl of Lincoln, Lord Sheffield, and Mr. Robert Manners were among the number, while a corporate body, the Mayor and Aldermen of Hull, stood "ready in all duty" (p. 125) to furnish a vessel, suitably provisioned, for their safe carriage. Presents of a lesser kind he continued to receive—among these, one from Dr. Bancroft, Bishop of London, just returned from his mission to Emden, who had brought back with him a vat of six score gallons of Rhenish wine, and pressed it upon Cecil's acceptance. Facetiously, yet almost immediately correcting himself into more serious tone, the bishop adds (p. 245):—

You should not have had it but that I did so surfeit at Emden in quaffing to such and so many healths, not forgetting yours, (but remembering you better, I trust, in my prayers), that now I can be well content to part with it, and to make it as you have made me, that is, your own for ever.

On the occasion of a gift, "greater," Cecil affirms, "than ever "I was beholding for to any subject"—the gift, namely, of a coach and four horses, he enunciates views on the subject of presents which may be quoted (p. 347)—

First, I must say that gifts of value ought not to pass between those whose minds condemn all the knots that utility can fasten. Toys, which argue only memory in absence, may be interchanged, as long as they are no other. Secondly, there is at this time something in question which concerns you in profit, wherein the care I have shown to further your desire will now be imputed to this expectation, and so give a taint to that profession which I have made only to delight in your favour, in respect of the honour I carry to your person and the knowledge I have of your sincerity and ability to do her Majesty service. Thirdly, it grieves me to think that divers of my adversaries, who are apt to decry all values that are set upon my coin, may think that you, who should know me better than they do, find me either facile or not clear from servile ends; the conceit whereof so much troubles me as it has almost made me venture a desperate refusal, but that I feared to have made you doubtful that I had judged you by others' scantling. Next, I pray you think whether the eyes of the world can wink at these shows, and whether if the Queen shall hear it, she will not be apt to suspect me that I am the earnestest in your cause for it. But what should I now call back yesterday? For I have accepted your fair present rather than discontent you, and have only reserved an assurance that this was given me out of the vastness of your kindness, not out of any other mistaking my disposition. For requital whereof, I can only return this present, that, though I have neither gold nor silver, yet I have love and honesty.

But here, one may insinuate a doubt as to Sir Robert Cecil's poverty. And in this connexion, it may be mentioned that some three or four months previously, a sum of 1,000*l.* had passed into his hands, paid by the Earl of Lincoln in satisfaction of a bond due at Lady Day (p. 122), a payment made in gold pieces, the weight of which caused the break-down of the noble debtor's coach as he was conveying it to London (p. 117).

It should not be forgotten that at this time, in addition to his Secretaryship, Sir Robert Cecil filled the office of Master of the Court of Wards. Consequently, many of the papers in this volume are concerned with the business of that office, and there are numerous applications for the grant of wardships.

Sir R. Cecil's
kinsfolk.

Of those who claimed kinship with Sir Robert Cecil, there are several whose communications will be found in the following pages. The lady, his "most loving Aunt," who occasionally has other epithets for herself—as, for instance, "Elizabeth Russell, desolate Dowager"—does not make so frequent an appearance as in some former volumes, but sufficiently nevertheless to display her business capacity, sturdy earnestness of purpose and quaint humour. She acknowledges a friendly letter from her nephew, "received here in Church when meaning to go "to God's table, which made that I could not then stay your man "for answer." This letter, certainly received, perhaps read there and then, was indeed scarcely suited for consideration in such a place at such a moment, for the subject of it was a long promised lease not yet obtained from the Queen (p. 51), which she begs her nephew to move her Majesty now at length to grant for her daughter Bess Russell's good—

Dowager
Lady Russell.

It cost me truly, twelve years since, a gown and petticoat of such tissue as should have been for the Queen of Scots' wedding garment; but I got them for my Queen, full dearly bought, I well wot. Beside, I gave her Majesty a canopy of tissue with curtains of crimson, taffety, belited gold. I gave also two hats with two jewels, though I say it, fine hats. the one white beaver, the jewel of the one above a hundred pounds price, beside the pendent pearl which cost me then 30*l.* more. And then it pleased her Majesty to acknowledge the jewel to be so fair as that she commanded it should delivered to me again, but it was not; and after, by my Lady Cobham, your mother-in-law, when she presented my new year's gift of 30*l.* in fair gold, I received answer that her Majesty would grant my lease of Dunnington. Sir, I will be sworn that in the space of 18 weeks, gifts to her Majesty cost me above 500*l.* in hope to have Dunnington lease; which if now you will get performed for Bess's almost six years' service, she I am sure will be most ready to acquit any service to yourself.

Not long after, Lady Russell is concerned with the arrangements preparatory to her daughter Anne's marriage, and Cecil is urged (p. 121) "to deal most earnestly with her Majesty" to grant the mother leave to fetch away the daughter (who was one of the Queen's ladies in waiting) "for altogether" on the Monday after St. George's Day, "that she may take some physic "for her eyes, which in truth be very ill, before the time of "marriage;" and also to allow "the bonds of matrimony" to be asked in her Majesty's chapel, "that all things may proceed "lawfully and orderly before I set my hand to any assurance." Then are set forth the arrangements for the supper on the day when the mother was purposed "God willing, to fetch home my "bride."

I entreat none but such as be of the bride's and bridegroom's blood and alliance to supper that night. The Earl of Worcester with his Countess, the Earl of Cumberland with his Lady, the Lady of Warwick, the Earl of Bedford with his Lady will sup here. If it please you to do the like, and as my husband to command as the master of my house for that supper, and to bring my Lord Thomas and my Lord Cobham with you, being of our blood, and your servants [and] my Lord Thomas's men and my Lord Cobham's to be commanded to wait and bring up meat that supper, I will trouble you no longer than for a supper time that night till the same day sevensnight, being the 16th of June, which, God willing, shall be the marriage day. If the poor widow can provide meat for a widow's marriage dinner, no feast comparable to the Earl of Shrewsbury's, or fit for a Prince, for then I would look that they should be beholding to me to be bidden; but now they shall take pains which come, and deserve my thanks. For 6 messes of meat for the bride's table, and one in my withdrawing chamber for Mr. Secretary and myself, is all my proportion for that day's dinner. I and my Lord Barkley's wife, with other knights' ladies and gentlewomen, accompanied with the Earl of Cumberland, Sir Henry Lee, Sir Anthony Cope, and others, do mean to go on Monday morning to fetch away my virgins. You thought that I should never have bidden you to my marriage. But now you see it pleases God otherwise. Where I pray you dispose yourself to be very merry and to command as master of the house. For your welcome shall be in the superlative degree. "Your most loving Aunt."

A somewhat pathetic letter ends the short series from Lady Russell, one in which she expresses a wish to visit her nephew privately, because her heart will not yet serve her to come to Court, "to fill every place I there shall come in with "tears by remembrance of her that is gone." The object of her visit is "only to see how you do. . . . I have no suit in the "world to trouble you with." Her humorous view of things peeps out in her postscript.

I am such a beggar in debt since the marriage of my daughter your cousin, as that I am not able to keep coach horses in town nor to hire any, and therefore mean to come by water. You must not blase my beggary, for then you will mar my marriage for ever.

Marchioness
of Winchester.

Descending from a generation above to a generation below, we have Sir Robert Cecil's niece, Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester, daughter of his elder brother, Lord Burghley, asking him to stand godfather to her baby boy, born in the month of February in this year. The few letters from her are all written in terms of affection. Later in the year her uncle came to the aid of her husband and herself, when the husband's mother, the dowager Marchioness, was suspected of an intention, in the course of the settlement of her estate, to give away a portion of her lands from her son (p. 309). The very plain though discreetly worded caution on the occasion originated ostensibly from the Queen herself, but clearly her Secretary was a very willing instrument in conveying it. He writes (p. 308) :—

Wherein her Majesty willed me to use these words, that seeing nature and birth have given him a title and honour, it would exceedingly blemish her own time of government to suffer a house to be overthrown. By that word her Majesty says you can guess her meaning. Whereunto she also adds that she expects that none of your men be acquainted with this letter, because servants and underlings always make their harvest when great persons fall to making of conveyances. Therefore her Majesty in this case only desires to be secure that you will no way be carried to do anything disgraceful or injurious, either to yourself or those that shall succeed you, for whom her Majesty says there be very many reasons why she should take extraordinary care, not only in regard of her own honour, to whom it is a dishonour to have great subjects left bare, but in regard to the gracious favour she bears to that house whereof the mother of those young plants that are your heirs is descended: in memory whereof she is pleased to send you this token from herself, with this addition, that howsoever things are current here, that you have some purpose to give away some great portions of your lands from your son and his, that she has too good an opinion of you to believe it, neither will, till she shall hear it from yourself.

Edward Cecil,
afterwards
Viscount
Wimbleton.

Other members of the second Lord Burghley's family, the eldest son William and his wife Elizabeth, and the third son Edward, are also correspondents of their uncle. The last-named, who became in after times Viscount Wimbleton, writes from the Low Countries, where this year he began "to follow the wars, having had always "heretofore a disposition thereunto" (p. 31); and the "profession" requiring that he should "vow" himself to someone who would "protect him," he selects his "singular good uncle" as the object of his devotion. Succeeding letters describe his fortunes and the incidents of the campaign, including the battle of Nieuport. His correspondence has been printed in Dalton's *Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbleton*.

The eldest brother William, who later succeeded his father as the 2nd Earl of Exeter, was also abroad this year, travelling in Italy. There he had the misfortune to excite suspicion in the Queen's mind that he was coquetting with Rome. His wife is the first to deprecate its truth, and writes to enlist the uncle's help in allaying it (p. 21)—

William Cecil,
afterwards
2nd Earl of
Exeter.

I had thought his very name in his travel would have proved his greatest foe, which I see is now subject to vipers at home, but when I considered what dangerous effects such reports may breed in the thought of a Prince. though of mere malice suggested, I do once again humbly beseech your furtherance to put it out of her Majesty's head, that he hath or will have any intention of going to Rome.

Her husband's letter from Venice (p. 25) enclosing the "ceremony" of the Jubilee at Rome, also refers indignantly to the "leprous tongues" which in his absence had slandered him "with coming hither for remission of sins and to become a Catholic."

A remote connexion, Paul de la Haye, married to a daughter of the William Cecil of Allt-yr-ynys, in Herefordshire, who had made Sir Robert his heir, informs Cecil of a disturbance on an occasion when in time of Divine service, de la Haye "was assaulted and "violently pulled out of the seat in church belonging unto this "house, and where men living did see Richard Cecil your tresayle "use, and so by intendment his ancestors."

Paul de la
Haye.

There is evidence of considerable effort made during this year to oppose the *propaganda* of Papal doctrine, and to bring over those professing that faith to the established religion of the country. The adherents of Catholicism were most numerous in the North of England. In Yorkshire, the "stricter courses" (p. 185) adopted by Lord Burghley, the Lord President of the Council of the North (p. 154), had the effect of driving them into Lancashire, where they were said to swarm, and where, since Cecil's removal from the government of the Duchy, they had become, so it was averred, far more bold and desperate. On the other hand, no one was more zealous in his efforts to counteract the labours of "those popish pioneers which, with their faculties from Rome, "labour so mainly to undermine the State both of policy and "religion" (p. 154), than the prelate who had ecclesiastical jurisdiction there, Dr. Richard Vaughan, Bishop of Chester, afterwards Bishop of London,

Catholics and
Recusants.

Dr. Vaughan,
Bishop of
Chester.

One of the methods employed to bring about conformity to the established religion was to plant "Queen's preachers" where they were thought to be most required, and in pursuance of this policy, Dr. Vaughan reported (p. 41) that he had carefully seated these preachers throughout the county of Lancaster, placing one in every part where "recusants" most abounded, taking, as the guide to his dispositions, the presentments to himself and the judges of assize in recent years. When a "seminary" was caught, the argumentative powers of one of these preachers, was, it would seem (p. 30), the first agency brought to bear upon him—not always with success. The Bishop writes in bitter terms of the Catholics around him. They were, in his view, "Popish "wolves," daily assaulting "the Queen's people" in the effort to withdraw them from their obedience; a "generation of asps," from whom proceeded "deadly spite and devilish detraction." His pictures of the state of the country as regards religion are painted in gloomy colours. He was surrounded, so he said, by persons of standing and influence, who were opposed to him. He begs Cecil to stir up the justices of the peace to punish the malefactors and bridle a few of the chief recusants. "I pray you," he writes, dating his letter from Hawarden Castle, "amidst your "graver affairs, to think upon the ruins of God's Church, the "chief scope and true project of all Christian policy." On an occasion when two seminary priests were arrested, though one afterwards escaped, he praises the "loyal and Christian endeavours of the High Sheriff" (p. 134),

by so much the more to be esteemed because few of place and authority in these parts do so sincerely affect the present proceedings. It is a matter of wonder to apprehend any priest in these parts, because of their many favourers of the best sort and your Honour, by the escape of this notorious priest, father Robert without a surname, so well attended and watched, may conceive that it is a very hard matter to do either God or her Majesty any great service in Lancashire. What such remissness in magistrates, connivance in officers inferior, toleration in all, encouragements and expectation in them, may prejudice in time the peace of our State and progress of religion, I leave it to your deep wisdom to consider.

Again, certain riotous proceedings in Childwall (p. 160), he attributes to "no other than the countenance of certain gentlemen "recusants, who are so linked together and have such command "in this corner that the vulgar people dare not profess religion, "nor, though never so well affected, give any aid for the apprehending of any of their tenants and followers, much less of "themselves." He sends Cecil a "small schedule" of names of

recusants, and suggests that the chief of them might advantageously "be called in and bestowed elsewhere." In August, two seminary priests, Robert Nutter and Edward Thwinge, the former of whom had escaped from Wisbech, were executed in Lancashire. Their histories are related (p. 283) and their tenets described, to show "what notable traitors these kind of people "are, for notwithstanding all their glorious speeches, yet their "opinion and their doctrine is that her Highness is but tenant at "will of her crown to the Pope." The Bishop took an active part at their arraignment, "by disputation and argument." Never before had any seminary priest been executed in that county, and the opinion is expressed that toleration had made them overbold. But it was surmised (p. 285)—

That if the relievers and maintainers were sharply dealt with, there is no doubt but the country would be reformed. The people are naturally zealous in that religion which they profess, for where they are good there are none better, and where they are bad there are none worse.

The names of several of the Queen's preachers in Lancashire occur in this volume. According to the testimony of their Bishop, they were persons "of painful endeavour, "good discretion, and wholesome example of life" (p. 84), or "of diligence and painful travail" (p. 315), but in Lancashire, nevertheless, they were extremely unpopular; and in Garstang, one night in August, "about twenty persons, "all in armour, marched through the town to the vicar's house, "purposing to have massacred her Majesty's preacher, the vicar "and one of the messengers attending on the Commission "Ecclesiastical there" (p. 315). The Bishop's comment upon this outbreak is, that "nothing can proceed from the wicked "but wickedness, nor anything satisfy that wolfish generation "but blood."

As the year drew on, the situation, from Dr. Vaughan's point of view, did not improve: he confesses himself "almost tired "with the practices of that violent and virulent faction." Ere it closed, however, he had the satisfaction of sending up to London one Thurstane Hunt, "a desperate seminary priest" (p. 373) the "treacherous practiser and barbarous butcher" who was the plotter and ringleader of all the outrages in the neighbourhood, upon whom he vehemently urged that speedy and sharp justice should be done,

In addition to that which has been outlined above, there is other information concerning Catholics in England or English Catholics abroad; indications of their views, aims and operations; little histories extorted or given in the examinations of individuals showing the methods by which the body of English students at St. Omers and elsewhere was recruited; the names and descriptions of a number of these students and others, and so forth. A detailed account is furnished by Dr. Toby Matthew, Bishop of Durham (p. 202), of the exertions extending over many years of one who was a "notable agent" in the hunt after seminaries and recusants in the North of England, who was consequently in danger of "oppression" unless he received due support from the Queen's Secretary, the which being denied, "the religious "service of God and her Majesty in these forlorn corners of the "realm" would "fail and fall away as water runneth apace."

Disorders in
diocese of
Exeter.

As regards a diocese in the South West of England, that of Exeter, its bishop draws up a catalogue (p. 450) of "common disorders" of which "the dangerous increase of "papists" was only one item. In addition there were "atheists," instances of whose profane humour he relates; an "abuse of "ministers" which did not stop at mere vituperation; schismatics who indulged in "conventicles in gardens and fields, and "sermons preached at midnight"; and persons given to bigamous and even worse practices. The remedy the bishop asked for was an "ecclesiastical commission," already afforded to many other bishops nearer to London by a hundred and twenty miles than himself.

University
Matters.

A letter on the first page of this volume from the Archbishop of Canterbury calls attention to a point at issue in one of the Colleges of the University of Cambridge, which dragged on undecided throughout the year, producing much correspondence from various quarters. This was the "headless" state of Clare Hall, arising from the circumstance that, to fill the vacant office, a Master was wanted whose qualifications should correspond with the requirements of the College statutes—*virum probum ac inculpatum, in Sacra theologia doctum, graduatum, cultui divini deditum*—but whom it seemed to be hard to find. Of the two competitors named by the Fellows, one professed Law, and was therefore ineligible, although his partisans endeavoured to explain away the statute which required a

divine; the other was considered by the Archbishop to be too young, being not above 25 or 26 years of age. In September, an appeal was made to Cecil (p. 332) to persuade the Queen to interfere and to give some order to their disordered state, thus inducing contentment not only in the College itself "but to the whole University, much amazed and discouraged "with this dangerous delay." The "whole University" was however "amazed" to a greater degree this year, by a controversy of wider interest, the "offensive doctrine" propounded by Dr. Overall in the Schools in his Divinity Lectures, and the consequent public Disputation. In the course of the discussion (p. 211) a great deal of heat was generated and some of the speeches were confessedly so sharp in manner that they seemed to have called for the exercise of patience even on the part of the lovers of "the truth,"—those who did not agree, be it understood, with the doctrines condemned (p. 212)—doctrines which were thought to "lead to popery" and were comparable to the "cockatrice eggs and spider's web" (p. 241). While divisions thus existed within the University, there was also animosity without, the attitude of the townsmen having "grown intolerable," without hope of reformation until they should be made to understand, "by some discipline," the consequence of incurring *indignationem principis*. With regard to undergraduates at Cambridge, it may be noticed that the expenses of a ward of the Queen who was entered at St. John's and admitted to the Fellows' commons, were estimated (p. 409) to amount to about 40*l. per annum*.

Connected with the other University, there is but one letter, which is on the subject of an appointment to a vacant fellowship at All Souls.

Concerning ecclesiastical matters proper, apart from the Over- Ecclesiastical.
all controversy referred to above, there is not very much of interest. One or two of the bishops—Dr. Cotton, bishop of Exeter, for example—needed "better comfort in their own poor "places" than the temporalities of their sees would seem to have afforded (p. 9). The Bishop of Ely, again, appears to have been made the subject of so hard a bargain on the part of the Queen on his entering upon the state of a bishop as to have little left upon which to raise means to set himself forth (p. 120) in any suitable fashion. One instance occurs of church preferment

obtained through court favour and noble kinship by one eminently unfit on account of personal character—not without protest, it should be said, on the part of the bishop (pp. 9, 15, 17). As regards laymen, a sign of the taste of the times is given in a petition from the chief parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields (p. 181) who, in view of the growing bodily infirmity of the vicar, desired “to entertain at their own charges a sufficient “preacher as a lecturer only.” Meeting with opposition from their spiritual pastor, they appealed to Cecil for help to overcome it, at the same time disclaiming any intention to do aught to their pastor's prejudice.

The Scottish
Borders.

The letters connected with the Scottish Borders are few. At the end of the winter one of the Wardens describes the country “as quiet as it was of a long time” (p. 64). A “day of march” for the reciprocal delivery of offenders was agreed upon by the English and Scottish Wardens (p. 75). The place appointed for the purpose was that which was “most usual,” and was noted in later times for another kind of “matching ceremonies” though not in the same building, namely, “Gretnoe” church. There are some items of information concerning Berwick, the “costly postern of “the Queen's Kingdom” (p. 380), once “the nursery of England “for martial men and their good discipline,” but now fallen, so it was said (p. 254), by reason of ill government, into “a receptacle “and sink of all the dissolute and cunning cosening livers” in the kingdom. This is probably an exaggerated picture of the facts, but the townsmen would certainly be none the worse for the building of a church there, which was badly required, since none existed (p. 165) save “one exceeding small, inconvenient and “dangerous cell of an old chapel, not able to contain half the “congregation, and ready to fall on their heads—as a part did, “to the danger of the preacher's life and some others.”

Scotland.

Papers connected with Scottish men and Scottish affairs are also not very numerous, but the majority of them yield lengthy abstracts. Of men whose names were prominent in former volumes, Archibald Douglas makes but infrequent appearance; the letters to him are three only, one each from two of his nephews and a third from John Colville. The younger nephew, Thomas, suggested his uncle's return to Scotland, predicting that he must inevitably guide the Court, possessed, as he was, of so great a store

of wisdom and experience. This suggestion the nephew, however, modestly hedges about with a variant of a familiar proverb, "But 'I spend time in learning my father to get children.'" The elder nephew, Richard, later in the year, tells his uncle the news of events in Scotland, and ends with a request concerning a "little 'particular of his own'" (p. 267):—

You remember when I was last at London with you a little before my returning home, for divers courtesies received, I gave your friend Mistress Ramberge a little diamond ring. This ring was laid in pledge, with others, by young Logie, a great while before his going out to Scotland. Now lately, his father, seeking to make his profit of all things, has called for these engaged jewels, and not finding the little ring, would make faith that it is worth twenty crowns, albeit it be dear of five, and so intends to cause the party who had it in wodsett [to] pay twenty crowns for it, which sum if he pay, I must return him. I will therefore earnestly request your Lordship to see if you can release that ring from Mistress Ramberge, and I would give a better in the place of it, that Logie his greedy "falsett" may be seen. However it be, I pray your Lordship let me understand if it may be had or not.

The result of this request does not appear.

Occurrences in Scotland, the proceedings of the King, the quarrels between his nobles, are chronicled by all the writers dating their letters from that country. We have also a portion of the long continued correspondence between Sir Robert Cecil and George Nicolson. In one letter Cecil explains what small reason—indeed, what entire absence of reason—there was for the anxiety excited in King James's mind by the negotiations for peace with Spain, apart from the fact of the doubtfulness of their result in face of the preposterous demands made on the Spanish side (p. 93). Noticing also a "flying bruit" that the Scottish King apprehended that those who wished well to the peace would be glad to hail the Infanta of Spain as the rising sun, he emphatically repudiates it. "I 'cannot tell,'" he says, "what absurd grounds those reports should 'have, for I think there is no good Christian would wish to have 'England subject to a Spaniard, whatever bankrupts and mis-'creants may desire,'" thus, as it were, answering beforehand the charge brought against him in the following year at Essex's trial. In any series of letters making up the correspondence between Cecil and another, it is unusual to find in the Hatfield collection the letters of Cecil more numerous than those of his correspondent, but it is so in the case of Nicolson, and the letters also are of a voluminous character. At the end of the last (p. 365) he instructs Nicolson, now that there was another

Secretary, thenceforth to direct his communications in such form that the ordinary "advertisements" should be in one letter and the private in another.

Sir H.
Brouncker.

In August of this year the Queen sent Sir Henry Brouncker on a special mission to the King of Scotland, the nature of which appears from the following extract from the letter of which he was the bearer (p. 288).

At the horrible fame of the execrable fact that was spread abroad of your life's danger, when I remember that a King you are, and one of whom since your cradle I have ever had tender care, I could not refrain to send you this gentleman of purpose in post, both to congratulate your happy state as to inform me, both how it was, and how you are in health and state, praying God that with his potent hand hath stretched it out for your defence. And though a King I be, yet hath my funeral been prepared (as I hear) long or I suppose their labour shall be needful, and do hear so much of that daily as I may have a good memorial that I am mortal, and withal so be they too that make such preparation beforehand, whereat I smile, supposing that such facts may make them readier for it than I. Think not but how "wilely" soever things be carried, they are so well known that they may do more harm to others than to me. Of this my pen hath run further than at first I meant, when the memory of a prince's end made me call to mind such usage, which too many countries talks of and I cannot stop mine ears from.

A mission such as this was seldom greatly profitable for the person undertaking it. When furnishing the bill of the charges of the journey, Brouncker writes (p. 340):—

The number of horses was commonly greater, and the charge of my table more than double, all things being excessively dear, and the resort to my table very great. I was forced, after the manner of Scotland, to entertain all, and to give liberally, especially to the King's servants, who had means enough by begging and otherwise to invite me to it. My extraordinary expense was almost as much as the ordinary, whereof I desire no repayment, though the Queen's honour and my reputation enforced it.

In addition to pecuniary loss, the execution of this mission exposed him to some misrepresentation (p. 420), which he surmised originated with the Master of Gray, though he evidently had suspicions of a loftier personage. "A King that has sold himself to policy," he writes, "will make no conscience to serve himself by my discredit." But, accounting it "a great happiness to serve a Queen infinitely wise in discerning the slights of the world" and constant in the opinion of his faithfulness, and reposing on Cecil's support, he was not much moved by the slander, whether it proceeded from King or subject.

From this Scottish subject, the Master of Gray, who was this year in England on his return from Rome, there are several long letters addressed respectively to Cardinal Borghese, Sir Robert Cecil and his own Sovereign.

Concerning Wales, Welshmen and Welsh matters, this volume contains little. The Earl of Pembroke defends his conduct as President of the Council of the Marches and makes grave complaint of the conduct of one of the justices, Mr. Henry Townshend (pp. 98, 99). The Welsh Dean of Westminster, Dr. Goodman, pleads the cause of the "poor inhabitants of the town of Ruthin," where he was born, and, on another occasion, denounces one Lloyd, a former Welsh servant of Cecil's, as a common enemy of his country and a malicious persecutor of the Dean's nearest kinsman. Another Lloyd, smarting under a sense of having been hurt in pocket by certain of his countrymen, draws this picture of them (p. 369):—

It is the nature of lawless men that do nothing but *vaticinari somnia et augurari futura* to trust to time, and so escape all dangers of laws; for the old Romans were not so addicted to their Sybils, the Egyptians to the priests of Memphis, nor the Frenchmen to their superstitious Druids, as many in his country are given to the prophecies of Merlin, or to the fond fables of Taliessin: for he knows that the Jewish Rabbins wrought not so much upon Moses' Penta-teuch in their Talmuds, or the Turks upon their sacred book Musaph in their Alcorans, as they which they call "Bardi Brytonnorum" wrought of Merlin and Taliessin and others. Were he sheriff this year in Cardigan (partly for the possession of his two bailiwicks, now in suit) he would bring such volumes of prophecies that after reading them Cecil should make better fire of them in London than Duke Ogis made in Athens of all the writing tables of usurers.

Dr. Morgan, Bishop of Llandaff, the translator of the Welsh Bible, is among those who offered Sir Robert Cecil a New Year's gift, its nature not mentioned, but graced by a modest comparison as being "cousin german to the widow's two mites."

"Pride and contempt," moralises Sir Robert Cecil (p. 345)—with obvious reference to a noble personage who had only just been freed from some of the consequences which that pride and contempt had entailed upon his own head—pride and contempt had brought confusion into the Kingdom of Ireland, "that land of ire" as Cecil punningly named it. It followed, as regards that country, that the one great work of the closing year of the 16th century was to educe out of this confusion order and peaceable government. Now to enable "her Majesty's kitchen-maid, *alias* the Lord Deputy," Lord Mountjoy, to accomplish this, it was necessary first to reinforce him with fighting men, and having sent the men, to provide him with victuals with which to feed them. With the arrangements made for these two purposes, the various hindrances that lay in the way and the plans for overcoming them, many of the letters in this volume to

be grouped under the head of "Ireland" are chiefly concerned. The transport of men and victuals was conducted principally from the ports of Chester and Liverpool in the North West; but also from Bristol and Barnstaple in the South West; and was under the management of the mayors of those cities and towns. To provide transport, the rough and ready method was adopted of laying forcible hands on all the shipping of a port (p. 12), and compelling the masters or owners to undertake the service whether it suited them or not. Foreign vessels were not exempt from the proceeding, and one foreign owner at least was content to undertake the service on the same terms as were given to English shipmasters.

It was, it is evident, not altogether an easy task to get the soldiers to the ships, nor having transported them to the shores of Ireland, to keep them there to do the work for which they were sent. The complaint ran, that many "handsome and "able" soldiers (p. 108) returned from Ireland even at the risk of being hanged when they reached their own country, while the number of "runaways" on this side was not small. The following extract describes a scene enacted at Chester (p. 268) on a summer's day of this year:—

On receipt of your letters of 7 Aug., we made known to the whole number of soldiers by proclamation what should be the reward of their running away, which proclamation struck such a terror into their hearts as that I am persuaded it has prevented the running away of whole hundreds. Yet some few still steal away, and but very few of those are returned by the country (so cunning they are in passing by all towns, bridges, and highways); and of those that were brought in, against whom they bring no certain proofs of their running away, they taken so near the city, we sent on, together with one of the greatest "mutyners" for apparel, unto the place of execution (in show to be hanged), who, standing upon the ladder with the ropes about their necks, upon their humble submission, and the earnest entreaty of their captain and fellow soldiers, received pardon, conditional that if any one man of either of their companies did either mutiny for apparel or run away, that then both they, together with these offenders, should receive the extreme rigour of the law; which I assure you has wrought much quiet in our city.

Other difficulties attended the work of transport. The experience of a crowd of 600 soldiers on board a vessel of perhaps 120 tons burthen, baffled at sea for four days by contrary winds, ultimately driven back to the English port from whence they started (p. 322), is not made great account of, yet it is not difficult to imagine that it must have been one of extreme discomfort. This particular contingent, however, after many cross fortunes, was favoured with a "merry passage" (p. 359); but the day after landing, the men mustered scarcely more than half their original

number, not because the missing individuals had been lost on the way, but because they were either sick after the sea or drunk in the town. The task of a commander in keeping the soldiers together on their way to the port of embarkation could not have been in any case light, especially when little or no money was forthcoming to supply their wants. A vessel from Milford brought twenty-five only of a contingent which should have numbered nearly two hundred. But for this deficiency a Welsh Mayor was said to be in some degree to blame (p. 360). This is part of the story told :—

Thomas Harryes of Broughton, Hampshire, and Thomas Musgrove of Bristol, deputy conductors under Captain Patrick Arthur, came to the town of Haverfordwest on 2nd of Oct. with 188 soldiers, where they lodged and dined, and remained altogether for 4 days, and then 4 ran away, and 30 on Tuesday night, 13 on Wednesday night, 50 on Thursday night, and afterwards 25, so as there went away in all 122, who were pursued to the parishes next to the said town by the constables and burgesses with hue and cry, with the commandment that the hue and cry should be followed till these soldiers should be brought back.

But, brought back they were not, though what became of them this volume does not tell.

In the autumn of the year the victualling ships ran great risks from the "Dunkirkers" infesting the coast.

The letters concerning Ireland have not all of them, however, to do with transport or runaway soldiers. Some suggest schemes of overcoming the rebellion and outwitting the arch rebel Tyrone; others relate to the aid which he might count upon or which actually did come from Spain. Correspondents of Sir R. Cecil expatiate upon their personal services in Ireland and the scanty nature of their reward. Sir William Windsor describes in a long despatch (p. 325) "the prosperous success of our Northern "enterprise," the expedition, that is, under his command to Lough Foyle in the months of May and June. Among epistles of a more personal character are two or three from Miler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, and there is a long statement by Richard Boyle, afterwards the 1st Earl of Cork, of prejudicial proceedings on the part of Sir Henry Wallop and others to which he had been subjected.

The year 1600 will ever be remarkable for a commencement of English mercantile enterprise in the far East, enterprise which laid the foundation of the Indian Empire. In this connexion we have the "petition of the merchants intending trade to the East "Indies" to the Privy Council (p. 445), and a letter from them

Foreign Trade
and Travel.

to the Earl of Essex (p. 329), when Royal encouragement was assured, begging Essex's consent to the employment of "his servant," Captain Davies, as a "principal director" of the voyage. Several of the promoters, viz. Alderman Bayning, Richard Staper, William Garraway, John Eldred and Paul Pindar—were already concerned in the trade to the Levant. As regards the Levant trade, probably the earliest list in existence of persons connected therewith is furnished on pp. 214-217. It gives—

The names of the Levant Company now in being in this month of June, 1600, with their servants at this present; as also the names of all such their children and servants as have died and been buried in the dominions of Turkey and Venice for the space of 12 years that the said trade of the Levant began by Englishmen

—a truly remarkable census of the men engaged in seeking their own and their country's wealth in distant climes.

Paul Pindar.

A petition from Paul Pindar urges his claims to be appointed her Majesty's Consul in Venice, and discourses upon the advantages to be derived from the appointment, a petition which, however, failed of effect. Here will most fitly come the mention of the travels far afield at this time of such men as Sir Anthony Sherley. To Sir Anthony the first letter in this year from his father, Sir Thomas Sherley, is addressed, somewhat vaguely, "Persia." Vague, indeed, were the ideas as regards far Eastern geography then prevalent, and little wonder. But there was an eagerness for preciser knowledge. The father asks the son to tell "in his next" (p. 3):

The Sherleys.

The names of the ports of Persia that adjoin to the South Sea within the Capa de Bona Speranza. Then, with what safety or warrant merchants may come thither; what English wares are most in the request there; whether there be any good means to renew victuals there; what commodity there is of new repairing of ships with cordage. Then, how far the Court, or place of the King's chief residence is from those maritime parts, and, generally, anything for the better undertaking of that trade or voyage.

In the same letter he commends to his son with earnestness two gentlemen, Mr. Topleffe and Mr. Fitzwilliam, "who have undertaken the adventure of this voyage to follow your fortune."

A letter from the son, dated in June from Archangel (p. 180), had, however, for its subject the "disculping" himself of his fault to his father and a prayer for forgiveness, rather than the story of his adventures, or information concerning the countries he had visited.

Sir Thomas's eldest son and his own namesake was also a seeker after fortune in maritime adventure, and this year had occasion to "thank God" for some valuable prizes (pp. 102, 110). He himself, however, was in evil bodily case, notwithstanding this stroke of luck. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, writing from Plymouth, says—

For my own part, I never saw poor gentleman in a more miserable estate, afflicted with extremity of sickness, destitute of honest and trusty servants, and matched with an unruly rout of mariners, insomuch as I dare to say, if he had not come into this place, he had not been 1,000*l.* the better for all that he hath brought with him.

He had, moreover, many difficulties to overcome before he was able to reap the benefit of these captures.

The depredations of the Spaniards and Dunkirkers are stated Dunkirkers. to have seriously interfered with the trade of the Western coasts. "Scarce one bark of five escapeth these cormorants. The poor "weavers, spinsters and clothiers of our country are suffered to be "idle, and her Majesty's customs are much impaired" (p. 121).

Among the strange visitors to the English shores and to The Barbary
Ambassador London during this year, one, or rather two, would arrest more than ordinary attention. In June, an English merchant in Morocco, John Waring, tells of the release of nine Dutch captives, slaves of the "King of Barbary," at the instance of the Dutch congregation in London and through the mediation of the Queen. The Queen and her subjects just now were in great favour at the Court of Morocco, and had, it is said, but to ask in order to obtain, the potentate there holding one Christian in better estimation than a hundred of his own nation.

With the released Dutchmen sailed an embassy to the Queen, consisting of the King's Secretary and a companion. The Embassy reached Gravesend about the middle of August. There are not many particulars of the events of their stay in England to be gathered from this volume. It lasted, however, until the end of October, the ambassadors residing in the house of Mr. Ratcliffe.

The expenses connected with their entertainment were considerable, and there is a reference to the "spoil made by them" in the house where they had their dwelling.

The principal military event of this year in Flanders was the Flanders. victory obtained at Nieuport by Count Maurice of Nassau over the Archduke of Austria, a victory due in no small degree to the skill

and valour of Sir Francis Vere and other Englishmen in the Dutch service. There are at least six different accounts of this engagement, including a copy of the despatch of the defeated Archduke himself, and a recital of the occurrences by Lord Grey of Wilton, who went through the year's campaign, and took part and was slightly wounded in this fiercely fought battle. The last named is the writer of several letters. Sir Robert Cecil's nephew Edward, one of the "poor men" that went over to "labour for a fortune," was also present and made a profitable capture of prisoners. A regular correspondent, as has already been mentioned, he does not omit to pen a detailed account of the glorious day. After the news was received in England, the number of the English nobility in the Dutch camp, whose presence was considered (p. 228) "to give a great deal of grace" to their less distinguished countrymen, was reinforced by the arrival of the Earl of Rutland, the Earl of Northumberland, and Lord Cobham, all of whom, while absent from England, communicated by letter with the Queen's principal Secretary. Nor do these exhaust the list of letter writers from the seat of war. Paul Ivy, the engineer, Sir Thomas Fane, Sir John Ogle, and others, are to be added to the number.

France.

In the spring of the year, Monsieur de Chastes, Governor of Dieppe, came to England on a special mission, for the installation of the French King, by proxy, in the Order of the Garter. He brought in his train some eighty gentlemen—of most of whom we have the names (p. 118). Landing at Newhaven, they proceeded the same night to Lewes, their arrival at this place being somewhat unexpected. It was not easy to provide on a sudden the number of horses required for so numerous and imposing a cavalcade (p. 113). It would be interesting to know what were the impressions of the dignified French visitor, or some observant member of his retinue, as they passed upon their way from Lewes to East Grinstead, East Grinstead to Godstone—"wherein are only two inns and not above 5 or 6 "houses besides"—Godstone to Croydon, and Croydon to London. At Lewes, they were greeted by a concourse of such gentlemen of the county as the deputy lieutenant nearest resident to that place could muster at short notice. At East Grinstead, there being no justice of the peace within ten miles of the place, the duty of seeing to the necessities and comfort of the travellers

was committed to the constables. Here they were compelled to stay two nights, being unable to proceed farther for want of horses. Indeed, even thus far some members of the train had been obliged to proceed afoot. The stir and bustle which the presence of so many distinguished strangers caused in the quiet country town may be easily imagined. But on the Sunday, fifty horses having been sent to Lewes, and Sir Robert Cecil's coach and horses meeting Monsieur de Chastes at Croydon, he came through to London, and was then lodged in Alderman Bayning's house, while three or four houses near by were allotted to his retinue. Monsieur de Chastes' stay in London did not last much beyond the week. He was anxious to return home, possibly on account of "the many mouths that did feed upon his charge" (pp. 133-4). And having taken leave of the Queen, he could not be persuaded to prolong his visit over the second Sunday even at the entreaty of the Earl of Shrewsbury, who desired to entertain him at dinner on the Monday. So the dinner was fixed for the Sunday, the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil being bidden to meet his Excellency; then after dinner he departed, taking his return journey by way of Dover. His own expenses were no doubt considerable; the expenses of entertaining him certainly were, amounting to the sum of nearly 1,000*l.* (p. 270)—a considerable drain upon the Queen's coffers, oftentimes "very empty."

It may have been in the company of Monsieur de Chastes that the French gentleman came over who was so much commended that the Queen would fain have heard him sing and play; and also that other gentleman whose dancing on the rope and cunning performances "in those voltiges," her Majesty wished to see (p. 139), if it were possible.

Missions to France from this side were most unwelcome duties. Dr. Robert Beale emphatically deprecated such an undertaking (p. 114). "If it should please the Lord to deal with me as He did "with Sir Thomas Wilkes, who was younger in years and not "subject to such infirmities as I am, in what woeful estate should "I leave my poor wife and children!" he exclaims. And later in the year, when the Earl of Rutland, at the Hague, heard that the Queen was thinking of taking advantage of his "disposition to go "into France" to send him there as her Ambassador, he hastened to confess that such an employment was greater honour than he

deserved, and that his unfitness for the service was manifest to all who knew him, "being unready in the language, unacquainted "with the 'entregent' of courtiers and ceremonies that belong to "princes; and above all, if I should play the king now (my estate "standing as it does) I fear I should be constrained ever after to "play the beggar."

Among the few other papers connected with France, there are two or three letters of advertisement relating to Paris news, &c.

Denmark.

English Commissioners were sent this year to Emden to meet other Commissioners from Denmark for the settlement of disputes between the two Kingdoms. With regard to the objects and results of this mission, this volume is virtually silent, but there are a few letters from one of the Commissioners, Dr. Bancroft, Bishop of London, which have an interest of their own. Like every one else appointed to a duty of this kind, he viewed it with disfavour. To Cecil he ventures to speak his mind on the subject (p. 96), and details the excuses he might offer: that he had had five fits of tertian ague; that it would render him a "right puritans' bishop," *viis et modis* not worth 100*l.*; that his wife would run mad, and so forth. But as in similar cases, such excuses were of no avail; go he must, and did, though not without a grumble (p. 105). He seems, however, to have entered upon the sea voyage in a more cheerful frame of mind, even in the face of unpropitious winds. He opined that "the title of "her Majesty's Ambassador" might have put some spirit into him (p. 112), and he would appear to have congratulated himself upon the fact that "the old rule amongst lay Statesmen in Court, "that they should not trust a priest," had now in England lost its force, because they no longer "held of a foreign prince, viz., "the Pope." Starting in April, he returned at the end of July, bringing with him the vat of Rhenish wine, to which allusion has already been made.

Russia.

The mission to the Emperor of Russia with which Sir Richard Lee was entrusted is illustrated by a few preliminary letters and one from himself written from Archangel in August, a fortnight after his arrival (p. 275).

These are the chief subjects which call for extended notice, but the information afforded by the volume is far from being limited

to them, and is, as in former parts of the calendar, of a very varied character. Of what remains hitherto unnoticed, the following may be chosen for mention merely, namely, coinage, and included in this, a lengthy argument by Arthur Hall setting forth the advantages to be derived from the issue of debased coin (p. 394), in the course of which the phrase "the sinews of wars" as applied to gold and silver occurs; medical and surgical matters, with allusions to the leading physicians of the time and to "an excellent book on medicine" printed in English at Dort by a Dutch bookseller, who came over to England to promote its sale; the system of taxation of individuals for special purposes; private quarrels such as that between Lord Southampton and Lord Grey; and a reference to "tobaca," showing incidentally that it was a luxury not to be procured very easily or in large quantities in London in the year 1600. Then, as regards persons, the names of the following, among many others, will be found in the index: Thomas Arundell, afterwards Lord Arundell of Wardour; Earl Bothwell; John Colville; Henry de Clinton, Earl of Lincoln; Sir Horatio Palavicino, who died this year; and Genebelli, the engineer.

In the preparation of this volume, the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, the Secretary of the Commission, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. C. G. Crump, and Mr. J. V. Lyle (all of the Public Record Office), and of Mr. R. T. Gunton, private secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the first named having edited it and passed it through the press and supplied the introduction. Mr. Salisbury is responsible for the index.



CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS
PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE,
HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART X.

A.D. 1600.

JOHN HILTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 1.—Prays that the wardship of the son of Edward Aglionby of Carlisle, murdered by Thomas Carleton, be granted to the widow.

Endorsed :—"1 Jan., 1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 750.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 2.—The mastership of Clare Hall in Cambridge being void by the death of Dr. Byng, and the fellows of the College not agreeing in the election of anyone, the nomination of the master is devolved for this time upon the Chancellor of the University, the Earl of Essex. I do not think either of the competitors named by the fellows to be fit for that government, the one professing Law, the College Statutes requiring a divine; the other very young, not above 25 or 26 years of age. Be pleased to move her Majesty to stay her resolution in this matter, until it be her pleasure to speak with me. Mr. Byng, one of the competitors, is my godson and chaplain, and the other, Mr. Boys, near of kin to divers of my good friends. If I did not prefer the good of the University before private affection, I would not write anything to the hindrance of either of them.—From Lambeth, the 2 of January, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (67. 89.)

RICHARD TOMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 3.—My debts and goods are in the possession of one John Waring, sometime servant to Mr. Beecher, a man that for his debts and other demeanours hath taken Barbary for his sanctuary. He came thither by secret conveyance of one

Ralph Sootherne, dwelling in Middlebro', and arriving there but two months before the decease of Gilbert Sootherne my partner, intruded into the executorship and possession of all the goods, debts and business of the said deceased; and under a false suggestion that I am indebted to my partner, withholdeth from me all that I had in the country. There is no means for my relief but the gracious regard of her Majesty into my cause, and by her princely letters [to] require at the King's hands the stay of the debt in his hands until we have accounted, and to have them referred hither, with their accounts and demands, being all her subjects. I beseech you to suspend your opinion of my cause till leisure permit you to take an overture thereof, for our speeches before you were confused, and very invective against me by one nothing interested in the cause, but [who] liveth in hope of a good legacy. I pray command the merchants may set down in writing their reasons, and I will in writing make answer.

—3 January, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (178. 104.)

RICHARD HAWKYNs to THOMAS EDMUNDS, Secretary to the Queen for the French tongue.

1599-1600, Jan. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Expresses his joy upon seeing a letter from Flanders advising that Edmunds was there, sent by the Queen to Prince Alberto for determination of the place where the commissioners should join for the treaty of peace. Congratulates him on his preferment. Of his own long imprisonment and manifold misfortunes. His wife has been a long time negotiating his liberty: begs Edmunds to further it. In the conclusion of the peace with France in the first years of the Queen, the prisoners were forgotten, and his father being prisoner was forced to compound his ransom, and had paid 10,000 crowns if he had not broken prison and escaped. Urges that the article for the prisoners should not be omitted from the present treaty. Hopes by this peace to find a remedy for his evils.—The Carcel de Corte in Madrid, 13 Jan., 1600, Spanish computation.

Holograph. 1 p. (75. 119.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 3.—In favour of Captain Wiatt, for the wardship of Samuel Wrotte, Wiatt's brother-in-law.—His house in the Blackfriars, 3 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (P. 1902.)

WARDSHIP.

1599-1600, Jan. 4.—Remembrance for Mr. Gascoigne, touching the wardship of Arthur Longvile, son and heir of Thomas Longvile, deceased.—4 Jan., 1599.

1 p. (2162.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to his son, SIR ANTHONY.

1599-1600, Jan. 6.—Your mother and I take much comfort in your letters, which import your filial regard and your remorse. I rejoice at your fortune, which I advise you to use with a temperance that may prove warrant of your discretion. If you intend any good to your parents, do it speedily, or it will not do the good it otherwise would. You do not use to date your letters, whereby no man can judge which were foremost written. By your next I desire to know the names of the ports of Persia that adjoin to the South Sea within the Capa de Bona Speranza. Then, with what safety or warrant merchants may come thither; what English wares are most in the request there; whether there be any good means to renew victuals there; what commodity there is of new repairing of ships with cordage. Then, how far the Court, or place of the King's chief residence, is from those maritime parts, and, generally, anything for the better undertaking of that trade or voyage.

I very earnestly recommend to you these two gentlemen, Mr. Toplyffe and Mr. FitzWilliam, who have undertaken the adventure of this voyage to follow your fortune.—London, this 6 of January, 1599.

My cousin Anthony Bacon doth accompany this letter with his, and to his I refer you for larger discourse. We both have written to you by the way of Venice and Germany.

Holograph. Addressed, "Persia." Seal. 2 pp. (67. 90.)

DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 8.—The bearer hereof, Richard Babington, servant to Mr. Barton at Constantinople when Lancome, the French "Imbassad," was delivered to him, came to me this morning from Mr. Stapers with letters to your Honour from Constantinople, and with order to offer himself to give information of the French controversies, and I perceive he hath some pretty particulars of the matter that I hitherto have not heard.—This 8 of January, '99.

Holograph. ½ p. (67. 91.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 8.—You told Giustiniano that her Majesty took to be mine the suit brought against the City of London by my brothers for their shares. I am much grieved at this. In whatever fashion her Majesty may have come to this belief, I cannot argue against it, but I am so much troubled at it that I have come to a conclusion which I will state later. But first, I must beg you to assure her Majesty that I have too much sense of honour to ever think of opposing a Queen in whose service I have spent the best part of my life and seen some danger; neither shall I ever trouble the City of London or any citizen of it for my own private interests. And as a proof of this I am ready to quit England, leaving my lands as a pledge

that no citizen shall be troubled for my share. All I ask is that my brothers may be allowed to demand their shares that they may not blame me for the loss of their patrimony. For my part, I will go to France and not return to England unless summoned; but there and elsewhere I shall ever be a most faithful servant of her Majesty.—Baburham, 8 January, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (178. 105.)

————— to —————.

1599-1600, Jan. 9.—I have received yours of the 9 of December which acknowledgeth the receipt of four of mine, whereof I am right glad. After I have received yours wherein you say you will write at large of those things I am so desirous to be satisfied by a trusty messenger you say was to come, I will, God willing, . . .
 . . . , for it behoveth me for M. is in . . .
 . . . great . . .
 . . have made great . . . , M. and
 say they have received advertisements from . . .
 . . . M.
 willeth . . . be shewed, so that they have . . .
 A. to see if they can . . .
 whereof I pray you advertise O: for it seemeth most strange unto me . . . there may be more free dealing and I hope that then there will a final end be given of my debt so long expected, which being performed I will then say more. In the mean time, if you should not deal faithfully with me, whereof I doubt not, the discredit would be more yours and mine. For I assure myself that if O: have obtained me my debt, as you let me understand long since it was most assured he had, I am not now to hope for it, but to be assured of it, but till M be 63. D he will say no more, at which time he looketh to have a full resolution of you according to the trust he hath put in you and the assurance you have given him. For the lewd fellow you speak of, I put him in trust with nothing but for the delivery of a letter, as you know. Which he opened, and therein was to be blamed, for that if he would needs seem to do service he should have let O: or X: open it. But the matter is not great, and the fault was partly yours because by your long silence I had thought you had been dead. You shall hear again from . . . he
 . . . but I pray you write at large of all things to me to D when M shall be there. Here is a bruit given out by Spaniards that th' Archduke Albert shall return no more, but be made king of Po[r]tuga[ll], and the King of Spain will keep this country to himself. But it is taken generally for an untruth, and it is affirmed that the Archduke will return hither with th' Infante with all speed, being much pressed by the States here to do so. You do not advertise me nor advise whether M. were best to write to O: neither upon what subject. Credit me, there is some play false play, but, it may be, with time they may be found out. So, longing to hear of the messenger you speak of, I commit you to God.—This 9 of January, '99. Yours as you know.

There is one Captain Richard Zouche, next heir male to the Lord Zouche, he is gone out of these parts into England for killing of a man. I pray you as of yourself enquire where he is, with whom he liveth, how he is maintained, and whether he have his pardon or no; how he behaveth himself, for he had his wit somewhat "cracke." He was son to him that was in love with Mrs. Holecroft. Some say here that Lord Zouche is dead, and that he is his heir. Others say that he is dead. Of these particularities, I pray you advertise me with the first commodity: and, if he be dead, where he died, and when he died, and what living or goods he hath left behind him. Be not "acknowen" in any wise that I set you on work to do this.

Holograph, the missing portions being in cipher. Endorsed:—
 "1599." 1 p. (67. 92.)

HA. FOXE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 10.—Please you obtain her Majesty's signature to the draught by my learned counsel, Mr. Hadsor, of the grant of my country and of the seneschalship of the same to me and my heirs, with a pension and a company in her pay. Also, for the discharge of my debt here, to give me some of the 160*l.* due to me for the 20 men in her pay granted me by the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland in November, 98, and the remainder of the pay due for the 50 foot which I erected upon the E. of Essex's warrant.—The x of January, 1599.

Signed, "H. F." Endorsed:—"Ha. Foxe." 1 p. (67. 93.)

KATHARINE, DOWAGER LADY PAGET* to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 11.—I send my son† to be recommended by you. His years be more than his father's were when he first served her Majesty; his experience greater. He hath been a soldier. It must be your commendations, not mine, that will do him good.—Aldenham, this 11 of January, 1599.

Holograph. Signed:—"Kath. Pagett." Seal. ½ p. (67. 94.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 12.—For the wardship of the heir of Sir Edmund Verney, who died last night.—London, 12 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (P. 1935.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 13.—I am forced by infirmity to be absent from the Court this day, and I am therefore bold to send to you the resolution of the best civilians belonging to the Arches, *sci.*, Dr. Dunn, Dr. Stanhope, and Dr. Swale, touching the controversy in Clare Hall about the election of their master. This opinion I am fully persuaded to be true, and I beseech you, if

* Wife at this time of Sir Edward Carye, of Aldenham.

† Sir Henry Carye, afterwards 1st Viscount Falkland.

you think good, to show it to her Majesty. My only desire is that a learned, wise and grave divine may be there placed.—
Lambeth, the 13th of Jan., 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (67. 98.)

CAPTAIN ROBERT ELLYOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL and the
LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 13.—I have made a collection and so send it here enclosed, which is all that I do know of Spanish practices or designs. I acknowledge it is nothing to deserve so great a benefit as I do beseech at your hands. I grounded my hopes chiefly upon the Spaniard's service, and you may yet make good benefit of the man, as I have declared in this relation. At Brussels I conferred with one Capt. Smith, who is not unknown to your Honours. He was highly discontented against his estate and I persuaded him to sue for her Majesty's grace again. I beseech you to take pity on me, that I may employ the talent which God hath given me in my own prince's service. All this time of my being abroad, I have been diligent to practise with the best soldiers. I have gathered together all the modern works in Italian or Spanish. I have studied the mathematics for my experience in fortification, ordaining and contriving of batteries and squadrons, or what is necessary for a soldier to know.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"13 Jan., 1599." $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (67. 97.)

The Enclosure :—

The Spaniards pretend not, nor never will send Tyrone any men or money otherwise than in this point following. They are persuaded that with 12,000 foot they can possess themselves of Milford, Anglesey and Cardiff, and that all these places are very tenable with that force. Hereby they presume they shall hinder all succour from her Majesty's forces in Ireland, and so leave them to the mercy of Tyrone, and that Tyrone shall presently advance himself towards Dublin, and they shall transport to him the men and provisions necessary for the surprising of that town.

If they shall be able to land 20,000 foot, they have a design to disembark in Stokes Bay near Portsmouth, and from thence they are persuaded in less than 4 days to be in London. Their discourse is, for such an enterprise how resolute and courageous the Spaniards will be: that their landing will put great fear and terror into the hearts of the inhabitants, and, if they have any encounter before they come to London, it will be by men unexpert and unacquainted with the bullet; and that such men will require good store of ready and perfect commanders, that knows how to ordain battles, squadrons and encounters, of which men they presume her Majesty hath few left.

They have had a design for Plymouth by landing at Cawsand ("Casen") Bay, their galleys and small pinnaces to row in at full sea over the bar betwixt the island and the main

and embark the foot again, and so transport them over to Plymouth side and so give upon the town and castle. That Frederick Espinola hath a design to sack Weymouth, Melcomb Regis and Dorchester.

Since the peace hath been spoken of, divers have persuaded the K. of Spain that her Majesty's treasure is altogether consumed and that our nation beginneth to lose reputation and honour, presenting to him all the overthrows and losses sustained by Tyrone, terming the Irish naked and savage men, not so much to their disgrace as to our dishonour. That if his Majesty did but invest Wales, his success would be infallibly most happy, and Ireland assuredly his.

Divers of the Spanish Council hath alleged that her Majesty is far in years and by course of nature cannot live above 7 or 8 years more. In the which time, having peace, they will bowel up their Indies, gather together what wealth they can, estimating in that time to have beforehand 70 or 80 millions. They presume they shall be able to build and furnish into the sea 200 sail of tall ships, besides those they have already. That they will have quiet traffic to their Indies and to all parts of Christendom, and that they will take present order for the increase of their mariners. To animate men to that profession, they will assure them particular honours and dignities. They conclude to be so beforehand in 7 or 8 years, that they will not care whether the peace hold or break, and say that when God shall call away her Majesty, they will be ready to give a great stroke for the advancing of the Infante's title.

They have also discoursed that when this time shall come, there shall be such difference and shuffling for the crown, that the nobility and all men of traffic and judgment will rather accept of the Archduke and Infanta, when they shall have such a force in the Kingdom as they presume to send. They allege also the great commodity would grow to the crown of England by joining the Provinces of Flanders to it. They allege that our nobility will never agree to be subject to those pretenders at home, which are now their equals, or rather unequals, in dignities. That the King of Scots bringeth no commodity to England but increase of subjects. That our noblemen will never trust him, for that they or their predecessors be touched with the death of his mother, and that the Scots by nature are vindictive.

As concerning the Spaniard and his proffers for the surprising of the Havana, his experience in the Indies and his speaking of the Indian tongue, seeing that in your Honours' wisdoms his service is of no worth in that point, yet in my silly opinion you may make good benefit of the man, giving him to understand that his service is embraced and shall be executed when time shall more conveniently serve. That it is not convenient he repair to England until the journey shall be put into execution, and that the time of the year is now too far spent. Thus to entertain the time with him and

use him for an intelligence. He will be able to signify all the designs of Frederick Espinola, whose secretary is an Italian, so that when he writeth to the King or Council of Spain, this man being his chaplain and a Spaniard, hath the perusing of all his letters to correct the "atografie." I dare assure you the man will undertake the service, and give you great satisfaction.

I have also written a narration at my being at Paris, of the wild and unchristianly conditions and proceedings of Spaniards' practices. I supposed it would have been acceptable to her Majesty and to your Honours, but I see that in your wisdoms it is of no validity. I have left and lost 8,000 crowns the King of Spain owed me, with 30 crowns monthly that Espinola did and would have paid me, together with my diet at his own table. I sold my apparel to bring me away, and am come with a right hearty sorrow for offences past. I will ever be most ready to die in any service of her Majesty's. Have pity on me.

Holograph. 4 pp. (67. 96.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 14.—Please you to receive herein enclosed the reports of one Roger Cooper, a shipmaster dwelling in our town, who hath been three years in Spain in captivity.—From Plymouth, the 14th of January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (67. 99.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 14.—The Earl will ease you of all trouble in the matter of the deer, but seeing a toil and a hoy must necessarily be used, you might as well have had twenty as ten, and at the same charges. He will qualify the charges as for himself, and will find means by the river of Ware to land the deer hard by your park. Your Lordship's poor godson prospers so well under your badge, that I hope he shall live to wait on your trencher in your livery.—Chelsea, this 14 of January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (67. 101.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 14.—Now that I have spoken to Mr. Bois, I can say that his hope is that this election will revert to the Queen, as the Earl of Essex will not interfere in it, whereby he expects that it will come in the scope of your favour, for which he hopes. The Archbishop of Canterbury's objections only rest upon the idea that Mr. Bois is not eligible. But three doctors of laws have already been received at the same college, and he is theologian enough to satisfy the requirements of the statutes. A letter from you to the Vice-chancellor would settle the matter ;

and it would not look well if any other of the Council were to anticipate you.—Baburham, 14 January, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (178. 107.)

[WILLIAM COTTON], Bishop of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 15.—At your only instance I have left all my hope of that great benefice of Brent, and according to your request I have made Mr. Gyll a minister; and were it not that my Lord Treasurer hath interposed a title from Sir John Peter, I had before this time instituted him, being very ready to be fully commanded by you in my poor place. Farther, her Majesty hath very lately by her letters commended unto me and to the dean and chapter, for the chanter'ship and residence of our church, one Samuel Beck, a very lewd man, lately deprived of his benefice at Lambhith for his incontinency with nine several women, and one who hath been five or six times in the common gaol. And I asking him how he procured so gracious letters, being so ungracious himself, and a man void of all good qualities and virtue, he answered me that he delivered by the Lady Stafford's means to her Majesty his pedigree, wherein it did plainly appear that he was descended from the Duke of Lancaster, and that he meant to make title to that which the Lord Latimer left. And farther, I answered him, as I might truly, that this dignity with the residence was disposed of three months since, and that by her Majesty unto myself; who by her gracious grant of *commendam*, for my better comfort in my poor place, granted unto me that and other help to the sum of two hundred pounds. I thought it now my duty to acquaint you herewith until the dean and chapter might meet about it; and to pray your favour towards me in satisfying her Majesty if the said Beck shall seek to trouble me being actually possessed thereof, and also that you would acquaint the Lady Stafford herewith; for I think myself hardly handled by so lewd a person for that which her Majesty hath granted unto me and which is in mine own gift.—From Exeter, this 15 of January, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (178. 108.)

LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 17.—Send a helping hand to a decayed man for the furtherance of some of my suits.—Launde, the 17th of January, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (67. 102.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 17.—Cecil bestowed upon him the wardship of two co-heirs of Francis Briggs. Prays that Robert Briggs, grandfather of the wards, to whom Lord Ewre has offered some violent wrong, may be granted the privilege of the Court of Wards for the better keeping of the inheritance.—York, 17 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (P. 2191.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 18.—I have received advertisement from a merchant of St. Malo lately come out of Spain that the De Lantado (as I wrote unto you by former letters) was put unto the seas with 40 sail of great ships, to seek the fleet of the States which he supposed to find about the islands. But he, missing of them, is returned home into Spain, with the loss of 7 of his greatest and principal ships, and all the rest sore weatherbeaten, spoiled and unrigged. It is further advertised that the State of Genoa should be revolted from the King of Spain, and have thrust out of their State all Spaniards. I beseech you favour my suit for the obtaining by patent from her Highness the mastership of the game within the Forest of Feckenham after Sir Fulk Greville, with whom I have now compounded. I seek it in respect of my son, to procure him quietness after my decease. I understand that my good friend Sir John Stanhope hath moved her Majesty in my behalf. There belongeth unto this office neither fee nor profit, but a charge for the well looking unto her deer, which are presently in very small number, so as if I have the office, I do mean to put 500 deer out of mine own park to the restoring of the Forest.

I expect daily the return of other ships from Spain. My wife hath been for the space of these three months most dangerously sick, but is now somewhat upon recovery, and desires to be humbly remembered unto your Honour. I do mean to bring her over this summer to seek by physic to procure her further health.—Guernsey, this 18th of January, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (67. 103.)

BRIDGET BOWES to LADY DIGBY.

[1599-1600?], Jan. 18.—It hath pleased God of late to take my husband out of this world, who hath left me much in debt and four fatherless children to bring up, whereof one is a son, and become, as I am informed, her Majesty's ward. They are all little ones, the eldest 7 years old. The maintenance that God hath provided for me and all them is very little; if this be granted from me, I and mine are undone. I am weak in body already, but if my son should be taken from me, it would be means more speedily to haste my death. Please you to procure for me from her Majesty the wardship of my son. Whatsoever it shall seem good to her Majesty to derive to herself, God forbid that I should withstand it.—From East Bergholt in Suffolk, the 18 of January, 1599. Eliz. 41. (*sic*.)

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lady Digby." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (67. 105.)

THOMAS FITZ JAQUES WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 18.—For despatch of certain matters concerning the tithes of Donboyne, his father's accounts, the re-grant to him of lands held by his father as assign to the Earl of

Ormond, and the recovery of his father's goods dispersed before he attained the right of an executor.—*Undated.*

Note by the Earl of Shrewsbury on behalf of petitioner.—18 Ja., 1599.

1 p. (P. 1533.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 21.—A troublesome rheum hath enforced me to defer my going, whose only intent was to have gladdened my heart with the sight of my sacred sovereign, yet cannot I defer the hoped sweet content of being assured of her prosperous welfare, which consisteth not in bodily health only, but more principally in a certain sweet reposing of her heavenly mind. May I not be deemed presumptuous in craving to be ascertained thereof from yourself.—Shaftesbury, this 21st of January.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. Seal. 1 p. (67. 107.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 21.—I send you here enclosed the form of a letter which her Majesty was pleased to command you and me to write to the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge and the two senior Doctors there, touching the controversy in Clare Hall about the election of the master. If you like of it, set your hand to it, or have anything altered as you shall think good.—From Lambeth, the 21st of January, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (67. 108.)

RICHARD WEBSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—I have been confined to my house by illness for the last seven weeks, and have not been able to offer my annual tribute.—January 22, 1599.

Holograph. Latin. Seal. ½ p. (67. 109.)

SIR THOMAS LASCELLES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—Mr. Josias Fawther and Richard Paise are content to let me have the abbey lands in Sowerby which they lately purchased of her Majesty in fee farm. Mr. Stanley, Deputy Auditor of this County, hath rated them for me at the yearly rent of 14*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* My humble suit is that you will give them leave to purchase other lands of her Majesty of the like rent in fee farm and at the same rate. I am informed that this which I desire is a thing of course.—Walborn, the 22 of January, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (67. 110.)

FEDERICO GENESELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—I have not known where to turn since your Excellency spake those words against me in the presence of the Lord Admiral at Nonsuch. Next only to my sincere desire

to serve her Majesty in fortifying the Isle of Wight has been my wish to please your late father and yourself, as Mr. Awdley, Mr. Winibancke and Mr. Leven can testify. I cannot believe you have altogether cast me off, and I have refused my wages to obtain an audience of her Majesty.—From London, this 22 of January, 1599.

French. Signed. Seal. 1 p. (67. 111.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor of Chester, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—According to your letters of the 13th of this month, I have caused a stay to be made of all the shipping in this port, Liverpool and the ports adjoining. I do trust that there will be a sufficient number of vessels for transportation of the forces for Ireland. The vessels taking the 800 foot appointed to sail on the last of this month, can return by the last of February for the 2,800 foot and 200 horse, who are to go then. But I have been occasioned of late, by warrants from some of your Honours, to suffer the departure of barques with provant wares, victuals and letters for service into Ireland. If the like course be continued, it will cause some dearth of shipping, and I would fain know your pleasures herein. I did of late advertise you of the dearth and scarcity of wheat in these parts, and showed you how the same might be supplied by sending some good quantities of wheat and biscuit in some hoys, which might also serve for the transportation of horse if the necessity of the service should require the same.

There is a Flemish ship in this river of the burden of 120 tons, able to transport 300 men. The owner, being a stranger, would be contented to attend the service for the same allowance as the other shipping. His mariners, if he be commanded to stay without yielding them their wages, will depart away from him. I have therefore thought good to signify his readiness to do her Majesty present service.—Chester, January 22, 1599.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (67. 112.)

CAPT. THOMAS LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—On Thursday last I came from Sir Henry Lee in Oxfordshire towards London in hope the task I have taken upon me had been finished, but by reason of his sickness in whose hands it was left to be made fit for your view, it will be yet some few days before you can have it. The matter requireth more time to write than I had expected. I take upon me to discover all, or the most part, of the combination of this rebellion; how to recover all, and, the same being recovered and reformed, how to keep all in obedience without any charge to her Majesty. The last of all is an apology for myself, wherein you may perceive how dishonourably I have been practised against.

I am bold to send here enclosed a letter from Sir Henry Lee. I will, as soon as I can, send the book I am in writing, for the despatch whereof I purpose to stay in town, so it stand with your

good liking. I beseech you that I may speak with my Lord Mountjoy before his departure into Ireland, to be good to some honest men who depend upon me there, whom my enemies for my sake will seek to injure live they never so uprightly. I purpose while in town to be seen by very few, because I am loth to be offensive to any.—From the Savoy, this 22 of January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ p. (67. 113.)

The Enclosure :—

My cousin being impatient to be held in suspicion, I have sent him up to you to answer all objections, and so to satisfy those without whose good opinion he desireth not to live. My brother Richard, who is now here with me, also beseecheth you to remember him, when time shall serve for the journey into Muscovy. I doubt not his sufficiency to perform what shall be fit for her Majesty, yourself and the merchants, the principal causes of his journey. The matter thus far on foot would much disgrace him and grieve me, if any other should put him by.—Ditchley, this 17th of Jan., 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (67. 100.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—About the beginning of this month, my Lady Stafford procured her Majesty to sign a letter to the Bishop of Exeter, on behalf of one Mr. Samuel Beck, a preacher of 30 year's continuance, to have the place of a prebendary resident in that Church, which was lately fallen void by the decease of one William Marston. And now her Majesty being informed that the Bishop himself hath taken that prebend unto him, whereby Mr. Beck is frustrated of the effect of her Majesty's letter, her pleasure is that you write in her name to the said Bishop, that her Highness's express will and pleasure is that this Mr. Beck shall be named and preferred to be placed in the room of any prebendary resident in that church which shall first and next fall void, and, for assurance thereof, that some act or record be made to remain there, so that this man may not fail of such a place, whether it fall in this Bishop's year or not. Sir John Stanhope hath told me that he sent unto you by a man of his own the libel that you speak of. Captain Fox, the Irish gentleman, hath her Majesty's letters, and the protection for which he was so bitter against Mr. Herbert is found and delivered to him. So that he is now very well pacified.—23^o Jan., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (67. 114.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to MR. WILLIS, attending on Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—This gentleman the bearer, Mr. Samuel Beck, a preacher, should have carried a letter which the Queen's Majesty willed me to write to Mr. Secretary concerning himself. But because there was some other matter mentioned therein, I

was fain to send it by Stillingfleet. Mr. Secretary is to write a letter in her Majesty's name to the Bishop of Exeter of her pleasure for this party, as either yourself or Mr. Brereton shall understand, because I think one of you shall write the letter. My Lady Stafford is the suitor for him as being of kin, come of the house of the Nevilles in the north.—Richmond, 23 January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (178. 110.)

WARDSHIPS.

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—Petition of Alexander Hartley, of the Haigh, Yorks, to Sir R. Cecil, for the wardship of the heirs of John Gibson and John Walker.

Endorsed:—23 Jan., 1599. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 213.)

CHRISTOPHER DOBSON to [SIR R. CECIL].

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—For the concealed wardship of the son and heir of one Maynprice, Yorks.

Endorsed:—23 Jan., 1599. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 1444.)

W. GOODYEAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—Was promised the wardship of young Wenman, his daughter's child, but Sir Richard Wenman seeks the wardship, and has taken possession of the house and rents. Prays for Cecil's protection and consideration of the matter.

Endorsed:—24 Jan., 1599. 1 p. (549.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ALEXANDER BRET.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—Thanks him for a valuation of the manor of Haselberye, [Dorset,] which enables him to give some satisfaction to his niece, the Countess of Derby.—The Court, 24 Jan., 1599.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (P. 2300.)

EDWARD GOLDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—I thank your Honour that it pleased you, on the Lord Burleigh's commendation and Sir Walter Rawleigh's report, and at the request of the Lord Grey, to be a mean to her Majesty for my despatch. I am a poor private man that have ventured my life and issued forth my goods and money in most necessary service of her Majesty. I am sore indebted here already. My wife and children are in great want by reason both of the alteration in Ireland since my coming over, and also through my long absence of two years here. I beseech that I may receive my due here, and not be driven to further travail.—This 24 of January, 1599.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (67. 115.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—To deserve your favour I would hazard my life. It were not amiss, as I think, among other policies and plots for the overthrow of that wicked traitor Tyrone, that some sufficient men should be employed to sow sedition betwixt O'Donell, O'Rorke, McGuyr and him. In case her Majesty and your Honour be so pleased, I am content to be employed as one for that purpose, and do hope that you shall find my travail therein not inferior to any that shall be employed for that service.

I understand that divers of the inhabitants of the cities and towns and also of the civil parts of Ireland, are earnest with the Lords Justices, and do mean to be in hand with the Deputy upon his coming thither, for granting pardons unto them. The reason is they have had dealings with the traitor.

Some of my creditors, understanding that you procured me 10*l.*, do hunt me from place to place to arrest me that I dare not go abroad. I beseech you procure her Majesty to grant the sum of the petition enclosed whereby I may not be troublesome henceforth for any maintenance.—This 24 of January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (67. 116.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—Please your Honour to grant your allowance of this my suit, which is, that I may replace my father in the office of lieutenant, at his desire, for his ease and comfort, in consideration of his age and weakness.—Englefield, 24 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (67. 117.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor of Plymouth, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 25.—This day there arrived here one of the Dutch ships which went from the Islands to the Indias. The rest of the fleet they expect daily to this place, where they make their rendezvous.

The captain reports that they went, though contrary to their purpose, to St. Thomas, and there landed, taking the town with small difficulty, but they carried away their best wealth into the mountains. They took the Castellan and the Governor, whom they have here in this ship. They offered ransom for the town, but not agreeing thereupon, they came with their negroes and fired it themselves. The general died within two days they landed there, and fell sick at one time 1,500 men, whereof died 1,100, and do die still in the calenture, wherewith they wax frantic, and many perished by running themselves overboard into the sea by the fury of their sickness. They have brought away sugars and their brass ordnance, whereof two pieces do contain in weight each of them 11,000. Further circumstances I leave to the report of the captain, who (as he told me) will write by this packet.—Plymouth, the 25th of January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (67. 118.)

PATRICK SINNOTE to the EARL OF TYRONE.

1599-1600, ^{Jan. 25}_{Feb. 4}.—It was my lord and master his will that I should certify you of the state of the country, and in what plight they be. It is so that you must build on yourself, and not on any aid of men here hence, for it is so that they have no men to spare here, and scarce men to send into Flanders. But with munition and some treasure they will help you at all times, therefore build on yourself and in what you have, for men you are not like to have any; albeit they do give you fair words that they will give you aid of men, I do hold that they are not able to give it. The Archbishop that came over, he is doing what he may to get men, but it is impossible; therefore, as I say afore, build on yourself and that shall be the surest ground for you. But before it be May you shall have some munition and treasure, therefore despatch the bearer with your letters with as much speed as you may; my lord doth give him upon his coming four hundred ducats, therefore he will make haste to come, and he is, as I think, a sure and trusty messenger.—“At the Grin” [Groyne], 4 February, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (76. 38.)

PAUL THOMPSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—Mrs. Vaux, for some good proceedings she hath lately found in the Court of Wards, hath withdrawn her suit against me in the Common Pleas. On Sunday last I was sworn in Her Majesty's chaplain in ordinary. I pray you thank the Lord Chamberlain therefor.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (67. 119.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—In the time of Sir John Perrott's government in Ireland, her Majesty ordered the insertion of a clause into grants by patent of offices *durante bene placito* and *quamdiu bene se gesserit*, that the patentees be not removed from their offices but by decree of the Privy Council, on being certified of such patentees' misdemeanour by the State there. The Lord Burgh granted the office of provost-marshal-general, under the great seal of that realm, with the said clause, unto Owen ap Hugh, a gentleman of North Wales, my mother-in-law's husband, upon the death of his brother Rhys. He hath served her Majesty since he was able to carry arms. He was maimed in one of his hands in the defence of the town of Knockfergus. He had his corn burned and his goods carried away by the rebels, having not paid me by reason thereof any rent these five years since my father's death for the land which he holdeth of me. Yet doth one George King, a gentleman of that country, who had a company there this last summer, affirm that the Lords do offer to grant the said office to him. I pray you inform yourself of the said Owen's sufficiency and honesty, and let him have the benefit of his patent.—The xxvj of January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (67. 120.)

[WILLIAM COTTON], Bishop of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—I have at the last, upon your letters, fully placed Mr. Gill into the parsonage of Brent, worth by the year 300 marks, unto the which I also had a title, but I have bent myself in my poor place fully to satisfy you in that I may. If my Lord Treasurer take offence thereat, I pray you to satisfy him. I was bold to acquaint you with the impudent suit of one Samuel Beck, who brought her Majesty's letters for the chanter-ship and residence. I did truly certify you touching the person of Beck and the filling of the place. I dare assure you he cannot be matched for lewdness in all the western parts; and to satisfy her Majesty more fully, I have sent up unto you the certificate of the Dean and Chapter to testify that long before her commandment the place was full, and that I by virtue of her former grant of *commendam* was possessed of the same. And were it not that her Majesty hath thus far favoured him, I had deprived him before Easter *ab officio*, as he hath at Lambeth already been deprived a *beneficio*.—From Exeter, 26 January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 p. (178. 111.)

The certificate of the Dean and Chapter referred to in the preceding letter. 1 p. (67. 121.)

NOWELL DOWDALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—For the concealed wardship of the heir of George Barton.—*Endorsed*: 26 Jan., 1599.

Note by Cecil thereon. 1 p. (P. 1338.)

SIR GEORGE PECKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—His dangerous sickness, which has obliged him to sell his household stuff and apparel. Prays for the grant of that concealed wood in Wales for which he made petition.—London, 26 January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (P. 1977.)

WILLIAM, EARL OF DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 28.—Good Uncle: In the absence of me and my officer forth of Lancashire this last term, and upon information given and received by such as have intended the impeachment of my inheritance in my chiefest manor, namely Lathom, an office hath been sitten after the death of a poor freeholder of mine there, Gilbert Beaconsall and his son, whose heir of a few acres of land within that manor is found to hold of her Majesty, which hath fallen out by way of default, by reason none for me was present to deliver evidence. I entreat you that my cause and evidence, which, by sound advice, I conceive to be good, may be heard before a jury, whereunto I will refer myself upon notice thereof from the Escheator and Feodary.—Hackney, this 28th of January, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (67. 122.)

JA. SCAMLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 28.—For the wardship of one Plater, of Norfolk.—Grays Inn Lane, London, 28 Jan., 1599.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1914.)

SIR EDWARD FYTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Mr. Brereton, lingering and now despairfully sick, has married his son, to defraud the Queen of his wardship and me of your grant; yet am I no less bound to you for your remembrance of me. Good Mr. Secretary, help my daughter to her portion, which has been so long in Sir Henry Wallop's hands. If you would send for Mr. Wallop and ask whether he has not good discharge for the same and such as Mr. Treasurer, his father, himself desired, you would see his evasions; without this my poor daughter will be much hindered; wherefore I commend her cause to your protection.

Next as to my son; if you will have him go into Ireland, let it be with Sir George Carew and in some place of reputation; or entreat good Sir George to restore him his own place, which is unjustly kept from him by men who pretend service, but who really get more by combining with traitors than a good subject can, I mean the Lord "Pore." I long to wait on you for poor Ireland, whose distressed estate is lamentable, and where I have buried my father, mother, three brethren and great part of my fortune. Yet there is a way might recall all with small charge to the Queen. But this must wait, till I can pull on a boot.—"Gausw^d" [Gawsworth, Macclesfield], 29 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"29 Jan., 1599." Seal. 1 p. (68. 1.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Being old, lame, and not able to perform my accustomed service about the Queen, I beseech you to defend me in my aged absence from such greedy procurers as would bury me before my death, especially in the matter of the small offices in my gift as Master of the Armoury. I last appointed to that place a man of yours, and well he doth discharge it, so that I hope if any seek after it, you will let the Queen know to whom it belongs, and how much the matter concerns me, and those who serve me.—29 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"29 Jan., 1599." 1 p. (68. 2.)

THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—This morning arrived in Dartmouth a small ship from St. Lucas in Spain, of which Francis Jarvis of Exeter is pilot, who went out of Barnstaple with Nicholas Buggins of Totnes about four months ago in a French ship, as appears from his license. He hath written the enclosed letter for you.—Torr', Jan. 29, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 3.)

WILLIAM BOYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Thanking him for favouring his election to the Mastership of Clare Hall.—29 Jan., 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (136. 68.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Is sorry to learn from Cecil's letter of the ill-success of their (the States') fleet. The loss of so many men and experienced captains is very severe. He fears that the "vins de Canarie" have largely caused this sudden mortality, which, he doubts not, poison all waters into which their people go. It is a comfort that they did not leave their ships behind, and that they have goods to defray a large part of the excessive charges of the fleet, through which the States have got into arrears.

Encloses certain requests of James Sutton, whom he employs in the merchants' affairs, and who has got into trouble on his account. He (Caron) pursued this matter three years at the law, and obtained favourable sentence; but "ce mauvais homme" has invented a new hindrance. It is his ordinary misfortune in this country to have trouble with his landlords. He has lived in three houses here, of which the one in question was the first, and the other two have been equally troublesome. Details the difficulties he had with Dr. Fort, with regard to the second house, and with his present house at Clapham. If Cecil thinks the request proper to be laid before the Council, Sutton, his messenger, will hand it to Mr. Waad or one of the Clerks of the Council.—London, 29 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Mr. Caron." *French.* 3pp. (178. 112.)

JOHN DANIELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 31.—I understand that Sir Andrew Wyse, a knight of Malta, nominated Prior of St. John in this realm, and Dr. Strong, bishop of Ossory by the Pope's authority, are landed in Ireland. Both were in good credit with the last King of Spain, and Dr. Strong was Vicar-General under the Archbishop of St. Diego. Both were born in Waterford and are akin to many of the best of the citizens. It is to be feared that they are come to persuade the men of that town and other places to yield to the receiving of the enemy. The coming over of others of that profession was the beginning of this late rebellion. If you think it fit, and the Queen will license me for a few months to go thither, I would see what I could do to apprehend them, find out the pith of their journey, and breed sedition between the chief rebels of that country.—This last of January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 9.)

T. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1599-1600, Jan.—Being overcome with your courtesies while I was in London, I cannot be so ungrate as to slip any occasion of certifying your Lordship of our estate. Of your particular affairs, I wrote to your Lordship with Hen. Montgumri; as for the general of the court and country, you should wonder if I should write the truth of them, seeing they are so far degenerate as your Lordship would wonder to see, avarice so far creeps in all estates from the highest to the lowest, and nothing is here done without money. Amongst all your friends, I can find none so kind and courteous as my Lord of Cassels. Howbeit his credit is not correspondant to his good will. Yet he, with the Earl of Morton and Angus, would spend and endanger all they have to have your Lordship at home. This I learned of themselves, since with every of them particularly I have conferred divers times. I wish also that I could persuade your Lordship England not to be for you, seeing all your friends are dead, and none about the Queen save those that knoweth not your moyen, but if your Lordship were in Scotland, it is not possible but in few days your Lordship might guide the court, having so great experience and wisdom as your Lordship has, and having so many noblemen to follow you as your Lordship might have—but I spend time in learning my father to get children. Yet I know better what they do in Scotland than they at London. The Secretary, Treasurer, and Chancellor are all your friends. Your nephew, our eldest brother, is able to make a part and faction for you in the Session. What then should hinder you from coming home? I hope shortly to visit your Lordship.—From Hadingtone, this ——— of Januar, an^o 1599.

Holograph. Addressed, "To the Right Honourable Mr. Archibald Douglas, presently at London, at Mr. Harvi his house." 1 p. (67. 104.)

W. BABINGTON and F. BROMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—We have received your letter on behalf of Mr. Leicester, whose credit we do not impeach; yet not he but Sir Thomas Sherley was the first plotter of the Queen's service for the manner of the pay, wherein we were used by Sir Thomas Sherley a good time before Mr. Leicester and Becher, who received the apparelling by agreement from us. As to his desire to be our partner in this present service, we find it impossible, for we have put in for the Queen's service seventy sureties and more, very sufficient men, who will certainly refuse to be bound for Mr. Leicester; moreover, it would discredit us to be joined with a man of his quality, being broken and unable to bear such losses as we are often subject to. Wherefore we pray to be excused.— of January, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (68. 6.)

ELIZA CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I am ashamed to take the boldness so much as venture to let these unworthy lines come to your view, but lest delaying of time should breed a more settled opinion in her Majesty that Mr. Cecil determines to go to Rome, which I hear by some friends of mine that it is put in her head, and myself not knowing any means whereby I might come to speak with you as an humble suitor that you will please to answer that he hath no such intention, as I hope he hath satisfied you in his letter, am hereby encouraged rather to show you my want of wit than want of will to do anything that may turn to his good, especially when I remembered yourself was to be my judge, whom I hope will incline favourably and not be too severe in your censure. I had thought his very name in his travel would have proved his greatest foe, which I see is more subject to vipers at home, but when I considered what dangerous effects such reports may breed in the thought of a Prince, though of mere malice suggested, I do once again humbly beseech your furtherance to put it out of her Majesty's head, that he hath or will have any intention of going to Rome. And I shall be infinitely bound to you, and rest ever your dutiful, loving niece, Eliza Cecil.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." 1 p. (68. 7.)

SIR WILLIAM CLERK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I understand by Sir William Russell your favourable respect of my great charge and service. I hope you are fully satisfied that my pension is warranted under the great seal and no new erection. I would ask your letter to the Treasurer that it be paid as it heretofore has been.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 8.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—Mr. Secretary, the favour you have done my sister of Essex doth both encourage me to be thus importunate, and gives me hope to obtain my suit, if it please you to make me so much beholden unto you as to speak earnestly for me to her Majesty for my leave to visit my brother; and if I have no greater liberty to see him but once, yet I shall be well satisfied and esteem the obligation very great of your kindness in assisting me in this my earnest request. Her Majesty told me that if she granted me leave, my sister would look for as much, which need be no argument against me, since her Majesty being content to permit that favour but to some few, I may, if [it] please her, obtain it before others because I have humbly and earnestly made the first suit, for which I have laid my hopes upon yourself, and will ever remain, your most affectionate friend, Penelope Rich.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." Seal. 1 p. (68. 10.)

“INTERVIEW of the KING OF FRANCE with the DUKE OF SAVOY.”

1599-1600, [Jan.].—First, the King met the Duke of Savoy at Fontaine Belleau with all magnificence possible, Cæsar Monsieur Duc de Vendôme being armed at all points, and gallantly mounted with his company of 100 *gens d'armes* to receive him; and after 2 or 3 days' feasting, they came to Paris of St. Thomas' day, where the first night they supped and lodged with Mons. Zamet [*margin*: there the King lay not all night, but at 12 of the clock went to his mistress, who lies hard by the Louvre]; the next night at the house of Mons. Gondi in the faubourg of St. Germain; and the next day the Duke removed to l'hôtel de Nemours for 2 or 3 days, till such time as lodgings at the Louvre might be made ready for him. On New Year's day, the King made him Knight of the Order all alone *en l'église de Nôtre Dame*. The next day they went to St. Germain's, where the King will stay some 2 or 3 days and so return home again.

The Duke, as it is said, hath lost much money to the King since he came, and hath been very liberal to the officers. To the King's mistress, they say, he gave a chain of pearl for a new year's gift, of exceeding great value, and to the King's guards a month's pay.

There hath been yet no feasting or revelling here since he came, and for tourneying, it is thought there will be none at all, the weather being so exceeding foul.

I learned of a gentleman that belongs to Madam the King's sister, that the Duke hath very earnestly urged the King to promise him not to assist them of Geneva if he go about to besiege them; but the King answered him that they had for many years put themselves into the protection of his predecessors and himself, and that therefore he could not but defend them against whomsoever should trouble them. Before the Duke's arrival they sent some agents to the King to beseech him not to abandon them, which the King assured them he would not do. The same gentleman told me also that the King, talking with the Duke about the Marquisate of Saluces, wished him to render it up to him willingly and cheerfully; for if he were forced to recover it by force, he would very hardly contain and content himself with it without passing further. To the same effect the King said to some near him, when he was mounting on horseback to go to Fontaine Belleau, that he was now going to meet the Duke of Savoy that was come to see him; but if he did not condescend to his demands, he would take the pains afterward to go into Savoy to see the Duke.

Since his arrival here, Mons. de Cricquy hath been always absent from the Court. It is reported that another bastard brother who is here with the Duke hath sent to M. Cricquy to demand reason of him for his brother's death, and that M. Cricquy should answer him, that if he would undertake here to revenge the other's death, he would be very glad and ready to give that pleasure to the Court. But if that disliked him, let him nominate a fit and disadvantageous place, either within the realm or without it, and he would not fail to answer him.

For the Duke's person, he is of a very low stature, but well proportioned, and of an agreeable countenance. He hath the reputation to be full of spirit, exceeding politic, and of excellent discourse. His train is both great and gallant; whereof there be many of his own order of the Annunciation who wear little white crosses hanging by gold chains about their necks, and embroidered upon their cloaks, some like the knights of the *St. Esprit* here but that their crosses are made of another manner. In one thing the Duke hath much pleased the King's humour, in making much of his little son Cæsar Monsieur, whom at Fontaine Belleau the Duke took in his arms, protesting that it was the finest prince that ever he saw, and wishing that he had a son that was worthy to attend and wait on him.

The King arrived here on Wednesday last from St. Germain's. It is now reported that the King hath granted to the Duke of Savoy the fruition of the Marquisate de Saluces, and that the Duke hath done the like to the King for the Pays de Bresse, the revenue whereof is worth more than the other, but the Marquisate of Saluces being the ancient conquest of this kingdom, it is much wondered at that the King doth so easily yield it, and therefore thought there is some other matter between them than all the world knows of. They say the Duke hath made four great presents to the King, the one being a cup of crystal "that cost 3,000*l.* the fashion"; the other is a bason, and the ewer to it is made like a horse with a queen sitting upon him wearing a crown all set with very rich diamonds and rubies. What the other are, I cannot learn.

There was to-day a proclamation made defending daggers and knives to be worn.

2 pp. (83. 12.)

J. DE THUMERY, SIEUR DE BOISSISE, French Ambassador, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599-1600], Jan.—Prays him to take back into his service his cook, who had been dismissed for some misconduct.

Holograph. French. Endorsed:—"January, 99." Seal. 1 p.
(178. 114.)

THE COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I was so far carried away by my affection to my brother as I did forget myself, [and] only moved her Majesty for him that hath forsaken the world, and that which troubles me most, abandoned himself. Yet such as love him cannot so give him over, and though you have discouraged me for intreating you to deal for him, I must needs say it were an honourable part in you to seek to pacify, whereby you may gain many thankful hearts, among which number I must acknowledge myself for your willingness to assist me in such suits as I had for myself. Therefore if [it] please you move her Majesty that

as she hath promised that though she have recovered some part of my jointure I should enjoy it during my life, so by your favour I may obtain assurance thereof; otherwise I shall still be a suitor to withhold my Lord Treasurer from calling for those rents, which would be a continual trouble to me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." Two seals over silk. 1 p. (178. 115.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO.

1599-1600, Jan.—About eight years ago Sir Horatio made a deed declaring the shares due to Fabricio and Giovanni Andrea Pallavicini, his brothers, in the money lent to the Queen during the lifetime of their father Tobiani, which forms the greater portion of their patrimony.

Lately, the brothers desired to have a copy of this deed, in which they found mention of the bonds of the Queen and of the City of London, and accordingly desired a copy of these bonds also. But to save time, they contented themselves with a notary's copy of one of the bonds of the City of London which mentions the bonds of the Queen. This they took to the Town Clerk of London to procure his certificate that the notary was a notary public and worthy of credit, as is usually done in the case of papers intended to be sent to other places.

But the Town Clerk, after passing the documents and taking his fee, retained them and by the order of the Lord Mayor carried them to the Lord Treasurer, by whose orders he says that he now retains them.

To a petition for their restoration, the Lord Treasurer replies that he does not think it reasonable in the case of debt so far from clear, inasmuch as the Queen declares it to be a debt of the States', and has paid on these writings an annuity for ten years past, and has renewed these bonds three times without any assertion being made that the debt was not a debt of the States'; as indeed appears from the bonds themselves, from a report of Lord Burghley with Secretary Walsingham and Walter Mildmay, who were appointed a commission on this matter, and from earlier documents of the same kind.

But the aforesaid Fabricio and Giovanni Andrea still pray for the return of the documents, lest, having been kept unpaid for 22 years, they now be deprived of the evidence of their debt. *Draft petition. Italian. In Sir Horatio Palavicino's hand. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Jan. Sr. Ho. Pallevacyno." 1 p. (178. 116.)*

PENELOPE, LADY RICH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—Thanks for his kindness, which she would have acknowledged before but feared to be importunate. Prays him to mediate her suit to her Majesty for leave to see her brother. The remembrance of his promise to assist her maintains her hopes.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, January." Two seals. 1 p. (178. 117.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SECRETARY CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I thought it good to send the warrant unto you for the poor towns of Ireland and other suitors as soon as the same could be despatched, according to your order unto me ; but I forbore to present anything else to her Majesty lest that might have been deferred, and, namely, the bills of wardships, which I fear would be refused this cold weather. In this warrant I remember you mentioned the sum to be 17,000*l.*, and is put in now but 14,000*l.*, yet I trust it be not mistaken. If it be, it must be amended in the bill.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—"1599, January." *Two seals.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (178. 118.)

JULLIEN PLACE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599-1600, Jan.]--Announces his departure. He embarked in a ship of Roscouf a fortnight ago, and has been obliged by contrary winds to stay there till now. He is going straight to Siville, thence to other places : and will not fail to inform Cecil of what occurs. He has given orders at all the places named, *i.e.*, St. Malo's and several other places in Brittany, for the sending to Plymouth, Dartmouth, Exeter, Isle of Wight, and other English places, [*of something which he does not specify*] : addressed to Maitre Fachin, to be delivered to the Mayor of Hantonne [Southampton], Porsemue [Portsmouth], Dover, &c. Hears out of Spain that no ships are preparing, and that peace is to be made between England and the Spaniards, but not with the States.

Holograph. *Undated.* *French.* *Endorsed* :—"1599." 1 p. (250. 30.)

WILLIAM CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his uncle.

1599-1600, Feb. 1.—It is my greatest grief that I can write unto you nothing worthy your understanding, Italian news so little concerning our State of England. I at this time presume to supply the want of more acceptable matter in sending you the enclosed ceremony of the Jubileo at Rome, which only this year is at Rome, and the next year general ; and therefore those which in my absence do slander me with coming hither for remission of sins and to become a Catholic, do themselves injury and not me in reporting so great an untruth. I write not this to trouble you to defend my innocency against theseleptious tongues, because it is the nature of certain poor spirits that if such bitter fanns [fangs?] should not have their natural passage, they would presently fall into some grievous disease. But my care is, if it will please you to be satisfied whom most I respect, and to vouchsafe so high a favour to so small a believer, if occasion serve, to satisfy her Majesty that I will come home before next year, which will be the Jubileo, hoping the year after I may obtain leave to come over again.—From Venice, February the first.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1599." 1 p. (178. 118.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to WILLIAM WAAD, one of the Clerks
of the Privy Council.

1599-1600, Feb. 1.—I understand by Captain Wood that yet he hath not his instructions unto whom he shall deliver his oats which he provides. The fittest man to receive and issue them to the garrison is the commissary for the victuals in Munster. Beseech their Lordships to set down at what rate they shall be issued to the garrison. The price which they cost the Queen is somewhat too high for the soldier, and I fear they will rather suffer their horses to starve than take them at that rate. Ten shillings a quarter is competent in my judgment, in the which her Majesty shall only lose the transportation, which is no great matter; for that quantity which I hope shall be provided in Ireland, the Queen shall lose nothing.—1 February, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (178. 120.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 2.—I purchased of her Majesty (only for my health's sake, because I have no other good air to build upon) a manor of my own called Amwell, the remainder of it being in the Crown upon defect of heirs male to my grandfather. My money is received and the book passed both signet and privy seal, the docket signed by my Lord Keeper for the great seal, yet before it was sealed, some urged instigation by my uncle's means hath caused a stay by command from the Queen. If it were known what I have parted with to my uncle, I would not doubt of favour in this. He has before this informed the Queen that I sought to take from him what was his inheritance by conscience though he confessed it mine by law, which moved the Queen to tell my Lord your brother to hear the matter. My uncle chose my Lord 'Soutch,' he brought his lawyers and I mine, and both Lords will tell you his lawyers confessed that there was no claim of conscience or law against me. Yet to have no supposition of hard dealing against me, I made the property over to him, and when it comes out of lease will find him a tenant at 100l. It would be tedious to speak of the money he had from me in my nonage, and afterwards confessed his fault, as my Lord Burghley can well tell, and I, suffering the sums taken to go on, confirmed those deeds. So I beseech you to procure a revocation of the restraint.—2 Feb., 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (68. 13.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 2.—I bought in an advowson of the parsonage of Holwal, where I dwell and hold in the right of my wife. But as the parsonage is found in my wife's son's office that is now ward to the Queen, I humbly pray for your presentation to Mr. Darby, a preacher whom I desire to enjoy both in his neighbourhood and labours. I am also to ask you to favour my wife's son,

the Queen's ward, in a suit triable before you between Francis and Hussey, about an ancient rate for tithes paid in Blackdowne, which are now sought to be paid in kind. Lastly, on behalf of myself and my fellows, I am to say that we have diligently attended to the levy of horse and foot in this county for Ireland; and though the absence of many has delayed the levy of money, yet this shall be done with all expedition.—2 February, 1599.

Holograph. (68. 14.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 2.—To-night, at 9 o'clock, one Water Gunter, who keeps a tabling house near Temple Bar, brought me the enclosed letter, whose contents may discover unto you out of what spirit it comes, and a letter inclosed in that directed to the Queen. Gunter states that he got the letter from John Cundell his servant, a simple fellow, who says that a man came to the house as said he was Sir Thomas Palmer's man, and that my son had commended him to Gunter, and sent word he would be there next week (being the place he useth when in London), and so delivered the letter to be brought to me. These libellers must be looked to and found out if possible.—1599, Feb. 2.

Holograph. 2½ pp. (68. 15.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1599-1600, Feb. 3.—In my former letter I did not explain that I have sent the letter directed to the Queen as I received it, without opening it at all; by the very phrase of the letter directed to me, I conceived it to be done as a wry screw to me. I send two of my men with this, so that if you wish to see me, one may come and tell me, while the other waits your pleasure.—3 February, 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (68. 17.)

JOHN DANIELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 3.—Sir Andrew Wyse and Dr. Strong should be carefully watched and their purpose in coming to Ireland discovered. They had promises of more to follow them, and will breed great inconvenience if not cut off in time. If employed in that service, I would undertake it without charge to the Queen. My plan would be as follows. If I found their repair to be within the Earl of Ormond's government, I will crave his aid; if within Munster, that of the Lord President; if in Wexford, that of the Seneschal of that County; if in Dublin County, that of the Lord Deputy or the Justices. I will also acquaint the government with the proper instruments to breed sedition between the chiefs. You may well perceive by my continuance here these seven years and my past conduct that my offer is meant to do the Queen great service at small charge.—3 February, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (68. 18.)

THE JUSTICES OF DORSET TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 4.—In favour of Mr. Thomas Risley, who desires leave to travel abroad.—4 February, 1599.

Signed, George Treviliane, William Spencer, Francis James, Francis Goodwin, George Calfeild. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 19.)

RICHARD LEE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 4.—Understanding by Sir John Cutts that he purposes to sell Salisbury Park, five miles from Barnet, I thought fit to let you have notice of it. It is a realty, with leet and court baron, and has good timber on it.—London, Shrove Tuesday, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 22.)

JOHN HOWELL, Mayor of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 6.—The bearer of this, Michael Cunnoek, as appears by a pass under the hand of Thomas Earl of Ormond, was authorised for the despatch of a packet of great importance to the Queen and Council in post; on the sixth of February he came to this city on foot; saying he had been robbed, and could not perform his journey by post; accordingly, I thought it right to send on the letter by post and to pay the charge for the bearer.—Exeter, 6 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"At Exeter, 6th of February, at 3 afternoon; received at Honiton almost 7 at night; received at Sherborne at 11 of the clock; received at Andover at 5 o'clock in the morning, being Friday." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 21.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 6.—Pardon me that I wait not upon you, for though I left the Court but for fear of the pox, I was caught by the back with an ague, which still remains, with an extreme cold and a cough. The messenger that came from my nephew Drury that brought me your letter, is now returned from the country. If you desire to return an answer to the letter, he shall wait on you. He wrote to me earnestly to procure the Queen's thanks to the Lord Ambassador for his favour to him; and will be much bound, if you will use the Queen's name in your letter to the Ambassador. He went away in such haste that he left many things behind him, including a grey gelding. He would be glad if you would let the bearer have a private passport to follow him with the gelding and other things. He finds the Court somewhat finer than he supposed.

I hear that Sir William Spring is very sick, who has a company in the country. If he should die, my nephew would be bound to you if you would procure that company for him. I account him as my own child and truly think he will deserve any

honour you may do him. Yet I have seen that the Queen was often well pleased to keep him at home.—From Chanell Rowe, Feb. 6.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." *Seal.* 2 pp. (68. 23.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 6.—I sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, whose pain of the stone continues, but is ready for the Queen's service. The Earls of Worcester and Cumberland were both at Court, so that my man could not find them. They might be warned by the Lord Chamberlain or otherwise. I have spoken with Sir D. Drury, and sent to Sir R. Barkley's house in Essex, and expect them this afternoon.—6 Feb., '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 24.)

HENRY THORPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 7.—Offering information of a most infamous libel lately rehearsed unto him with other speeches.—7 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 26.)

ROBERT LOVELL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—Excusing himself for not carrying out their instructions for supplies to the foot and horse, by reason of his inability.—February, 1599.

Holograph. Much damaged. Endorsed :—"A Recusant. 8 Feb." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 25.)

ROBERT BOWER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—I have to-day at 9 p.m. dispatched the bearer of this with all speed to you.—Salisbury, 8 Feb., 99.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"The Post of Salisbury to my Master." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 27.)

LORD BUCKHURST, the Lord Treasurer, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—According to your letter I wrote straight to Mr. Skinner for the making of such a bond to charge the £3,000 to be now paid to the Scottish King as usually had been made. His answer I return to you, to the end, in accomplishment of her Majesty's pleasure, there may be a privy seal procured accordingly.—8 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 28.)

THO. DUDLEY to SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—I account my absence when you were last in the English Court for a great part of my evil fortune, and much more did I hold myself unhappy when I understood of your departure before I could do my duty to you. I hope you will impute it to my then present danger and restraint of liberty. My old master has preferred me to Sir Francis Vere, Governor of Brill and General of the English regiments here, who is very good to me. He is glad to hear of my good fortunes, and speaks honourably of you, thinking that were there but one worthy prince in the world, his virtues are destined for Sir Anthony Sherley's honour. Within these few days he showed me diverse advertisements from different places, and something therein of Persia, which he willed me to send to your father. And understanding of these gentlemen's purpose to travel unto you, was glad of so convenient a means to write, though he is in great haste, being ready with his troops to march against the enemy.—The Hague, 8 February, 1599, *Stilo antiquo*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 30.)

HENRY LOK to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—This inclosed I received yesterday, to whose contents I refer the news of those parts. By another from my English friend, I have the like, and farther, that a bark which I appointed to go into the coasts of Spain in the spring, is gone on her journey, by which I trust to have all particulars.—8 February, 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (178. 121.)

SIR RICHARD HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—Being lately informed of a seminary suspected to remain about Lancaster, I did give notice thereof to divers gentlemen thereabouts. Whereupon my brother William Houghton and my brother-in-law Thomas Middleton, finding the seminary at the house of my said brother-in-law, whose father was then lately deceased, did apprehend and send him to me. And myself procured a preacher of learning and gravity to confer with him concerning his profession; who, after some argument, assured me that he found him weak yet obstinate in religion. I suppose he is a far traveller and hath spent some late time in Ireland with Tyrone, and can reveal matter importing the state of that country. Therefore I have sent him to the examination and disposition of your wisdom.—Brinscoves, the 8th of this instant February, 1599.

*Endorsed:—“One Atkynson, a seminary priest, sent up.”
Signed. Seal. 1 p. (178. 122.)*

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—Having gotten the safeconduct signed, I thought meet not to stay the sending of it here included. Her Majesty made some question whether it had not been better in English; howbeit, upon my allegation that I thought it would be better liked in French, for that they might the more clearly understand it, she was pleased to sign it, and that meetly fair and above, because it is directed to her own subjects.—Richmond, 8 February.

[P.S.]—I leave the dating of it to your appointment, and keep Mr. Edmond's journal and the Duke's letter till your return.

Signed. Endorsed:—“1599.” 1 p. (178. 123.)

EDWARD CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 9.—My fortune is now to follow the wars, having had always heretofore a disposition thereunto; and the rather of late by how much my poor opinion is established of the great worth of Sir Francis Vere, who, I know, doth both highly reverence you and greatly respect those that belong to you. The profession which I have taken upon me will[s] that I vow myself to someone that will protect me (as all men of the like profession doth). I know not to whom my poor service belongeth more than to you.—From the Hague, the 9th Feb., '99.

Addressed: “To my singular good uncle.” Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (59. 59.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 9.—On behalf of Mr. Richard Davis of Herefordshire, for the place of associate with Mr. Crooke in one of the Welsh circuits in the stead of Mr. Estcourt, who is dead. He is of very honest reputation and in learning well esteemed, and hath been a double reader. Nor will this suit be unprofitable, whereof, though it may be you will not make use as to yourself, you may confer it upon some other, who may be the mover of it unto the Queen, and you but allow of the same. My Lord Keeper, my Lord Chief Justice, or any of that profession will acknowledge his fitness for the post. For the effecting of this, there will be given £100, though to my knowledge he is no party to the offer, yet it is so undertaken that I will be answerable for it. If you like not to be solicited in this matter, I beseech you pardon my boldness. I was loath to defer the motion until your return, lest my Lord Keeper or some other should move in the matter; but I will wait your return for a decision. I see great matters so continually in handling that I despair of effecting my old suit in any reasonable time if I insist upon your only motion. And therefore, I would now entreat this favour, that whereas you did once advise me to offer Sir John Stanhope £100 to be the suitor for it, and that you would then so forward it as you doubted

not the effecting of it, you will now break the matter to him as a thing you wish him to undertake, or in some other effectual way; the which I must acknowledge to be a high benefit from you.—From my lodging in the Strand, 9 February, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (68. 31.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 9.—With reference to the complaint made by Edward Fairfax, base son to old Sir Thomas Fairfax, against Sir Thomas Fairfax, elder brother of the house, in accordance with your directions, I have called the parties before me, with their witnesses, and find the complaint unsuitable to the nature of the gentleman accused and to the truth. He is a very dutiful and natural son; and as to this particular charge, you shall understand that it was made in the father's name yet without his privity, who was so moved at the insolence of his base son, as calling for his will, he would have quite put him out of it had not Sir Thomas his son entreated him. The gentleman would have presented himself before you had not his father's burial detained him; but now hopes to be thought of as a man unculpable, and that his accuser may be looked upon as he deserves.—York, 9 February, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (68. 32.)

ADVERTISEMENT out of FRANCE.

[1599-1600, between Feb. 9 and Feb. 17.]—The King's visitation journey of his maritime towns in Picardy is turned into a wooing, or rather wedding one to Lyons, whither, it is said, secretly he is going shortly to be married with the Duke of Florence his niece. Which if it be come to his mistress' notice, it is like enough to be the cause of her black mourning weed and sad countenance, which she hath put on since some few days, thinking her pastime will too soon be at an end if that take effect.

The King hath already sent his deputy, the Prior of St. Martin's of this town, to Boulogne to treat of peace; but it is thought for his part that it is rather for a countenance to sit and look on than that he cares much who wins or looseth, that is to say, whether peace or war be concluded.

The King is become very devout in visiting sermons and doing other exterior duties to several churches and convents in this town. Marry! Whether it be his zeal in matter of religion, the respect he carries to this Lenten time of penance, or some other secret design, those that know his humour will soon guess.

The time the King gave the Duke of Savoy to determine of the Marquisate of Saluzo, is thought to have been only for a fashion, and that there is a more straiter correspondence betwixt them than everybody is aware of.

About a fortnight since there was a Gascon burnt in effigy before the Louvre. He had been pardoned before by the King, by the means of the Constable, for having done many ravages with some 28 or 30 horses in that country, and yet after that returned to his pillaging, was taken and put in the fort l'Evesque, whence, having killed or sore wounded the gaoler, he is escaped and like enough to do as much more.

Another gentleman of Normandy, of some 18 or 20,000 livres a year, took to him some 20 or 30 horses, and made war against his own neighbours and kinsfolk, killed his mother and his friend, and made bravadoes to the Port St. Honoré of Paris, saying he could not live if he made not war. In such sort as the King was fain to send half his regiment of his corps de garde to see if they could take him, but he fled into the woods and such corners as they returned without him.

A serjeant the last week bringing to a gentleman's chamber the papers or pieces of his adverse party to adjourn him, the gentleman, with the help of his men, caused him to be stabbed in above 30 places, and after let the body alone in the chamber. He is imprisoned, and it is said he will be made an example to all men to know what respect is due to officers.

La Comtesse de Jourigny having given her promise to Mons. Mortimer that had made love to her five or six months, is now married to Mons. le Marquis de Cuvre, frère de Madame de Monceaux, maitresse du Roy. Whereupon the other seeks by all means to come to kill him. Which he, suspecting, goes continually provided, and to that end the King hath given him a guard of Swisses to attend him. The Comtesse lieth sick in bed for grief.

There arrived here some 10 days ago 2 or 3 Englishmen out of Italy, who report that there are 4 or 5 English gentlemen put into the Inquisition.

The Ambassador here is much discontented with the King that after his 20 times desiring audience, and as many promises of the King to give him audience, the King should go to Fontainebleau ("Fontaine belle-eau") without hearing of him. Some say his chieftest occasion was to move the King to cause an English gentleman called Captain Thinne, that is imprisoned in this town, to be released. This gentleman married a Frenchwoman in England and came over here to sue for some lands he should enjoy by her, and having almost gained his process, his wife's brother, who is opposite, found out a merchant that caused him to be arrested for a ship he took of his at sea 2 or 3 years ago, amounting to the value of 25,000^o. The same day he was arrested, he sent to the Ambassador to entreat him to be respondent for him, who answered that, if to moyenate any favour for him from the King, he would be willing and ready, but to be caution for him, he said, to use his own words, that he would not pull a thorn out of another man's foot and prick it in his own. His Lordship makes preparation to follow the King to Lyons, though the contrary hath once or twice since appeared by the arrival of several posts.

1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (67. 40.)

LORD GREY [DE WILTON] to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1599-1600, c. Feb. 10.]—Your right in nomination of place extends not to my disadvantage, but you propounding divers, I must elect one. To which end you have offered me choice of two: Ireland, France. In the former, how unlikely for us ever to draw sword, the general notice of our question, the respect of our qualities, the danger to those in whose government we must dispute it, concludeth; how disadvantageous to me, the partiality of the deputy, the command and adherents you possess, doth demonstrate. I therefore conclude of the latter, most indifferent, least distant, and expect to hear from you the day you will arrive at Dover; the sooner, the more will be your honour, the less your impediment to Irish affairs. I seek not disputation but a speedy and honourable conclusion. Grey.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (68. 56.)

The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to LORD GREY [DE WILTON].

[1599-1600, c. Feb. 10.]—Though I love disputation in this kind as ill as any, yet understand I so well how to maintain my right as I shall not lose the least part of it; what offer I made you in my first letter I will be ready to perform, which, if you read again, you will find France not spoken of, unless I go not into Ire[land]; for how little leisure I can have to make other journeys before my departure, you may easily imagine, since my Lord M[ountjoy], to whom I am engaged for that design, is appointed to take his leave on Sunday next, and after whom if I stay any time, it is likely I am detained by some occasion of that importance as will tie me to this place and not yield me further liberty. Ir[eland], therefore, is the fittest and only place I can now appoint to meet you in; the country you know is large, and there are in it many port towns far off from either deputy or governor, to any of which I will not fail to come according to our agreement, and to any doubt you have to receive bad measure by means of some friends or dependants of mine, you may banish the thought of it, for I assure you I hate to think of any unjust proceeding, and therefore will engage myself so far as to undertake you shall have no wrong offered there by any that is tied to me in friendship or otherwise.

Copy in Southampton's own hand. Undated. Endorsed:—
"Letter of Southampton to the Lo. Grey." 1 p. (68. 57.)

The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to LORD GREY [DE WILTON].

[1599-1600, c. Feb. 10.]—I wonder you can so rightly censure verbal disputation in matters of this nature, and yet yourself wade so deeply into the error. For my part, I have given no cause to multiply words, but do assure myself you might have been satisfied by my first letter, wherein you know I offered more than I was bound to, making no doubt but that a reasonable answer

would satisfy a reasonable creature, which if you be, I have said enough; if not, I will cease to think further of this business, referring to your choice the publishing of what hath past, which I am sure is not such as I shall ever blush to hear it repeated.

Copy, in Southampton's own hand. Undated. Endorsed:—"A copy of my Lo. South: letter to the Lo. Grey." 1 p. (68. 58.)

NICHOLAS WOLF to WILLIAM WAAD.

1599-1600, Feb. 11.—I have received a letter from my Lords of the Council by the hands of Thomas Coulstock, messenger, for 15*l.* towards furnishing a horse for the Queen's service into Ireland. My neighbours know my readiness to serve the Queen to exceed my ability, but Mr. Felton and his ministers have taken order that I shall not "relave" myself; for at Michaelmas was a twelve-month they took away two parts of my living to the Queen's use. Wherefore this last summer Sir Walter Covert and divers justices of the peace, upon a call for the furnishing of a carbine for service, certified to the Lord Treasurer that I was not fit to be charged therewith. And this, I trust, will satisfy the Council and yourself.—11 February, 1599.

Holograph. Note in Waad's hand:—"Nicholas Wolf lieth in prison in 'Horsom' Gaol, where he hath lyen these seven years." 1 p. (68. 33.)

CAPTAIN JOHN BAXTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 12.—I was commended over from the Lord President, Justices and Council of Ireland, for my long service, and for lately recovering five pinnaces from the enemy, in which service I laid out my own money, though my entertainment from her Majesty was not paid; this rebellion has cost me 500*l.*; in Sir Richard Bingham's time I was maimed while saving his life in the wars of the MacWilliams in 1586. I am run deep in debt, and have now spent fifteen weeks here at great charges, and am now like to return unsatisfied unless you have some remorse of my pitiful case. All I desire is the payment of my entertainment and my money laid out. I am bound to you for my present employment, for which I have received 20*l.* imprest; yet not able to pay my debts before my journey, I would beseech you for 200 marks, and am then willing to forgo the rest of my claim for 203*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* For which I will be thankful to you and ready to hazard my life for the Queen.—12 February, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 34.)

The Examination of RICHARD GIFFORDE, of Chichester, taken before WILLIAM, EARL of BATH.

1599-1600, Feb. 12.—He states that he was born at Dedsham in Suffolk, of Nicholas Gifford and Joan his wife, the daughter of one Winson, a Sussex man; and that, before his departure from England, he was a merchant.

About 5 years ago he sailed with Sir Francis Drake as captain of the barque *John Trelawny* of Plymouth; but this barque becoming leaky and being old was purposely run ashore, and he was shipped on the *Helpe* of London, captain Henry Duffell, in the company of Thomas Bridges and eighty other Englishmen. In this ship he and the rest were taken prisoners and carried in different Spanish ships to the Havana, where they stayed 5 months. Thence they were taken to St. Lucar and so to Seville, where he remained a prisoner until the week before Christmas last, after their style. He having some liberty given him to recover a sickness which was broken out in his face and head, made his escape in a boat down the river to St. Lucar, where he was entertained by a Frenchman, a "leedger" in that place, called John Delafevere, by whom he was hidden for ten or twelve days, until a barque, *The Desire* of Rochelle, freighted for Bristol by Nicholas Buggone, was ready to sail; wherein on the 11th of this month he came to Ilfracombe, where he landed on his way to Barnstaple, intending thence to go to Court and inform Mr. Secretary of what he had discovered in Spain.

He denies to be either priest, Jesuit or seminary. At his first coming to Seville, he was put into a monastery, and went once to the English College, where the chief, one Father Walpoole, tried to convert him from his allegiance.

He says no passengers came with him. During his imprisonment in Seville, he and the better sort had two meals a day allowed them. The meaner sort had one meal. He does not think that this year the King of Spain has any sufficient forces to do anything against England. But that there are twelve new ships of 800 or 1000 tons each making ready "upon the Carine" at a place called the Orcados on the river of Seville between Seville and St. Lucar, which, with two galleys of Naples that wintered at St. Mary Port, are said to be meant for Ireland. Also, six great ships of the New Apostles, which went to Lisbon with 2,000 soldiers, are said to be for the East Indies. The Indian fleet came not home this last year, but remained at Havana, to the number of 30 sail, which are expected at the end of March.

He heard that last year there was a fleet ready at the Groyne to go for Ireland with 12,000 men under the Adelantado and General Ceviaire, which was afterwards sent against the Flemish fleet.

About four months ago two seminaries from Seville and one from Valladolid were sent to England, one to Bristol and the other to Newcastle. They were under feigned names, but he does not know them.

He says that every year fifteen seminary priests are sent to England from the colleges abroad, to remain there for a year; and this he learned from one William Tucker, who is great with Walpoole, being tailor to that college, and was Mr. Hawkins' servant, when he was imprisoned. About 2 or 3 years ago there was a confederacy made between Rolls and Squire by the advice of Father Walpoole at Seville, to send them to England to kill the Queen. They had 1,000 crowns from the Lords of the

Contraction House, and a pardon from the Pope for that pretended fact. This he heard from a woman in Seville who saw the money paid, her husband being then in the prison where he and the other Englishmen were. Father Walpoole and one Jackson visited the prisoners to convert them, and said that Squire was executed in England, and that Squire was a good subject to the Queen; but he was never more deceived in any man than he was in Squire and Rolls; and that because Squire was inward with Walpoole and knew his secrets.

He supposes that one Stanley was sent over to dispatch Squire or for some other naughty purpose. Stanley is a most lewd and pernicious man, who has denied his prince and country, who betrayed English prisoners in Spain, and was taken out of prison by Walpoole and sent into England.—*Signed*, "W. Bathon."

3 pp. (68. 35.)

SIR ROBERT DORMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 13.—These letters lately coming to my hands from my son Huddilston, I thought it proper, as heretofore with the like, to send to you. They are the first I have received since his departure. With your leave, I would answer them as to his father's good disposition towards him and further thereby his speedy home-coming.—Wyng, 13 February, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 37.)

JA. GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 14.—Sick in mind and body, I seek all courses to recover health; and though you have taken into your hands the mediation unto her Majesty of my debts, the importuning of which suit, seeing her inclining mercy towards me, might be forborne, yet the turbulent clamours of my creditors so afflict me that with shame I must press you to procure the Queen's order therein, and pardon my presumption.—14 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Mr. Fitzgerald." *Seal.* 1 p. (68. 38.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 14.—Having now got signed the letter to my Lord of Ormond and to my Lord Deputy for the discharge of the 50 soldiers from "Peyneo" and for Mr. J. Kingsmill's band of foot, I now send the first with a copy for the Lord Deputy, because he may be acquainted with the contents, and the other to retain till you return hither for filling the blank with his Christian name. Mr. Fitzwilliam's bill is also signed, with the warrant for the King of Scots. Upon report of delivery of my message yesterday to you and to my Lord Treasurer and of your further speeches given to me in charge to be said to her Majesty, she showed to be well content therewith (albeit she seemed to wish the matter to be proceeded in that day, had it been

possible). I delivered the letters you gave me, as sent to you from the Lord Keeper that morning, and said she would read them another time. This last night and most part of those before, her Majesty hath had very good rest, and is this day very well disposed.—14 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 39.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 14.—I told Mr. Boys that the Queen intends the cause to be tried by the University. Did it please you to give letters or directions as to the method of trial, he would be bound to you whether he lost or won.—“*Dall' allogiam^{to},*” 14 Feb., 1599.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (178. 124.)

HENRY SOTHWORTH to SIR R. CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 15.—Prays for the concealed wardship of William Hall, of Notts. *Endorsed* :—15 Feb., 1599.

Note by Cecil :—“Let the title be discovered and an office found, and he shall be preferred in the composition.”

1 p. (P. 72.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 16.—Mr. Verreicken arrived at Dover yesterday in the afternoon about 4 o'clock. He is attended only with his own servants, ten in number. Monday next he will reach London. Let me know whether I shall send my barge to Gravesend for him, and what other order should be taken.—Black Friars, 16 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“The Audiencier Vorreyken arrived.” *Seal.* 1 p. (68. 40.)

JOHN COLVILLE to [ARCHIBALD] DOUGLAS.

1599-1600, Feb. 16.—By these I have no new matter, only I do confirm what by word I spake unto you, that to my power I will serve you, expecting the like on your part. I will send my letters to Mr. Lok, by whom you may write to me, addressing your letters *au Pot d'Estaine a la bas ville de Boulogne, ou au Cerf d'Or en Calaise*. Meantime, where you have access, I look that you will mean my case so far as you may without discredit to yourself, being, as God knows, ruined for my love there where I shall never repent me *etiamsi totus illabatur orbis*; on the other part, where I may be trusted, your virtue shall not be forgot.—Dover, 16 February, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed :—“Monsieur de Douglassa a Londres.” *Seal.* 1 p. (68. 41.)

R. "40" to R.

1599-1600, Feb. $\frac{1}{2}$.—Good Mr. R: Yours of the 20th of December I have received, though it has been somewhat long upon the way, and the answer which ere this it may [be] you expected, you could not have, the letter itself coming so late to my hands. As touching the journey therein mentioned, I remit it wholly to that which your uncle Mr. D. W. and F. B. together with yourself shall resolve thereof, and nothing doubt of your desire for the going forward in your spiritual vocation, if so your friends' pretensions might otherwise than with your own person be satisfied, or the end which they pretend prevented, and therefore, what resolution with the counsel of your two friends above mentioned you shall take, you must imagine to be that which for the present is most convenient, and that it concurs with God's will and appointment, for assure yourself, your virtuous behaviour here in this C. was such as your change of course (if so it fall out) cannot breed in men any suspicion of want in you for taking of an opposite to that which herein you were purposed to follow. About your No., you need not have any scruple therein, for it is but conditionally, and you remain without obligation of performance until such time as it shall please your Superior (to whom it was made) to call you to fulfil it, who seeing the impossibility by reason of your contrary course, will not urge you therewith, especially when it shall turn any way to your prejudice.

As for your charges to this Co. for your being there, I doubt not the payment thereof, remitting it to your conscience, which will be sufficient to put you in mind thereof. As for giving of licence to read heretical books, I cannot give to any, neither can our Card. Prot. grant any such leave, except to some particular Pr. which go for England, and that by way of *Confutandam*, when of necessity they must be forced to use them against heretics; and for yourself returning as a secular man, your need will be the less, and it may be that the Archpr. in England, by his authority there, is able to give you leave for your own use only, but of this I am not sure. I have shewed your letter to Fath. Conf., who will answer you such points as therein toucheth him.—26 Feb., 1600.

Contemporary copy, interpolated in a manuscript theological treatise in the same handwriting. (310. 1.)

CAPTAIN GAWEN HARVYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 17.—On receipt of your letter concerning the speedy dispatch of this fleet to Ireland, I immediately assembled the masters of the ships at Mr. Pope's house, the Serjeant of the Admiralty, and enquired into the cause of the delay. We will be gone to-morrow. For the charge of conducting the fleet now conferred on me, I hope my diligence will suffice. I hold myself happy in having Captain Play with me. But I must ask for both of us that the Lord Admiral may command Mr. Trevor to rate us for our wages according to the precedent of Captain Fennor and Bredgate, who this last summer were employed

alone as Admiral and Vice-Admiral on the coast of Spain. Otherwise we may be put off with some trick at our return, as telling us the books be made up and cannot be altered. This voyage is nothing hopeful.—“The Mynorytts,” 17 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 42.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 18.—I send enclosed a letter for her Majesty's signature for Mills, with the copy amended by my Lord Treasurer. To-morrow, after you have showed it to him, pray return it to me. I hear from Mr. Mills that this Ambassador keeps Lent very strictly and most nights forbears his supper. It seems his abode will not be long here.—From my house in Blackfriars, 18 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (68. 43.)

JAMES, EARL OF BOTHWELL to HENRY LOK.

1599-1600, Feb. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{8}$.—Being informed by the party you spoke with at Calais of your continuing friendly desire to have seen me at that time and of your stay some days for that purpose, I think me not otherwise able to discharge myself than by offering you the like, as now being ready to take my journey to Spain, should be glad to embrace the offer of your coming to visit me, and shall stay for the same yet fifteen days. The foresaid party, at your coming to Calais, shall make your convoy where I shall be attending you in place of surety for both. Likewise I have given particular credit to this gentleman my bearer, to whom you may give all trust.—Graveling, 28 Feb., “new styl.”

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. Seal. ½ p. (68. 52.)

ROBERT SOME, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 19.—The Clare Hall business, which it pleases his Grace of Canterbury and your Honour to commend to my care and the rest of the heads of colleges, shall be conferred of as speedily as we can.—Cambridge, Feb. 19, 1599. *Signed.*

$\frac{1}{3}$ p. (138. 69.)

JUAN RUIZ DE ARZE to DON ALONZO DE VELASCO.

1599-1600, Feb. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{9}{10}$.—I sent you by Juan Termonte two statements, one of the cannon lacking to the galleys that started from this place, and the other relating to the armada that left Ferrol on the 25th instant. Now I send you another as to the stores and ammunition the galleys will need up to the end of February, and the money which will be required. A copy of this has been given to the Countess to send to Juan Pasquale.

The Adelantado left as his lieutenant the Count, his son, both for the galleys and for the part of the armada that has remained here. But his mother will really replace the Adelantado.

I would ask you to procure me my pay for attending on the council, which the Adelantado said he could not do.—Coruna, 29 Feb., 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed in Cecil's hand:—“This shows the purpose of the Adelantado to leave his son his lieutenant.” 1 p. (68. 54.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 20.—I have seated the Queen's Preachers in Lancashire with as much care as I could, and following the records of presentments made to me and the Judges of Assize of late years, I have put one in every part of the country where there are most recusants—all in her Majesty's impropriations which I thought deserved first her bounty. As to Mr. Midgley, whatever exception may be taken to him, considering the good he has done in the last forty years, and the respect in which he is held, I am resolved for his continuance, unless by superior authority I am pressed to the contrary.—Chester, 20 Feb., 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (68. 44.)

The ATTORNEY GENERAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 21.—Whereas I understand that the Mastership of Clare Hall in the University of Cambridge is void by the death of Dr. Binge, I have presumed earnestly to entreat your favour and furtherance for the bearer, Dr. Playfere, being now Divinity Reader in the same University, and a man that, of my knowledge, is for learning and discretion very meet for that place, having the general commendation of the whole University for his preferment. And, therefore, if you have not so far in promises unto any other, then I beseech you to help him, assuring you that beside that particular good which Clare Hall shall receive, the whole University will be satisfied, and if you will be pleased to set forward his suit, then he doubteth not to procure the Lord Chamberlain and some other noblemen to join with you herein.—At Hatton House, 21 February, 1599. *Signed: Edw. Coke.*

1 p. (136. 70.)

SIR J. POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 22.—I have sent herewith the draught of the proclamation touching coins and bullion to stay the too common transportation thereof, which, after consideration, it would not be amiss that Mr. Attorney had a review of it to foresee in the draught that nothing be overslipped fit to be reformed. I also send some observations on the question, wherein, owing to the many different proportions and fractions, I may have made some oversights, yet I trust it may give you some light on my grounds and principle. The different values,

weights and finenesses used in different countries would have made confusion, if stated in detail, and I have therefore only given some overture of my conceptions; but you shall find that while our gold and silver are not valued equally, yet for some reasons I do not advise that the gold be advanced in value, but another way taken, which may profit her Majesty some 20,000 marks a year, keep the coin in the realm and yet draw it in both from France and Spain, and give the Mint about 2,000*l.* a year. The management of the coin is as important to the State as any other one thing. I find the Merchant Adventurers desire the Queen to have an agent at Emden to govern the estate of the merchants there. If that were done, it would shortly overthrow that trade; and then all the coarse cloths of England will be on the Clothiers' hands, and give occasion of new employment many ways.—Serjeant's Inn, 22 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. 2½ pp. (68. 46.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 23.—It hath pleased God to bless me with the safe delivery of a son, and being very desirous to have it made a Christian by some of my nearest and best friends, am therefore earnestly to desire you to make me beholden unto you for being a godfather. I would willingly appoint the day of the christening to be the sixth of March; yet to be sure to have the comfort of your own presence, I would most willingly alter it to any other time near at your choice. But if by means of your great employments—which I must not forget—you cannot conveniently come yourself, I would rather be satisfied with such a deputy as you shall like to appoint than no way to have you a party.—Basing, this 23rd of February, 1599.

[P.S.]—My determination is to intreat Mr. Attorney and my sister Cicel to accompany you in the christening.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (178. 125.)

H. ALINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 24.—I have lately received a letter from the Privy Council for the contribution of 10*l.* for the forces in Ireland, directed unto me as the Clerk of Whitehall, a place I have only had one year, and that with smaller profit than it was to my predecessor, and like to be much worse, unless the Council give credit to the Masters of that Court against such as impugn their authority, which was in hearing in Michaelmas term before their Lordships. I am ready in all things to serve the Queen, yet considering the shortness of time, I hope consideration may be had for me. The authority of that Court would be much assisted if it had the assistance of one towards the common law, as heretofore. Otherwise, the reward I have for my services under your father will be but slender.—Tynwell, 24 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 47.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 25.—I received your letters touching the transporting to Calais of one of the secretaries of the Archduke's secretary with letters, and sent them to the Queen's ships then in the Downs, on receipt of which the Vice-Admiral, Sir Alexander Clifford, directed Captain Gore to carry the gentleman over.—Dover Castle, 25 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Postal endorsement:—"Dover, 25 Feb., 3 afternoon; Canterbury, 6 afternoon; Sittingbourne, 8 at night; Rochester, 11 at night; Dartford, 26 Feb., 6 in the morning."

1 p. (68. 48.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 25.—In favour of Dr. Playford, a candidate for the Mastership of Clare Hall, "who putteth me in mind of ancient friendship and kindness received when we were of one college in the University together," and constrains me unwillingly to trouble you with this request.—25 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 49.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 25.—Her Majesty has commanded me to send you this enclosed of her quarter of an hour's work, willing you to peruse and to seal it, and to despatch the gentleman therewith. You are further to let him know how gratefully she conceives of his services since his being here, that she will not be unmindful of him, and that he shall find her staunch unto him, as at his last being with her she did promise. I shall not be at Court to-morrow, but will wait upon you on my return.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 50.)

SIR CAREW REYNELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 27.—I do perceive by Mr. Skinnor that my Lord Treasurer has desired to take order for my money until there be treasure "assingdned" for Ireland, the which is not likely to be "itt his two months." Wherefore I ask that I may have a warrant to receive presently 250*l.* by way of imprest, both to satisfy the company in the meantime and so avoid dangers which will otherwise befall the place.

And since it has pleased God to add unto your former so general love and honour for the good offices which you have performed towards my Lord of Essex, and the hope of your honourable perseverance for his enlargement, with a servant of her Majesty's to be with him, makes me ask for your favour to be employed to attend him; in which charge I do not doubt to perform my duty to the Queen's satisfaction and for the confirmation and continuance of your love and affection to each other. I am particularly

bound to my Lord of Essex ; yet so that I will never betray the trust reposed in me, especially in this matter. The particulars I need not stand on, but will come to you or await your pleasure.—From my Lodging, 27 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 51.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 27.—Has this day received some letters from sundry of his friends beyond the seas, from which he sends the collection enclosed.—27 February, 1599.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 p. (178. 126.)

————— to —————

1599-1600, Feb. 28.—Since my coming hither I have sounded the pulse of divers men, and found them better affected to me than I imagined, whereby I hope to effect what I promised you. And being warranted that my credit shall there be good again, I thought good to tell you as much. Moreover, I received a message from himself (in answer to a letter wherein I seemed to take unkindly his strangeness upon so small desert) that he was very sorry I should take it so, with protestation that if I were at liberty I should find it otherwise. Will you therefore move Mr. Secretary in my behalf for banishment or removal ? If the first, I will return and soon despatch what I have promised, and send you news of other things also. If that may not be had, let remove be granted under pretence of some letter intercepted, or what other means you please. My health in truth is much decayed and in this place daily more and more, so that in that respect I would crave pity. Try me, and as I deal, so let me find and fare hereafter. Once adventure to give your word in my behalf unto Mr. Secretary, and though you will not credit any such as I am, yet for my sake recall that word, of my faith I would not make you my enemy for more than I will speak, whom, if I might speak withall, I would impart more unto than any man living else, and of such things as I can not commit to paper. I would have written to Mr. Secretary myself now, but durst not presume so much. And in respect the time of year for physic is at hand, and this place so barren of physicians and bad for corrupted bodies, hasten it what you can, and let me receive one dram of comfort from you, who in this place am exceedingly comfortless.—28 Feb., '99, by stealth.

Holograph. Endorsed :—'R.' 1½ pp. (68. 53.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER TO SIR ROBERT CECIL,
her uncle.

1599-1600, Feb. 28.—Her great desire was to have seen himself at the christening of her son had her Majesty's business permitted. Leaves the choice of some one in his place wholly to him.—Basing, this 28th of February, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (178. 127.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb.—The agents for the city of Cork have acquainted me with the petitions they intend to exhibit to the Lords or the Queen. Many of them are to increase their liberties, which I refused to recommend, because I knew not how far they might prejudice the Queen's service. Another was to beg benefit from the Queen and to annex the same to their corporation, which also I denied to further. Only this I promised, to intercede with you for payment of money due to them for soldiers, the tickets, as they allege, being already "defalken" upon the captains. This I ask your furtherance of; for the service will always need this aid, and I wish that out of all the Queen's debts in Ireland, these should be first paid.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Feb., '99." 1 p. (68. 55.)

JOHN MEADE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb.—I understand certain of the Council of Munster have written against me. The Corporation of Cork has written against them to the Justices and the Lord Lieutenant of the Forces, and they can hardly answer the accusations, for which reason they now complain of me. I was never Recorder of Cork till Michaelmas last, and have made all possible haste hither. I studied law at the Middle Temple (where I received many favours of your father) and have since practised at Dublin, till this wicked rebellion put me in fear of my life, which the rebels greedily thirst after. For a whole year when there was neither justice nor attorney in Munster, I assisted the Lord President of Munster by indicting the rebels there, manifesting my hatred to the cursed rebels, overthrowers of my profession. And now being come hither so suddenly to complain the griefs of the corporation and to pray aid, I expected rather your favour for the corporation than your displeasure.—This instant Friday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Feb., '99." 1 p. (68. 59.)

ROBERT WINGFEILDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb.—In the beginning of January you commanded me to keep safe one Hastings. He, as all lewd persons do, thinks his punishment by imprisonment more than he deserves, and importunes me daily for his enlargement. Your Honour's poor kinsman.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Feb., 1599." Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 60.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb.—Your noble kind acceptance of my affection binds me more than I will labour by letter to make appear unto you, reserving to make demonstration thereof in a more proper description of some services at least, if I have power to do you any. I refer myself and subscribe to your opinion for my general attendance, and shall be very glad to hear of your return,

that I may not only acquaint you in private with the state of those things formerly written of, but have the happiness to see you. For the deer, Sir, take no care, for I shall convey them by land and sea. I have a small bark of my own, and from my house to Bourne being but two miles, I can convey them thence by water to Boston and so ship them for London. In my conceit you take the right course, for to have but a little time of sport as you have, and to be long a making of it, the long expectance doth deprive the pleasure of it. I shall give you but deer you have inheritance of, for they have fed themselves often in your father's wood, and it is more than reason they should do the son some service, as he that owes them vows to do, and so commends you to God.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"February, 1599." 1 p. (178. 128.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1599-1600, March 1.—I enclose the letter sent by the master of the Dutch ship, that lately came to our coast here, to the factor at London, whereby it may be seen if it be the Queen's friends. I think if the ship were searched, she would prove to be for Ireland and some money in her. The men shall not be enlarged till I know her pleasure.

Also I wish to hear whether my leave be gotten and what chance there is of it. Mr. Lowther comes here on Tuesday and I go to York Assizes, and thence to London, hoping to hear of my leave gotten on the way. I have made no means to procure the same but you.—Carlisle, 1 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (68. 61.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 1.—Enclosing Sir Henry Cobham's instructions for his negotiations with the King of Spain, and asking for their return.—"From my house in the Blackfriars," 1 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (68. 62.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 1.—The Masters of the Requests will inform you what has been done with the merchants. I, being by a fall upon my back unable to attend, have presumed out of the Burgundian and Spanish treaties to draw up the enclosed project for a treaty.—London, 1 March, 1599.

Signed. ½ p. (68. 63.)

JOHN VEUARA to LORD WILLOUGHBY.

1599-1600, March 1.—I have remained in your lord wardenry during the King of Scots' abode in Tyvidale, where things have happened diversely. At my first coming, I wrote to Sir Robert Kerr, that we might agree upon a day for justice, yet publicly to avoid all sinister conclusions, with this letter I sent

one in that I thought was trusty; directing him to observe the purpose of this hunting, what English resorted to the King, and what the King thought of my coming to the Border. Sir Robert Kerr was glad of my letter and held himself satisfied by the party's report of my number, which was only 16 horse, it having been reported that I had all the garrison of Berwick with me. I heard that "Lacels," whom Sir William Bowes commended to you, was with the King, and had much private talk with him in the field; that there was another which came privately to Sesforth and remained there till the King went thither yesterday. His name I cannot learn, but he is said to be very like Cuthbert Armorer, saving that his head and beard are not so white; he came in through West Teviotdale. Upon Tuesday I came to Carham and sent in another upon pretence to excuse my coming so near. The King was jealous, crediting those who said my number was three or four score. Next morning the King hunted within two miles of Carham. I showed myself on the Watch hill in Carham Field, having none with me but the 16 of Berwick and two of the country. Sir Robert Kerr sent Andrew Kerr of Roxborough, entreating me to show Sir George Elveston, one of the King's Secretaries, and Mr. Robert Seward (who wished to see England), what courtesy I could. I went to meet them and showed them Wark Castle, that part where the artillery lies. Sir George made a shot; I entertained them to their contentment, and at their farewell the gunners discharged two great pieces. Then I conveyed them to the debatable ground and sent Cuthbert Armorer and two gentlemen to see them safe to their countrymen. I continued in the field till four o'clock. And because I was loth our horses should take cold, I put the few I had in order, and stirred them up and down. This was ill taken, some urging that I braved the King, the rather because a man of mine fondly drew his sword and flourished it a little. The Earl of Orkney said, "Fie for two hours of day," and some would have had a train laid by hunting in English ground, thereby to draw me further upon the Border; and then should 100 horse come over at Fierborne Mill to cut between me and home. That night, after my return to Carham, as I was riding by the river, Captain Preston with others had been drinking at Castrem (in Scotland) and caused a trumpet to be sounded. I supposing it had been Sir Alexander Hume, went towards him, but seeing my mistake withdrew to my lodging, having before sent my company to Wark. This he reported to the King, saying that it was a shame I should be suffered to come and continue in this manner, seeing I had wronged him so much before. That night also divers of Captain Preston's companions came to Carham to drink, and were so "whittled" * before, that though they drank only once, the King's chamberlain (as they call Ramsey) fell off his horse, and they were scarce fit to carry him away. My men shooting off their pistols that had been four days charged, these Scots would needs have it that we

* Intoxicated—*Halliwel*.

shot at them. I pacified the matter, but these things altogether angered the King, who greatly blamed Sir Robert Kerr. Whereupon that night, one Pott of Sprouston, a special man of Sir Robert's, was sent to Carham with sixteen horsemen to see what I did. They found all so quiet that I think they dislike what they did. For I sent to Sir Robert, complaining of such courses, considering how careful I was that all should be quiet. And lest their excessive drinking should occasion some mischief, I withdrew past the March to Fould that night. The next day the King went towards Edinburgh and I returned home. Sir Robert will speak with me so soon as he hath brought the King to Edinburgh. I have sent you the Association; I could not procure it but by Lesterick's means, who went to Edinburgh for it. Your Lordship may think that I have devoured Erasmus' "*De copia verborum*" by this unmeasurable letter.—Berwick, 1 March, '99.

Signed. Seal. 2½ pp. (68. 64.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 1.—My long silence hath been in expectation of your letters, whereby to have known the end of this great cause that hath so long hung in balance, which I hear by others is now calmed by an humble submission by letter made by the Earl and presented by you to her Majesty; which charitable deeds I doubt not will stop the tongues of the adversary, which thought with railing to have feared both Queen and Council. I hope this placable proceeding prognosticates like success in the treaty of Peace, which I think will be a very good thing for the Queen and the people.

But now I would move you for myself, to obtain leave from the Queen for me to come up this spring. I have left many things imperfected, and have a suit depending in Chancery of five thousand pounds of a bond I am sued in by old Mr. Reade. Moreover, my health requires me to take some physic this spring, which I dare not do here, because there is none that is acquainted with the state of my body, neither dare I trust any potycarye in this town, being none but that are recusant. This country is in good order. I doubt not that soon 18 out of every 20 recusants will come to the church. In the worst parts of this shire, I hear five hundred have come in this three weeks, so that a notable papist complained that the common people are declining from them.—York, 1st March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ pp. (68. 66.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 1.—I am intreated to move you for your favour towards Mr. Browne of Frampton in Dorsetshire, who deserved well of the late Marquess and professes much respect to my Lord and me. My Lord Marquess heretofore, during his lieutenantancy in that county, authorised him to be a colonel in the

division of Bridport, with allowance from the Council, a place of some credit though of great charge, which duty he did well perform. But since the decease of the late Marquess, commissioners for the musters have been appointed, and the Council have retained Mr. Browne in his former place, whose suit by me is that he may be joined in the commission for musters, thereby to preserve his ancient authority, or that he may be dismissed with such ceremony for his credit, as may be fit.—Basing, 1st of March, 1599. *Signed*, “Lucie Winchester.”

Seal. 1 p. (68. 69.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 2.—I have received your letter, whereby I understand that you have moved with her Majesty for my leave to come up, and found no inclination in her to grant it till St. George's Day. You shall understand that I have appointed Mr. Richard Lowther deputy, and comes here on Tuesday next, against which time I go hence towards London, where I thought to be within ten days after, and have broken up my house. Therefore I mean to stay at Sanger till I hear from you again. As to the Dutch ship, I know no more, but the mariners shall stay the Queen's pleasure.—Carlisle, 2 March, '99.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 68.)

THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 2.—You command me to advertise what time I think fit for others to come in; 2, into what band men shall enter; 3, to whose use; 4, to what value.

Your commandment is able to bring me out of my proper element (that never traded for these commodities) *in novum orbem*. But for the first, I think that six months is, considering the circumstances, a convenient time. To the 2nd and 3rd, they be already expressed in the book. And for the last (which is not least), I think 500*l.* band were sufficient, for I take it, the subsidy and custom of any one man will nothing near amount to so much in an old man's life; besides, after the band forfeited, the wares themselves are forfeited, whereof the patentee is to have the moiety. As I desire the continuance of your favour, I have done my best endeavour, in drawing this book, to perform your commandment, and to do my Lord any service I conveniently could, and yet to avoid the odious name of a monopoly, at this time specially; wherein, howsoever it be taken, *liberavi animam meam*.—From Holborn, 2^o Marcii, '99. [*P.S.*]—When you shall find opportunity, I humbly pray you remember your poor niece's security.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (178. 129.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 2.—My servant Waterhouse hath now found the means to have her Majesty moved in his behalf, who hath

graciously left him and his suit to your favour; whereof he hath now great confidence since it resteth in your hands. I beseech you, as your weighty affairs may permit, think upon the poor gentleman.—London, the 2nd of March, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (178. 137.)

EDMOND STANDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 3.—I am grateful to you, since I hear from a friend that when my poor self was named about the moneys lately taxed for the Irish, you did say and make stay in my behalf, when others were pressing to pain me in that purpose, whom I have never had to do with otherwise than commending them to Almighty God in my prayers amongst other superior persons. Yet these hard and undeserved speeches do grieve me; but you with your own hand did put but 15*l.* on me, whereas the double of that was pressed. Yet was I written to for 20*l.* and have paid it, notwithstanding I had contributed in Middlesex and Berkshire before. And this was higher than others within this ring did pay, which look, and so may, higher than I; who take much pains to serve the Queen in this court without fee. But doing my duty faithfully, I would be glad to receive good usage, and not to be daunted by the contrary.—3rd March, '99. At the Rolls.

Signed. 1 p. (68. 70.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 3.—This gentleman, Mr. Burke, brother to the late Lord Burke slain in Munster, having business of suits in England, hath desired me to accompany him with my letters unto you, which because he is well reported of in this country, I could not deny. If his suits be reasonable, the favour you shall shew him I think will prove well bestowed, for it is said he is forward in doing of service.—Dublin, this third of March, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"In favour of the Lord Burke." 1 p. (178. 130.)

ROGER BEAPLE, Mayor of Barnstaple, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, March 4.—Upon the coming to this town of Captain Abrye York, appointed to be the conductor of the 200 soldiers from this port to Knockfergus in Ireland, I have joined with him in reviewing the men and their arms. The ships for the transportation of the soldiers are ready, so that, God continuing the wind fair, they will sail on Saturday, till when they await a morning tide.—Barnstaple, 4 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. On the back :—"Hartford Bridge at 9 in the morning the 9 of March. Staines at 2 in the afternoon." 1 p. (68. 71.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 4.—Your favourable acceptance of my late letters encourageth me to trouble you with other letters since come out of Germany, whereof I have made the extract here inclosed. I also send herewith the copy of a certain proposition made by the Admiral d'Arragon to the Emperor in the year 1596, whereupon the imperial mandate against her Majesty's true subjects, and other pernicious practices tending to the subversion of true religion, kings and princes that profess the same, shortly after succeeded; the one and the other not unfit to be remembered at this time in which the King of Spain and his ministers, authors and solicitors of the said mandate, seek a reconciliation and peace with her Majesty.—This 4th of March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal broken. Injured. 1 p. (178. 131.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 5.—I even now received this letter, I know not how, mistakings may be of one side or other. I think the gentleman meant well; but being heretofore a principal party in Ashfield's apprehension, he was the more subject now to exception. I hope there is nothing in this that is not already ended; but if there were better or worse, I would conceal nothing from you whose I rest.—5 March (Feb. erased).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 Feb." 1 p. (68. 20.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[1599-1600,] March 5.—I thank you for your friendly letter, which I received here in the church when meaning to go to God's table, which made that I could not then stay your man for answer. I beseech you to see that my Lord Admiral desist indeed from Dunnington, or else to certify her Majesty thereof, for that all her tenants that have been under my government these 20 years are all come up with intent by supplication to sue to her Majesty that they may continue still her tenants under my government. All which swarm I have hitherto stayed, and therefore, tell my Lord Admiral merely though truly, that therein he is beholden to Elizabeth Russell the dowager, for acquittal of his favourite Elizabeth Russell her daughter. I find them led to this purpose for fear of Sir Thomas Parry and Thomas Fortzkew [Fortescue], which Fortzkew having bought already the priory land, no part of the manor, and Sir Thomas Parry, having purchased already three parsonages of her Majesty, wherein he hath gained two thousand pounds *de claro* without laying out any groat, would also buy this, to the hurt of the tenants if my Lord Admiral should have the fee simple of the whole manor, which certainly is above 100*l.* in her Majesty's books by 7*l. de claro*, besides the Castle and park. In that I am collector and sued so long to have the whole manor in lease, I know. Good Mr. Secretary, move her Majesty to grant my lease, promised to your father

in his days, to me now for Bess Russell's good. It cost me truly, twelve years since, a gown and petticoat of such tissue as should have been for the Queen of Scots' wedding garment; but I got them for my Queen, full dearly bought, I well wot. Beside, I gave her Majesty a canopy of tissue with curtains of crimson taffety, belited gold. I gave also two hats with two jewels, though I say it, fine hats; the one white beaver, the jewel of the one above a hundred pounds price, beside the pendent pearl, which cost me then 30*l.* more. And then it pleased her Majesty to acknowledge the jewel to be so fair as that she commanded it should be delivered to me again, but it was not; and after, by my Lady Cobham, your mother-in-law, when she presented my new year's gift of 30*l.* in fair gold, I received answer that her Majesty would grant my lease of Dunnington. Sir, I will be sworn that, in the space of 18 weeks, gifts to her Majesty cost me above 500*l.* in hope to have Dunnington lease; which if now you will get performed for Bess's almost six years' service, she, I am sure, will be most ready to acquit any service to yourself.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, 5 March." Two Seals. 1 p. (178. 132.)

DENNIS MACHARTA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 6.—At my coming to Bristol with the rest of my fellows, in kindness drinking to your good health amongst all the rest, whereat some did so storm at me that I was in danger of my life, whereupon drawing my sword in defence, the party that drewed upon me was hurt, whose name was Owle, a man of small reputation, who caused me to be imprisoned in Newgate in Bristol the seventeenth of February, and there I still remain. He has entered an action of no less than 1,000*l.* against me in regard of some grudge towards your Honour of some of his consorts and my fellows, whom you shall understand when I have truly examined the cause. And besides, some speeches have been used to your disgrace by the common sort of soldier, as the writer hereof, Thomas Watkins, can certify, if he were not also in prison for taking her Majesty's part in some matters of weight, whose wife has been once at London against his adversary, and now she is come again to appeal to the Queen for justice. I would ask therefore for your warrant to the Mayor and sheriffs of Bristol commanding them and the said Owle to discharge me to go on my journey. Otherwise I shall lie here all my life, for Mr. Rices, my countryman, was before the justices showing how I was bound in the Queen's service and was under Sir George Carye, yet they would not release me.—Bristol, 6 March, 1599.

Endorsed:—"McCartey." ½ p. (68. 72.)

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 6.—I am so busy with the settling of my books and warrants in order, before I despatch my father's late ministers, now attending his account here, into Ireland, that I

have not been able to attend upon you; and therefore hereby remind you of the letter of credit you promised me to Sir Geoffrey Fenton; and also that Sir Francis Stafford may be a commissioner with the auditors now sent hence. He is a very honest gentleman, and has Irish experience.—From my house at Clerkenwell, 6 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 73.)

FELLOWS OF CLARE HALL, CAMBRIDGE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599-1600,] March 6.—Thanking him for his favour bestowed in the election to the Mastership.—Clare Hall, 6 March.

Signed, Gulielmus Boys, Edwardus Manistie, Richard Thomson, Johannes Allerton, Jehochanan Mawde, Georgius Ruggle.

Latin. 1 p. (136. 72.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 7.—I send you my letter to Mr. Mayor, open for you to read and then to seal and send away with all speed, to the end you may know what course I directed; and if you think good to alter it in any point, then knowing your opinion therein, I will reform it. The Lords' letter from Sir H. Dockray, I return to you, to be answered by the Lords by you. And I send you also the Mayor's letter to me for your information.—7 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 74.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 7.—My deputy will be glad, as well as I, of the favourable construction you afford his endeavours. I had sent you the writings he mentions of the Scottish Association but that I thought you had it. I am always anxious to serve you, and thank you for "seasoning her Majesty with my desire to proffer her service." I am not hasty of time and can attend any.—March 7.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1599." *Seal.* 1 p. (68. 75.)

The VICE-CHANCELLOR and OTHERS of the UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 7.—On the subject of the controversy about the election of the Master of Clare Hall, touching the capacity of Mr. Boys for that place, his supposed appeal to the University and all other controversies appertaining. Upon due consideration of the exhibit on both sides, herewith sent, together with the statutes of that House, we do find—first, that none but a proposed divine is capable of that Mastership, for the Statutes of that House being to be understood according to the grammatical and common sense, we take these words (*Capite de Magistri electione et qualitate*) in *theologia doctus, graduatus, et sacrarum*

literarum studio deditus, to be express to that purpose. Besides, the intention of the Founder, declared in these Statutes, is only for divinity, except one lawyer and one physician. Secondly, that there lieth no appeal in this case, being now devolved by their Statute to the Chancellor of the University, to whom the right of conferring the Mastership (upon one being commorant in the University and according to the said Statutes qualified) by their Statute now belongeth. Lastly, we think the elections of Mr. Boys have not been made agreeably to Statute, not only in regard to his incapacity, but also for that he had not in any election the greater part of the suffrages of the Fellows, necessarily required by the Statutes of that House. Besides, his first election was made before the time limited by Statute; as for the third (whereon he most standeth), besides the defect of the greater part, it was not done *in presentia majoris partis sociorum: sine qua ad electionem nullatenus procedatur*, as the Statute saith. —Cambridge, 7 March, 1599. Robert Some, Vice-Chancellor, Roger Goade, Edmund Barwell, James Mountagu, Ric. Clayton, Laur. Chaderton.

1 p. (136. 73.)

Documents connected with the controversy, referred to above, viz. :—

1.—1. Copy of the Statute *de lectione Statutorum*, in the Statutes of Clare Hall, providing for the half-yearly reading of the Statutes and the reference to the Chancellor or his deputy of any doubts and obscurity which the Masters and Fellows cannot solve, &c. *Latin*.

2. Certificate that the copy of the Statute is a true copy, and that the doubts which are grown upon the late election of the Master there, because they cannot be decided in the College, are to be decided by the Vice-Chancellor and two doctors. *Signed*:—Umphry Tyndall, Jo. Duport, John Overall, John Jegon, Thomas Legg, John Cowell.

3. Opinion of Edmund Barwell and James Montagu to the like effect.

4. "We, the heads of Colleges, whose names are underwritten, being present March 8, with Mr. Vice-Chancellor, at the examination of William Boys' election to the Mastership of Clare Hall and of his appeal from Mr. Vice-Chancellor, are not of the same opinion with them that, touching the said points, set their hands unto a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Sir Robert Cecil. Umphry Tyndall, Jno. Duport, John Cowell."

5.—"We, the Fellows of Clare Hall, whose names are underwritten, do most humbly crave the benefit of the aforesaid Statute *de lectione statutorum* which are grown upon the late election of the Master.—William Boys, Richard Thomson, Johannes Allerton, 'Jehochanan' Mawde, George Ruggle, Edward Manistie."

Endorsed by Cecil:—"From Clare Hall."

2 pp. (136. 71.)

II.—1. Statute *de electione Magistri* requiring that the Master shall be *in sacra theologiae doctum, graduatum, cultui divino, virtuti ac sacrarum literarum studio deditum*, and that the statute shall be interpreted by its grammatical sense.

2. Opinion of Dr. Roger Goade that the statute requires a divine to be chosen Master.

3. The like of Edmund Barwell.

4. The Heads of Colleges above named, not having by custom or statute any right to interpret our statutes, at the request of William Boys, competitor for the Mastership of Clare Hall, gave their interpretation under their hands before the 31st of December last past, which we, whose names are underwritten, will justify upon our oaths. *Signed*:—Richard Thomson, Edward Manistie, George Ruggle, John Allerton.

In various hands. 1 p. (136. 77.)

III.—It is required by the statutes that if any of the Fellows be absent, the rest shall stay from the election of the Master for the space of ten days; either all or most part of the Fellows must concur in the election; no election is to proceed except in the presence of the greater part of the Fellows, personally or by proctors. The statutes are to be construed according to their grammatical meaning. The number of Fellows is thirteen. The Master should be *in theologia doctus*, etc.

Which grounds considered, it seems none of the persons pretending themselves to be chosen hath been duly elected according to the form prescribed, and therefore, the placing of the Head is devolved for this time to the Chancellor, according to the statute. For the first pretended election of Mr. Boys is merely void, as being done in the absence of five of the Fellows, and that long before the 10 days expired, which the statute appoints for the expectation of them that were absent; and the second election, wherein Mr. Boys and Mr. Bing were chosen by several voices, is likewise void, as well for that it was done before the time prescribed, as for that also neither of them both at that time had for himself the greater part either of all the Fellows or of them that were then present, especially seeing Mr. Boys could take no benefit of his own voice compromised to another, he himself being present.

And for the third and last pretended election of Mr. Boys, being done the 31st December, and at the last moment, as it is intended, from the notice given, it can be of no more validity than the rest, considering the Statute says that *ad electionem Magistri nullatenus procedatur, nisi in ipsa præsens fuerit major pars sociorum*. And it is agreed that at that election there were but six of the thirteen, though there were eleven at home.

And for the inferences of law which Mr. Boys and Mr. Bing pretend for their several rights, Mr. Boys alleging that the third election being done *in ultimo momento*, the Fellows absent were to be esteemed by interpretation of law, *contumaciter absentes*, and so *totum jus eligendi* rested in them that were present, and Mr. Bing inferring that by reason in their choice they did elect

scienter indignum, and so consequently his election was good, though done by the lesser part—neither of these inferences have sufficient grounds to make good their elections, for that they both lie upon the constructions of law, beyond the grammatical and common sense, whereas the Statute prescribes only a grammatical and common sense in its interpretation. Lastly, as touching the quality of the Master by Statute required in *theologia doctus, etc.*, it seems that no man is eligible but a professed divine and of some degree in divinity; and besides, this absurdity would otherwise follow, that a bachelor of music or arts were eligible to be Master of that house.

2 pp. (136. 80.)

The [EARL OF ESSEX] to the COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1599-1600, March 7.—Dear Sister, It is my nature and shall ever be my course to deal truly and plainly with the world, and my love to you and care of your well-doing confirming me in this resolution, you must look for plainness at my hands. The draught of a letter to your husband which you sent me, enclosed, is too short by two of the three material points which I tendered to you; and too long by that uncertain charge in the end of the letter, which shows no ground and can have no end. I do, therefore, wish you should write to some likely effect, or else be silent till you can persuade yourself otherwise; and when you write, that you should give no occasion to new questions, or mention anything that may kindle new jealousies. And in the meantime I shall have my heart full of a double grief; one that you are fallen into this misfortune, another that you were the beginner and are the continuer of it yourself. You say in your letter to me he did you wrong, but his wrong should not make you take revenge upon yourself. No words he could use should make you come away in passion, till you had satisfied both your friends and the world that you were forced to leave his house, and could not by other means have had a quiet life. But I see it is in vain to dispute: I will pray to God that hath the guiding of all hearts, to direct you to like that which shall best please Him, and give you honour and true comfort. And till you have answered the reasons which I have seconded my counsel withal, I shall complain of the power and tyranny of passion which doth thus govern many times excellent hearts against their judgments, their friends' advice and their own good. And so I rest your faithful and most affectionate brother.

Endorsed :—"My Lord to my lady of Northumberland, 7 March, '99. Concerning her passionate departure from her husband."

Draft. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (178. 184.)

The EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 8.—I have sent to you before this time by Mr. Gorges in the matter whereof he had some speeches with you; but both I and he have been very sick ever since we were

at Court ; yet now I mean to go down (though I go in a litter) to dispatch some private business of my own and the safe sending up of your money. Yet, if you send Percival or some other that you trust to me before my going, I will make you an offer that shall deserve thanks, because you shall not be afraid of my death, nor my friends refuse to be my executors in respect of my debts. I have sent by this bearer to the Lords of the Council my answer to Robert Rider's complaint, and should be glad to know your pleasure by this bearer before going into the country.—Channon Row, 8 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (68. 76.)

SIR THOMAS MARIA WINGFELDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 8.—I have found since my coming into England that her Majesty is displeased with my conduct. I had hoped to shew that with a dutiful care of the state of Ireland as it then stood, I did gather together a broken army, by making one stand with my own regiment at a ford going forward, for the coming up of two others commanded by Cume and Billinges, which else had been merely cut in pieces, as themselves will acknowledge, and by making one other stand in my retreat, I brought off 500 men, when Cosbie was taken, who had else been put to the sword. I brought them not running but marching in rank, and maintained skirmish to Armagh, and thence with discretion and soldierlike to Newry ; 400 hurt men carried upon garrans, about 700 unarmed, and almost 1,300 armed, but so heartless, their general slain, many of them having lost their captains, colours, and officers, many untrained newly come out of England (whereof we had at our setting forth 1,800, and the whole army was not 3,500 foot) not fit to be adventured sixteen miles from a traitor, then in pride, in number rather above 8,000 than under. I saved Newry from burning without breach of my word, as I have been slandered, which Tyrone meant to do, as appears by his message to me on our march, that he meant me to go through the "Phwes" and not by the Newry, where at our parley there was no speech of the way ; and this purpose of his was afterwards generally known. Thence, within four days, I brought them to Dundalk in despite of the enemy, who lay to fight me with 5,000 men ; having sent me word that if I went by Newry, the pledges should be from thence exchanged (which was so performed), and he would fight me at the Moira. But I had so good espial in his camp that hearing he had sent most of his force after midnight to fetch victuals, I passed to Dundalk before their return, whence I sent them to their garrisons ; whereby the subject was in some sort defended, the staggerer comforted ; the traitor fronted, and the kingdom secured from the danger that had been if the whole army at the Blackwater had perished. For my conduct, I was thanked there, and thought not to be otherwise treated here, being not conscious of any dishonour or cowardice in me, from which imputations my 28

years' service might have freed me. But a mighty one at the first distasting that service, I have been long put out of the Queen's pay, and my reputation brought in question in every alehouse. I have been thought fit by my generals to carry good commands, which have driven me to expense, so that for want of pay due to me I have had to entreat my brothers to engage their estates for me, who, like myself, hoped that after all my service I should have received my pay. Yet now, by the miscensuring of my conduct, I am forced to apply to them once more; for of 1,200*l.* due to me, I can get but 66*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*, while, since my coming over, my brothers have entered into statute bonds for 140*l.* on my behalf, which should have been discharged before my return.—March 8, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (68. 77.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 8.—Sends him the letter of Mons. Bruninek, chief councillor of Count Maurice, who knows all about their affairs, having also been for twenty years chief Secretary to the late Prince of Orange; by which he will see the disposition of affairs there, as also by Mons. Barnevelt's letter, which he sends, although it is in Flemish, as Cecil has a servant who knows the language. As to what Barnevelt says of Van Eycken, it is because the latter had made curious enquiry after Caron, with whom he evidently wishes to speak, and he had wished to know how to behave to him. Is hastening towards Holland to-day; will be glad to hear anything from Cecil to-day or to-morrow, when he will have occasion to send to Cecil.—Clapham, 8 March, 1599.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (178. 136.)

MARY, LADY DENNY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 9.—My late loss and my children's need enforce me to fall at her Majesty's feet, assured she cannot be void of compassion for the children of her dead servants, now ready to starve or be relieved by alms. To you also I must appeal, who commanded Mr. Denny to set out upon this unfortunate service, for which he sold his stock and mortgaged his house, which cost him, with the journey she sent him after Lord Thomas Howard, almost 1,400*l.*, since which time, being nine years, she never gave him anything but Olneye Park, which he sold for 400*l.* Now in sickness, she promised him his office should be disposed to the payment of his debts, and for the relief of his children. He owes the Queen and others nearly 1,900*l.*, the office being little more worth. Yet would Mr. Darcy have a share, who has little need to suck this small portion of her Majesty's favour from the hungry mouths of my children, having at least 1,800*l.* a year; who lately told the Queen that I had 700*l.* or 800*l.* a year, which untruth causes me to send you a view of my estate. My father spent, to furnish and maintain me in the Queen's service, at least 1,300*l.*, and now I must seek relief from

others, if after she has promised to relieve my children with this office, she give it to another to pay her own debts. Yet this I trust she will not do; for this office, Mr. Denny sold to Mr. Dobson upon the Queen's grant absolutely, whereby Mr. Dobson became so far engaged for Mr. Denny's debts, that without it he will be undone, and the world would think the Queen deals hardly with a servant who served 17 years in her chamber, spent all that he had, and ended his life by the sickness he took in her service. My mind being overcharged with grief, I must yet let your Honour know, except her Majesty bestow this office on us, Mr. Denny must go to his grave in so obscure manner as never any of his place did, being not able to buy myself a mourning gown.—London, 9 March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 78.)

The Enclosure :—

A true note of my poor estate.

Pirton, a manor now leased for 19 years at 30l., which will be worth when the lease expires 100l. more.

Starford parsonage, now worth above the rent 90l. a year, the rent being 66l. a year to Dr. Duport, the parson there.

Berchanger, a college farm, worth above the rent at most 90l. a year, is but a lease for 19 years and held for the payment of 900l. debts.

Starford manor, leased for 21 years, after which time it will be worth 190l. a year, now yields nothing. Mr. Denny owes the Queen 1,100l., and to others 790l.

He spent in the journey to Ireland, wherein he fell sick, 700l.

In his sea-journey after Lord Thomas Howard, he spent 660l.

And hath had no recompence but Olney Park.

1 p.

GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 9.—I hear that a month ago two Englishmen (besides the gentleman that came to the West) came here dressed as Scotsmen, one of them a priest, and spoke with the King, and shewed him an answer to Doleman's book that is to be printed. I hear the priest was in your hands, either in examination, prison, or otherwise, but I cannot discover his name. The King is so wary that he will speak with none, unless he knows they come unknown; others he deals with by messengers.

The Kirk fear that liberty of conscience should be sought for at this convention. I see no cause to doubt it at this time, but it is meant to be done when it may be without danger; but the barons and boroughs will never suffer it; for some think that if the King should give liberty of conscience, it would win him the Papists of England, and 26 sometimes, I hear, thinks so.

The King is now dealing to have an army taken up and paid by the Earls, Lords, Barons, &c., and some of his counsel and captains are now set to this work; he hopes to get 15,000 men maintained at the country's charge, that is, on the voluntary charge of the ablest men in the land, without prejudice to his

other rights to military service in time of war. [*Margin*: This matter is in plotting and to be concluded at the convention, one way or other, as also the captains here are advising what numbers and what suits of arms Burley should bring.] This army is meant, partly to subdue the isles, whither the King goes this summer, and to be in readiness against he have a do with England, which is hoped to be soon. But God, I hope, shall still preserve her Majesty and put them by their hopes. In any case our country could easily raise five times the number of troops to serve the Queen. There is great looking for Beltresse's coming, to hear what news he brings of the peace between us and Spain, which is still doubted to be done in the King's hurt, and also for other secrets he may bring. [*Margin*: Some say, as we get Spain, so will they France and the Low Countries to band with them.]

On the 1st hereof the King returned from the Friars' at Kelso, accompting when he came in sight of the town, "that he was come from heaven and going to hell," so well had Sir Robert Kerr entertained him. It is thought to send Sir Robert Kerr into England, but this is secret and unlikely. Mr. Guevaro, my Lord Willoughby's deputy, attending on the Borders the time of the King's being there to see good rule kept and hinder the creeping in of practising creepers, was and is greatly grudged at here, not for any offence now made, but because having offended the King by taking away of Ashfield, he came in the King's sight with some of the garrison. [*Margin*: The King found no fault himself, but said, "Good reason! Why might he not be there?"] So well do they remember with displeasure all actors anent Ashfield.

As to the great matter at the Convention, where it was intended to help the King's estate by a tax on every ox, cow, sheep and horse, and on every boll of corn when and wherever they should be sold, some writings have come abroad that the same should be extended to all things, even to children when born; which the King is angry at, saying that it is done to make him odious to his subjects, charging the Lord of Brade, for that he had one of these writings, to give up an author, and so minds to return it to the discovery of the author. Sir George Hume and Sir Patrick Murray were sent to Huntley to advance this plot for the four-footed beasts and corn. But Huntley and Erroll say that they cannot move the barons thereunto, and will not vote to charge the country and their posterity with such a preparative. The King said he had done more for them and is not well pleased. The King directed my Lord Secretary to deal with Angus to stay him from the Convention, to avoid a quarrel between him and Huntley about precedency, Angus being minded to keep his place above Huntley as first Earl, notwithstanding Huntley's marquesship. Angus refused the Secretary, but has not been requested by the King to remain away. It is understood that there will be great opposition to this overture of the Comptroller's and the "Chamber," yet they hope to effect their plot.

My Lord of Mar and some of the honestest counsellors have plotted a better way to help the King, and have told it to the King on his promise to keep it secret, and what it is I know not, neither can any man say what this Convention will produce. But if the Comptroller's course take effect, then the plot to draw the young prince out of Mar's hands under colour to bring him up with the King, is like to go forward. But if their plot will not serve the King, but my Lord of Mar's must and doth, some of the other party are in danger to be discounted.

On Monday the King, unless he stay for Beltres, goes to Linlithgow and so to Stirling and to the General Assembly at Montrose. Where if he cannot get the Lords to return the Bishops' livings, that he may make bishops as that will not be, he will have them to consent that the Kirk may have votes as of old they had in parliament, which well cannot be denied. For no minister will take the name of bishop to be scorned without living. Yet the King would gladly have that for uniformity's sake with us, and hath been long about it, yet I judge must get the Kirk to have votes without that name to help him against his nobility.

Of late, speeches have been that Bothwell was at Dieppe and to come hither.

On Tuesday last the Prior of Blantyre's suit against Cassells was lost in law, and the Earl absolved from the same. Some note the Stewarts have little favour now.

Some think Huntley will be in danger if he come to St. Johnston's as he will; but he and Erroll will be very strong there.

Johnston is quietly here, and "Harris" and Drumlanrig openly by the King's command, who has got them to subscribe submission for all matters, the King to be umpire, save the L. Maxwell's death; but as one agrees, another disagrees, for this week the master of Ogilvy and my Lord of Spinay met and fought, and are far entered into blood, two of a side being slain, the Lord of Spinay and the master of Ogilvy both hurt, and herewith the country of Angus disquieted. The King has sent his officer-at-arms to charge the parties to keep their own houses till he may take order in the matter; but it will not agree without more blood among them.

Since writing this I hear that Bothwell and George Seaton (young Perbrouthe) are come to this country about Fastcastle. It will breed troubles if it is so.

Beltres is come even very now and is with the king this afternoon at four hours.

The gentleman that came in at the West is Henry Lee. The King has had him warned that I have written to the Council of his being here, and that Mr. Dacres should tell me on him, and is angry at Mr. Dacres for the same as if he had told me. If Mr. Dacres could obtain any pension of the Queen, he plainly told me he would leave off depending on the King; and that he would write to his sister the Lady Montague to deal for him. He asked me to send these letters, which so far I have avoided. Yet I find that only very want

makes him think on his and his son's matchings here, of which I see no great appearance. But they are wholly bent to seek your favour and the Queen's.—Edinburgh, 9 March, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (68. 79, 2.)

CHRISTOPHER HODDESDON and J. WHELER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March $\frac{9}{15}$.—There is one Hans Wowtenel, a stranger dwelling in Paul's Churchyard, who, we are informed, hath of late received a great number of Popish books printed at Antwerp in the year '99, under the title of *The Primer or Office of the Blessed Virgin Mary in Latin and English*. Within a day or two we purpose to send you one of the said books, for here are some store in town in a burgher's hands, which we mean to acquaint the Council of State withal here, and to procure them to be stayed. These, and the other sent into England, came hither by the way of Breda, and the provider and sender thereof we understand is presently in England. His name we will write when we know the same.—Middeburgh, the 19th of March, 1600.

Signed by both. Endorsed :—"Hans Woltneel." 1 p. (77. 67.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 9.—In favour of the merchants interested in the ship *Maria* of Middelburgh.—Clapham, 9 March, 1599.
French. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (178. 135.)

The MAYOR and ALDERMEN of KINGSTON-UPON-HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 10.—With reference to the loss sustained by the merchants, owners and mariners of this town at the hands of the King of Denmark, we have been requested by them to write to you for your furtherance of their suit. They have authorised William Tailour and Thomas Hartcastle to act for all their body, and have sent with them certificates of their losses under the common seal of this town. For one ship not therein mentioned, the *Charity*, William Tailour, master and part owner, will depose himself. And if it be thought fit that these two men go to Emden with the Queen's commissioners to meet the commissioners of the King of Denmark, they will be ready to go.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 10 March, 1599. *Signed*, Anthony Burnsell, Mayor. John Lyster, Luke Thurscros, William Richardson, John Chapman, Marmaduke Hadylfie, Edward Cook.

Seal. 1 p. (68. 80.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 10.—I find daily my obligation to increase towards your Honour, and especially among those that do honour and love you truly. But for those that are

base, ignorant and wicked, it is as hard to follow you with any faithfulness as to alter their own nature; of which condition I have met with one (whose name is Mr. Gilpine) in my business about the company of Sir Nicholas Parker. I was never in friendship with him; but I have had good knowledge with his disposition to do for all those that have carried false hearts to your Honour. The which I myself am witness to; when our captains hence went into Ireland; and by the correspondence he holds with others in England. He brags much of his friends in Court, when he never names you. He is most covetous and minds bribes more than the Queen's service, which makes him to be so fearful to withstand anything that the States like not of. As for the injuries he hath done me, they are the greater that I never deserved ill at his hands (unless by denying him a bribe he begged of me). He has laboured to cross me and to do his best for the lieutenant of the company, who is known to be a coward and a traitor, who came to the company from the enemy, not from England. To hinder me the more, Mr. Gilpin has dealt with the Commissaries to take advantage of my officers in their musters, who have taken my clerk out of his bed and put him in prison; only to hinder me with the States from the company of horse. All which I tell your Honour, that you may favour me as shall seem good to you.—The Hague, 10 March, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed :—"To the Right Honorable and my singular good uncle, Sir Robert Cecil &c." *Endorsed* :—"Invective against Mr. Gilpin. Received at Richmond the 16th."

2 pp. (68. 81.)

[WILLIAM BOURCHIER,] EARL OF BATH, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 10.—Not long since the bearer hereof naming himself Richard Gifforde, sometime of Chichester in the county of Sussex, arrived at the port of Ilfarcombe in a certain French barque from St. Lucar in Spain, fraught with wines and bound for Bristol. I have examined him, according to their Lordships' instruction, concerning the restraint of passengers. He hath, for the better manifestation of his loyalty, taken the oath appertaining to the duty of a true subject, and therefore I have granted him my pass for his repair unto you, to whom he saith he will make further discourse of his captivity in Spain. This man is the first passenger I have dealt with since the receipt of their Lordships' letters.—From Towstock, the 10th March, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"10 April, 1600." 1 p. (78. 53.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 11.—The friends of poor Thomas Jefferies desire a letter by your means from the Board to the Lord Mayor, that the collection made in the city before Easter for releasing captives taken by the Turks or Barbarians might be bestowed on him for his ransom. I know no other means for his relief. The

Audiencier has been moved to be a mean for him and has promised what shall lie in his power.—From my house at Blackfriars, 11 March, 1599.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 82.)

JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 11.—Having the opportunity to address this letter from Mr. Nicholson out of Scotland, I will add that last Saturday, the 8th, there passed through this town Mr. Semple, the Lord of Beltreis, who delivered to me your letter of the 26th of February, permitting him to take into Scotland three ambling horses or geldings. All here is quiet. The King is gone to Montrose to the General Assembly, whence he means to return to St. Johnstones to a great Convention.—Berwick, 11 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 83.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 11.—After my Lord Warden's departure for Court, I came here, where I found the office left by him in good order, which so continueth. I sent a trusty man over into Scotland to offer to confer with Sir John Carmighell, warden opposite, when and where he might wish. But he was gone to Edinburgh upon the King's command, to attend the council, where the Lords Herries, Johnston, Drumlanrig and others will be to subscribe their submissions to stand to the judgement of four Lords, which the King desires in order to have a general pacification among his subjects. I fear the Warden's absence will give the insolent borderers of Scotland a chance to follow their accustomed use of riding and committing harm in England. But I shall endeavour to prevent them.—Carlisle, 11 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (68. 84.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 12.—Letter of introduction for a gentleman "who desires to be joined patentee with an uncle of his in an office, or to have the reversion of it, which office hath continued in their name six or seven score years."—12 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 85.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 12.—I am much bound to you for your labours in procuring my leave. I am now come so far on my way to London as York, having left Mr. Richard Lowther as my deputy, and the country as quiet as it was of a long time. I have much business in London, and as the time wherein the Queen allows my coming up is now within a few days, I pray you hasten

it the rather. I shall come on slowly, or stay a while at Langer, till I hear you have leave for me; for I cannot return to Cumberland, my house being broken up.

As to Henry Leighe, before my leaving Carlisle, he gave out that he was going to Ireland, and was gone to London to get a suit of her Majesty. But I have written to Mr. Lowther to search out the said Leighe, and to send him up to you with two of my servants.—York, 12 March, '99.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (68. 86.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 12.—I wrote to you the other day enclosing a letter from my lieutenant concerning two Irishmen stayed at Dover. I cannot answer him until I know whether they are to be discharged or brought up to you.—My house in Blackfriars, 12 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (68. 88.)

JOHN BOLDERO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 13.—*Laus Deo*, in London, 13 March, 1599.—Your father before he went to that bliss God hath appointed for His elect, did more good than I can write in relieving the wronged and oppressed. Presuming on your wisdom and imitation of him, I appeal to you. Being a merchant, and at Medleboro in Seeland, I left a bill for 280*l.* money of that country, for goods sold to Claus Clauson, a merchant of that country, with Percival Style, a merchant of London, who returns me neither bill nor money. Complaining in the Court of Requests before Master Doctor Cecer, I found no relief, and therefore come to you for help.

Holograph. 1 p. (68. 89.)

ANTONY WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 13.—A letter of compliment.—London, 13 March, 1599.

Latin. Holograph. 2½ pp. (68. 90.)

————— to RICHARD LOUTHER.

[1599-1600, c. March 13.]—For news, ye shall wit his Majesty was in Edinburgh this last week upon Thursday the sixth of March, where the Lords Herries, Drumlanrig and Johnstone came in presence of his Majesty and Secret Council, and subscribed a submission amongst them, and so many Lords nominate for all debates, blood and quarrels among them, and his Majesty to [be] “vuerisman.” And the Lords and his Majesty to present the decree in these matters betwixt [now] and Whitsun next coming. The Warden of Scotland was present at the subscribing of this submission, and I think these matters will be at quietness.

His Majesty was to take journey this Thursday, the 13th of this instant, to 'Munttrosse,' to the Assembly of Ministers there.

The Lords Herries and Drumlanrig are both come home last Monday. I do not know if Johnstone has come home or not.

The Warden is to be in Lochmaben betwixt [now] and Sunday next, if he be not else come there. He has a Court appointed to be held there next Tuesday for redress of all complaints since the receipt of his office. And shortly I think the Warden will meet the Lord Deputy of England for taking order for Border affairs.

As to the bruit of the Lord Essex coming to Scotland, I can hear [no] certainty thereof [of] any creditable persons, but common bruits of the common people.

The Lords of Lochinvar, elder and younger, was charged to compeir afore the Council last week. The son, Sir Robert, was warded in the castle of Edinburgh, and the elder charged to remain in Edinburgh during the King's pleasure. The occasion was an Admiralty Court the son held in Tarrick before last Christmas, of which the Laird of Burganne (?) complained, alleging that the jurisdiction belonged to him.

Unsigned. 1 p. (68. 93.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—I received a letter from the Lord Warden directing me to send up Henry Leigh to the Court. It is so that Henry Leigh is altogether yet in Scotland, as I "writte" to Sir John Stanhope, and as you may see by this enclosure, sent to me out of Scotland to-day. I think he will not come in these parts; for he is so bound to that King that he will never be a good subject to the Queen. But if he do come in these parts, I will do my best to apprehend him.—Carlisle, 14 March, '99.

Signed. 1 p. (68. 95.)

The Enclosure :—

[Leigh] to Richard Lowther.

This to advertise you I spake with a man come out of Edinburgh yestreen. He shows me that the Lords is all convenit before the King. He will have them agreed before they sunder. There is there Herries, Drumlanrig and Johnstone. The King has caused them subscribe a submission, and will have them agreed before they come home. The rest of the Maxwells that come not will be put to the Horn. Harry Ley is there, but keeps very quiet. What is his business I cannot tell. We look for our warden before Sunday. Other news I hear none as yet. From "ye waist quha."

Scotch. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 92.)

JAMES FITZ THOMAS, [EARL OF DESMOND,] to the KING OF SPAIN.

1599-1600, March 14.—Your Majesty shall understand that the bearer hereof, Captain Andrew Roche, hath been always in the service of the Queen of England, and hath performed her manifold

services at sea, whereby he had great preferment and credit, and being of late time conversant with Catholics and teachers of divine instructions, that were sorry for his lewd life, they made known to him the danger wherein his soul was, so that by their godly persuasions he was at that time reclaimed and converted to be a good Catholic and to spend the residue of his life in the defence and service of the Church.

Since which time of reconciliation, he was to repair to your Majesty with his ship and goods as is well known to your council, who "confixed" that ship to your use, himself being that time stricken with extreme sickness that he was not able to proceed in the voyage, and when his company returned to Ireland, they reported that the "Lantado" wished rather his person than the ship, which made him fearful ever since to repair thither, till he could deserve his freedom by some worthy service.

The heir apparent to the crown of England had been carried by him to your Highness but that he was bewrayed by some of his own men, whereby he was himself taken, and remained long in prison, till by the help of good friends he was conveyed into Ireland to me in a small boat. And having these occasions to your Majesty, I have committed this charge into his hands, the rather that I understand your Royal fleet is directed for England this year, to the end that he may be a conductor to them on the coast of England and Ireland, being a very expert navigator.—
From my camp, 14 March, 1599.

Signed : "Ja. Desmond." *Addressed* :—"To the most mighty Monarch of the World, the Great King of Spain." *Endorsed* :—"From James Fitz Thomas to the King of Spain."

Seal. 1 p. (68. 96.)

JAMES FITZTHOMAS, [EARL OF DESMOND,] to the KING OF SPAIN.

1599-1600, March 14.—I humbly salute your Emperial Majesty, giving your Highness to understand of our great misery and violent order, wherewith we are of time oppressed by the English nation. Where government is such that Faro himself never used the like, for they content not themselves with all temporal superiority, but by all cruelty desires our blood and perpetual destruction, to blot out the whole remembrance of our posterity, as also our old Catholic religion, and to swear that the Queen of England is supreme of the Church.

I refer the consideration hereof to your Majesty's high judgement, the rather for that Nero in his time was far inferior to this Queen in cruelty. Wherefore, and for the respects thereof, right Mighty Potentate, myself with my followers and retainers, and being also thereunto requested by the bishops, prelates and religious men of my country, have drawn my sword and proclaimed wars against them, for the recovery, first, of Christ's Catholic religion and next, for the maintenance of my own right, which of long time has been wrongfully detained from me and my father, who by right succession was lawful heir of the earldom of Desmond; for he was eldest son to James my grandfather, also

Earl of Desmond. And for that my uncle Garrod, being the younger brother, took part with the wicked proceeding of the Queen of England to favour her unlawful claim of supremacy, usurped to the name of Earl of Desmond in my father's true title, yet, notwithstanding he had not long enjoyed his name of Earl when the wicked English annoyed him and prosecuted wars that he, with the most part of those that held of his side, was slain and his country thereby planted with Englishmen; and now, by the just judgement and providence of God, I utterly "ruttet" those malapert boughs out of the orchard of my country, and have profited so much in my proceedings, that my dastardly enemies dare not show their face in any part of my country, but have taken my towns and cities for their refuge and strength, where they remain (as it were prisoners) for want of means to assail them, as cannons and powder, which my country cannot yield. Having these wants, most noble Potentate, I have presumed with all humility to address these my letters to your High Majesty, craving the same of your gracious clemency and goodness to assist me in this goodly enterprise with some help of such necessities for the wars as your Majesty shall think requisite. And after the quiet of my country, satisfaction shall truly be made for the same, and myself in person, with all my forces, shall be ready to serve your Highness in any country where you shall command me.

And if your Majesty will vouchsafe to send me a competent number of soldiers, I will place them in some of my towns and cities, to remain in your gracious disposition till such time as my ability shall make good what your Majesty shall lend me in money and munition; and also your Majesty's commission under the broad seal for leading and conducting of these soldiers, according to the prescript order and articles of martial discipline, as your Majesty shall appoint me, or as the service of this realm shall require. I praise the Almighty God I have done by His goodness more than all the rest of my predecessors. For I reclaimed all the nobility of this part of Ireland under the dutiful obedience of Christ's Church and my own authority, and accordingly have taken pledged and corporate oaths never to swerve from the same, and would have sent them to your Majesty by the bearer but that the ship was not of sufficiency to carry such noble personages. So there rests nothing to quiet this part of the world but your Majesty's assistance, which I daily expect.—From my camp, 14 March, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"James Fitz Thomas to the King of Spain." 1 p. (68. 98.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—James Beton, laird of Westhaugh, James Hamilton, gentleman, now returned from France with George Heriot, goldsmith, that hath remained some short space in this city, are now all of mind to return to Scotland. The said James Beton hath brought with him from France a grey stoned

horse to be transported to Scotland, for the doing whereof he prayed your passport. So far as I can learn, they are honest men and no dealers in matters of state, and therefore the more bold I am to request unto them your accustomed favour heretofore extended to all that country men.—This 14 of March.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*March, '99. 1 p. (178. 138.)

[HENRY LEIGH] to RICHARD LOWTHER.

[1599-1600,] March 14.—Ye shall ken I spake with a man that come new of Edinburgh. For news, he had not many, but these was they that I gat. The King's M. rade of Edinburgh on Monday to St. Johnston, to a convention that holds there. He will have all the Lords before him there and agree them for all feuds, and all the rest of the nobility of Scotland he thinks to have them agreed, or else they shall leave Scotland that refuses to do it. My Lord Herries, Drumlangreg and Johnstone are all come home, and has referred all their matters in the King's hands and four Lords with him. We look for our Warden or Sunday. Our ministers likes not of this doing that the King is in hand with beyond Forth. There was eleven score of them assembled in Glasgow on Friday that last was, and thinks a part of them to be at St. Johnston at their convention. Other news I hear not at this time: "fre I heir any uther ye sal be fersein." I will desire you to make my servant Hunter sure to come to Carlisle with a nag and his "lede," for he is "weill kennit" in Carlisle. If I get any news he shall come with them to you, and if any man troubles him, I will send him to you, and use him as ye please.—From the Benesham, this xiiii of March. Yours when ye shall charge me, "ye vait quha."

$\frac{3}{4}$ p.

THE EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—Some neighbours of mine, of the town of Methryngnam, obtained letters patent for a general collection for the repair of that town and church, which was lately burnt down. Being all tenants to one Enderby and his brother-in-law, simple poor men, they are drawn by this Enderby, a crafty attorney much in debt, to pass a deputation of this business to him without proper security. He offers already to sell a few "shyres" to others for 400*l.* and so rateably will make a great profit to himself of the money collected, and will cheat the town. This is brought to pass by Sir Edward Dymoke, who by colour of being one of the commissioners for musters, and matcht with gentlemen of quieter spirit, deals so that there is no levy for money or soldiers or aught else but that the country is taxed too high, which overplus by means is drawn to his hands and never answered; the armour which is sent back slenderly restored for the most part. Soldiers never set forth without dismissing many of the fittest men for bribes given to his men; wherein he useth ordinarily one Bawtery and Reade, two needy justices he hath gotten in

commission, who are ready, at a token from Sir Edward Dymoke, to discharge any man and put some poor man that cannot pay in their place. These things have been endured too long. And I therefore lay the matter before you, asking to let me hear your opinion by the bearer John Beresford, who will attend you and give sufficient security to account for the money collected, at a far lower rate that is demanded by the shiftty attorney called Enderby.—14 March, 1599.

Signed. 1 p. (68. 99.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—I enclose a letter received by me this morning. Divers ships have arrived here of late, and from those from Spain, I hear that the general speech there is of peace.—Plymouth, 14 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 100.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—Sir, the house is avoided and cleansed, and I have written somewhat familiarly to Mr. M. Stanhope. I find some indisposition in myself, and fear to fall into the physician's hands, which I account as a curse. Yet I mean, if I be able, to be at the Court to-morrow.—14 March, '99.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 104.)

MARK OVER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—It pleased you to cause me clapped up close prisoner in the Fleet on the 5th of March, for endeavouring to have a letter conveyed to my master Sir Walter [Leveson], and have ever sithence so remained, not able to provide myself of fire, candles, or other necessities, owing to my poverty and Sir Walter's present wants. I would ask therefore that the intent of my letter be considered, which was to prevent Sir Walter's injuring your Honours or discrediting himself by averring a falsehood. I pray that my simple good meaning may mitigate part of the amisse, and that I may have liberty of the house till it be further determined. And whilst I live this shall be a *carcat* to me.—The Fleet, 15 March, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mark Over, servant to Sir Walter Leveson." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 101.)

SIR THOMAS MARIA WINGFELDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—Being disappointed of my hope, and my brother's credit being stretched to the uttermost, I have now to crave that, as there is now a proportion of treasure going to Ireland, you will write to Mr. Watson, who is in charge, to give me forty or fifty pounds imprest, to be repaid out of the first entertainment assigned me; and with this I will make shift to go to Ireland.—15 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (68. 102.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—I have perused this translated story of the conquest of Portugal and the wars of Africa, and have corrected some things therein. For the rest, I see nothing in the book but what may well pass, if your Honour should please to give allowance thereof, which I humbly desire in favour of the translator.—Dirrham House, 15 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (68. 103.)

FRANCIS DACRE to his sister, the VISCOUNTESS MONTAGU,
at Saint Mary Overy.

1599-1600, March 15.—I am informed that notwithstanding my suit to be admitted to her Majesty's favour, with a competent pension for me and my son, which hitherto hath been frustrate, I am yet withal condemned of my honourable friends and yourself, most of all in many matters seeming great, but especially in five points:—(1) My refusal of the pension offered me in France; (2) my coming into Scotland; (3) my not seeking to Sir Robert Cecil to crave his favour in renewing my suit; (4) my going about to match myself and my son here in Scotland; (5) my seeking to get my daughter Bess from you to match her here. O sister, it is easy to find a staff to beat a dog; but I say, (1) I knew neither what to receive nor whether any certainty was of it until I came thence, and being here, I never refused the pension offered me, as by my letters to the Earl of Essex may appear, but only craved her Majesty's favour to receive it in Scotland rather than elsewhere. And withal, I was not only put to such extreme misery by long lingering delays, as if I had 1,000 lives I will spend them ere I suffer the like, but besides had special warning given me that no good was meant unto me at Sir Robert Cecil's coming thither. (2) I made choice of Scotland, partly as nearer to my prince and country than any other land, partly for the amity and friendship I knew was betwixt her Majesty and the Scots' king, partly also for my comfort in that, wanting language and few of my countrymen being in France, I should there have led but a wearisome life. But most especially for that, things being here better cheap than beyond the seas, no place so meet for me to live in, the small pension I ever yet could hear of well considered. (3) I am most willing to write to Sir Robert Cecil if I knew it could be accepted of. (4) It is only want that hath made me to listen to offers made for marriages to me and my son. (5) It is but a jest cast out in merriment, for I never had any meaning to bestow any of my daughters here.—Edinburgh, this xv. of March, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"10 Mar., 1600. Dacres." 2 pp. (77. 49.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—Asking for an audience from the Queen to lay before her certain communications he has received from the States General, which they wish him to present to her.—"Clappam, Sepmedi, 15 Mars. 1599."

Holograph. French. 1 p. (175. 5.)

GEORGE NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 16.—It is not true, as I reported in my last letter, that Bothwell should be come hither with George Seaton of Perbroath. The priest who spoke with the King and gave him an answer to Doleman's book is said to be here again. On Sunday Beltres came hither, which stayed the King till Thursday last, when he went over the water to reach Montrose for the General Assembly on Tuesday, and to return to the Convention at St. Johnston's the 27th hereof by way of Stirling, and so hither. I stay here to avoid increasing the King's suspicion that I look too near to him. Beltres brought her Majesty's letter, being, as I hear, plain with a touch of her good counsel. The King is not satisfied in the other matters (saving for the money) that he solicited and means to send again to the Queen about them. The Treasurer is in a great rage at Beltres for disbursing of the gratuity without his advice and hand, and the King is content that the Treasurer take the law of him. Thus for money the nearest friends fall out, but this will be but a "brunt," as was with Mr. David Foulis at his return. For Beltres has the King's hand for almost all his payments.

There is a suspicion that the Earl of Murray and the Stewarts have a plot against Huntley, and the King understanding the dislike his people have of the Convention, has appointed his household to be there to guard him in warlike manner, and was exceeding angry with the Controller for saying he could not furnish their expenses. I think the Convention will be adjourned without touching on the great matter; for the King hears from all sides of the people's malcontentment. The King marvels how the Queen can hear so many tales of him (he says), and blames the Master of Gray, saying he will hang him.

The King still pursues the entry of our pledges; their cautioners offered to pay all the bills they were entered for, for doing whereof they have time given them till the 11 of the next, and then must be entered in person if the bills be not satisfied.

I am asked by a very honourable person [*margin: Angus* (32) is the man] to say that what favour shall be showed to *Spotte* (10026 nkt) shall be dutifully remembered to *her Majesty* (12) and his friends. *Sir George Hume* (90) only holds him out of *the King's* (16) favour. The gentleman is honest, secret, and deserves favour. I humbly thank you for the license for corns, but it may rather undo than do us any good, as I have given over my part, and depend upon *her Majesty*.—Edinburgh, 16 March, 1599.

[P.S.]—"Here is word come that my Lord of Spina is dead or in danger of death, having taken the fever by the hurts given him at the fight between him and the Mr. of Oglevy."

Holograph. Seals. 1½ pp. (68. 104: 2.)

THOMAS NICHOLSON to HENRY LOK.

1599-1600, March $\frac{1}{2}$.—I have been far frustrate of my expectations by the negligence and malice of bearers; for having sent you notes, then two pairs of letters, some have been

miscarried ; now at last your friend Francis' letter, which I sent with one of mine, has returned to my hands, to my great grief. For which reason I have sent this bearer, who was formerly employed by my Lord to come to you, but being stayed by sickness is now "convalescit," to inform you by word of mouth, to whom both my Lord and myself desire that you will put full trust.—Calais, 26 March, new style.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." Seal. ½ p. (68. 105.)

DENNIS McCARTIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 16.—My imprisonment being now known to you, I entreated one Watkins, a prisoner in this place, to draw for me a letter to beseech your warrant for my discharge, explaining therein the cause of my imprisonment, and how the cause was not urged by me but by the party hurt. But Watkins, I understand, made a contrary information, wherein he abused me and others, which I had cause to suspect, in regard when he had written over what he had drawn before, he sealed it up, and would not let me see it ; so that when I was called to answer to it, I denied it to be my work or meaning. This will I hope justly satisfy your Honour and acquit the Mayor, Mr. Walley, and all others of any desert of information. Leaving such punishment to be assigned for Watkins as he has deserved by your judgement, being a device of his to defeat his creditors, I only ask a speedy warrant for my liberty, that my adverse part, doing this of malice, may have no advantage against me by humour.—The Prison at Bristol, 16 March, 1599. *Signed : "Dennis McCartie his mark." ½ p. (68. 106.)*

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 16.—At my being with you, I forgot to tell you of the Viscountess' death, the reversion of whose jointure is passed to me in my lease at a rent reserved and increased by special words. But what with the desperate debt of 250*l.* which the Lady owed me (and was now to have paid it) and with the part allotted to the Viscount, in which she had her thirds, and now comes free to him, my portion will be but little increased by the three years' fruition, which is all the time of my lease. It has pleased God this very day to take from me a son that was your godson ; yet I do persuade myself that God hath done it in His foreknowing mercy and wisdom, seeing that I am held back from all means to give them sufficient *ad victum et vestitum*, a destiny unworthy of an honest man, and a misery not growing by my own idleness.—Chelsea, 16 March, 1599. Mr. Percival has perused my lease to see it such as I affirm.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 1.)

The MAYOR and ALDERMEN of BRISTOL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 18.—Upon examining the matters alleged by Dennis McCartye, we find by his own confession and the

testimony of Captain George Kinge and other gentlemen who were present when Lieutenant Owlde was hurt, that there were then no speeches used in any sort concerning your Honour, nor did we hear of anything of the kind until by your letter. But the said Dennis confesses that he requested Thomas Watkins, a scrivener, to frame a petition to inform your Honour of his imprisonment upon an action of battery at the suit of the said Owlde, and to ask your letter to us for his enlargement. This the said Watkins first drew up in a few words, but afterwards added the matters concerning your Honour without the knowledge of the said Dennis. Watkins is a very malicious and evil disposed person, who has laid in prison here almost this half year for money whereof he would have defeated his master. Touching Mr. Wallye, we know that he was an earnest suitor for the said Dennis; who is proved to have given the said Owlde a dangerous wound in the neck, of which he was like to have died, the quarrel beginning at dice. And after the verdict and damages of 40*l.* given by the Jury, we persuaded the said Owlde to accept 20 marks for his charges, and would have remitted the rest if that could have been paid.—Bristoll, 18 March, 1599.

Signed:—"John Hort, Mayor," followed by the names of the Aldermen. Seal. 1 p. (69. 3.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19.—I long for liberty, and hope to receive some speedy direction from her Majesty before your coming from the Court. My indisposition of health increases, and the physicians promise me small comfort in this unsavoury house; yet am I enforced this day to put myself in their hands, and hope soon after to take the benefit of a clear and open air. As I little esteem long life (for this half year has taught me to say *Vixi satis*), so while I live, I desire a healthful life.—At York [House], this Wednesday morning, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 5.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1599-1600, March 19.—Sir, this day, about eleven of the clock, Sir Richard Berkeley was with me, and delivered unto me her Majesty's gracious warrant under her sacred hand for my liberty. I see I have erred with Peter in weakness of faith; but her Majesty hath supplied the defect of faith and hope, which is proper to the Deity. I will observe the directions given me, and will then attend the repair of my weak health, by physic and change of air, as the physicians shall direct, whose vassal I now am.—York House, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 6.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19.—Upon the opposite Warden's return from Edinburgh, I wrote to him to suggest a meeting, whereunto he consented, appointing this day at Tordoe Wathe, where we agreed as follows.

First, that past offences shall be enrolled, exchanged and tried, foul or clean, according to the custom of the Border.

Secondly, that a day of march, to be agreed upon after the bills tried, be kept at the most usual place called Gretnoe Church, for making a reciprocal delivery of offenders. Thirdly, that faults committed on either side after this meeting and proclamation shall be forthwith delivered for, by principal malefactors, and to answer the same with double and "sawfee," or otherwise continued in strait prison, till the bills be satisfied to the contentment of the complainers.

Mr. Leigh, not coming unto me, hath taken his journey towards Court through Northumberland.—Carlisle, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 7.)

JOHN WATSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19. — The Lord Treasurer yesternight appointed me to receive 15,000*l.* more to the 17,000*l.* he gave me order to receive before, so as the whole amounts to 32,000*l.*; to be thus divided—25,000*l.* to Dublin for Leinster and Connaught, and 7,000*l.* for Munster; so that I cannot start until Saturday. For that Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeilde should not stay until I had received the treasure, I paid him so much of my own. You asked me of Sir Henry Wallop's clerks that served him at his death, how they were bestowed. I enclose a list of their names, and would ask for your favour in furtherance of Mr. Treasurer's business, which will advance my credit with him.—From my lodging in the Strand, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 8.)

[SIR HENRY LEE] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19.—It pleased my Lord of Essex now a good space since to move me to favour one Henry Whitton in a suit for the Controller's place of Woodstock, which an ancient uncle of his has now held some fifty years. And because I know his good deserts and his uncle's many services to the Queen, which, in her sister's time, procured him disgrace and threatened him danger, I very readily join in asking your furtherance for his suit to have this office, as his uncle had it by his old patent. This will be a kindness to my Lord, a satisfaction to me, the preferment of a man of desert, and a comfort to his aged uncle.—Dichley, 19 March, 1599.

Unsigned. Seal. 1 p. (69. 9.)

RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL

1599-1600, March 20.—I perceive by my friend Sir Edward Wooton the continuance of your favours to me; and by Lord Cobham's letter, her Majesty's princely regard of me, with too much fear I should take harm by the witches of Muscovia xxx [years] since, wherein I shall so thoroughly satisfy her Majesty that all doubt shall be removed of my credit with your Honour ever. How far my poor reputation and state is engaged in going, the world takes notice of. The merchants have resolved of myself with general consent; they were informed by Mr. Cherye that the Queen liked their choice; some of them have put servants to go with me; besides divers of my friends' preparation at great charge. My brother Sir Harry Lee, for my more grace, has provided a present of better than two hundred marks. I hope her Majesty, after above thirty years' service, will not suffer me to be disgraced, but will be pleased with the merchants' free choice. For though many of better quality might have been chosen, yet some as mean as myself have been employed.—London, 20 March, 1599.

Holograph. (69. 10.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 20.—Urging Cecil to arrange that his brother be allowed to go upon his voyage. I would rather wish his end than that this disgrace should come upon him, especially upon so vain a toy as hath without ground been given out, and no truth in it.—Dichlee, 20 March, 1599. *Signed. Scal.* 1 p. (69. 12.)

SIR J. POPHAM, Lord Chief Justice, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 20.—Acknowledging a summons to attend at a council, at which "I will not fail, if the state of my body may abide travel."—Littlecot, 20 March, 1599.

Signed. (69. 11.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 20.—Even almost out of hope of doing anything, yet with that poor cunning that I could devise, I got access to her Majesty and have obtained the signing of the bill here included, with this charge, to remember you in her Majesty's name to deal with my Lord Treasurer for the bonds of performance [of] such things as are to be done by Mr. Dobson; which though I said that I thought you had already done, yet her Majesty willed me in any case to write thus much. And for anything else, nothing done, being referred till after noon.—This 20 of March, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (178. 139.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 21.—I pray you send this letter of mine to Sir Walter Rawley by post. When you were last with me, you told me the Earl went not to his house till the next day, upon which assurance I laid a satin doublet, which I have lost, for that night at eight o'clock he went thither, as I am confidently assured. The town news is that 14 of the 19 ships are presently to be made ready, and that my Lord Thomas shall command in this journey. There is never a good bone setter in London, so that I am constrained to send for Stufild, who my physician, Dr. Turner, doth hold to be the very best in England. My pain is great and increased.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“March 21, 1599.” Seal. 1 p. (69. 13.)

W. SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 22.—My aged mother, being extremely tormented with a pain in her stomach, which no physic can remove, I would humbly ask you to give her a little of the distilled water which I brought from Florence and delivered to your Honour; for I know the same to be of an excellent virtue, and hope it will do her good.—London, 22 March, 1599. I have sent a little silver bottle by this bearer for the same.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (69. 14.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 22.—Asking Cecil's allowance of his presenting a petition to the Council.—From the Savoy, 22 March, 1599.

Holograph. ½ p. (69. 16.)

RICHARD GYFFORD to LORD BUCKHURST and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 22. From Toulon in France, the 22 of March, 1600.—I could not put in practice my pretended purpose, for the thing I went for was in safety before my arrival in that country. In regard whereof, and understanding of a general embargo, I went for Malaga, thinking there to have laden my ship with wines, and so return home, once having thoroughly known a certain time for the execution of my pretence. And being there in traffic, an embargo came and stayed all shipping. But I knowing well the danger and unsecureness of that place and country, did always stand upon my own guard, and defended myself through God's assistance from 50 or 60 musketeers which were sent in a frigate and other boats to make stay of my ship, notwithstanding half our men ashore and there remaineth prisoners. I directed my course for this place, where I have furnished myself with sufficient men for my turn out of other English ships which I found here. And because I am in place where I can make no benefit of my merchandizes, nor return a saving voyage,

I have thought it good (and I hope to your good liking) to take freights in these parts until the time serveth whereby I may put in execution and, by God's grace, effect the thing I look for, which will be about September next. In the mean time, and so soon as possibly I can vent such commodities as I have, your Honours shall hear of me, having fit opportunity to send by. There was news at my being at Malaga of a fleet preparing at St. Lucas, but for what place or purpose there was no certainty. All shipping were stayed, as well there as in all other places. There was one of the *Twelve Apostles* which came from the West Indies in the last fleet which came home about the latter end of November, and arrived at Malaga with three millions of treasure, her masts spent and without any company. She was within the mouth of the Straits before they knew where they were. The treasure was landed at Malaga before my coming thither.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (77. 84.)

SIR RICHARD BARKLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 22.—Because I would strictly observe her Majesty's direction and your Honour's I am told to trouble you with these few lines. Here is yet remaining in my Lord of Essex his house, over and above the number allowed by your Honours at my Lord Treasurer's house, these following; one to look to the wardrobe and linen and to deliver it out, and to keep the lodgings clean and sweet; one other to carry wood and coal; a third, a scullery man, to make clean and look to the vessel; a fourth, a gardener, but he lodgeth not in the house. I should be glad to hear whether these men may remain.—Essex House, This Easter Eve.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 15.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1599-1600, March 23.—After I had sent my man with my letter to you yesterday, my lord of Essex fell sick and went to bed. He came forth this morning unto his dining chamber something amended. This evening he groweth ill-disposed again and feareth another fit of an ague. I desire to understand your pleasure whether Dr. Monford and Dr. Atkins may be allowed to resort to his lordship, who were his physicians at his being with my Lord Keeper.—At Essex House, this Easter day.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"23 March, 1599." $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (49. 66.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 23.—I send you Sesforde's letter. My desire hath been to visit you, not so much for these affairs as for my affection. Yet concerning the matter of the pledges, I think that her Majesty of her mercy may dismiss them; but in ordinary course of justice they deserve nothing but extremity, the time of satisfaction being expired. Nor are Sesforde's reasons to be

admitted; for the security of the Border should depend less upon pledges of such base quality than on the vigilance and sufficiency of the Wardens there, as one of whom I speak. But if justice be qualified, I think it should be upon such grounds as the matters, standing, as I conceive, very crude in their form "might come to better digestion by the virtuous heat of their understanding have (*sic*) managed them"; for though some of us will not refuse to wipe dishes to serve her Majesty, yet we are loth to finish others' buildings, lest our labours be made less and our disgrace more. But if I mistake this, I wish the offenders were brought to the final trial upon swearing and delivery at true days, that the hope of restitution might be satisfied.—London, 23 March, '99.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 17.)

EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 24.—Has a long time been very desirous to manifest his duty to him and to acquaint him with some matter worthy his knowledge, but could only now do so in willing this bearer, Nicholas Bugans, who lately came out of Spain, first to repair unto Cecil. His carriage in those parts is held to be very honest, and (for one of his sort) very sufficient.—Berry Castle, 24 March, 1599.

Endorsed :—"24 March, 1597 (*sic*). Mr. Edw. Seymour to my master."

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (49. 70.)

SIR EDWARD DYER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 24.—Let it please you to accept my hearty thanks as honourably as you did perform the noble favour in writing to Mr. Attorney so effectually on my behalf. The bearer is willed by Sir John Fortes[cue] to attend at the Court. It seems Sir John will prefer an offer of ours to her Majesty for service. I would ask you to hear Mr. Typpar a little, that you may see the better cause to shew your liking of our proposition. This will prove a critical day with me in that business.—The City, 24 March, '99.

Holograph. 1 p. (69. 19.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, [before March 25].—On Sunday last my foot was put in joint, which being so long out, and the party that set it thought skilful, yet old and weak, that it was very near a whole hour before he could put in the bone. Judge what pain I endured; since the splinter which is of iron to keep the bone in must not be altered for 14 days, and is so hard tied about my foot that the pain I now endure is very great, besides the cold weather which increases it. They assure me for my comfort that there is no blemish to my leg.

How to satisfy the Lady I know not; I have written unto her. By some 4 days past, I prayed my Lord Thomas to do my commendations unto her. I see none that I know come where she is but I pray them to salute her from me. For her mislike that I am not willing she should come to me, if reason will satisfy her, in my letters I have yielded her my opinion; if visitation between her and me, or matters of ceremony, be of more force than the truth of my love, which I have given her the best assurance of, I can but blame my unforwardness, and wish it were in my power that ceremony might be satisfaction. I speak of too great happiness to myself.

Holograph. Endorsed by Secretary Herbert:—"1599, Mar." Seal. 1 p. (69. 38.)

LADY DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 25.—Understanding that it hath pleased her Majesty to sign Mr. Dobson's patent for the office, I entreat you to be a means that the 200*l.* yearly yet stayed by her Attorney to her use may be assured for the relief of me and my desolate children.

I perceive how much I am bound to your Honour in this my suit, and therefore I am the more grieved that you should be misinformed of me by Sir Edward Denny, who, as my lady Stafford told my children, hath reported that I refused his kind offer to be at the charges of his uncle's funeral, and that he hath given Mr. Denny a manor of 140*l.* a year, yet I sought to bar him from cutting off the entail of Amwell. The untruth of which report, I defer to answer till I may attend you at your coming to London, when you shall find me ready to follow your directions concerning this land of Amwell.—London, this 25 of March.

Holograph. ½ p. (77. 91.)

WILLIAM WORTHINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 25.—He has a lease from King's College, Cambridge, which he desires to renew. Quotes the statute fixing the terms of College leases. Complains of the increased amount of rent payable in lieu of corn, by reason of the prices of corn in these days; also of the rent payable in lieu of oxen. States terms he is ready to offer for sealing money on renewal. Prays Cecil to be a mean to the Queen to grant her *mandatum* to the College to renew his lease, and abate the rent payable in lieu of oxen, and that he may be otherwise favourably dealt with.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:— 25 March, 1600. 1 p. (250. 67.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS BLOUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 25.—You were pleased to promise me, at my being in Court, letters to the Lord Mountjoy for my preferment to a charge in Ireland. You appointed Mr. Udall to put you in remembrance thereof, since which time I have expected by him

to receive your letters. I beseech you now to write unto the Lord Mountjoy and let me have the letter by this bearer.—The 25th of March, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (77. 92.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—Yesterday I made a wilful escape; and brake from the physicians and from an unclean and unwholesome house. I am now seeking clean air on Hounslow Heath, because I would gladly repair a decayed copyhold that is falling into the Lord's hands for lack of reparation. I would gladly use this freedom for a few days, unless you see any use of my service to her Majesty.—26 Martii, 1600. (77. 94.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—It hath pleased you to require my certificate touching Mr. Desmond's suit, that her Majesty would discharge certain debts of his unto mercers, tailors and other creditors; to pay his teachers of languages, writing and other qualities, and for money borrowed to relieve his sisters before her Majesty granted them pensions. His debts grew most in Sir Michael Blount's time and all before my coming into this place, the whole being 170*l.*, for the payment whereof he seemeth to have great care in conscience.—From the Tower, 26 March, 1600.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (77. 95.)

CHARLES McCARTY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—It pleased you to appoint Mr. Wade to draw a letter in my behalf to the Lord President of Munster, for continuing my possession in the Castle and lands of Kilkrea, and to proceed to the determination of the long controversy depending between me and Cormock McDermot for Muscry; and, until the same were determined, to allot to me such competent portion of the said country as to the said Lord President should seem meet. Mr. Wade hath forgotten to insert the clause that until the suit were determined I should have some meet portion as aforesaid. I beseech you that the letter may be new drawn with the said clause inserted, and that I may have the charge of the forces of Muscry, according to the said former order.—26 Martii, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (77. 96.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—The Countess of Leicester came hither by water this afternoon, attended on with a man and one gentlewoman, and stayed here with my Lord of Essex not two hours, and returned by water again. His Lordship hath not been troubled with any fit of an ague these 3 or 4 days. He was

yesterday reasonably well, but somewhat worse to-day, yet walketh in his chamber, and meaneth to-morrow to take physick.—At Essex House, the 26 of March.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (77. 97.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—I think the copy enclosed is the thing which your Lordship desires. Other I have none nor can tell where it is to be had. I will attend you as soon as I may, and the weather shall be more mild.—This 26 of March.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (77. 98.)

RICHARD OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—At the last summer's service, I being only of all Holland [Lincoln] charged to send up to London two horses, it then pleased you, upon my uncle Skyunner's information, to discharge them. I thought myself much bound by such a favour, and thereupon in Michaelmas term purposely came up to acknowledge my thankfulness, but upon two days' attendance not obtaining access to you, I departed fearing some undeserved displeasure. But since, understanding by my brother Captain Ogle that you vouchsafed to remember me, I was emboldened hereby to shew my thankful mind. Your manor of Essendine is within 10 miles of my habitation, where if my service can be accepted, it shall never need to be commanded.—From Pinchbeck, 26 March, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 1.)

SIR THOMAS GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—Urging that a warrant should be directed to the Sheriff and Justices of Dorsetshire for the apprehension of Edmond Stansfyld. He hath been already outlawed by several proclamations and commissions of rebellion, and now violently keeps possession of her Majesty's house of Lulworth, the inheritance of Ambrosia Gorges.—26 of March, 1600.

Endorsed :—"Sr. Tho. Gorg. Sr. Arthur [*struck out*]. Sr. Ferdinand Go. Tibbol Gorg. Sr. Ed. Gorg. Sr. Will. Gorg."

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 p. (180. 49.)

GEORGE NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 27.—This young gentleman, the young laird of Broxmouth, being to go into France to see the fashions of the country, has desired me to be means for the licence to pass through England. I have, because my Mr. was much beholden unto their house, as many of her Majesty's Ministers have been, written to Sir John Cary for their passport. I commend the gentleman to your courtesy therein.—At Edinb[urgh], the 27 March, 1600,

[P.S.]—The gentleman's name is George Hume, young laird of Broxmouth, and with him Mr. Alexander Hume, his uncle and minister of Dunbar.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 2.)

GEORGE FREVILLE to MR. PERCIVAL.

1600, March 27.—I delivered a petition to Mr. Secretary in Trinity term last for one Mrs. Morehouse, late the wife of John Morehouse, preacher, deceased, touching the wardship of her daughter Elizabeth, now 3 years old. My Lord Treasurer that dead is did grant it her for her father's sake, who was his scholar, as Mr. Clapham his clerk best knoweth. I spake with you also about the matter in Michaelmas term last, when the office was not certified to the Court of Wards. The mother would know Mr. Secretary's pleasure, what she must pay for the wardship of her daughter, whose land is no more than 20 marks per annum of customary land in Cumberland, where the tenants have tenant-right, and she shall have nothing but the bare rent of 20 marks. The mother hath also a lease of the land for 21 years, paying no rent. The consideration hereof I leave to your discretion, and crave your friendship for the mother and the child.—From Walworth, 27 March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (78. 3.)

JOHN DANIEL to LORD COBHAM, Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1600, March 27.—I am right sorry to hear that you keep your bed. Being committed to this place upon an execution, I am forced to visit you with these few lines. I pray you, according to my former request, by your letter to Mr. Secretary, to persuade him to be a means to her Majesty for granting the sum of my suit, which will rid me out of all troubles. This being done, I will not while I live trouble her Highness for money matters. I must perish here if I be not holpen in time.—From the Marshalsea, this 27 March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (78. 5.)

VINCENT SKINNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 27.—Obirn [O'Brien] hath already received the money, for which I was directed to make an order and present payment, and had despatched him before the receipt of your letters. To-morrow morning Charles McCarty expecteth the receipt of his, who had been likewise despatched if he had come when the other did. I am sorry there was such haste made, receiving this advertisement that I do.—At Westminster, this Thursday night, 27 March, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 6.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 27.—Because I know you can receive no pleasinger news from hence than to hear of your beloved creature,³ I thought good to let you know of his good health. I assure you he is now better in health and strength than ever, and his stomach, which was heretofore weak, is altogether amended, and doth eat well and digest perfectly. He is also better kept to his book than anywhere else.—27 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 p. (78. 7.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 28.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Adams, one of her Majesty's preachers for Lancaster, having occasion to travel up to London, I thought it my duty to advertise you by him of the good opinion generally conceived of his painful endeavour, good discretion and wholesome example of life, which have much confirmed her Majesty's people (daily assaulted by popish wolves) in their obedience, and good hope besides of winning many recusants. There is nothing that would more further this good work than the stirring up of the justices of peace in that county by your letters, to give countenance and aid to this business, the severe punishment of such malefactors as abused her Majesty's messengers, whose cause is shortly to be heard before you and the Council in the Star-Chamber, and the bridling of some few of the chief recusants. I pray you, amidst your graver affairs, to think upon the ruins of God's Church, the chief scope and true project of all Christian policy.—Chester, this 28 March, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed (wrongly):—"27 March." 1 p. (78. 4.)

JOHN DANIEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 28.—I was committed to this place on the 21st of this month by one of the Knight Marshal's men, upon an execution. I remain in great extremity for want of ability to pay for my diet, wherefore I beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty for granting me 120*l.* fines or forfeitures, and that the privy seal may be delivered to Sir John Fortescue, to take such order between Mr. Francis Smalesman, the merchant, that have my patent, and me, as he may be constrained to receive the rest of the 140*l.* he delivered me, which is 20*l.*, with some reasonable consideration for the tolerance of his money, and that I may receive the patent with the rest of the privy seal. To the rest of my creditors, I will pay each a little every quarter out of my pension, till they shall be fully satisfied. The misery of this place is such as my heart will break unless I hear from you shortly.—From the Marshalsea, 28 March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (78. 8.)

* Sir Robert Cecil's son, William.

The SHERIFF and JUSTICES of NORTHAMPTONSHIRE to
the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, March 29.—We have taken bond of one John Treadway for his appearance before you the 12th of April next. We return his bond, according to your Lordships' direction.—29 March, 1600.

Signed:—W. Browne. Ant. Mildmay. E. Mountagu. 1 p.
(78. 9.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 29.—I made bold to write to the Council in my cousin Captain Lee's behalf, if not in employment in the present service, which if it might seem too much in respect of the present opinion held of him, yet for leave at the least to pass for Ireland, there to make sale of such things as he hath hardly come by both by charge and blood. Accept in good part, I beseech you, a keeper's remembrance. If I had aught else of more account, I would send with it.—From Woodstock Lodge, 29 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal*. 1 p. (78. 10.)

JOHN BUDDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 29.—In reply to a petition of one Pytney, bringing certain accusations against him in connexion with land, parcel of her Majesty's manor of Gillingham, co. Dorset, escheated to the Crown on the attainder of Charles Lord Stourton, but re-purchased by Lord Stourton by Budden's means from Hugh Worthe, a man of the Lord Chief Justice.—Shaftesbury, 29 March, 1599 [*error for 1600*].

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Hartford Bridge 2 April, 1 in the afternoon. Staines at 5 in the afternoon." *Seal*. 2 pp. (78. 11.)

PITTON, WILTS.

1600, March 29.—Brief of Richard Zouche's office, made upon his death, March 29, 1600, relating to the manor of Pitton, Wilts. 1 p. (P. 2176.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—This cold having taken hold of me and brought my body into some looseness, I did hope that this night it would have ceased, and then I meant to have come to the Court this morning. But it continueth upon me so as to go into the air might utterly overthrow me. This much I thought fit to write to you, that her Majesty may know the cause of my absence.—Sunday morning, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"30 March." *Seal*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 12.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—I had forgotten in my letter this morning to write to you of the earnest desire which my Lord of Southampton yesterday did make unto me, that I would move her Majesty on his behalf for her favour to kiss her hand, and if that may not be, for license to go again into Ireland. Since my indisposition will not permit me to accomplish his desire myself, I pray that you will in my behalf, and though the first be denied, yet that her Majesty will be pleased to grant the last, whereby he shall the better redeem his fault and do his country some service.—From my house this Sunday, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"30 March." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (78. 13.)

LORD HENRY SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—I was this morning two miles on my way to the Court, but, "saving your Honour," enforced to draw home again upon extreme looseness. My Lady of Warwick sent me word yesterday she had remembered me to her Majesty, which I should know when I came to the Court.—This 30 March, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 14.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—In January last, I sent unto you an institution for Mr. George Brooke to the prebend of Strensall in this church, together with a mandate to the Chapter to give him real possession by his proctor. Since which time, I heard nothing either from your Honour or from him. It is thought the best prebend in this Church, the second at the least. Having a dispensation, he is bound to nothing but only to procure three sermons a year, which the farmer of his house in York is bound to discharge. It is thought well worth 200*l.* by year, if it were out of lease; and, leased, about one hundred marks *de claro*. Her Majesty is to give a dispensation because he is not *clericus*.—From Bishopthorp, the 30th of March, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—Whatsoever hath been informed of the abuse of the Ecclesiastical Commission, or the revolt of this country from religion, I assure your Honour is nothing so.

Signature. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 50.)

ANTHONY PAYNETER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—Prays to be appointed to the office of Surveyor of Ordnance, now void by transgression; he having been brought up in that office. Refers Cecil to the Lord Treasurer's report on his application. Hears that Mr. Hardie accounted himself sure of the office by Cecil's means, and that divers noblemen were suitors for the rest.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed :—"Anthony Painter, March 30, 1600." 1 p. (250. 136.)

R. C. [SIR ROBERT CECIL.] to "MR. BLUNT."

1600, March 30.—When I consider upon how hard terms the Earl of Essex stands to me, and how apt divers of his followers are to throw imputations upon me, as one that either did or would encourage you to speak in his prejudice, I must desire to be excused for using any particular commendation of you. For though your own conscience can tell you how far I was from any such course with you (though I was and ever will be ready to hear anything delivered with simple truth which has relation to my Sovereign's service, whomsoever else it may be displeasing) yet for me to commend a Blunt to a Lord Mountjoy must savour of some extraordinary private end. Therefore, I pray you interpret well my answer, and let it suffice you that I shall always be disposed to give you right in anything when your name shall come in question, though to embark myself into your desires (to whom you are but a stranger) I am not in any sort determined.—Richmond, 30 March, 1600.

Draft or Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 134.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM, Solicitor of Ireland, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—I have enclosed the minutes of a letter drawn according to your direction, which I hope may best respect her Majesty's honour and service and the satisfaction of the Lord Burke.—From St. John's Gate, 31 March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (180. 51.)

RICHARD TOMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—It is well known to your Honour by daily experience, that such kingdoms as depend not upon foreign trades, as our realm of England for the greater part doth, and such persons as get their maintenance within their countries, and are not compelled to seek the same by travelling abroad, do seldom feel the many and often losses incident to merchants, which, beside the ordinary dangers of the seas, are subject to arrests, stays, and many times confiscations of their goods for other men's offences. It was my case in 1582 at Malta and Rome; it hath been my evil fortune in France and Italy since that time to sustain hindrance for the like respects, and at this present many stand in danger to be much endamaged for such causes. We have no remedy but by way of humble petitions to her Majesty and her noble counsellors. I have thought it convenient to make my case known to my Lord Treasurer, and although the cause be ancient, yet shall it be manifested to be true, and that the variance between the Pope and the family of the Vezinis about this money was the loss of our ship and goods, and deprived us of all access for justice beyond the seas. I beseech you not to listen to any wrongful informations that they were confiscated for any offence or misdemeanour of the owners. It lately came to my knowledge, by mere accident, that her Majesty made stay of certain money in her hands as belonging

to the Pope, and that Sir Horatio Paulo Vezini did at this present sue for the recovery thereof. This caused me to revive the suit which had many years been buried in oblivion. I am willing to clear myself of any hatred towards Sir Horatio for any former matter concerning the Spaniards of '88, wherein if you were rightly informed, I believe I should be deemed rather to have performed the duty of a good subject than to have intermeddled upon envy to anyone or desire of profit to myself. The suit tendeth not to pray any money from her Majesty, but being found that she may relieve the wrongs of her poor subjects by the money of so capital an enemy as the Pope, she may repart some portion thereof amongst us, for the mitigation of our damages.—The last of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (78. 15.)

W[ILLIAM BOURCHIER], Earl of Bath, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—Enclosing the examination of Richard Gifforde, a gentleman that hath been in captivity in the King of Spain's dominions by the space of four years. [*See letter of 10 March, p. 63 supra.*] May it please you to yield your assistance for the payment of such monies as I have desired my Lordships to pay unto this messenger, which was disbursed in the late levy of 100 men for her Majesty's service in Ireland.—From Towstock, the last of March, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (78. 16.)

THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—A title is no more of necessity (as you are informed) to a proclamation than to an act of Parliament, which of ancient time never had any. But if it be your pleasure to add a title, the one already endorsed is not agreeable to the body of the proclamation. I think this title, being general, is fittest for all the several parts of it, viz.: "A proclamation concerning coin, plate, and bullion of gold and silver."—31 March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (78. 17.)

JUSTICES of the PEACE of LEICESTERSHIRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—Ourselves and divers other of the Commissioners of the Peace do hold, by her Highness' grant under the Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster, certain tenements for divers years yet to come within the close of the dissolved College of the Newerke, near to Leicester Castle, where the general assizes and the quarter sessions for the county are kept. To these houses we have been accustomed to repair to execute the tenor of the said Commission, not having any other near place to resort unto. The inhabitants of Leicester have very lately, without our privity or assent, procured by a late grant from her Majesty, the said close, and three other parishes or hamlets within the limits of the said commission, to be incorporated into the town, intending

thereby to transfer the government of this place and other hamlets from the county to the town, to our great discontentment. For their said grant, it is held by counsel to be insufficient in the law. Our humble suit is, that if the said grant do fall out not to be good in law, you will please not incline to further any suit of theirs which may tend to the prejudice of the county and ourselves.—From Leicester, the last day of March, 1600.

Signed:—Henry Beaumont, Tho. Cave, Henry Cave. 1 p.
(78. 18.)

HENRY DILLON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—I have received a letter from a gentleman of my country who continues in Paris, bearing date the 28th of March, signifying that there is a countryman of ours lately come from Spain, who affirmeth that there are 3 ships with money and munition gone from thence to Tyrone, wherein the Grand Prior of Ireland was to pass, commonly called the Prior of Kilmaynham, who is a Spaniard. I have these 3 weeks been sick, otherwise I would have attended upon you with this advertisement.—From my house in Shyre Lane, the last of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 19.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, March.]—In this minute enclosed, ye shall perceive who and how many they be that the E[arl of Essex] desireth to have to attend upon himself. For others that are to be used for meat and drink and such other necessities, he refers himself to that which Sir Ry[chard] B[erkeley] shall in his discretion think sufficient.

Of physicians, &c., he says nothing, as though his health were the least and last thing he thinketh of.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (69. 4.)

JOHN HOPKINS, Mayor of Bristol, to LORD BUCKHURST.

1600, March.—Upon receipt of your letter of the 8th of this month, I have paid the thousand pounds which I received of Sir Thomas Gerarde, knight, by the hands of Cuthbert Gerarde, unto William Gage, agent for John Jolles and William Cockaine of London, who have appointed him to receive the money of me and to deliver to me my acquittance for the receipt thereof.—Bristol, this — of March, 1600.

Gage's receipt appended.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (78. 20.)

ELIZA[BETH] CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March.—Though at the first it be strange to begin with two suits, yet I find my boldness so great in venturing of one as I can no ways excuse it but by adding another. The one is humbly

to desire pardon for my presumption; the other, that you would please to vouchsafe me your favour in a suit which Mr. Edmouns hath to the city concerning the place which Dr. Flecher held of late, that by your favourable letters to the Mayor and Aldermen he may obtain the same.—Your thankful and dutiful loving niece.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“March, 1600.” 2 Seals. 1 p. (78. 21.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March.—When I waited on you the other day, you were pleased to say that you would again move her Majesty to remember the grant of that suit unto me. Sir John Fortescue can affirm it, who signified her Majesty's pleasure to Mr. Attorney, whereupon he drew the book for me that remaineth still with him, as you might perceive by his letter to me which I shewed you at Sir Walter Rawley's. If I may not enjoy it, I must needs discover I am a reprobate servant for ever.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“March, 1600.” Seal. ½ p. (78. 22.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY'S WIDOW and CHILDREN.

[1599-1600, March.]—An agreement was made betwixt Sir Edward Denny and Mr. Dobson, his deputy in the office of the Statutes [merchant], whereunto Mr. Auditor Purvey, Mr. Prideaux, counsellor at the law, Mr. Edgecombe, Mr. Ashley and others are witnesses, that Sir Edward Denny should procure Mr. Dobson the patent of the office in his own name, and upon the sealing of the patent, Mr. Dobson should pay her Majesty 1,100*l.*, a debt due by Sir Edward Denny to her Highness, which he very carefully desired to have satisfied. Also that Mr. Dobson should pay him 200*l.* yearly during Dobson's life out of the benefit of the office, or if God called Sir Edward, the same to be paid to the use of his wife and bringing up of his nine small children; for which Mr. Dobson gave him security. Which agreement by her Majesty's gracious goodness taking effect, the widow and her children shall be relieved, and if she marry again there is such caution in the agreement as the 200*l.* yearly to be paid shall go to the relief, bringing up and bestowing of the children, who, if the office shall be otherwise bestowed, are like all to beg at her Majesty's Court gates for relief: whereas by this means they shall all be provided for, and the office discharged honourably for her Majesty and to the contentment of all her subjects, the gentleman who hath hitherto executed the same being a sufficient person, honest and careful of the place, as is well known to all the Judges and her Majesty's counsel, who are willing to testify so much under their hands.

It may be great prejudice to her Majesty to place in this office an unskilful, corrupt or negligent person; for through this office most of the wealthy subjects and needy also do pass businesses continually. Therefore it is to be wished that her Majesty might be truly informed what inconvenience may follow.

Mr. Darcy, in his office which her Majesty granted him for leather, attempted such exactions and committed such outrages as disquieted all England.

He is not able to execute the office himself, but able to countenance whomsoever he deposes, how unfit soever. He intendeth it to his wife's first husband's son, one Peter Blore, a scrivener of London, mechanically brought up to that trade and to the knowledge only of the use of money.

1 p. (178. 140.)

CLERKSHIP of the STATUTES.

[1599-1600, March.]—Certificate from Sir John Fortescue and Edward Anderson that the bearer, Mr. Dobson, having desired them to certify their knowledge of his sufficiency for the office of clerkship of the statutes which he, as deputy unto Sir Edward Denny, of long time executed, they signify that they hold him very sufficient to execute that office and worthy to be employed therein, having—for aught they can understand—very honestly discharged his duty in that place.

Signed. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (178. 141.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March.—I had forgotten to let you know that Mr. Caron was this day with me, and amongst other matters, prayed me that by your help and mean he might, for Count Maurice, have licence to pass six English ambling nags.—This Friday, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March, 1600." $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (180. 52.)

MINUTE from the PRIVY COUNCIL to the COMMISSIONERS OF MUNSTER.

[1600, March.]—Although we find it strange in the last account of treasure sent to Munster, that the sum of 5,000*l.* was issued with th[at] speed and for by-reckonings, when it was only apportioned to pay the lendings of the army, yet have we again sent over 9,000*l.* to serve by estimation for three months. If it arrive before the Lord President, we require you to forbear to issue any of it but for lendings, and to be sure that no part be paid for any lendings claimed befo[re] the Earl] of Essex's arrival in March last. For [we seeing] that Mr. Treasurer hath received so great sums in full [pay] of the lendings ever since, do wonder to hear that Munster was so far behind-hand, and do much mislike it that you would take upon you to give warrant for any such particular sums as by the note of the Paymaster appeareth to have been issued, when you saw our purpose to have some good portion reserved till the Lord President arrived. We do think it strange that the Q[ueen] hath so poor checks raised in that province, where you certify that it is so hard to draw any strong head of an army. Surely, if the Queen have had 3,000 foot and 250 horse in Munster as well as she hath paid so many,

it might have been expected that the rebels shall not have been all this while so absolute commanders even before Tyrone came to that province. We do require you therefore to take order that an account be sent us how much money hath been defalked for checks, victuals and arms. We have also given order for victuals to Munster, to be sent half to Cork and half to Limerick, for 3,000 foot and 250 horse.

Draft, part in Cecil's hand. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"March, 1600." 2 pp. (78. 24.)

JAMES BAGG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, March.]—The Queen already having disposed the government of the Fort and Island at Plymouth, the Mayor and inhabitants of that town beg that, for better security of quietness than they enjoyed under the late governor, they may be admitted to present to the Council certain articles to be added to the former orders prescribed by the Council between the late governor and them; and to be freed only from the last article of the former orders; as by the enclosed particulars may appear.

Signed. Undated.

Endorsed:—"March, 1600." 1 p. (250. 133.)

The Enclosure:—

Articles to be presented to the Council (by way of addition to the former) touching the security of the Fort and Island at Plymouth, and for the peaceable quietness of the inhabitants.

Undated. 2 pp. (250. 134.)

CHRISTOPHER READE and his PARTNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [March].—Pray that the Commissioners, now to be sent to treat with the Danish Commissioners at Emden, may have order to deal with their cause, which is for restitution of their ship and goods piratically taken by a Danish captain, Mounce Henison. *Endorsed:—*1600. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 1684.)

WILLIAM KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 1.—The French ambassador sent hither this day for audience. Her Majesty commanded me to tell him she had appointed you to go to the ambassador from her about some business, now at your being in London, and he should know by you what day he might come. You are to appoint him a day this week, when yourself and the rest of the Council may be here to attend her Majesty.—From the Court, this 1 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (78. 25.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 1.—I beseech you pardon me that my folly was such as by oversight to send you a blank instead of a letter. I very much affect the party in whose behalf I troubled you; he is very honest, and such a one as I would be very glad to have placed

here. He is much esteemed of his old uncle, who hath been an officer here near fifty years. It would be a great comfort to the old man and pleasing to me, and much encouragement to Mr. Harry Whiston, whose cause I beseech you to effectually farther, but with no larger fee or allowance than is in his uncle's old patent. My Lord of Essex earnestly entreated my good-will to him.—From Woodstock Lodge, 1 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 p. (78. 26.)

[SIR R. CECIL?] to MR. NICOLSON.

1600, April 1.—I have wondered much to hear the reports I do that the King should be troubled with the peace of Spain, when first you see by demonstration that their intelligences have failed that have imagined it hath been concluded, when as yet it is not assured that the Commissioners have passed over the sea. For the Archduke, having sent hither his secretary to propound some general points before the meeting, began with these—Whether the Queen would deliver the cautionary towns, and forbid all her subjects to trade with Holland and Zeeland. When her Majesty heard these “proposterous” demands, she began to consider that as the first for the towns was both dishonourable, considering she had made an accord with the States to deliver them up to them, and that it was also most dangerous to put the two principal keys into the hands of a new reconciled friend; so for the other concerning the traffic, it were as good for her Majesty's subjects to have no trade with Spain, rather than to forgo that safe and profitable commerce which she hath with the former. Her Majesty hath sent Mr. Edmonds to the Archduke to declare unto him, that although in the general she desires pacification, yet she would never undergo such conditions; in which consideration, seeing the notorious meeting of commissioners to treat will prove most ridiculous if there should no good conclusion follow, it is thought the rather convenient to have these main points reconciled beforehand, or else her Majesty shall have small affection to a treaty which may be in danger to prove illusory. Upon his return this matter will be cleared, and then if there be a meeting, it will be at Bullen, the commissioners on our side being the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Henry Nevill, ambassador in France, Mr. Herbert and Mr. Beale. This is as much as is true of this treaty, wherein I do not abuse you. I have thought good to let you know that we have here a flying bruit that the King of Scots apprehendeth, that those who wish well to the peace would be glad to have the Infante *pro sole oriente*. I cannot tell what absurd grounds those reports should have, for I think there is no good Christian would wish to have England subject to a Spaniard, whatever bankrupts and miscreants may desire. I pray you learn whether there be any such opinion in the wiser sort, and inform yourself whether those words in the new association, wherein he saith, “divers persons upon frivolous and impertinent presumptions would go about to impugn contrary to his birthright and the most ancient laws of both realms, &c,” do

aim at such as he thinks to have any desire to advance the title of Spain, or whether this his doubt be of any other pretender. You shall understand that Henry Leigh is now come to London voluntarily, which, though it may savour of innocence, yet in regard of the presumption for any man to negotiate with another king, her Majesty meaneth to chastise him, and hath commanded me to require you to write as much as you have observed of his carriage there. This day the Lord Humes made means to see the Queen, to whom her Majesty gave good access, rather because she hath been informed that he holds good correspondency on the Borders. Other news I have none, but that I have given orders for the payment of your extraordinaries. Leigh pretended a debt of the King to have raised 50 horse in Ireland, but what the truth is, I cannot yet learn.

Draft unsigned, partly in the hand of Levinus Munch.
Endorsed:—"pr^o April, 1600. To Mr. Nicholson." 3 pp.
 (78. 26, 2.)

EDWARD and ANNE LONGE to SIR HENRY BOUNCKER.

1600, April 2.—We request your former favour and kindness for this bearer, our son-in-law, who has a suit to Sir Robert Cecil, Master of the Wards. For these 60 years, Virgil Parker, deceased, and his ancestors have paid a chief rent to George Scroop of Castlecombe for all the land whereof he died seised. The said Parker supposed his land to be holden of Scroop as of his honour of Castlecombe, but since his death, by reason the said Scroop is a simple man, not regarding the loss of his inheritance, an office was found entitling the land to be holden of the Duchy of Lancaster, by means whereof the custody of the body and land of the heir of the said Parker is granted. The mother of the ward and sister of this bearer, perceiving how hardly these committees would deal with her son, refusing all reasonable composition, hath obtained from Sir Robert Cecil letters to the committees, that if they would not be content to compound with her at a reasonable rate, then he would take such farther order as he should think fit. Notwithstanding, these men have refused all reasonable composition, therefore we request your favourable letter to Sir Robert Cecil on behalf of this bearer and his sister.—Mounckton, 2 April, 1600.

Holograph by Edward Longe and signed also by Anne. Seal.
 1 p. (78. 27.)

THOMAS LAWLEY and JASPER MOORE, Feodary and Escheator
 of Salop, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 2.—By the procurement of one Dorothy Hopton, widow of William Hopton, late of Chirbury, co. Salop, a commission of *diem clausit extremum* out of the Court of Chancery was issued in Hilary term last. Accordingly, we made our *mandatum* to the sheriff for the summoning of a jury at the shire-hall in Shrewsbury upon the first of April, who accordingly

appeared, and we, with two of the commissioners, did also attend. Nevertheless the said Dorothy, or her solicitor having custody of the commission, detained the same, and refused to procure the sheriff to make a return of the said *mandatum*, pretending some secret conveyance tending to the prejudice of her Majesty and also to the disinheriting of the lawful heir. By reason whereof we could not then execute the said commission.—Salop, this 2 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (78. 29.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 2.—My Lord of Essex this day made some mean that he was desirous to write to her Majesty, but he knew not how to have it delivered. I durst not offer my service to his Lordship in sending it until I know your Honour's pleasure. I desire your advice whether I may undertake to send his letter, which his Lordship will write to her Majesty, to your Honour, or to any other, to be delivered.—At Essex House, the 2 of April, at night.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (180. 54.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 2.—Petition of Walter Leveson, of Wolverhampton, to Sir R. Cecil, relative to the cause between Gilbert Wakering, on behalf of Margaret Vernon, the Queen's ward, and himself. The new ground plot presented is untrue. Prays that it may receive no credit, and that Cecil will sequester the rents and stay the falling of the woods until the full age of the ward, and until the variances have been decided at common law.

Endorsed:—"2 April, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 115.)

WILLIAM RESOULD, *alias* GILES VAN HARWICK, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 3.—It is come to my knowledge that Barker Brookman is come from Lishbourne, by whom I nothing doubt but that you have full intelligence from thence of the needful, yet, for that I know of certain letters received from thence of good effect by Andrew Broome, merchant, dwelling in Crooked Lane, of the first of March, and by him pretended to be presented to the Lord Treasurer, I thought it my duty to advertise you thereof. Which opportunity now offereth a good means to continue intercourse with Lishbourne, for the good of her Majesty's poor distressed subjects, which are of late worse there entreated; and notwithstanding the parlee of peace (because the event is do[ubtful]), in my opinion it is necessary still to continue all means. The King's Commissioner that was late here hath left with [me] his full authority and commission for me to return, which if it be your pleasure that it shall be hereafter effected, it [were] not amiss that I should from time to time

acquaint myself with the Spanish prisoners which are here detained, and offer them [such] kindness as in discretion I may.
—London, 3 April, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"William Resould to my Mr." *Seal.*
1 p. (78. 30.)

HENRY DILLON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 3.—I am given to understand that by your regard of the weak estate of my brother Plunkett of Rathmore (who by my means was first made known to her Majesty), he hath been very graciously used at his late being in England, and her Majesty hath granted him a protection. Notwithstanding my care of him many ways, being indebted to me above 400*l.*, by reason of the said protection he doth neglect me, and bars me of my money. For being but *cestuy a que use* in tail, his land is not liable to any act of his, so if he should miscarry or die, my money is utterly lost, which is a great part of my estate in these troubles of Ireland. I beseech you write unto my Lord Chancellor that it is not her Majesty's meaning that such as I am should be prejudiced by that protection, without which your Honour's favour I am very like to sustain this loss of 400*l.*—From my house in Shire Lane, 3 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (78. 31.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—I entreat you that either the Master of the Requests, Mr. Herbert, or Dr. Dunne or Dr. Crompton may be one in this intended commission. Put them all together and their excuses cannot be answerable to mine. I have a tertian ague, whereof I have had five fits. I see the charge partly imposed upon me, and which otherwise I must undergo, to be so great that it will make me a right Puritans' bishop, that is, *viis et modis* worth 100*l.* My experience in such causes as are to be dealt in is nothing at all, and although Dr. Perkins be a man of very many good parts, yet considering that his embassy is directed for the conclusion of many former treaties, I do hold it most necessary that a grounded civil lawyer be joined with us. Otherwise, seeing that excuses are so well accepted, viz., I am not yet recompensed for my former travails : he is Dean of the Arches (which may and oft hath been supplied by a substitute) : my wife (I think) will run mad : I shall lose some of my clients, &c.; why may not I say, the premises considered, that it were better for me to take physick in the Tower than, by undertaking this journey without sufficient colleagues, to hazard my life, or, if not so, my credit with her Majesty. I doubt not but the King of Denmark will send both grave and learned men, and it concerneth her Majesty's honour, besides the importance of the negotiation, to have them matched in some reasonable sort. I think that the very bruit that Dr. Rogers or Dr. Fletcher should be appointed for this purpose hath brought me one fit more. I can say some

part of St. Paul's Epistles by heart, but that will not serve to encounter in this case so much as with Bartholus. And rather than I will be thrust over without sufficient assistance, I will certainly acquaint her Majesty with as much as I have here written, except you say I shall not, and yet herein, though I am wholly at your commandment, I doubt I shall prove wilful. My servant shall expect your pleasure concerning the plate. And so, being in bed expecting for a fit the sixth in number, I commit you to the tuition of Almighty God.—At my house in London, 4 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (78. 33.)

PAUL DE LA HAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Upon Sunday last, by one Baddam, John Arnold's man, and by his procurement, in time of Divine Service, I was assaulted and violently pulled out of the seat in church belonging unto this house, and where men living did see Richard Cecil your "tresayle" use, and so by intendment his ancestors, for which wrong Baddam is indicted at the last (*sic*) Quarter Sessions before Mr. Crofte. I beseech you request him to punish condignly the said Baddam. I understand that one Richard Barole, of Bunsille in this county, dying upon Tuesday last, fearing his brother by colour of a supposed entail will offer wrong to his three daughters, upon his deathbed wished me the wardship of his youngest daughter Bridget, aged twelve, the other two being of full years. Which wardship I pray you grant me, and your warrant to make seizure of her. All the lands is not worth above 100 marks by year, and the mother hath a jointure of the moiety, but Bridget hath a legacy of 500*l.*, and the mother is willing I should have the tuition of her, which your warrant will effect, let the uncle prevail for the lands if he can.—Alterinis, 4 April, 1600.

Holograph. Scal. 1 p. (78. 34.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—This bearer, Mr. Harris, under-steward of Reading, is a suitor unto me to entreat you that if the controversy between that town and him (grown by reason of a letter procured by him from her Majesty to them) be referred unto you, you would stand his good master therein. He is recommended by my L. Admiral, my L. Chief Baron and others, and having married with my kinswoman, I am willing to do him what good I can.—From my house in Blackfriars, 4 April, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 35.)

[HENRY HERBERT], EARL OF PEMBROKE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Mr. Henry Touneshend, in the later end of Christmas last, did advertise the L. Chandos of a great alteration

* Grandfather's grandfather.

intended in the instructions given by her Majesty to her Council in the Marches of Wales. The particular points out of his letters L. Chandos extracted and delivered to me, and if it please you my servant shall acquaint you herewith. I must confess I made small account of them, for I know some of them to be untrue, and I was well acquainted with Mr. Townshend's disposition. He hath published that, by letters of a great person, he is sent for to London to be employed in the alteration of the present instructions. I will say nothing of the man, but of the course intended this much. No such matter (as I am informed) has ever been done without the privity of him who was in the place which I now hold. Without trial made of me or cause given by me, to be thus neglected as either unable to advise, or unfit to be acquainted with what is intended to be done, is most dishonourable and grievous to me, and unless it proceed from her Majesty, at other men's hands I can hardly brook it. Therefore, to be righted herein, I desire to be beholden to yourself.—From Wilton, 4 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (78. 37.)

The SAME to the QUEEN.

1600, April 4.—I would not trouble your Majesty at this present if I did not conceive that the matters wherewith I find myself now grieved did not as much tend to the prejudice of your service as to the touch of mine own honour. Mr. Henry Townshend, one of your Majesty's Council in the Marches of Wales, long since, by letters written to the Lord Chandois, did advertise that because I was not willing to forego the Presidentship of Wales, therefore to weary me out of it, it was plotted to diminish the authority which I now have, and that your Majesty would resume the same into your own hands. I have hitherto contemned this advertisement, having had experience that Mr. Townshend never made great conscience either to publish or invent an untruth, if the doing thereof might tend to the effecting of any purpose of his own. Yet now I understand that he hath from some very great person lately received letters, willing him to repair to London, and he hath sent for your Majesty's instructions given to this Council, thereby intimating that he should be employed as an instrument for some alteration therein. Wherefore I take myself bound most humbly to deliver to your Majesty my opinion of this man. Mr. Townshend is not by the judges, as I have heard, esteemed learned, in the opinion of the country not held incorrupt, by the many recorderships, stewardships and offices which he hath in towns and private men's lands, much suspected to rest often affectionate, and more given to respect his own private fortune than your public service.

Touching the intended alteration in that government, this is all I will say, that although I were not acquainted with the drawing of the present instructions, nor do think but that many things may be explained or amended in the penning of them,

yet I persuade myself your Majesty cannot be too wary in preserving that royal authority which is by Act of Parliament in that behalf confirmed unto you. And therefore it may be that the shortening of the present authority of that Court will be more for the profit of some private persons than for your Majesty's benefit or your subjects' good, they having by this present government continued in such quiet that for these last three years not any notable riot or outrage hath been there committed, which before times were ordinary and usual. For myself, I do loyally affirm that in this office I have not dealt corruptly in matters of justice, I have not used mine authority to private purposes, I have not enriched myself by your profits, but with the same paid your debts which were great, repaired your houses which were ruinous, provided needful implements which were greatly wanting, discharged all allowances which were due and disbursements which were necessary, and have reformed many courses to the subjects grievous and to the court scandalous. But I seek not to be continued longer or to be employed further in this office than shall be best answerable to your occasions. Only I beseech you that I may not be dishonoured by receiving less credit in my office than my predecessors have had, nor be deemed unfit to be acquainted with the alterations intended or suggested. It may be that my long continuance in this place, my conversation with them of that Council, and my experience in the disposition of that people, joined with that will which tenders your service as mine own life, may make me no worse able than others truly to inform you what were best to be done.—At Wilton, this 4th of April, 1600.

Signed. 2 pp. (180. 56.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—I crave your favour to this petition here enclosed, which shall be exhibited to the Council Table Sunday next, in behalf of the poor inhabitants of Ruthin, where I was born. They have been much overcharged with all taxations, double or treble to any part of that shire, for redress whereof I commend their cause to your Honour's wise and charitable consideration.—This 4 April, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 38.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Prays for Cecil's favour to Mr. Auditor Peyton for letters from the Council, concerning his restoring and full establishing in his office of auditor at wars. Gives some particulars with regard to this office.—Dublin, 4 April, 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed:* "4 August, 1601 (*sic*). The Lord President of Munster in behalf of Mr. Auditor Peyton." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (87. 57.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Soon after I left you yesterday, I heard that my brother had caused the goods of a citizen of London to be arrested at Geneva in connexion with the suit against the city. On the arrival of the commission giving hope that order will be taken in the matter, I am assured he will have superseded the arrest, as I have strongly urged him to do. I told the Lord Treasurer as soon as I heard the news.

As regards our conversation of yesterday, Mary, Queen of France, is the granddaughter of Ferdinand, brother of the Emperor Charles V.—London, 4 April, 1600.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 p. (180. 55.)

G. HARVEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—On the 2nd of February last I was deputed to the lieutenancy of the Ordnance in the absence of Sir George Carewe. I am and always have been very loth, so that her Majesty be truly served, to give distaste to any man, but now I must beseech your aid for suppressing such violent humours as are come amongst us. On Thursday the 13th of March, myself and the officers being in the office, Mr. Paulfreyman, this bearer, being subtreasurer, and speaking for her Majesty's benefit and Sir George Carewe's security in paying of an allowance of 20*l.* per annum to the keeper of the Store, given and set down in the quarterbook in the interim betwixt the death of Sir Robert Constable and the entrance of Sir George Carewe, by the officers only without any further warrant, it pleased Sir John Davis there to call him, "saucy companion," and to say that it was an indignity not to be endured by the officers, adding further that if the matter did belong unto him, as it did to Mr. Lee, Paulfreyman would not dare to speak in it. And yesterday, again, myself going to the Tower about the quarterbook and other services, I desired, for assistance, Mr. Paulfreyman to go with me, who is her Majesty's servant, a man very well experienced in the office of the Ordnance, being subtreasurer and the patentee for keeping the small guns, whose predecessors have ever had a place in the office. Finding the Surveyor, Sir John Davis, and other of the officers there present, I immediately proceeded to the services, and willed the companies to depart, amongst whom seeing Mr. Paulfreyman, I willed him to stay. Whereupon Sir John Davis replied that he was no officer and therefore he should not stay, and so commanded him out. The other answered that, if it were my pleasure, he would depart. Herewith Sir John Davis growing in choler threatened to thrust him out, and so rising from his stool took him by the shoulders, and, not being able of himself to do it, he called his servants, William Scott, and another ruffianly fellow whose name I know not, into the office, with whose help he violently carried him out. Mr. Paulfreyman complained of this abuse to Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower, before whom the premises were found to be true. I

doubt not but Mr. Lieutenant will avouch the same, and also the indignity which before him Sir John Davis did offer me, in saying that I was insolent, and but a deputy, &c. On Friday also, the 14th of March, I required the Clerk of the Ordnance, Mr. Riddlesden, to go or send with the rest of the officers unto Chatham to take the remains of four of her Majesty's ships there, and to take order for the answering thereof. Whereunto he replied that he thought it not necessary any remains at all should be taken, and he did in truth neither go nor send about the said service, notwithstanding that for the same service only he hath allowance of 50*l.* per annum. If these savage courses may have passage, I shall not be able to do her Majesty that service which I willingly would.—Minories, the 4th of April, '600.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (180. 57.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON, Lieutenant of the Tower, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Giving an account of the scene between Sir John Davis, Surveyor of the Ordnance, and Mr. Palfreyman. Priority of place is not to be denied to Mr. Harvy, the deputy to Sir George Carewe, but if the power and authority of the officers and duty in their offices be not distinguished and established by some commanding direction, I do not see how her Majesty can be well served.—From the Tower, this 4 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 58.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1599, April 5.—I enclose a letter of advertisement for your directions thereon. The author of it writes in the heat of his father's blood and a pure conscience. I account it the truest advertisement I have had out of that country. I hope you will show it to the Queen and Mr. Secretary and no more.—York, 5 April, 1599.

[P.S.]—I have been before the Judges, who used me with all courtesy, but no order between my adversaries and me, nor were we then face to face, to their great discontent. What will be done, I know not.

Holograph. Seals. 1 p. (68. 94.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 5.—I am requested by Sir William Cornwallis to signify unto you my knowledge of a matter which much concerneth him. Three years since, he made suit to her Majesty to grant him such stocks of cattle and other things appertaining to religious houses given by Act of Parliament to the King her father, and since concealed and unanswered to her, making show herein as well of benefit to her Highness as to himself. I

moved her Majesty herein, and she referred the matter to my Ld. Treasurer, your father, and myself, but his Lordship growing shortly very ill, the suit remained.—At the Wardrobe, 5 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (78. 39.)

SIR WALTER LEVESON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 5.—Let not my letters, I beseech you, be troublesome to you, for out of my grieved soul I write. I desire you that my accuser may come to my face, and if it be Ethell, either send for him into England, or give me leave to send for him. Meantime, I desire you to suspend your opinion of me, and if before his face I do not justify myself an honest man, let me receive the extremest punishment that may be inflicted.—From the Fleet, 5 April, 1599 [*error for 1600*].

Holograph. Endorsed :—1600, corrected over 1599. 1 p. (78. 40.)

[EDWARD PARKER], LORD MORLEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 5.—Having occasion to employ the service of this bearer in the city, who else is resident in the country, I questioned with him the news he heard. He delivered to me some speeches touching your Honour, which I thought not so fit to acquaint you with by letter as to send the party himself.—London, 5 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (78. 41.)

SIR RICHARD KNIGHTLEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 5.—Touching my late motion to you at the Court for the remove of Lord Beuchampe out of my house, whose being with me (by reason of his much sickness and discontent, the coldness of the air and country neither agreeing with him, his lady nor child, besides my trouble to entertain another family in my house) enforceth me to crave that I may be discharged from him. It pleased her Majesty to favour my suit (tendered by your Honour and Sir John Stanhope), yet I thought it best to solicit you by letter for the same, for which boldness I crave pardon.—From Norton, 5 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (78. 42.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 6.—It hath pleased God to send me two prizes, the one a West Indies man, the other a ship of Hamburg laden with Portingalles' goods, as by her letters, bills of lading, and the shipper's confession doth plainly appear. Since our strangers in London are very apt to give men impediment where they have any hope to benefit themselves, I am bold to beseech you that I may have my right, with as much favour as may be. I pray

you be a means to my Lord Admiral, that I may buy his tenths according to that rate which I have paid the company for their thirds, wherein his Lordship shall do a deed of charity to sell them to me rather than to one of his men. I bought the thirds for 2,000*l.*, and I am willing to give my Lord 600*l.* for his tenths.—Plymouth, 6 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (78. 43.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW, President of Munster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 6.—Recommending the bearer, Captain Kellye, and his causes.—Dublin Castle, this 6 of April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (180. 59.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1600, April 6.—Strongly recommending the bearer, Captain Fisher, for the next vacant company in Ireland.—Dublin, 6 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ p. (180. 60.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 7.—Herewith a letter from Sir John Fortescue, who promiseth to say more to yourself at your next meeting. This will suffice to witness the priority of the suit for me, where-withal if any lack of leisure be, I pray you to give it a stay that her Majesty pass it not to the other suitor. I do love and honour you in the highest value of good angels; from the bad, good Lord deliver me!—Bishopsgate, the 7 of April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (180. 61.)

EDWARD STANLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 7.—Having knowledge of many favours done by your late father to my father and brother, deceased, and also by yourself to my Lord my nephew, I am encouraged to impart to your Lordship a little wrong done me. The Countess Dowager of Derby, my niece, is to pay me yearly 50*l.*, for performance whereof she hath given a deed to one Geoffrey Osboston, named by me for that purpose. This man, contrary to the trust I reposed in him, hath received and detained three half years' payment, beside 20*l.* of lent money, and also taken the deed, and further received 40*l.* of mine upon another bond, which I directed him to sue. As I am unfit and unwilling to right myself by suit of law, I pray your Honour's favour as this bearer shall entreat, who is well trusted by me.—Lathom, 7 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (78. 44.)

CAPT. JOHN OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 7.—My brother (whom it pleased you to remember by me) desired me to deliver this letter of his to your Honour. Since my coming up, my want of health hath not suffered me to bring it myself. I have presumed accordingly to send his letter with mine own just excuse.—From London, this 7 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 45.)

[DONOGH O'BRIAN], EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 8.—Since my coming hither I have been occasioned through some hard dealings shewed towards me during the time I attended my sovereign in England, to enter into the examination of the state of my company during my being there. I was then in list 150 foot, and have found by a cheque imposed by Burkenshaw, contrroller of the cheques, amounting to the sum of 872*l.*, that not only myself and officers, but also my whole company have been by him made deficient from Oct. 1st, '98, until Feb. 28 following, and by his own confession, have found that he had no ground to impose that cheque upon me but by a certificate of one Constable, late commissary in Connaught, who being procured by Sir Coniers Clifford and others, did certify that my company was broken. Sir Coniers kept from them all means of relief for five months, which was a great cause to breed mutiny amongst the company, they having no relief but from my poor tenants in Thomond. I have examined them to the uttermost, and shall be able to prove that most of my company were in actual service, and have therein hitherto continued; but in respect they were in remote places, whereunto the commissary could not repair to take their view without endangering himself, upon the envious reports of such as would willingly bring my name into question, he did unjustly testify that my company were scattered. Since the commissary is dead and cannot redress the wrong, I must pray your Honour to send commission to Mr. Burkenshaw to take view of the former musters, and call back and reform his wrong-imposed cheque, except he shew good ground to the contrary. Since my return from England, I have been continually employed in her Majesty's service of Munster, being next in command to the Lord President. I thank you for her Majesty's most gracious letter procured for me concerning the purchase I made in this kingdom, yet by reason of some mistaken words, I am void of the benefit thereof, and rely myself to your favour.—Dublin, 8 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (78. 46.)

[ROGER MANNERS,] EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 8.—I perceive that notwithstanding my many reasons alleged, her Majesty is unwilling to sign the bill of the office of Sherwood, with the reversion of the walks which Thomas

Markham holdeth for life, yet seemeth pleased to sign another for me, leaving out those walks. I have therefore willed my servant Scriven to prefer to you a bill drawn accordingly, though I could have wished her Majesty's allowance of the other for her better service. When the first bill was written, wherein those walks were to pass, my Lord your father set his hand thereto, thinking it expedient that the same should be re-united to the general office, which indeed were never severed till the grant procured after the death of the Earl my uncle. Upon that his Lordship's direction, and to the end I might better preserve both her Majesty's game and woods in that forest, which since my uncle's death have been greatly decayed, I the more earnestly affected to have the office again entire. Howbeit I do wholly submit myself to her Majesty's pleasure, and pray your furtherance in procuring her hand to the new bill, if it may not be obtained to the other.—Belvoir, 8 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. Seal. 1 p. (78. 47.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 8.—Petition of Cuthbert Corney to Sir R. Cecil. Has from the Queen the wardship of John Chapman, whose mother he married. Christopher Mullynex, a lawyer of Gray's Inn, seeks to prejudice the Queen of the wardship and to disinherit the ward. Prays Cecil to make some end of the suit, which comes up for hearing before him on Saturday.

Endorsed:—"8 Ap., 1600." 1 p. (P. 356.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 9.—I am ready for the journey: only some little wants remain. We have as yet neither instructions nor money. Besides her Majesty's hand must be had for the plate. Dr. Parkins is about our passport. I would be glad to know whether it is your pleasure that I come to the Court before I go. I am thus bold to trouble you because you have not spared me from as great a cumbrance.—At my house in London, this 9 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (78. 48.)

[DONOGH O'BRIAN], EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 9.—This bearer, Capt. Fisher, is one whom I find my Lord President affects very much, whereunto if I should not add as much myself I should do him wrong, he having commanded my own company three years, and since having had charge of his own two years, all which time (howsoever he was cast by my Lord of Essex) I have known him to do her Majesty good service. His coming over, I guess, is to procure your favour for the attaining of command here again. What favour you shall be pleased to do him, I will take as done to myself.—Dublin, 9 April, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed (wrongly):—"Sir Geo. Thornton to my Mr." Seal. 1 p. (78. 49.)

[CHARLES HOWARD], EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I hear that Mr. Edmonds is come. I pray you write to me if things go well or no, and also when you mean to go to the Court. To-morrow I think to make an end of my physic, and the next day to the Court.—Chelsea, this 10 April.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*1600. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 50.)

THE MANORS OF EAST BRADENHAM AND HUNTINGFIELD HALL in
NORFOLK.

1600, April 10.—There is a lease of these manors in being for 25 years yet to come, now sought to be purchased in fee simple by one —— Trench and rated to him in Dec. last by some of the commissioners. No payment yet made and consequently not past the seal. Request is made that the lands may be purchased for the tenant, Robert Hoogan, an infant and her Majesty's ward, by the committee of the ward, who has married his mother.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—"10 April, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 51.)

EDWARD TYPPING to [RICHARD] PERCIVAL.

1600, April 10.—I am earnestly to entreat your favour towards this bearer, who will be very thankful if you pleasure her in her suit to your master. Her husband lately died and left one daughter, her Majesty's ward. Thomas Kirkbie, of Headon, hath procured a grant thereof, either to himself or to one Gabriel Constable, his son-in-law. Now, contrary to his former promise of good dealing with the mother, he refuseth to let her have the wardship for any composition. Her suit is that Kirkbie might be enjoined to pass it over to her at some reasonable composition.—York, 10 April, 1600.

[P.S.]—You shall hear from me shortly touching some matters I am to acquaint you with.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Percivall, attendant on Mr. Secretary at his house in the Strand." *Holograph. 1 p.* (78. 52.)

SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I understand by my best friends that it pleased you to use favourable speech of me when one Edw. Fairfax, to whom my father sometimes gave the name of his base son, did exhibit a slanderous petition against me to the Privy Council; which words were my credit there and comfort everywhere. I intend to wait of my Lord President to London shortly, but he is now unfit for the journey. But that I stay to do that service to his Lordship, I should not have neglected to wait upon your Honour.—York, 10 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (78. 54.)

EDWARD GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I am an humble suitor to your Honour for the wardship of the heir of John Springe, Esq., who is lately dead. I shall be most willing to gratify anyone of your gentlemen in such sort as you shall seem convenient.—From St. Giles in the Field, this 10 April, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 64.)

Copy of the same, not addressed. (78. 55.)

SIR HENRY BOUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I received the letter here inclosed from my dear and only sister [*see* p. 94 *supra*]. It importeth the renewing of a suit which your Honour heretofore thought reasonable, as appeareth by the petition which I send herewithal. If the suit in your wisdom seem just, I most humbly beseech your favour in it. I was yesterday with my Lord Treasurer, and this morning with his Lordship and Sir John Fortescue, and have so well satisfied them both as your Honour shall not need to be troubled with that business, only they purpose to acquaint you with the equity of my patent. I am despatching my servant with her Majesty's letters for Ireland. I had need to use all possible expedition, because a seizure being made of my lease and my officers discharged, if the money growing by this year's impost should be received by the Treasurer, I should hardly recover it out of his hands. Neither can I hope for any friendly or sound dealing unless you be pleased to signify your mislike of the hard measure offered me in making my lease forfeit, contrary to her Majesty's meaning and all ordinary courses observed in like cases. I am no flatterer.—This 10th of April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (180. 62.)

The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND (MOUNTJOY) to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—Recommending Captain Fisher.—From Dublin, the 10th of April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (180. 63.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 11.—Such as comes with as much as it comes, I commend with my affection to you. I doubt not but you have the same or more certainty. I refer it to your tuition.—Willoughby House, this 11th of April.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*1600. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (180. 65.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 11.—State of the cause between Sir Henry Guildford, touching Henry Baker, the Queen's ward, with the petition of Thomas Baker on behalf of the ward.

Endorsed:—"11 April, 1600." 1 p. (P. 1046.)

HERBERT CROFT to [RICHARD] PERCIVAL.

1600, April 12.—I hope you are not unmindful of the request I made to you when, at my last being in London, you acquainted me that your master had bestowed the wardship of the heir of one Barrol upon his servant, which was that I might have an interest in the matter by your means to your fellow, so far only as that I might recommend a chapman to him for it. Were it not that I am engaged in the like suit to Mr. Secretary in a matter of more moment to myself, I would have written to him to this end. My purpose therein is only to pleasure my cousin Blount, his Honour's servant. It may be Paul Delahay hath done some wrong by possessing Mr. Secretary with an opinion that it should be of much more value than it is. I assure you I have informed myself in the estate of the ward, and will, upon my coming up in Trinity term, make the uttermost known to your fellow.—From my house, Croft, this 12 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (78. 56.)

LORD BUCKHURST, LORD TREASURER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 12.—The necessity of the service being so great, I think it were not amiss to insert a postscript in our letters to the Mayor, that for such soldiers as come out of Ireland and are handsome and able men, that they be placed in the rooms of the runaways, and the rest to be kept in prison as men destined to be hanged. And I wish that some caution were given to my Lord Mountjoy that such care and good order as is fit is not taken in Ireland, since so many able and fit soldiers are suffered daily to come from thence. I make this postscript because our former letters to this Mayor have willed him to stay all that come out of Ireland, and yet the Mayor and Sir Henry Docray have by discretion placed certain in the bands and mean to do more; unto which we must give allowance or disallowance. The state of our hoys now you may see.—This 12 of April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (180. 66.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 13.—I have been entreated by Sir Thomas Sherley to take into my custody some things of his, because he is in doubt it may be liable unto his debts. But because I do not know how it may be taken if complaint should be made to your Lordships, I have forborne to yield until I hear from you in that behalf. I perceive he hath written himself to you. For my own part, I never saw poor gentleman in a more miserable estate, afflicted with extremity of sickness, destitute of honest and trusty servants, and matched with an unruly rout of mariners, inso-much as I dare to say, if he had not come into this place, he had not been 1,000*l.* the better for all that he hath brought with him. What your Honour shall command or advise, I will do as far as is possible for me.—From the Fort, this 13 April, 1600.

[P.S.]—This enclosed came unto me as I was ready to send this to your Honour, but if her Majesty's ships had been here I durst not have given them notice thereof, because they have taken the like unkindly, and have made my Lord Admiral to think evil of me.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (78. 58.)

The Enclosure :—

William Treffry to Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

A ship of Doncarke, about 200 tons, with so many men, Spaniards and Flemings, and 22 pieces of ordnance, took yesterday off the Lezarde 4 barques appertaining to this haven, Apsam, Low [Looe] and Dartmouth. They rode this morning in Mounts Bay, and have two other consorts, as they suppose, which lie off and on that place. I have given order that our ships bound hence to the sea be respective of this danger. I hope you will take the like course about Plymouth, and that the captains of her Majesty's ships (if they be with you) may have notice hereof.—
Fowry, this 12 April, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“ For her Majesty's service, hast post hast hast.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 57.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 13.—It hath pleased God to continue me in extremity of sickness unto this present, so that I have not been able to stir out of my bed since I first came on shore. I am a humble petitioner unto you to continue your furtherance for the peaceable possession of what I have. I have a will to satisfy all, but seeing how insatiable many are, I am loth to be at their disposition, for preventing which I have besought my cousin Gorges I might have some place to lay in such goods as I desire to have retained for a time, but I find him very loth to yield. I pray you pretend some cause to write unto him to require him unto it. As for her Majesty's customs and my Lord Admiral's tenths, they shall presently be delivered to their contents.—
From the fort at Plymouth, 13 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (78. 59.)

ANTHONY, VISCOUNT MONTAGU to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 13.—I am emboldened to make my suit unto you that whereas I am by her Majesty's favour now shortly to appear before you and the Council for my further enlargement, I may by your favour be graced with such equal and upright conditions as may be offered to a subject who giveth place to no man living in obedience to his prince, nor holdeth any other religion than by which I am taught to prefer her Majesty to all other potentates.—From Sackville House, 13 April, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 60.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 14.—I must with your pardon use an old sentence of Terence in my just excuse:—*Neque pes, neque manus, satis suum facit officium*. My lingering sickness hath so weakened my limbs as I can hardly do more than scribble mine own name, and walk three turns in my gallery. I should hold myself at great heart's ease if her Majesty would please to determine of my daughter's cause, being the whole stay and fortune of me and my poor family.—14 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (78. 61.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 14.—The Earl of Essex hath written another letter to her Majesty and hath desired me to deliver it. Wherefore I have enclosed it in my letter to Sir John Stanhope, or in his absence to Mr. Darsy, which I thought good to signify unto your Honour.—At Essex House, 14 April.

Holograph. ½ p. (78. 62.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 15.—There is one arrived that hath brought news of the other of Sir Thomas Sherley's ships, the *George*, that hath taken 3 Braseele men that were outward bound. One of them is already arrived in Foye [Fowey] and is about 200 tons; the other two, one 300 and the third 150 tons. All of them were taken to be very rich. In the *Admiral* is the captain himself who commanded the *George*, named Capt. Carpenter, and there is hope they will be in to-night or to-morrow; what the particulars of their lading is is uncertain. Sir Thomas himself is extreme sick.—Written from the fort of Plymouth, 15 April, 1600.

Signed. 5 Seals. 1 p. (78. 63.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 15.—The Earl of Essex hath understanding that his creditors call upon him for money which he oweth them. His desire is to have leave to write to the mayor and four or five other citizens to whom his Lordship is indebted, to satisfy them for a time. He saith that he will shew me the letters before they shall be sent.—At Essex House, 15 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (78. 65.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 15.—The Earl of Gower hath willed me to present his very hearty commendations to your Honour and to beseech you to have remembrance of his "plakett," or letter for his horses to pass through the country, for which his Lordship now only stayeth in town.—London, 15 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (78. 66.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, A[pril ?] 16.—Petition of ———— to [Cecil] for the wardship of the heir of Gerrard Liddell of Sunderland.

Note by Cecil that when an office is found he will consider what is fit.

Endorsed :—"16 A. 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 355.)

R. PERCIVAL to JOHN HARE, Clerk of the Wards.

1600, April 16.—I pray you send me word what writ or commission is awarded to enquire after the death of the Lady Norris. I have order from my master to write to the Escheator or Commissioners and I know neither names of the party nor of the county.—16 April, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed with a note of a commission de diem clausit extremum concerning Lady Margere Norris, formerly wife of Sir Henry Norris, Lord Norris de Ricot. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 67.)

MARY, LADY CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 17.—I beseech your Honour's assistance in your speech of favour to the Lord Treasurer. My money was granted a year ago by her Majesty to my husband, besides those other sums of money that have been found due upon strict examination. I and mine have dearly bought these demands, to the worldly ruin of me and mine. If I did not presume your Honour in compassion had an impression of my crucified loss, wherein I have no reason to seek the world were it not for those infants I have left me, I would not presume to move you.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"17 April, 1600." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 68.)

LADY KNIGHTLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 17.—I am greatly beholden unto you for the favour you shew to Mr. Knyghtley in this his suit. As I was greatly bound to my Lord Treasurer, your father, who ever esteemed the conserve of quinces I made and sent him, so do I think you do the like, and therefore I have sent you two boxes of conserve of quinces, which if you like them or any other preserve that I can make, you shall command my "howseffry." —Norton, 17 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 69.)

THOMAS NEWCE to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1600, April 16.—The assignment for Mistress Brewse, I understand is mislaid, wherefore I have sent you another, more right for the value and better for her Majesty's fine. I pray that the petitions for Staffordshire in behalf of my friend Mr. Richard Repyngton, the late feodary, be not forgotten.—17 April, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 70.)

SIR EDMUND MORGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 17.—By my marriage with the widow of Mr. Fortescue of Devonshire, whose son is challenged ward to the Queen by my Lady of Bath, who pretends a grant of his wardship with a *careat* of respect to the mother, made by Sir John Fortescue from the Queen, although hitherto there appeareth no tenure; now thinking there will fall a tenure in knight's service of a "quillite" of land under the value of 8*l.* by the year, and of the inheritance of his grandmother (now living), I am a suitor to your Honour that the mother may obtain the wardship of her only son, paying for his marriage and such lands as will be found.

Signed. Endorsed:—"17 April, 1600." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 71.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 17.—I have been requested by certain merchants of our nation to recommend the enclosed to your Lordship. Their demand seems to be founded in reason and equity. It would be unreasonable to do injustice to our people in order to favour those of Hampton.—Clapham, the 17th of April, 1600.

Holograph. French. 1 p. (180. 67.)

JANE COLIAR to MR. PERCIVAL.

1600, April 17.—For his favour in procuring the wardship of her son.—Shavington, 17 April, 1600. (P. 2189.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—This afternoon we fall from Gravesend downward. The wind is directly opposite, but tide it we must. Your Honour will not easily believe how cunning a seaman I am like to prove, being one that will shew his stomach as plainly as the best of them. Your kindness towards me maketh me to write thus familiarly, or else it may be my title of her Majesty's Ambassador putteth some spirit into me. The old rule amongst lay statesmen in court, that they should not trust a priest, had place when the clergy held of a foreign prince, viz. the pope, and so is to be limited.—At Gravesend, 18 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (78. 72.)

CHRISTOPHER OSBORNE.

1600, April 18.—Note of the possessions of Christopher Osborne, of London, at the time of his death, viz.:—Manor of North Fambridge and reversion of the fourth part of the manor of South Fambridge in the county of Essex; Southmarsh in N. Fambridge and Purleigh, and two gardens in the parish of Christchurch, London.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—18 April, 1600. 1 p. (78. 73.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—I much long to let you know what this day I have learned, which I take it will much further our business and draw my Lord Treasurer to friend us. This bearer I pray you give leave to speak with you, and pardon his motion from me.—18 April, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 74.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—It hath pleased your Honour to promise a favour of licence to "this nobleman" to carry with him 2 geldings or horses for his saddle, which by the warrant he cannot do because it only beareth the number of the journey horses of his train. His request is that you would write to the Governor of Berwick to the effect aforesaid.—London, 18 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (78. 75.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY, Lord Mayor of London, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—The house wherein my brother Bayning lately kept his shrievalty is prepared for the Governor of Dieppe.—London, this 18th of April, 1600.

Holograph. (180. 70.)

The LORD TREASURER (BUCKHURST) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—The enclosed came this morning about xi of the clock. By this you may see that the Governor of Dieppe landed at Newhaven in Sussex yesterday with 100 persons, and lodged the same night at Lewes. Mr. Shurley, being a Justice of the Peace, will do his best, but I doubt if 100 horse can be provided by the time appointed for the Governor's departure. I have sent away my messenger with one letter to Sir Walter Court, who is the next deputy-lieutenant dwelling near Lewes, to assemble as many of the gentlemen as he can to do honour to the Governor, and to see him furnished with all his desires as far as may be. I have sent another letter to Grinstead Town in Sussex, which is 14 miles from Lewes and is the next town in which he must either renew his horses or lodge all night. I addressed it to the Constables there, for there is no Justice near by 10 miles, to see him and his train furnished with all things fit. What further is to be done by any to meet him from hence, or in Surrey where my Lord Admiral commands, you are to consider. His way from Lewes to London is thus. Sussex: From Lewes to East Grinstead, 14 miles. Surrey: East Grinstead to Godstone (wherein are only two inns and not above 5 or 6 houses besides), 7 miles—Godstone to Croydon, 7 miles—Croydon to London, 7 miles.—In haste this 18 of April, 1600.

I have been this night by my yesterday's going upon the water so extremely afflicted with the cold as all this night I did nothing but cough. So as this morning I sent for Dr. Barmesdale and Dr. Smith, my physicians, by whose advice I have taken physic, and cannot come abroad these 3 or 4 days at the soonest. Hereof I beseech you let her Majesty know, because she commanded me to be at the Court on Saturday, which I cannot now do.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (180. 71, 2.)

The Enclosure :—

John Shurley to Lord Buckhurst.—I have very now received a letter from the Constables of Lewes that the Governor of Dieppe, with diverse noblemen to the number of a hundred persons, arrived this afternoon at Meeching and lodge this night at Lewes, and desire horse to convey them to London. Which I do seek to provide, but fear that on this sudden they will be ill furnished, for they would be gone to-morrow morning at six of the clock.—At Isfield, in haste this Thursday, the 17th of April, 1600, at seven of the clock at night.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (180. 69.)

ROBERT BEALE to the LORD TREASURER, the LORD ADMIRAL
and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—I have received her Majesty's commandment to put myself in readiness for a voyage into France, but I am indebted, without apparel, without credit; and, if it should please the Lord to deal with me as he did with Sir Thomas Wilkes, who was younger in years and not subject to such infirmities as I am, in what woeful estate should I leave my poor wife and children! I beseech you to lay before her Majesty my inability for this service unless it shall please her to bestow somewhat beforehand on me. I have served 28 years but have ever studied rather her Majesty's than mine own commodity.—This 18th of April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—18 April, 1600. 1 p. (180. 85.)

GIOVANNI BASADONNA to ANTHONY BACON.

1600, April $\frac{18}{8}$.—From Paris I wrote at length to you and was no less copious in writing than active in doing; I moved all my friends, and left no way untried, and if they have been as prompt in action as their duty and my persuasions urged them to be, you and the other friends must have already had some profit of it. After a long and troublous voyage, I reached Venice at the beginning of last month, where I was so much taken up by private affairs and by the management of some public charges, which had mounted up owing to my long absence, that I had to put off giving you any account of myself until now; but I have not omitted any endeavour to aid him to whom I owe all help alike from love and duty; I have tried also to serve that kingdom and Christendom as well. I should have tried other remedies in addition, had I not heard from France that the sickness was

fallen so low that it must needs soon yield to the forces of nature, not to speak of those of wisdom and prudence. My dear Sir, at my arrival here I was publicly and privately importuned to explain the reasons that had reduced that stout (brave) gentleman to such an extremity; not being able to assign any, and also save the honour and reputation of that Majesty, I have chosen to keep silence and pass for an ignorant fool, rather than become a witness to his [?her] faults and errors. Fortune favoured me by bringing me here just at the time when all the Republic was storming against the English nation on account of some piracies committed in these seas on the property of some subjects of this state. All English merchandise had been seized and their ships arrested. I seized the occasion to procure the liberation of the ships and the removal of the sequestration from the merchandise. If the letters which have now come from that Kingdom make up for the failings of the fool they have sent hither, all will go according to their wishes, but in truth they have injured the authority of the letters of that Majesty, and the good intentions of this Republic by chosing so ignorant a person; as soon as he came into the presence of the Prince, he became so lost and confused that he did not know what he was saying. It grieves me to the heart, knowing as I do that Majesty's mind to be so well affected towards this state, and seeing as I do very clearly the honour that this Republic desires to do her, to think that all this goodwill should be interrupted by such slight matters; I would willingly write on the subject to the Secretary, but considerations of state restrain me. I beg you to interpose in this matter. One letter from him and one right-minded action will do more than all the attempts that they make. All await the conclusion of the peace which such close treating seems to promise the world; and yet there are many chances and considerations against it. I beg you to let me have news about it and to let me do anything I can for you, and also to let me know some sure news of that noble gentleman in whose favour I beg you to preserve me.—Venice, 28 April, 1600.

Italian. Holograph. 1½ pp. (78. 95.)

JEAN DE THUMERY, SIEUR DE BOISSIZE, the French Ambassador, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 1st.—I have heard that Mons. de Chastes arrived in this country yesterday but cannot advance for want of horses. I pray that the bearer may have a letter commanding the supply of as many as are requisite.—From London, this 28 of April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 p. (180. 84.)

ROBERT BRISCOE to [SIR R. CECIL].

1600, April 18.—For completion of the grant made to him by the late Lord Burghley of a lease of the lands of Thomas Skelton, the Queen's ward. *Undated.*

Note by Cecil to Mr. Attorney, to hear the matter again.

Note by T. Hesketh asking that the lease be stayed till both parties have been heard, petitioner having hitherto failed to appear.—18 April, 1600.

2 pp. (P. 508.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 19.—The Earl of Essex desireth to know her Majesty's pleasure (because he is sworn to the statutes of the Order) whether he shall wear his robes on St. George's day in his dining-chamber or else privately in his bed-chamber, or whether her Majesty will give him a dispensation not to wear them at all that day. His Lordship hath taken physick this day and is not well.—At Essex House, 19 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“1600.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 76.)

HENRY HOOPER to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1600, April 19.—I cannot possibly come to London with my account for the receipts of Sarum office till the end of this term. The survey and separation of Lushall manor into 3 parts requires nine or ten days' labour. I heard at my coming here that the widow Parker came up with her brother Coxwell to pursue their petition for the over-ruling us to compound with her to her own liking. I have sent my partner, Mr. Gabriel Dowse, to acquaint you with our proceedings. She refused to compound unless we would discharge her from Mr. Seroop's title. Thereupon I served her with the injunction for the delivery of the ward to us, which she refuses to do, and hath hidden the ward. I pray you acquaint your master with my answer.—From Lushall, 19 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (78. 77.)

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 19.—I have received your letter and endeavoured to satisfy this Mr. Lok. My own estate is now out my hands, and I could think of no readier way than by craving your favour for the extending of my lands (now discharged out of the Exchequer) for the 300*l.* yet due by me in the Court of Wards. If you please to grant him a lease of my other lands not extended, he may be the sooner paid. For 160*l.* which must presently be paid to Mr. Parler, I pray you pardon my mishap that I cannot discharge it till midsummer.—From Arwenick, my solitary house, 19 April, 1600.

Signed. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (78. 78.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 19.—I was here this morning before seven o'clock and sent this bearer to understand where the ambassador was. I find he lay last night at Grinstead, and was greatly distressed for horses, his train being many. Some came on foot and

some were left behind, which he stayeth for. I have sent Mr. Lewkenor to him and stay here to provide lodgings and horses for him, for he purposeth to lie here this night. If you would give order that he might have two or three coaches sent hither, it would ease him greatly. Sir Francis Caro is here.—Croydon, 19 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (180. 73.)

ANNE, LADY COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—I pray you pardon my presumption and peruse this enclosed petition preferred in behalf of one Mr. Calverley (an “unstayed” young man) her Majesty’s ward, who hath married my daughter. According to the petition, I desire your favour and furtherance therein.

Signed. Endorsed :—“20 April, 1600.” Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 28.)

KATHERINE, LADY NEWTON to SIR ROBERT [CECIL].

1600, April 20.—I am given to understand that one Mr. Robert Chamberlen of Oxfordshire lies dangerously sick in Sante Bartellmes, whose son shall be her Majesty’s ward. If it so fall out, I pray you let me have his wardship.—From Channan Rowe, 20 April, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 79.)

H[ENRY], EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—I have sent you the deer I promised. When I set forth the wind was against them, so I assured myself I should be at London and give order for their carriage into your park in good time. Now the wind is N. and E., and I fear they be come afore I can give the warning or order for their safe carriage out of the ship. I was put to my shifts in taking them, and forced to take a little bark which would hardly carry 20 deer where, in truth, I had kept above 60 of all sorts in a place purposely provided and enclosed. I have been long in coming by reason of sickness and the breaking of my coach with the weight of your 1,000*l.*—Royston, 20 April, 1600.

[P.S.]—I hoped I should have entreated Sir W. Bowes to see me at Royston, for I left him abed in the same inn, but he departed and left this letter behind.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (78. 80.)

MARY, LADY WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—I would rather have spoken with you than written, to have known if any information hath estranged your good opinion from me. I beseech you judge not any cause of mine towards my Lord, except you had heard us both. That you are become his friend, I mislike not, yet pray you to be mine indifferent also. What I seek to obtain is but the certainty of 300*l.* by year, which he himself promised me, yet makes great

difficulty to pay. Be my Lord's friend as much as you will, but be not my enemy, as I am not his nor yours.—From my poor lodging, this 20 April, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 81.)

JAMES GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—Is continually tortured with the clamours of those to whom he is indebted. Complains of Cecil's unwillingness to move the Queen for so small a trifle as 200*l*. Prays Cecil to bestow upon him some wardship.—The Tower, 20 April, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mr. Fitzgerald." 1 p. (79. 1.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—Before the receipt of your last letters by this messenger, I had provided for the Ambassador himself Mr. Alderman Bayning's house, and three or four other houses near unto the same for the best of his train, one special house whereof I have since discharged by order of my Lord Treasurer. According to the appointment of your Honour and the rest, I will do my best as this short time will permit to provide such lodging for them as shall be convenient.—London, this 20th of April, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 74.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—The ambassador would not come from Grinstead yesterday, for that he was not fully furnished with horses, he being unwilling to leave any of his train behind him. He hath in his train eighty gentlemen, and these enclosed principal men of account, with three carts fully laden with apparel. I sent him from hence yesternight 50 horse, and have received word that he now wants nothing, but will come through to be at London in the afternoon. I am doubtful the mayor doth not imagine his train to be so great, and if the gentlemen be not well accommodated, it will be grievous unto him. Your coach and horses are come, and he shall know of your honourable care of him. Upon his arrival I will not fail forthwith to attend you.—Croydon, this Sunday morning.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (180. 75.)

Names of the principal men of the Governor's train, viz. :—

Monsieur

Monsieur son frere

Monsieur de La Failliole

Monsieur son nepveu

Monsieur de Picheri

Monsieur de Canonville

Monsieur de Boniface

Monsieur de Coqueriomol

Monsieur du Rhée

Monsieur de Genteville

Monsieur de Mandreville

Le Capitaine Jean.

Monsieur Caron

Monsieur de la Motte

Monsieur de Sainet Ouen
 Monsieur de Gerponville
 Monsieur du Boseguillebert
 Monsieur de la Jurie
 Monsieur de Laigle
 Monsieur du Montier
 Monsieur de Saint Agnen
 Monsieur du Mesnil
 Monsieur de Vitot
 Monsieur des Marettes
 Monsieur de Saint Julien
 Monsieur de la Tour
 Monsieur de Beller
 Le Baron de Bully
 Messieurs ses deulx freres
 Monsieur Saint Leger
 Monsieur de Linetot
 Le Capitaine Marc
 1 p. (180. 76.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 20.—Three petitions :

1. Petition of Elianor, Julyan, and Elizabeth Maynwarynge, daughters and heirs of James Maynwarynge, late of Croxton, Cheshire, to Sir R. Cecil. Their right to the manor of Croxton and other lands is disputed by their uncle Rendall Maynwarynge and others. Pray that the cause may be referred for hearing to the Court of Wards.

Note by Cecil : " This petition may be considered by Mr. Attorney and reported to me."

Endorsed : 20 April. 1 p. (P. 117.)

2. Petition of John Barber, servant to Mrs. Ann White, to Sir R. Cecil. Lord Burghley granted him the wardship of Ralph son of Edward Abell, of Ticknall, Derbyshire. Has at great charge entitled the Queen to the same. Prays Cecil to continue to him the former grant.

Endorsed :—20 April, 1600. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 118.)

3. Petition of Hester Coppledicke, mother and committee of Thomas Coppledicke, her Majesty's ward, to [Cecil]. Francis, second son of Sir John Coppledicke, was seised of lands of the yearly value of 1,000 marks, after the death without issue of John, son and heir of Sir John, which inheritance descended to Thomas, son of Thomas the third son of Sir John. Elizabeth wife of Francis and others pretend that Francis by will disposed of the said lands from Thomas his heir. Is willing to prosecute the Queen's title of wardship, and prays for a lease of the lands.

Endorsed :—30 Ap., 1600. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 111.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—All assurances between the Bishop of Ely and her Majesty being ready to be sealed, and all ceremonies now

perfected and past, Mr. Attorney moveth a just doubt that without a warrant under her Majesty's hand to the rate and to the bill annexed, we cannot proceed. Hitherto we have done so by virtue of my warrant to Mr. Attorney, which is error. I send you likewise the bill for the release of the Bishop's firstfruits. He hath yielded to the Queen, according to agreement, all the fines and profits and making of leases of the lands which we take from him and grant him, and of all lands which he retaineth, except only such demesnes as are for his proper use of house-keeping. Upon this ground, he having nothing left to raise means to set forth himself in the state of a bishop, we were enforced to yield this unto him. Her Majesty hath done the like to divers bishops without such consideration at all, and I have made so hard a bargain with him as he daily makes suit for some part of the fines to be allowed him out of his own lands; wherein I make no promise, but leave the matter to her Majesty.—
21 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (78. 82.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—I am much importuned by my cousin Mr. Henry Carew to desire your favour towards his distressed son, that his enlargement out of prison may be procured by sufficient sureties. He offereth 1,000*l.* caution, or a greater sum if need be, to have his son out upon any conditions that shall be required.—From Sherborn Lodge, 21 April, 1600.

Signed. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (78. 83.)

RO. GRAVE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—I have seen an endorsement of your Honour's to a petition of William Conway against me, wherein he hath maliciously misinformed of me. For if neither my profession of minister of the Gospel almost 30 years, nor the practice of my life, sufficed to keep me within compass, yet your favour hath so bound me that if I had spoken anything unfitting of you, I acknowledge myself unworthy of a bishopric or any other favours. I deny not that in the hearing of myself and an uncle of Conway's, the same words in part were reported to a sister-in-law of mine in London, which I utterly disliked. I will search out the first author of this complaint, the rather because I suspect that Conway, when he could not directly effect his suit for his brother Stafford, hath devised this course indirectly to hinder the good success of my suit.—21 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (78. 84.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—Will your Honour please return Mr. Bacon's letter unto me, that I may restore the same to him. He sent to me this last night for it.—21 April, 1600.

[P.S.]—If you have heard since anything of my son Thomas' health, I pray you I may understand thereof.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 85.)

JOHN HOWELL, Mayor of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—The Spaniards and Dunkirkers are such heavy oppressors of the merchants in all the Western Coast that they are enforced to neglect their trades. Scarce one bark of five escapeth these cormorants. The poor weavers, spinsters and clothiers of our country are suffered to be idle, and her Majesty's customs are much impaired. It hath pleased the Earl of Bath to make good trial of the truth hereof, and to inform the Lords of the Council, that by some means our country may be cleared from these devouring robbers and thieves.—Exeter, 21 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (78. 86.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—Begs for the wardship of the son of Thomas Cheyney of Bramble-hanger, Bedfordshire, Esq., who is said to lie desperate sick.—Somerset House, 21 April, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 18.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—With humble and hearty thanks unfeignedly for your kindness shewed to me at Court, I think good to let you understand what my L. of Worcester and I both think fit to certify you of, to the end to entreat you very earnestly how to proceed with her Majesty in this matter of my daughter. My Lord of Worcester hath talked at the full with her Majesty, who now resteth satisfied, I thank God, in all scruples according to the truth. Now my humble and most hearty desire is that it will please you to deal most earnestly with her Majesty, and not to leave her till she have granted me leave to fetch away my daughter for altogether the Monday after St. George's day, that she may take some physick for her eyes, which in truth be very ill, before the time of marriage, which I mean shall be before the Pentecost. But desire you not to name the cause of my desire so soon to have her, but in respect that she is fain to keep her chamber and do her Majesty no service, her eyes being so bleared. Again, I beseech you to let her Majesty know that, as my conscience beareth me witness that I did agree to no conditions of marriage before, as become me, I had her Majesty's royal consent, so now that I must set my hand to certain articles agreed on in this term, my most humble suit to her Majesty is, that the first assurance may begin at the fountain head, by her leave to have the bonds of matrimony asked in her Majesty's chapel, that all things may proceed lawfully and orderly before I set my hand to any assurance. And, therefore, good Mr. Secretary, let her be

asked by your commandment the next Sunday in anywise, and then (the will of God and her Majesty be done) I will seal assurances.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. 1 p. (180. 77.)

HENRY BETAGH to SIR GEORGE CARY.

1600, April 22.—Captain Heath put me in trust to send such intelligence as I could. There landed at Lough Foyle two Spanish ships, wherein came 35 learned men, a primate and two bishops, and 4,000 pikes and “collevers,” and 1,000 suits of apparel for soldiers, and great store of money. Gled O’Neill received all those things, and marvelled that there came not an army according to the promise made to him. He was answered that the army is ready, and stays until the pledges be sent to Spain. Whereupon the Earl sent his son Harry with three more, and O’Donnell four pledges also to the King of Spain. The primate and bishops have undertaken that so soon as the pledges shall land in Spain, that within six weeks there will be a Spanish army landed here. The Earl of Tyrone comes to the Senyn to receive the Earl of Wexford [Ormond] there, and sends thence Harry og O’Neill with 700 shot to Monster, in company with one called McDoughow, a Monster man. Sir Artt[hur] O’Neill is in variance with O’Neill, and doth long to hear of the landing of our men at Lough Foyle. The late Mackgower’s brother is called chief of his name. There is great controversy between the Mackgowers for the same. There is good service done by the soldiers of Crockfargowes [Carrickfergus] upon Bren Mack Artt.—Monalty, 22 of this month, 1600.

Endorsed :—“April 22.” 1 p. (78. 87.)

THE EARL OF LINCOLN.

1600, April 22.—Receipt for 1,000*l.* paid by Henry, Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil in payment of a bond due at the Feast of Annunciation last passed.

Signed. ½ p. (78. 88.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to the ATTORNEY GENERAL.

1600, April 22.—Her Majesty was pleased to command Mr. Dobson, Clerk of the Statutes, to enter into bonds to assure 200*l.* yearly to be paid to such persons as her Majesty should appoint. As she is now disposed to relieve the distress of the Lady Denny with one of those hundred pounds a year, her Majesty will have you take order that Mr. Dobson do pass an assurance in manner aforesaid.—From the Court at Greenwich, 22 April, 1600.

Draft unsigned. ½ p. (78. 89.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 22.—The esquire of Prince Maurice being about to depart, having provided himself with some 8 or 10 geldings, I

have written to the Earl of Worcester for the passport, but doubt if the Earl will be able to get it without your aid, if her Majesty's licence be required.

I have made known to Prince Maurice that you are sending him the three dogs from Ireland.

I beseech you also to further the licence for the transport of sixty demi-culverins, in accordance with my supplication made to her Majesty. It is all the States can do to furnish their galleys, otherwise they will have to strip their ships of war. Her Majesty made no difficulty with me, and the son of my Lord Buckhurst will take care that not one piece too many be transported.—London, 22 of April, 1600.

[P.S.]—In case your Lordship has not yet seen the siege of the fort of the Sⁿ d'Andrieu, I send herewith the portraiture thereof.

Holograph. 1 p. (180. 78.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 24.—If any reports reach you concerning me, I beg you to suspend your judgment until you can hear my answer.—From Rycott, this xxiii. April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (180. 79.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 25.—It pleased you to favour me so much at my last being with your Honour, as to give me your letter to the feodary and escheator of Oxfordshire to give me 14 days' warning before the commission should be set on.

Now I understand that there is another like commission to be set on in Berkshire, I beseech you to favour me so much because it importeth me in like sort, by granting me the like letter to the feodary and escheator of Berks, and by taking order that the two commissions may not be set on in one day, that I may have convenient means to show such title as I have.—From Rycott, this 25 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (180. 80.)

THOMAS METCALFE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 24.—I am bold to be a suitor for the wardship of Sir Rich. Maliverer's son, if he do die, as I understand he is in danger. I desire it the more because it is in my own country, and the party my kinsman.—Stanforde, 24 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (78. 90.)

LORD COBHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 24.—I forgot when at Court to move you for a warrant for the taking up of cart horses to draw my provisions. I pray that I may have one signed by the Lord Admiral and yourself.—From my house in the late Blackfriars, 24 April, 1600.

Signed. ½ p. (78. 91.)

SIR RICHARD KNIGHTLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 24.—I am to pay into the Court of Wards about 100*l.*, which, by reason of my daughter's late marriage, I am not presently provided of. I pray a respite till Michaelmas next. I send this bearer to attend your Honour's letter for the discharge of my Lord Beauchamp from me.—From my lodging in Holborn, 24 April, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 92.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 25.—The Earl of Essex desireth that he may have leave to admit Dr. Reynolds, of Oxford, who is now in London, to his house, that he may talk with him. I await your answer whether I shall permit this.—At Essex House, 25 April.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—1600. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 93.)

SIR JOHN SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 25.—Although your friendly letter that I of late received from Puttrell the poursuivant, did greatly content me, having important occasion to resort to you when at your house in the Strand, I thought it not good so to do, without first understanding whether your Honour would be willing.—From my lodging in Warwick Lane, 25 April, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 94.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 25.—I would recommend the bearer, an honest bookseller (*libraire*), of Dort in Holland, who desires licence to sell a very excellent book of medicine which he has had printed in English.

I understand that several of our merchants have been to the Court, as they had previously done some three or four times, to present a petition to her Majesty concerning the ship from Venice laden with sugar worth some 9 or 10,000*l.* sterling which was taken by Sir John Gilbert. I beseech you to bring it about that they may hear from her Majesty that I have spoken with her on the subject, and you might remind her Majesty of that fact at the same time.—London, the 25th of April, 1600.

Holograph. *French.* 1 p. (180. 81.)

The MAYOR and ALDERMEN of HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 25.—We received your letters of the first of this instant by the hands of one Moore, steward to the Lord Sheffield, concerning the providing of a vessel for the safe carriage of some red deer to be sent to your Honour. We furnished a vessel with provisions of oats, hay and ivy, as by advised keepers we were directed, and sent her to the place appointed, but the vessel was sent back to await a fitter time.

Should you command the like or any greater service in future, we shall be ready in all duty to render the same.—Hull, this 25th of April, 1600.

Signed :—Anthony Burnsel, Mayor, William Gee, Luke Thurscross, William Richardson, Anthony Cole, John Lyster, John Graves, Hugh Armynge. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 82.)

SIR ROBERT CROSS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 26.—My sickness is now the cause that I must entreat your assistance. I well remember your speech in your chamber to me at Nonsuch some three years past, which was, that I depended and was at charge with women to solicit for me, and that the Queen would give them good words, it [yet] the [they] should never effect suit. I have found that to be true advice. Though I have often good words that I should be despatched out of hand, I am assured if you do not vouchsafe me assistance, it will be still at this stay.—At Gavebridge, 26 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1600. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (78. 96.)

WILLIAM WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 26.—By the contents of the chapters in the first leaf, your Honour shall see the most railing pamphlet against religion that ever was set forth. Wright is the author of it and it is printed here. I humbly crave pardon that I wait not myself on your Honour, by a mischance being in the chirurgeon's hands and not able to go.—This 26 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 83.)

ARTHUR THROKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 27.—Understanding by Mr. Arthur Agarde, my father's old servant, the desire you have to be advertised from me what meet matter I can find amongst my father's negotiations in France, which may now serve to purpose, for the precedency between England and Spain, I have perused over those my father's painful and unprofitable papers (I mean unprofitable only to himself) and have found as yet but these herewith sent you.

As those former days were not spent without the profit and feeling pleasures of this present time, wherein my Lord your father's hands were most happy helps, and next unto God under her Majesty the chief guide of our so long good, so you his succeeding son, in his blessed steps, I see do give daily the world assurance that with the like pains you will do your best to purchase our present and future prosperity: whereof the world may take good knowledge in the self same kind, nothing being more happy amongst the heaps of happiness which came from your father's faithful hands to this State, "then, then was the league and amity broken between France and Scotland made by him at Leith sincere and entire between us and them," which even in these days would not be looked on with a light eye.

As to the peace in parley between England and the Low Countries, notwithstanding contrary discourses, in my simple judgment, matters standing as they do, a Dukedom of Burgundy now planted, and severed from both the Crowns of Spain and France, wherewith our kingdom hath ever had a fortunate friendship, and things drawing thus near to their old beginnings and former courses, leagues and loves, though discontinued, would easily be ranged again in their ancient places, the same revolution of reason serving to the like change and returning of things. And for the security of sincerity (which may be most feared) what can be stronger seals than necessity and a self's safety, which you know is the fastest knot of all kingdoms' kindness. Thus humbly desiring you to take a clown's contemplation in as good part as it is meant, I take my leave with a promise that whatsoever I may find upon a further search meet for this purpose, I will not fail but send it you. In the meantime you shall receive herewith by several letters her Majesty's pleasure, my Lord your father's mind, and my father's conceit in that matter of his own carriage.—Paulerspury Lodge, 27 April, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mr. Arthur Throgmorton, with divers papers concerning Sir Nycho. Throgmorton's negociation into France." 1 p. (79. 2.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to "THOMAS" PERSYVALL.

1600, April 27.—Mr. Secretary was pleased this day, upon his motion, that the bearer, Alexander Chocke, shall go through with the wardship of Robert Webbe, her Majesty's ward. Asks his furtherance.—Sergeants' Inn, 27 April, 1600.

[P.S].—He (Chocke) is uncle to the ward, and it is by the grandfather's consent.

Signed. Endorsed:—"My Lord Chief Justice." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 3.)

EDWARD, LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, April 27.]—Complains of his hard destinies and manifold misfortunes. He will not remember what reward his long, chargeable, and experienced continuance in the Queen's service had in his late employment in Ireland; but cannot forget that while he was here, taking order for the payment of his debts, and providing some means to underprop his declining estate, his colonelship there was taken from him, the command of the town where he lay given to another, his company cashiered, and his goods stayed or rifled. His petitions at home succeed no better, neither for expedition of his long and costly suit, nor for performance of her Majesty's gifts of those few trees at Launde. Prays for Cecil's help towards his relief.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, 27 April. The L. Cromwell." 1 p. (79. 4.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], April 27.—The Earl of Essex hath desired me to write to you again to understand whether he may have leave to speak with Doctor Reynolds, who rideth toward Oxford tomorrow.—Essex House, 27 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600. Sir Rych. Barckley." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 5.)

T. SAVILE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 28.—Prays Cecil to further the signature by her Majesty of his book, now under Mr. Attorney's hand by the Lord Treasurer's warrant.—28 April, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mr. Savile." 1 p. (79. 6.)

HENRY BAKER, her Majesty's Ward.

[1600, April 28.]—Details the purposes of Mrs. Baker, recusant, late wife of John Baker, with regard to the property of the above ward, and refers the course to be adopted to Mr. Attorney of the Wards.

Undated. Endorsed :—"28 April, 1600." 1 p. (79. 7.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY (CECIL).

[1600, April 28.]—The happy news of my Lord of Ormond's delivery met me here. I infinitely thank you for sending it, and it is strange to me indeed, but not so strange as welcome. This good news taketh away some part of my weariness, yet am I so sleepy as I will crave leave to take my leave for this night. Your friends here will be very glad to hear of your perfect health after your physic.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's Secretary :—"28 April, 1600, Earl of Shrewsbury to my M^r." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 8.)

E. PULTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 28.—Acknowledges favours received from Lord Burghley. Is now brought to loss of liberty through a false accusation, whereof he has by oath purged himself, yet remains prisoner in the Fleet. Never could accident happen more fatally, as on Wednesday next he has to answer to a suit in the Star Chamber, in which are laid to his charge thirteen or fourteen misdemeanours, whereof five or six are very odious, yet no proof of more than evil words given to Mr. Andrew Gray, the lawyer, being provoked thereto by his unseemly terms. Prays Cecil to be one of his judges, so that if his offences have proceeded from frailty, and not from corruption, he might feel a censure but proportionable.—From the prison of the Fleet, 28 April 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 9.)

W. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 29.—Since my last of the 10th, I have not understood of any matter of importance to be advertised.

The goods of Sir Thomas Sherlie's prize is all landed, but the certainty thereof not known, for that the ginger is not as yet weighed. I suppose the whole value of that ship will amount near about 4,600*l.*, the custom and other necessary charges being paid. It has been told me that I am appointed by you to do some service therein, but what it is I know not, neither have I been called thereunto.

At the request of Mr. Mayor, I have presumed to despatch this packet, and the rather for the conveyance of certain letters which herewith I have directed to Mr. Willes to be delivered in London. The matter concerns the water that Sir Francis Drake and this town's men with great difficulty and charges brought to this place, and is now hindered and like to be wholly made unserviceable for us by one Mr. Crimes, who has set up certain tin mills, taking our water to serve them, contrary to the statute provided in that behalf, so that we are forced, seeing the inconvenience that may come thereof, to seek our remedy by course of law, and if thereby we cannot be relieved, we shall be constrained hereafter to be humble petitioners to you to be a means unto her Majesty for us, so as a town of such importance as this may not be overthrowed by one froward gentleman, who instead of doing his office, being a justice of peace in the country, is come to live among us rather to disturb good orders than further them.

The abovesaid being written, I received your letters of the 25th, and have presented my Lord Admiral's warrant unto Mr. Bragg, who answers me that notwithstanding my Lord has received from him much more money already than he owes, yet this matter concerning you, he will see the same paid so soon as possibly he may.—Plymouth, 29 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 10.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], April 29.—The Earl of Essex walking and talking with me this day made moan to me that his mind was much troubled with two things specially. One was that he found his body, for lack of exercise, grown "syckloo," and misliking physie as it were by an antipathy. Another was that his friends and servants who were bound for his debts are laid for by sergeants to be arrested, so as they dare not go into the city about their own business, and his estate goes much unto decay by reason of his restraint, whereby he can take no order for the payment of his debts. Truly I find his Lordship grievously sorry for her Majesty's displeasure, and zealously desirous of her Majesty's grace and favour. His Lordship doubts, as to me he seems, lest her Majesty's displeasure is rather increased than diminished toward him, because he cannot hear that his last letter has been read by her Majesty. I have signified this much to Sir John Stanhope more at large, and to your Lordship I am bold to write

the same of myself without his Lordship's knowledge, for the love and affection which I bear to you, thinking it my part to let you understand of such matters of moment as pass here.—Essex House, 29 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600. Sir Richard Barkley."
1 p. (79. 11.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to MR. SECRETARY.

1600, April 29.—I return you the letter you left with me yesterday. I wonder Sir George Caroe would put his hand to a letter so "foundly" written. I had meant to have gone to-day to the Court, but I am in such pain in my foot that I am not able to go. To-morrow morning I will go and take my leave, and if you will send me Mill's letter, I will then carry it with me. If I be able I will see you this evening.—From my house on the Blackfriars, 29 April 1600.

[P.S.]—The Governor of Diep means to return by Dover. I pray you therefore that I may have notice of it, that the gentlemen of the county may in time have warning. And I pray you that I may be directed to appoint the high sheriff to attend on him; he is the meetest, and the gentlemen will be best willing to go with him.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 12.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, and DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS, Commissioners for Denmark, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 29.—Departing from Leigh the 24th of April, we fell down as long as the tide would suffer us, but the wind falling from the south to north-east again, we anchored under the Cant, where we lay that night. The next day, the wind growing more easterly, we set down as low as the Showe, and anchored there in the channel amongst the sands. Riding there, the masters of her Majesty's ship *Marigold* and of a Dutch hoy told us that, forasmuch as the wind did grow to be northerly, and that they might not tide down any further, they thought it necessary to return back again from amongst the said sands, because if the wind should rise, their riding there might prove dangerous. And therefore we returned and anchored that night about the same place where we rode the night before. But the said Dutchman, fearing the weather, went that night back to Queenborough. The 26 of April, the wind grew calm and ran almost about the compass till towards night, and then it returned to the north-east again: all that day we stirred not. The 27 of April, the *Marigold* (where Mr. Dr. Swale is) returned early in the morning to Leigh, and, in the afternoon, the wind blowing roughly from the north-east, we also fell back to Queenborough, having hauled up and down four days to no purpose. We wish we had better news to write of; in the meantime we must attend the wind, an expectation of much uncertainty.—At Queenborough, the 29 of April.

*Signed. Endorsed:—*1600. 1 p. (180. 86.)

JAMES HYLL to the QUEEN.

1600, April 30.—Emboldened by your commandment, laid on me at my late being with your Majesty about my Prince's affairs, I certify you of the estate of Sweden, being much better than not long since it was : whereof I had before now given you to understand, had not my Prince's last summer employments, and the length and hardness of winter denying passage, been a hindrance thereto. His Excellency this summer took in Calmar, invincible but by famine, a dukedom called Oland, a great land called Finland, and all the strongholds therein ; discomfited the enemy, and recovered their ordnance with much armour and baggage, and followed the chase upon them about 30 English miles in one day, his Excellency being both General and one of the foremost. The whole land was taken in within three months. After, we took in the Narve in Liveland, upon the borders of Rusland, and since have gotten all the other strongholds there belonging to the Crown of Sweden, except Revell, whose ambassadors are now with his Excellency to yield it up, preserving their ancient privileges, which will be granted. Here were the Russe ambassadors from their Emperor royally entertained, and rewarded at their departure. Their offer was to lend his Grace both men and money to maintain wars against the King of Poland, demanding the Narve for their security. Since, in February last, there was a Parliament at Lincopen, where his Grace was elected King, with remainder to his heirs males ; and if his Excellency should die during the minority of his son Prince Gustavus Adolphus, then such two or three as should be elected should govern till he come of full age. Duke John, son of King John, and brother to Sigismundus King of Poland, whose uncle the Duke is, has given up his Dukedom of Finland and accepted for it the Dukedom of Eastergutland. Four free barons heretofore of the King's Council, viz., Gustavus Banner, Lord High Marshal ; Erick Sparr, High Chancellor ; Towra Belk and Steven Banner, High Admiral, were condemned by a jury of two ambassadors from the Duke of Holsten, 24 earls, noblemen and gentlemen, 24 captains of horsemen, 24 captains of footmen, 24 aldermen, 24 lawyers and 24 yeomen, and were afterwards executed. Seven other of the Council, with the two late governors of Finland, his Grace freely pardoned. The Lubickers have entreated a peace of his Grace, until the last of May. His Excellency has given out express commandment to the whole land to be ready in arms, and a hundred tall ships to be set forth to sea. There is great hope that Denmark will remain a quiet neighbour unto us. The Earl Erick Bray and one of his Excellency's secretaries are shortly to be despatched in an embassy to Rusland for confirming a league. His Excellency provides to go shortly for Liveland in person, with a strong army, and if the Pole assaults his Grace, the Russ, with 50,000 upon the borders, will be ready to join with his Grace to enter Polish Liveland. And after his Grace's happy success and return, another Parliament to be called and his Excellency thereupon to be crowned King.

Vouchsafe to understand of an intolerable injury here lately offered me by one Leonard Tucker, by myself preferred to his Grace's service upon the recommend of Sir Walter Rawleigh, who unjustly procured here the death of a brother of mine, who had been late my lieutenant-general in the field, whose corpse the Duke's Grace and Duchess', with the young Princes, and Holsten Ambassadors, graciously vouchsafed to accompany to the grave; and has so falsely slandered me that in regard of the speech of the Court and common people, I can no way by law be thereof here disburdened until your Highness' Council vouchsafe to certify to his Excellency of his lewd and inordinate life in England, which is too notorious. In the meantime resting patient, I have left the Court, and my places of offices in the field, and neglected the obtaining the assurance of such lands and possessions as his Excellency for my long service graciously offered me. For remedy whereof, and for obtaining the certificate of the Council, I beseech you to grant me your furtherance.—From the Court of Swethen, last of April, 1600.

Holograph. 2 p. (251. 21.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 30.—Papers addressed to Sir Robert Cecil, viz. :—

1. Petition of John Parry as to the wardship of Anne Berowe, daughter of Symon and Elizabeth Berowe, to which the Queen is entitled. The jury impannelled on the matter have obstinately refused to find for the Queen. Prays that the jury be ordered to appear in the Court of Wards, and the cause otherwise investigated.

Endorsed :—"30 April, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 114.)

2. Petition of James Gosnell, on behalf of Gertrude Halgh. Prays that she may have the wardship of her son.—30 April, 1600.

1 p. (P. 186.)

3. Petition of Gilbert Wakering. Cecil granted to him the wardship of Margaret, daughter of Henry Vernon. Particulars of proceedings taken by him against Walter Leveson and others, who had intruded into part of the ward's possessions. Prays that by censure of the Court of Wards her inheritance may be established during her minority as the same, by descent from her father, and so many former descents, is come unto her.

Endorsed :—"30 April, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 110.)

4. Another petition to the same effect, giving the particulars.

Endorsed :—"29 Ap., 1600." 1 p. (P. 113.)

5. Petition of Lawrence Marbury. Prays for the wardship of the heir of Thomas Meer of Sussex.

Note by Cecil : "Let him have a commission to find an office."

Endorsed :—"April 30, 1600." 1 p. (P. 116.)

6. James Barley and other creditors of the late Thomas Leigh the elder of Myddleton.

Leigh gave a lease of the lordship of Myddleton, to satisfy his creditors, and made other arrangements to the same end; but a lease of the lands was afterwards obtained by Richard and Elizabeth Houghton. They pray Cecil to resume the demise and grant a new lease for their benefit. *Endorsed*:—30 April, 1600.

Note by Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury recommending petitioner.—29 April, 1600. 1 p. (P. 1496.)

7. Richard Wingfield. For the concealed wardship of one Poedge.

Endorsed:—"30 April, 1600." *Note by Cecil thereon.* 1 p. (P. 1497.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

[1600, April.]—I have received your letter and will acquaint the Earl with that her Majesty hath said to you, but he shall not know to whom she spake it. And where you write that you willed my man to come to you again after two or three days, he told me not so, but only that you would send to me upon the Monday next following. I would willingly have sent him to you if I had known your mind.—Essex House, Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"April, 1600. Sir Richard Barkeley." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 13.)

M. BUTLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, April.]—My most humble thanks for your kind and gentle acceptance of my poor service, but much more for my liberty, which is a second life, not minding to leave your niece, that honourable melancholic shadow, destitute of counsel. I hear by the Queen's "Roge," one George Clyfford, Earl of Cumberland, that one of the chiefest of her Majesty's counsel is become a "merchaunt venturoure" into the East Indies, and has brought good store of the East Indian "bezoars." If it be true, I humbly beseech you if you can procure it, either to beg, buy or steal it, to help the poor desolate lady in this her necessity.

Undated. Endorsed:—"April, 1600. Dr. Butler." 1 p. (79. 14.)

EDWARD CECIL to his Uncle, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, April.]—I have received your letters with a great deal of favour and grace that it has pleased you to take notice of my wrong, for which I rest most bound. Your letter, Sir Francis Vere would not let pass, the cause I doubt not but you shall understand by his letters. I did presume to write my discontented mind out of a discontented humour which carried me beyond what else I would have said. But I hope you will consider that in men's necessity it is natural to call upon him that can most aid him; so I, having received some wrongs which my patience could not suffer, did ground a strong faith in your favour to assist me. My suing for the company of horse has troubled this State very much, considering Sir Francis Vere has

laboured for me and Mr. Gilpin for the lieutenant. Whereupon Mr. Gilpin was asked why he would show himself so against Mr. Secretary's nephew, who brought her Majesty's letters, and especially to hold with one who had been a traitor to his country. His answer was that he did know well what you said when her Majesty's letter was to be written in my behalf. I am ignorant how he comes to his intelligence, but I am assured he is most vain, so that I fear not his prospering; but I fear that his credit will make me leave these countries "or" it be long, which I did come to by presuming upon your favour, which I will endeavour by all means to deserve.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: — "1600, April. Captain Edward Cecyll." 2 pp. (79. 15.)

AMBR. DUDLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, April.]—Describes and complains of his forcible and violent ejection from his house and grounds of Chopwell, by Sir William Constable, and the spoiling of his goods. Prays for restoration of his possessions till the cause be indifferently heard.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"April, 1600." 1 p. (79. 16.)

DOROTHY, LADY EDMUNDS to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

[1600, April.]—Prays him to be good to Horsman's wife for the wardship of her son. *Undated. Holograph. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's Secretary*:—"April, 1600. Lady Edmunds to my Mr." 1 p. (79. 17.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [April].—I received your letter and have made known her Majesty's good pleasure procured by your favour, whereof the Earl of Gowry yieldeth you his most hearty thanks, and withal heartily prayeth you to excuse his not coming to Court this day for that it was impossible, having a coach to provide and your advertisement coming but in the afternoon. But to-morrow he will await her Majesty's pleasure and leisure with great contentment, and I shall bring his lordship to your chamber.

Holograph. 1 p. (83. 18.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April.—The Ambassador did not think he should have obtained her Majesty's consent to take his leave until his next attending upon her, but so soon as he had imparted to her the desire he hath to be returned home, so as he might recover the King at Paris before he should take his journey towards Lyons, she seemed to be willing to consent to his motion, so he took his leave. I told him her Majesty did well understand in what honourable manner he was attended here, and how many mouths

did feed upon his charge, which might be a chief cause which moved her so easily to consent to bid him farewell, but, I entreating him to do me the honour to dine here on Monday, he answered that he could not stay here any longer than Sunday after dinner, for, if he should, her Majesty might conceive that the reasons which he alleged were rather words than truths. He said that he had resolved with my Lord Admiral and you to have conference with you and some others of the Council upon Saturday in the afternoon, so as he could not with respect of his duty to her Majesty stay any longer here after that conference than Sunday after dinner. Whereupon I moved him to dine here upon Sunday, which he protested a good desire to do in respect of himself, if he might be discharged to her Majesty in her conceit thereof, which I undertook, and that my Lord Admiral and yourself should not only persuade him thereto at your meeting on Saturday, but would also impart to her Majesty that your persuasions had drawn him into it contrary to his determination. Whereupon he yielded so as Sunday he will dine here if my Lord Admiral and you will entreat him, and this is the conclusion of the negotiation which I had with him at his lodging. If my Lord Admiral and you fail to be here upon Sunday, farewell friendship for ever.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"April, 1600." *Seal.* 1 p. (180. 87.)

THOMAS [JONES], Bishop of Meath, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 1.—Strongly recommends the bearer Mr. Egerton, well experienced in her Majesty's service, especially in the north part towards Carrickfergus, where he has many times been employed as Governor and Commander of the Forces. About three years since he was preferred to the place of Colonel, upon the then intended employment of Sir Sa. Bagenall to Lough Foyle, and that course being altered, he has since had some command at Dundalk, and in the parts near the writer's dwelling.—Arbrachan, 1 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Bishop of Meath in favour of Captain Egerton." 1 p. (79. 20.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 1.—I beseech your good offices with her Majesty for my release from this imprisonment, which I have patiently endured for a month for that my rash and indiscreet contempt, being forced by necessity and good desire to further her service. Vouchsafe to withdraw out of her conceit all mistrust of my loyalty. For the last ten years past, since my estate was consumed in her service, I have only depended upon her favour, of which I have most bountifully tasted. If the sweetness thereof by this my little negligence be withdrawn, I desire not to live. I know there want not about princes that are apt to whet their wit upon poor men's fortunes, and will sooner give forth a word

of suspicion than do good service themselves. But I trust that by your means her heart will be moved to due mercy.—This first of May, 1600. The Gatehouse at Westminster.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 88.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 2.—He is entreated by his brother-in-law, Mr. Robert Chester, now High Sheriff of Herts, to inform Cecil of his knowledge concerning the insufficiency of the townsmen of Royston to undergo so great a charge as the building up of their church, now utterly ruined and fallen down. He has ever known the town for a poor one, consisting for the most part of innholders and victuallers, which seldom prove men of any great wealth. Prays Cecil to further the work.—2 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 21.)

The COURT OF WARDS.

1600, May 2.—Order of, as to the wardship of Ferdinando Leigh.—May 2, 1600.

1 p. (P. 2181.)

P. LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 3.—Offers services. The “toyle” shall presently be delivered to Cecil’s servant. As soon as he has better health, he will advertise Cecil, and attend their Lordships’ further directions.—Hackney, 3 May, 1600.

Signed. ¼ p. (79. 22.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 3.—According to your command, I have examined this bearer, George Cartewryte, touching his transporting of certain gentlewomen and others to Calais, and for bringing back from thence three other passengers, suspected to bear evil affection to the State. The offence he doth with great submission and sorrow acknowledge, unto the which he was procured by one Mrs. Skarlett, a recusant gentlewoman lurking about London, whom I as yet cannot apprehend. His fault I find only to proceed from a desire he had of profit, they paying 20s. apiece for their passage, and not of any evil inclination to religion or to State. I cannot find that he hath formerly offended in this nature, but is reputed to be an honest poor man. If his boat be not by your commiseration restored, himself, his wife and children are utterly undone.—Tower, 3 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower.” 1 p. (79. 23.)

WILLIAM WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 3.—I do understand, both by him that sent me the railing pamphlet set out by Wright and by others, that they

were printed in Northamptonshire, where there is more like stuff on the press. The printer is one Henry Oven. He is known in this town; for being a prisoner in the Clink, he was by my Lord's grace removed to the "White Lion," whence he escaped. The corrector of the print is one Wills that is now in this town.

Those two persons that escaped, which were brought over by the shipper that was before your Honour, the one of them is called Thirberry, the other goeth by the name of George Ascue. Both come out of Spain. The latter hath been persecuted by Persons. Three more came over at the same time, Fysher, Brooke and Morryce. One was with me this day that doth tell me there are twenty come over within these few days.

These railing pamphlets are marvellously dispersed.—From Moor Lane, the 3 of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 89.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, May 4.—This day, having received letters from George Thornton, Esq., captain of her Majesty's ship called the *Popeingey*, I have thought good to send them unto you.

A lieutenant unto Captain Sydney, returning from the water-side unto this city, and being here arrested for a debt of 16s. which by way of complaint came in question before me, amongst other matters (concerning the answering of the same debt) he protested he had nothing wherewith to satisfy the same, saving certain daggers, which were given unto him by his said captain (as he alleged). On further examination, I not only perceived that the same were part of the arms which were provided for her Majesty's service, but that divers other captains had converted their soldiers' daggers unto their own private commodities. I thought good, rather than the same should be so lost, to pay that small debt, and to preserve those daggers, being in number 72, for her Majesty's service, which now remaining in my custody, I pray your directions for disposing of the same.

The forces being hence departed and landed at Carrickfergus, I purpose forthwith to perfect my accounts, and send the same to you.—Chester, 4 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Chester, with Captain Thornton's letter." 1 p. (79. 24.)

The Enclosure:—

Captain George Thornton to Henry Hardware, Mayor of Chester.

1600, May 1.—At the appointment of Sir Henry Dockry, I came from Carrickfergus to the Isle of Man for a supply of victuals for the whole army for 14 days, having the Council's letters for my warrant from Sir Henry, but Captain Molineux, Deputy Governor of the Isle, has received letters shewed to my view which command straitly not deliver any victuals without present payment: so that I am forced to go hence without any relief at all to the army. I heartily desire you

to certify these to the Lords of her Highness' Council for reformation hereof, the more for that the speedy departure of the Lord Bishop of Man from the Island did hinder my proceedings.—Castle Rushton, 1 May, 1600.
Signed. 1 p. (79. 19.)

HENRY HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 4.—I received your letter of April 24 enclosing a letter directed to Sir Henry Docwra, which I sent to Sir Henry, who was departed this river before the receipt thereof, by Captain Harte, appointed by you for the conduction of the supplies sent from London, who hoisted sails with his supplies and 20 other runaways sent in by the country, and passed the bar of Chester upon Wednesday last, and I hope ere this safely landed at Carrickfergus, yet somewhat doubtful because, since their going out of the river, the wind has been a little variable, but as yet we hear no news to the contrary.

One Christopher Howe, owner of the *William*, a bark of this river, landed this day at this city, who reports that yesterday morning he saw the fleet at Dublin (which was appointed from thence to Carrickfergus and so to Lough Foyle), and that they have been within three days of a month on shipboard attending a prosperous wind, which hitherto has stood so easterly as that they could not put out of the river. He further told me that the bark called the *Katherin* of Helbrye (whereof William Wryght is owner), being laden from hence with 100 quarters of oats appointed for Carrickfergus, had her mainmast broken northward the Isle of Man, whereby she was severed from the rest of the fleet, yet safely arrived at Dublin, and proposes upon repair of his bark speedily to pass for Carrickfergus.—Chester, 4 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 27.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 4.—Recommends the suit of the bearer, his kinsman Mr. Mallet, for a licence to travel beyond the seas. Mr. Mallet's father lived in good account in Somerset, and his brother has married one of the Lord Chief Justice's daughters.—4 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 25.)

H. EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 4.—The winds have been so long northerly that for want of a westerly wind (as the master of the ship whom I will send to you to-morrow informs me) his ship could never get out of the haven, and half the deer dead with removing on land, or ill-usage, as I think. I have no mind to write of such cross hap as is fallen out therewith, but rather to provide a better ship hereafter, where they may not be so thronged, and hope of better winds.—4 May, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 26.)

ANTHONY HUNGERFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 5.—For a passport for his servant Christopher Worley to repair to Lady Hungerford, late wife of Sir Walter Hungerford, deceased, now abiding in Lovaine, in order to obtain evidence in certain questions as to the inheritance of Sir Walter between Sir Walter's brother and daughters, whereof the writer married one.—5 May, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 28.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May 5.]—It pleased her Majesty two days since to talk with me for the putting some ships to sea, and commanded me to set down what the charge would be to victual them. My own ship can have no less than 400 men, the two merchants 150 apiece. The proportion of their victual I send you herewith, for four months, which is long enough, considering how far the year is spent. Precisely to set down what the victualling will cost, I cannot as yet, not having enquired what the prices are, but I am sure 3,000*l.* will be the uttermost, and so I dare undertake it. Thus much I pray you inform her Majesty and excuse my not attending with it, being now in good faith so discouraged with the manner of her denying me a suit which I moved at my late speech with her Highness, as I protest my heart is near broken, and if it were directly so, I should be glad, if honour and conscience continually awaked not my thoughts to consider the just scandal of the world and heavy burden to my soul, if I should end, as too many have done before me, leaving what I owe unsatisfied. Wherefore, since after my long attendance, with neglect of my poor estate, adventure of my life, hate of all thoughts that were not for her Majesty's service or profit, I have gained no better opinion than to be a deceiver, it is time for me to creep into a corner where, hiding myself from company, my frugal course out of my own shall pay what down my last breathing I will heartily wish for. It would never have troubled me if the rent I offered had been thought too small, or any other particular in it excepted against, so as being referred to the consideration of any it might have been rejected or allowed upon conference; but at the first to be judged a cosener, and so absolutely denied, it sticks near me, and forces me now to entreat you, as the last favour I will beg at your hands, and the greatest you can do me, to draw her Majesty's allowance to my private course in the country, where time and care shall scrape out of my own living to pay all men. If the journey pretended proceed, I pray you get of her Majesty's ship to go in place of mine, for I have done hoping, and yesterday James Suttén brought me word that a Fleming which long has been desirous to buy her, is come over, and we will agree, whatsoever I lose, for my thoughts must turn from intercepting of

carracks to sowing of corn, from rigging ship to breeding sheep, and from honour to clownish cogitations.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Earl of Cumberland, May, 1600." 1 p. (80. 1.)

The Enclosure:—

1600, May 5.—A proportion for the victualling of 700 men for four months at the allowance of, for every man, 1lb. of bread and one gallon of beer per day; four days in the week, every man 2 lb. of beef per day, and three days in the week every four men to have two messes of fish per day. Every mess of fish may be made of the third part of a ling, also every fish day every four men to have half a lb. of butter at dinner, and a lb. of cheese at supper. Other items mentioned are water casks for water, wood, candles at 6lb. per day in three ships, "otnell" for sick men, pease, "vinegara," and mustard seed.—May 5, 1600.

1 p. (79. 29.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 5.—The Queen thanks you for sending to remember her to answer the French King's letter, the which she hath done so fully and so finely, as I know not what can be said more to the point. It pleased her first to read me the French King's letter and then her own, and then to will me to remember you that all other despatches touching that service should be ready, because it seems she will not seal up her letter till then. But that it hath all his rights, saving only the direction and sealing, that I am sure of.—This 5th of May.

P.S.—The Queen would fain hear the French gentleman sing and play who is so much commended, and saith if she had been put in mind or could yet tell how to do it, she would see the gentleman who danced on the rope and is so cunning in those voltiges.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 90.)

SIR CHARLES DAVERS to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1600, May 5.—I will not let any messenger pass without a letter, to the end, though I can write you nothing, you may at the least know there is nothing to be written. I have not heard from you yet from the sea-side, but the wind having served you so well all this week, I make no doubt but that you have been in Ireland these three or four days, and that upon the first turning of the wind your friends here shall hear from you. My Lord of Essex is still where he was and as he was, with no more hope of better than when you left him. All other things likewise stand just in the same state. You are not like, as far as I can hear, to see my Lord Grey in Ireland, but of that Sir R. Drury will yield you an account. There is no other news.—From London, the 5th of May, 1600.

I have even now received your letter from Lerpoole.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 91.)

ED. LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 6.—Of his unfortunate and miserable estate. His long suit is again adjourned till Michaelmas term, contrary to her Majesty's express letters. Prays that, in consideration of his long service and great charges, he may have employment either by sea or land; also for the speedier hearing of his suit, and the performing of her Majesty's gift of certain trees about his house at Launds.—6 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 30.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 6.—Recommends the suit of Mr. Thorpe, one of the clerks of her Majesty's works, for a reversion of one of the higher places of that kind.—Paris, 6 May, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 31-1.)

SIR CHARLES DAVERS to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1600, May 6.—Three letters of mine to yourself, my Lord Deputy and my brother, went away this morning, whereby your Lordship may guess that I have little to write. Only this news I can send you more than I knew yesterday, that Doctor Herbert shall on Sunday be sworn a councillor and secretary. All other things remain in the same state.—From London, the 6th of May, 1600.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 92.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 7.—Entreats his favour in a cause between him and certain Flemings, the effect whereof he has at large written to the Council.—Plymouth, 7 May, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Sir Thomas Sherly the younger." 1 p. (79. 31-2.)

H. TOWNESHEND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 7.—In reply to charges brought against him, apparently by the Lord President [of Wales] and Lord Chandos, of having spoken "in dishonour or harm to my Lord President," and of dishonest dealings. Also, as to the grievances of Mr. Lesieure.—Lincoln's Inn, 7 May, 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed*:—"Justice Townshend." 1 p. (79. 32.)

ROBERT PIGOTTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 7.—He came not over hither to seek relief at the hands of the Queen till necessity enforced him thereto, through the extreme miseries he has endured in her service, hoping to find some respect of his services and losses for enabling him to continue his endeavours, and also to encourage others who depend

on him, his allies and near kinsmen, of English parentage, by surname Breretons, Baringtons and Danyells. Prays Cecil to make known to the Queen the extremity of his estate, and the hopes that the abovenamed expect from him.—7 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 33.)

ANTHONY HUNGERFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 8.—To the same effect as letter of May 5 above.—8 May, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 34.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] May 9.—If my occasions to the country had not been great, I had attended you before my departure. Her Majesty charged me deeply at my coming away, and I vow before God, if I had been guilty, I would never have denied, and where it pleased her to name my Lord of Rutland for one of my accusers, I have sent her my Lord's own hand to the contrary, and if anyone that was with me at that time would ever have avowed it, I would have given good satisfaction to the contrary, but that particularly and before witness they have all freed me. How grievous it is unto me that I, who have so often and sundry times received her Majesty's gracious favour, should now be held so base and dishonest a servant as to equal any (in my love and duty to her), much more a man being but her subject and one that in his life never pleased me, but in his love that he afforded to many others, [and] should now be condemned upon an unjust accusation. I refer to the secrets of a true heart, and therefore, as in this matter I was first beholden to you at Richmond, where it pleased you to deliver your mind frankly and honourably unto me, so I now most humbly crave your favour, as if by chance you hear her Majesty speak on me, to answer by your good word for me, which I will assure you by the reputation and credit of an honest man, that if I live, you shall fully find by my courses wherein I will give good satisfaction to make requital.—9 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Gerrett, 1600." 1 p. (79. 36.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], May 9.—The Earl of Essex hath desired me to write to you that he desireth you that you will be a mean for his Lordship that he may have leave to write to the Privy Council.—Essex House, 9 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 37.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1600, May 9.—Though I have been many times and deeply wounded by practising libellers, who since my commitment have

shewed their intended mischief to me under pretended grief or passion for me, yet I have been silent till now that I hear that they do not only renew their former practices, but have conspired with a printer to set out a pamphlet in my name. But now, since I see that the malice of these conspirators doth not decrease, but that their desperate boldness increases, I do beseech your Lordships be so honourable and just unto me as to believe that my name is used without my liking or privity; that I hold them no well-wishers to me but my secret enemies, that thus abuse my name, and that next the recovering the precious favour of my gracious Sovereign, no worldly thing can give me greater comfort than to see these practisers receive such punishment as they deserve.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Earl of Essex, May 1600." 1 p. (80. 2.)

A copy in the hand of Reynolds, Essex's Secretary. *Endorsed* :—"Copy of my Lord's letter to the Lords. 9 May, '600. Concerning a pamphlet printed in his name." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 93.)

EDWARD MORE to MR. COLLYER.

1600, May 9.—With respect to the lease of Freelands.—Odiham, 9 May, 1600. (P. 2305.)
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

LORD COBHAM.

1600, May 10.—Release by Gilberte Gardner, of London, goldsmith, to Sir Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, of all claims to the present date.—10 May, 42 Eliz. [1600].

Signed and witnessed. 1 p. (79. 38.)

J. HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 10.—Upon the receipt of your letter I did cursorily run over the discourse of your action in this negociation of peace. I find the same to be most pertinent for the maintenance of her Majesty's honour, as being sought unto in such manner and by such persons as she could not well without blemish of honour refuse to enter unto the same. Therefore, when you have perused the same to your own best content, I must entreat you to have it again, as a thing most necessary for her Majesty's service.—Th' Arches, 10 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Secretary Herbert." 1 p. (79. 39.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 10.—Yesterday in the afternoon, Mr. Cuffe, the Earl of Essex his man, came from his Lord unto me to signify that he had understanding of the printing of this book which I send unto you herewith. Whereupon I presently sent to the Master and Wardens of the Stationers to make enquiry for the same, which they did accordingly, and found out both the press and the printers; the press in one Dawson's house, the printers

two of Dawson's servants, whom I sent for yesternight, and examined so far forth as the time then served, and committed them to close custody in several prisons. And all this forenoon I have bestowed in the examination of some others also touching that matter. They confess that they have printed 292 copies, whereof I have gotten into my hands 210 or thereabouts, and am in good hope to recover most of the rest some time this day. Their examinations I purpose to bring with me to-morrow to the Court, because they are not yet finished.—Lambeth, 10 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lo. Archbishop of Canterbury with my Lord of Essex *Apologie* in print." 1 p. (79. 40.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], May 10.—Having had some conference with the Earl of Essex this last evening, I perceive the cause why he desires leave to write to the Privy Council is that he hears of a pamphlet printed in his name, wherewith being much moved, he has caused some of his servants to use such means as the printer of it is found out, with hope to know thereby the rest; and this is the matter he will signify by his letter to the Lords, and desire that the parties may be punished.—Essex House, 10 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1600. 1 p. (79. 41.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May [11].—The bearer Mr. Gill, who was sent by Cobham's brother to receive his part of prize lately come in at Plymouth, is sent up by Sir Thomas Sherley with a letter to the Lords to excuse the selling of the goods which were in the Hambourg [ship]. No part of the goods has been sold but such as the master confessed to have belonged to Spaniards. The Lords' letter forbidding the sale came after the goods were sold. Prays that Sherley may be free from blame, and that Cecil will favour him in the matter.—The Blackfriars, . . May, 1600.

Endorsed :—"11 May, 1600. Lo. Cobham." 1 p. (79. 42.)

PASS.

1600, May 11.—Pass for Alexander Drummondon, Alexander Hey, and John Henryson, Scots, lately licensed by Sir John Carey, Deputy Governor of Berwick, to travel into England, riding on their own horses, to transport themselves with their horses [described] into France.—Court at Greenwich, 11 May 1600.

Signed by Sir Robert Cecil. Seal. 1 p. (79. 43.)

SIR FARDINANDO GORGES, CHR. HARRIS and RIC. HITCHENS,
Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, May 12.—Here is brought in by Captain Carpenter, three young gentlemen taken by him in passing out of France

into Spain in a French barque, whose examinations we enclose. We have taken order for their safe keeping till the Council give further directions.—The Fort at Plymouth, 12 May, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Plymouth, &c." 1 p. (79. 46.)

The Enclosure:—

Examinations of Robert Griffith, Thomas Finch and Christofer Leister.

Robert Griffith, son of John Griffith, of Lambeth, Surrey, was sent some three years ago by his mother to Antwerp, thence to go to France to learn the language, and in Antwerp he was persuaded by one Sheldon to go to St. Omers to study the language, and under that pretence was placed in the English College there. At the time of his taking, he was being sent by the Superior of St. Omers to Seville in Spain, there to have remained in the English College to study. Confesses the Queen's supremacy, but refuses the oath of allegiance, as he pretends not to understand what belongs thereto.

Signed.

Thomas Finch, son of Clement Finch, Esq., of Mylton in Kent. Two years since he left England without licence for St. Omers, persuaded by Mr. Hamden, with whom he grew acquainted at an ordinary in Fetter Lane, called the Plough Yard, kept by Mr. Payne. He continued in the English College there, maintained at the charges of the rectory, and then was sent to the English College at Seville, and if he liked of their courses there, he was to have proceeded in divinity. Acknowledges himself a papist, and refuses the oath of allegiance, but denies himself to be either a priest or Jesuit.

Signed.

Christofer Leister, son of Richard Lester, in Farnough, Lancashire. Two years since he went to Antwerp, thence to St. Omers, and thence to Newhaven, where he took shipping to go to Spain, in which voyage he was taken by Captain Carpenter of the St. George of Hampton. His purpose in Spain was to study in Seville, and he was so directed by Father John Focart, Jesuit Father of the English College of St. Omer. He was persuaded to go out of England by a gentlewoman named Katherine Dallam, a Lancaster woman, lying in St. Clement's Churchyard without Temple Bar, at Mrs. Brighes' house, a recusant, of whom he received money towards his charges. He professes himself to be a papist, and denies the oath of supremacy, pretending he knows not as yet what belongs thereunto.

Signed. 3 pp. (79. 44.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 12.—My vice-admiral came into Plymouth on Saturday last at night and brought with him a Dutch trumpet that came newly out of the King of Spain's service. He saith

that the Adalantado is now very busy in preparing a fleet for the Northward, but whither they are bound, he cannot tell. But this he knoweth assuredly, that the Adalantado hath for his own command 20 of the King's galleons in the river of Seville and St. Lucars, which are ready, whereof the *Paul* is admiral, and the *Peter* vice-admiral. Siriago hath in St. Lucars 25 sail of those fly boats that were confiscated the last year from the Hollanders, under his command. The Adalantado doth give five pound in hand to every mariner, and hath 3,000 landsmen. This is the whole force that is ready in the south part of Spain; what is in Lisbon or the Groyne he knoweth not. I did ask him how the Adalantado could be able to fit these galleons, considering the great distress that those ships were in when they came from the islands the last year. He answered that some eight weeks past there came two ships of Hambroughe laden with cables and other cordage into St. Lucars. Myself did, when I was at sea, speak with a Rocheller that was laden by certain Hollanders with cables of 18 inches and hawsers answerable to them, which could serve for no less ships than the King's galleons.—Plymouth, the 12 of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 94.)

PEACE NEGOTIATIONS.

[1600, about May 13.]—"Instructions for Sir Henry Nevell, our Ambassador with the French King, John Herbert, Esq., one of our Secretaries and Privy Council, Robert Beale, Esq., a Clerk of the Privy Council and Secretary of the Council at York, and Thomas Edmunds, Esq., a Clerk of the Privy Council, Secretary for the French tongue, appointed to treat with the Commissioners for the King of Spain and Archdukes of Burgundy."

The following is an epitome :—

To make direct claim of precedency. To be resolute to yield to nothing which may overthrow the state of the Low Countries. To have good regard to the validity of their commission. To justify our former actions by the correspondence and the negociations which have passed through the hands of "you, Edmonds," one of the Commissioners. To make them the first proposers of conditions, as they were the first inviters to treat. Conditions to be obtained: universal trade in their dominions; safety from Inquisitions; order for the avoiding of unjust taxations. Seeing that Spain in reversion, and the Archdukes in possession, profess to have interest in all the estates of the Low Countries, whereat they shoot by establishing this treaty, labouring by force or fair means to become sovereign lords of the same: to declare that we will never be one to any act of hostility against the Low Countries. It having been the ill-fortune of the King of Spain, by the partiality and violence of his governors, to imprint an extreme diffidence in the minds of the Low Countries, there is no other way to remove the same than the judgment they make upon observation of his proceedings in this pacification. Reasons are detailed for refusing the

following demands, which they will probably make: to enter into a league offensive and defensive; to insist upon having the two cautionary towns; and to require us to forbear trading with the Low Countries. To their demand for revocation of all the English nation out of the service of the States, you may say that, except to those that are maintained for the guard of the cautionary towns, we will not give a day's pay to any that serve against them; and if they will not require to have those revoked that are there now, but let them stand and break with time, we will make it capital for any to pass thither to supply them. It is likely they will forbid us to trade in their Indies, which you must maintain is very dissonant with true amity, especially when, in former treaties in 1541, there have been contrary clauses; yet we are content to prohibit all repair of our subjects to any places where they are planted, but only to seek their traffic by their own discoveries in other places, whereof there are so infinite dimensions of vast territories as themselves have no interest in, but trade with great kings of those countries but as strangers, of which to bar ourselves by accord, seeing it is not in his power to do it by force, were an indignity. That there be no gap left open whereby the Inquisition may take hold of any of our subjects; for which purpose you shall have delivered to you a collection of all the cruelties and advantages which the Inquisitors took, and also the last order that was obtained for that matter after the negotiation of Sir Henry Cobham and Sir John Smith. That they shall not aid the rebels in Ireland. That they shall pay certain debts specified. Conditions which may be accepted as to the garrisons, and access of their ships to our harbours. If they much urge restraint of fugitives, you may plainly answer that we entertain none of theirs with pensions; those in England are merchants or artizans; and we hold ourselves not so much bound as to stipulate for them as haply the King of Spain and Archdukes may be, who give them great pensions in recompense of service or practice.

Undated. Subscribed by Cecil. Copy in 17th cent. hand. 29 pp. (242. 46.)

FRANCIS NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 14.—I understand by my Lord Gray that upon his report unto you of the extreme wrongs done unto my mother by her husband the Earl of Lincoln, you were pleased to offer to right her, either by gracing her petition to the Queen, or to expostulate the matter with himself, which is the course she desires might be taken, for she exceedingly fears to exasperate the rancour of his malice towards her, because she has resolved, how vilely soever he use her, to live with him for ever, in respect of the tenderness she bears to the children she has by him, whom he threatens to abandon if she make any means to depart his house, which to prevent, he keeps her now docked up like a prisoner, without suffering her either to write or hear from any of her friends, having appointed to guard her an Italian, a man

that hath done divers murders in Italy and in the Low Countries, for which he fled into England, from whom, I protest, she has just cause hourly to fear the cutting of her throat. Thus bold to importune your trouble, it being a matter whereby you shall bind unto you the humble affection and prayers of a poor distressed woman.—Woborne, 14 May, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—“ Mr. Frances Norrrys.” 1 p. (79. 48.)

FRANCIS BEALIE.

[1600, c. May 14.]—1. Statement of Edward Braine, minister of Granciter, Cambridge, with regard to Francis Bealie. The 9th of May, 1600, he gave Bealie alms, and asked him if it were true that the Earl of Wormewood was taken by the rebels; and Bealie said the Earl was taken at Holy Cross in Ireland, with two other captains. Bealie further said that Sir Horatio Palavicino had sent over corn and victuals into some part of Scotland, which was transported from the Islands in the North parts of Scotland unto the Earl of Tyrone, who has of his own people and from other parts 50,000 strong. Also that Sir Robert Cecil had written letters to some captains in Ireland that the captains should detain their soldiers' wages, to the end the English soldiers should be the more weakened, and that the wars might continue the longer; and that it was told him at Huntingdon that Sir Robert Cecil was committed to the Tower 8 days ago. He caused Bealie to be apprehended and carried before the next justice. After his apprehension he confessed the above speeches in the hearing of certain persons named.

Undated. Cont. copy. 1 p.

2.—Examination of Francis Bealye, late soldier under Captain Richard Windworth in Ireland, taken before Robert Soame, D.D., Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, one of the justices of Cambridge-shire, in his lodging in Peter House, Cambridge, 9 May, 42 Eliz. Confesses he said that the Earl of Tyrone had and has of his own people and from other parts, 50,000 strong; but does not remember that he made any of the other statements attributed to him. *Undated. Cont. copy.* 1 p. (82. 102-3.)

[Probably the enclosure in the next letter.]

DR. R. SOAME TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 14.—If it please you to peruse the enclosed (a true copy of the original) you shall see clearly what indignity is offered to you by a base rogue. I examined the party and committed him to Cambridge Castle; and acquaint you and my Lord Chief Justice with it. I thank you for your good favour to this University.—Cambridge, May 14, 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—“ Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge.” ½ p. (136. 85.)

J. HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 15.—Having received on Monday last her Majesty's commission for this employment under the great seal, the note of the moneys due by the States to her Majesty, together with her Majesty's instructions, under her royal hand, I speeded myself away on Tuesday, and overtook Mr. Beale at Rochester, and this Thursday came to Dover by 9 of the clock in the forenoon. Since dinner, Mr. Edmonds is also come, whereby we mean to embark this night, and by to-morrow noon to be at Bullen. My fellow Mr. Beale being somewhat heavy and "unwildly" to travel, I was forced to apply myself thereafter. But I hope the speed is competent so the rest succeed thereafter.—Dover, 15 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Secretary Herbert." 1 p. (79. 49.)

HENRY BEAUMONT and LISLE CAVE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 15.—Death of their cousin, Thomas Skeffington, sheriff of Leicestershire, to whom they are executors. They pray that the heir may be acquitted of the charge of that office for the rest of the year, being greatly indebted.—Skeffington, 15 May, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (79. 51.)

SIR J. DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 15.—As to the petition to the Council by the wife of Thomas Horne, a gunner in Ireland. On leaving Ireland, he left money in the hands of Butler, the Master Gunner, to satisfy Horne. Though Butler has dealt ill with him in detaining Horne's due, he is content to pay it again, on receiving certain certificates, detailed.—15 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir John Davyies." 1 p. (79. 53.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 16.—I understand you are about to set up a race of horses, wherein for that I have long contended with others, I am bold to offer you a young jennet, rightly bred both by sire and dam. I would have presented you with one of my old mares but they are at this time of year so great with foal and so far off.—Hackney, this 16 of May, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 95.)

EDUARDE SYMMS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May 17.]—In answer to objections made against him by the Council of Ireland. His supposed offence had its original from one Pinnor, an infamous fellow, by whose instigation the Council have advertised that his coming thence was without leave, and that he sent away armour belonging to his company.

He will bring proof from Zakery Pearse, sometime secretary to Sir William Fitzwilliams, whom he employed to the Earl of Ormwood and Justice Cary with petition for his coming to England, who gave him leave as his company was cast and given to one Plunket. The armour sent by him was not his, but Captain Hugh Kenrick's, whose company being cast, and he without means to bring it back to England, requested him (the writer) to lend him 20 nobles, and send the armour to London, where he would repay; affirming that he would send the armour to Warwickshire, whence he had it.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"17 May, 1600. Captain Symmes." 1 p. (79. 54.)

R[ALFE] BOSTOCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May 17.]—Through his 16 years' service in the wars he has become much in debt. Prays for a company of footmen, or other employment; also for letters to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London to be Muster Master of the city.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, 17 May. Captain Bostocke." 1 p. (79. 55.)

SIR WILLIAM BROWNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 17.—As Cecil has begun to deliver the writer's sister's son from the tyranny of Mr. Bolton's unjust claim, by making him the Queen's ward, so he prays Cecil to free the ward and her from the too cunning oppression which Bolton menaces.

My Lord Governor is so careful an observer of all opportunities to advertise Cecil of the occurrences of these parts, that his own endeavours were superfluous.—Flushing, 17 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 56.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 17.—I examined two gentlemen now arrived in the *Blessing*, of Orford, from Rochelle, the one John Fitzwilliams of Clarborough in Nottinghamshire, the other naming himself Richard Cornwallis; whom severally examined and found double in some points, as having before reported their being at Rome, and now denying it, as also having letters to Sir Anthony Sherley in Persia, yet protesting their journey intended no farther than Venice, with their departing the land without licence, I therefore grew to more strict examination of them, wherein Cornwallis confessed his right name to be Edmund Topeliff, son and heir to Lionel Topeliff of Beekstone in Norfolk, gent., for proof whereof he requested me to open Sir Thomas Sherley's letter and the others hereinclosed, and that thereby I should be resolved, which although loth, yet in discharge of my duty I presumed to do, and send them herewith. Mr. Bacon's, which was enclosed in Sir Thomas Sherley's, I send yet fast. The gentlemen themselves I have enjoined to make their speedy repair before the Council,

which they have faithfully promised. There came in the same ship also one Tryamor Diconson, a mariner born at Norwich, who hath been these three years almost in Spain, and now, as he confesses, upon pretence of revolt, and pilgrimage to Rome, this Jubileo, is escaped. Him I have likewise enjoined to be before your Honours with all speed, if by any ways any matter of weight may be gathered by him more than yet I have.—Pendenas Castle, 17 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 57.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the COUNCIL.

1600, May 17.—Encloses the examinations of Fitzwilliams, Cornwallis *alias* Topcliff, and Tryamor Diconson. [*See preceding letter.*] Also encloses examination of Walter Kemball.

Here are arrived 20 sail or more of Flemings from Rochelle, among whom Cornelius Peterson, master of the *Catt*, of Hewsedon, speaks of an uproar made some eight days since in Rochelle by a papist which disturbed the watch, whereupon the town was up in arms, the streets barricaded, and in this tumult the first raiser thereof slain. Yet the Governor of Burwage (who is holden a great papist) coming thither from Paris, was received with great joy, and all the ships commanded to use like solemnity of triumph for his entertainment.

The coast of France, by report of these now arrived, is full of Dunkirkers and Spaniards doing very much hurt. And as they credibly report, the great ship of Dunkirk, which hath done so great spoil on this coast, is put into Bilbao in Biscay, there to refresh themselves, and again to sea with all speed possible.—Pendenas Castle, 17 May, 1600.

1 p. (79. 59.)

The Enclosures:—

- (1.) *Examinations of John Fitzwilliams of Clarborough, Nottinghamshire, son to Edward Fitzwilliams; Triamor Diconsonne of Norwich, mariner, and Edmund Topcliffe, son and heir to Lionel Topcliffe of Buckstone, Norfolk, taken 15 May, 1600, before Sir Nicholas Parker, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, at her Majesty's Castle of Pendenas. Fitzwilliams had lived in the wars under Captain Turrett and Captain Bell in the Low Countries. His and Topcliffe's first intent was to go to Venice only, but upon the report of the honour of Sir Anthony Sherley in Persia, Topcliffe desired to go thither, and examine was willing, and they had letters of recommendation from Sir Thomas Sherley to his son Anthony, and also from Sir Francis Vere. He never intended to go farther than Venice, for want of money, though Topcliffe was very earnest to go to Persia. Did not know Dickonsonne before their meeting at Rochelle. Has never been in Rome.*

Dickonsonne left England in the Pleasure, of George Cocke of London, Oct. 1, 1597, and was taken in the mouth of the Rio Grande in a small carvell, thence carried to Cartagenie

and kept in the galleys 7 months, until by procurement of Mr. Hawkins, all Englishmen, but voluntaries, were sent to Spain. Was prisoner at Madrid till, upon pretence of turning Catholic, he had leave this year of Jubilee to go pilgrim to Rome, but at Frentignan in France, he made himself known as a Protestant, and casting away his pilgrim's habit at Monpellyer, turned back in company of a painter to Rochelle, whence he craved passage in the Blessing of God, of Orford, for England. Denies knowing the other two examimates before meeting them at Rochelle.

Topcliffe came with Fitzwilliams in the above ship. They left London Jan. 13, intending to go only to Venice. Letters of recommendation as detailed by Fitzwilliams. Passed as Richard Cornwallis for his safety, knowing his own name would not be so gracious in foreign parts, by reason of the place of his uncle Richard Topcliffe. They had not been at Rome, though he told the "boson" of the ship they had. Did not know Dickonsonne before their meeting at Rochelle. Signed by the examimates. 3 pp. (79. 50 and 52.)

(2.) Examination of Walter Kemball, of Wapping, carpenter, taken May 17, 1600, before Sir Nicholas Parker at Pendenas Castle.

Examinee, returning out of Spain by shipping from the Groyne, whither he was taken, and coming to Rochelle and so home, being demanded of the proceedings of the Spaniards in those parts, answers that there are 5 of the King's ships making ready at the Groyne, and the report is that other 5 are making ready at Luxbone, but whither to go is not known. That the Groyne is full of soldiers, and thence are daily set forth men of war, of whom 7 were seen off the Pennes. The Governor of the Groyne is committed to his own ward, and so remains without his liberty. He came out of the Groyne in a Frenchman the 26 of April. Signed. 1 p. (79. 58.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 17.—I enclose a letter from Mr. Buttler, from which you may perceive his affection for the college of Clare Hall, where he was educated, and for Mr. Bois, who was elected Master of it. Mr. Bois has found many difficulties in his way, that he has refused the place, but hopes that since a doctor of theology is required, his friend Doctor Overall, to whom the Archbishop cannot object, may be selected. I join Mr. Buttler in hoping that the Queen and yourself will give Mr. Bois this satisfaction, and not let his opponents wholly triumph over him.—From my lodging, 17 May, 1600.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (79. 60.)

GEORGE, LORD AUDELEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, May 18.—He the less wondered at not receiving answer to his letters, hearing the cross and unfortunate chances fallen

upon so honourable a person. But those accidents are so much the less, either to trouble the virtue of Essex's own mind, or to grieve the thoughts of his well-wishing followers, as it becomes gold to be seven times tried in the fire. Expresses his love and honour of Essex, and will refuse no hazard to do him service, and labour to appease the displeasure of her Majesty, if the same be not already appeased, which may with small labour be effected. If Essex be but like himself, he doubts not but after this storm all England shall see fair weather.—Youghalle, 18 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 61.)

ROBERT PIGOTTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 18.—Thanks Cecil for his despatch. Prays for a few words to the Lord Deputy in his favour, inserting therein that this employment was conferred upon him by the Council, and not his own suit, lest his Lordship should conceive offence; also that his employment may be in the Queen's county.—18 May, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (79. 62.)

SIR RICHARD KNIGHTLEY to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 19.—According to their letters, he has given Lord Beauchamp to know her Majesty's pleasure, and has been careful to provide a house for him. There are two houses to be had, one in Wilts, 4 miles from Sarum, the other near Ryddinge in Oxfordshire. Lord Beauchamp best affects the former, but refers it to their Lordships. Beauchamp, being unprovided with furniture and provision for housekeeping, desires with his lady to go to his father-in-law, Sir Richard Rogers, for a month or six weeks, in which time the house they appoint will be the better fitted for his habitation. Asks their pleasures therein. Has good cause to hope, as well by Beauchamp's good carriage in his (Knightley's) house, as by his present protestations, that his demeanour will deserve their commendations to her Majesty for his good.—Norton, 19 May, 1600. *Signed.* 1 p. (79. 64.)

THOMAS WINDEBANKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 20.—Excuses himself from repairing to Court on account of taking physic.—20 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 65.)

THOMAS LAKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 20.—Even now, almost at six of the clock, Mr. Knyvett brought me commandment from the Queen to write to you that her pleasure is that the letter to the Commissioners at Embden be sent away with all speed, which is, as near as I can, the words I received.—20 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 66.)

SIR JOHN SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—Thanks him for obtaining the Council's letter for restitution of his armour, weapons and other goods yet in the custody of Mr. Edward Scilliard. The things are to be sent to London to be sold, but through his restraint he cannot himself go there to price them; prays therefore for 15 or 16 days' liberty this next term to go to London for that purpose, and for the conclusion of a matter between him and John Paschall. If he may have 20 days' liberty each term during his life, he will never make suit for any further enlargement, but always remain her Majesty's perpetual prisoner.—Tofftes, 21 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir John Smith." 1 p. (79. 67.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—I pray you to send me by this bearer the petition exhibited by the Coppingers against my brother, that his counsel may have some time to consider, and that you will now, at the beginning of this term, appoint some afternoon that the cause may be heard before the Attorney of the Court of Wards. I hear you mean this afternoon to come to my Lord Keeper's to sit in Council. I pray you be advised, my Lord Treasurer's two daughters have the smallpox. You know he doth ever wear furs. There is no one thing that doth carry infection so much as furs doth. I have heard you often say that you more fear the smallpox than anything else. Respect your health above anything, and think upon yourself and your poor friends if such a misfortune should now befall you.—Blackfriars, 21 May, 160 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, Lord Cobham." 1 p. (79. 68.)

JOYCE, LADY CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—She writes, in Mr. Carew's absence, on behalf of Richard Paulfreyman, who has been granted to the office of keeping the small guns within the Tower, one of the most ancient offices in that place, but is hindered in the execution of it by the malice of some of the officers of the ordnance. Begs for letters to Mr. Attorney, who is to hear the cause between Mr. Lee, the Keeper of the Store, and Paulfreyman.—Mynories, 21 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lady Karew." 1 p. (79. 92.)

THE ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to [the SPANISH COMMISSIONERS].

1600, May 21.—Dated 21 May, *st. vet.*, 1600. "*Signatum per Com^{tes} et missum per Winwood dño Verreykium.*"

Copy in 17th cent. hand. Latin. 2 pp. (242. 62.)

Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. 1, p. 190.

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—I have been acquainted by the bearer hereof, the High Sheriff of Lancashire, with the apprehension of certain

seminary priests. One is now in safe custody; the other strangely escaped by the practice of some favourers. I have thought it my part to intimate the loyal and Christian endeavours of the Sheriff, by so much the more to be esteemed because few of place and authority in these parts do so sincerely affect the present proceedings, or so zealously bend themselves against those popish pioneers which, with their faculties from Rome, labour so mainly to undermine the state both of policy and religion. It is a matter of wonder to apprehend any priest in these parts, because of their many favourers of the best sort, and your Honour, by the escape of this notorious priest, Father Robert without a surname, so well attended and watched, may conceive that it is a very hard matter to do either God or her Majesty any great service in Lancashire. Since it pleased God to call your Honour from the government of the Duchy, that sect hath been far more bold and desperate, and now lately, being driven from the North by his honourable care who hath the rule of that province, they swarm here in great numbers, and no means, without apparent danger of men's lives, to bring them to their answer for their intolerable disobedience. What such remissness in magistrates, connivancy in officers inferior, toleration in all, encouragements and expectation in them, may prejudice in time the peace of our State and progress of religion, I leave it to your deep wisdom to consider.—Hawarden Castle, 1600 May, 21.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"By Mr. Hesketh, Sheriff of Lancashire." *Seal.* 1 p. (180. 96.)

THOMAS THORNETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 22.—One Mr. Hare, a gentleman sojourning here in the house of Widow Fulsey, has detected unto me one Richard Wiseman *alias* Parckhurst, to have moved him to give relief to a dangerous man, one Thomas Fitzharbart, attending in the Court of Spain. On examining him, he told me that he was sent hither by you, and that he is presently to return to you. Therefore I thought it not my duty to detain him; nevertheless, because he knows no man in our University that can assure me of his loyalty, I thought best to send one of our proctors with him, lest he abuse your name.—Christchurch in Oxon, 22 May, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—After the writing hereof, this party, whom by Mr. Proctor I send unto you, has charged Mr. Hare with treason, whereupon I could do no less than commit him to close prison, till it shall like you to direct what shall be further done with him.

Signed. The postscript holograph. Endorsed:—"Vice-Chancellor of Oxford." 1 p. (79. 69.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 22.—Recommends the enclosed petition on behalf of the poor Venetian Vicentio, who has been a long time kept in prison by the means of Bassadona.—Blackfriars, 22 May, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 71.)

The Enclosure :

"*Ottarian Negro, Vincentio de Vicenzo,*" to Lord Cobham, on the subject of his imprisonment of eight years and his consequent misery.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (79. 70.)

THOMAS HESKETH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 23.—Excuses himself from waiting on Cecil this morning on account of illness. He will, God willing, this day sit in the Court [of Wards].—Westminster, 23 May, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (79. 72.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to GEORGE NICHOLSON.

1600, May 23.—I must now in one letter convey unto you as many particulars as I can for your satisfaction and direction. First, you shall know concerning the Earl of Marr's employment, that if I should have written anything before now, it had been uncertain, and so I should have abused you, for till Friday her Majesty made them nothing but negative answers, the matters being of so sour nature to the Queen, who loves neither importunity nor expostulation, as he was almost hopeless of any contentment in anything, although, I confess, most of my Lords were desirous her Majesty should in the matter of money have assisted the King, and so much the rather because he chose persons of so great honour and integrity, as had been observed in former times to deal sincerely for the preservation of the common amity. To be short, her Majesty hath yielded to augment the pension the sum of 2,000*l.*, but she hath given them no ready money, nor upon any other condition than while the King shall deserve it well at her Majesty's hands, by banishing Lea and others, but especially by restraining more effectually his subjects from aiding the traitors, wherein they profess infinite integrity, and pretend that as yet never any man could be charged and the matters proved but he was punished; for the better testimony whereof, they do affirm that they will do whatsoever you will propound that is reason upon any that are suspected. I have made them partakers of your advertising hither of their good affection, which seemeth to content them, and it doth appear by them that you are accounted there both diligent and honest. For the conditions they required of the Queen, as I have before written to you, there was none of any importance, saving only that they required to have some allotment out of the lands of the Lady Leneux, wherein her Majesty absolutely refused them, as a matter whereof she meant the title should hang still *in nubibus*, whereupon, when they descended to desire support in some other kind, her Majesty, as I said before, was so long before she yielded to it as we gave it over till even, when none of us expected it or durst speak any more in it, after their last leave taking, within five days she sent them word she would conceive a despatch to content the King better. To be short, for

my own part, I have used them both with as good form as becomes one public minister to another, having only gone thus far as to protest my innocency from being Spanishly affected, or ever to have practised maliciously against the King.—*Undated.*

In the handwriting of Levinus Munck. Endorsed:—"1600, May 23. Copy of my Mr. his letter to Mr. Nicholson." $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (79. 73.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], May 23.—The Earl of Essex his answer to the matter contained in your letter to me is thus: he protests himself free from all thought or purpose to have the book published either in writing or print, and that he was so far from giving copies of it as he charged his man that kept his papers not to let any of his friends see it but in his hand, or at least in his presence. He cannot guess how it should come abroad but by the corruption of some of his servants that had access to his chamber, who might take and write out his loose papers which lay ever sheet by sheet under his bed's head till he had leisure to finish the whole, and saith he has had the papers of him, whom he has cause to suspect, brought to him by the like indirect means, but never sent any to the press or to scrivener's shop. This is as much as his Lordship has said to me, and though he knows that the questions which I asked him were done by her Majesty's direction, yet he knows not by whose means her Majesty doth signify her pleasure to me.—Essex House, 23 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, Sir Richard Barkeley." 1 p. (79. 74.)

G. LORD HUNSDON, Lord Chamberlain, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 23.—No news worth your view, yet could I not but salute you with these few lines. I cannot brag of any hope or help that I have found in this place, but truly vaunt that I have endured as great heats, distemperatures and excessive drought as flesh can abide, yet I will persevere unto the end of my limited time, to take away the scandal that otherwise the physicians would lay upon me, if I should swerve from their direction and commandment.

What good news you shall receive from the commissioners out of France of a peace, and out of Ireland of our wars, and also what success Paul Ivie and the Privy Seal found for the finishing of the begun works, let your secretary write to me in some few lines.—Bath, this 23 of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 97.)

GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 24.—Yesterday in the afternoon, I went to the Chapel of the Rolls of purpose to see the form that had been used in Spanish commissions heretofore: and I find two recited in 7 Henry 8 of one date; done by Charles the 5th, then Prince of

Spain, the words of which are in this sort: *In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras sigillo nostro fecimus communiri. Dat. in oppido nostro Bruxellensi nono die Decemb., &c.* The second is, *In cujus rei testimonium magnum sigillum nostrum presentibus his duximus apponendum. Dat. &c.*; and this is the only place where I find any mention in these later times of *magnum sigillum* among the Spaniards. The commissions that passed between Ferdinand, Charles the 5th's grandfather, and our kings H. 8 and H. 7, on the Spanish side are thus concluded: *In quorum testimonium, presentes fieri jussimus manu propria signatas, sigilloque nostro impendente munitas. Dat. in oppido Vallisoletti, &c.*: and this phrase of *sigillo nostro impendente*, without specifying whether it be *magnum* or *parvum*, is that which is most commonly used. It is also often used, that in the end of those commissions, there is an attestation made by some notary of the signing of it by those kings, and of the names of the noblemen and personages of quality that were then present. And this is as much as upon this little search in this matter I have observed. Now this exquisite authority in the beginning (although it be not amiss to require it) is not so necessary to be looked unto, as to have a good and sufficient ratification in the end. For many treaties have been begun without any commission at all, as, amongst others, that last with France, for the despatch of which I attended you when the D. of Bouillon was here, was begun *de bene placito utriusque Principis*, and not by commission; but when it was brought to a good forwardness, the said Duke had a commission to conclude it, and it was after ratified and sworn unto by the King himself when my Lord of Shrewsbury went over.

But in these matters, which of late times have not been kept together with that care which formerly was used, I think (if under your favour I may presume so far) you shall do her Majesty good service in re-establishing the ancient course, which was thus: that the tenor of the commissions, and all other instruments, as well on the foreign as home part, should be first enrolled in Chancery, and then the foreign instruments to be delivered by indenture into the Treasury of the Exchequer, from whence they were not to be stirred but by indenture again. But for ordinary occasions recourse might be had to the Rolls of the Chancery. And as I take it, since you came to attend her Majesty in your honourable charge of Principal Secretary, this course in substance hath been held. But before that time, namely, since the later years of the reign of King H. 8, there is in the rolls *magnus hiatus*: and those things that were wont to be kept orderly there together, remain now in sundry places dispersed, not readily to be had upon occasions that you may need them. If, therefore, you would take some such course (as in your wisdom shall seem most meet) for these things to be sought up (as many of them as are extant) and to be reduced orderly into rolls, I verily think it would be a matter that would prove both easeful to you and many ways commodious for her Majesty's service: but unto myself it would be a matter of much trouble and no profit,

I have, according to your direction, sent this bearer George Beale to attend you.—From my poor house near Ivy Bridge in the Strand, 24 May, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (79. 75.)

The QUEEN to the COMMISSIONERS at BOULOGNE.

1600, May 24.—Dated, Greenwich, May 24, 1600.

Copy in 17th cent. hand. 11 pp. [*Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. 1, p. 198.*] (242. 63.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 26.—The bearer, John Rutlyngham, one of her Majesty's gravers in the mints, a most exquisite man in that kind of profession, desires to present some fruits of his labours to your approbation.—Tower, 26 May, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 78.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May 26.]—When I perceived her Highness was not pleased to grant my comfort in respect of some information out of Scotland against me, I was heartily sorry, not for any guilt of conscience, but for grief that my sovereign's ear should be so much abused. No man can justly charge me with more than I have unfolded under my own hand, and I hope that my plainness shall not be imputed to my fault. I am loth to trouble your Honour with letters, yet being hourly called on by the innocency of my heart not to yield by silence to unjust imputation, I am forced once again to desire you to move her Majesty to be satisfied with my punishment past for this little error committed without evil meaning. If I may not have liberty, get me leave sometimes to walk abroad with my keeper, until her Majesty be better satisfied of my loyalty. But especially I desire either present liberty or present trial.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 p. *Endorsed* :—"26 May, 1600. From the Gatehouse." (180. 98.)

FRANCIS KINGESMILL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, May 27.—Was sent by the Lords Justices to England to finish an account of his sister Norris'. Is compelled by sickness and other causes to overstay the time limited, and being fearful the Lord Deputy or Lord President might cashier his company, he begs (Cecil) to write to the Lord Deputy that his brother may have the company, till he may be appointed to the first one that falls in Munster. Complaint may be made to Cecil as to some clothes he received of the Provaunt Master at Dublin, his company being in Munster, which clothes by misfortune came not thither as soon as the rest. One of the ships which brought the whole quantity of the clothes from Dublin agreed with him to put in at Cork, to bring the bodies of Sir Thomas and Sir Henry

Norris with him to Bristol, which was done; and the clothes for his company were brought to Bristol also, so that till last week he never heard of them, and his clerk had bought sufficient to furnish the company. As he has now lost Sir John and Sir Thomas his most worthy friends, and has served 10 years, spending 1,000*l.* in the Queen's service more than ever he got, he prays for Cecil's favour.—27 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's secretary :—"Captain Francis Kingsmyll to my Mr." 1 p. (79. 80.)

SIR DRU DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 27.—A year and a half ago, upon his recommendation, Cecil accepted the bearer Thomas Moigne, bachelor of divinity, as one of his chaplains. Moigne fears that absence for study in Cambridge University may have brought him out of Cecil's knowledge. He therefore recommends him again, as able to do good service, having spent already 20 years in the University, and having given, both there and in other places abroad, proof of honest conversation and knowledge in divinity.—London, 27 May, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (79. 81.)

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 27.—I received your letter this Tuesday in the afternoon, with her Majesty's commandment for my repair to the Court. I have purchased a fit or two of a fever by extraordinary watching of one of my daughters which I held lost these two days. If her Majesty's purpose to employ my service require not over haste, I humbly crave to be excused till I escape the fury of the fever. I am scarce able to hold my pen at this time.—Petworth, this 27 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600." *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (180. 99.)

GEORGE ABBOT, Deputy Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 28.—Has sent up the body of Richard Hare, late prisoner in the castle of Oxon. Can find no other books material but the three sent herewith. One of them, *Stella*, the prisoner speaks much of, and has been very desirous to have out one leaf written with his own hand, which he pretends to be a note of his debts, but is very likely to disclose what persons they are with whom he has any intercourse.—University College, May 28, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 82.)

THE TINNERS of DEVON to SIR WALTER RALEGH, Lord Warden
of the Stannaries of Devon and Cornwall.

1600, May 28.—For the reform by a parliament of abuses in the Stanneries. Their ancient customs and privileges are

impeached so that they cannot enjoy them according to their charter, whereby they are altogether discouraged to adventure their substance in seeking for tin, to the decay of her Majesty's customs and their own impoverishment.—28 May, 1600.

Signed by Walter Hele, senr. and twenty others. 1 p. (79. 83.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 28.—I have already, with other justices of the peace of Lancashire, acquainted the Council with the notorious disorders of certain Recusants within the Hundred of Derby and parish of Childwall. The cause of these disorders is doubtless no other than the countenance of certain gentlemen Recusants, who are so linked together and have such command in this corner that the vulgar people dare not profess religion, nor, though never so well affected, give any aid for the apprehending of any of their tenants and followers, much less of themselves. The late rioters appear from their indictments to have been servants or tenants to Edward Norris of Speake, esquire, and, although he sometimes goeth to Church, yet is his house well known to be a sanctuary of all lewd resort and a nursery of popery; his might great and his malice more. I have already made your Honour acquainted with the rest of the faction here, and I am bold in a small schedule enclosed to offer again their names to your view. If the heads of the sect be called in and bestowed elsewhere, I nothing doubt but that the zeal and care of the High Sheriff will soon reclaim this country from its disobedience and superstition.—Prescot, this 28th of May, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (180. 100.)

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the SPANISH COMMISSIONERS.

1600, May 28.—Dated *Bolognae*, 28 May, *stilo vet.*, 1600.

Latin. Copy in 17th cent. hand. 4½ pp. (242. 70.)

[*Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. 1, p. 195; but the date is there given as May 26.*]

The SPANISH COMMISSIONERS to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

1600, May 28-June 7.—Dated *Bolognae*, 7 July (*sic*), 1600.

Copy in 17th cent. hand. Latin. 4½ pp. (242. 73.)

[*Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. 1, p. 197; but the date is there given as 7 June.*]

HENRY [COTTON], Bishop of Salisbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] May 29.—I received your letters touching D. Wilkinson, delivered by himself, whereby it seems he has complained to you of some fees incident lawfully to his office to be detracted by me from him, granted by my predecessor. Truth it is that my predecessor, D. Coldwell, granted him a patent of so large contents that if all should be allowed him, the Bishop should have little to do in jurisdiction, but only the name and place; who,

after he saw the consequence, greatly sorrowed and repented, as by men credible has been reported. The patent (by reason of the over largeness thereof, in that many things are granted that ought not to be granted, as I am by my counsel informed, and have seen in some other patents) is thought not to be good. The which, notwithstanding, I never went about to scan, neither do I mean, thinking to use all things between us in friendly course, being willing to make it good if it be not, in any moderate sort, and have always used him with all kindness. I do not abridge him of any fee that rightfully may belong to that office, but rather am content to seem not to see sometimes, nor hear, in matters that are complained to me, if they be not great, but only in such things which of necessity and that principally appertain to my person, and belong to my chiefest duty, as the sole allowance of my clergy, wherein my chiefest charge consists: which I find to be very weak and unable in many parts of this diocese: that is the institution to benefices: which my predecessor, D. Pierce, did wholly reserve to himself, although there were in patent at that time D. White, his chancellor, a man well known, of great gravity, learning and judgment: wherein if my last predecessor were overseen, I do excuse his defect, but may not imitate his example: the fee thereof, being not much, which is all that I have out of the whole jurisdiction, a matter of no great moment: whereas I know other Bishops make their jurisdiction a good help to their charge. I also being willing to have helped him in other matters, that also should have countervailed that; and having at his own instance endeavoured myself very willingly to procure unto him a deputation of an exempted jurisdiction in my diocese, wherein he has seen my forwardness, although by some means, as he knows, it has been crossed, yet doubt not in time to effect the same. Another difference is about the making of ministers, wherein he challenges a fee: which being a work incident to my own person, according to the canons in that case provided, there is no fee to be taken, but to be free: if there be any that lawfully may be taken, he shall have it: for neither I nor any of mine doth take any: a matter which he never brake unto me before the delivery of your letters. The third is, for licensing of curates to serve. I, finding a great number of very bad and insufficient curates here, do not yet under seal license many, but only tolerate them upon trial; and as for fee, I receive none, because I see them poor, and by reason of many impropriations here, having small stipends, and being many times ill paid, as by their complaints I understand, I think it a deed of charity to take none. Howbeit if any necessarily belong to him, I have not denied him it: although for the former causes I would have them spared. These are all the differences between us which I can hear of, having upon your letters talked with him; in the which things he should not have needed to have troubled you, I having always answered him with such reason, and used him with such kindness; and have been ready at any of his requests made to pleasure him; and so shall be in anything that shall be lawful for me to grant, and

reasonable for him to receive, assuring you that although I regarded him before with all good respect, yet at your commendations and request I will have that due regard to him in all things that becometh, and yield him all favourable respect, he carrying himself in his place with that sincerity that appertaineth: and in these differences, as heretofore, I have told him I will not be my own judge.—Sarum, 29 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 2 pp. (79. 84.)

G. LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 30.—Of the means he is taking for the recovery of his health.

Your advertisements touching the power given to proceed in the resolution of the peace, and that there shall be no stumbling at trifles, I greatly like, agreeing to the spirit from whence the first managing thereof proceeded, whereunto I will ever profess to be a true friend, notwithstanding any apology to the contrary.—Bath, 30 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lord Chamberlain." 1 p. (79. 85.)

LADY BRIDGET NORREYS to her Uncle, Mr. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1600, May [30].—I give you many thanks for your favours shewed lately to my Lady Lincoln, by whose good means I did well hope that she should have been released of her long bondage, and that Mr. Norreys might have obtained leave of him [Earl of Lincoln] to see his mother, which he cannot. Wherefore my earnest suit to you is that you would once again entreat this unkind lord that he would, in regard of her health and the necessity she has to take physic, give her leave to come and lie at Chelsey for a time, for where she is no physician may come to her.—May, 1600.

[P.S.]—My Lady Bedford desires to be remembered in all kindness unto you, so do I and Mr. Norreys likewise.

Holograph. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's Secretary:—"30 May. Lady Bridget Norreis to my Mr." 1 p. (79. 86.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 30.—My man Waterhouse is for a day or two out of the town, but my solicitor Browne is well acquainted with everything between Sir John Cary and me, or I am ready to attend you myself, for I desire nothing more than to be cleared to the world and most specially to you.—This 30th of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 101.)

PHILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 30.—I have just received by way of Calais the enclosed letter for you in one from Signor Geronimo Coumans, of Antwerp, from whom I learn how much I have to thank you for your good offices with the Lord Keeper.—London, 30 May, 1600.

Holograph. Italian. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 102.)

FREGEVILLE DU GAUDY to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1600, ^{May 80}_{June 9}.—I must advertise you of a young man who has lately gone for your quarters under circumstances of suspicion. We used to have a minister at Realmont, in Albigeois, called Mons. de la Fageolle, but more commonly, "La Fageolle." He died at Realmont during these late wars, being seized of a frenzy. He left amongst others a son, who would now be about three and twenty. His son being at Castres some two or three years ago, told a merchant of Castres (Monsieur Carles, son-in-law to the Monsieur Rotan, late minister at Rochelle, who afterwards became minister of Castres and died there) that he would like to go to Avignon and live with the Jesuits to learn their wickedness so as to be able to refute them, he being pretty well versed in letters and poor. Carles advised him not to go, and the church helped him with four crowns to go to Nimes, where he remained teaching some children, but only for a short time. Then he disappeared none knew whither, but Nimes is only seven leagues from Avignon. Three or four days ago Mons. Carles came upon him in company with four Englishmen. Not feeling sure of the man's identity, Carles asked if he had seen him at Castres. The other said "No," but on hearing his voice Carles recognized him, and asked if he were not Monsieur de la Fageolle. He said "Yes." Carles asked if he had been to see the Jesuits. He said he had been all the way to Rome, to the jubilee, where, in fear of danger, he had sought the Pope's protection, professing a desire to be instructed in the better way. The Pope sent him to some Jesuits, with whom he disputed. The Pope also gave him two consecrated wafers (*hosties*) which he showed to Mons. Carles, and a notre-dame of black wood covered with crystal was given him by a cardinal. He displayed these pieces in the presence of the four Englishmen. The Pope also gave him a hundred crowns, and would have given him more but he got away without the Pope's knowledge, and as the Pope knew everything about his birthplace and the governor of his country, he would not stay here for fear the Pope should send after him. Therefore he went for England with the four Englishmen, leaving on Wednesday last, the 7th June, new style. Yesterday evening Mons. Carles told me the story. I cannot believe that the favours he received were owing to his virtues or his learning. There are plenty of *revoltés* with learning who do not get such favourable treatment. I enquired if he were a pretty fellow and was told "No," that he has a red face, and is clad in a grey cloak, with a hasp of gold at the neck, and a skirt of black Florence serge without any ornament. The merchant wanted him to come and see Monsieur Lagger, judge of Castres, who is in town, and others of his country, but he would not go, nor would he write to his relatives at home. I cannot think that he has gone from Rome to England for any good purpose. So look well to your Queen, for she is the chief piece on the board.—From Paris, this 9th day of June, new style.

Holograph. French. Seal. 2 pp. (180. 107.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 31.—He holds a farm called Great Chart, in Kent, by lease of the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church in Canterbury. Two years ago, when Mr. Rogers was Dean, he had a grant of renewal of lease for 200*l.* fine, but before he paid the fine Mr. Rogers died, and Mr. Doctor Nevill succeeded. Dr. Nevill is very willing to confirm the renewal, but some of the prebends demand an unreasonable increase in the fine, desiring it for themselves. Prays Cecil to use means to the Dean and Chapter that his lease may be confirmed to him according to the first grant.—Last of May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (79. 87.)

SIR STEPHEN SOAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 31.—Having received your letter on behalf of Mr. Francis Bacon as touching the further forbearance with him, I never had any dealings with him, neither has there ever passed any suit between him and me. But so it is that Mr. William Milles, Clerk of the Star Chamber, having occasion to use me and others, caused me about some five years past to take up 500*l.* for him, which money, with most part of the forbearance thereof, is yet unsatisfied. So that for his unkind dealing about three years after, I was forced to put his bond in suit and procured a judgment against him. And then the Lord Keeper, having had the hearing of the cause, ordered the same between us, and set down a day wherein Mr. Milles was to satisfy me to the liking of all parties. All this notwithstanding, if Mr. Milles will hereunto assent, and signify the same to me in writing, at your request, I shall be willing to forbear the money until the time by you appointed.—London, last of May, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (79. 88.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY, Lord Mayor of London, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, May 31.—By the Council's letters of the last of February, he was required to arrange matters with the debtors of William Resold, merchant of London. Reports that Francis Tirrell refuses to refer the accounts between him and Resold to the arbitration of indifferent parties.—London, 31 May, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (79. 89.)

P., LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 31.—Both before and especially since my coming from Barwick, Sir John Carey (what he hath for him I know not) did openly disclaim to be my deputy in presence of the Mayor and of martial men, which is some touch to me, and no small contempt of her Majesty's authority, seconded to me by her gracious letters made known to himself. Before the death of Harding, I was importuned by the petitions of the whole town

and garrison to mediate here, for the building of a church there, where now is none but one exceeding small, inconvenient and dangerous cell of an old chapel, not able to contain half the congregation, and ready to fall on their heads, as a part did to the danger of the preacher's life and of some others. Myself and the residue of the Council of Barwick solicited my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury herein, encouraged thereto by a most benign contribution offered by her Majesty heretofore, as was signified by Mr. Secretary Willson. And meanwhile myself and others were proportioning our own benevolence, this accident of Harding's happened in my absence, a matter by the Bishops and all others thought fittest to be designed to this good work, which the fellow had extortiously gotten from the soldier. To which end, in respect of my other authority, and that good opinion which the bishops pleased to hold of me, I was enabled by letters of administration from York, and am bound in 2,000*l.* to make due employment. Sir John Carey hath gotten all into his own hands, and claims it absolutely for his own and as his good fortune; also, to debar me of like letters of administration here at London, he pretends that his lady is cousin to Hardinge, and in his letters to myself scornfully jests at the building of this church, and lastly practises with strangers and straggling fellows to keep pretended titles in debate while all may be secured to himself. So that having made many trials by tract of time, by mildness and kindness to wean him from this love of his private, but neglected in all and requited with jests and evasions, my counsel did advise me to sue him in Chancery, which is an ordinary and common course, and the fittest for these occasions, and which Sir John Carey knows well by his own experience (being both plaintiff and defendant, as I take it, by *subpoena* about the destroying of certain ancient customs against some of her Majesty's tenants) he may answer this by his attorney for ten groats. It is not in me nor in any subject to change the form of her Majesty's writs, nor is it fit that Sir John Carey should not answer at all what he hath gotten ere all be translated, wherein he maketh as much haste as he can. I earnestly pray you relate my just excuse to her Highness and conceive (as by yourself) what is fit for an officer to do and to receive. I value that power and priority of trust which her Majesty has pleased to bestow on me more dear than my life, yet since it is likewise fortified by the course of her divine and gracious laws, to be impugned in this sort is more than has been seen towards others in my place, and no less than is like to bring all authority there in utter contempt with the ill-affected at home, and the adversary abroad, whereto I doubt not but her Majesty will use her princely reformation.—Barbican, last of May, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (79. 90.)

LORD GREY to SIR^r ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 31.—I have delivered my letters, and am used with much favour. Her Majesty's gracious message and permission of

my repair hither hath seasonably confirmed the hope of these States, and with much joy sealed unto them her inestimable favour. His Excellency draweth forth his troops, purposing, as it is thought, to attempt Sluys, or at least some part of Flanders. The enemy's army is on foot about 4,000 strong, but attempteth no matter of moment, out of heart, ill-clothed, worse paid, very likely to be overthrown durst we give the attempt. Our army is likely to be master of the field; if we attempt not bravely, the more our shame. I am but newly arrived, but as my intelligence and observations grow worthy your eye, I will write.—Haye, this last of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 103.)

SIR GEORGE CAREWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May.]—He is desired by this lady, the Lady St. Ledger, widow of the late Sir Warham St. Ledger, to recommend her causes to Cecil. She has lost in the Queen's service three gallant gentlemen that were her husbands, Henry Darell, then Captain Mackworth, and lastly Sir Warham.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Sir George Carey, President of Munster, May, 1600." *1 p. (79. 91.)*

W., LORD CHANDOS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May.]—He understands that such informations as he lately received from Mr. Townshend, by Townshend's nephew, are denied to have ever been delivered; and at Lord Herbert's request, he details the circumstances of the case in vindication of himself. The matter concerns my L. of Pembroke.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lo. Chandois, May, 1600." *1 p. (79. 93.)*

SPANISH NEGOTIATIONS.

[?1600, May.]—1. A brief abstract of the question of precedence between England and Spain, occasioned by Sir Henry Nevell, the Queen of England's Ambassador, and the Ambassador of Spain at Calais, before Commissioners appointed by the French King, who had moved a treaty of peace in the 42nd year of the same Queen. Collected by Sir Robert Cotton, kt., at her Majesty's commandment.

Gives arguments for the precedence of England: (1) in respect of antiquity, as being established a free kingdom by Vortigerus, a native of this isle, and so left it to the Saxons from whom her Majesty is in descent lineal: (2) in respect of antiquity of Christian religion, because Joseph of Arimathea planted Christian religion immediately after the passion of Christ in this realm; and Aristobolus, one of them mentioned by St. Paul, Romans 16, was Episcopus Britannorum and likewise Symon Zelotes; [and other reasons detailed]: (3) in respect of the more absolute authority political, the Queen acknowledging no vassalage to Pope or Emperor: (4) in respect of more authority ecclesiastical: (5) in respect of eminence of royal dignity, [among the reasons being] that the Kings of England are

anointed as the Kings of France, who only have their pre-eminence before other kingdoms declared by miracle in the cure of *Regius Morbus*, which they can effect only, and that of antiquity, for Edward the Confessor healed many: (6) in respect of nobility of blood: (7) in respect of antiquity of government. [The following authorities are quoted or referred to: *Rodericus Sanctus*, *Beda*, *Baronius*, *Dorotheus*, *Donatio Constantini*, *Sarapha*, *Vicentius*, *Laws of Edward and Canute*, *Bracton*, *Baldus*, *Malmesbury*, *ex Libro Nigro*, *Bodin*, *Barnwellensis ex Libro Coenobiae*, *Platina*, *Corsettus*, *Virgilius Cosmographia*, *Tilius*, *Garsius*, and *Sir Thomas More*.

Copy. Undated. 16 pp. (242. 38.)

[1600, May.]—2. Letters patent by Albert, Archduke of Austria, respecting treaty of peace between the King of Spain, the Infante, and himself on the one part with the Queen of England on the other part; citing a commission by the King of Spain.

Copy. Undated. 2 pp. (242. 61.)

RICHARD TOMPSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600? May.]—The 11th of this instant May, as I was travelling homeward from London into Norfolk, it was my chance to bait at an inn called "The Pie," at Little Stoneham in Suffolk, where I heard you and Sir Walter Raleigh much abused in words by one Andrew Baker and Merivale Martin, with others then in that house: who in open speeches gave out that it was reported to them by one James Parkhurst of Aspulstoneham that a proclamation was set up at Ipswich importing that you and Sir W. Raleigh were fled, and that they should be well rewarded that could bring word where you were. Whereupon I certified Mr. Chancellor of Norwich of these speeches, who came with me to the house to have examined the parties; and they denying the words, I caused them to be had before a justice, one Mr. Tyrrell, who examined these two persons, and hath it in writing under their hands confessing the speeches, and thereupon hath bound them over to answer at the Sessions: whereat the host of the house is greatly grieved, and hath given me very hard speeches that I should bewray any speeches that were spoken in his house.

Endorsed:—"Richard Thomson's note touching slanderous speeches against the State."

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (83. 41.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD BUCKHURST.

1600, [May or June].—I have shewed unto her Majesty your Lordship's declaration of the Lady Rich's answers, which it pleased her to read deliberately herself. Divers things passed which I forbear until I meet you, because they are not necessary for the present, most of them tending to her mislike that your Lordship did so long defer the matter, and that you were still so apt to excuse my Lady's course in her former answers by imputing that to fear only in her of giving further offence, which rather showed a proud disposition, and not much better than a plain contempt of her Majesty and yourself that was used in the

cause. But for the matter as it now stands, I am commanded to let your Lordship know that her Majesty hath noted in her declaration her sorrow for her Majesty's displeasure, her fear to offend further, her humble and obedient spirit to satisfy all doubts and her great desire to recover her Majesty's favour, to all which your Lordship may deliver this answer; that it is true her Majesty was displeased, as she had cause, to see that she, being a lady to whom it did not appertain so to meddle in such matters, would be so bold to write in such a style to her, especially when the best interpretations, which she doth make, cannot free her from stomach and presumption when she writ, and when her former careless and dry answers shewed how little she valued her Majesty's commandments; but her Majesty saith that as she may well perceive by her manner of proceeding with her, that she hath been far from desire to improve her faults, having given her all advantages to make the best excuses which time or new counsel could afford (of all which circumstances she hath wit enough to consider), she is pleased now, as an argument of her more gracious opinion than before of her resolution to carry herself as becomes her to all persons hereafter, to give her leave to dispose of herself as may best agree with her own health or other respect, though for the matter itself, as she said before, if she took pleasure to find her faulty, howsoever she may free her from direct desire or purpose to have it printed, she is well able to prove when she hath given copies, by which means it hath been printed, and if it was no worse than that she was only so negligent that others might come by it, her error was not so excusable but that shrewd circumstances might be inferred upon such a voluntary negligence (whereupon has fallen so strange a consequence) if it were not that by her sincerity of obedience she hath sought to make amends.

Lastly, you may tell her Ladyship that what she wrote in the inclosed hath passed the eyes of no other creature, and so it is true, I protest to God, for her Majesty caused it to be burned without giving me any manner of light who it may be, whereof I was not inquisitive, for although my name hath been bulked for "fashyron" in respect of my place, yet I doubt not but I was and am in her Ladyship's contemplation the person on whom all the figures of that letter did principally play.

Endorsed :—"1600. M. to the Lo. Trer. concerning the Lady Riche." *Draft altered by Cecil.* 4 pp. (181. 62.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [May].—I fear my importunity will incense your displeasure, yet must I present my poor little, most humbly beseeching to grant me liberty and employment in her Majesty's service, which I will faithfully discharge, be it against the King or any other in Scotland, who soever may be thought to love me best. Believe me, imprisonment doth not deject my mind basely to promise obedience to you; for I am bound to no man living. Only I promised the Earl of Northumberland when I

was his bedfellow never to be in his contrary, and for my love to my Lord Mountjoye, it is bound by nature, and to Sir John Stanhope by his special favour, which forbids me ever to be unthankful, as also to your Honour for procuring my last pension from her Majesty. For my liberty and the continuance of her favour, I could not but be grateful to you; and this I hope may be obtained. My innocence of evil has, I hope, pacified my Lord Scrope's malice, so that he will now according to his promise be my honourable good Lord, whereby I shall be better able to do her Highness better service; to have "reapt" up my conceit of his imperfection had been no excuse for my present fault. Therefore I will pray he will apply himself to do some service in his place, which I will second and assist with my best power and service. And if I may not have absolute liberty, I would beg you now, when you are so near, to give order to my keeper that I may some time with a keeper walk privately in the fields to have my health; for having such use of violent exercise and riding, I fear this restraint in the springtime will weaken me; also I would beg that my keeper's charges may be paid, for such was my care to discharge my allegiance when I heard I was suspected, that I brought but 18*l.* with me to London. Neither can I borrow. Therefore I must leave it to you to signify your pleasure herein by your servant Miles Whittaker or Mr. Townshend.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (181. 76.)

JO. FRANCIS, the Post of Chester, to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1600, June 1.—He received Stanhope's packet of May 28, enclosing two letters. The one for Sir Henry Dockrey, he has sent to Knockvergy, and the other to Dublin to Mr. Keymell, by one of the ships of Chester. Encloses a letter for Sir Robert Cecil received from the Mayor of Chester, from Ireland.—Chester, 1 June, 1600.

Holograph. On the back:—

"At Chester the first June 1600 at xi foure noone.

At Namptwich at one in the after noone sam day.

At Stone at 4 of the clock in the after nowne th firste of June 1600.

Tosester [Towcester] at 5 in the moring.

At Brickhill at 8.

Sanct Albones at 12.

barnet at 2 at nowne."

1 p. (80. 3.)

MISSION to RUSSIA.

[1600, June 1.]—Instruction for Sir Richard Lee, knight, sent to the Emperor of Russia.

Having delivered unto you a commission to negotiate with the Emperor of Moscovy, our brother, and given you credit by our

letters besides, for anything we can say to him, we have thought good, for your further direction and carriage there, to deliver you this instruction.

First, in all your carriage, to be careful of preservation of the honour and dignity of our person, whom you shall there represent, as well in your speeches, presentation of our letters, as in all other circumstances as far as it standeth with the customs of those countries, where you are no stranger.

Next, to use all means you can, to advance the trade of our merchants, and to procure them all conditions for safety and profit which you can : wherein although we will deliver you some arguments, to justify ourselves against false imputations and slanders (which might be a cause to alienate the hearts of that Prince from us, and so make him less apt to favour our subjects) yet for such things as belong properly to the nature of that traffic which is established, we will refer you to such information and direction as you shall receive from that Company for whom you are employed.

Among other imputations, which heretofore have been cast forth in those parts, the proceedings of our agent at Constantinople hath been much spoken of, wherein, as formerly directions was given to Cherry how he should answer, so may you, if occasion be offered, maintain the same to be true, as followeth ; first, for his going along with the Turkish army into Hungary, he was forced thereto by the Grand Signor's commandment ; and it was merely without our knowledge and liking ; and that as soon as we heard of it, we reproved him sharply for the same. Neither did his going prove any ways to the detriment of Christendom, as appeared by the fruits of it, in procuring the liberty of so many poor captives. Besides that during his continuance at Constantinople, he did sundry good offices to the Empire, as in procuring the liberty and sending back freely some of the servants of the Emperor's Ambassador that had been long detained there as prisoners, for which he received great thanks from the Emperor's Court, and from time to time employed his endeavours, both there and in other parts of the Turk's territories, for the freeing of many distressed Christians, whereof yearly he procured the liberty of many.

But besides this allegation, there was pretended for some particular colourable proof, that we assisted the Turk with sundry pieces of great ordnance, graven and marked with our arms of England : a matter so utterly false and untruly imagined, as that there never was ordnance, great nor small, sold or sent into Turkey for the Turk, or for any other that might serve the Turk ; or that ever there entered into our breast the least intent to aid the Turk against Christendom, either directly or indirectly, being a professed Christian Prince, as we will answer unto Almighty God. But contrarywise, that we have oftentimes employed our ambassadors and servants (to our no small charge) to cease the wars betwixt the Turk and sundry Christian princes : whereof we have received public and large thanks, even from the Emperor himself, when our agent at Constantinople interposed

himself for the finishing of the wars betwixt him and the Turk, by way of treaty, which though it took no effect at that time, yet did the Emperor acknowledge great obligation to us for it. But now according to the nature of those Princes, with whom bruits and reports do take great impressions, we perceive we have been taxed likewise for dealing against Duke Charles of Sweden, and for assisting the King of Poland, wherein as you may boldly say, that no Prince hath better cause to be well affected to that house than we have: so in this false report we would ask no other judge than Duke Charles himself, who knows full well, when we sent our Ambassador to the King of Poland, that we were in no such terms of strict friendship, but had given him commission to expostulate injuries offered by the Polonian, and to declare our meaning to dissolve the amity if we should be no better used: for an argument thereof, none could be better entreated (as the time then stood) by the Duke Charles than our Ambassador was at the time when it is suggested that we should be thus in practice against Sweden. Wherein you may boldly affirm unto him that we do exceedingly please ourselves to hear of the strait alliance between them two, and do thereof wish all good continuance. Of this matter you shall be further instructed by a relation under the hand of him whom we sent for that purpose.

But now to come to that which we conceive to be the true cause of this false report, we think it grows from some new friendship towards, which grows by means of a match intended between the Muscovite's daughter and the Emperor's brother, whereof as we would have you inform yourself as well as you can, so if you shall find any underhand practice by their ministers to prejudice our merchants' quiet intercourse, you shall then plainly lay before him, that we cannot imagine that a Prince of his judgment, who so well assisted the former King when he was in quality of a subject with prudent advice and counsel, whereby his state daily flourished, will not now as well consider, that the amity with England, and the resort of our subjects, must needs be of greater profit to him, than aught he can receive from the Emperor's subjects: who bring him at second hand those things which they receive from us, so as thereby their sale must needs be the dearer. But if you do find that things be far gone between them, you may then fall into this argument, that wise Princes may have many friends; and therefore, you may say, that longer than the Emperor, or his, shall seek to supplant our subjects, we have not any desire to interrupt their friendship, but wish him as many more friends as may be good for his estate.

Concerning the matter of peace with Spain, if they be inquisitive of it, you may say, that true it is that we have had a long and bitter war with him, begun by himself, by many unjust injuries offered; in all which wars, it hath pleased God so to bless us as to give us many victories over him, without ever receiving any loss by him, or dishonour; nevertheless, in respect that we have always avoided to be the authors of these wars, seeking nothing but the due preservation of our honour and

estate, with defence of our allies and confederates from unjust oppressions, we have now been contented, upon the motion of the French King, first, in the life of the old King of Spain, and since, at the mediation of the Cardinal Andrea of Austria, to be willing to come to any terms of reconciliation, so as the conditions might be honourable that should be propounded, for which purpose, we have accordingly sent our commissioners to meet theirs in the kingdom of France, as a neutral place: whereof you may say, although you can make no judgment what shall be the success, yet you may rather incline in your opinion to the expectation of a good issue than the contrary.

Draft with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—
"1 June, 1600." 5½ pp. (80. 4.)

PEREGRINE, LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 1.—Mr. Ralfe Bowes has preferred a petition to the Council against Captain William Selby, gentleman porter of Berwick. Selby has been sick and in great pain ever since his being at Court, and prays that he be not censured before he be heard.—London, 1 June, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (80. 7.)

PEACE NEGOTIATIONS.

1600, June 1.—The Spanish and Archduke's Commissioners to the English Commissioners.—Bolonniae, 1 June, 1600.

Latin. Copy in 17th cent. hand. 6 pp.

Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. 1, p. 191. (242. 67.)

THE COUNTESS DOWAGER OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 2.—Begs his favour in her cause. The Earl of Shrewsbury, under pretence of a grant of concealed lands, goes about to overthrow the estate of some lands formerly conveyed to her children, and dearly obtained by her, and upon great considerations. She has caused the matter to be briefly set down, which her son William Cavendish will present to Cecil.—Hardwyck, 2 June, 1600.

Holograph. Signed: "E. Shrowesbury." ½ p. (80. 9.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 3.—I had the alarm of the speeches used by this fellow yesterday in the afternoon, and presently I sent for him to be brought manacled unto me. It is the same party I informed you on upon Sunday last, that sent me so passionate a letter unto her Majesty, and was committed for drawing his dagger in the presence chamber. The fellow is greatly distracted, and seems rather to be transported with a humour of love, than any purpose to attempt anything against her Majesty, protesting upon the salvation and damnation of his soul he never was moved to nor meant any such thing as the destruction of the

royal person of her, whom God long preserve, and yet denies not but he spake such words. It is very apparent that he is distracted. He is very bare and in pitiful case, and will not tell any friends he has, but that he is Kentish man born, and has been a mariner, and yet he writes a good hand. His name is Abraham Edwardes. If you remember, I moved you on Sunday last that he might be removed to Bedlem, for the keeper told me he doth break such irons that are laid upon him, and boards in his chamber, as is incredible, and they are driven to watch him. I have caused him to be kept close prisoner, and to be well looked unto, lest he should destroy himself.—Belsyse, 3 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 10.)

SIR JOHN WOGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 3.—From Munster, Dublin, and other parts of Ireland, comes many soldiers to Milford and other parts of this County of Pembroke, who are sufficient and very serviceable men. Which in my simple opinion is an abuse unto her Majesty and hurtful to this realm. If the Council think fit, the owners and masters of every barque might be bound in bond not to carry any such from Ireland. The second of this June, I spoke with one Thomas Butler who went into Ireland voluntary and now returned. He saith that some of the conductors abuseth themselves and the soldiers also; that they discharge such of the soldiers as shall please them, and changeth their arms, giving new for old. But I know not whether there may be any credit given to his speech or not.—Bulston, the 3rd of June, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (180. 104.)

HENRY LEIGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 5.—Necessity having obliged me to intreat your favour for allowance of my charges here, I do understand by my keeper that you have set down but 10s. a week, which (with your pardon) hath been mistaken in hasty writing a single x, which I most humbly beseech you to reform. The common ordinary is 12*d.* a meal. I have one of the best chambers in the house, and have been very well used in all things, otherwise I could not have kept health till now. Therefore let me be beholding for my keeper's discharge. I have addressed my daughter to her Majesty with a petition, the good success whereof I commend to your favour.—This 5 of June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"From the Gatehouse." *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (180. 105.)

SIR JOHN TRACY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 6.—James Dankes, calling himself your groom, hath confessed to stealing a horse out of your stable at Theobalds. The man has been committed to Gloucester gaol; the horse shall

be carefully looked after until your pleasure be known.—
Toddington, 6 June, 1600.

Holograph. Remains of seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (180. 106.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 7.—Hereinclosed I have sent you a petition from the officer of my tenements upon Tower Wharf, complaining of a wrong, now since my coming to the Court, offered me by the Lieutenant of the Tower, belonging to the office of the Armoury, never before offered to me, or to my predecessors; yet may be he is set on by the gentleman porter, who has before wronged me on the Tower Hill, the place viewed and judged by my Lord Chief Justice. I beseech you defend me and the office from wrong so long continued, and for this I hope I shall need no other means than yours. My desire is to have the keys of that East gate returned to the man he took them from.—From the Tylde Yarde, Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"7 June, 1600, Sir Ha. Lea." 1 p. (80. 12.)

DR. GABRIELL GOODMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 7.—Robert Lloid, formerly Cecil's servant, was dismissed on information given by Goodman, he being a common enemy of his country, and a malicious persecutor of Goodman's nearest kinsman. Lloid has now got some booty by sinister practices, and notwithstanding the censure passed against him in the Star Chamber, which was the loss of his ears and a fine, which he is now able to pay if called on, having escaped the corporal punishment, he endeavours to hinder John Theloall, Goodman's kinsman, the bearer's brother, from the benefit of the proclamation for settling defective purchases. Prays Cecil's furtherance to Theloall, as one of Cecil's last favours to him in his old age.—Westminster College, 7 June, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"D. of Westminster." 1 p. (80. 13.)

NICHOLAS NONCHER.

1600, June 7.—Examination of Nicholas Noncher, *alias* Noncaro, French merchant dwelling at St. Lucas in Spain, before Mr. Dr. Cesar.

Examine came from Spain on March 16, with "sheres wyne" belonging to himself, for his own profit. Nicholas Buggins recommended examine in his letter from St. Lucar of February 4, because the latter had suffered seven months' imprisonment for the former at St. Lucar, to save his life and goods. As to cargoes sent to England by Buggins. The letter of Thomas James, dated St. Lucar, Feb. 18, subscribed Thomas Ecleshall, which name he uses in other letters, concerns the above cargoes: states that Francis Cardell, son of Mr. Cardell of King St., Westminster, is now abiding with the Duke of Medina and desires to hear from his friends; that the son of Mark James, of Portsmouth, dwells

with the said Thomas, whom he got delivered out of prison; and that he means to range abroad with the galleys of Sicily this summer before old age catch him. Examinata has dwelt in St. Lucar eight years, married to a Flemish woman. He brought no other letters than those declared, has no other business but for trade, and having sold his wines, means to depart. There came with him two Englishmen that were prisoners in Spain, who broke prison and came to his house in St. Lucar, whom he hid and brought with him. Knows them only as Roger and Richard.—7 June, 1600.

Signed by Niculas Noncharo and Julius Cæsar. 4 pp. (80. 14.)

SIR RICHARD LEE'S MISSION.

1600, June 7.—Draft of letter from the Queen.

Endorsed:—"7 Junii, 1600. Minute to Duke Charles of Sweden. By S^r Rich. Lee."

Latin. Undated. 2 pp. (80. 16.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 7.—Forbears from coming to Court this afternoon, on account of illness. To-morrow morning, if able, will not fail to give his attendance. Asks for some light what judgment is made of "our Thursday's service," for, but by Cecil, he desires not to have so much as a glimmering.—7 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lo. Keeper." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 17.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to DR. CÆSAR and ROGER WILBRAHAM.

1600, June 9.—Gregory Champanti, son of an Italian, was found at her Majesty's mercy for a lease of certain houses he held in London, it being supposed that his father was not a denizen when he purchased the lease: and he was relieved by a new grant, with intentment that he should reassure his undertenants such estate as they had in their houses, they "fining" reasonably towards his costs. But one of them, Conradus, a scrivener, insists upon his original bond, and Champanti is without remedy at common law against such bonds. Cecil thinks it very convenient that by such course of equity as the Court may afford, Champanti should be relieved of the dangers of the bonds, and the undertenants ordered to compound.—Greenwich, 9 June, 1600.

Contemporary copy. Endorsed:—"Concerning the difference between Cyampanty and Hare." 1 p. (79. 35.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, c. June 9.].—I pray let me have your holy hand, your letter I mean, to the Fine Office for the most favour that possibly may be shown both for value and time of payment, in that it is but for the settling of a jointure, and no purchase to the loss of her Majesty. I hope in equity the poor widow that has never a penny in her purse shall find the best favour. I mean, God

willing, on the 9th of June, being Monday next, to fetch home my bride.* I entreat none but such as be of the bride's and bridegroom's blood and alliance to supper that night. The Earl of Worcester with his Countess, the Earl of Cumberland with his Lady, the Lady of Warwick, the Earl of Bedford with his Lady will sup here. If it please you to do the like, and as my husband to command as the master of my house for that supper, and to bring my Lord Thomas and my Lord Cobham with you, being of our blood, and your servants [and] my Lord Thomas's men and my Lord Cobham's to be commanded to wait and bring up meat that supper, I will trouble you no longer than for a supper time that night till the same day sevensnight, being the 16th of June, which, God willing, shall be the marriage day. If the poor widow can provide meat for a widow's marriage dinner, no feast comparable to the Earl of Shrewsbury's, or fit for a Prince, for then I would look that they should be beholding to me to be bidden; but now they shall take pains which come, and deserve my thanks. For 6 mess[es] of meat for the bride's table, and one in my withdrawing chamber for Mr. Secretary and myself, is all my proportion for that day's dinner. I and my Lord Barkley's wife, with other knights' ladies and gentlewomen, accompanied with the Earl of Cumberland, Sir Henry Lee, Sir Anthony Cope, and others, do mean to go on Monday morning to fetch away my virgins. You thought that I should never have bidden you to my marriage. But now you see it pleases God otherwise. Where I pray you dispose yourself to be very merry and to command as master of the house. For your welcome shall be in the superlative degree. "Your most loving Aunt."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Russell." 1 p. (186. 134.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 10.—Your sudden advertisement of your coming being but now delivered, does not give time to appoint this day, other matters being also appointed which must be disappointed. But if you like to-morrow in the afternoon at 2 or 3, inasmuch as the lodging I now am in is so little and inconvenient, I will come to your Savoy. In the meanwhile I will give warning to the purveyors for victual, the merchants for apparel, Mr. Treasurer's servants of Ireland, and Mr. Skinner: and you will bring Mr. Mainard and Mr. Wade. Mr. Meredith is gone with your consent and mine, and in his place, if we shall need the help of any auditor, I have appointed Mr. Hutton, who is a very sufficient man.—10 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 18.)

J. PYLINE.

1600, June 10.—"Coming from Venice I met with Mr. Robert Parry travelling towards Florence, very weak, and with him Mr.

* Lady Anne Russell, married to Henry Lord Herbert, son of the Earl of Worcester.

Lloyd, and on April 29 Mr. Parry died. Mr. Lloyd went towards Rome after the death of Mr. Robert Parry. Owen Wine has taken his oath and the sacrament on the third Sunday in Lent, and is at this instant at Lisburne in the realm of Spain, with Father Parsons, staying for John Midlton to come thither, that they both might come for England. J. Pyline.

"This note I received of James Piline the 4 of June at Rye. Hugh Feryman."—*Undated*.

Endorsed :—"Pylin's note for Mr. Secretary, received Monday, 10 (*sic*) June, 1600." 1 p. (80. 19.)

IWA ZAMOISKI, Chancellor of Poland, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1600, June 18.—Requesting that Sigismund of Transylvania may be allowed to take refuge in England, and accrediting Dr. Bruce to the Queen.—Datum Zamoscii xx mensis Junii Anno Domini MDC.

Latin. Signed. Endorsed :—"Received by Dr. Bruse the 20 August." *Seal*. 1½ pp. (180. 118.)

The SAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 18.—Asking Cecil's support to the request made to the Queen on behalf of Sigismund. Dr. Bruce has been sent to England to receive her Majesty's answer.—Datum Zamoscii die xx Junii anno domini MDC.

Latin. Signed. Seal. ½ p. (180. 119.)

JOHN WARING to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 10.—The Queen granted to the Dutch Congregation at London, and the Magistrates at Amsterdam, her letters in behalf of the nine Dutchmen long since taken captives by the Barbarians, who became slaves to Mully Hamett, King of Barbary. The Magistrates sent the letter they received hither by the hands of a Portingall, resident in Amsterdam, who sent it to Marchena, a Spaniard, to be delivered to the King: who would not effect the contents. But on his (the writer's) importuning the King, he presently released the captives, and delivered them to him to be sent to the Queen in the *Eagle* of London. They are departed from hence to embark. As the King purposes to send an Embassy to the Queen, namely his secretary, Sidy Abdala Wahett Anone, and one Allhage Messa, with another of that name, with their interpreters, it is thought meet that the released captives should accompany the Moors, to acknowledge the Queen's great bounty. There now remain no more captives of that nation, but only one of Flushing, in whose behalf he formerly wrote to Sir Robert Sidney and the Magistrates there, to be petitioners to the Queen for her letters. He has often solicited that captive's liberty, and is answered that if it please the Queen to write for him or a hundred more, they shall be sent to her. The King holds one Christian in

better estimation than a hundred of his own nation. Thanks Cecil for procuring for him the Queen's letters to certain merchants of London, and to the King. He has not yet presented the latter, as the King is abroad in the fields with his tents. Renews his thanks to Cecil for all his favours, and offers services.—Morocus, 10 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ p. (251. 5.)

SIR GELLY MEYRICKE to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1600, June 11.—I cannot set down directly the particulars of the proceeding against my Lord. There was present Sir Charles Davers, who, I doubt not, has particularly advertised your Lordship: but as near as I can, I will acquaint you with what I have had from them who were present. My Lord was charged by the Serjeant, the Attorney, the Solicitor and Mr. Bacon, who was very idle, and I hope will have the reward of that humour in the end. They did insist to prove my Lord's contempts in five points. The first was the making of your Lordship General of the Horse, being clouded with her Majesty's displeasure. It was bitterly urged by the Attorney and very worthily answered by my Lord. The next was the making of knights. His Lordship did answer that very nobly. The next was the "Monser" [Munster] journey, many invectives urged by the Attorney, with letters showed from Ormond, Bowcher and Warren Seintlyger. My Lord in the satisfying of that answered, God knew the truth of things, and has rewarded two of them for their perfidiousness. Then his Lordship was interrupted, and wished to continue as he had begun, which was to submit to her Majesty's gracious favour. In the end the Lords did deliver their opinions, and in that council did sentence that my Lord should forbear the execution of his Councillor's place, and the Marshal place and the Master of the Ordnance place, until it were her Majesty's further pleasure to restore him. The other three points his Lordship was charged with was the making of knights, the speaking with Tyron, and his coming home without licence. To all my Lord spake with a reference to his ends. The Lords and the rest freed his Lordship from any disloyalty. All delivered their opinions touching the sequestration of the offices, saving my Lord of Worcester. My Lord of Cumberland dealt very nobly. The rest all had one counsel which was fitting to clear the Queen's honour, which, God be thanked, I hear she is well satisfied, and yet a part is to-morrow to be handled in the Star Chamber, and a Sunday liberty. Then will we all thank God.—11 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 20.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June ½.—Though I am not ignorant that there are here better able to advertise you, yet must I cast in my mite. The 7 day of your June, his Excellency took ship at Delphs

Haven and the 9 arrived at Arma, where his whole army from their several rendezvous overtook him by the 10th at night. That tide he hoped to have set sail for Ostend, but by contrary and too much wind he has been stayed and forced to counsel anew. This day it is resolved, without expectation of a wind for a speedy passage by sea, presently to weigh anchor and land his army at the Phillippines, a little scone in Flanders almost over against the Ramikins: and then through the main country of Flanders by the walls of Briges to meet his shipping, munition and baggage at Ostend: and thence (as is most likely) to Dunkirk. Our fleet is almost a thousand sail: our army will be near 12,000 foot and 1,800 horse: all brave and well trained soldiers: 38 pieces of artillery: 30 for battery and 8 for the field. Besides the Counts which have charge in the army, there are two Princes voluntaries of Germany, the one brother unto the Duke of Holst, the other to the Duke of Anhalt: and Monsieur Chatillon: Barnavill, with other of the best esteemed estates, do accompany His Excellency. With such importunity, care and cost hath this journey been plotted and continued by the States as clearly shows what annoy they receive by those ports of Flanders, and how dear their reduction will be esteemed. The enemy full of distress, of mutinies, of misery: our progress likely to be very great. To conclude, such is the preparation, such the nature of the service (being not only to besiege but to carry an army in despite of the enemy through the heart of his country), such the favour and care of the States and his Excellency to yield me all satisfaction, as I protest never did I with equal content enter any action, nor could I, since my Lord of Leicester's being here, have apprehended the like opportunity. So was I hasted in my last as I could not read it over, in this, as I doubt you cannot, but I rather desire to expose mine own imperfections than to omit any mean to do you service.—From before the Rammikins, 21 June, *sti. nuo.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Lord Gray, 1600.” 2 pp. (80. 46.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 12.—Because the searcher of Gravesend can stay no longer, so that he must be delivered of this Scottishman, I thought good to have him sent down unto you by him, that such further order you might take with him as you shall see cause, but you shall find him, as I suppose, but a messenger, and ignorant of that which he carried. The letter he confesses was brought him by Hudson[’s] man when he was ready to go aboard of the ship. I have not troubled you much this year with any extraordinary charge out of the Queen’s purse. I pray you let me entreat somewhat of you for the searcher, who is honest and careful in his office.—Blackfriars, 12 June, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (80. 22.)

JAMES GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 12.—As to the discharge of his debts. He received by Mr. Lieutenant that Cecil's pleasure was some sum should be set down in the Lieutenant's bill of quarterly demands, "wherein without the acquainting of her Highness, the rest of the Lords with you might pass it, the sum amounting to 200 and odd pounds, growing by those necessary occasions, as in your discretions will not be thought idle." Prays that the body of this total may not be dismembered, but that this present quarter it may enjoy its full weight.—The Tower, 12 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Fytzgerald, prisoner in the Tower." 1 p. (80. 23.)

ANTHONY SHERLEY to his father, SIR THOMAS SHERLEY.

1600, June 12.—My unhappiness causeth me rather to write for the disculpung of myself of my fault to you than to tell of the strange and divers fortunes which I have passed since fortune drove me from you. Receive discourse of this gentleman my friend who is a true witness of my whole pilgrimage, to whom I have committed the laying before you of this my humble suit for your forgiveness.—Archangel, this 12 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* 2½ pp. (180. 108.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 13.—I have stayed here the longer in hope to have taken my leave of you. I would have remembered you of my unfortunate cousin Lee, whose case grows worse and worse: his poor estate you know how and by whom it grows. I should further have moved you in behalf of my brother Richard Lee, at whose going I yielded to him an office I have in North Wales, which is the Constableness of the Castle of Harlowe; the fee is 50*l.* by the year, and that all the commodity. He entreated me to inform you thus much, and beseech your furtherance therein for the procuring of it in his name. There is a younger man joined with me, but now all yielded to him. Her Majesty threatens a progress and her coming to my houses, of which I would be most proud, as oft beforetime, if my fortune answered my desire, or part of her Highness' many promises performed, my estate without my undoing cannot bear it, my continuance in her Court has been long, my charge great, my land sold and debts not small: how this will agree with the entertaining of such a Prince your wisdom can best judge, and I beseech you consider of. With all these troubles, I must remember you of the wrongs I receive at the Tower, as Mr. Alliesander will inform you, the custody of that gate, ever at the appointment of him that held my office, and this grows, by some informer, after 50 years' possessions.—13 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Henry Lea, 1600." 1 p. (80. 24.)

RI. SPENCER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 13.—Expresses his thanks to Cecil for his having yesterday given unto the world his good opinion of him, in countenancing his poor credit with his favourable speeches. For the better satisfaction of his doubtful mind, he prays Cecil to give him some taste of the occasions which moved Cecil to signify to him that he was named to be an actor or instrument in this notorious conspiracy plotted against Mr. Fowler. Although he knows there is no better bulwark against slander than an honest conscience, yet he is not ignorant that his being sent for by a pursuivant gave occasion of much speech, not only in the country where he dwells, but amongst his best friends. Desires to know how so bitter a smoke should arise without a fire, or at least without any flame perceived. He has ever since rather chosen to suffer this great discontentment of mind than to deal in any sort in the matter, before he had received a final end by trial before “your Honours.” Now that the offenders are censured, and the party chiefly touched by order of law cleared, he craves this favour, the rather for that it is generally reported his name was not mentioned in the first devised letter.—13 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (80. 25.)

PARISH of ST. MARTIN'S IN THE FIELDS.

1600, June 13.—He. Bowes, Wllm. Lane, W. Cooke, Francis Berti, Chr. Wardoure, Arn. Oldisworth, and Willm. Spicer to Sir Robert Cecil.

They and others of the Parish of St. Martin's in the Fields desire to entertain at their own charges a sufficient preacher as a lecturer only, and endeavoured to have the consent of their vicar, Mr. Knight, Cecil's chaplain, whose bodily infirmity grows upon him. Knight opposes the appointment, thinking it would prejudice him, which they disclaim. They pray Cecil to refer the matter to the decision of Mr. Doctor Webster, their Archdeacon, Mr. Walter Cope and Mr. Bellott.—13 June, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—“The chief parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields.” 1 p. (80. 26.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 13.—Her Majesty has granted a commission to Cecil and others to confirm the titles of those who by inheritance are possessed, and yet some title for her Majesty may remain. He has some things that by curiosity may be questioned, others that right and conscience well may warrant, but (by) extremity of law may be doubted. All he seeks to confirm stands no otherwise than as Mr. Attorney, he hopes, will certify to Cecil. Prays therefore that he may be considered in his rates.—13 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 27.)

SIR H. DAVERS to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600,] June 14.—I have imparted to my Lord Deputy your desire, which he seems most desirous to satisfy, as you shall find more at large by his own letters, so that thereof I need write no farther. I have sent you hereinlosed all such letters as here I find for you, with a particular English relation of their good fortune in the Low Countries, to increase our misfortunes here, that can never have the like occasion, but buried in obscurity die like dogs. The news that I know will best please you is the liberty of my Lord of Essex, yet at Walsingham House, and preparing to lie at Grafton, rather advised than commanded to retain few followers, and to let little company come unto him. My Lord hath not yet received the packet that brings the resolution concerning yourself, yet particular letters show that the 2,000 foot and 200 horse are granted. The famous Earls of Rutland and Northumberland, moved with the Low Country honour, are embarked thither, where the report goes my Lord Gray received a hurt in the face, and had lost his life if Sir Robert Drewrye had not rescued him. Honest Meg mourns, and Colonel Percy only knows the cause. My Lord will be within two days at the Navan, and Sir Oliver Lambert goes out of Leace into the county of Washford with those forces. I beseech you to recommend my service to my Lady of Delvin, referring the answer of her letter to the return of Mr. Fitzgarrett. Your horses are arrived.—14 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600, Ch. Daver." 1 p. (80. 28.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 13.—I am glad to satisfy your request to make your servant and my kinsman, Mr. Thomas Metcalfe, my deputy steward of Richmondshire. I would desire you to advertise Sir William Bowes, whom I have hitherto employed as my deputy, that I have preferred your servant to the office out of reverence to you, by your request, without imputation of blame to Sir William, although I must confess that a man of inferior condition and lesser employments than Sir William might perhaps be better for this place.—June 13, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 110.)

THE COURT OF STAR CHAMBER.

[1600, June 14.]—The Lord Keeper, as is usual, began to enter into exhortation to the judges and justices of peace tending to persuade them to the better performance of their duties, the judges in their circuits and the justices of peace in their places.

And first to the judges. That her Majesty was informed that many justices of peace were made who only came to the assizes to maintain and bear out causes, and did nothing all the year before nor after, and that he did see the book of justices of peace full, and every man must be of the quorum and so seek *preesse* but not *prodesse*. And therefore exhorted the judges to look into

it, and that they knew what course he held in putting in of justices of peace, and that they should observe who did deserve well, that they might have countenance and reputation, and the others receive their deserts: and themselves were to give example and to inform rightly, and if fault were in that behalf it should lie upon them, and not upon himself, with divers other points to them.

To the justices of peace: that they should repair into their countries and keep hospitality, showing that he was commanded there to publish that her Majesty did take as a great contempt to her, and at the heart, that many justices of peace have betaken themselves to cities and boroughs, and left their houses, where many of their ancestors did live worshipfully and keep hospitality, contrary to her Majesty's commandment delivered in that place many times, wherein these did not show themselves worthy of their places, but are worthy to be accounted burgo-masters, and as base persons, and therefore wished the judges to observe such, that her Majesty's counsel at law might inform against them as for a contempt.

He exhorted the laws against maintenance, against excess of apparel, against stirrers of suits and quarrels, whom he accounted common baraters, and to see the law for abstinence to be put in execution, and insisted much upon every of them in particular. And especially, that the justices of peace should look to the prices of corn and other things, remembering how upon a sudden corn was risen to a great price, which was not otherwise than by reason of some hoarders up of corn, and upon no necessity; and therefore, that the justices of peace should see reasonable prices put of that and other things, and to search out engrossers and hoarders up of corn and to punish them, &c.: shewing great riot in drinking and matches to drink by the dozens, by the ell, and by the yard, by bushels, &c. And herein he showed that he could not omit to remember that which had formerly been given in charge against libellers who by tongue and pen did not spare to censure states, &c. And such of late had slandered her Majesty's officers by libels, yea, the Lord Treasurer himself, for giving licences to transport corn, where he did nothing but by certificate of justices of peace of the countries to admit some transportation of corn, or else the husbandmen could not live: nay, those libellers taxed some for licences for transportation of leathers, which never was done. He said there were a company that lived in London, gentlemen, nay, they were not gentlemen, men of living, they had no living, but they went brave, and lived some by the sword, some by their wits (as they said): those were discoursers of states and princes, and such were they that were movers of sedition, which before the statute of E. 3 was treason, and little other yet: and in other countries were strangled or lost their lives otherwise, and were not worthy to live; and inveighed against those much. And then said that their malice of late did more appear. And prayed their Lordships to give him leave to digress, and then began to this effect. To reclaim and reduce the torn realm of Ireland, her Majesty sent forth an army out of this

realm the last year, the like whereof never went out of this realm : and to lead this army she made choice of a person such as none the like of him for that purpose was to be found in her kingdom, and extolled his virtues and his worthiness greatly. This army was furnished with all things, so as nothing was wanting. The directions to this person were set down by counsel, and according to his own projects for the proceedings to the recovery of this country. The Earl of Essex (he shewed he meant). But her Majesty, finding the directions contemned and neglected, restrained him of his liberty. These gallants libelled against these proceedings. Whereupon it was thought good narratively to declare and show some errors and contempts in Michaelmas term last, which was meant and done accordingly ; but what followed? New libels were thrown forth, of strange proceedings, a nobleman committed and no cause, and condemned and not heard ; and there inveighed against those libellers sharply. And then shewed that her Majesty, understanding hereof, notwithstanding ran a mild and sweet course of mercy and clemency, &c. The former was but narrative. Afterwards her Majesty resolved a course of justice, that the Earl should have been brought to this place where his particular offences should have been objected, and he answered. The day and counsel were appointed, and the Earl was warned. But he, finding the weight of his offences, submitted himself, and did write to her Majesty humbly and wisely, praying that that bitter cup of justice might pass from him. Her Majesty herewith on the sudden was contented to stay, and entered into further consideration ; she was moved to mercy, the God moved her, and turned the edge of the sword of justice. And then her Majesty appoints a private hearing, appointed not only the Lords of her Majesty's Council, but also selected divers of her ancient noblemen and barons and divers judges, and so compounded a council before whom he should be particularly charged, to the purpose mercy might be shewed. Warning was given to the Earl on Saturday, and the sitting was on Thursday. In this council none had any overruling nor negative voice. Thither the Earl was brought. Her Majesty's counsel at law charged him, not generally but particularly. The Earl hears it, and stands not upon innocency (other than for any evil affection), but submits himself humbly, wisely and dutifully. As the matters were delivered learnedly and gravely by her Majesty's counsel at law, so every point being charged, every point was proved ; no matter of action was charged that was not by the Earl confessed. He pleads not innocency, but shows the errors that misled him. He justifies himself in nothing but that he did it with no evil affected heart, saying that the tears of his heart had quenched all the pride of his thoughts, and excusing himself of disloyalty which was not laid to his charge. And what was the judgment? Not as this court do use to judge, but applying only to her Majesty's mercy. Then the Lord Keeper touched withall that his Lordship's carriage was so humble and submissive to her Majesty, that it it was a great satisfaction to them all. And shewed that he had digressed

which the libellers did bring him unto, and with a sharp invective exhortary to see them punished, he concluded.

Undated. Endorsed :—"L. Keeper in the Star Chamber, 14 June, 1600." 5½ pp. (80. 29-31.)

Examination of THOMAS THURSBY, 14 June, 1600.

1600, June 14.—He confesses himself to be a Catholic, and that he has dwelt at Cotting, in Yorks, and says he is driven to fly out of his country to avoid persecution, because they take stricter courses in the North country at this time than has been heretofore accustomed. He has been but three days in this town. He will not answer whether he has been beyond the seas, and will not confess to being a priest, neither will he greatly deny it.

Signed by W. Waad and John Browne. 1 p. (80. 32.)

LIVERIES.

1600, June 14.—Docquet of liveries passed in Trinity Term, 42 Eliz.

Delivered in, 14 June, 42 Eliz. [1600].

1 sheet. (204. 113.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 15.—This gentleman, Mr. Hayes, has a project to acquaint Cecil with: which, if it might be effected, may fall out to be a service of moment in the defending of the Pale, and in severing the forces of the rebellious people, so as the one may not easily give aid to the other:—Serjeant's Inn, 15 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 p. (80. 33.)

JOHN BURGESS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, June 16.—Congratulates Essex on the many favours God has lately heaped upon him. Speaks of his qualities and honours, concluding that it would have been impossible to escape the diseases attendant upon such fulness, if God, by a timely blood-letting, had not prevented. Comments upon the text: "Blessed is the man whom Thou chastisest." God has humbled Essex to exalt him for ever. Of the favours Essex has received in his deepest troubles, as the return of her Majesty's affection, the recovery of his health, and the fastness of men's affections. How this late calling of Essex to answer has turned to his advantage, and how well has God made his loyalty assured to all men. Expresses a hope that the way is now paved for Essex's return to the Queen's favour and his own employments.—Ipswich, June 16, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 34.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 16.—Recommends the bearer, whose danger, charge and loss by his travel and attendance in Scotland, with his time spent at Court by command, have exceedingly impoverished his estate. His suit is reasonable, and nothing at all out of her Majesty's coffers.—16 June, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (80. 35.)

ED. THORNBURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 17.—His poverty and long sickness is the let whereby he is unable to serve the Queen at Court, where he long lived with great faithfulness. He has conceived the greatest grief that his unworthiness has been the loss of that place of service he so long served and hoped for. Prays Cecil to obtain his suit of the Queen, and to favour his wife, who is his messenger.—17 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 36.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 18.—Acknowledges receipt of Cecil's letter on the 4 of June, with a letter enclosed for Sir Henry Docwra, and details the arrangements he has made for forwarding it to Lough Foyle.—Chester, 12 June, 1600, and postscript, 18th June.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 21.)

SIR A. THROCKMORTON and RICHARD CHETWODE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 18.—We understanding of the late commitment of Mr. Pinchpowle Lovet for some causes of weight whereof we are ignorant, and being given to understand that one Thomas Marryott (who resorted much to Mr. Lovett's house) had conveyed by night certain of his stuff from thence to another place in the town, with purpose to have removed it to some other place unknown to us, we stayed and made search of the stuff. We only found certain papistical books, the names whereof we enclose, which we think not fit to remain in his hands, and therefore have seized them, but we have not as yet seen the party that "owes" them, neither have we any further matter to charge him with.—Weston, 18 June, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (80. 37.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 18.—By force of a contrary wind our counsels altered, and we resolved rather to adventure the hazard of an incommodious and utterly unprovided march through an enemy country, than to commit the success of so royal and hopeful an enterprise unto the mercy of the wind. The 11th we set sail from the Rammikins, and the 12th disembarked, and rested our army at the Phillipines (a paltry fort we took in the first night). The 16th, we lodged near Bruges, a town ill fortified and worse peopled, without any garrison, and, as is thought, well inclined

unto our side; howsoever, even in this hazard, constant to their ancient resolution not to receive any Spanish garrison, for 10 or 11 companies of foot being drawn to their succour, they refused to open a port: only for their safety quartered them within a raveling close without their wall. Many conclude that had we attempted, we had not failed, but our former resolution, penury of victual, and means to besiege, and previous estimation of celerity in this action, with reason fortified our natural inclinations not to undertake on the sudden. The enemy flies before us, and has quitted without dispute the sconces of Oudenborch and Bredene, which had they made good, as men of war might, much time might have been gained, much misery and difficulty by us endured. This 18th we are here safely arrived, with resolution presently to go on. On Sunday at night the galleys came out, and in despite of our men of war, took 28 of our vessels full of necessary and rich booty. Bankar, a man of war, fought bravely, being boarded, and most of his men slain, twice blew up the enemy on his hatches, and at last died with much honour. I lately saw a letter which advertised my Lord Mountjoy's speedy return, and likelihood of Sir Francis Vere's undertaking that charge. As I have ever relied the success of my hopes on your favour, so will I my proceedings on your only direction. If in case of this alteration, I might here obtain place, I should hold it an high honour. I held it necessary to make known unto you my desire, lest you might otherwise be engaged, but no otherwise conclude, than as by your favourable advice I shall be commanded.—Ostend, 18 June, *sti. vet.*

[*P.S.*]—I beseech you thank Mr. Gilpin for the respect and courtesy which only for your sake he has used towards me, which I assure you has been so essential unto me as I must thence acknowledge a deep bond unto you.

Holograph Endorsed:—"Lord Gray, 1600." 2 pp. (80. 38.)

J[OHN THORNBOROUGH], Bishop of Limerick, CHARLES HALES and JOHN FERNE, to LORD BURGHELY, Lord President of the North.

1600, June 18.—Enclosing copy of a letter from the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of Hull and of examinations relative to piracies committed by Dunkirkers, and requesting that the matter may be laid before the Privy Council.—At York, the 18th day of June, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Council of York to the Lord President." 1 p. (180. 114.)

The Enclosures:—

The Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of Hull to the Lord President and the Council at York.

- (1.) 1600, June 16.—*The inhabitants of this town and the mariners along the coast are mightily vexed by piracies of our merciless enemies the Dunkirkers, as from the enclosed examinations may appear. We humbly beseech you and the Council to provide a remedy, either by certifying the Privy Council thereof, or in some other way. Notwithstanding the*

late warrant of the Privy Council, ships laden with corn are still permitted by the customers and searcher to sail from this port.—16 of June. Hull. 1600.

[P.S.]—If the Dunkirkers be not suppressed, great and general defect for coals will be through all this country, neither can husbandmen and others, by reason of winter and foul ways, purvey themselves for coals.

Copy, certified by Jo. Ferne. 1 p. (180. 111.)

(2.) The Examinations of the following, taken before Anthony Burnsall, mayor, and others, viz.:—

Cuthbert Wardell, master and part owner of a small crayer of Hull, called the Anne. On or about 30th of May last, going towards Newcastle for coals, he was taken by a Dunkirker upon the coast of Holderness, nigh Hornsea, and pillaged of half a tun of wine, two barrels of beer, 40s. in money, a table, a sail, the ship's boat and all other their victual and apparel, to the value of 40 marks. Thomas Scot was flung overboard three times. The Dunkirker was a fly boat of some fifty tons burden, having in her four cast pieces and a hundred men or thereabouts, all armed with muskets.

William Wardell and Thomas Hansone were taken by the same Dunkirker the same day, and robbed of 17l. in money, and of gear, victuals and apparel to the value of 40l. Their captors laid Thomas Hansone's head on a block and threatened to cut it off unless they had more money. About Flamborough Head, where they were taken, and on the same day, the same Dunkirker took eight ships and crayers more, and took the spoils of them all.

Thomas Maxwell, master and part owner of a new ship of Hull, called the Katherine. On or about the 4th of May last, he was taken off Scarborough by a Dunkirker, and the ship set to forty pounds ransom, or else to be burnt. He borrowed the money in Scarborough. The Dunkirkers took from them their apparel and victuals, and bound and cruelly beat their men. Their loss was 65l. The Dunkirker was a fly boat of some 50 tons burden, and had in her but some two cast pieces, and some forty men furnished with hatchets, falchions and muskets. That Dunkirker took a ship and a crayer more the same day.

William Wooddell, master of the Gift of God, of Selby, Yorks: Henry Wawler, Thomas Thompsone, Robert Winshipp, and Thomas Lister, sailors in the said ship.

They, at sea on June 8 for Newcastle, saw 4 Dunkirkers, 3 of which took a hoy of London and Ipswich in their sight, and then chased, and they think took, a ship of Newcastle, Richard Roe master. One of the 4 boarded them, took 15l. gear, and victual and apparel, stripping them into their shirts. They lost to the value of 50l. The coasters report that the Dunkirkers are about 13 sail, stoutly appointed. Afterwards two other Dunkirkers chased them from 6 in the evening till 4 in the morning, when they entered Humber's mouth, which the enemy perceiving, made to sea.

Copies certified by Jo. Ferne. 1 p. (180. 112.)

CAPTAIN MORGAN.

1600, June 18.—Acknowledgment of the receipt of 50*l.* for her Majesty's service.

Dated. Signed. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (180. 113.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 19.—Above a month past, Sir Ferdinando Gorges and he directed a packet to Cecil, and the examinations of three young youths, which were brought into this port by a ship of Sir Thomas Sherley's, and remain here, one in the fort, and the other two in the writer's prison. Prays for directions concerning them.—Plymouth, 19 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 39.)

PEREGRINE, LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 19.—I recommend the bearer, my cousin, Henry Guevara, for the command of a company in Ireland. For the most part of the last seven years he has served in that kingdom, and in Sir William Russel's time held there a lieutenant's place.—From the Court, the 19 June, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (180. 115.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 19.—As soon as it is known that the town of Dunkirk is being besieged, many nobles and gentlemen of her Majesty's subjects will, I doubt not, obtain leave to view the siege. I wish to recommend my man, the bearer of these, who desires to enter the suite of some great person going on such a voyage.—At Clapham, the 19th of June, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 116.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—Since writing the postscript of his last letter of June 18, by Mr. William Colle (whom upon warrant received he served with post horse for London), concerning the manner of the sending away of Cecil's letter to Sir Henry Docwra, the wind has served straight for Loughfoyle from then till now, so he doubts not but that very speedily, if not already, the bark will be safely arrived at Loughfoyle.—Chester, 20 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 40.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—Recommends the enclosed petition of Hugh Walworthe, one of the yeomen of her Majesty's Chamber. The gentleman for whom Walworthe makes this suit is one of the writer's country, and, although a Papist, he could wish might be pleased.—My house in Blackfriars, 20 June, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 41.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—Sends a buck by the bearer.—Haddam, 20 June, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 42.)

LORD MORLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—William Sharpe, of Thaxsted, a base fellow yet wealthy, has said before witnesses, that if he had not taken good heed, he, Morley, would have cosened him of 100*l*. The words will not bear action at common law, nor bill in the Star Chamber: he therefore prays Cecil to send for Sharpe, and, if on his examination he be found faulty, that he may receive such punishment as Cecil thinks fit. His attorney in the Star Chamber advises him that the like course has been taken in such cases.—London, 20 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 43.)

REINERUS LANGIUS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—Being on the point of sailing for Middelburg, begs that the letters to be written to his Lords may be expedited. Asks also for a safe-conduct, and that his packages, which contain nothing that does not belong to himself, may not be disturbed. Offers services, &c.—London, 20 June, 1600.

Latin. Holograph. Endorsed:—"Secretary of Stade to my Mr. Merchandise." 1 p. (80. 45.)

SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, June 20.—If I may be so happy, this letter may present to your Lordship the unchangeableness of my affection. This gentleman may deliver to your Lordship the courses and effects of this my pilgrimage. The last words which your Lordship spake unto me were the star that guided me. But for my confidence that so rare and excellent a virtue as your Lordship's can but receive a momentary eclipse, I should ravine (?) from myself and what little reason I have. I have ever loved you, not for your fortune, but for yourself, although I would spend my life to make your fortune worthy yourself.—Archangel, this 20 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* 1 p. (180. 117.)

LADY ANN COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—She married her daughter to Walter Calverley, who by reason of minority was unable to make her any jointure. He is now imprisoned in the Fleet on an execution, and his life is much doubted. If he should die, prays that the wardship of his brother may be bestowed on her daughter.—"From my Lodging at Cherwin Crosse," 20 June, 1600.

Note:—"A commission granted." 1 p. (1940.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Richard Willsunne, his neighbour in Herts, who has served her Majesty 14 years in the wars, for the most part under Sir John Norris in the Low Countries, France, and Ireland, and was by Norris in the services of France preferred to be a lieutenant. Willsunne's suit is to be a captain of one of the companies now to be sent into Ireland.—Haddham, 21 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 47.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—I have been these two days attending at the Court according to your commandment, to have yielded account of those things which I had in private speech delivered to her Majesty concerning Sir Richard Masterson, for which it seemed your pleasure was I should be there. But not having been called thereunto, and yet thinking it not only in regard of my private, but for public respect much more, that you should be at full satisfied and informed in that behalf, I am now come to perform that office of duty. For as I know you most zealously and carefully intend the good of that country, and seek to redress the calamities of the same, so I am persuaded that among the particulars that are now to be resolved upon touching the present service of "Lemister," there is no one of more importance to be advisedly handled than this.—21 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 48.)

HENRY KNOWLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—I first crave pardon for my long stay made of the performance of my promise touching Mr. M., but I will assure you I have not been altogether in fault for the same, but have had great wrong offered me about it, for contrary to the promise that was made me, there was warrants sent into Ireland for the apprehension of sundry folks that remained in my house; and besides, it was there given out by one Benson, that was the carrier of the letters to Sir Thomas Norrice, that I was the cause of sending those warrants myself, whereupon all my guests removed themselves upon the sudden from my house, and my Lord Powre, taking occasion upon these reports, entered upon my castle, seized my goods into his hands, to the value of 300*l.*, and turned my wife and six small children out of doors without anything earthly to relieve them: by means whereof I have on the one side been so hardly straightened through want of money that I could not travel up and down to effect anything, either for myself or any other: and besides so discredited withal as I was likewise thereby holden back from accomplishing my intention. But notwithstanding all these crosses, yet at length I have brought it so to pass as that now I can help you to the speech of him when it shall please you to appoint. He remains at one of the best men's houses in the country where he is, and

therefore, as also for some other respects, I thought good first to acquaint you with the matter before anything were attempted. I came up purposely about it, and do lie at Mr. Riggs his house at the sign of the Angel in Islington, where I will attend your pleasure. I durst not myself, for fear of suspicion, come to the Court, for I have some eyes look peradventure over me, and therefore in a morning early I hold to be the best time to come to you, if you appoint it at the Court; if at London, then in the night.—Islington, 21 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 49.)

JOHN ANES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—Has furnished 250*l.*, and hopes her Majesty will have consideration of his services, and respect to the charges, as in conference at the Bath he more at large gave my Lord Chamberlain to understand. Prays Cecil to write to the Mayor of Bristol to pay 25*l.* yet due to certain artificers. Is ready to cross for Ireland.—Bristol, 21 June, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 50.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY.

1600, June 22.—On behalf of his cousin, Sir Jo. Talbott, for a company of horse, or two companies of foot. Mr. Secretary knows how far Talbott has been commended by the State there for his merit. Asks for answer by Kidman: also for answer to the suit enclosed, of the same nature, from a kinsman.

Holograph. Undated. *Endorsed:*—"1600, 22 June." 1 p. (80. 52.)

J. W. BORNSTRA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 22.—On the subject of his services to the Queen, known to Sir Henry "Kilgre." Begs to be called before the Council, &c.—"Grenevich Aula Regia," 22 June 1600, *Stilo Angliæ*.

Holograph. Latin. *Endorsed:*—"Bornstra." 1 p. (80. 51.)

SERJEANT YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 22.—The great proof of your honourable affection towards me, whereof I secure myself the more because it is ancestral, and cannot (as we say in law), having suffered a descent, be bereaved without action though it were usurped, emboldens me to recommend to your favour this gentleman my nephew. He is commended by general letters of the Lord Mountjoy to the Council, he has served her Majesty in Ireland these dozen years at the least, and hath gone through all the degrees and offices which should advance a soldier. The living he had is possessed by the rebels, and his two brethren, all that he had, have been slain in her Majesty's service.—From Easton Mawditt in Northamptonshire, this xxijth of June, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 120.)

SIR H. KYLLYGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 23.—Touching Captain Bromestra's suit to her Majesty, I can say little, not knowing what he has done of late, but heretofore I was acquainted that he pretended to have done somewhat for her Majesty's safeguard, which I think proceeded from his idle mind and cosenage, for I was commissioner among others that examined the parties accused by him, which in sum was one Medico, a spy for the Duke of Parma, I think yet a prisoner in some prison about London, in whose confession appeared nothing touching her Majesty's person, but other matters of state, as may appear by his confession, which I think remains among Mr. Walsingham's papers, who had the private examining of him. Now, for the man, I cannot but let you know that I think there be not under the sun a more wicked and crafty cosener; and where you write that he says of me that I was hard to him in her Majesty's recompence, I confess her Majesty of her own bounty was more liberal to him than he any ways had then deserved. And for my part, if he can charge me with detaining a penny of her Majesty's reward, I am contented to abide shame, yea, grievous punishment. But I beseech you let him be examined in particular, for I think he has received more than ever he deserved, and more worthy to lie in prison than of further recompence. This is my simple opinion for anything I can remember more. Your messenger found me at dinner, and therefore I pray excuse my haste: most humbly thanking you for your favour to my daughter.—London, 23 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600. Sir Ha. Killagrew concerning Captain Bromstraw." 1 p. (80. 53.)

BATTLE of NIEUPORT.

[1600, June 23.]—The battle betwixt the Archduke and Count Maurice was fought on Sunday last, the 22 of June, betwixt Newporte and Ostend, near the sea side. The Archduke was there in person. Of the Archduke's army was slain about 5,000. The Admiral of Arragon taken prisoner. The Master of the Camp, Don Louys de Villar, taken prisoner. Gaspar Sapena, another Master of the Camp, taken prisoner. 110 ensigns taken. On the part of Count Maurice some 2,000 or 3,000 slain, as it is thought. Whereof almost 1,000 English. All the Scots that were there, viz. one regiment, slain. Many of the lance-knights likewise slain. Sir Fr. Vere hurt in the leg with a shot. The L. Gray lightly hurt in the face. Ch. Drury slain. Capt. Yaxley slain and divers other captains and lieutenants. Count Maurice had the day, and pursued the victory the space of five miles with slaughter and taking of prisoners.

Undated. Endorsed:—"To Mr. Edward Reynolds." 1 p. (80. 102.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ROGER HOUGHTON.

1600, June 23.—Roger, I send you hereinclosed two bills for the charge of victualling my Lo. Admiral's pinnace, the *Lion's Whelp*, amounting to 217*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.* ob., laid out by Stalleng by commandment from me, who (together with my Lord Thomas Howard) am to bear the charge of setting her forth. Stalleng doth desire the money to be paid to this bearer Thomas Toser, which I would have you deliver him accordingly, and reserve the bills in safety to be showed to my Lord Thomas.—From the Court this Monday morning, 23rd of June, 1600.

Signed. Addressed :—"To my servant, Roger Houghton, at my house in the Strand." $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (180. 121.)

Enclosing :—

1600, June 17.—(1.) *Stalleng's account for victualling the Lion's Whelp, 3 June to 11th October, 1600.—Plymouth, the 17th of June, 1600. 1 p. (180. 122.)*

(2.) *Particulars of the above account.—Plymouth, the 16th of June, 1600.*

Rations consist of biscuit, beef, "dry Newland fish," beer, butter and cheese.

*Daily allowance per man, 1*lb.* biscuit, 1 gallon of beer, half a piece of beef, about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a salt cod, $\frac{2}{3}$ oz. of butter and 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of cheese. 1 p. (180. 123.)*

The ARCHDUKE OF AUSTRIA to his COUNCIL.

1600, ^{June 24.}_{July 4.}—Vous aurez entendu comme je m'étais parti de Bruges, pour aller trouver l'ennemi qui s'était saisi d'Oudenburch, et des forts de la entour que l'on me disait vouloir entrer au West quartier de Flandres, et mettre à contribution le pays de Furnamvocht. Dieu fut servi que le meme jour Oudenburch se rendit et [je] passay jusques à celui de Snaeskercke, qui fut pareillement pris, et peu de temps après me venaient nouvelles que l'ennemi était encore audit quartier et avait passé le canal à basse marée, pour entrer en pays. Je m'acheminai vers là, en intention de le combattre, et fis le passage si heureusement que arrivant vers Ostend fut rencontré son avantgarde, avec trois pièces d'artillerie, laquelle fut si vivement chargée qu'elle y demeura toute. Et entendant de quelques prisonniers que l'ennemi venait derrière, je me resolu de faire passer outre ma bonne fortune, et l'aller charger aux dunes près dudit Nieuport, et dura le combat trois heures, et ja la victoire était comme notre, et son canon en notre pouvoir, mais notre cavallerie étant chargée de celle dudit ennemi, se vint sauver en notre arrière garde, ce que voyant je la fis retourner et chargèrent l'ennemi assez "fleschement," dequoi s'appercevant il retourne pour la seconde fois sur eux, qui derechef se viendrent sauver en notre arrière garde et rompre la plus grande partie d'icelle, que causa que l'infanterie perdit courage de passer outre, et poursuivre cette victoire qu'elle avait gagnée avec tant d'honneur, et lors se commença la retraite. Et ores que ledit

ennemi soit demeuré sur le lieu, si ne s'en louera il grandement pour avoir perdu sans comparaison plus de gens que nous. Je suis été un peu blessé en la tête de sur l'oreille, mais ce n'est chose de moment. Dont je vous ai bien voulu avertir, afin qu'entendiez ce que se passe, et que pour ce je n'ai perdu courage, mais fais ressembler les gens qui se sont trouvés en ce rencontre du dam, avec autres trois mille hommes que ne s'y sont trouvés, de sorte qu'en peu de jours j'aurai quasi les mêmes forces qu'auparavant, pour derechef nous en servir contre ledit ennemi, voulant esperer que vous autres tiendrez la main, que je sois assisté des Provinces, comme j'écris aux gouverneurs en particulier, et que avec icelles et lesdits forces Dieu me donnera la grace de pouvoir rompre l'ennemi, puis que la querelle est sienne.—Gand, 4 Juillet 1600.

Copie de la lettre que l'archiduc d'Autriche &c. écrit à ceux de son Conseil d'Etat après la bataille de Flandres. Soussigné Albert, et plus bas, J. Levasseur. La superscription était, "A mes cousins, et nos treschers et feaulx, ceux de notre Couseil d'Etat."

Copie de l'accord fait à leurs Altesses par les Etats Généraux des Provinces assemblés à Bruxelles. Sur la demande et réquisition qu'ont fait leurs Altesses sérénissimes à Messieurs les Etats Généraux, assemblés à Bruxelles. Ont résolu lesdits Etats Généraux que durant la guerre ils maintiendront aux frais du pays dix mille hommes d'infanterie, et autres neuf mille aux garnisons, et trois mille chevaux, dont les cinq cents seront chevaux légers, et les deux mille cinq cents seront des "bendes" [? bandes] des ordonnances et gens du pays. Outre ce, ledits Etats Généraux maintiendront aux frais du pays les gens de guerre de l'Admirante de la mer et davantage lesdits Etats Généraux ont consenti pour le maintienment de la maison de leur Altesses sérénissimes (outre leur ordinaire) deux cents cinquante mille florins par an. Tout ce que dessus dit est, se payera par les mains du Tresorier Général desdits Etats Généraux. Et auront lesdits Etats l'autorité pour lever lesdits deniers par tels moyens que seront le moins nuisibles et plus agréables audit pays. Et leur Altesses sérénissimes ont le tout accepté et s'obligent qu'elles feront par le premier donner paiement aux Espagnols et autres "Mutinez." Et que dorenavant seront à leur charge tous les étrangers tant à cheval que à pied, et les feront à chacun mois payer des deniers que viennent et dorenavant viendront d'Espagne : tant ordinaires que extraordinaires. Et que icelles Altesses préserveront le pays de foules des soldats et étrangers.

Endorsed :—"Copy of the Archduke's letter to the Council of State of the battle fought by Nieuport : and of the grant by the States there granted for maintaining of the war. 1600." 2 pp. (80. 101.)

RICE JONES, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 24.—Touching Mr. Woodde, the victualler for her Majesty's forces in Munster. He rode from hence on the 16th day

of this month towards Devonshire and Cornwall, intending to return hither about 6 days hence; at whose return I will give him knowledge of your pleasure. I will take due care to send the packet of letters received on the 20th of this month to be sent to the mayor of Cork.—At Bristol the 24th of June, 1600.

Endorsed:—"Bristol at 9 of the clock in the morning 24 of June": "at Hounslow half hour past 12 of the clock in the night the 24th June."

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (76. 15.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, June 24.—Stronge, an Irish merchant, brought him a letter from the Council, written in the time of the late Lord Treasurer, directed to the writer, Sir William Bevill and the now Sir Jonathan Trelawney, directing them to cause John Killigrew to make Stronge satisfaction for certain hides and other commodities bought out of a ship belonging to Godard of Hampton. Killigrew has offered satisfaction for so much as came to his hands, or to ride with Stronge to the Council, alleging he bought the hides of known merchants. Stronge not accepting the offer, Killigrew has signed the enclosed bond to appear before the Council to answer the complaint.—Godolphin, 24 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 55.)

The Enclosure:—

The bond referred to.—24 June, 1600.

Signed, sealed and witnessed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 54.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 24.—I have by my poor daughter presented unto her Majesty several petitions for my liberty, most humbly praying that the consideration thereof may be referred to your wisdom. But it seemeth her Majesty's pleasure is therein suspended until my Lord Scrope, or some other, do further solicit, which now upon his Lordship's return, I hope will be attempted. Wherein I do desire your honourable remembrance, not omitting to give you due thanks for restraining the payment of my pension according to my desire by Sir John Stanhope, whereby, I protest, I seek not to defraud them but only to furnish my present necessity.—From the Gatehouse this 24 of June, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 124.)

NEWS FROM PARIS.

1600, June 25.—As at all times and in all other things here, opinions are diverse and reports inconstant, so now specially in the occurrents of Savoy, during the King's absence. But some say the Savoyard will continue amity, others that he will enter into enmity, that he hath already defeated the King's guards, and spoiled the Queen of her baggage: though M. de

Gondy reported but two days ago that the Duke of Savoy makes exceeding great preparation to entertain the King and all the Court at a town of his. Notwithstanding, it is certain that there are threescore pieces of cannon sent to Moulins in Bourbonnois, which some "conster" shall serve (together with the Savoyard's levies) to give the aubade to the Duchy of Milan. The good angel of this King in his warlike enterprises may perhaps be a counterguard to the fatality of that country, which the learned Pasquier well describes in his epistles (talking of the Duke of Guise his happiness to reconduct safely the French forces, in the time of Henry le 2, though he did execute nothing at all) when he says, "*L'Italie est un pays qui alleche les francoys a sa conquete, pour puis leur servir de cimetire.*" The bruit that the King should be seized with a paralizie, is of three or four days' standing, and is no otherwise credited than an inconstant report.

The news of the Low Countries finds, I am sure, a quicker passage into England than by these quarters, especially when it gives so good occasion to add allegresse to the feux de joye of St. Peter and St. Jehan. The wounding of the Archduke, of Monsieur d'Aumale, the "captivating" of the Admiral of Arragon, the slaying of 20 Spanish captains, and of 5 English, whereof Captain Bostocke, Lieutenant to Sir William Stanly, is the chief, is thought will serve to rouse the Archduke out of the sleep, wherein the "Iodinum" of his amorous affections has lulled him, and make him know that it is more importing to follow his camp than court his mistress. If he think to maintain the renown of a captain with the spirit of a cardinal, and that the beads of a hermit is a sufficient buckler against the bullets of a Huguenot, he may soon transform his sceptre into a "bourdon" and his 17 provinces into a cell of scarce 7 foot long. In the meantime these fortunate successes will out-countenance the gravity of the Sp[anish] Commissioners at Boulogne, and make them counsel their master rather to give over a loser than take his revenge. But then (saith Signor Perez) the Romans will use Caius Marius like a corslet, which during the war is varnished, gilded and used, and afterwards laid up to rust in the armoury. Being with him the other day, he told me that he would fain write to you, but his apprehensive humour will be first assured that all things are calmed and all parties contented.

Undated. Endorsed:—"From Paris, 25 June, 1600." 1½ pp. (80. 56.)

LORD GREY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 25.—The 21 his Excellency sat down before Nieuport, leaving Count Ernestus with some 3,000 foot and 6 cornets of horse on the side next Ostend, divided from the rest of his army by the haven. About 1 of the clock that night came news that the enemy had taken Odenburgh by composition, cut in pieces a strong company at Snastarker, and made on to find us. His Excellency presently despatched Ernestus to break a bridge in the midway, and to dispute that passage, until he with

the army come to his second. But Ernestus encountered by the enemy on the way was presently routed, and ran away himself with his "dach," only the Scottish regiment stood fast and died bravely, scarce any officer save the colonel and two captains, and very few soldiers escaping. The enemy encouraged by this defeat, and proud as he thought of a certain victory, advanced, hoping to have possessed that side of the haven, and cut off our retreat; but we prevented him, safely transporting and embattling our army before his foot were in sight. Impossibility to eschew a battle or to escape by flight (fronted by an army, and environed with an enemy country of much disadvantage and difficulty of passage) forced our resolution to fight bravely. The Archduke in person commanded: his army between 7 and 8 thousand foot and 1,000 horse. The foot composed of Spaniards, Italians, and Wallons, he divided into 3 main squadrons: the vanguard of Spaniards led by Don Louis de Villar, Don Giorolamo di Monroy, and Gaspar Sapena. The battle of Italians and some Wallons led by Don Alfonso d'Avolo, Laberlot, and a nephew of Sir William Stanlies: the rear of Wallons commanded by the Count of Buequoy, a young man of much expectation: the horse by the Amirante of Arragon: our foot about 8,000, our horse 1,100: the foot divided into two main commands, the vanguard to Sir Fr. Vere, the rear to Count Psalms the eldest: the horse under Count Lodowick: both horse and foot disposed into divers battalions and to the best advantage. Thus ordered and commanded we beheld each other at least two hours. About 3 of the clock the enemy advanced, passing on a fair sand, the sea on his right hand and the downs on his left most uneven and sandy. We expected his charge, having by Sir Francis Vere's wise providence possessed the most advantageous places of the downs: which the enemy (after divers "tirs" of great ordnance passing through the squadrons of either army) performed with incredible courage, beating the Frisons and other well esteemed troops from places of advantage: which charge they continued with such resolution as constrained our most selected squadrons to shake: our horse (on the other side of the downs on a spacious low plain) fronting the enemy's suddenly, apprehended such fear as had not God withheld the enemy's charge, which they once proffered, the battle had undoubtedly been lost: but such was His mercy as ours, rallying their battalions, charged and utterly overthrew the enemy's. The foot at the same time so bravely pressing on, as theirs retired, in which disorder three or four of our cornets of horse giving on their flank, put them all in rout. The fight continued in heat at least two hours and a half. The enemy hath lost, as is reported, 4,000 of his best men. The Archduke escaped by flight: the Amirante of Arragon, Don Luigi di Villar, and Sapena are prisoners: many other men of much note slain, but yet the particulars uncertain. 110 colours taken. We have lost at least 1,500 men, besides those in the morning that were with Ernestus: many of our best captains, and especially of the English: who all conclude this day to have

won the prize. His Excellency performed the part of a wise and industrious captain, but referred much of the direction unto Sir Fra. Vere, who received two shot, one under and another above the knee; but hath won much reputation, omitting nothing becomming a most wise and expert man of war. Myself have received a light hurt on my face with a sword, and two several shot, on the boulder of my saddle. As yet I cannot well go abroad, and therefore am not best furnished of our resolutions for future, but it is said Don Luigi di Valasio approacheth with fresh troops, and ours are so decayed and weakened that I doubt our future undertakings this year will not be great.—Ostend, 25 June, *st. vet.*

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Lord Gray. 1600." 3 pp. (80. 57.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 25.—Details his reasons for differing from the course intended for the proclamation about knights: there being a bruit that all knights knighted in August and since shall be published in her Majesty's name to be no knights. Draws a parallel between the conferring of knighthood and baptism, with illustrations from cases in which St. Ambrose and King Edward were concerned, concluding that the rite cannot be annulled. The annulling was expected in November last, and if it must be done, had better have been done then than now. He then heard Cecil and the Lord Admiral marvellously commended for contesting against that dangerous example, which is now more dangerous. Prays Cecil to continue his endeavour to stay the proclamation, which (to omit many more serious considerations) will be accompanied with the secret and most bitter curses of divers and some very fair ladies, who are not yet so good philosophers as to neglect honour and embrace patience: or at least to have a proviso that the ladies may still hold their places. —Greenwich, 25 June.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600. Sir John Harrington." 1 p. (80. 62.)

HENRY KNOWLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 25.—At length I have found out Mr. M., and am come up of purpose to let you understand where he is. I was at Court to-day, thinking to have found you there, but missing you, I thought good to send to know whether you will command me any service while you are here, or whether I shall attend you at Court. I durst not come to your house in the Strand for being seen, and therefore I thought good not to stir from my inn till I have direction from you.—From the Angel in Islington, 25 June, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 63.)

RICHARD BEACON to MR. HICKES.

[? 1600,] June 25.—Has information of sundry matters which may greatly profit the Master of the Wards, and has chosen Hickes, in regard of his former courtesies, to have a hand in this service. Asks him to appoint a time and place of conference thereon.—June 25.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 102.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 26.—The 22nd I received your letters, perceiving how the charges for victualling the *Guyana* is to be borne. The account for so much thereof as is here provided, I doubt not but Mr. Darell hath shewed unto you, being sent unto him by the last packet. The ship as yet is not here arrived : at her coming I will deliver your letters to Captain Middleton, and effect the rest according to your commandment. Her Majesty's ships, with the *Lyon's Whelp*, set sail this afternoon about three of the clock, and are now out of sight of this place. I pray God send them a prosperous voyage.—Plymouth, 26 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 59.)

SIR JOHN ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 27.—As to Cecil's desire to purchase his house in the Strand, details his reasons for not parting with it. He has the inheritance of the next house to it, but it is in lease for many years.—From my poor house in Kent, 27 June.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600." 1 p. (80. 60.)

BATTLE of NIEUPORT.

1600, ^{June 27.}_{July 7.}—Articles extraits hors d'une lettre écrite à Bruxelles. 7 Juillet, 1600.

Le 3 Juillet il arriva nouvelles en Anvers de Malines que les troupes de l'Archeduc avait mis en pièces 5,000 Hollandais, pour lesquelles nouvelles ils sonnerent les grosses cloches comme un signe de victoire. Et le jour ensuivant, venant en cette ville, j'y trouvai grand changement ausdites nouvelles : car il semble qu'ils y ont euxmêmes perdu autant de gens, étant l'Archeduc contraint s'enfuir seulement avec 3 chevaux et vint à Bruges. La pluspart de sa garde a été taillé en pièces avec la pluspart de ses courtisans : lesquels avaient estimé tenir déjà le Conte Maurice prisonnier, consultans entr'eux ou il serait mené. Aucuns le voulaient en Espagne, autres sur le chateau d'Anvers, et autres sur le chateau de Namur. Mais ils sont deçus en leurs dessins. Ceux qui sont pris prisonnier ou ceux qui sont tués nous est inconnu, à cause qu'ils le tiennent fort secret. Mais le Conte de la Ferre et l'Admirant auraient été pris. Je crois avec autres que ledit Admirant sera envoyé aux princes d'Allemagne la où il sera en un beau trouble. Plusieurs se réjouissent quil y [a] autant d'Espagnols et Italiens dépêchés.

Ici se fait grandes préparations pour tirer tous les soldats hors des garnisons, et les mener en Flandres, à faire (selon qu'on dit) encore un coup d'armes. Dieu nous doint une bonne paix.

Les Etats de ces Provinces ont conclu et resolu de lever et tenir 20 mille hommes à leur charge, et ordonneront des commissaires et officiers pour les payer eux mêmes, et doivent avoir gens de ces nations, à savoir Wallons, Flamens et Allemands. Si le Duc veut avoir gens d'autres nations, il les payera lui même.

Cependant que j'écrivais cette lettre, l'on m'appella au diner, et trouvais à table un capitaine lequel a été en la bataille près de Nieuport, lequel capitaine s'appelle Capt. Boudberche; sa compagnie qu'y sont de gens de cheval la $\frac{1}{2}$ est en garnison à Berck sur le Rhin, et l'autre $\frac{1}{2}$ à Mittler. Ledit Capitaine me référa qu'ils étaient forts en tout de 12 mille hommes, desquels 3,000 demeurèrent avec le bagage, dont la plupart étaient Flamens. Et en l'armée y avait environ de 9 mille hommes, tant Espagnols qu'Italiens, desquels il me dit en secret qu'ils estimait y en avoir plus de 6,000 hommes tués, l'ayant vu lui même de ses yeux, un homme de bonne reputation, et bien estimé, il avait été ici pour certaines autres affaires, et étant au camp il avait à se montrer un homme, encore qu'il n'eut sa compagnie, chevaux, ni ses armes, sinon qu'un cheval de louage sur lequel il chevauchait, se tenant auprès de L'Archiduc. Le principale cause de leur ruine fut, dit il, que les Espagnols voulaient faire tout à leur fantaisie sans ouir aucun bon conseil.

Le Duc y fût blessé entre l'oreille et la joue d'un coup de courtelas, lequel coup fût en partie retenu par un de ceux qu'y étaient autour de lui, et n'eut été cela il eut eu la tête fendue.

Au reste il dit que c'était une belle bataille, et qu'il eut volontiers donné plusieurs mille florins pour être hors de la mêlée assuré de sa vie. Il y perdit son bagage, et eut deux de ses gens tués. La Borlotte s'enfuit à grand galop.

Endorsed:—"Advertisements from Antwerp." 1 p. (80. 77.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 27.—Having some occasion to pass this way at this time, I have thought good to advertise you of some such things as happened to my understanding by the way, which I send your Honour here inclosed. For the speeches of Blewett, he utterly denieth them; but, as it may appear, he was not himself at that time, and being before me carrieth himself very civilly, but others of them be far more out of order, being men of several spirits. I have wished Blewett to carry himself so as he may deserve the mercy her Majesty hath hitherto extended towards him. Who promiseth to do it and to advertise such other as be more disordered to be of better carrying, but, for Knyght, I see he is of a more puissant spirit. I find in my travel that the book of orders for the matter of corn came forth in very good time and is very greatly to the content of the people. There is an unhappy accident fallen out in Norfolk upon Tuesday last, for North Walsham, being one of the principal

market towns of that shire, is in effect wholly burned to the ground, and not without suspicion to be done by some rogues, a people that the realm must be eased of by some means, or otherwise, I expect no better at their hands but rather worse.—At Wisbech the xxvii of June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“With an examination.” Scal. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. (180. 125.)

Enclosing:—

1600, June 27.—*Examination of Thomas Larke, gentleman, Nicholas Knyght and William Brewster, all taken on the 27 June, 1600.*

Thomas Larke.

Nicholas Knyght, one of the prisoners at Wisbech, said to examinant, being in the Castle yard on a visit to his kinsman, William Brewster, that he, Knyght, was above the Queen, for she carried the sword in her left hand but he in his right hand, and she ruled in temporal causes but he in spiritual. When asked how he dared say such things, he said he cared not, for he had been before Popham and the proudest knave of them all. This happened on Wednesday last in the evening.

Nicholas Knyght

Denies having used any such speeches, but says that his succession is royal as her Majesty's succession is royal.

This Knyght and one Brewster being the most unruly, I have advrised the keeper to commit them close to some private chamber by themselves, where they may be restrained from the rest and from all other company.

William Brewster.

About the latter end of May last, Thomas Blewett talking with this examine touching the orders set down, said in some rage that the Council were boys and children, and did they knew not what, but he sayeth withal that he taketh it that he was then overtaken with some distemperature through drink, for ever before and after he did and hath carried himself very orderly, and reproved others of his fellows when they were any way disordered.

In Popham's hand. Signed by him, Larke and Brewster. 3 pp. (180. 126.)

TOBIAS [MATTHEW], Bishop of Durham, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 27.—I have been unwilling to trouble your Honour by writing, nor would I now have altered my purpose but that Thomas Pallaser, the seminary priest, very lately apprehended hereabout, did, after his examination and commitment, entreat me to advertise you thereof, and to put you in remembrance that at his escape out of the Gatehouse in Westminster, he left there a letter directed to you, by which token he desired me to commend his service to your Honour

This priest, a lusty bold fellow, was taken by Mr. Sanderson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne upon midsummer day last, not without the the imminent peril of his life. Mr. Sanderson's services were well known to my dear lord your father and to the late Lord President of the North, and I have thought fit to enclose some particulars of them for your perusal, beseeching you to second her Majesty's most gracious acceptance of his suit, and that he may quietly possess and enjoy her royal grant. He hath been long hindered by some, by others slandered, the rents due to him detained, yet his rents to her Majesty duly answered. The recusant is yet in hope to cast him out, and to get the lease to himself or his; directly he cannot, but indirectly. If this poor gentleman have the foil, the religious service of God and her Majesty in these forlorn corners of the realm will fail and fall away as water that runneth apace. Had your father lived (oh! that he had lived the days of Nestor, yea, of Methusalem!) he would never have suffered so faithful an officer and so well deserving a subject to be so oppressed as Mr. Sanderson will be without your present assistance.—From Stokton, my Tusculanum, 27 June, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (180. 127.)

Enclosing :—

A Note of Henry Sanderson's Employments.

27 June, 1600.—In anno 1589, by two seminary priests taken about Dover, it was discovered that South Shields, a port town in the mouth of Tyne, nigh Newcastle, was the chief landing place for Jesuits and seminary priests, and for bringing in of Mass books and other Popish and traitorous books, and the like for passage outwards in conveying youths and others beyond the seas to the seminaries, having for this purpose a house at Shields belonging to one Ursula Taylor, a recusant, to receive and lodge them; one Lawrence Kellam, a treasurer resceant there to furnish them with money and other needful provisions, and one George Errington, a lusty tall gentleman, well horsed and armed, to guide and convey them to such gentlemen's houses and other places as they were assigned unto. This was certified to me, being then Dean of Durham, by the late Earl of Huntingdon, then Lord President, and by Sir Francis Walsingham, then principal Secretary, requiring me to employ Mr. Sanderson to break the nest of that traitorous crew, which service was by him so faithfully performed as he forced the priests to seek elsewhere for landing places. Some of them were taken two and three together coming into Newcastle by an unaccustomed way; and having long hunted these "ledgers" from place to place he apprehended George Errington hand to hand, being their chieftain and guide, and, shortly after, Ursula Taylor. The which Errington was sent to York and there executed for his Popish treasons.

After this, Mr. Sanderson discovered and surprised a number of Popish and traitorous books sent from Rheims and other places beyond the seas in barrels and fardels, landed at Shields and thence conveyed by water to Newcastle in baskets covered over with fresh fish, by Robert Jackson of Newcastle. Which Jackson was by him apprehended, and being conveyed to London, died in prison.

He apprehended other dangerous persons, some being reconciled to the church of Rome.

He procured divers intelligences by direction of the late Lord Treasurer, as well concerning the Irish bishop then in Scotland as otherwise.

In Anno 1592, when the Privy Council, by her Majesty's commandment, wrote to the then Lord President of the North, signifying her pleasure that the principal recusants should be committed to some fit places of roomth and strength, and to make choice of some discreet gentleman to take charge of them, Brancepeth Castle was chosen for that service, and Mr. Sanderson appointed to the custody thereof. Which office he performed faithfully to his great charge, and sustains much hatred therefor to this day. Westmoreland's eldest daughter and this William Blaxton were the chief that thither were committed.

By secret direction of the Privy Council, Mr. Sanderson apprehended a Scottish laird called Ogleby that came from the court above, kept him safe 40 days and sent up his letters and papers. Mr. Sanderson received for this service her Majesty's thanks by Sir Robert Cecil's letter written to me. And now of late, by commission from the Archbishop and Council at York, he valiantly apprehended William Blaxton, esquire, aforementioned, the most obstinate and dangerous recusant in all these parts, whom no man for these 7 years by past durst lay hands on. For which Mr. Sanderson is hated and persecuted, to the wreck of his estate, the discouragement of all that love religion, and the quite overthrow of her Highness's service in these parts, if by her the same be not in time prevented.

Besides, he hath advanced her Majesty's revenues in the port of Newcastle from 159l. to 1,000l. per ann., which amongst the rest of his services, procureth him no little hatred in Newcastle.

He hath also raised to her Majesty's use the rents of certain recusants' lands in this country from 18l. to 200l. per ann., which no man was willing to enter into before, such is their alliances and clans.

Finally, he did, upon Midsummerday last, enter the house of one John Norton, of Lamesley in the County Palatine of Durham, and there took Thomas Pallaser, seminary priest, together with the said John Norton and Margaret his wife, Richard Sayer, of Worsall in Yorkshire, gent., and John Talbot, of Thorneton in the Street in the same county, yeoman, and brought away all the superstitious massing

stuff and prohibited books belonging to the said priest there found. At what time the said Mr. Norton followed Mr. Sanderson up and down the house with a fowling piece charged with hail shot, and by him discharged at Mr. Sanderson. In the doing whereof, one of my men present at that service thrust the said Norton with his rapier under the arm, whereby, as God would, although he discharged the said piece, yet his aim and level failed, to the praise of God and wonderment of all that stood by, every man there looking that at the crack of the shot Mr. Sanderson had been slain. Much more might be said of his good desert, but I think this may suffice for him to be allowed to enjoy the benefit of her Majesty's princely bounty of a lease of a part of Blaxton's lands granted unto him, the rent whereof he hath paid this year and a half past.
Attested and signed. 3 pp. (180. 129.)

ROBERT KING to LORD ———.

1600, ^{June 27}_{July 7}.—Right honourable, I have wrote you two letters out of Spain, the one of the 17th January, the other of 19th February. The effect of the first was that the West Indies fleet was looken for every hour, the other was of their arrival at St. Lucus the 10th of February after the new style, and the treasure which the King had in them, which was 12 millions in coin and 10 millions in cochineal and other merchandise; likewise some matter of the States; which letters, I doubt not, but you received by way of Dieppe.

Being here at Midelborough, I presumed to write your Lordship these few lines of the proceedings of his Excellency, who departed from the Ramekines the 22th June with as many gallant men for such a number (which were esteemed eighteen thousand foot and twenty-eight cornets of horsemen) as ever I saw in any prince's force. In Christiandin, there was 1,500 hoys and crabsceuts to pass them over into Flanders right against the Ramkins. Some two days after, 23 sail of hoys went for Ostend, and, being calm, four galleys came out of Sluys and chased them. Young Bancker following them, they assailed him and, being calm, they had their will in boarding him four times, slew him and 28 men and hurt 13, but took him not. And then they boarded the hoys, took 16, burnt 12, and 4 they brought into Sluys, but cast most of the men overboard. The rest they make galley slaves.

Three days after, the Grave took in the four sconces which annoyed Ostend, whereof Oudenbourg was the best; in which he left 6 companies, and so he marched towards Nieuwport, took in Nieuwdam, and so entrenched himself before Nieuwport.

In the mean time, Archduke drew a head near Oudenbourg, took it in dismissing those companies of their arms and colours, promised them safe passage to their camp, notwithstanding slew the most part.

The Earl, not being truly of their forces, quarters the Scottish regiment and the Zealand regiment of Flemings near that scone. The enemy being then 6,000 foot, old soldiers, and 4,000 "bowers" [boers] and 17 cornet horse, one Sunday morning charged these two regiments, slew all the Scots save 300, and no commander left but Colonel Edmonds and one captain and five "Duck" [Dutch] captains. Which news coming, the Earl raised his siege and marched towards the "Duck" who came with such an assurance, having received their sacrament not to leave one alive, receiving the charge given by Grave Lodowick with 500 horse and some foot, forced the retreat to him so that not only he but those regiments that seconded Grave Lodowick to the retreat. Insomuch that his Excellency was urged to set up his rest, encouraging his army, showing them their choice was either to take the sea and drown or fight for their lives and country, and so with a resolution charged the enemy, broke in and put the most part to the sword, no man of sort escaping but the duke, which once was prisoner to a horseman, the duke being accompanied by duke Sallius, who being more richly apparelled, refused the duke and took him.

These are the names of the men of worth who are prisoners—Ladmirante Daragon, the duke of Sallius, the duke of La Fere, Don Loys de Velasco, Don Charles de Sapino.

The names of the dead. The Earl de Bouequoy, Don Ambrosio Landriano, general of the horse, Monsignor La Flesme, Don John de Rinos, earl Frederick de Berge, La Borlotte, the traitor Standly (as they paint him).

This according to the States' letters.

Your L. shall understand here is at Midelburgh, Bourly, of Fife in Scotland, who hath served the emperor; who is now sent out of Scotland by the King to provide, and hath already both six thousand corslets in my knowled[ge], ten thousand pikes, with four thousand musket and calivers, and is gone this day to the army to crave convoyance of his Excellency and the States. He saith the States have already granted him one of their best ships, which shall carry a part of these armours. Beseeching you to excuse an ill clerk. —From Midelborough, the 7th of July of the new style, 1600.

Holograph. 3½ pp. (180. 136.)

PHILLIP COWPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 28.—On Friday, June 13, I came from Mundego in Portingal, which is 20 leagues from Lishborne, wherein I remained 7 weeks: and at my departure thence, there were at Lishborne 7 gallions with 9 other ships ready (as the report went) to go to sea, to aid home 5 carricks from the East Indians, who are expected in July. About Michaelmas, they look for 4 carricks more thence. During the time I was in Portugal, it was my chance to be in the city of Quimborrowe, wherein I remained 12 days, which is 7 leagues up in the country from Mundego,

and the direct way from Lishborne to the Groyne, and wherein were divers Castile soldiers which travelled from Lishborne to the Groyne, who said that the Lantatho would be with a fleet of shipping very shortly at the Groyne, which should come from Cales and St. Lucas, and that they were appointed to stay at the Groyne for the coming of the Lantatho: but I could not learn that there were in the Groyne above 13 great ships, besides other small ships which were there. At my coming thence, there were 4 flyboats which came from the Groyne to clear the Portingall coasts of English men-of-war. There is one great ship which is preparing ready in the port of Portingall for the King's fleet, but whether it be for Lishborne or the Groyne I do not know. The King himself has been very sick of late till within these seven weeks past, but now he is recovered. The common report of the Portingalls is that the Flemings which trade to the East Indians will be cut off from that trade, for (as they say) the King has many soldiers lying there. The Portingalls also are in great hope that their own King, Sebastian, is alive, and now they have a Portingall which is Viceroy over them. Other news I cannot certify you of, but giving my Lord High Admiral and you thanks for my pass, although a carvell of Plymouth meeting me somewhat off Viana, took from me in cloth the value of four score pounds, and did hurt me very sore, so that I was therewith very sick, or else I had travelled to Lishborne, and then I would have certified you of other news if there were any.—Bristol, 28 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 61.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 28.—By my last of the 26th, I certified you the departure of her Majesty's ships from this harbour, which since have not been heard of, although the wind having been no better than it hath been, I doubt they are not passed to the Westward of the Land's End. As yet the *Guyana* is not here arrived, whereat I much marvel, for so much as I understand she hath been long from London. Her victuals are ready to be laden so soon as she cometh. This morning I received your letter from Mr. Woodd, which I have thought meet to return again herewith, being given to understand that he departed from hence on Tuesday last towards the Court.—Plymouth, 28 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 64.)

J. W. BORNSTRA to the QUEEN.

1600, June 28.—On the subject of his grievances. Asks to be called before the Council to give explanations with regard to Sir Henry "Kilgre," &c.—"Grenevich Aula Regia, 28 anno 1600, stilo Angliæ."

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"To her Majesty from the Dutch Captain Bourstrawe, June 1600." 1 p. (80. 65.)

SIR C. DAVERS to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1600, June 29.—By my letter by Mr. Hunnings, you might perceive how all things stood when he went away. My Lord of Essex's delivery from his keeper hath been ever since expected, but deferred from day to day upon some occasion or other. First, it was thought fit that it should be delivered in the Star Chamber by my Lord Keeper unto the gentlemen of the country before their going down, how far her Majesty at the hearing at York House had been justified and my Lord proved faulty; then, the judges should have in charge to relate as much in the country in their circuits; and all this was thought necessary to be done before any liberty should be granted, lest the world should think mercy to be shewed too much without discretion. After these courses were taken and past, the next Sunday was appointed for the day whereon order should be taken to give him the liberty of his house, but that day was put over in respect her Majesty was somewhat moved, for that by search of her letters in one of her caskets she had found herself to have been wrongfully charged by my Lord of Essex to have pardoned my Lord of Leicester's coming over after he had received a strait prohibition under her hand, whereas by this letter found out it appeared he had her leave to come over. On Sunday last the world was entertained with the like expectation, but nothing was effected, for her Majesty would hear of [? no] motion about that matter till some order were taken about the degrading of all the knights made since August last, for about that her Majesty wrote a letter to my Lord that her pleasure was not that he should make any more but such as were of special quality. It was thought fit should be done by proclamation, which was drawn and signed four days since, but retained from publishing till the Council's coming to the Court this day. It is said they have all of purpose to represent the inconveniences of that course, and to be suitors to her Majesty both for the stay of the proclamation and my Lord's liberty, and I would have been glad to have deferred this letter till we might have seen what success this day would bring forth, but the messenger hath sent me word that he must needs be gone, and I have rather chosen to send him away with thus much than nothing at all.—London, 29 June, 1699 (*sic*).

[*P.S.*]—The success of the great battle in Flanders between the two armies, I hear is sent to my Lord Deputy from Mr. Secretary, and therefore I omit it.

Holograph. Endorsed (? by Reynolds) :—"1599"; and in a later hand, "1600." 2 pp. (71. 18.)

DR. OVERALL.

1600, June 4-30.—1. "A breefe note of the occasion and whole proceedinge of the conference with Dr. Overall about certaine poyntes in Religion. Readde and delivered to Mr. Dr. Soame, vice-chancellor, before the Heads, June 4, 1600,"

The occasion, June '99. Great offence arising amongst Dr. Overall's auditors, specially about the beginning of June '99, upon certain points of doctrine by him publicly delivered in the Schools in his Divinity lectures and determinations, like to grow to further inconvenience, it was thought necessary by the Vice-Chancellor, Mr. Dr. Jegon, and his assistants, to refer the same to a conference, the rather for that the Vice-Chancellor had been earnestly moved by divers divines, being auditors at the said exercises, by some good means to prevent the same, part of which offensive doctrine by them then exhibited in writing appeareth under the Register's hand, pag. 2.

At a conference held on June 20, Dr. Goade and Mr. Chaderton were appointed to confer with Dr. Overall. Dr. Overall taking exceptions against the articles of his auditors, set down with his own hand his opinion touching the same, which the Vice-Chancellor then delivered to the Register, willing him to deliver to Dr. Goade and Mr. Chaderton copies thereof, which in short time was received concerning these heads:—1. *De justificatione et fide*. 2. *De Antichristo*. 3. *De descensu ad Inferos*. Then first were privately selected certain propositions (out of these confused theses received from the Register) to the number of 16. The Commencement drawing on and other occasions of absence (viz. Mr. Chaderton's journey to the Court to answer letters from her Majesty for the space of a fortnight) they could not conveniently meet before the 31 Aug., upon which day, perusing the 16 selected propositions, they agreed in eight and disagreed in the other eight—out of which eight wherein they differed were then set down by common consent the state, words and sense of these five questions to be conferred upon.

1. *Homo electus justificatus lapsus in gravia peccata justificatione imputata caret, donec resipiscat. 1. Fit reus sive obligatus ad poenam æternam donec per penitentiam et fidem restauratur.*
2. *Homo electus justificatus lapsus in gravia peccata amittit ad tempus fidem justificantem.*
3. *Mahometem sive Turcam et Papam simul constituere Antichristum illum in Scripturis prædictum, est verisimile.*
4. *Animam Christi tam ad Cætum damnatorum quam beatorum concessisse, nihil in scripturis impedit.*
5. *Animas patrum ante Christi ascensionem, etsi fuerint in linu Abrahæ et loco beatitudinis, non tamen fuisse in cælo proprie dicto, constat.*

Dr. Overall holding the affirmative and they the negative, and it was then agreed to put down their brief reasons by the 6 Sept.

After giving the history of a number of meetings, and charging Dr. Overall with delaying the issue, Dr. Goade and Mr. Chaderton go on to say:—Finally, on Oct. 20, we delivered up in writing in the Consistory to Mr. Vice-Chancellor and his assistants (being then present with him), Drs. Goade, Soame, Barwell, Clayton, Overall, Montagu and Mr. Chaderton, our reasons and brief answers according to his brief marginal answer, then signifying that we intended a larger answer by the end of that

Michaelmas term. Both which were then publicly read. And Dr. Overall then openly acknowledged that he had consented to the words and state of the five questions as they were set down and there read, albeit (as he then said) they were not by him alone so conceived, to which we answer that neither were they conceived by us, but jointly agreed upon by us all. At which meeting he seemed only offended at our reference of Amandus Polanus his answer to Bellarmine's arguments, terming him a scarecrow, not meet to be accounted among divines, and a shame to have such alleged. Whereunto it was answered, it was strange he would take upon him so to disgrace a learned professor and defender of the truth, and find no fault with an arch-adversary Bellarmine, besides that Polanus his book was allowed by the Vice-Chancellor and others to be translated and printed in Cambridge, being indeed not inferior to Bellarmine.

About the end of Michaelmas term we delivered to Mr. Vice-Chancellor the whole conference in writing, together with our larger answer, praying him to acquaint the Heads therewith by his discretion, that it might in time convenient be brought to the first intended issue.

Signed : —Roger Goade ; Laur. Chaderton. 2½ pp. (139. 120.)

1600, June 30.—Paper endorsed "Touching the Commencement Questions, June 30, 1600."

Questiones Theologicae in vespertijs comitiorum, Junii 30, 1600.

1. *Confessio auricularis Papistica non nititur verbo Dei.*

2. *Animæ piorum fuerunt in cælo ante Christi ascensum.*

These two questions and one more were offered to the Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Colleges by Dr. Keale the Respondent. They accepted and approved these two. Only Dr. Overall refused to approve either the answerer or his questions. My Lord Grace of Canterbury did approve both these questions, as appeareth by a branch of his letter to the Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Colleges, June 14, 1600, in which he says: "Which questions I like very well and know them to be true, if in the first question by auricular confession there be meant *Confessio Papistica*," and a little after in the same letter, "Let the questions stand in the name of God, &c."

1 p. (139. 122.)

"A note what was done at the meeting in the Regent-house the 4 June, 1600, by Mr. D^r. Soame, Vice-Chan^r and his assistants, D^{rs}. Goade, Tyndall, Barwell, Jegon, Clayton, Overall and Mr. Chaderton, touching the end of the conference with D^r. Overall."

Mr. Dr. Soame, the Vice-Chancellor, read the questions, *Homo electus justificatus* etc. in order that those present might give their opinions, whereunto, besides the defenders, the Vice-Chancellor and Drs. Tyndall, Barwell, Jegon and Clayton joined

in one opinion that the propositions were true and rightly defended. Dr. Goade delivered up to Mr. Vice-Chancellor the narration [of their dealing with Dr. Overall, *see above*] under his and Mr. Chaderton's hands. After further proceedings, in the end Mr. Vice-Chancellor earnestly desired Dr. Overall to join with him and the rest in the acknowledgement of the same truth, whereof all present would be most glad. To which he answered, he was not so persuaded in his conscience and therefore could not. Then Mr. Vice-Chancellor, first wishing that God would enlighten his mind, did, both in regard of the common peace of the University and also of a precedent in like case occasioned by a letter from the Lord Grace of Canterbury then read, require Dr. Overall to forbear impugning the said points of doctrine in any his public exercises, considering that thereby not only ourselves then present, but many others of the University, could not be but greatly offended and excited to a needless and dangerous contention.

1½ pp. (139. 123.)

Paper endorsed, "Touching the Commencement."

Dr. Soame, Vice-Chancellor, was Moderator of the Divinity disputation on the Commencement Even. What the speech was before the disputation and how far from offence, appeareth by the copy thereof. In his moderating, he preserved the truth and good order of the disputation soundly, briefly and perspicuously. When the disputation was ended the Vice-Chancellor determined of the last question against the Popish sort, soundly and perspicuously. For proof of this, he referreth himself to the copy of his determination. When the Vice-Chancellor had ended, Dr. Overall was called by the Beadle, as the manner is, *ad commendationem*. Dr. Overall, forgetting himself, entered into a refutation of the Vice-Chancellor's determination, which action of his was very offensive to the auditory in regard both of matter and manner. Of matter, for he dealt against truth. Of manner, for the like was never done before, and is flat against all order of disputation. The Vice-Chancellor seeing Dr. Overall (which had been required before the Heads of Colleges to forbear public opposition) to carry himself as he did, commanded him silence, adding that God's book and the ancient writers were flat against him, and that the Lords Archbishops of both the Provinces and the rest of the learned bishops of our Church were of another judgment than he was, and that all such as know and love the religion in the University and abroad and the Reformed Churches dissented from him. The conclusion of the Vice-Chancellor's speech was that he wished with all his heart that Dr. Overall had not nourished any errors: at the least that he had forborne the publishing of any in that excellent assembly, which assembly did justly and generally condemn Dr. Overall's action.

On the Commencement Day, Dr. Playfere, one of the Divinity Readers, was moderator of the disputation. He entered into a

defence of the Vice-Chancellor's reasons and discovered and refuted Dr. Overall's dealing the day before with such soundness, learning and perspicuity as did greatly content and satisfy the assembly. If some of his speeches were somewhat sharp in regard of the manner, they which love the truth will bear a little with him because he dealt against him which had faulted both in matter and manner, and whose public oppositions against the truth are most notorious. Dr. Overall's unsoundness and obscurity in his lectures and determinations have grieved the hearts and opened the mouths of very many against him.

1 p. (139. 124.)

1600, June 30.—The Vice-Chancellor's [of Cambridge] speech before the divinity disputation.

Latin. 1¼ pp. (144. 162.)

EDWARD, LORD MORLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 30.—Let me entreat so much from you as if these hard words spoken of me by Sharpe be proved against him, you would commit him until he has made me full satisfaction.—London, last of June, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (80. 66.)

The PRIVY COUNCIL to the GOVERNOR and COMPANY of
the MOSCOVY MERCHANTS.

1600, June 30.—As to the variance between them and Timothy Willis, Professor of Physic, for allowance for his charges to and from Russia. As the Company and Willis cannot agree upon arbitrators, the Council wish the Company to take of themselves some course for his due recompence: and will forbear to refer the matter to others until they have the Company's answer.—Court at Greenwich, last of June, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (80. 67.)

ROGER, LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 30.—Thanks Cecil for his effectual dealing yesterday, and for advertising him thereof so soon. The gentleman, Mr. Cawfeld, whom he strongly recommends as a faithful counsellor, would be happy if Cecil would command his services.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Last of June, 1600. Lord North." ½ p. (80. 68.)

EDWARD CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June.—I doubt not at all but you have the best advertisements of all accidents that happen: yet I may doubt whether you will think that I am as desirous of your favours if I show not my duty by writing somewhat (considering this occasion) as by writing I take it for a means: wherefore, although I have forborne heretofore to write anything that might come too stale

to you, yet I have adventured at this time ; not but that I know my insufficiency to advertise you ; yet presuming to do it like a soldier, and as one that was as nigh a witness as any other that was in the battle, you will not take it to the least advantage for the good I desire of your favour. The battle his Excellency and the Archduke hath fought was betwixt Nuporte and Ostende. We were planted before Nuporte, and in the morning we heard news that the Archduke was coming with some 12,000 men and some 20 companies of horse to try his fortune for the Dukedom of Flanders, or to “ lease ” his fortune thereof. We understood he was not five hours’ march from us : whereupon our whole army marched with all endeavour to meet him, his Excellency sending the regiment of Germans which Count Ernestus commanded, and the regiments of the Scots, to hinder the passage : which were put all to the sword hard by Ostend, where their bodies lie there yet to witness it : which made the enemy march on with such a fury as was never seen. Then they advanced to meet with our squadrons of English, which all men cannot say but did gallantly, the battle enduring some four hours before Sir Francis Vere was shot twice, once in the leg, and in the thigh, whom I think hath gotten as much honour as a man can get on earth. On the other side came up the Archduke. La Berlott and Sir William Standly, which commanders gave great encouragement to the vanguard of Spaniards, that it is not possible for men to do better than they, did make our men retire very fast till it was the latter end that our horse did help them ; for they were oppressed with the enemy’s horse all the day before. It stood very doubtful till the latter end, and then it went so much on our side that we performed the execution five miles outright. We have taken the Admerante of Arogon, General of the whole army, the four Camp Masters, one called Lieus de Villiar, which is prisoner to Sir Francis Vere, the other Gaspar Sa Piena, another Don Geronemo de Monroye, and Don Allfonsoe de Avuolis, with many more which are dead, as Sir William Standly, La Berlott, one Colonel Bostocke, who hath now Sir William Standly’s regiment : but these are all dead by many probabilities : yet there is some doubt. Of English we have lost very nigh 1,000. We have lost our Sergeant-Major, Captain Yaxly, a very gallant gentleman, Captain Hunnowodd, his lieutenant, ensign and sergeant : one Captain Duxburrye, one Captain Purtene and his lieutenant, Captain Turrell his lieutenant : and many more lieutenants and captains hurt and cannot escape. I have lost some 10 men out of my horse company, yet I have taken five captains, one Spaniard, two Italians, one Wallowne : and one English captain that hath served these twenty years with Standlie, which his Excellency would have ransomed. He offers 60*l.* to a soldier of mine, but if it please you to dispose of him, I will see him forthcoming, and expect your pleasure. We are now marching, they say, to Sluce.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—“ Captain Cecil from the Camp, June, 1600.” 3 pp. (80. 69.)

CORN.

1600, June.—Minute of a proclamation for the restraint of sending grain out of England. Corrections by Cecil.

Endorsed :—"June, 1600." 5½ pp. (80.-71.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to the [ARCHBISHOP OF YORK].

1600, June —.—Commending his Grace's action in granting to Lord Willoughby letters of administration of the goods of the late John Harding towards the building of a church at Berwick, "where now is none but a decayed and unfitting cell for so worthy a congregation."—From the Court this — of June, 1600.

Draft unsigned. ¾ p. (180. 180.)

THE LEVANT COMPANY.

1600, June.—Anno 1600. The names of the Levant Company now in being this month of June, with their servants at this present; as also the names of all such their children and servants as have died and been buried in the dominions of Turkey and Venice for the space of 12 years that the said trade of the Levant began by Englishmen.

Sir Nicholas Mosley, Lord Mayor. Sir Richard Martin. Sir John Harte. Sir Richard Saltonstall. Mr. Roger Clarke, Alderman. Mr. Thomas Smith, Alderman.

Mr. William Harborne, Esquire. (*Servants at present*: Henry Shepparde. *Deceased*: Andrew Poullyn, Adam Forster, Christopher Keale, Edward Rose, John Feltam.) Mr. Robert Dowe. Robert Bate. Thomas Ofley. Edward Parvish. Mr. Richard Coulthurste.

Sir John Spencer. (*Servants at present*: Edward Abbot, John Strachey, Edward Hales, Richard Townrowe, Mathew Hales, Mathew Gay, John Harte, Anthony Hippissley.)

Mr. Pawle Baning, Alderman. (*Servants at present*: Pawle Baning, junr., Thomas Richardson, Stephen Harrvey, Alexander Harris, John Cwochman, John Bayning, William Sidnam, William Fisher. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Trowte, John Huntly, Thomas Boothe.)

Mr. Edward Holmden, Alderman. (*Servants at present*: James Higgons, Thomas Ormeshawe, Symond Broadstreete, Thomas Waters, William Gardner, John Wakeman, Francis Blackwell, Edmund Moore, Reignold Tillot, Henry Washborne, Edmund Rotheram, John Dantesey. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Dawkins, Richard Browne, William Fara, William Hewes, William Tailor, Robert Tippin.)

Mr. William Massam. (*Servants at present*: Thomas Chase, Thomas Sowthacke.)

Mr. William Garraway. (*Sons and servants at present*: John Garraway, Henry Garraway, William Garraway, Thomas Muns, Elezeus Sotheron, Robert Farr, Stephen Carnall, John Wilyams. *Servants deceased*: Francis Garraway his son, Thomas Whitehead, William Wilde, Francis Cavell.)

Mr. Thomas Cordall. (*Sons and servants at present*: Thomas Cordall, junr., John Cordall, John Funcke, Robert Ireson, Nicholas Hobbs, John Hodge, John Cordall. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Wroth, Richard Dassell, William Methoulde.)

Richard Staper. (*Sons and servants of the said Staper*: 7 persons on the other side of the Streights, *i.e.* Rowland Staper, Richard Staper, Edmund Kempe, Edmund Holman, Nicholas Smith, William Pate and George Butler. 6 persons, *i.e.* John Powntoize, Bartholomew Hollande, Nicholas Beavoire, Nathaniel Janvrin, Devoreux Woogan, George Parvish. *Son and servants deceased within the Streights*: Thomas Staper, William Barret, Humphorie Nash, George Rowed, Thomas Wilkinson, William Skinner, James Chester, Robert Goulde, John Evington, John Lucas, William Chappell, Thomas Buterworth, Edmund Manstedge, Thomas Osborne, George Northcote.)

Mr. Henry Anderson. (*Servants at present*: Richard Anderson, Thomas Cowley, Richard Duke. *Servants deceased*: William Hopton, Richard Davys.)

Andrew Baninge. (*Servants at present*: John Humphorie, Bartholomew Hugett, John Aspinall, Ambrose Wheler, John Shales, Walter Ashone.)

Leonard Poore. (*Servants at present*: Nathaniel Fich, Ralfe Inglestone, Thomas Randwe, Henry Poure. *Deceased*: Thomas Fittch.)

John Eldred. (*Servants at present*: John Wragge, Charles Merrell, William Skinner, Henry Robinson, Richard Parson, William Varden, Jeromy Eldred, Revet Eldred and John Eldred his sons. *Deceased*: Richard Eldred, Robert Fleetwood, Thomas Eldred.)

Thomas Garraway. (*Sons and servants at present*: Timothy Garraway, Thomas Garraway, John Garraway, William Clarke, Walter Glover, William Brewer.)

Robert Ofley. (*Servants at present*: William Pearch, Symon Symondes.)

Robert Sandy. (*Servants at present*: Humphory Robinson, Mathew Stoker, Thomas Cooke, Edward Osborne, William Martin, Edward Loker, William Goodman. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Warren, John Underwood.)

Arthur Jacksone. (*Servants at present*: John Jackson, Richard Cowley, Abraham Notlingham, William Bartewe, William Audley, Thomas Gager.)

Thomas Farrington. (*Sons and servants at present*: Thomas Farrington, jun., John Farrington, and Caldwell Farrington, sons, George Eyve, Thomas Jennet, William Temple. *Servants deceased*: Robert Tompson, Peter Temple.)

James Staper. (*Servant at present*: John Langmore.)

George Saulter. (*Sons and servants at present*: Arthur Jesson, George Saulter, jun., Thomas Saulter and William Saulter, 3 sons, William Lucos, Izacke Smith.)

Nicholas Leate. (*Servants at present*: John Francklin, Anthony Berket, John Gale, Thoby Manstedge, William Smith. *Servants deceased*: Edward Davis, Thomas Davis, John Skinner.)

Thomas Symonds. (*Servants at present* : Thomas Symonds, jun., Roger Symonds, William Rich, Izake Parker. *Deceased* : Thomas Rich.)

Nic. Saulter. (*Servants at present* : Thomas Freake, Richard Chestwighte, Robert Saulter. *Deceased* : Thomas Whetchroffe, George Whitfeelde.)

Thomas Norden. (*Servants at present* : Thomas Miller, William Hodge.)

Richard Martin, junr.

Nicholas Pearde. (*Servants at present* : Anthony Abdey, Robert Woodrooff, Charles Morcomb, William Nightingall, Samuel Symons.)

Francis Dorrington. (*Servants at present* : Henry Ballowe, Gabrill Savill.)

Hugh Hamersley. (*Servants at present* : John Derhame, Anthony Penyston. *Deceased* : Richard Frethem.)

Charles Glascocke. (*Servant at present* : Andrew Glascocke.)

Edward Collins. (*Servants at present* : Edward Collins, Thomas Hutchinson, William Collins.)

John Bate. (*Son and servants at present* : Edward Bate, Thomas Freeman, Henry Dolthurste.)

William Freeman. (*Servant at present* : Sampson Neweporte.)

Thomas Iyat. (*Servants at present* : Thomas Dickenson, Richard Mercoke.)

Thomas Bostocke. (*Sons and servants at present* : George Bostocke, Abraham Sidale, George Conqueste, Robert Bostocke.)

William Bonde, junr. (*Sons and servants at present* : George Bonde, Thomas Bonde, Edward Woodgate, Thomas Hampson.)

Edward Osborne.

Robert Cox. (*Servants at present* : Edward Frauncis, Thomas Cotton, Thomas Cunstable. *Deceased* : James Bowrne.)

Philip Dawkins. (*Servants at present* : Edward Dawkins, Symon Clarke.)

Thomas Ferneley. (*Servant at present* : George Fernelye.)

William Smith. (*Servants at present* : John Feake, John Needhalle.)

Morris Abbot. (*Servants at present* : Edward Kripps, Hugh Rotheram, Thomas Spike, Richard Curcher.)

William Barrat. (*Sons and servants* : Thomas Barrat, William Barrat, Thomas Cutler, Philip Starkey, John Bale, Richard Cutler.)

Ralfe Fich. Hewet Staper. William Wastall. John Saunderson. (*Servant at present* : John Hanger.)

William Kellet. (*Servants at present* : Arthur Gardner, William Dacombe.)

Nathaniel Martin. (*Servants at present* : Nathaniel Martin his son, Thomas Pinder, William Pierson.)

Richard Wrag. (*Servants at present* : Richard Eldred, John Wragg. *Deceased* : Richard Eldred.)

John Wrag. Lawrance Buckley. John Warren. William Walton. John Gourney. (*Servant at present* : William Gourney.)

John Mun. William Aldridge. Eliezar Hickman. (*Servant at present: William Phillipps. Deceased: Thomas Brothersall.*)

Paul Pinder. (*Servants at present: William Lawe, William Hickeox.*)

William Farr. Symon Broadstreete. Thomas Mun. Thomas Coulye. John Brewer. Oliver Gardner. Edward Abot. Jeffery Kerbey. (*Servant at present: Owen Trewe.*)

John Midnall. (*Servant at present: John Brokhouse.*)

Hugh Emerson. Richard Barne. George Dorington. Jasper Roe. Margaret Ashley. (*Servant at present: William Yeaworde. Deceased: John Write.*) John Frier.

Sum total:—Freemen of the Company, 83; servants at present to them, 189; total 272. Deceased sons and servants, 57.

15½ pp. (238. 5.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY and HENRY, LORD COBHAM to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 1.—On Friday last, they consulted upon some course for upholding the works at Keswycke, until Mr. Beale and the rest of the Company might meet at a full Court in Michaelmas term to resolve whether to continue or relinquish them. But of all that were warned, only Mr. Smythe and Mr. Towlderbie came to the meeting, so that nothing could be concluded: only the Dutch directors (being by the Commissioners ordered to make provision of peats, coals and other fuel for next winter) were importunate suitors that, the provisions being already bespoken, they may be supplied with 200*l.* for payment thereof. The writers used their best means to have Mr. Gamadge, their treasurer, present, but could by no means work it. They therefore beg Cecil to command Gamadge, according to the enclosed warrant, to disburse the money upon the Dutchmen's bonds, whereby the works and workmen may be upheld.—London, 1 July, 1600.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"The L. Burghley and L. Cobham. For your Honour's warrant to Mr. Gamadg, Treasurer of the Royal Mines, to pay 200*l.* to the Dutch directors." 1 p. (80. 74.)

IRELAND.

1600, July 1.—Intelligence from Mr. Draper, the 26 of June, 1600. Father Jarkhie met with Captain Tyrrell at a place called Caun Mone, betwixt Ophaly and Mageoghaghen's country. Tyrrell was newly returned from making of a prey in some part of Delvyn, he brought with him great store of garrans and some 36 cows. His forces were 400 foot and about 18 horsemen. That night Father Jarkhie delivered your L. answer to him, he heard it with great attention, but at that time made no manner of answer.

The next morning his brother, William Tyrrell, and himself were in secret consultation by the space of one hour and an half.

At the end thereof Jarkhie was called for and had this answer, none being present but they three.

I do humbly thank my L. Deputy for that it hath pleased his Lordship to yield hearing to my dutiful motion of conformity and obedience to my prince: and, where his L. demandeth speedy and plain resolution from me of that which I purpose to do, and withal, that I should not use delay or dissimulation to win time, I do here in the presence of God protest (and with that he put off his hat with many solemn vows and imprecations) that I will never temporize or dissemble with his L. I have no disposition to do it; I have no occasion to urge me to it. Were that faction I now follow so weakened and driven to extremity as that of force I should be constrained to seek succour from some other, yet I thank God I have my limbs of body and faculties of mind to perform the parts of a soldier, and in any place to live by my sword and service in a gentleman's reputation, and can at all times, if such extremity overtake me, put 1,000*l.* in my purse for my better maintenance either in Spain, France or any other place where service and valour is esteemed. And therefore I do humbly beseech his honourable Lordship to be persuaded that I will use neither dissimulation nor second intentions, but what I offer I mean with all dutiful and hearty affection to my best ability to perform: only, I crave of his L. competent and fit time for the compass and accomplishment of my proffers and service; for, as they be great, so must they of necessity have good leisure and space for their frame and performance. For mine own particular estate, I crave nothing of her Majesty or his Lordship but mercy for my faults and safety of my life, which safety cannot be procured without I be enabled to serve, the means whereof I do in all dutiful submission betake and betrust to his Lordship's honourable consideration. But before I grow to any conclusion, I have conceived a plot of pacification for Leinster, which shall procure (if his Lordship entertain it) no indignity to her Majesty, great honour to himself, peace to the country and a speedy end to this miserable war. They are but motions made with duty, and no conditions set down with arrogance. His Lordship may cull out my presumptions if any there be, and of the rest give his allowance and approbation, as in his better judgment he shall think good.

The motions are these:—

The Mores, the Cavenaghcs, the Byrnes, the Dempsies, the Doymes, the Moloyes, the Conners, the Malaghlyns and the Mageogheghans, with the chiefest of the Breynie, I will undertake with a little help to bring in to my L. Deputy, and that they shall put in their best pledges not only for their obedience, but also for their dutiful service either against Tyrone, Spain, France, Scotland, or any other place where it shall please her Highness to employ them, upon these conditions, that they may have their pardons for that which is past, and stand secure of their lives; and also that such and so much of their [lands? *word omitted*]

as hath not been disposed of by her Majesty, sister, brother, or father, may remain and be in their quiet possession, they paying for them so much rent and service as by her Majesty and your Lordship shall be thought fit and just.

Further, I do crave that all wrongs and abuses of concealed lands may be looked into, and that her Majesty will take order that all underhand dealing and injustice used in those matters may be according to justice and equity revoked.

Also I beseech his L. to consider of such lands and castles as have been forsaken by their owners, and now possessed by them in action: and what reason her Majesty may have, with great expence of subjects, treasure and munition, to recover lands for them that, having the said lands in gift from her Majesty, would never put their helping hands either to suppress the rebels or to defend their patrimonies.

Father Jarkhie demanded of Tyrrell whether he had acquainted any of his confederates with this motion or no. He answered that none of them knew of any such intention, but if it might please your L. to like thereof, he would with as much speed as a matter of such weight and secrecy could admit, sound their dispositions: such as would be conformable, he would undertake for; those whom he found stubborn, he would apprehend and send to your Lordship.

He doth most earnestly crave secrecy, and upon answer from your Lordship on these public matters, he will deliver in his full determination for himself.

In Father Jarkhie's presence, Owen McRorie's messenger delivered a letter from his master to Captain Tyrrell. The beginning of the letter he showed Father Jarkhie: it contained two points—the first was the apprehension of titular Desmond, and the second was whether it were not good for them to crave a time of cessation from your Lordship. For the first, he was sorry; and for the second, he did not acquaint Father Jarkhie with his resolution.

Father Jarkhie heard there of a great skirmish at the bridge of Dunkelleen, between the Lord of Dunkellen and O'Donell, O'Conour Dun, O'Conour Roe, O'Conour Sligo and McWilliam Yeigher. Great store of men killed of both sides.

Tyrrell utterly denies that ever he sent to Sir Theobald Dillon to speak with him. Scorns and reviles him. Agreeeth with Sir Byngham's opinion of Theobald Dillon's either honesty or valour.

Endorsed:—"Intelligence from Mr. Draper. 1 Julii, 1600." 4 pp. (180. 132.)

NICHOLAS HAYMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 1.—Begs for employment for the bearer, his eldest son Robert, a Bachelor of Arts of Oxford, who has also studied at Poitiers.—Dartmouth, 1 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 4.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO LORD COBHAM.

1600, July 2.—I received a letter the last day from Sir Walter Raweleigh by his servant, and within three hours after wrote him answer thereof, purposing to return the same unto him by that messenger, but could never since hear of him, which is very strange to me. Therefore I enclose the same to you, praying you to convey it to him.—Court at Greenwich, 2 July, 1600.

Holograph .Endorsed :—“Lord Admiral.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 119.)

RICHARD POULETT TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 3.—Has received the Council's letters, requiring him to furnish a light horse for service in Ireland. His estate is so decayed that he is unable to perform acceptable service. For 20 years he has had continual troubles and suits at law with Mr. George Puttenham, who married Lady Windsor his grandmother, and Sir John Throckmerton, Puttenham's brother. He was sheriff the year her Majesty made her last progress into Hampshire, which cost him 400*l.* for arrearages, besides his charges. Afterwards his dwelling-house was burned, and all his goods, to the worth of 3,000*l.* or more. There was, last of all, the great grief and loss by the taking away of his good father-in-law, Sir Henry Wallop, and his lady, in that unhappy country of Ireland, who, if he had lived, would have relieved him. He is forced to live obscure, scarce able to maintain like estate with the meanest of gentlemanly calling. Prays therefore to be spared these and the like charges.—3 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 113.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON TO [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 3.—I was very lately charged, by a noble person, before as noble a person, and from a great Lady, to have been the informer to her Majesty of the names and number of those knights that were made after the 4th of August, as though I had only upon my memory presumed to set down the certain time when they were made. I do not often boast of my memory, to remember more than others can remember. I could rather boast that I can forget that which few use to forget (I mean a shrewd turn). But to discharge me of that suspicion that some men's malice, or at least misconstruction, has sought to lay upon me, I have acquainted the two great Lords (I mean the Earl of Northumberland and Rutland), how earnestly I had dealt with your Honour, and how very honourably you dealt with us all in that matter, and for their private satisfaction I have undertaken to show them, both the note I gave you and the letter I wrote to you in that business, which if it might please you to let me have, I were much bound to you therefore.—3 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 121.)

BERNABIE DANVERS, Mariner, to the QUEEN.

1600, July 3.—Has received letters to the Justices of Northumberland for relief according to the last statute provided for maimed soldiers. Prays for help towards the journey thither.—*Endorsed*:—"3 July, 1600."

1 p. (P. 1354.)

E., LORD MORLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 4.—Acknowledges Cecil's favour in preserving his credit. Touching Cecil's pleasure for the releasing of Sharpe, upon his submission to him, he will most willingly assent thereto.—London, 4 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 118.)

SIR GEFFREY FENTON to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 4.—Prays for licence to go to London to seek remedy for a cold. In that time he will not be idle in the affairs of Ireland. Encloses a letter from the Lord Deputy and Council in his behalf, to be used in furthering his private suit.—4 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 123.)

The MASTER OF GRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July $\frac{4}{14}$.—Recommends these two gentlemen, his cousins, who are returning to their country, for passports.—Paris, 14 July, *st. no.*, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Master of Grey." 1 p. (251. 131.)

JOHN BIRDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 5.—Albeit the schoolman Pindarus saith, *Scire et tacere saepe inter Homines sapientissimum est*, yet your favourable acceptancy of my last humble lines hath embolden me to unfold the substance of a cursory course of speech of an Irish native, a servant of the Lord President.—This 5th of July, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—Through heavy losses by hard measures in Sir John Perrott's misgovernment that knew me not, I am ready to perish in prison of merciless usurers, which may be soon holpen by your good favour.

Holograph. *Seal*. 2 pp. (180. 133.)

WM. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 5.—Since mine of June 28, I have received yours of the 22nd in behalf of Edward Anthony, wherein I have done my best, but find the Mayor and his brethren have determined from henceforth to authorise their town clerk but from year to year: and he must be a man that has some experience in the law, whereof, as they understand, Anthony is unskilful, and therefore have given him his answer.

As yet the *Guyana* is not arrived here. By such as came in her company from the Downs, I understand that on Sunday last she anchored near Portsmouth with a flyboat, as it is said, being her prize; and that the captain reported he would write thence to the Court and attend answer before departing thence. Her victuals are here ready to be laden as soon as she comes. Of her Majesty's ships that departed hence, I hear no farther news.—Plymouth, 5 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 93.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 5.—From Dover I am advertised that there are 24 soldiers from the camp before Newport, most part of them being either lieutenants, sergeants or ancients. It seems they come to be suitors for men, that their companies may be supplied. Those of Dover marvelled to see such a company of able men come over now, having no other occasion than to have their companies supplied; which might as well have been procured from hence by the solicitation of three as of all those. But the more suspicion grew of their coming because the officers demanding to see their pass, they refused to show it; and, according to their instructions, meaning to have stayed them until I had been advertised of them, they refusing also to be stayed, told the officers they would answer it before the lords. From thence I am written unto, to know what hereafter shall be done in the like case. I pray to receive direction, for if this course be allowed, I shall not be able hereafter to execute her Majesty's commands.—Blackfriars, 5 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (251. 114.)

SIR FR. RUISSHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July 5.]—Complains of having been put by a certain place, when he hoped to have equal command with others of his rank. Seeing the height of all his fortunes, time and industry is likely to be the bare private command of 100 men, he has reason rather to stay at home and live poorly, than helpless and hopeless to live as ill abroad, in daily danger of war's accidents. Prays Cecil to be a mean to the Queen to grace him in some kind: else he cannot return: for in that kind he holds himself disgraced.—*Undated.*

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"5 July, Sir Fra. Rushe." 1 p. (251. 122.)

RA. WYSEMAN to the COUNCIL.

1600, July 5.—Acknowledges their letters of June 29 requiring him to furnish one light horse for service in Ireland. He has been extraordinarily charged, more than others of as great ability, disbursing a loan of 100*l.*, which few in the County of Essex

have done. Also, upon the Council's letters to the Commissioners for Musters for reducing the footbands into lesser numbers, they have appointed his son a captain of 200 men, and it will be a great charge to furnish him. He therefore prays to be spared the present service.—Ryvenhall, 5 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 108.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1600, July 6.—Encloses a view of the overthrow of his poor estate, which he begs Stanhope to present to the Queen, whereby she shall yet find him to be an honest man, whatever any may have suggested to the contrary.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"6 July, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 76.)

The Enclosure:—

Note of debts owing by him to Sir Henry Wallop for money borrowed of him in Ireland, to Richard Hoper, Sir William Russell and others: total, 204l. Note follows as to the extremities to which he is reduced: "A grievous end to my 25 years service." Asks for her Majesty's favourable licence.

Holograph. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (80. 75.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 6.—Prays Cecil to remember his misery to her Majesty's mercy. Howsoever his offence may seem in show, in substance it is little, and he trusts her Majesty will be satisfied with his long imprisonment. Without her favour he desires not to live, yet till she be better pleased, he will suffer according to his duty: only craving leave to go to church, and sometime to go abroad with his keeper to take the air. He begs that some may receive his pension to his use, to supply his present want.—The Gatehouse, 6 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 105.)

ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July 6.]—Prays for letters of recommendation to Sir Francis Vere for employment. He served under Vere divers years, till his desire to serve her Majesty made him leave a certain fortune, and be the messenger of that despatch which he brought to Lord Burghley before the journey of Cales.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, July 6. Captain Crompton." 1 p. (251. 116.)

ARTHUR MIDDLETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 7.—The 6th inst. I received your letter. Being destitute of money for shipping of men, I have taken up of Mr. Stallenge 5*l.*, which I was enforced to do because the fleet was gone before my arrival to Plymouth. I have taken up here 30 men, so

am now fully furnished. I purpose to set sail to-morrow, and to proceed with all possible speed.—Plymouth, 7 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Myddleton." 1 p. (251. 99.)

THE FELLOWS OF PETERHOUSE, CAMBRIDGE, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 7.—The Queen, by her letters of June 12, required them, the Society of Peterhouse, to pre-elect Robert Rayment as a fellow probationer in their college. No place being void, and two already chosen beforehand, they have deferred the execution of this command till they should have manifested their just causes of impediment to her, by Cecil's mediation. They beg him to peruse their allegations, and to beseech her to accept of the bounden duty which they have to observe those statutes inviolate which she has established. Two of their company are ready to attend Cecil to give particulars.—Peterhouse in Cambridge, 7 July, 1600.

Signed:—John Blithe, Thomas Moigne, Thomas Bauge, Leonard Mawe, Andrew Byng, Roger Derhame, Robert Kidson, Thomas Cordell, Walter Curll, Andrew Perne, Timothy Revett, Hugh Poole. *Endorsed*:—"The Fellows of Peterhouse in Cambridge." 1 p. (251. 103.)

The Enclosure:—

Allegations why the Society of Peterhouse have hitherto deferred to pre-elect Robert Rayment, Bachelor of Arts, fellow of their College.

2 pp. (251. 104.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [July 7].—Not knowing whether any letters be come to you with this packet to me, I send you these. I pray you to-morrow bring them with you. Touching victual, you know we have already settled that business with as much care and foresight as may be, so as that part of the letters needs no further consideration, only we must devise that beer may be provided, and boats for making fisher boats, for without they can hope for no fish, which would be a great help unto them. But you see we must provide a surety and staple in gross certain of meal, butter and some cheese from hence, and not to hope of uncertain victuals there which accidentally may come unto them, but thereon we must not ground our provisions from hence. I would Sir Jeffry Fenton were despatched away, for you know divers supplies of those wants which are required to be furnished for Lafoile [? Lough Foyle] are undertaken to be done by him from Dublin; and ere he can be at Dublin, and ere they can be sent from Dublin to Lafoile, will spend a great time. You know he promises to send merchants for beer to Dublin, and deal boards for storehouses, but I will write also to the Mayor of Chester to procure some merchants to carry beer from Chester to Lafoile or to Carikfargus, or to carry malt to Carikfargus and to brew it

there, and when our victuallers return I will deal with them also about it, and I will write also to Newcomen, who is so busy to provide other victual for Lafoile, which is needless, to provide some beer from Dublin.—This Monday, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“July 7. Lo. Treasurer.” 1 p. (251. 109.)

ANNA PALAVICINO to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 7.—Expresses her gratitude for the care and affection which he has displayed towards her husband, herself and their children. She sends the testament, and another witnessed writing. In these he will see all. She will be guided by his advice, and esteem herself happy to have fallen into the hands of such honourable friends.—Baberham, 7 July, 1600.

Holograph. French. 1 p. (251. 126.)

SIR WILLIAM WINDESOR to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, July 8.—I intend to report to your Lordship the late prosperous success of our Northern enterprise. The army put from Chester the 23 of April, and arrived at Carrickfergus the 27 of the same, where we stayed for the ships coming from Dublin until the 5 of May, the 12 of which month we put to sea for Lough Foyle. The 15 day after, we landed at a neck of land upon the straightening of the river, named Kilmore, in Odoorde's country, without any resistance. The morrow after, Sir John Chamberlayn was sent with 800 foot and 100 horse to discover the country, who was fought withal at his coming back, but not to any purpose. The next day Odoorde sent to speak with the governor, with some shew of his desire to come in, but their talk was short and to no effect, which he made shew was by means of one of Odonel's people that was by, before whom he durst not say anything. After they break off, the rebels drew down upon the bog, with shew of great desire to fight, which the governor willingly entertained, but they presently fell off, and the governor returned to Kilmoor. After there had been a trench cast up, and the fort made tenable, 6 companies being left to finish the work, the governor with the rest upon the 22 of May marched to the Derrey, a place sweetly situated, standing high, upon the same side of the river as Kilmor is of, and 3 mile from it, a bog between two points of the river, through which, a trench being cut, it may be made an island. In our march we were not fought with at all; although Odonell lay encamped within 3 miles, he never showed himself. The next day, our men being sent to cut wood, they fell into an ambush of the enemy which were laid there, but nothing engaged in it, by means they were circumspect, suspecting what happened. They entertained skirmish till seconds came in on both parts. The fight was excellently maintained for 2 hours' space, our men still gaining ground till they beat them clean out of the wood, killed divers of them, and hurt many, we having received very little hurt; cut and brought

home our wood, and for ever since have had it free. The 29 of May, Sir John Chamberlayn was sent over the water into Ocan's country, with 1,000 foot and 60 horse, to draw the rebels that way he should go, which was to Ocan's Castle, that by that means Sir Arthur Onel, who before had sent word that that day he would come in, might have the quieter passage, who though he came not then, yet did the drawing over of our men happen happily, for they fell into fight with Ocan, beat him, put them from the bog, forced them take a ford, followed them, and drew them through a great fastness, and but for their footmanship there had few escaped, notwithstanding it is known they lost divers, many being killed with the sword, our loss likewise being very small, to the great encouragement of our new men, and to the great discomfiture of Ocan and his people, who will not since deal with us if he may avoid it. The 1 of June, Sir Arthur Onel came to the governor, who since his coming hath stood us in good stead, in regard we had no guides, nor no intelligence before he came, and himself hath shewed himself very forward. The 2 of June, there was 2 companies put into a castle of Odoorde's, which standeth between the Derrey and Lough Sullo, 2 miles from Derrey, and 3 from the other lough, upon which standeth another castle of Odoorde's, into which there shall a ward very shortly be put, and then the whole country of Odoorde's is free. We have made journeys into his country, and find it all quitted, which was when we came excellently well inhabited.

Toron the 12 of June came up secretly to Straban, and lodged that night nigh the wood where we fought the first day. Odonel he lodged between the castle where our ward was and us. They sat down about midnight, and the morning sent horse to give us an alarum, and to see whether we would be drawn out, finding before that we used often to fall out when any of our stragglers were beaten in, or upon other such occasion, but their expectation was prevented, by means of a man that had seen them lodged the night, came in to Sir Arthur Onell and gave notice of their practice, which prevented, they broke out of their ambushes, and drew to Straban. The 15 of June, some horsemen coming to drive out horses from feeding, one of them being Odonel's kinsman, was shot from his horse, brought in by our foot and instantly hanged. The 21 of June, Sir John Chamberlayn was likewise sent with 1,000 foot, who went by shipping to the harbour mouth, where he landed upon Ocan's side to his best conveniency, 200 light foot first, who were sent into the country first and recovered a very great prey, who were met by the rest of the forces, and brought it to the shipping, where we were forced for want of means to transport them, to kill and spoil and drown those that would not swim.

The 29 of June, there came intelligence from the castle, where the 2 companies lay, that there were 200 foot and some horse of the rebels discovered in the country, and that some of the ward were drawn out to fight with them, whereupon the governor drew out such horses as could speediest be made ready, appointing 1,000 foot, with the rest of the horse, to make what speed they

could: the governor and the rest who were with him riding before so fast that when they came near the enemy their horses were most spent. Sir John Chamberlayn's horse being best in breath, he strove to gain the "hayth" of the hill before the rebels should be possessed of it, but ere he could attain it, some of them were got up, whom he presently charged, and shot off his pistol. At his wheeling about his horse was shot in two places, who presently fell, and before any of the rest of the horse could come in he was slain, but fought to the end, shewing sufficient resolution even to the coming up of the governor, who at his first approach had his horse shot dead under him. The rebels instantly forsook his body, who by means of the weariness of our horses, together with the night's approach, escaped at that time.

The first of July, the governor went by shipping to Dunolonge, with Sir John Bouls his regiment to plant them there, being up the river 3 miles nearer Strabane on Ocan's side. They landed the next morning, and the morrow after going for wood, the rebels being possessed of it, they fell into skirmish. Our men beat them from thence and killed and hurt divers.

Toron, at our coming to Dunolong, quitted Straban, and lodged with 1,200 foot one mile nearer Dunolong, but since this skirmish in the wood, he hath removed back to Straban, having divided his forces, retaining 600 with himself, the other lay encamped attending us upon Ocan's side between Dunolong and the Derrey. He hath sent for the borderers of the Black Water, who have answered him, Sir Samuel Bagnall so continually annoys them that all they can do is little enough to defend those parts. He hath likewise sent for Maguier, who is not yet come. Odonell is newly come to him, who since his going from us hath been in Conothe, and hath lost there Uleck Burke, but what hurt he hath done there is not certainly known here.—Derrey, 8 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sr. W. Wyndsor from the Derry to the E. of E." 3 pp. (71. 40.)

RICE JONES, Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, July 8.—According to their letter of 25 June, has provided shipping and necessities for the transportation of 30 horses from this port to Ireland. Has received their letter of the 5th inst., that there may come 10 or 12 more, and that they have appointed all the horses to be here on the 25th inst. He will make provision accordingly.—Bristol, 8 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Bristol." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 80.)

SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, July 8.—I am plunged in grief to hear of your Lordship's misfortunes, but my devotion to you is as great as ever. This gentleman, Mr. Merwik, hath given me, next after God, my liberty and life in this barbarous country of Muskovya. You owe it to him, therefore, that I can still offer both to your service.—Arkangel, this 8 of July.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*1600. 1 p. (180. 134.)

WM. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 9.—After despatching my last letter on Saturday, here arrived the *Guyana*, and the same night I delivered all her victuals aboard, so that she might presently have proceeded on her voyage, had she not wanted near 30 men of her company. The captain has done his best, and has in all aboard 73 persons. This last night the ship departed hence. Towards providing these men I have delivered to the captain 5*l.*, which I thought better to be done than that the rest should lie here consuming their victuals, which might overthrow the voyage. I have sent in the ship a servant of my own which lately came from Bayon. I hope he will effect what, according to your command, I have given him in charge.

I doubt not but you very well know the disorders of mariners, and when things are dispersed they are very hardly recovered again, so that it is convenient some order be given for preserving anything that shall be sent in concerning this service before the same arrive, for afterwards it will be too late for anything that may be easily carried away. It is meet the commission be sufficient for the staying and receiving of anything had in the voyage, and also to commit to prison any that shall misdeemean themselves concerning the same: the said commission not to be given to many, and may be kept secret until there be cause to use thereof. My L. Admiral's officers no doubt will be very forward if anything come, but chiefly for their own profit.—Plymouth, 9 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 101.)

The Enclosure:—

Receipt of Richard Morhowse, purser, given to William Stallenge, for provisions of biscuit, beef, dried Newland fish, and butter, towards the victualling of 80 men aboard the Guyana.—Plymouth, 5 July, 1600.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p.

SIR JOHN ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] July 9.—Respecting the purchase by Cecil from him of a certain house.—9 July.

Endorsed:—“1600, Sir Jhon Rooper.” 1 p. (251. 106.)

ED. CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, before July 10.]—I have little occasion to advertise you of our business here, considering such messengers as now arrive with you, that there are few can better satisfy you than they: yet because you shall know that you have a nephew that would be loth you should forget him, and how much he thirsts after your favour, and how much he desires to do you service. Here we poor men that labour for a fortune are much encouraged to see so many of our nobility here, which gives a great deal of grace to us and our camp, which otherwise is as miserable as may be, neither affording man's meat or horse's meat, which will force us

to go seek somewhere else. I have heretofore troubled you in the difficulty I found in obtaining my company of horse, and was very nigh the going without it: but as I believed, so I found: which was, that if I got it not for your sake, I looked not for it: as I may very well say by the favour I found from the Advocate Barnewell, who did me all the favour I found at all, saying that I had good cause to thank you, and that for your sake he would favour me in anything he could. Wherefore I beseech you to take notice of that much, that the Advocate may not only know that I have acquainted you with it, but also that you regard me so much.—From the Leger before the Forte of Isebella.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"July, 1600. Captain Cecil from the camp in Flanders." 1 p. (251. 30.)

SIR FARD. GORGES, RICHARD CHAMPERNOWN and
EW. SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 10.—According to the Council's directions they have proceeded in justice with the three young men brought in by Captain Carpenter, who have willingly made their protestations of allegiance and accepted the oath of supremacy. Notwithstanding, not knowing what farther matters Cecil may have against them, and having so convenient a means without her Majesty's charge, they thought fit to send these two to Cecil, having taken bond of Carpenter for their delivery. They detain the third, Griffith, in custody of Gorges until they know Cecil's pleasure.—Exon, July 10, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"The Justices of Peace of Devonshire." 1 p. (80. 81.)

JA. GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 10.—Two things as ever I will submit myself to your direction is to be considered upon: the one, how I should subscribe to the letters whereof you have the copies: and the other, from what place. I desire to observe truth in all things, and therefore I beseech you to direct me how I may carry myself: and for my subscription, except the name that I now carry (I am so jealous of her Highness' displeasure) that if you signify not unto me particularly in writing that her Highness has allowed me a new title, I will rather offend you in not but as I now write myself subscribing, than incurring her Highness' further jealousy, which the world shall know has lain too heavy upon me in my deceiving of the worst constructions, and confirming the charitable opinions of better humours.—*Undated*.

[*P.S.*].—Your resolutions of my despatch enforces me to importune your favour on what terms I stand, and to crave that what her Majesty will allow me to be intimated, that by receiving that she will allow I may suit myself and followers, without which my own debts, though but little, will be a hindrance to further trust, and without having receipt of it of more charge.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600, July 10. James Fitzgerald." 1 p. (251. 96.)

JA. GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 10.—I send by this bearer, John Power, the advertisement of a letter which by Edmond Fitz John I am induced to write unto Florence McCarthy, not that I have altered the opinion which I gave before you, for that therein I am still very constant, but holding it, if one may make a benefit of his barbarous inconstancy towards her Highness, for the present better to embrace him than omit his use. There is one John Fitz Redmond who now keeps most stir in those parts, that her Highness' mercy and your favour command me unto, that Power would have me write unto, which Edmond Fitz John is against. The reason, as I hear, is some matter of land that John Fitz Edmonds has now of his, which he thinks his coming in will recover. For my own part I protest, as I shall be saved, my ends are and shall be to do her Highness true service, and not to maintain factions. If you hold it fit that I should write to him, by the conference that you shall have with Power of John Fitz Redmond's sufficiency, I will obey you.—From the Tower, 10 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"James Fitz Gerald." 1 p. (251. 97.)

THOMAS HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 11.—Has been wronged to the Queen by the most unjust petition of Mistress Isabel Holcroft, widow, but procured by the malice of Sir Edward Fitton, to hinder him from present trial of his rights. Prays Cecil to be a means to the Queen that he may proceed to trial these next assizes at Lancaster: since the lack of trial has often procured many disorders in Lancashire, of which some are now complained of by him in the Court of Star Chamber. Begs him to permit the bearer, Mr. Edward Dod, to acquaint him with the circumstances.—Valeroyall, July 11, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 95.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 11.—This forenoon here arrived from Calais divers gentlemen of Germany, whose names I enclose. I have willed them to repair to you with this letter. Yesterday I received letters from Lord Cobham for sending up a poor Irishman, who has been 5 years in service in Spain and at Rome, for he has no money to bear the charges of a guide. I have therefore taken his oath for his present repair to you.—Dover Castle, 11 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 148.)

Enclosure:—

List of names mentioned above:—

Joachimus Ernestus Baro à Sonnenburg. Johannes David à Botzheim, nobilis. Erhardt von Rappelt, nobilis. Magnus Krabbe, nobilis. Hartmannus Flach, studiosus. Georgius Gestavus Aubprun, studiosus. Sebastian van Hogeneen, van de Stadt Leyden. Cornelius de Meyere, mercator.

1 p.

R[OWLAND] LYTTON to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 12.—In view of his last year's charge, he would have been a suitor for some ease in this Irish service; but finding (Cecil's) hand to the letter, he resolved to perform it willingly. Only he craves favour on behalf of the bearer, Mr. Henry Copcot, his neighbour and friend, who is willing to undergo this journey, but desires to be placed under some commander to whom he is already known.—Knebworth, 12 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 112.)

ISR[AEL] AMYCE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 12.—As to negotiations with Mr. Hunt for exchange of land in Essendon [Rutland] for land of Mr. Wymerek's in the parish of Lyndon. Extent and valuation of Boiowes Wood [parish of Tickencote, Rutland].—12 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 150.)

EDMUND STANDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 12.—Six years ago he bought of Thomas Bullocke, then a gentleman usher, certain lands in Berks. William, brother of Thomas has now preferred a slanderous petition against him to the Lord Admiral, who delivered it to the Lord Keeper. The latter advised him to set down a brief of the cause, both for the manner of the purchase and title, and the proceedings therein, and to send it to all his friends. He therefore sends a copy to Cecil, and has sent one also to the Lord Admiral.—At the Rolles, 12 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 152.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 12.—This afternoon arrived from Middleborough certain merchants of London (names enclosed), who report that the States which were lately at Ostend, on Monday last returned to Middleborough; and that about the same time the Grave withdrew his forces from Newport, the reason whereof is supposed for that the Grave was too weak to maintain the siege, and his soldiers daily beaten out of the trenches by the enemy in the town. And that upon Wednesday last the Grave with his forces came before Isabell Sconce, and in the afternoon began to batter the same, which is continued till this day. They also report that the Archduke has gathered new head of about 8,000, which are in readiness at Dicksmut, and that the Grave intends if he can win the Sconce, and that he may procure some fresh supplies out of England, that he will either return to Newport or

else besiege Sluise, which is thought will be more easily carried.
—Dover Castle, 12 July, 1600.

[P.S.]—Raphe Southerne, one of those merchants, has, as I am informed, letters to you from Sir Robert Sydney.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Dover this 12 July at 6 in thafternone. Tho. Fane : hast post hast post hast hast with spede.

Canterbury past 11 in the nighte.

[Sitt]ingborn at 3 in the morn.

[Rochest]er the 12 of July most at 6 in the morning."

1 p. (251. 153.)

TH. OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 13.—Since the last overthrow of the enemy there hath scarce happened anything of any consequence. That which I have thought most worthy of your knowledge are the irresolute designs of the Council of our army, and the events according. Upon the 26 of June (after the old style) his Excellency (though not with his own good liking) returned to Newporte, encamped, fortified his camp, and approached by entrenchment towards the graft or ditch of the town. He raised platforms for battery, but never mounted any of his artillery. He could not fully besiege it, but the enemy had free passage to relieve it. Laburlot (that was supposed dead) came into the town with 500 men, and they might send more at pleasure. Upon new consultation, the army removed on the 8 of July, having only razed two forts without the town of no great strength. The army of the Archduke lay this while within two leagues about Dicksmenen, attending their best advantages. The second design was to come back towards Ostend, that the enemy might not prevent our safety of return, and while provision of shipping might be made for transporting the army, to attempt the fort of Isabella, which is no kind neighbour to Ostend. Before this was cannon suddenly placed about 6 pieces, trenches begun the first night (which was the same that we came from Newporte) and advanced, but now slowly forward. Our stay is doubtful. The artillery was this last night drawn from the trenches. The fort hath likewise a passage open, and is fed daily from their army with fresh supplies. The enemy's camp lies within a league and half of ours, or less, his strength valued 7,000. The strait passages, and multitude of dikes and waters, prevent those practices of war which neighbouring enemies are wont to endeavour. It is now said his Excellency has intelligence that the enemy will this night remove, and draw his forces towards Brabant to the frontiers of Holland, thinking thereby either to busy this army with the sconce, which he leaves well fortified with men and other provision, and also to take himself opportunity of attempting somewhat in those parts, or else by that colour to draw the Estates' army out of his country. Upon this advertisement, his Excellency has altered his determination of suddenly dislodging his camp, but

seems again to intend the winning of the sconce, though his army be here but very reasonably accommodated of all manner of provision, and especially of forage for his troops of horse. It was thought he would lay his army on the other side of Ostend nearer to the enemy's camp, where he would await their enterprises, which he might do without any great danger, his number being greater and the ground of that nature that I shewed you of before. His army is strengthened with 25 companies in two regiments of Netherlanders. His strength is esteemed to be near 12,000 foot and 1,500 horse. The galleys of Sluice do very much impeach the free course of commodities that should necessarily attend the camp. On Friday last they burnt two ships, and carried away five with them that came out of Zeeland, having fought above two hours with four of the ships of war which were convoy to the other of the fleet. May it please you to excuse my boldness. I shall ever endeavour to do you those services that I can any way understand may be most acceptable unto you, till further occasion offer itself that I may (according to my vowed duty) advertise you of something more worthy.—From the Camp before Isabella, 13 July, *sty. vet.*, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Ogle." 2 pp. (80. 82.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 13.—Details the means he has taken to send Cecil's packet to Dublin.—Chester, 13 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 124.)

SIR FRANCIS DARCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 13.—Expresses his thanks for favours shown when he had most need, and offers services.—Braynford, 13 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 151.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 13.—Begs Cecil to assist Lord Scroope, who purposes to move her Majesty in his behalf.—Sunday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600, 13 July. Mr. Ha. Lee, prisoner in the Gatehouse." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 154.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Her Majesty in her last speech willed me to see her answer to the Dansickers, and to pray you for the sight thereof: wherewith if I might also see the letters of the Dansickers, as also that of Stoad concerning the Merchant Adventurers, I might the better conceive some course for furthering that matter agreeably to her intention. I enclose my transportation bill, which, by the tenor of the last privy seal, will need your testification. I pray you favour me therein.—Westminster, 14 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 32.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Urged by grievous necessities, I took time yesterday after dinner to move her Majesty, whose answer was, as long it has been, that her own weighty affairs will not yet afford leisure to have consideration of mine. Then I alleging, as true it is, that I as much follow this to satisfy my creditors that her Highness has some respect of me, as for the profit, I was answered with the old objection of her gracious dealing when the carrack was taken, to which I forebore to reply, resolved rather to lose the hope of it than, pleading truth, to displease. I have spent in sea journeys, I protest, 100,000*l*. How that carrack was taken, the world knows, and upon what direction; but the pleading of all this, or what else soever, I forbear, and rather become a country clown with husbandly care to work out of my own in long time what shall pay my debts, than with speaking truth urge her Majesty's consideration, and so displease. Yesternight in the garden, I again attended, and there had such gracious usage as I forbore to speak one word touching my business, fearing it would have altered the course I take most comfort in. But alas! my mean to maintain me here, and my mind, are so differing, as, forced to fly to your favour, I beg that as ever you will do for one who for dutiful affection to his prince, desire to serve his country, true love to yourself, may be equalled but not gone before, that you will relieve me out of this distraction, and either draw my suit to consideration, or getting me her Majesty's other answer, despatch me into the country, where I will end my days in toil and prayers.—14 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 115.)

G. KNYGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Has received intelligence from Lady Skydmore that his name was in question before Cecil, and that Cecil delivered to her that he was a pope, and that matters were not yet ripe for him: and further, that he procured a kinsman of hers to sojourn with him, to procure him friends when occasion should serve. The information is untrue. The name of pope is odious to all true subjects, and he utterly denies the Romish Church. Protests his loyalty, and prays that Cecil will call him before his accusers.—Bayford (Herts), 14 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 145.)

THO. ELWOOD and RICHARD PICKERINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Being advertised that Lord Cobham has entreated Cecil to take his charge during his absence, they forward to him two bags of letters from Flushing.—Dover, 14 July, 1600.

Signed as above. 1 p. (251. 146.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 15.—Young Desmond's footman is come to London, with his nurse, and this bearer Morryse Shewyne, who was sometime secretary to the Earl of Desmond, and is a man well acquainted with the state of Munster. According to your pleasure I have directed him to you, and will despatch his footman after John Poore as you shall command.—15 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lieutenant of the Tower." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 147.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], July 16.—I have not yet received the letter wherewith you have honoured me. The passage hither is dangerous, and packets usually come by Holland, or at least by Zealand. So essential have I ever found your favours, as thence I rightly acknowledge, and derive my chiefest ornament and strength. My Lord Cobham has at full discoursed unto me your favourable intercession, and the Queen's gracious opinion and esteem of my poor desert, accusing his hasty departure of my misfortune in missing the princely token you write of, which could I recover, I should esteem most unvaluable, and of proof against all peril, all misfortune. These two gallants have been entertained with much honour and extraordinary respect, but have seen little : for as the sun, after his highest elevation and warmest reflection, begins to decline and lose of his virtue, so our army, after that supreme step of our unexpected honour, has ever decayed in opinion and strength, but specially now, after having planted our cannon, and seriously attempted, forced to despair, and as soon as we may to rise. These depart so well furnished as I shall not need to discourse either former neglects and weakness of counsel, or present resolutions, and therefore refer all unto them. I much rejoice to hear from everyone with what temper and rare wisdom you have proceeded in my Lord of Essex's business.—Before Isabella, 16 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lo. Grey. From before the fort Isabella, 1600." 1 p. (80. 84.)

THOMAS FLEMING, Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, July 16.—The inhabitants of this poor town have to their great charges lately built the town bridge over the river of Boyne, which passes through the middle of the town, where the sea flows and ebbs and is navigable, being three fathom deep where the bridge stands at low water, whereby the passage is made open for her Majesty's army to go to the north upon occasion. The townsmen now purpose to repair their gates and town walls, which are very much decayed, especially on the north side, where the greatest danger of the rebel is. Prays for the Queen's warrant for 149*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, due to the inhabitants for the diet of soldiers, at 5*d.* a day a man, where Dublin has 6*d.* a day, which

was entered and allowed by the Commissioners here, for their better enablement to repair the gates and walls and victual her Majesty's forces.—Drogheda, 16 July, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Drogheda." 1 p. (80. 85.)

THE SAME TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 16.—To the same effect as the preceding letter.

1 p. (251. 7.)

FRAWNCES KEYLWEYE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 16.—Has received the Council's letters, respecting the contention between him and his son, as to the title to certain lands. Details various proceedings in the matter, and offers terms of settlement.—Rockborne (Hants), 16 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (251. 140.)

CAPTAIN BORNSTRA TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 16.—Is about to obey his commands, received twelve days ago, to leave the kingdom, but not having wherewith to pay for his entertainment during the three months he has been in the country, he begs that the necessary money may be given him, so that he may be able to leave.—In Greenwich *Aula Regia*, 16 July, 1600.

Latin. Signed, J.W.B. 1 p. (251. 149.)

RICHARD MADAN, Mayor of Waterford, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 17.—The citizens can never forget Lord Burghley's friendly care of this place. They have therefore chosen Cecil as an especial patron of their city, and beseech him to receive them to his favour. They send him a pair of bed coverings, and a rondell of aquavite, as shows of their good meaning and affection.—Waterford, 17 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 6.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 17.—Asks for his favour, as far as he shall find just, to Mr. Thomas Holcroft, who is allied to his house by the match of Lady Rosse, Holcroft's niece. The bearer will inform Cecil at large of the matter.—Wymbleton, 17 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 139.)

JOHN HART and THO. SMYTHE, Governors, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 17.—As to the variance between the [Muscovy] Company and Dr. Wyllies, touching his expenses and moneys taken up by him in his return from Russia. They give details

of bill and loan transactions between them and him, and offer certain terms.—London, 17 July, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"The Governors of the Muscovy Company." 1 p. (251. 143.)

"The manner of Mr. Doctor Willies his entertainment to go into Russia to the Emperor there."

1600, [c. July 17].—The Emperor wrote to her Majesty that if any learned . . . [M.S. defaced] . . . would give them licence to travel, and they should return again at their pleasure.

The Emperor's desire being known to Dr. Smithe, her Majesty's physician, and he being willing to prefer Dr. Jesopp, to go to serve the Emperor, only desired of the [Muscovy] Company to bear his charge over. For better gracing Dr. Jesopp, letters from the Queen to the Emperor were procured, promising that the next year she would send an ambassador to congratulate his Majesty's coming to the empire, and in the meantime had sent him according to his desire a learned man, a practiser of physick and learned in arts, and referred the Emperor to Jesopp's relation how the English ships were taken at Danske to serve the Polonian against Duke Charles. Jesopp suddenly deceasing, Willes offered himself to Mr. Francis Cherye to undertake the voyage, only requiring the Company to bear his charges, and to lend him 100*l.* to furnish himself and provide for his wife. This was performed, upon his bond. The fleet departing before he was ready, the Company sent him by land with a guide, who brought him safely to the Musko.

After his coming to the Musko, and before the delivery of the Queen's letters, he was willed to narrate to the Emperor's Council the means how the King of Polonia was supplied with English shipping against Duke Charles. To satisfy this he showed the instructions which were given him by Mr. Secretary to use for his best advantage: and not to deliver them to be translated into Russe, to be scanned to his disadvantage; the delivery whereof, as "our" [the Muscovy Company's] agents write, was the cause of his disgrace. Before the translation he was received as one preferred to the Emperor's service: after they were translated, and sinister construction drawn out of them, his entertainment was changed, and he was used as a messenger: and the rather, for that being required to report the service in Poland, according to the credit given to him by the Queen's letters, he disclaimed to have any more to allege therein than was contained in his instructions. He was then dismissed as a messenger, and not entertained into the Emperor's service.

Details of monies advanced to Willes by the Company; also of claims made by him upon them, with their reason for refusing payment. Willes agreed to have the dispute arbitrated, and the Company pray he may be ordered to stand to that agreement.

The cost of Willes' journey overland outward, with guide's wages, was 80*l.*—1600.

1½ pp. (251. 144.)

SIR RO. GARDENER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 18.—In recommendation of the bearer, servant to the late Treasurer, Sir Henry Wallop. (*Apparently Richard Hooper: see the Lord Chancellor of Ireland's letter of July 25, 1600.*)—Dublin, 18 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 3.)

DR. JO. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 18.—Refers to Cecil's refusal to him, not many years since, of the Deanery of Peterborough; also to his serious illness, and his present poor living. He has been a looker on full ten years in this poor regency of Jesus College (a monument of Lord Burghley's care of him), while his juniors have been advanced before him to the best Church dignities. Yea, some of that condition that a man of scarce half a spleen would make himself sport withal, and say, "as the sheppard did sometimes in the poet, *Mopso Nisa datur* etc." On the death of the Bishop of Peterborough, some of his friends posted to Cambridge to set him awork for the bishopric, and have deeply engaged themselves in his behalf. Protests this was without his procurement. Without a *commendam* of some of the poor livings he has, that estate could not be maintained. Prays for the Deanery of Norwich, if Mr. Dove should be advanced to the bishopric, as he hears is likely.—Jesus College in Cambridge, 18 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 18.)

IRELAND.

1600, July 18.—Money disbursed for her Majesty's service by Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, at the command of Sir Robert Cecil, for the despatch of Mr. Desmond's footman into Ireland. Total, 21*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 31.)

JOHN WESTWOOD.

1600, July 19.—Confession of John Westwood, taken 19 July, 1600, examined in the presence of Mistress Wright and Robert Kyrckham.

Yesterday, about 5 in the morning, he found in Candlewick Street a writing in form of a ballett, which he carried to the house of William Wright, a stationer at Fleet Bridge, and showed the same to Mrs. Wright, who showed it to her husband and one Robert Kyrckham. Whereupon Mrs. Wright took it from him and so brought it unto me. Westwood remains at Garlycke Hive, with Richard Mason, who sometime served his father.

Signed by Westwood. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 87.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 19.—This night Sir Walter Rawley, with the rest of your poor friends, came to Sandwich, coming hither all the way by water. We had thought to have found my Lord of Northumberland at Margate, but at our coming thither we understood that Sir Edward Hobie at [had] invited his Lordship to Quinborow, so that he came not thither so soon as we imagined. At Margate, by Sir Henry Palmer we understood that for certainty the States had raised their siege before Newport, and that their army was settled before the fort called Izabella by Ostend, and that all the shipping that was within the haven of Newport was commanded to go presently thence, which gave the more probability that the States' Army was gone from before Newport. But since our coming to Sandwich, all this former rapport is contraried, and from them that this day came from thence, have assured us that the States' army is still before Newport, so that now, God willing, we hold our former determination, and mean to-morrow morning by 4 of the clock to go aboard of the Q[ueen's] ship, the *Adventure*, for Ostend. Upon our arrival there you shall hear from us, and hope to keep our time of return which I promised unto her Majesty, but in this occasion I hope that the "prise" time of our return will not be expected.—Sandwich, 19 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 100.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 19.—Understanding it is well liked of that the Dansickers go forward to procure the reconciliation you know of, I have informed myself of means to send my letters to them, which I intend to write in answer of theirs I received late at Embden, that by this occasion I may prick them forward as I have been willed, to pursue that their purpose. Being informed I may send letters next week, which I cannot fit consequently to things past without further information from you, I pray you to favour me therewith. Perusing her Majesty's last letters to the Dansickers, I find mention of some doubts grown by the manner of their proposition, and also that their messenger Bremerus has been informed by some of the Council of what she requires some further resolution. As for the manner of their proposition, I might sufficiently be informed by view of their letters. But what doubts have been conceived thereby, and what resolution is expected, I cannot otherwise know than from you, though I have some conjecture by her Majesty's speech that it is expected the motion should come from the Hances themselves, and that they only should follow the cause. Yet that I may be assured how to deal consequently, I am very desirous both to see the Dansickers' letters, and what resolution Bremerus was willed to require.—Westminster, 19 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (251. 142.)

WILLIAM CICILL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 19.—He has been nine years a prisoner in execution of 106*l.*, at the suit of John Arnold, a kinsman of the Lord Chief Justice's, to whom he never owed penny. Arnold owes her Majesty 500*l.* more than he is worth. Begs Cecil's letter to the Lord Treasurer, that he may stall the above execution to her Majesty, for satisfaction of part of Arnold's debt to her.

Of an old gentleman here in distress, who has something to communicate which should be no hindrance to Cecil hereafter.—King's Bench Prison, in Southwark, 19 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 155.)

CAPTAIN BORNSTRA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 20.—Expressing his gratitude for the favours bestowed upon him, and stating that he saw in Greenwich at seven o'clock in the evening some days back the secretary of the Spanish Ambassador, Don Bardino de Mendosa, whose sole thought and aim is to do some mischief to the Queen and kingdom.—London, 20 July, 1600, English style.

Signed, J.W.B. Latin. Endorsed:—“Captain Bromstra.” 1 p. (80. 88.)

E., LORD MORLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 20.—Although the injury Sharpe has offered him and his scorn in never seeking any favour all this time of his restraint creates little pity, yet out of charity he is pleased to have him released, if it stands with Cecil's liking. Thanks Cecil for the care he has had of his credit in this cause.—London, 20 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 141.)

Ri. KNYGHTLEY, GEORGE HARMOR, EDWARD COPE, THOMAS KIRTON, Ri. CHETWODE, and TOBY CHAUNCY to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, July 21.—On behalf of Mr. Pinchpole Lovett their neighbour. The poor gentlewoman his wife, and his 14 children, live greatly encumbered for his imprisonment; also divers of his friends who are engaged for him. He has been well reputed and of good behaviour, and ready to all taxations and services.—Northampton, 21 July, 1600.

Signed as above. 1 p. (251. 24.)

SIR C. DAVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 21.—Is earnestly invited by Lord Mountjoy to wait upon him in Ireland, and is very willing to go. If Cecil has cause to use his services in the journey, he will make the greater haste to take the opportunity of shipping provided for the soldiers, so that if upon their coming over they undertake a journey to the north, he will not come too late for that service.—Cisseter, 21 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 132.)

JO. MEADE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 22.—Expresses his thanks for Cecil's letter in his behalf to the Lord President, and for other favours during his abode there. Prays Cecil to further the despatch of his fellow agent, there yet remaining.—Cork, 22 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 10.)

EDWARD, LORD STAFFORD to ———.

1600, July 22.—I know from my sister of your noble dealing with her Majesty to appoint [me] to be one of her Council for Wales, for which I am so bounden to you as, if I were possessed of as great a dukedom as my grandfather had, both it and I, as old as I am, should be hazarded at your direction. On Wednesday last, being at Montgomery Assizes, Mr. Justice Lewknore privately declared to me that he had not received any commission, instruction or letter from the Privy Council to notify her pleasure touching me. I leave all to your consideration.—My poor Castle of Stafford, 22 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 127.)

CAPTAIN W. MORGAN TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 22.—The Lord Admiral has granted him a commission for prohibited and uncustomed goods in England; but by the charge of sending to and placing persons in divers places, he is left destitute of means to end the business or maintain himself. Prays Cecil to lend him 50*l.* till the return of his ship from the coast of Spain, which he daily looks for: or that he may obtain recompence from the Queen for the services which he has performed, and hopes to perform.—Lambeth, 22 July, 1600.

Holograph. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (251. 129.)

DR. ROBERT SOAME, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 22.—Of Cambridge accidents. God's truth has been shrewdly grated on by some of very unsound judgment. The parties have been advised to embrace the truth. On refusal, they were required to forbear public opposition. How this was performed, appeared in our divinity schools heretofore in Dr. Baro the Frenchman, and of late in Dr. Overall. The one is dead, and I desire the death, not of the other man, but of his errors. The University is a precious fountain: if that be corrupted, it must needs be wide with the rivers, and give a grievous blow to truth and peace. Divers points that have been publicly delivered lead to popery, and may be compared to the cockatrice eggs and spider's web. The nobleman of Bohemia and his company were respected of me at our Commencement, according to your letter.—Cambr[idge], July 22, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 133.)

WILLIAM COMPTON to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 22.—Acknowledges his kindness in forwarding the reconciliation between him and Sir John Spencer. He hears Spencer is come to London, but makes no long stay. Prays [Cecil] to move the Queen to send for Spencer, according to her promise, without which no good will be done, and he [Compton] will be in despair for this summer.—Yardley, 22 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 135.)

SAMUEL BEKE, portreeve, and Ro. HOLLAND, Minister and preacher at Gravesend, to ———.

1600, July 23.—Whereas George Burnestrawe has heretofore been employed by divers of her Majesty's counsellors, but especially by your Honour, the said Burnestrawe has employed himself with all diligence to the uttermost in the said service at Gravesend, both on the land and on the water.—Gravesend, 23 July, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 89.)

H. SEYMOUR to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 23.—Acknowledges his favours, and reminds him of his former desire. Sir Anthony Paulet is departed this last night. What shall be thought fit in the further proceeding of his [Seymour's] suit, he leaves to [Cecil's] care.—Blackfriars, 23 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 136.)

JUAN BLANCO to ———.

1600, July 24.—By Juan de Arbeoleys, postmaster of Yrun, I wrote to you of my arrival at St. Jean de Luz, and how I took ship there with merchants of my acquaintance. The landing would have been very dangerous for me had I not been with persons of such credit. But as it was I reached this city without any suspicion twenty days after leaving you. I then looked for some Catholics for the business with which you had charged me. I have already found two who will be useful and hope to send another. If I cannot find the fourth I will leave order for him. The intelligence I have collected in my stay here is thus much.

There are at present no preparations for the sea here, as the treaty for peace has hindered them, but some of the Queen's ships have put to sea to meet ships coming with cargoes from the East Indies.

In Ireland, there is a great army of 16,000 men, and since Mountjoy has been deputy there, much good service has been done there. In the north, where the Earl of Tyrone has his chief force, there are 4,000 soldiers posted in garrisons, who trouble him more than they did before.

In Munster, many have submitted to the President; and it is likely that the Queen will recover great part of it, since the son

of the last Earl of Desmond has been taken and put in the Tower of London. He was the son of the Earl for whose assistance the Spanish and Italian soldiers were landed at "Smerique."

There was some hope that the Earl of Ormond, who was taken by one of the followers of the Earl of Tyrone, could have been won over to the Catholic party, since in his heart he is certainly one, but unfortunately he obtained his liberty for a ransom.

In this council, as in others, there are several parties, but they agree well in matters that touch the welfare of the realm. The Earl of Essex is a prisoner in his own house, and it is thought that those who are of the greatest credit with the Queen leave him in disgrace because they fear his influence.

All the Queen's ships are in harbour in the river of Chatham, except those above mentioned and four or five which keep the sea between Dover and Chatham. Every ship has its powder and other munitions on board. In this way all the powder is not endangered by any fire and the ships are always ready.

It is said here that the King of Spain is not in agreement with the Queen as to the commissaries for the peace and that the negotiations at Boulogne will be broken off.

Since the battle between the Archduke and Count Maurice, the army of the Estates has done nothing. After leaving Newport and on their attacking a fortress called Isabella, the Archduke advanced upon them, whereupon Count Maurice retired to Zeeland, and so, thank God, came to the end of his actions for the year.—London, 24 July, 1600.

Spanish. Holograph. 2 pp. (87. 43.)

SIR GEOFFREY FENTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 24.—Sir John Bowles' coming is more for his private than for any great solicitations for Loughfoile. He chose his time ill, to be absent now that those plantations stand in need of all assistance, and his being away may more endanger the service than any other, for he is by letters patent under the great seal of Ireland constituted the second person within that government, and is to succeed Sir Henry Dockwray, if he should miscarry. It may please you therefore to haste him back: neither shall he need to linger upon any further Loughfoile matter than you have already ordered by me, which shall be answered at my return to Dublin. I have left the bearer to attend you for the rest of my despatch, being now ready to take horse towards Chester.—Strand, 24 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 128.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 25.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours.

The daily advertisements of our enemy's designs put us in mind of finishing the state of this fort as yet left unperfect, according to a true report thereof under the engineer's hand sent to your Honours at his departure. I have ever since the

discharging of the Queen's workmen kept from day to day divers men at work in clearing the walls, and making up those wants whereof most use will be when need requires, whereunto the necessity itself has driven me, although I find it a burden over heavy for my poor estate, which it may please you to consider of, and that according to a view thereof to be made, allowances may be had for the perfecting of it. Also, whereas it heretofore pleased the Council to appoint certain ordnance of St. Mawes Castle for the strengthening of this place, which afterwards by my Lord Admiral's and your letter was stayed until these works should be brought to perfection; I have now presumed to put you in mind thereof again, craving your farther pleasure, without which I would not stir any more therein: and it being of such strength, and the walls levelled and fit for any occasion of service, I may receive the said ordnance, without which it is a body without decent and requisite apparel: as also a proportional sum may be allowed according to the former report for the finishing thereof without the walls.—Pendenas Castle, 25 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (80. 90.)

ADAM LOFTUS, Archbishop of Dublin, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 25.—The bearer Richard Hoper, late vice-treasurer to the deceased Sir Henry Wallop, has finished his accounts of the revenues of Ireland, and is ready to return. Recommends him to Cecil's favour for his godly and honest conversation, and sincere and upright behaviour in his office. Sir Henry took especial comfort on his deathbed that he left Hoper behind him for the finishing of his accounts, which were a great burden to his mind.—Dublin, 25 July, 1600.

Signed, "Ad. Dubline." *Endorsed* :—"Lord Chancellor of Ireland. In behalf of Mr. Hooper." 1 p. (251. 2.)

STEP. RISLESDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 25.—Thanks Cecil for his favours and prays for employment. He is over wearied in the place wherein he serves with a company of wayward and malignant spirits, that would have nothing well done but that which they do to their own disgrace, and the prejudice of her Majesty's service.—25 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 11.)

SY. WYLLYS to ROGER HOUGHTON.

1600, July 26.—His master's (Cecil's) pleasure is that he shall deliver to this gentleman Captain Morgan 50*l.*, for the Queen's service.—The Court, 26 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (214. 33.)

WILLIAM BREWSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], July 26.—Acknowledges Cecil's recommendation of his services in apprehending Colebake, and taking his letters. There are now come letters from the Council to my Lord of Ely, giving the latter authority to oversee him and his prisoners, by virtue of which my Lord intends to wrest him out of his place; notwithstanding the charge of 740*l.* he has been at since he was appointed keeper; only to place a brother of my Lord's in his room.—July 26.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600." 1 p. (251. 1.)

HORTENSIO SPINOLA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 26.—Many months ago it was suggested to me to procure an exchange of myself for a Richard Achens [Hawkins], prisoner in Madrid. I knew that this was very hard for me to obtain, never having served the King of Spain, and refused to make the attempt. But being ordered by Mr. Wead on behalf of your Excellency and the Council to write in favour of the said Achens, I decided to do so, and wrote to those from whom I hoped for help and favour. Afterwards, with your approval, I despatched my servant with new letters and orders to use all diligence in the matter. But since that day I have had no news from him, except that a few days ago letters came from the said Achens from Madrid saying that my servant was in Madrid and had proposed the exchange to the Council of Spain, who had replied that I was not a subject of the King of Spain and had never served him, and that he need not trouble further, as they would not surrender Achens or any other in exchange for me. Achens himself says that he will never obtain his liberty in that way. I was sorry at this news, but reflecting that I had been imprisoned, sick, crushed by my troubles, and yet doing all I could in the matter, I hoped that some other end for my sufferings might be found. But in that I was deceived, for the last few days they have kept me confined to a little room, saying it was the will of your Excellency, since which time I have not been kept at the Queen's expense. Now, as I am poor, sick, and abandoned by all, I can but implore you to have pity on me, and order that I may have my usual food that I may not die of hunger, and that I may have the liberty of the house that I die not of disease, for which two favours your Excellency shall find me ever bound to you.—Newgate (Carcere de Nughet), 26 July, 1600.

Holograph. Italian. 1 p. (251. 16.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 26.—I have brought with me from Embden a vat of Rhenish wine, containing six score gallons, or, as they are termed there, three ames. This vessel I entreat you to accept, and to send me word whether I shall send it to the Court, or to your house at the Savoy. You should not have had it but that I

did so surfeit at Embden in quaffing to such and so many healths, not forgetting yours (but remembering you better, I trust, in my prayers), that now I can be well content to part with it, and to make it as you have made me, that is, your own for ever.—London, 26 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 29.)

WILLIAM, EARL OF DERBY to his Uncle, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 26.—Two months since, by the Council's warrant, the bearer, his cousin Edward Stanley, was commanded to appear before them to answer objections against him. Stanley duly attended about the Court this month, but has not been called. As the man is poor, and the charge great, he prays that he may be called to his answer, or permitted to depart on security.—Chanon Rowe, 26 July, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 20.)

GABRIELL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to [SIR R. CECIL?].

1600, July 26.—I am informed by Mr. Barrie that it is your pleasure he should attend at the Court. I find him very willing to attend her Highness to the Chapel, if it seem good to you; and I doubt not in a short time he will be conformed to all good orders, as a gentleman and scholar should. I have sent one of my men to attend him and to know your further pleasure.—Chesweeke, 26 July, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 26.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], ^{July 27}_{August 6.}—I would not let this messenger pass without giving you notice how our affairs are in these parts, so far as I understand them. I doubt not but your intelligences are quicker and more authentical from others than they can be from me, which yet is but a stranger in the country. We are come to Middelborough, and have left at Ostend 39 companies to defend the town if there be any occasions. The Governor of the Brill is there still, but mends of his hurts. His Excellency's army is thrust up into garrisons here about, and have their "potents" delivered them. The horse are gone to Bergen up Son for the most of them, the rest in places convenient thereabouts. The horse hath done somewhat in Brabant at their very first arrival, yet not otherwise than in riding upon the "bowers" [? boors] of the country. We expect to be in the field again within these ten days; then shall all the companies be united together, for we hear that the enemy makes haste into Brabant, but where we shall cast ourselves that is unknown, and secret only to his Excellency's own heart. We judge by conjecture that it will be into Flanders, either to Hulst of [? or] Sluce, when the enemy shall attend us in another place, but their counsels are so uncertain, only begot upon new intelligences, that certainly one

cannot deliver anything. There was four of the galleys at sea as we passed from Ostend to Flushing to attend stragglers, or the benefit of calms if they happened. My Lord Gray and myself had taken our lodging in a hoy for our better ease and sweetness. We had like to have paid well for our niceness (what by the negligence of our pilot which had well supped) : in the morning there was a calm, our hoy one of the last of the company almost, and not to be succoured by any of the men of war which was about us. We found the galleys rowing towards us very near, yet we were favoured at that instant when the pilot gave us lost with a good gale of wind, so as the men of war made good way, gave the galleys chase to the very haven, and as it is reported by a French man that came thence, is well torn : the galleys did creep so nigh the shore as our ships could not come nigh them but with their great shot ; some 100 great shot was bestowed of them. If the calm had continued, many of the hoyes had been in danger, then full of soldiers, cannon, and other portage. Now I will end with these accounts, because the wind hastes this messenger away, and myself ready to go to a drunken feast to attend his Excellency, which the burghers of the town doth make him. Drink begets kindness when one is full of it, so as at dinner I shall love you in that humour : ever after as a true faithful constant friend.—Middelborough, 6 August, *stilo novo*.

[P.S.]—His Excellency is going within this two or three days to Bergen. I think it is to review his troops of horse which were weak, and to see in what state the country is in thereabouts.

Holograph. 2 pp. (87. 65.)

PAUL IUE [IVY] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 28.—Since the departure of my Lord Cobham there has not been anything done in Flanders ; for the Archduke having thrust Nieport, Dunkerke, Dixsmuyde, Quern and the “circumacysin” towns full of men, having besides, by his army in the field, succoured certain well seated forts on the drowned grounds about Ostend, which Count Maurice could not approach, the Count therefore upon Saturday, July 19, sending [sent] away his cavalry unto Berghen-op-Zoom under the conduct of Count Lodowyke, who arriving there upon Sunday at night immediately made an incursion upon the open country. The Archduke hastened so fast out of Flanders into Brabant to succour it that, for his better speed at Gaundt, he put his infantry into waggons (“waghens”). Count Maurice leaving good garrison of horse and foot in Ostend, departed thence upon Tuesday the 22 of July, in whose passage into Zeeland the galleys against Sluus in a calm, rowing up to the fleet, assail his hoyes : a sudden gale arose that the ships filling their sails and making in toward the land bestowed upon them some 150 shot. The galleys never turned their prows to shoot but used their muskets and oars. Count Maurice is at this instant at Middleburgh, but as it is thought ready to depart to the Haghe.

Concerning the estate of the country, I do find the towns much better walled and housed than of late years they were, but they complain for want of trade with Spain and the enemy, for houses, store-houses, cellars and chambers stand empty but too many; besides, upon the Burse I found a bill of sale put up for the selling of ten ships in Rotterdam that had been men of war, and at Vlyssinghe, ships are better cheap than they have been. I pray God send them trade.—Middelburg, 28 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (80. 91.)

LORD RUTLAND TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], July 28.—To avoid the reputation of an idle fellow that may be thought rather to forget his friends than show any diligence in remembering them, is the cause why I recommend now my service unto you; for I assure myself there [is] no particularity concerning the designs they have here that you shall not be informed of. My suit to you is I may still be retained in your good favour, which I hold very dear, and desire to preserve by the best services I can be able to perform.—Ostend, 28 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600." ½ p. (80. 92.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX TO [SIR CHARLES DAVERS].

[1600], July 28.—Worthy Sir Charles, this bearer returns to you fully instructed and leaves your friend here perfectly resolved: if you on the other side find the same judgment, affection and assurance to correspond, then answer for me who will never make you repent being my surety. By him that carries now all our wares to you, I shall long to know how they are valued beyond sea, and till I hear from you, I will by provision beat my brains upon all particulars, that I may have my store-house full of all such things as at our great mart will be expected.—28 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"E. to Sir Ch. Davers, 1600." ½ p. (80. 93.)

JUSTICES OF PEACE OF SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, July 28.—They have published the Council's letters touching the Queen's gracious respect for the relief of the poorest by provision of corn, and furnishing the markets of this county, which was thankfully received as a special favour of her Majesty. Upon the publication, corn abated in the market at Bury 2s. in the coomb. They have had all the markets in the franchise of Bury (for which part only they make this certificate) well furnished with corn, and so is likely to continue till they be furnished with new corn.—Bury, 28 July, 1600.

Signed: Robert Jermyn, T. Heigham, John Gurdon, John Jermyn, John Sprynge, Henry Warner, Thomas Croft, Edw. Lewkenor and John Gylbert.

Endorsed:—"Justices of Peace of Suffolk." 1 p. (80. 94.)

PAUL PINDER to MICHAEL HICKS.

1600, July 28.—I was at Court and had your letters delivered to Mr. Secretary by Mr. Lavignes. At his going up to the Queen, his Honour pleased to call me and told me he had moved the Queen touching my suit for my charges coming from Constantinople, but that she was not pleased to allow the same, but displeased that the Agent would send the present overland: as to my suit for the consulship at Venice, until the Queen had resolved whether the old or new Company should have the trade, it was not to be moved. I made no reply, because he was accompanied and time permitted not. Neither do I hope by any other means to obtain the same, and must therefore surcease my suit. Yet I must think my fortune hard and my loss and disgrace great. For other bringers of presents less worthy than this last have been allowed to kiss the Queen's hand and bountifully rewarded. But I (albeit employed by the Company) yet in the Queen's name, having gone with the presents to Constantinople and delivered them to the Grand Seignor, the Sultana, the Vizer, and others, and having returned with a present for the Queen, may neither deliver it myself, nor kiss her hand, and must have the charge of my travel for my labour. Had I not come, some base Turk should have brought it at a greater charge. But I must have patience.

Unless at your special conference with Mr. Secretary he conceives of the Venice matter as a project fit for the Queen's service, I shall despair of that suit also; for he is so busy that I shall have no opportunity to solicit him by myself. If he will, he can effect it; the obtaining whereof would well satisfy me for all. Of my sufficiency for the same, I can only say that my eighteen years' experience of Italy deserves a trial. But my suit to you is that you move Mr. Secretary instantly herein, to draw the matter to a conclusion, not awaiting the resolution between the two companies excepting their assent, for doubtless in respect of some small charge they will object against same as needless; so that except in the Queen's pleasure and authority there is no hope for me. But if it be told to the Companies that the Queen is resolved to have such a place executed, they will at once agree. I have sent your letters to Venice and written myself. Had the despatch of my affairs permitted me to go, I would not have doubted of more effectual performance.—London, 28 July, 1600.

Holograph. Addressed:—"Michael Hicks, Esquire, Ruckolls." 2½ pp. (180. 138.)

RICHARD COOKE to [SIR R. CECIL].

1600, July 28.—I am permitted by your licence to come unto this kingdom to discover a dangerous purpose. I have done my best to bring it to light to you, wherein I have been prevented, because I could not come otherwise than by compulsion to the speech of Mr. Wisman. Herein was the overthrow of the business, by the private acquaintance that he has with Cresswell and

Fittes Harbert: for their servant told me they often receive letters from them both, and so consequently an actor herein: and therefore by warning given by Wisman to Hare, I was prevented of my expectation. If their wicked persuasions, with colour of religion, had not bred resolution in me to effect that which they had drawn me unto, which at that time I was so blinded by their enchantment that I would have lost my life to have performed, I might have brought letters and other specialities to have made the matter manifest. But since Mr. Wade suspects that it is a forged matter, saying I was acquainted with them before, I protest I never knew them but only since I have undertaken to discover this matter. Parting with them with the intent to effect and not reveal the same, I simply received their directions by word of mouth. But upon the way from Madride, coming to Vytoria, where I remained two days with a most troubled mind, in the night I dreamed I was in England, apprehended and executed for this offence, and that my soul, departing this life, was received by evil spirits: which brought me into such terror that I began to see my error, and determined to reveal the same. Then I wished I had been in that mind before, that I might have brought better evidence for the discovery thereof: yet expecting that the circumstances should be sufficient to make the matter plain, I followed my way homewards. But it being that it needs further proof, and as I see myself not so well trusted as I ought to be, I am therefore resolved with your favour to return to the Court of Spain, and bring with me satisfactory evidence: so that in the meantime Wisman and Hare be kept close, and that I may carry with me their letters. If you think not good to allow of my request, I crave your benevolence to supply my present want with some small sum of money, and I will live in my country in the fear of God, as repentant of former follies.—London, 28 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:—"Richard Cooke to my Master." 3 pp. (251. 15.)

SIR HENRY BROMLEY to HENRY CUFFE.

[1600], July 29.—My dear Brother, I may not omit this opportunity to urge you to let me hear what is done or what hope there is of doing good for our lord. If nothing be done yet, my hope will be very small that it will be very shortly. It were good in my poor opinion that an end of his expectations were urged. The summer is half done, time is precious, opportunity may be lost; I am and will be as I have promised. I expect but direction, for I am wholly his that you are. Let us not lose the start that we have gotten, but bethink of some means either to be winners or savers. I doubt of the forbearing hand by former experience, for vile natures will ascribe that patience to pusillanimity that the noble would to contempt. For my part I am ready to undergo what he doth, and none that have been most tied to him by benefits are or shall be more tied in affection. Let this suffice, and lose I pray you no time to perform those

offices that you have undertaken and I have promised.—From my house at Holt Castle, 29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Leave this with Sir Gillam Merricke." *Seal.* 1 p. (179. 131.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL to LORD NORREYS.]

[1600, c. July 29.]—I am sorry to write in anything that may trouble you, because I see you are retired to your own private, but that I speak to you for one of your own, on whom the title of honour must descend which you received by her Majesty's favour; from whom I presume you would wish nothing to be taken which might be a blemish to that place wherein he must abide and keep the memory of your house in honour. There is an intention, besides all that is already done, to cut down the woods about your house, which work, because I assure myself it proceeds no way from your own disposition, but from those who cannot be contented with the extraordinary goodness they receive from you, but seek even to tread upon him whom God and nature have appointed to be the head of your house, I have thought good to acquaint you, from whom only he and myself (in whose house he is matched) expect favour for him; hoping that however in your power you are absolute, yet that you will not execute it in this kind, which can never be repaired, but that you will offer me no such hard measure as I shall repent me to have bestowed my niece in a house where the grandfather shall so rigorously deal with her husband, especially considering that I had your allowance to the match, and your promise of favour after, which if I could have imagined should have proved no other than it is (although I take comfort in the gentleman himself) yet the Lord Norreys, and Sir Edward too, should have well perceived that the Earl of Oxford's daughter might have been as well bestowed. Neither I nor my nephew desire to be beholden to any but you, and doubt not you will be ruler of your own while you live; although if I would believe what is informed, Sir Edward Norreys gives it out that nobody shall either speak with you but by his means, nor obtain anything of you but by his favour; whereof I desire by you answer to make trial, presuming that for so small an advantage as that wood can be to him whose purse soever you mean to fill, you will not deface the state of your posterity.

Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—"Minute to my Lord Norreys from my master, concerning Mr. Francis Norreis." *Corrections by Cecil.* 2½ pp. (251. 25.)

HENRY, LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 29.—I perceive by your letters there is a great looking into my proceedings. My course of my life has been such that I may hope to obtain the privilege as others in the like cases have; that is, to do with my own as seems to me best; which is nor shall be no otherwise than shall well stand with my

honour to do. Being weary of this subject, I am loth to trouble you or myself any longer.—Wytham, 29 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (251. 13.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 29.—Sickness prevents him from attending upon Cecil at his appointment, and he begs Cecil to bear with him. He will follow Cecil as soon he is able to ride.—Westminster, 29 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 19.)

SIR EDWARD HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 30.—I understand by some merchants here at Chester that came from Ireland, that my Lord of Donesane and other gentlemen of the Pale lighted upon a good piece of service in the border of Cavan called O'Reylle's country. The man that Donesane lighted upon is called Terlacke Mc Shane O'Reylle. I thought good to acquaint you with the man, fearing that some of his friends would find means to have him set at liberty, which would be a mighty maim to her Majesty's service; for the traitor Tireone has not about him a man that he reckons of so much as he does of Terlacke. There is none in Ireland that persuaded Tireone to this villany, but this man, being "put unto," will declare the state of it, for he knows as much of the treasons amongst us as any man in the north of Ireland, and made great proffers for his enlargement, and has promised that the Earl of Ormond's pledges shall be set at liberty, which now remain in the enemy's hands. If it would please you, I would certify you from time to time of such news as shall be in Ireland.—Chester, 30 July, 1600 [1600].

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (251. 8.)

COUNTERFEIT SIGNATURES.

1600, July 31.—Examinations of Chrystopher Porter, one of the ordinary messengers of her Majesty's Chamber, and of Guye Lewes: taken before Sir Francis Darcy and Thomas Fowler, Justices of Middlesex, 31 July, 1600.

Porter being demanded why he caused to be made three stamps of the names counterfeited by one Guy, viz. :—of Sir Robert Cecil, Mr. W. Waade and Mr. Thomas Smythe, answered he suspected that others had heretofore deceived her Majesty by such practices, and for the discovery of such like parties he caused the stamps to be made, supposing thereby to discover any bills that should be signed, for by their stamp of printer's ink, it will be discovered, and the wetting of the paper makes it take their ink without suspect, so that the print will not be seen of the back side, as the maker of the print told him: for proof whereof the printer showed him the print of his name at a printer's house upon part of his own name. Being asked how by this stamp

which he caused to be made should be discovered another counterfeit of the aforesaid names, he answered that by those stamps the bills in the pay house are to be called in question for the service they have done, and so to be compared with these, whereby they may be discovered. Being demanded why he did not make any acquainted with this course, was for that he had a secret determination to discover all such bills as should be signed by these honourable gentlemen, before he would make it known.

Lewes details the circumstances under which Porter induced him to make the above stamps: bringing him at the first for gravating the name of a woman who, as Porter said, "being much given to play at cards was loath to forego her game to write her name": and afterwards bringing the above names.

Signed by Darcy and Fowler. 2 pp. (80. 95.)

JA. ANTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 31.—Complains of delay in the payment of his annuity from the starch patent, which he is informed is by the Lord Treasurer's command. Prays Cecil's favour in the matter. Details of his losses through yielding up his right in the patent, and of his unsatisfied claims. Asks for the 100*l.* remaining of the Lord Thomas Howard's money.—July 31, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (80. 97.)

THOMAS HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 31.—Expresses his thanks to Cecil for his late favour at the Council table, and the allowance of his suit in the matter between him and Sir Edward Fitton: also for the defence of his credit, endeavoured to be impeached by an honourable person whom he never offended. An order has thereupon ensued to his special good content.—Vale Royal, last of July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 9.)

ANT. ATKINSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 31.—Cecil was offended with him for not delivering the muskets to the Scotsman. He wrote to the Lord Treasurer why he took them, and satisfied him. Now the loss has fallen upon him, besides Cecil's displeasure. [*Margin* :—The Scots mariners confessed the muskets were provided for Tirone in Ireland: and at that time a Scotsman dwelling in the west part of Scotland claimed them.] Cecil is informed he looks through his fingers at the Scotsmen, but he looks as broad as he can. They daily in Humber deceive her Majesty, and he cannot help it, for he spends his money to reform it, and can have no allowance for his charges. Since 27 Eliz. he has advanced the yearly customs in that port 1,400*l.*, and spent 700*l.* He also apprehended John Boost and Francis Markeland, two notable traitors and seminaries, and Warcoppe and others their aiders, and spent in that service 600*l.*, besides other services; yet never had any recompense.

Prays Cecil to help him with the Queen for reward for his services; and not to believe the report of his enemies, who hate him for taking the said traitors, and for executing his office. For the abuses committed in Humber by conveying of corn and prohibited goods by Scots and others, he cannot remedy them unless her Majesty bears the charge.—London, last of July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 157.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to [SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS,
Comptroller of the Household].

[1600,] July.—Good Uncle, I thank you for your letter and the enclosed papers in it, but in mine own cause I doubt my credit with Sir Richard Barkley to make him take a copy at my hands. Secondly, I do not conceive what a motion of his for himself can do for me, if the Queen's royal word, the public profession made at my Lord Keeper's at the day of hearing, and the intercession of so strong mediators can work nothing. And I know that Sir Richard Barkeley, that now may pretend some merit for being so long kept prisoner with me, may now think he is paid, if he be dismissed, and the Queen, that is now tied before God and man to give me liberty, will think it strange that she should be only moved to change my keeper. Of the news you send, I take comfort, that God doth give the pride of our enemy any check. It is strange both in substance and in circumstance to me, that was wont to know them. God make us thankful for it. Receive, I pray you, my thanks, and deliver them where you find them due, and believe that Prince Maurice is not happier in his victory than is in his affliction, your loving nephew.

Draft in the hand of Essex's secretary. Undated. Endorsed:—
"My Lord to Mr. Compt., July." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (80. 79.)

THO. JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July.—Refers to his father's services in Edward and Mary's time, "and what great loss he sustained by the lending of 4,000*l.* to the Duke of Norfolk to pay her Majesty's army in Scotland, which was repaid when the treasure came to Berwick, in base money, which was presently first called down and then abolished." Speaks of himself as a former servant of Lord Hunsdon, when Governor of Berwick. The course ordained for Berwick is that the companies that fall shall be bestowed upon the succeeding officer, if fit, or upon the eldest captain best deserving: and not sold for money, as they now are, whereby men able to do service are disgraced. Wherefrom proceeds that great decay of good men in Berwick, which was heretofore esteemed the nursery of England for martial men and their good discipline: but by these means is made a receptacle and sink of all the dissolute and cunning cosening livers in England. Before Sir John Carey's time, never company was sold in Berwick.

Complains of Carey's lately selling, and preferring a stranger to, a company which was given to the writer, and begs Cecil not to permit it.

Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600, Captain Jackson." 2 pp. (80. 98.)

SUPPLIES to the REBELS in IRELAND.

[1600, July.]—Jaymes Stuard of Glasco brought out of Ireland eight brass pieces taken out of the water in Adonell's country. He sends daily powder into Ireland. Jhon Allen, merchant for Sir Jaymes McSurley, conveys all things to Surley Boy that he wants. Jhon Willson and Henry Willson of Glasco convey powder and munition into Ireland to Adonell. There are two brethren at Ayre that are merchants for Tyron, and all that country trade thither. One bark of 30 tons with 30 men and three or four cast pieces might intercept all these, and furnish the garrison at Loughfoyle with victuals from Knochfergus, for these Scottishmen send over the powder and munitions in very small boats of ten, sixteen and twenty tons, and go all the winter time, and in the summer time they dare not stir. Upon complaint made by Mr. Nicolson of these Scottishmen that do furnish the enemy with powder and munitions, the Scots King did put them to the horn on the Friday, and restored them again the Saturday following.

Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600, Jhon Kelly." 1 p. (80. 99.)

FRA. DARCY, AMB. COPINGER, and J. BARNE to the COUNCIL.

1600, July.—They have caused the Council's letters to be read in their market towns. They acknowledge her Majesty's care in the late orders for bringing down the high prices of grain, to the unspeakable comfort of the poor, and thankfulness of all well disposed persons. According to orders, they have searched the remain of grain in their part of the country, being the west part and most of the north, containing all the markets in Middlesex: and have procured as much as they can that the markets might be accordingly served therewith. This has brought down wheat from 7s. or 8s. a bushel to 5s., and other grains abate in price in like proportion. They enclose a note of the remain, which they estimate to be very sufficient for these parts till God send new, without fear of higher prices.—New Braynford, July, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Justices of Peace of Middlesex." 1 p.

The Enclosure:—

A true remain of the whole store of corn and grain which we have found in all the towns, parishes and hamlets on this part of the county of Middlesex mentioned in the letter.

Wheat, 393 qrs. 3 b.; Maslyne, 8 qrs. 5 b.; Rye, 111 qrs. 5 b.;
 Beans, 65 qrs. 5 b.; Beans and Pease, 15 qrs.; Beans and
 Barley, 1 qr.; Barley, 19 qrs. 2 b.; Oats, 22 qrs. 7 b.;
 Malt, 435 qrs.
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 12.)

PI. LOVET TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July.—Is prisoner in the Marshalsea, being taken in the company of one Wright, who called himself Thorpe, saying he dwelt in Warwickshire. He (Lovet) has made his confession truly to Sir John Peyghton, Francis Bacon, Esquire, and Mr. William Wade, Clerk of the Privy Council; and thereby hopes to find Cecil's favour. Is heartily sorry he fell into such company. His lands are mortgaged, and his friends engaged for him in great sums of money, whom he cannot relieve while in prison. Prays Cecil to commiserate his miserable estate, and to forgive him: and if he has been erroneously led in religion, he prays that he may be resolved by any means that Cecil thinks fit. He has lived honestly for 28 years in his own country, where he has a wife and fourteen children, and the best in the shire can report of his dutifulness to the Queen.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600, Pinchpole Lovet." 1 p. (251. 17.)

SIR FARDINANDO GORGES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July.]—Thanks Cecil for the assurance of his favour in his suit for the wardship of the young Griffeth. He has sent one to attend Cecil for his resolution upon the course to be taken, wherein he is himself utterly ignorant. Prays Cecil to give direction what shall be done with "the other two," who still remain here in prison attending their Lordships' pleasure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600." 1 p. (251. 22.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July.]—I send this messenger of purpose to know whether you think it necessary that I come to the dining house to speak with the Queen before she go thence; otherwise I shall have business in the town all this day.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 23.)

LOD. BRYSKETT TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July.]—Thanks Cecil for his inclination to relieve his decayed estate, which the common calamity of Ireland has brought on him. According to Cecil's pleasure signified by Mr. Crosbie, has written to Sir John Stanhope to second the motion to the Queen. Illness prevents him from following the suit, and he prays Cecil's care of his speedy despatch.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600." 1 p. (251. 27.)

JA. HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600,] July.—Certifies that the bearer and his father, of whom Cecil has conceived some displeasure, are both very religiously given, and as far from faction or disobedience as any gentlemen of their country or calling. If by any young man's errors the old gentleman has been misreported of, there was never knowledge nor consent in them, which Mr. Knighton has plainly written to his best friend at Court. If Cecil will hear them they will satisfy him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July." 1 p. (251. 111.)

HENRY CLARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July.]—Prays for favourable letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland; also for letters to the Lord President of Munster, to have his pay during his absence, and that he may be commander of the Castle of Limerick, if intended for a citadel, because he has spent much time there.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600. Captain Clare." 1 p. (251. 138.)

SIR ED. NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, c. July.]—Finds by the imputations in Cecil's letter what an unhappy place he holds in Cecil's favour: but he will always be able to give him satisfaction. His attendance on his father is necessary: but if Cecil will appoint some man of judgment to consider the actions on both sides, and make a just relation to him, he will make Cecil the judge thereof.

Holograph. Undated. 2 pp. (251. 14.)

EDWARD, EARL OF OXFORD to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600, c. July.]—Refers to his non-success in former suits to the Queen. He has moved her lately about the office of the Ile [? Jersey] now vacant by the death of Sir Anthony Paulet, and prays [Cecil's] furtherance in the matter.—Hakney. "Your loving friend and brother."

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 28.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, Aug. 1.—This evening arrived a carvell from the coast of Spain, taken by Captain Chester of Bristol, whose master and captain coming now unto me have delivered such notice as they had according to the examination under their hands hereinclosed sent. One fleet departed out of Lux^a five weeks since. Another they now met with a fortnight since, as these men were homewards bound.—Pendenas Castle, 1 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Hast post hast. Pendenas Castle the first of Aug. at 4 in the afternoone. From Plymouth the 3 of August, at 7 in the morning. At Ashburton the 3 of July

[August] at 11 of the clocke and a past in the forenone. Exeter at 3 after nowne. Hunyton a past 7 at after nown 3 of August. Andever the 6 [sic, ? 4] August. Bassingstoke at 11." 1 p. (81. 1.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Alexander Escott of Withyell, Somerset, captain, and Robert Gilbert of Weymouth, Dorset, master of a prize, taken by Captain Chester of Bristol, and brought into Falmouth, 31 July, 1600. Taken, August 1, before Sir Nicholas Parker at Pendas Castle.

They testify that, returning home in their prize, off the Isles of Bayon a fortnight since, sixteen leagues off, they had sight of a fleet of great ships of whom they numbered nine (five of these were by the least of 1,000 tons apiece) standing east for the land, which gave chase unto these men with their ships, and sent forth a long boat also, with whom these men fought and put them off. They bring with them a Portuguese named Alvo Caravall, one of the company of the carvell taken, who confesses that this carvell was laden in Lux^a, with wheat and wines bound for Mazagaun in Barbaria, for provision of the King of Spain's garrison there. He reports that there were ten great ships besides carrells in Lux^a, and other ten, besides carrells, in Cales, which put forth bound for the Terceras to guard home the Indydes fleet. Item, that the ships at Lux^a came forth of the Groyne thither. Item, that the fleet departed from Lux^a five weeks since, being eight days before this carvell came out of Lux^a.

Signed. 1 p. (80. 100.)

HENRY CLARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Aug. 1.]—Attends Cecil's pleasure. Is more regretful to retain Cecil's favour than to get any employment in the wars, being now (instead of reward) so disgracefully thrown out of them. Craves Cecil's letters "to keep me checke free" during the time of his absence unto the day of his discharge, and, in the rest, but what it shall please Cecil to vouchsafe him, not doubting to be of some use to Cecil in his country though disfavoured by the commanders of the wars.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1 August, 1600. Captain Clare." 1 p. (81. 2.)

THOMAS PHELIPPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 1.—Sends the enclosed, though they have lain on the way long. Attends Cecil's employment or direction.—1 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 3.)

J. LINEWRAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 1.—Has received letters from Middleborough, wherein the news following was inserted, viz. :—"Being occasioned

to write the former part of this letter for your own cause, understanding of a Scottish gentleman that has commission to provide armour here for 10,000 men, and has already got licence for transportation thereof into Scotland, I could not but let you understand thereof, that the secret might be enquired after, and mischief prevented before it be hatched."—1 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 4.)

THOMAS WILSON to MISTRESS MARGARET WILSON.

1600, Aug. 1.—Has not written to her since the 1st of May, though he has to some of his friends, being loth to send her ill news which would have increased her sorrow, till it was past. "As I was taking my journey into Italy, in that rude unkind country of Savoy, I was taken with mine ordinary enemy, the 'burninge' fever. I was not able to move one foot further, so that all my company and friends, having stayed long for me, were forced at length to leave me, and I left desolate in the hands of people in whom kindness is only the child of money, whereof, God wot, I had but small abundance. I am now in better health and plenty, and proceeding on my voyage, though solitary yet with more courage and hope than ever. My greatest care is for you, lest you should waste yourself away with sorrow before your time of joy appear, but I com[fort] myself again in remembering that God hath given you wisdom and discretion more than in ordinary women, whose weakness cannot frame their minds suitable to their fortune. Besides, I assure myself that your loving brother and most virtuous sister-in-law will not see either you or your little brat want, if you be content to follow their advice; and if God will, they shall have no cause to place the good they do to me in you [amongst] the number of their worst bestowed benefits. It [may be] long before you hear from me again for that I a[m to go] into a country whence I cannot write when I would, and to a place of that country whence I dare not write if I could. The next time you hear from me I think will be from Naples, where, though I dare not be known to be an Englishman, yet I may meet with some Englishman whom I may trust with a letter; though, being in those dangerous places of the King of Spain's dominions, we have cause to fear our countrymen more than any other. This paper will permit no more but to pray you to pray for me, continue to love me, know I do the like to you, and be sure I will do so ever.—Out of Savoy, where the wars are beginning, the 1 of August, 1600."

Addressed:—"To my well beloved wife, Mrs. Margaret Wilson, at her brother's house, Mr. Thomas Mewtis, Esq., at Fann Abbay or St. Germins near St. Albans."

Holograph. 1 p. (83. 47.)

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], Aug. 1.—Since the writing of my last, the wind not serving my man to go for England, and returning back to us here

again, I will take occasion to let you know that his Excellency is this morning going to Bergen. He has shipped 50 of every company that is here to go with him, taking no colours at all along, so as we expect it is for some surprise which he mindeth to attempt in some place, or else to draw the enemy farther from such places where he minds to cast himself afterwards upon.

Yesterday he had intelligence of 12 galleys that were discovered before Newhaven making this way, which put the Zeelanders in some trouble, for the galleys that are here do much annoy them in their course by sea.

We expect daily the companies that were left at Ostend, if the wind would serve.

This day is arrived Davyes from the East Indies, with two ships he went out withal of this country. He is returned laden with peppers and other spices, to the value of 50,000*l*. He has been out 28 months. He did traffic with them of Sumatra, an island amongst the Moluckes. They had fight with a carrick at St. Helena: they fought with her five hours, but durst never board her. In that time the carrick mounted her ordnance which were in hold, and began to play with such small shot as they had, which was far out of order: thus they left her, Davies imputing great cowardliness to those Dutch that was with him. He confessed his company was much wasted, for of 130 men that went out with him in his own ship, there came home but 49, so as they durst not make farther attempt. This was at his home coming in March last.

This letter, with the rest of my best wishes, must accompany the other.—Middelboroughe, 1 August, ready to take shipping.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, E. of Northumberland." 1 p. (87. 42.)

SIR JOHN TALBOTT TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 2.—This letter enclosed I presumed to send, although I know the surest and soonest advertisements come to you first. One thing I do desire you might take hold on, that is the likelihood of the declining state of the rebels, which now should be pursued with all might to pull them down in time, and so the great charge may prove the little, and the little may prove the greater: if there were an increase of men and charge for these 3 months, it might well be lessened presently after to so small a proportion as might countervail the great charge. Therefore, for the honour of God, persuade her Highness to strain both herself and her subjects now in time. The rebels, they say, do expect Spaniards to land shortly, which I pray God to prevent. I beseech you to cause favourable letters to be written to the Lord Deputy, taking knowledge of such commendations as the whole state of that kingdom has written, that I may receive favour and estimation accordingly.—At my lodging without Newgate, at the sign of The Three Pigeons, 2 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 6.)

RICHARD COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 2.—Prays answer to his letter sent by Mr. Honyman, and relief of his present wants.—London, 2 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 p. (81. 7.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1600, Aug. 2.—Here arrived this evening from Bolloigne, Sir Henry Neville, with his wife and family, and also Mr. Secretary Harbert, with the rest of the Commissioners late employed for the treaty there. They intend to repose themselves here all day to-morrow, and on Monday to take their journey towards the Court.—Dover Castle, 2 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Hast hast hast post hast. Dovor this Seconde of August at 10 night. Canterbury past 3 in the morning. Sittingborn morning 8. Rochester the 3 day past 10 in the fornon. Darford the 3 of Agust at almost 8 in the afternone. London at 10 in the night." 1 p. (87. 46.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 2.—I purposed to-morrow to have given my attendance at the Court, but galloping after my hounds, I have got a blow upon my leg, which makes me too lame; and hearing that her Majesty holds her purpose to proceed in her progress, I beseech you remember me, for if there be nothing done before she remove, all my protestations will get me no more credit.—This 2 of August, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 140.)

JA. HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Aug. 3.]—With a packet for Mr. Nicholson, which he asks Cecil to have covered and directed: also a letter for Cecil to read and seal.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 August, 1600." 1 p. (81. 8.)

N. WISE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 3.—Acknowledges Cecil's kindness to him at the Council Board last Sunday, which turned his former grief to joy. For confirmation of his speeches in Cecil's chamber, he protests his love for the Queen, "King Harre, his doughter, as your Honour did then swetlie terme her," and the English nation. On behalf of "our Corporation," who are ready to take the same oath, prays Cecil to receive them to his favour.—London, ready going home, 3 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nich. Wise of Waterford." 1 p. (81. 9.)

The QUARREL between the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON and LORD GREY (OF RUTHYN).

1600, Aug 3. 1.—The Privy Council to the Earl of Southampton. Her Majesty understanding that your Lordship hath withdrawn yourself out of Ireland into the Low Countries where the Lord Gray is also at this present: because it is publicly known there is unkindness and heartburn between you and him, and that you are noblemen of valour who are fit to reserve yourselves for her Majesty's services, and not to hazard them upon private quarrels, it hath pleased her Majesty, from her own mouth, to give express direction unto us to command your Lordship in her name (upon your allegiance) in no sort to offer, accept or hearken to any challenge or meeting with the Lord Gray. Wherein as your Lordship is a nobleman, and knoweth more than a common person with what respective care you ought to obey the express commandment of your Sovereign, so it is expected that you carry that heedful regard to her Majesty's commandment, hereby delivered unto your Lordship, as her Highness may have no cause to note any contempt in your Lordship by anything that may happen between you, for she neither can nor will suffer the breach of any of these notorious and wilful disobediences to remain unpunished according to the quality of so great an offence. And because you shall pretend no note of disgrace to be offered unto you in imposing this upon you, the like commandment is given by like letters and directions to the Lord Gray, whereof we send you a copy.—From the Court at Nonesuche, 3 August, 1600.

Signed:—Tho. Egerton, c.s., T. Buchurst, Notingham, G. Hunsdon, Ro. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll, J. Fortescu, W. Waad.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (81. 10.)

2. The Council to Lord Gray. To the same effect as the above to the Earl of Southampton.—Court at Nonsuch, 3 August, 1600.

Copy. (81. 11.)

3. The Earl of Southampton to Lord Grey. I perceive you will ever mistake me, and as you have misunderstood my former letters, so you will not rightly conceive of my coming hither, which, assure yourself, was not caused by any repentance, for I know too well what hath passed between us I need not wish undone; though it shall little trouble me if you still please yourself in your error. But you are acquainted with the commandment I have received which forbids me to answer you, which howsoever you respect not, I must obey, and therefore do directly refuse your challenge. But because you shall not think I dare not walk alone for fear of you, I will to-morrow in the morning ride an English mile out of the ports, accompanied with none but this bearer and a lacquey to hold my horses, who shall bear no weapons. I will wear this sword which I now send you, and a dagger which you shall see before my going, when you shall know the way I intend to go, where I will attend you 2 hours.

If in the meantime I meet you, you may do your pleasure, for I will quit no ground, but defend myself with the arms I carry against whatsoever you shall offer.

Holograph. Unsigned. Endorsed by Reynolds:—"The Earl of Southampton to the Lord Grey." 1 p. (76. 25.)

4. Lord Grey to the Earl of Southampton.—If you ask why I have so long deferred to seek right of the wrong you did me in Ireland, I answer my Lord of Essex's restraint hath been the cause, for I seek not advantage nor to brave mine enemy in misfortune. Now, your return [to Ireland] likely to prevent [*i.e.* precede] his delivery, I cannot longer defer to call you to perform what you there promised and to right me in the field, referring unto you your due elections. You are too honourable by denial or distinction to seek evasion, for thereby the wrong will be more unworthy, and the end less noble.—My lodging in King Street.

Holograph. Endorsed by Reynolds:—"The Lo. Grey to the E. of Southampton." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (76. 27.)

5. The Earl of Southampton to Lord Grey.—I have received your letter and am resolved to satisfy you in the manner you desire, but not as to right any wrong I have done you, for I acknowledge none, neither am I ignorant that in this case the question between us arising about a command of mine when I have a place in an army above you, I might with my reputation refuse your challenge, though I never meant to claim that privilege; being determined from the beginning to bring myself to some such place to answer you (if you should call me) as there you might fully discharge your heart of the spleen you bear me. But you well know that I have reason to proceed in this with much caution, you having now so great advantage of the time by reason of the Queen's disfavour to me. You know also that the laws of England are severe to those that in this fashion compound their controversies. Wherefore, if I now go into Ireland, I shall hold that the fittest place to end this matter, which in respect of the friendship of the Deputy shall be no ways advantageous to me, for I will bind myself by my promise to meet you in any port town of Ireland, assuring myself you may make choice of such a one where you need not fear any partiality to me. If I go not thither, I will at any time agree to put myself into a bark with you and go into what part of France you will choose, where we may soon and with much safety bring this business to a conclusion. Whatsoever you determine, keep your own counsel, and I will assure you by my means it shall not be spoken of.

Endorsed:—"The E. of Southampton to the Lord Grey."

Copy. 1 p. (76. 26.)

[See S. P. Dom. Eliz. CCLXXV. 58.]

THE EARL OF DESMOND TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 3.—Though it be needless (according unto the honourable, undeserved care I find you have had of me) yet because I know your over many businesses may draw you from

the remembrance of my occasions, I have presumed to make collection of some few heads that may be examined by your consideration. Since that by your means (for so I will ever hold it) her Majesty has been brought in this height of mercy to publish unto the world my new birth, may it stand with your kindness that means may not be wanting not to lose this happy beginning, which through my life's enjoying shall prove prosperous, or else I vow my sacrifice to manifest unto the world my willingness of truly prosecuting the performance of dutiful services. The title that her Highness has divulged she will presently invest me in when I am come into Ireland, I doubt not will draw many unto her Highness's side, which if they find it so bare that it cannot in some measure yield them relief, will prove unto them contemptible, and little available unto the State or me, and the separation which is grown shall be liable to the tyranny of the adversary, and whosoever is thought would give me succour in her Highness's service open to the power of the rebels; which I thought good to give you notice of, because as you have been the raiser of my fortunes, so to desire you to be the upholder of it, wherein you shall have the merit of your deserved glory, and I the contentment of him that will ever be faithful unto you. And so beseeching you that this my old servant for my businesses may be your remembrancer, I take my leave.—From the Tower 3 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 49.)

RICE JONES, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 4.—According to Cecil's letter of the 1st has delivered the packet received therewith to Lady Carew, to deliver the same to her husband in Ireland. There is sufficient shipping here for transporting 1,500 men for her Majesty's service in Munster. If the service proceeds, he prays for a warrant for the staying of the ships, and for the providing of victuals and necessities.—Bristol, 4 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Bristol." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 12.)

CAPTAIN JOSEPH MAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 4.—Since my coming to Ostend, and unknown to you as I suppose, happened to the General a hurt by a cannon shot to him standing on the rampiers, falling on the mouth of one of our cannons. The splinters of which did lift, some over his head, which in hope we hold not dangerous; the other on his back, astonishing him suddenly much; but afterwards he rose and came presently to his house. No occasions growing within these three days, the enemy hath raised a new battery on the sands to the east to cut us off our victualling. Another he is a-making to the east south east to shoot directly into our trenches lying west south west, which if he do effect will be dangerous. For if this new battery commands the trenches, the old battery

lying west commands the counterscarps, so the greater daunts may increase, which by strength may be prevented.—The 4 of August 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Sir Francis Vere hurt.” $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (180. 141.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 5.—The small action that this army yields is the cause you have heard no oftener from me, for I can send you nothing but the recommendation of my love. I am glad my house pleases you, for my desire is both myself or anything I have might do you service.—Bergen, 5 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“1600.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 14.)

SIR EDWARD FYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 5.—I find by my daughter how much I am maligned by some of whom I have far better deserved; I also find how much I am bounden to you in suspending your judgment till I may be heard. I thank God that the information came to you, whose love, wisdom and judgment I have ever tasted of [“as of your hon. father's,” *erased*]. I desire no more but to have that done which now must be done, that is, the cause heard by your Lordships. If then it be not made manifest that all treachery hath been practised by them that would scandalise me, let me never be credited, and if I prove not innocent of all devices, gain or deceits, even so far as my dearest have thought me too friendly with them that deal now thus with me, let me be disgraced. But I account myself most happy to be heard before your Honours, where no glosing will serve, nor cunning nor cosening escape undecyphered. I beseech you that a day may be assigned to us all to be before your Lordships, where then, without respect, you, I hope, will discern the offenders and discharge the innocent. My daughter in her love writes she wishes my present attendance to purge myself; but I hold it more fit to be sure to meet my accuser face to face, where I hope my innocency shall free me, and therefore I will stay until I may know your pleasure whether I shall come until my adversary be present.

I have sent up my bills, wherein Sir Henry Wallop stands in debt to me in 1,200*l.*, which I have assigned to my daughter Mary, and by direction have sent them into Ireland, there to have them viewed and allowed by the Commissioners lately there, to the end they might have all their dues, as is by your Honours ordered. I now beseech you to stand good to her, and further that Sir Henry Wallop may give her her due.—Gawseworth, 5 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Sir Edward Fitton.” 1 p. (81. 15.)

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1600, Aug. 5.—I wrote to you not long since by Thomas Coupar, and sent you by that way some letters concerning the

Prior of Blantyre, wherein for my own part I would wish you should keep you "unmaking" any security either to one party or other until you see farther, for I fear they who have dealt with you about the last demission, if any be made by you, shall scarcely perform what they have promised, as you are like to hear the proof ere it be long. Now having the occasion of this gentleman our cousin going that way, I thought I would not let so good an occasion slip, but by him advertise you of such things as I thought meet. And first for your own particular answer promised by my Lord Home, whereof I advertised you by my Lord Sanquhar, there is a convention to be in Falkland the 11th of this month about the West Border, which is all shaken loose, and some other of the King's own particulars, where I intend in grace of God to be and [? at] that time, but any farther delay I will require his answer, and deal with the King myself also by such means as I can make about him, where it will appear what Sir George Elphinstone will do for you, for I purpose also to employ him, and of the utter and last answer I can get I shall advertise you with the first sure bearer I can get, if any I find before the gentleman who brought me your last letter and credit, who is to return towards you about the 20th of this month. But for my own part, I look for little friendship at Sir George Elphinstone's hands, for all the Chamber runs one course and guides all now, and by their mean one Mr. James Hamiltonne, who has been, as I hear, this long while a schoolmaster in the country, is now to be employed resident agent for the King at that Court, with allowance of 300*l.* sterling by year of the annuity, one also employed here, as is thought by Sir Robert Cecil. How shameful and dangerous a course this is for the King, and how contrary to all our designs concerning you, you may judge. There is also out of the same forge lately come abroad a letter, as it had been written from you to me, to communicate with the King for your purgation, as it should seem, of a matter whereof I never heard the King blamed you, containing some railing speeches against a number of persons, some employed thereof before, who I grant deserves little better at your hand, and some others of whom I know you would be sorry to write so slanderously, which I am assured you never wrote, for it is very unlike your style and form of writing. It was divulged some days before it came to my hands, and many thought it had been yours indeed, but after I got the copy of it I sent to Falkland to the King, desiring his Majesty to try from whence it came, for I assured him upon my life it was never yours, nor that I saw it not, albeit it bare upon the back "to me" a long while after it was come abroad. I send you herewith the copy, that you may the better judge who should be the author of it; for for my part I take it to be one who spake with you not long since. And so you may judge what favour you may expect at those men's hands who send such letters abroad to your disgrace. It were not amiss that you should write your own apology in this matter, and send it to me. And thus far for your own particular. Our matters at home go still out of order as they had

wont to do. The Chamber guides all, and it was thought the Treasurer should have been changed, and Sir George Home put in his place, but that matter is plastered over for a while. Since this last refusal the King got of the taxation in the last convention, having nothing, he and his chamber are now in seeking voluntary helps at particular men's hands, and there are very few in any ha[ving?] to whom there has not been a particular message sent to that effect, [but] they come all small speed. There is likewise in this dealing that we have with Spain some support of money expected, under promise it shall serve for a good use, but the King of Spain's late letter sent hither in the Earl Bothwell's favour has put the "chalmer" in a hard conceit, for they think if the King refuse the request, whereunto they will never suffer him to yield, that the expected gold shall not come from that hand, which troubles them marvellously, always to eschew occasions of open offence to Spain. Colonel Edmunde, lately come hither to list men to re-enforce his regiment, is inhibited to do it by stroke of drum, but only quietly and by an oversight, not by any commission from the King. What other matters shall be like to fall out here, I shall advertise you by the next occasion. My Lord of Argyle is thought either to be at London already, or at least that he shall be there very shortly. I pray your Lordship for my Lord of Mortoun's cause to wait upon him, and show him all the favour and courtesy you may, for I trust he shall prove one of the best of our nobility. Now my Lord I may request you in a little particular of my own. You remember when I was last at London with you, a little before my returning home, for divers courtesies received, I gave your friend Mistress Ramberge a little diamond ring. This ring was laid in pledge with others by young Logie, a great while before his going out of Scotland. Now lately his father, seeking to make his profit of all things, has called for these engaged jewels, and not finding the little ring, would make faith that it is worth twenty crowns, albeit it be dear of five, and so intends to cause the party who had it in wodsett [to] pay twenty crowns for it, which sum if he pay I must return him. I will therefore earnestly request your Lordship to see if you can release that ring from Mistress Ramberge, and I would give a better in the place of it, that Logie his greedy "falsett" may be seen. However it be, I pray your Lordship let me understand if it may be had or not.—From my mother's house, 5 August, 1600. Your L. loving nephew.

Holograph. 2½ pp. (81. 16-7.)

ARTHUR HYDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 5.—Since the receipt of your letter of July 30 there are but two horse more come unto me, one from Mr. Roger Bodenham of Herefordshire, and another from Mr. William Lygon of Worcestershire. I hear not of any of the horse which were expected from Sussex and Surrey. My number which I have ready are 36. I only attend for wind, being in all readiness

to depart with these horse and men which I have here, according to your pleasure signified to me by your last letter.—Bristoe, 5 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 18.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 6.—We arrived ourselves at Dover upon Saturday night last, as I suppose Mr. Secretary Herbert has given you to understand. The next day our horses and servants were landed, and upon Monday we set forward on our journey, and arrived here, Mr. Edmonds and myself, this evening. Mr. Secretary went to his house to Mortlake, and Mr. Beale likewise, as I take it. We have all appointed, unless you command the contrary, to meet at Mr. Secretary's upon Friday morning, and so come together to the Court. Notwithstanding, we would be glad to wait upon you somewhere privately, if you so think good, before we come to her Majesty's presence. It may please you therefore to signify your pleasure therein unto me by this messenger.—London, 6 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 19.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, Aug. 7.—Upon receipt of your letters this morning I have taken order for the supplying of all defects amongst the horsemen that as yet are come to this city, and already have set to the making 51 coats for them, for so many are wanting, and have sent into the city to provide French pistols and other arms for supplying their defects. As soon as they be perfected and the charge certain, I will advertise further therein. On receipt of your letters of July 25 we made known to the whole number of soldiers by proclamation what should be the reward of their running away, which proclamation struck such a terror into their hearts as that I am persuaded it has prevented the running away of whole hundreds. Yet some few still steal away, and but very few of those were returned by the country (so cunning they are in passing by all towns, bridges, and highways); and of those that were brought in, against whom they bring no certain proofs of their running away, they taken so near the city, we sent on, together with one of the greatest "mutyners" for apparel, unto the place of execution (in show to be hanged); whom, standing upon the ladder with the ropes about their necks, upon their humble submission, and the earnest entreaty of their captain and fellow soldiers, received pardon, conditional that if any one man of either of their companies did either mutiny for apparel, or run away, that then both they, together with these offenders, should receive the extreme rigour of the law; which I assure you has wrought much quiet in our city. Whereas by another letter I am required to make provisions for 800 soldiers to be at this port the 22 inst., I will be most careful against the time to have all things in readiness for their embarking: this only is to be

doubted, the return of shipping from Dublin, by reason of the great uncertainty of the wind, which hitherto has hindered the despatch of these forces from hence, whereof 1,000 has lain along the waterside ready to take the benefit of the first wind since Sunday last, which has not stood good two hours together : until whose return I can by no means ship away the 800 for Loughfoyle. Whereas you require me and the Commissioners to call before us the conductors of Yorkshire and other counties, and to examine them straitly for the finding out of such abuses as by them were committed in the conducting down of their several companies, before the receipt of your directions, all the conductors were departed this city, so we could not proceed according to the same.—Chester, 7 August, 1600.

[P.S.]—Asks directions as to horses stayed there.

Holograph. 2 pp. (81. 5.)

THE EARL OF RUTLAND TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 7.—The cold hopes we have of seeing any more wars this summer hath made me resolve to send this bearer, my brother, home, to look a little into that poor estate his father left him. My request is that you will take notice from whom he comes, and honour me so much as [to] present him to her Majesty, whose sworn servant he is.—Bergen, 7 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"E. of Rutland, 1600. By his brother Mr. John Manners." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 20.)

FRENCH and RHENISH WINES.

1600, Aug. 7.—Report of all the clear profit and gain of and by the imposts, subsidies of tonnage, composition money, and duties of French and Rennish wines brought into this realm from Michaelmas, 1599, until the 7 of August following, 1600. Gross gain, 32,148*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.* Payments for rent, &c., 24,763*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* Gained by this account if all debts be received, 7,385*l.* 6*s.* 0*d.* Towards this gain the farmer and his friends have brought in wines the duties whereof amount to 4,387*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, which leaves 2,997*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* towards his adventures of the years succeeding.

Endorsed:—"Swinnarton." 1 p. (81. 21.)

SIR HENRY COCKE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, August 7.—If great want of money did not urge me I would not have been troublesome unto you. But now her Majesty being in progress we cannot be unfurnished, because thereby all things are to be provided. We had this last St. George's tide an extraordinary occasion of laying out of money about the installing of the French King, and the entertaining of Monsieur Chatte: the whole charge whereof appeareth in a note of a creditor herewith sent unto your Honour, which has been usually heretofore discharged by privy seal, procured from her Majesty by the favourable means of one of her Highness's secretaries. For your better understanding hereof, I have

herewith sent you some precedents selected out of many ; whereby the course thereof may be the better known unto you. The cofferer has by act of Parliament 40,000*l.* assigned unto him for the defraying of the charges of her Majesty's house ; and now the most part thereof being come into composition (for the which there must be present payment made) it draws money so fast away as oftentimes the coffers are very empty : which now in progress must be especially provided for. Wherefore, presuming much of your good favour, I am bold hereby to become a most humble and earnest suitor to you that you would be pleased to move her Majesty to grant her privy seal for the discharge and payment of this creditor, as in former times she has done the like for other cofferers, and then I hope we shall be well furnished. Herein if it shall please you to extend your good favour towards me, I shall rest greatly bound unto you.—Broxborne, 7 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 69.)

The Enclosure :—

The charges of Monsieur de Chatte and others, being sent into England for the installing of the French King.

*Total, 957*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.**

Endorsed :—“ August 7, Sir Henry Cock.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (87. 68.)

SIR ROBERT DORMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 8.—Sir William Howard, Master of the Hawks, being dangerously sick and not likely to recover, and Dormer having a right to that office, and his land holden by that tenure, he prays that his interest in that place may be made known to the Queen, and his readiness to do her service therein.—Wyg, 8 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 22.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 9.—I have received your warrant as her Majesty's pleasure for my discharge out of this prison. How comfortable the same is to my soul, God can witness. I have entered bond with two honest sureties to observe the conditions commanded, and I most humbly beseech your protection from the arrests of my creditors until her Majesty be pleased to grant me further liberty.—This 9 of August, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (180. 142.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Aug. 11.]—I have received letters from Paris which advertise me that the communication of accord between the King and the Duke of Savoy is broken off, and that the war is like to proceed. And it was supposed that at the writing of the letter the Mareschal de Biron and M. des Diguierres were entered the Duke's country with their forces. I was yesterday to visit the French Ambassador, who, it seemed, had received the same advertisement, and withal, that the Count de Fuentes

had sent for forces out of the kingdom of Naples, with a purpose, as it is conceived, to assist the Duke. I thought it my duty to advertise you what I understood, although I am still very prone to believe that this matter will be compounded in the end. I am going for 4 or 5 days to my house in the country, to take some order for the settling of my wife and family. At my return I will wait upon you. In the meantime I have sent the discourse of the conference at Fontainbleau.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"11 August, 1600." 1 p. (81. 24.)

CAPTAIN J. W. BORNSTRA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 11.—It is but a few days since I declared that I had seen in Grenewich the secretary of the Spanish ambassador, and since then by your command we have looked for him in many places, and at last, by a servant of his, I have been told where he is. If you will bestow some money on this, I hope not only to deliver him to you but also his secrets and treasonable practices.—London, 11 August, 1600. *Stilo Angliæ.*

Latin. Signed. Seal. 1 p. (87. 86.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 11.—I have moved the merchants for the Ambassador's diet, but they all plead poverty, and except her Majesty discharge it, it will rest upon himself. My Lord Mayor has taken Alderman Radclyffe's house for him. I humbly crave her Majesty's pleasure concerning it.—From my house by Charing Cross, 11 August, 1600.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Gerrald." ½ p. (81. 25.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 11.—The bearer of these, General Vere's quartermaster, complains of crosses put upon him in the raising of his levies by the Mayor of London, notwithstanding the licence given by the Council. I beg you to help him.—Clapham, 11 of August, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 p. (180. 143.)

BALTHASAR DE MOUCHERON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Aug. ½.—The bearer, Captain Davis, whom you gave us for the voyage to the East Indies, has acquitted himself so well on that voyage that I cannot but bear him witness thereof. Of the success of the voyage he himself will tell you.—Camfer, 21 August, 1600.

Signed. French. 1 p. (181. 3.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 12.—There was landed here this present day one John Lewer, of Penzance in Cornwall, from the Terceroes, whose examination I enclose.—Plymouth, 12th of August, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (180. 144.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of John Lewer, aged about 32, voluntarily sworn. Being at sea in a man-of-war called the "Pretty Jack," of Mount's Bay in Cornwall, whereof one John Fortescue was captain and this examine master, the 1st day of June he did meet with a ship of Roscoe which came out of Audolaheia about 10 leagues off the Groyne, aboard which ship this examine was, and found in her one Frenchman of his acquaintance, who made report unto him as followeth, which he took in writing in his table book: That there was a fleet preparing about Cadiz; and also in the High Country of Spain there were 25,000 men to be levied, whither to repair he knew not, but heard the report by his merchant which came along the country from Cartagena.

The first day of July they met with two Spanish ships which came from the west part of Ireland and carried over powder and munition for soldiers, and a bishop with some seminary priests. The same day, through their means, this examine was forced to fall into the hands of a fleet of 22 sail, whereof the most part flyboats and 6 galleons, which was bound to the Islands to waft seven carracks, and General of them, Don Diego de Brochero. Which fleet this examine met 35 leagues west-north-west of the Rock. They took this examine, who, having the Spanish tongue and conversant with the pilot of the ship which took him, called the St. Espritt, gathered by him of the foresaid fleet and soldiers that, at their return from the Islands (as it was noised in the country of Spain), they were to come for Ireland, and either the Duke of Methina or Delantatho to come General in the army. This pilot, who reported this, was taken out of one of the ships which came from Ireland, being a flyboat called the St. Paul, and the other was the Darling, which was once Sir Walter Raleigh's, and Captain Cooper taken in her.

The pilot was taken out of the foresaid flyboat because he refused to serve in the fleet, and was kept prisoner, as this examine was, and another put in his place. This examine being put ashore at the Terceroes, with the rest of his company, by means of an English "surgeant" which dwelled in the Terceroes, was conveyed to one of the Western Islands called Fyall, where he had passage in a ship of Lyme, and the rest of his company were dispersed into several ships of the foresaid fleet.

Further, this examine saith that in his return now he spoke with a Frenchman which came from Lisbon, being taken by an Englishman, who reported that there were six galleons making ready in Lisbon with such speed as they wrought day and night, and are to go to Cadiz.

Examine, when in the Terceroes, whence he came 12 days before the date hereof, by feigning himself to be a French soldier, had conversation with the soldiers there, whom he found to be discontent, being kept under with short pay, apt to rebel upon any opportunity, calling their King by sundry ill terms. Further, this examine heard it spoken by one Diego Peroes, being captain of a company in the Terceroes, that the young Prince of Orange should be stabbed to death at Brussels in the Cardinal's chamber.
Signed. 2 pp. (180. 145.)

LORD GREY to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1600, Aug. 12.—You either are, or shortly will be, informed of my disobedience. My letter was at Middelburgh, and, there failing, was here delivered, though after I received that from your Lordships, yet before I could make stay of it. How, if in time delivered, your letter would have swayed, my future conformity to your pleasure shall best demonstrate.—Berges, Aug. 12, 1600.

Holograph. Scal. 1 p. (180. 146.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 13.—I humbly thank you for your letters, which I received this 13th at night at Sherburne, dated from the Court the 11th, so it was two days and two nights coming. I myself went it in half a day less, and if there were any danger, it would be no otherwise handled. My Lord Cobham stayed here but one night, but went on for Cornwall. I could not by any means dissuade him. I cannot believe that those 80 sail are Spaniards, if they were seen so high up as St. Mallos, for no wind could force them in so far that hath blown, but if they hover about the mouth of the channel, I am here nearer my charge than at London.

I have sent away your letter post to my Lord Cobham. I humbly thank you for Vivien. We do wish you more cordially here than you can wish yourself. To-morrow I go to Rushmore again to take thorough order. The trees, I think, may be released again to the first buyers, for they are not so near as I thought, and far dearer than worth, and will stand you, all ways considered, 900*l*. If you send me your pleasure I will leave them. Rushmore will not be fit for you to come to this year. It is so ruined as I cannot lodge you or myself therein. I pray believe that when all hearts are open and all desires tried, that I am your poorest and your faithfulest friend to do you service.—W. Raleigh, Sherburn, the 13th of August at night, when I received yours.

[P.S.]—Bess returns you her best wishes notwithstanding all quarrels.

Noted on back: From Sherborne, the 13th of August, at 12 in the night. Hast post hast for life.

Sarum, past 10 in the forenoon being Thursday.

Rec. at Andever at 4 of the clock in the afternoon.

Rec. at Basingstoke at 8 of the clock at night of the same day.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 p. (43. 84.)

COUNTERFEIT STAMP SIGNATURES.

1600, Aug. 13.—Examination of Christopher Porter, 13 August, 1600, before Sir John Peyton and Sir Fraunces Darcy, knights, and Thomas Fowler, esq., justices of the peace and quorum in the county of Middlesex.

Being asked who set him on work to make 3 stamps for 3 several names, viz. Mr. Secretary's, Mr. Waad's and Mr. Smythe's, he absolutely says it proceeded only of himself without the consent of any other, and that he made not any person privy, but only Guye, the graver, that dwells in the Old Baylye, who knew nothing of his purpose for the use of them.

Being asked to what purpose he caused them to be made, says directly, both to see if he could find any bill so stamped with any stamp like them, whereby he intended to make the like, and to pass into the payhouse for his own private gain. And further says he never hitherto has put any of the said stamps in practice.

Being demanded from whom the invention of these stamps first proceeded, says he heard some of the ancient pursuivants say that the like counterfeited stamps were used in Sir Thomas Hennedge his time, and that the names of the said pursuivants are Lawrence Dutton and Davy Atkinson, who in his conscience thinks they spake in condemnation, and not in approbation of the said practices; and that the same Davy Atkinson was the man that did discover the same in Sir Thomas Hennedge his time, as Atkinson then affirmed. And this he protests to be the whole truth, most humbly desiring your Honours to have commiseration on him, his wife and eight poor children.

Signed by Porter, and countersigned by the above. 1 p. (81. 26.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 13.—I return unto you the strange letter you sent me. This our age brings forth strange examples. It seems to be the time long ago foretold, *fecunda culpa secula*. God bless our most gracious Sovereign from all that wish or think her evil, and keep you in health long to serve her.—13 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper." ½ p. (81. 27.)

PATRICK TIPPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 13.—As agent for the gentlemen freeholders and others of the county of Kildare, he prays for payment of the sum of over 2,000*l.* due since 1595 upon her Majesty's account. Details ineffectual proceedings he has already taken, and reasons for the payment.

Desires to deliver to Cecil, either personally or by writing, his opinion in some points touching the reformation and good government of the county of Kildare within the English pale.—
13 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 28.)

SIR ANTHONY SENTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 13.—Has formerly advertised Cecil of his mishap in coming from Chester. As he cannot set his foot to the ground he is disabled from attending Cecil. Prays that he may for a time repair to Leeds Castle, Kent, whence he will return as soon as he is able.—My lodging within Ludgate, 13 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 29.)

RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, August 14.—This bearer Mr. Merick, late agent in these parts, can so well advertise of the state of all things here, that I may spare so needless a trouble. I do hear of many ambassadors looked for by the Emperor; amongst others, the Emperor of Germany his ambassador is expected to come with a great train, whose countenance and outside, I hope, promises more than so great a cost and comber can deserve. Business of that nature betwixt princes of so differing a nature may easier come to the hammering of words than to any pleasing or sound conclusions, specially where there is on either side so great opposition of jealousy, pride and suspicion, and yet the thirsting after glory in the one, and the beggary, with the practice of Spain in the other, may be great motives and spurs to such a match. But of this and the rest committed to my service, a little more time will discover the success. The Emperor of Muscovia was sending, since my coming, certain commissioners to the King of Denmark, rather to confer of injuries offered than hope of better amity. But, as I hear, these commissioners are stayed for this year. “Happely” her Majesty’s sending me hither hath been the cause of their sudden stay, notwithstanding they were come down, ready to pass, at my arrival. Surely it makes my ears to glow to hear of sundry indignities that this King of Denmark hath offered to her Majesty, which partly I hear from the best of these parts, being this Emperor’s subjects, as in their visitation to me I have sundry times discovered. It is no small dishonour to her Majesty and her kingdom that the King of Denmark, by stockfish threats, should draw from the merchants that trade to these parts any toll, which, though little, yet it will argue a right where there is none, neither by custom nor ancient precedent. Unto the Emperor of Muscovia (who challenges as great a right as the Dane in these parts), it may argue weakness and fear in us, besides that he is much displeased any such toll should be yielded to his enemy, specially in these parts where the trade is only to the Emperor’s dominions, upon no better reason than the fear of some few merchants, preferring safety before her Majesty’s

honour, or common justice. But, Sir, if it be not called back in time, he will take this but as an earnest of a better bargain, to our loss every way. And how easily, without peril, it may be undone, I refer unto your wisdom, whenas he has neither power by sea, nor places fortified by land to annoy us, and if he should provide for both hereafter, the cost would exceed the profit. I write not all what I hear of this King's blustering threats, specially after a "sloape drunck," where I leave him. For my going into Sweden, I shall follow my directions. If for my stay of that journey be any tempering before I go, I protest I am no ways guilty thereof. Charge it must be, and I think not much; I will husband it the best I can. And how it may now be called back I see not, whenas I am persuaded that the news of her Majesty's sending into Sweden is there ere this. And whensoever her Majesty shall send of purpose, the charge will be far greater by odds. All resolutions of princes are weighed more by honour than private respects, and when they come both into the balance, all privates are cast out. After a long and miserable journey by sea, where we found June and July as bitter as the coldest winter in England, besides some other extremities we met withal, after all which we arrived here at Archangel the 30 of July, where for my first welcome I fell sick of an ague, with some other troublesome accidents, but I hope the worst is past, and that God will suffer me to live till I may do her Majesty some service for these infinite favours I have received, as also the care I have to do somewhat worthy of my country. I am to entreat your favour in the behalf of this gentleman, Mr. Merick, late agent here, that he may by your good means present to her Majesty by his own hands that letter which he brings from the Emperor. He has carried himself here with wonderful judgment and discretion, with such credit with the Emperor as never any Englishman had the like, both for honest pleasing of him and provident care of his own country's profit. He has left one Mr. Barnes in his place, the company will no whit repent their choice, and when they shall be driven to choose they will not meet with the like.—Archangel, 14 August, 1600.

Holograph. 2½ pp. (81. 30.)

KATERYN, LADY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—As to the affairs of Jersey, it was advised to send into the West country to her brother Pawlett, who is well acquainted with her husband's business, to repair to Cecil; and she thinks Cecil will hear of him before long. Meantime, as Cecil requires haste, she has written to Captain Fortescue in London, who served her husband long in the island, and should know the state of it well, to wait upon Cecil. If Cecil sends for him to her brother Edward Norreys's house in London, he may be the sooner satisfied.

As the year was almost spent when her husband died, and the Michaelmas rents of the island are the chiefest profits of the year, she prays for the rents that are then to come in, towards

the great charges she is driven to by this unhappy occasion.—
Ricott, 14 August, 1600.

Signed. 2 pp. (81. 32.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—For the matter of Jersey, cannot perfectly remember that any instructions were given to Sir Anthony Pawlett when he entered on that place after his father's death, but that he had a patent like his father's. For the 300*l.* yearly paid to the L. H. Seimour, it was by an agreement made by Lord Chancellor Hatton. He well remembers that at several times directions have been given and warrants made for the fortifications there, as will appear upon Sir Anthony Pawlett's accounts, and the privy seals for them. Besides, Pawle Ivy was lastly employed in those fortifications, and can best inform how far her Majesty was charged, and how far the islanders, with their labours and days' works. Hereof the clerks of the Council are best able to satisfy Cecil, upon perusal of the Council books, those directions being from the Council. That the Captain was tied to find either soldiers or gunners, he does not remember. Gives directions where further information may be found.—
Eston Lodge, 14 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 33.)

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH], Bishop of Limerick, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—You may be pleased to pardon my boldness, writing my better remembrance of matter touching the Desmond here, and of some conference between Captain Lea and myself, wherewith I rather adventure to trouble you than by silence to seem defective in duty. I call to mind that, a little before the revolt in Munster, the Lady Desmond, married to Conor Sleigo, mother to him in the Tower, lived some few weeks in Munster, and was feared of the English subject then in peace, to practise troubles to those parts. At the self-same time there were divers Irish gentlemen in London, who had daily resort to the Desmond then in Tower, having then, as I remember, liberty of Tower. These were reported afterwards to have practised the escape of Desmond, for which cause, upon my knowledge, your father commanded Morice Fitz Gibbon, eldest son to the White Knight, to the Gate House in Westminster. These things your wisdom can use to her Majesty's best advantage, in her princely gift of liberty and honour to him. Of whom for my part I will mistrust nothing, but upon consideration of the man and manner of that country, do conclude great hope of much good by this means. Only I pray you not to dislike my presumption in writing privately to you, what I further conceive in this action, for better assurance of Desmond's faithfulness, and for less fear of Irish practice when he comes among them. You may be pleased to call to mind the oath of association which was voluntarily undergone here in England as well of the best as mean subject. Desmond may be told of

it, by someone who may be secretly employed about him to that purpose, whereby he may be persuaded, having no other nor better pledge to put in for assurance to her Majesty than honour and honesty, voluntarily to offer at Council table his oath of allegiance to her Highness, which voluntary action may be persuaded him to induce her Majesty and Council to heap honour upon him, as he might farther deserve. In meantime, I am verily persuaded that the rebel of Ireland who upon Desmond's coming thither doth not return to obedience, will the more fear and less dare to trust Desmond or to practise to withdraw him. Besides, if he should falsify his oath, his own would never trust him, nay himself would scarce trust himself. It would make him more hot upon the rebel, and the rebel more hating him, after which will follow less fear of confederacy, for this his voluntary oath will be known to Tyrone and to all others of that kingdom. Farther, I am to advertise you that at my coming from Court, Captain Lea told me that he had intelligence by such as conversed with the rebels of Ireland that they assuredly expected the Spaniard there, and that then all Tipperary and Kilkenny would revolt, and that the best Irish subjects would then play their parts. And among others he named the Earl of Ormond. I wished him to acquaint you with all his knowledge herein: he answered me that he should no more be believed than a dog. It may be that if you vouchsafe to speak with him he will utter all his knowledge. And verily, for my part, I was ever persuaded that he knew as much of the secrecies of the Irish rebel as any subject of Ireland, and more too. If my business had not called me from Court, I had entered into all his mind. Your wisdom may make use of him for her Majesty's service without revealing me to him.—York, 14 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (81. 34.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—I arrived here this evening at 8 of the clock, and found the Ambassador lodged, and in regard it was late and they willing to take their rest, I have forborne to trouble them till to-morrow. They have a merchant of ours come with them, yet knows not of their embassy, neither what they carry with them. To-morrow the tide will serve to bring them up by five of the clock in the evening, and then I will make some stay with them, to see them furnished of such necessities as they want, and so will leave Mr. Prym with them, and the next morning I will wait on you at Court.—Gravesend, Thursday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Tho. Gerrard. 1600, 14 Aug. The Barbary Ambassador arrived at Gravesend." 1 p. (81. 35.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 14.—On behalf of his cousin, Captain Lee. Prays Cecil to move the Queen for Captain Lee's pardon, after three years' imprisonment. Gives assurance of his faith, duty and

allegiance, in which Sir William Russell and others will not refuse to join. Recommends Mr. Pryce for a benefice.—From the Savoy, 14 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (81. 36.)

MRS. DOROTHY KILLIGREWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—Requesting that her husband John Killigrew may be protected from arrests in other suits pending his appearance before their Honours.—14 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal*. 1 p. (181. 1.)

1600, Aug. 16.—EXAMINATION of HENRY BAIRNIS, of St. John's town in Scotland, servant to the Lord Warden Sesford, before the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England. *Sabbate*, xvj Aug., 1600.

He has served the L. Warden a whole year past. He came from Leith about 11 weeks since, landed at Lynn, stayed there a fortnight with one Kay, a Scot, and came thence to Cambridge, where he lodged 3 or 4 days with one Elwood, by the bridge. Thence he came to London by horse, and was robbed 2 or 3 miles South of Ware, by two footmen, who took from him his horse, bridle and saddle, a case of pistols and a portmanteau.

He had in the portmanteau about 45*l.* in gold and silver coin; pearls and garnets a great number, to the value of 6 or 7*l.*, some shirts, bands, &c. and two books, the one Bruce's Sermons in Latin printed, the other a written book of prayers in Latin verse.

He brought with him to London two letters from the Lord Sesford, one to Lord Willoughby, which he delivered to his own hands at his first coming to London about 7 weeks since, a copy whereof the Lord Keeper now has, the other to Sir Robert Carey now delivered to the Lord Keeper. He received yesterday from one Potter, an English minister of Limerick, a letter for the Dean of Limerick who is now in Scotland, now handed to the Lord Keeper.

The cause of his coming into England was principally to buy corn, which was scarce in Scotland. He brought the two books to be printed here for sale in Scotland.

At his first coming to London, he came to the house of one Kate Mackys, a Scotswoman in King's Street, Westminster; after with one Paterson, a Scot, a tailor dwelling at the Red Lion in King's Street, and then lay at an Englishman's, a cook, beyond Paterson's, on the other side of the street.

The Lord Sesford entertained him as a secretary and for his learning in the Latin tongue.

His purpose is to return into Scotland as soon as he can get money of any of his countrymen for his charges thither.

Holograph by examine. 2 pp. (181. 2.)

ANTONY LEYCHE.

1600, Aug. 16.—Examination of Antony Leyche, a servant of Lord Willoughby, taken before the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, relative to the above.

Signed. 1½ pp. (139. 125.)

HUMFREY FLYNTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—Reports as to arrangements for the delivery of 10 hinds from Lord Rutland's, and as to the training of certain hawks.—Collewesson, 16 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 23.)

JOHN SAVILE and CHR. YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—Finding one Francis Tayler, now at these last assizes, in prison at the castle of York, committed by the Lord President, we referred the examination of him to Mr. Attorney of the Wards and Mr. Doctor Bennet. Because he has passed under a disguised name, and has heretofore not only escaped out of prison himself, but is, by his own confession already, privy, if not (which we think will fall out) the principal means of Dudley the seminary priest's escape, we have thought it good to send the examination hereinclosed, and to recommend the further dealing with him to your wisdom.—York, 16 August, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—“Baron Savyle, Sergeant Yelverton.” ½ p. (81. 38.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of Francis Tayler, committed to York Castle by the name of Richard White, taken before Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Court of Wards, and John Benet, Doctor of Law, two of H.M. Council of the North.

He was put out of the service of Mr. Gurlington of Hackford because he refused to go to the church. He entered the service of Lady Pawlet, wife of Sir George Pawlet, and mother to Lord Sandys, for three years, during which time he never went to the church, nor his lady for ought that he knew. Being asked whether he heard any mass in his lady's house, he says he never saw mass with her in his life: but whether he heard mass otherwise, or in any other place, he will not answer. Being afterwards in London, he stayed in the house of one Blundel, a grocer in Newgate Market, and was apprehended by a pursuivant, who knew him to be Lady Pawlett's man, who brought him before Mr. Justice Yonge, who committed him to Newgate, where he remained a prisoner about 5 years. While in prison he was married to Elizabeth Scot, chambermaid to Lady Pawlet, by Mr. Parton, an old priest made in Queen Mary's time. Details of the marriage. He heard mass divers times in Newgate, said by Mr. Clyfton, a seminary priest, as he thinks. He was suspected to be privy to Swift's offence in making a counterfeit seal, and was examined and committed to the Marshalsea.

There he knew Mr. Champnes, also Mr. Dudley, but did not know him to be a seminary priest. Dudley, though kept close prisoner, walked every day in the garden, and before he went out of prison had liberty of the prison for two or three days. Dudley offered to take him out of prison, and in the evening, about Eastertime, they went out at the garden door, whereof Dudley had a key: which he thinks was a new key. He knew not who helped Dudley to that key, nor who was privy to their escape. They went to the "Antelope" in Smithfield, and there a stranger met Dudley and carried him away: whereat examine was amazed, and would have returned into the prison, if it might not have been known that he had escaped. Particulars of his going from London to Yorkshire, his meeting with Mr. Jenison, who entertained him as a servant, and of his apprehension at Wetherby. No speech passed between him and Dudley on going to the "Antelope," except that he complained to Dudley that he wanted horse and money to convey himself away, and Dudley promised to provide for him. Thinks "some of the house" must have been privy to Dudley's escape. He knew none to have access to Dudley but William Gerrard and Jackson, but he can charge neither of them.

Signed by Hesketh and Benet. 2 pp. (81. 37.)

VIN. SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—I have spoken with Sir Thomas Leighton, but cannot find that there is any other course holden in Guernsey than ordinary and traditional: no articles prescribed, no instructions delivered to the Governor, but an absolute grant of that island, with all the revenue growing by rents, customs, fines, forfeitures or other profits whatsoever, as by ccess of corn and other provision for the Governor's house. His charge is only according to the custom of the Castle, to keep 14 gunners, without any other garrison or number imposed, though by his own retinue and command of the island he be better furnished as occasion requires for defence of the Castle: not being tied to other charge, as it seems, nor to personal attendance, but so as he may be absent, leaving a sufficient deputy. And in times of hostility, or other sudden and unexpected attempt, to be furnished with forces at her Majesty's charge, both of men, munition and victual, as to a place of that importance appertains, and all at her Majesty's charge, as by matter extant appears; besides the fortifications there and furnishing of the Castle with artillery, munition, powder and other habiliments of war at her Majesty's charge, as well in times of peace for that which shall be requisite, as well for competent defence as to perform "accomplishments" by expense of powder as occasion may require. Albeit these two sister islands be now by statute annexed to the county of Southampton, yet they were sometimes parcel of the Dukedom of Normandy, and are governed not by the laws English, but after the manner of Normandy and the customs there as an island municipal.

Which being the substance and effect of that I could understand by familiar discourse, occasioned by matter apt for such introduction, without any suspicion of my purpose or question touching the competition, I thought good, being prevented by your sooner departure to the Court than I supposed, in this sort briefly to report.—Westminster, 16 August, 1600. *Holograph.* 1 p. (81. 39.)

SIR EDWARD MOORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—Asks for the remission of a sum of money due from him to the Queen for rent: in consideration of a sum due to him for his entertainment as Constable of the fort of Philipstown: and a sum due to his son Garrott Moore for his entertainment for 30 horse, which he erected here by Lord Burrowghes' direction. His brother Nicholas Moore will attend Cecil, with the warrants.—Mellyfounte, 16 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 40.)

SIR ANTHONY ASHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—It is given out in Dorset that Cecil has offered Cranborne to be sold to a great personage in those parts. Reminds Cecil of his promise to give him the refusal of it. He does not hope to gain by the bargain, but to prevent inconveniences which may fall out to him in case any such personage should have it, being situated mean between his house of Giles Wimborn and Damerham, and no man's land but this betwixt.—Damerham, 16 August, 1600.

1 p. (81. 41.)

A. DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 16.—The bearer, Walter Mowbrey, desires greatly to return to Spain: being the more earnest by reason he is informed that Sir Walter Rawley is sick, and Sir John Gilbert also. Mowbrey desires Cecil's letters to Gilbert, "desiring him either to agree with the said party: or they with expedition to repair hither, to receive such decisions as the law will yield," and to desire W. Rawley to write to the same effect. Mowbrey will carry the letters, if Rawley will help him with the loan of 10*l.*, to be allowed off such sum as shall be decided, either by amicable composition or judicial proceeding.—London, 16 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (81. 42.)

ARTHUR HYDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 17.—After long expecting a wind, on the 16th inst. the wind came fair at North and by East, at the first coming whereof he shipped his horse and men with provision, and has now to-day left Bristoe. God continue the wind large with them till they be landed in Ireland. He has but 36 horse and men, according to his last certificate.—Bristoe, 17 August, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 43.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 17.—I have by this bearer sent a stag, not so fat as I could wish to so honourable a friend, and yet the best that this dry ground in this dry year affords. To make some part of amends I have withal sent three quarters of the fattest buck that I have ever seen; the other quarter, being mangled and spoiled in the killing, I have detained to satisfy the longing of the lady of this place. I know you want neither red nor fallow deer, yet did I think it might meet you about Basing, where you could not miss of means to bestow it. Howsoever it be, it shall now serve my turn who am most willing to hear if not from you, yet of you. I desire there may no speech be had from whence this venison comes, being unwilling to have Warder named in a progress time. I am all yours and yours only, and (which is against the nature of true love) will for requital satisfy myself with such part of your love as you shall think me worthy of, though not so much as others have who, I am sure, shall not endeavour to deserve better than myself. Here I live still retired, as I was wont: and am and will be in all things as an obedient scholar to so good and so wise a tutor as yourself, which being, I hope you will take it as a part of your care to see that I prove not a *non proficiens*. I have also by this bearer sent the last of the sarazens, I mean of cheeses: and withal desire you to make sure reckoning that whatsoever is belonging to this place is yours frankly and wholly to dispose of.—Warder [Wardour Castle], 17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“1600.” 1 p. (87. 106.)

THOMAS HESKETH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 17.—I trust the Bishop of Chester (who was present at the last Assizes holden at Lancaster) has informed you how all things passed concerning the seminary priests which were prisoners there and are now executed. But because it may be that he has not done it, I thought it no less than my duty to make you partake thereof.

It appeared that the true name of one of the priests was Robert Nutter, born in Lancashire. He departed out of England 22 years past, and after that he had been scholar at Reames and at Rome he was made priest by the Bishop of Laon, and then returned into England, before the statute made in the 27th year of her Majesty's reign, and was then apprehended and banished. And after that, having an intention to go out of France into Scotland, he was taken upon the seas in a French ship by Captain Burrowes and brought into England, where he remained in Wisbech and other prisons 11 years. And upon the Monday before Palm Sunday last he escaped out of Wisbech, the gate being left open by the porter. He would not confess where the porter was, nor what became of him. He confessed that he was professed a friar of the order of St. Dominick during the time he was prisoner in Wisbech, where in the presence of divers priests he did take his vow, the which was certified to the

Provincial of that Order at Lisbon, and by him allowed. This friar was no scholar, but very ignorant in all professions. At his execution, being required to pray for her Majesty, and to ask her forgiveness, he would not answer. And being required to declare whether he did take her Highness to be our lawful Queen, the Pope's excommunication notwithstanding, he would not answer.

The true name of the other priest was Edward Thwinge, born in the city of York. He had named himself Hylton, and so are his examinations sent to you. He was sometime called Nysaunce. The Bishop and I did examine him. It appeared that he had been a scholar of some understanding, and much esteemed amongst the Papists. And yet he did defend, amongst many other gross opinions, that without offence he might equivocate (as he termed it) before the magistrate, which equivocation is plainly lying, for being blamed because he had affirmed upon his first examinations that he was born in Northumberland, whereas it appeared that he was born in the city of York, he said he did equivocate. He likewise defended that if a private man were excommunicate by the Pope, his lands and goods were confiscated *ad fiscum ecclesiae*, for being urged that the Pope could not depose any sovereign prince from his kingdom, because he could not for any offence take away the freehold or inheritance of a private person being not his subject, he was driven to hold that he might. He held that the law made for the banishment of Jesuits and seminaries was wicked and unjust, upon which occasion, and because he openly said the same at his arraignment, I did set forth unto all the hearers many just causes for which the law was made, and that that law was more merciful and mild than any of the ancient laws of this nation or any other nation against such like offenders. I cannot certify you every particular because I have not the examinations, but I hope the Bishop has done it.

At the execution of this priest he was demanded by me the like questions as were propounded to the friar. He acknowledged her Majesty to be his lawful Queen, and that he would pray for her : but being urged further whether she ought to be so, the Pope's excommunication notwithstanding, and whether he would affirm so much if the Pope had not allowed certain faculties to him and others for that purpose : to the first he did bid us look to it ourselves, and to the second he would not answer, and thereupon was executed without delay.

You may easily discern, and so did all men, as I think, that were at the execution, what notable traitors these kind of people are, for notwithstanding all their glorious speeches, yet their opinion and their doctrine is that her Highness is but tenant at will of her crown to the Pope. Many that were favourers of Popery, and were present at the arraignment and at the execution (as I hear) did say that they would not have thought the Papists had holden such gross opinions, either against her Majesty or in religion, for the Bishop at the arraignment, touching divers

points of religion, did so fully by disputation and argument with the priests discover their weakness, that I hope many hearers that were before staggering are confirmed. I do not doubt but much good will come by this little severity, as well to terrify the priests from these parts, as for satisfaction of the people. For there was never any seminary priest executed in that country before, which toleration has made them overbold. And if the relievers and maintainers were sharply dealt with, there is no doubt but the country would be reformed. The people are naturally zealous in that religion which they profess, for where they are good there are none better, and where they are bad there are none worse.—City of York, 17 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Tho. Heskett, Mr. Allington, Mr. Thomson, Mr. Ferrer, Mr. Belmor." 2 pp. (87. 107.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 18.—I have been earnestly moved by this bearer, my neighbour Mr. Pascall, to recommend his suit to you in behalf of his son-in-law D. Haywood, which I told him the condition of his offence considered, I could not otherwise do than might be to your good liking.—18 August, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 44.)

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 18.—I came into England about some of my own particular business, which ended, I repaired hither to see her Majesty, and to make known my being here to yourself, more out of duty than of purpose to become a suitor, as may appear by the little profit I have thereby received. It pleased my Lord Deputy to recommend me to your Honours, and you return me unto him upon like terms, uncertain of any kind of advancement. To him my worth and deserts are already known, and from him I might receive any grace that I should honestly propound for : but the increase of my entertainment, it is not for his lordship to do it without allowance here, and my Lord of Southampton's horse, as I hear, are already given. The money which is due unto me, I cannot receive to maintain me in prosecuting that service, my bare allowance of 10*s.* *per diem* gives little grace to my place, every colonel has so much, from whom there is not so much expected as from me, that am both colonel and governor in a country where nothing is to be done but by the sword and bounty ; and I assure you my own fortunes are not able any longer to support me in those miserable wars, from whence more is expected than all our endeavours can bring to pass, unless her Majesty will be pleased to fortify and lodge us with all necessaries nearer the enemy, where we may ever be doing upon them. This I think is by your Honours someway intended, and to that end, if it please you, I will return to my charge, where I will endeavour my best to make it known that I am worthy of her Majesty's service and favour, whereof if I taste no deeper than in receiving

what is due unto me, I will continue to the end of my days, or these accursed rebellions, if I have any means to support me. Otherwise, I humbly beseech you let it not offend you if I seek to withdraw myself, for I have made sufficient trials of the fortunes of that profession, and I fear if necessity or misfortune shall at any time force me to seek relief, I shall be slightly respected, for being as I am, seeking mine own, and having you my honourable friend, I shall depart poorly satisfied, not having so much as will bear my ordinary expense. I beseech you to excuse me if I write truth in plain words, my wants are great, and I am a very ill suitor, an unsavory denial being worse to me than the edge of Tyrone's sword. I seek to none but yourself, for your favour respecting me, together with my Lord Deputy's forcible persuasions, have kept me longer in the vocation of a soldier than I determined. I have left my reckonings in the keeping of Mr. Bowyer, secretary to my Lord Treasurer, who will at all times attend your directions.—London, 18 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 109.)

SIR GELLY MEYRICKE to HENRY CUFFE.

1600, Aug. 19.—For your farm, I think he will come to the other 50*l.*, for he is contented to refer it to my Lord. I willed Nycolas to tell him my Lord would be loth to enter into those matters. But as yet I hear nothing, saving he told Mr. Newton that he desired my land, and so we shall be friends. The reason how this kindness comes on him I will when I see you impart unto you more at large. My Lord had a purpose when I came from London to have had some bedding and hangings, which we bought of the Earl of Northumberland, to be sent by sea from Milford to London. I spake to my brother, he being here with me, to provide a bark for that purpose, which he will do, but I willed him not to send it away until he heard again from me. Let my Lord, I pray you, be moved in it, because his Lordship may be altered. Then I hear some of our own family are very malicious against us both, but especially against me. The courses practised are so base that I would hate myself if it were true: but I shall better satisfy it when I come than to trouble you with a tedious letter. I am very sorry that some of them professing religion can be so malicious. We have envy and malice enough besides to have it plotted and practised by those that my Lord useth so near him, as his Lordship doth some of them. One Oldesworth, a kinsman of our Oldesworth, gave it out at Gloucester assizes that my Lord had taken new officers, and that I was in disgrace. I should be sorry to live to be in his Lordship's disfavour. And for the other, what his Lordship's will is, I must obey it, but in heart he shall ever be my master howsoever. This is but as they would have it. I must needs impart this unto you, or else my heart would break. God send my Lord his health and his farther liberty, and then I care not what becometh of me. But this you shall be assured, I will ever

be his faithful and honest servant. And so remember my humble duty for God's sake to his Lordship.—19 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 45.)

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 19.—Thanks Cecil for his favourable acceptance of his late letters. He is presently to depart towards his charge. Prays Cecil to continue his honourable opinion of him. He only craves to taste her Majesty's favour as he deserves it. He has moved also the Lord Treasurer, from whom he has received hopeful promises. Captain Bodenham, having overworn his long trouble, desires to be employed in the Queen's service where Chichester commands. Prays Cecil to favour Bodenham when he finds any place in those parts fit for him. Strongly recommends him.—London, 19 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 46.)

RICE JONES, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 19.—According to Cecil's letter of the 6th inst., he delivered the enclosure to Mr. Wilson, who had the charge of transporting the munition to Cork, who departed the 16th inst. and undertook to deliver it to the Lord President.—Bristol, 19 August, 1600.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"Letter sent to the Lord President of Munster."
½ p. (81. 47.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 20.—The grigs have been in Charles Chester's head, and made him speak a little more liberally of her Majesty and yourself than this bearer, Richard Chollmelye, thinks to stand with his duty to conceal. It may please you to hear him, and pardon him or punish him at your pleasure.—20 August, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (81. 49.)

ROB. STICKELLS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 20.—Understands that the Surveyor of her Majesty's buildings intends by Cecil's favour to join his son in his letters patent. "Although the buildings import no such cause whereby to use men of greater judgment than they are that supply the place, yet I hope your Honour will conceive of my well meaning." He has proffered to do that which never a man has done the like: for all those works that heretofore have been done are imperfect and unjust: and his desire is to be put on his trial, either in the mathematical sciences, or in the rules of architecture, of ship building, or of fortifying, house building, or any such ingenious causes. In these he has offered to do by perfect art that which yet is undone by any. Enlarges upon

the present imperfections in these arts, and on their true basis.—From the manor of Richmond, 20 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 50.)

W. FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 20.—Perceives from Cecil's letters by Mr. Bystonne that Cecil considers his answer uncertain. Finding that Cecil's desire to have "them" continues, he will be content to satisfy his request, upon such consideration as Cecil and the writer's son by the advice of counsel shall agree upon. Prays for some time therein: as his wife has an estate in it, and is very unwilling to part with it, as his cousin Skinner heard from herself: and also because he has made a former conveyance thereof 20 years since, which must be well considered by counsel.—Conkehill, 20 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 120.)

QUEEN ELIZABETH to KING JAMES.

1600, Aug. 21.—At the horrible fame of the execrable fact that was spread abroad of your live's danger, when I remember that a King you are, and one of whom since your cradle I have ever had tender care, I could not refrain to send you this gentleman of purpose in post, both to congratulate your happy state as to inform me, both how it was, and how you are in health and state, praying God that with His potent hand hath stretched it out for your defence. And though a King I be, yet hath my funeral been prepared (as I hear) long or I suppose their labour shall be needful, and do hear so much of that daily as I may have a good memorial that I am mortal, and with all so be they too that make such preparation before hand, whereat I smile, supposing that such facts may make them readier for it than I. Think not but how "wilely" soever things be carried, they are so well known that they may do more harm to others than to me. Of this my pen hath run further than at first I meant, when the memory of a prince's end made me call to mind such usage, which too many countries talks of and I cannot stop mine ears from. If you will needs know what I mean, I have been pleased to impart to this, my faithful servant, some part thereof, to whom I will refer me, and will pray God to give you grace to know what best becomes you. Your loving sister and cousin, E. R.

Endorsed:—"Her Majesty's letter to the Scotts King." 1 p. *Cont. copy.* (134. 3.)

[*Not printed by the Camden Society.*]

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 21.—As to Cecil's request for the under stewardship of Richmondshire, on behalf of his servant Mr. Metcalfe. He has laid the request before Lord Scrope and his brother Talbot Bowes, and Bowes' answer, with Talbot's assent, is that he

could not fitly alter that place at this instant, but in November next Cecil should receive satisfaction therein.—Bradley, 21 August. *Holograph*.

Endorsed :—"1600." 1 p. (251. 56.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 22.—I received this morning the enclosed from Mr. Winwood, which I send you with speed, that you may see what the King's proceeding is with the Duke of Savoy. Yesterday the French Ambassador came to visit me, and told me that he had letters lately from the Court, which imported nothing but war. Of the time and place of the marriage, he could deliver no certainty. Of his complaints for want of justice we had some conference, which I will acquaint you with when I next wait upon you.—London, 22 August, 1600. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Holograph*. (81. 51.)

KING JAMES VI. of Scotland, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 22.—In favour of Gawyn Johnston, who served in the Low Countries under the Earl of Leicester by the space of three years at his own charges, having taken three hundred pounds sterling upon his little patrimony, and has since been a suitor to the Queen nine years for reward of his service.—22 Aug., 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (134. 4.)

E. 1070 [MILER MAGRAGH, ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL] to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 22.—Although at my last being with you, I had no fresh news, yet I have matters of some importance concerning the safety of that kingdom, the suppressing of present tumults and the preventing of divers malicious practices of the enemy, also some intelligences whereby her Majesty may get a yearly augmentation of revenue. I await your directions.—At the Strand, the 22 of August 1600.

[P.S.]—If my going thither be thought meet, send me some warrant for posthorses which might serve from time to time.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Archbishop of Cashel to my Master."

Plain seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 4.)

DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 23.—I have understood the following from the gentleman sent from the Chancellor of Poland. Sigismund of Transylvania is pursued to death by the Austrians, thereby supposing to enjoy peaceably that province. The Poles be divided in faction, the wiser desirous to keep Sigismund for a day, yet liked of the country; imputing these present evil events to the craft of adversaries and his youthly unadvisedness. Sum is: The Chancellor desireth a passport patent from her Majesty in public manner for his remaining in England. The said Chancellor is one of the best and most honourable subjects in

Christendom, and in his country somewhat more than an absolute subject, able to do much good or evil to her Majesty's subjects in those parts, and therefore not to be slightly regarded either by slow or non-answering his letters. On the other side, a passport by patent in public form from her Majesty cannot be given without including some silent scorn to the Emperor, now by Sigismund's ruin investing Transylvania, who though by reason of his late factious and false grounded mandate against her Majesty's subjects in Germany, hath deserved no good inclination from her, yet may it seem nothing princely to show an affection of revenge in this small matter. Neither seemeth it necessary that her Majesty write any answer, but rather that the Chancellor be in effect satisfied for the safety of Sigismund, which he principally intendeth, by a common letter from such counsellors as he hath written unto (the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chamberlain and yourself), whereby he may be assured by her Majesty's commandment that whomsoever the said Chancellor shall commend by his passport, coming in manner of a private person, shall be suffered to abide quietly in England and return whither him pleaseth, carrying himself here without any public offence. Some other particulars I have understood of this messenger, not incredible, fitter for speech than letters.—This 23 of August, from my poor lodging at Westminster, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Concerning the Scotsman come from the Chancellor of Poland." 2 pp. (181. 5.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 23.—I send herewith the charter, in due form of law, for creation of Mr. FitzGerald to be Earl of Desmond, and the heir apparent to be Baron of Inchequyn, in Munster, as I understand he was before his father's fall. I have caused search to be made of their first creation, which was in the 1 or 2 of King E. 3, and it cannot be found. There is another Baron of Inchequyn, but it is in Connaught. I have presumed to engross this, not knowing what haste it may requife, yet in my opinion some course of further contentment must be devised before he depart, or this do pass. One way is to give him the concealments of his father's or any traitors' lands of that conspiracy, but neither he nor Fitsedmond are to know this till it be ready to be sealed; for I fear the rumour of Mr. Fitsgerat's restitution caused the repair of Mr. Fitsedmond. Another way is to give him some principal house that was his father's: whereof the undertaker is so far in arrear as not able to pay that past, or to put in security for that to come, whereby some ground may be to resume it for service especially. I will attend you this next week, either here or at Court, upon any occasion: but yet I have not spent the venison which you sent me.—23 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Wilbraham, one of the Masters of the Requestes." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 52.)

SIR HENRY BOUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 23.—Relative to Mr. Hambleton's arrival and desire for an interview. Hears that he went by water, and therefore very likely to be at Kynstonne [?Kingston].

Undated. Endorsed:—"23 August, 1600." 1 p. (81. 53.)

JO. MEREDITH, "brother of the paymaster," to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 23.—With an enclosure from Mr. Gilpin. If Cecil will direct Mr. Gilpin's letters to the writer, they shall be conveyed with as little charge as may be.—Middelburgh, 23 August, 1600, *stylo veteri*.

[P.S.]—His Excellency is here, and goes to-morrow to Zearicksey to view the fortifications thereabouts. My Lords of Northumberland and Southampton are here also. My Lord of Rutland is in Holland, and my Lord Gray is upon service with the horse troops in Brabant, &c.

Holograph. ½ p. (87. 135.)

FRANCYS DACRE to his sister, MRS. ELIZABETH DACRE.

1600, Aug. 23.—Hears from his daughter that the Lord of Cumberland has been renewing his [Dacre's] suit to the Queen for a pension: to which her Majesty is willing, if he will go to live in Germany, which he will willingly obey. But he desires also liberty to repair to the State of Venice, wishing rather to travel than to sojourn, so it be not in the dominions of her Majesty's unfriends. Being in great debt, he would be glad of the first allowance of his pension before his departure. Begg him to make the Lord of Cumberland acquainted herewith, and desire him to get the matter perfected.—Dumfries, 23 Aug., 1600.

Begins, "Son Anderton" and closes, "Your loving father-in-law," but addressed as above.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 18.)

JAMES HAMILTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 24.—Has none of the copies Cecil desires so drawn out that he can think them fit; but will have one made up against to-morrow, and will be ready at the time appointed to attend the Queen.—London, 24 August, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (81. 54.)

JOHN HELE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 24.—As Recorder of Exeter, on behalf of Thomas Wakeman, Ellis Fley and other inhabitants, apprehended by warrant from the Lord Treasurer, Cecil, and Sir John Fortescue, for selling starch without licence. The accused offered to depose that they neither had nor would sell or deal with starch, and to enter into bond to that effect; but this would not satisfy the

party who follows the cause. He signifies the above to Cecil, knowing it is disagreeable to him to suffer the innocent to be oppressed.—24 August, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sergeant Heale." 1 p. (81. 55.)

SIR EDWARD WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 25.—Understands from Sir John Standuppe that though Cecil would not speak for him [Wingfield], yet he would not be a hindrance to him for employment. Prays that by Cecil's means he may be restored to the Queen's good opinion. He has in her service lost all his limbs, wasted his blood, and consumed his estate; and there is no captain of his rank who knows better to do her service. He has been mightily wronged to her Majesty and Cecil by false reports—Mann, 25 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (81. 56.)

HENRY CLARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 25.—I made what speed I could with your letters written in my behalf, and landed the 19 of this present, with the 2,000 foot, which since the 25th of July had attended the wind at West Chester. My Lord Deputy was gone into Lease a se'nnight before, where he has slain, as it is here reported, Owneye Mac Rowrye, the chief of the Moors, with some others, but the certainty we cannot have, because there is no fair passage between this and the camp. Touching my own particular, I can advertise nothing until his Lordship's return, which is daily expected. In meantime may it please you to know that upon my Lord of Southampton's departure from hence, his company of horse, being a hundred, were given at his Lordship's request unto him who before was lieutenant to the same. Fifty of these horse were at 18*l*. "le peece," the other at 15*l*. "le peece," *per diem*: and forasmuch as I suppose that the charge will be thought over great in England for a private gentleman, I entreat you to get me from her Majesty fifty of those horse at 18*l*. le peece *per diem*, and I will then resign any other command, if in meantime any be given unto me. Without special letters, both for that pay and number, I am sure that all will be wrested to the worst for me.—Dublin, 25 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Clare." 1 p. (81. 59.)

VIN. SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 25.—Nicholas and George Meath, agents for Kilmallock, and suitors for Irish debts, repairing to me in your name to examine their demands, I thought it fit, in regard that two auditors were sent into Ireland to understand the state of her Majesty's debts, to have conference with them, and find these agents were with them in Ireland, and exhibited divers of these papers, whereof they took entry: but not of all, by reason they were not then produced. I also find that no certain estate of her Majesty's debts, either to towns or particular persons, can well

be made until the account of Sir Henry Wallop be taken. They say most of these demands are payable out of the account of Sir Thomas Norreys, late President of Munster, and of Sir Henry Norreys, who are overpaid, whereby her Majesty should be overcharged with a double payment. Which was also quoted and certified upon a like reference made to me and the said auditors lately employed about the demands of the agents of Cork, as we thought it fit then also to certify. Nevertheless it has pleased you and others of the Council, in these times of troubles, to give some contentation to the towns and their agents, to retain them thereby in their duties, and so if it seem good to you, to whom their demeanours are best known, there may consideration be had of them likewise upon due advertisement of their demands, which upon your direction may be done, and whereto I moved the two auditors. But their commission being determined by their return, and myself not having other direction to show them, than the report of the agents for warrant therein, I cannot otherwise certify to you than I do. The auditors added that at their being in Ireland, divers, as well towns corporate as particular persons, made offers to them to remit a good part of their debt to her Majesty, to be satisfied of the residue, and think that upon commission to be given to such as you and the Council think fit to employ therein, might do very good service to her Majesty in that behalf, whereby such indulgence as should be shown to towns of good desert for their better encouragement might be saved otherwise: but whether these made any such offer I know not: themselves deny it.—Westminster, 25 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 58.)

THOMAS PHELIPPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 27.—The enclosed coming to my hands, I continue my course to send them to you. That in secret I know to be written *bona fide*. For the residue, I must have no better than we deserve, being not curious or careful to correspond, but only holding life in the way till there be occasion. He has been charmed to write no untruths, and the ordinary occurrents, for the which if there were at any time occasion or meaning to prevail of the course, a convoy speedy enough might be found and had. I do but attend your pleasure in this as all things else.

I humbly thank you for your letter to Southwell touching the Marquis of Brandenburg. By his answer to Mr. Wade he confesses the matter in substance. If I may presume to crave your direction to Mr. Wade how he shall proceed for satisfaction of the Marquis, to the end it may work that other matter which concerns myself, I shall score it up with your favours to be deserved if I may by any service.—27 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 60.)

E., LORD SHEFFIELD to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[1600, Aug. 27.]—With a present of stags.—Morgrove Castle, 27 August.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 11.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 28.—I stand tied unto you by your kind remembrance in your letters, and although you write that you envy my quiet, yet I assure you these country visitations and compliments leave small time of repose unto me for my private. I am now upon my return, and mean to be at London on Monday next, and so to attend her Majesty as it shall please her to command. I heartily thank you for your advertisements, which although [they] be not always such as I would they were, yet amongst the rest I am glad of the addition to my Lord of Essex's liberty, whereby I perceive her Majesty's care of her poor servants, and that we shall not be given over for our fidelities. All these parts are most quiet, and stand wholly at her Majesty's devotion, nor do I find any that doth not allow the whole proceedings in my Lord of Essex's cause, although I have sought to feel men of the better sort the best I could. I have been wearied with hunting and hawking, and yet good manners forced me *eorum obsequi studiis cum quibus versor*. In my private I find it too true that the master eye advances every work. But you have and daily more shall find that men in our condition, and yours especially, are borne to serve their prince and country, and many times to omit themselves and their private.—Yarrington, 28 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 62.)

SIR DRU DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 29.—Thanks Cecil for procuring her Majesty's hand for the confirmation of the Hospital. All shall be performed on their part according to her Majesty's expectation. As to the legacy of 300*l.*, Mr. Edward More has had the sum long since, and has promised that it shall be paid immediately upon her Majesty's grant. Thinks that upon notice from Cecil that it has passed, More will not fail to perform accordingly. As to the blank left in the bill for the sum her Majesty should grant, 100*l.* a year will be sufficient, if Cecil can procure no more.—Lindsted, 29 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 63.)

ARTHUR HYDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 29.—Has safely delivered to the Lord President of Munster the 36 horses and men which he received at Bristol by Cecil's direction. Cecil granted him letters to the Lord Deputy for a company, and to the Lord President for his entertainment. Because of the omission of the words, "And this shall be your warrant," the Lord President forbears giving the entertainment till Cecil's further warrant be sent. Meantime he and his charge live most hardly distressed, attending all services without pay or maintenance. Prays for the necessary warrant.—Corcke, 29 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 64.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to LADY SKIDMOR.

1600, Aug. 30.—It was exceeding grief to me to perceive from her Majesty that, by some information given, her Highness remained not well satisfied of my son Glemam as touching his being at Rome, but specially for that he had speech and conference with Parsons, as her Majesty was informed : for knowing his faith and loyalty towards her Majesty to be such and so great as neither place nor person can “distain” it, I did always assure myself that howsoever her Majesty might be informed of the fact, yet his heart and thoughts remained as free as doth innocency itself. And yet it cannot but bring both infelicity to him, and grief to me, that he is brought in question in the mind of her Majesty, though yet with this comfort, that so wise, so just, and so gracious a judge as her Majesty is shall censure him therein. I send you therefore here enclosed his own declaration touching the truth of this cause, which I pray you to present to her Majesty, and deliver his woeful heart from that great sorrow wherein he languishes, and ever shall until he is made so happy as among the number of her faithful servants to kiss that royal hand and to see that heavenly face that gives joy and comfort to as many as do behold the same.—30 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—“The Lord Treasurer.” 1 p.
(81. 65.)

The Enclosure :—

SIR HENRY GLEMHAM to the LORD TREASURER.

I humbly thank you for your kind letter, and the care you have of me, but in that you counsel me to advertise you of the truth, that her Majesty may be assured without doubting, this favour makes me overjoyed, knowing that innocency needs no other advocate than itself, nor better judge than her Majesty. I will touch no circumstance of my travel, for it was obtained through your furtherance and her Highness' licence, nor that I was at Rome, for many were there in the like case that are not in the like fortune. I am only to answer my personal speaking with Parsons. I did little think that by helping my countrymen over the wall I should break my own neck, and that in giving them warning to escape I myself should be entangled. True it is I was taken for one of them, and so by misprision of their eyes committed to prison, where would to God I had yet been, and there with the greatest misery have finished my life, rather than to have the least conceit stirred up in her Majesty of such gross indiscretion or undutifulness as I am taxed withal. True it is that Father Parsons, supposing me and my company to be them whom he sought for, and yet afterwards perceiving himself mistaken, and withal understanding how I was allied to you, protested how sorry he was of the mistaking, vowing to redeem this error by his speedy procuring my liberty, or any other service he could do me. I was within five hours after

his coming delivered, though in my conscience I think to have had the same fortune without him, yet in policy I could not but seem to acknowledge as much. Whereas you urge the danger I have incurred for the breach of her Majesty's laws, my comfort is that you write also that my accusation is by a letter sent to her Majesty herself, which may seem to grow from some intelligencer, necessary instruments, I must confess, for mighty states, but upon whose reports all things are not to be concluded, in respect they privilege themselves upon the countenance of princes, and intend their course for their particular benefit only. I appeal in this trial for the least touch of a disloyal thought to her Highness, her laws, or any just accusation, and if nothing can be alleged but malice and surmise, to whom then should I fly but to you to blot out those suggestions against me, and so purchase me her grace again; that as others have in the same case been so happy as to kiss her royal hands, I only be not the man to be accused without proof or colour of probability.—Bently, 27 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, Sir Henry Glemham." 1 p. (81. 61.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 30.—This last evening he received letters from his government, but no matter worthy the imparting. Sends a present of fruit from the island.—Hakney, 30 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (81. 66.)

FRANCIS NORREYS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 30.—As to the controversy between his uncle and himself, regarding some woods. Hopes the intervention of Mr. Controller, promised by Cecil, may effect reasonable terms; if not, he prays that his uncle may be restrained from cutting down the woods till the cause is heard in Chancery.—Cheayneys, 30 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600. That his uncle, Sir Edward Norreys, may be restrained," &c. 1 p. (81. 67.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM TO [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Aug. 30.—These gentlemen of Genova arrived yesterday at Dover: they come out of the Low Country: their presence is to see the country. As I am informed, they are captains and officers of the galleys that are at Sluce. They are stayed at Dover till I receive answer from you. I would not have them stayed, but an eye on them what they do, and what company converse with them. If it be thought fit to stay them, then they are my prisoners, for they are come without passport. Having their names, you may send for Justinian Pallivizin[']s servant, who is best able to satisfy you what they are. I send you a basket of grapes and plums, which I think be the best you have

eaten this year. Between 1 and 2 I will come to you, and go with you to the Court.—Black Friars, 30 August, 1600. “Your loving brother-in-law.”

[P.S.]—I pray you send this packet for me to my Lord of Northumberland's.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 55.)

GRISSELLD POWER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, August 31.—Prays Cecil's help to obtain the payment of 124*l.*, due for entertainment to Mr. Power in Ireland since March, 1598.—Court at Otelands, last of August, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—“Mrs. Power.” 1 p. (81. 68.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 31.—As to the sequestration of certain goods.—Last of August, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 69.)

THE EARL OF DESMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 31.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. It is grievous to him, after this great taste of liberty, that he should spend his time idly: counting any time idle but in studying to do her Majesty and the state service: and that, feeling the infinite mercy of her Highness, he cannot have access to that high Majesty which has so graciously dealt with him. Prays Cecil, now that he has accomplished Cecil's commandment in making him ready, according to that proportion which was afforded him, and his stock grown low, that he would be a means to her Majesty for his present coming to the Court.—Last of August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (87. 151.)

EDWARD PRYNNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 31.—These ambassadors desired me to write to you and in their names to recommend them unto you, praying you that you would crave of her Majesty a day of audience, to the end they might the sooner prepare themselves for their return. Withal they desire your pardon in that they make themselves bold in causing me to write, and not to send their interpreter, the which they have not done because they think it a less trouble to you. I have written a letter to my Lord Chamberlain to this effect, if it please you that this bearer shall deliver it.—London, last of A., 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—“August. Captain Prynne.” 1 p. (87. 150.)

[MILER MAGRATH], ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 31.—I humbly request your Honour to pardon my boldness and read with patience this discourse. First, I am to

remind you that at my coming to Court last November, her Majesty being then at Richmond, having showed to your Honour and the Council, the chief governors for that time in Ireland their letters in my commendation, with their certificates of my losses during these wars, with certain petitions annexed, I hoped assuredly for some relief; yet upon occasion of service known to you and the Lord Admiral, I was sent to Ireland; towards my expenses in which journey I received the 4th of December, 1599, 100*l.* by your directions, with further promises of reward. In this journey I continued nine months, and have not been in that time eight days at my own house; but have continually travelled for the carrying out of the prefixed plot, going hence to Dublin, and thence by shipping to Waterford, Clonmel, Cashel, and the borders of the county of Limerick, parleying with the rebels, sending messengers to and from the rebels, forced to entertain horsemen and footmen, whose charges in city, town, camp, and with the Earl of Ormond upon Tyrone's coming into Munster, must amount to a large sum. This continued until the Lord President's coming into Ireland, with whom I went from Waterford to Cork, and thence to Kilmallock, Cashel, and Clonmel, and back again to Limerick, betwixt which places continually posting, sometimes convoyed by a troop of horse from the Lord President, whose charges I bore save for one night at Cashel, at other times by my friends or my own men, continuing my intelligences with the rebels and daily to the Lord President; of whom some of good trust are at this day employed to spur forward those who have promised to effect the said service, from whom you shall hear good news if the discouragement of the late attempters cause them not to shrink. This service had been compassed ere now had all the conditions promised to Dermot O'Connor rested in my power, as well as my two sons, whom I delivered to the said Dermot, for want whereof James Fitz Thomas escaped. For all my travel, I expected some allowance per diem during the said nine months, my debts in Munster surmounting a great way your Honour's allowance, above the 60*l.* interest yearly due to the merchants, of whom I borrowed 300*l.* for my own and my three sons' ransom from the rebels; of which expectation if I fail, yet shall your Honour find few or none of my coat and my sons' quality in Ireland so willing to venture in such services; for when Tyrone came into Munster, I neared his army for the space of six miles with twelve horsemen, always within half a mile of his army, expecting to have parleyed with Maguire about that service, and was twice chased into castles lying upon the way. Consider, too, how inevitable had been my murder by some of my nearest friends if the plot before the effecting thereof had been descried; consider the danger of death whereunto my two sons entered upon their first apprehension (nobody knowing the plot but Dermot O'Connor); consider the continual certainty of death they stood in for the space of a month, during which time they remained prisoners, if Dermot O'Connor might be won to surrender them to James Fitz Thomas,

after his escape, either by touch of conscience, entreaty, or, when that failed, by excommunication of priests, by the cursing of his poor people for the loss of their goods, the flying away of his companies and captains. For if any of these things had moved him to surrender them, they were lost.

As to the result produced, consider what confusion the apprehension of James Fitz Thomas, and the blazing abroad of the restoration of James Fitz Gerald to his progenitor's blood and dignities, bred in the hearts of the rebels in Munster, what dissensions arose between the Connaughtmen and the Munstermen, which caused 1,700 Connaughtmen, frightened with fear of draughts and trains to be laid by Munstermen for their undoing, either from themselves or from English, were constrained to repair to Connaught, who during the short time they remained in Munster kept James Fitz Thomas in such awe (*a tergo*) that the army passed freely passes and strengths where greater armies could not pass unskirmished with. Consider that these Connaughtmen were driven from Munster only by my policy. Consider what power James Fitz Thomas had until then, and whether garrisons were plantible in Kerry, or the way to the castle of the valley or Carrigiphuil passable; whether the said James had not his baronies cessed in the counties of Waterford, Cork, Kerry, Limerick, and Tipperary; and by whose means lost he all this, first his followers' and foreign adherents' good will, and thus all his power to resist, and the obedience he had in the places before named, where he cessed 2,700 men: was not all this lost by the apprehension of James Fitz Thomas and the divulgation of her Majesty's merciful inclination towards the young Desmond's enlargement? Consider what's become of Dermot O'Connor who (only the usurped name of James Fitz Thomas set aside) was of greater force in Munster than the said James; is he not, if alive, no better than a beggar? Is not his wife of the richest in Munster left bare, naked, void of all means for her relieving? If all the premises be services worthy of any credit, let the poor archbishop challenge some interest in the policy invented by himself, and let him that drew those away that could and would resist be partaker at the least of the credit and profit, the rather that his danger was no less than the soldiers' who beareth the brandished sword.

That I have done but my duty, I confess; but that I see some that neither can nor will, and others that can and will not perform their duties largely entertained, and others extending their endeavours beyond their means in her Majesty's service contemned, I affirm what the former get it is their due got (forsooth) by their deserts, but if the latter get anything, be it never so little, it is by begging; and so by the one the Queen is defrauded of her money, and by the discouragement of the other they are disabled and others frightened from such tasks. That I have need of the begging your Honour imputed unto me, if I may challenge nothing to be due, appears by the certificates before mentioned and the short declaration of my estate. First, the Pope's legates and substitutes enjoy all my spiritualities and

ecclesiastical jurisdictions; the Rebels took away all my lands and household stuff at one instant. For by taking me and my three sons prisoners treacherously, and carrying us with halters about our necks, my eldest son being ready to be turned off the ladder, four castles belonging to myself and them were constrained to yield with all the goods in them; whereof being possessed, the rebels detained myself and one of my sons prisoners until they received 300*l.* for ransom. And being thus used and banished and having lost the favour of all my friends by my last travail, and above two hundred of my poor tenants and followers driven for my sake to beg their bread, rather than follow the example of some English and Irish, who run for relief to her Majesty's enemies, I glory to be said to beg from my Prince, for whom I sustained all this; and yet by my continual begging I was never enabled by her Majesty to spend 300*l.* a year, which may not be thought overmuch to sustain the name of an archbishop.

My request is that in respect I have to the full performed to my great charges the instructions laid down by the Lord Admiral and yourself with the effect declared, that your promises be performed unto myself and my two sons, the rather that for fear of their being murdered in Ireland, I was constrained to bring them hither. I beseech you to be a mean, whereby they and two more of my sons who continued here in England since my last being here, may, having kissed her Majesty's hands, have their passports to go and serve her in France or the Low Countries under Sir Robert Sidney, whom I hope to use them well, in respect of the favour his father had to me in his lifetime.—Court, this last of August, 1600.

Signed: "Maerus Ar. Cassaleñ. E. 1070." 2½ pp. (181. 6.)

WM. EUSTACE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Aug.]—Encloses papers referring to the Earl of Kildare.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, Aug. Captain Eustace." ½ p. (81. 70.)

KINBOROWGHE LEE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600, c. Aug.]—First craving pardon for this my womanish boldness, whose excuse is the hard dealing of my husband [Sir Thomas Lee] towards me, which forceth me to trouble your Lordship with these discontented lines, hoping that you will be a means to reduce him to better his respect towards me, according to my deserts. It is now near a year since your Lordship brought him out of Ireland, since which time (by reason of his absence) I have endured continual griefs, the original of which, with patience in my love to him, I have sought to keep from the babbling echo of the world; hoping at my coming hither to find him in kindness to me as he was when we parted at Reban. But for five weeks have I tried to convert his strange altered opinion of me, sending him this letter enclosed and many others, which

he has returned answerless; neither will he give me leave to speak to him; nor do I know other reason for this than his own humour. Therefore I humbly refer these my wrongs to your most worthy censure, hoping that you will command him to accomplish one of my demands without further reproach to him; for his enemies are many, and too apt to further any action that may touch his disgrace.

Undated. Signed. Seal. 1 p. (179. 162.)

The Enclosure :—

Mr. Lee, being forbidden the sight of you, in whom none but myself can justly challenge any interest, I am with patience content to spend the rest of my youth both wife and widow, despite all your vows to me, which I now find frustrate. My husband you know you are without any condition, though I hear you suggest toys to the contrary; and your reason in this ungentlemanlike usage of me, I know not. You send to me to renounce the title of your wife and take on me the name that was mine; it is long since I changed the name of Valentine for Lee, and recall it I cannot, since here in England it is not the fashion. I could spend much time in these wrongs but will come to what needs your speedy answer, for beg I cannot, and starve I will not if I can choose; such is the fortune you have brought me to that my state is almost desperate, which (when it comes to a public hearing) will be no grace to you. Yet now once more, with all submissive love and duty, I desire to recover and enjoy yourself and good will, which I never willingly lost through fault of mine; but if you are not to be recovered by me, then my desire is that you allow me such means as I may be able to keep myself with meat and clothes; which is now forty pounds to buy me some apparel and linen, for of all the thousand pounds' worth which you report you have bestowed upon me, I have not the value of five pounds left me. Likewise, that you will assure me the small pittance, which you say you are willing yearly to allow me; for words are wind, and oaths have made me dote too long. I hope this request is so small that it may be granted, if it be but in lieu of my fortunes and the time I have spent with you, and will again, when you please. But I fear this will never be, and am now enforced to importune you for your meaning concerning myself; for I hear that the Queen is this next week to go on progress, to whom I mean to appeal for justice if my reasonable request is refused. I know that you have already too many enemies and matter enough to answer to; and I, that have ventured my life to save you from infamy and death, am most unwilling to breed your discontent. Yet are you to direct me so as it be to keep me from begging, starving, or living in infamy, as I hear you would have me do. Let me know your mind with speed, for my wants admit no delay.

Signed. 1½ pp. (179. 163.)

KING JAMES VI. OF SCOTLAND to "SIR HARRY DOKRAY,"
Governor of Lough Foyle in Ireland.

1600, Sept. 1.—In favour of John Boyd, burgess of Renfrew, and John Gray, burgess of Glasgow, travelling in their trade of merchandise in the English pale in Ireland, who have there been troubled and arrested.—Glasgow, 1 Sept., 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (134. 5.)

JULIUS CÆSAR to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

1600, Sept. 2.—The judgement of the cause between Sir Thomas Sherley and the Dutch has been so much delayed, that it must on Monday next receive an end. And therefore I would know your Lordship's pleasure touching Cowper, whose satisfaction being first had out of the goods to be adjudged good prize, the residue will not be worth their travail who labour for the same. The sugars run out upon the ground, where they lie; and the spoil made of the merchants' goods, which are not prize, is so great that, if good order be not taken, the good prize will not satisfy half the same; so that I am the more desirous to end the cause lest the little which is left to the merchant should by further delay come to nothing.

Meantime, I pray your Lordship to remember my suit (or rather your suit for me) to the Queen, that in the end I may find some fruit of my nineteen years' service.—Doctors Commons, 2 Sept., 1600.

Endorsed:—"The Judge of Thadmiralty to my Lord Admiral."
Holograph. 1 p. (181. 8.)

Enclosed:—

Copy of an act in the case of Sir Thomas Sherley against Henry Croncier, Serke, Decons, Kene, in which the final hearing on the petition of Serke and Kene is fixed for Monday next.—Monday, 1 Sept., 1600.

Latin. 1 p. (181. 9.)

SIR T. POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 5.—Impute my presumption to my urgent cause, which for justice' sake I cannot swallow. There has been some dryness in the Lord Ewre (whose tenants are my next neighbours) almost ever since I was employed as a commissioner in these parts; which, if it has been for my partiality, or injustice, I desire on proof thereof to be punished; if it be for want of partiality (as I shall rather prove) I hope my wrongs will appear in time which I have sustained. On 26 August last, his son and brother came to my house at Hackness, whose visit I have related in the enclosed complaint to the Council, which I beseech you to read and to have delivered to the Council. I assure you it is not otherwise for me to remain in these parts, nor for any other but their own followers, that will fashion justice to their greatness. If the matter may come to judicial hearing, I shall

prove all my complaint, and shall lay open the partial customs of these frozen parts. I crave your pardon for appealing from the Council here, which I did in respect of my Lord President's absence, to whom I have sent a copy of the misdemeanour; and in respect that our Vice-President (the Lord Ewre) is father, brother, and cousin to the offenders, and who has showed natural affection already in the cause.—My house at Lynton, 5 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 74.)

THE SAME TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, Sept. 5.—I beg leave to inform you of a great misdemeanour offered me in mine own house at Hacknes by Mr. William Ewre, son of the L. Ewre, Sir William, his brother, and others, whose names and facts are expressed in this enclosed. My suit is that the parties be bound before the Council at York to appear before your Lordships to answer my complaint, for it is not for me to serve any process upon them in these parts, in respect of my L. Ewre's greatness, who is our Vice-President, and hath summoned me to appear at York, to exhibit my complaint, though he is father, brother and cousin to the offenders. If you shall please to send commission to the Bishop of Lymryke, Mr. Heskett, and Dr. Bennett to examine my witnesses, your Lordships shall find somewhat more than I can deliver at this instant. I shall easily derive this outrage against me conceived from envy and malice for want of partiality in me in the executing of my place and calling.—From my house at Lynton in the East Riding of Yorkshire, 5 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (88. 19.)

The Enclosure:—

The manner of the riotous assault on Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby, knight, at his house at Hackness in the N. Riding of Yorkshire by William Ewre, Sir William Ewre, Richard Cholmley, William Dawny, William Hylliarde the younger, Stephen Hutchenson and ——— Smyth, yeoman falkner to the L. Ewre.

- i. *On Tuesday the 26th Aug. Sir Thomas Hoby was standing in his hall at Hackness, when there came in Sir W. Ewre's footboy and said that his master and sundry other gentlemen would come that night. Sir Thomas answered that he was sorry, his wife was ill and he not so well provided for them as he wished, and desiring the footboy to tell his master as much, he answered that his master was hunting in the forest of Pyckering Lyth, so as he knew not where to find him. About two hours after, the above-named, Mr. Dawny excepted, came to Hackness with sundry other servants and boys, and Sir Thomas hearing they were come into his dining-room went to them and told them they were welcome. Presently after this Sir William Ewre's footboy took forth cards and laid them on the table, wherewith some*

of the gentlemen were exercised until supper. In the beginning of supper, Mr. Ewre pretending he had come to hunt, Sir Thomas sent for his servant that had charge of his deer, who dwelt three miles from him, to come the next morning, and so continued with them all the time at supper, which was spent by the gentlemen partly in discoursing of horses and dogs, sports whereunto Sir Thomas never applied himself, partly with lascivious talk where every sentence was begun or ended with a great oath, and partly in inordinate drinking unto healths, abuses never practised by Sir Thomas. In supper time came in a foot-boy whom they had sent for Mr. Dawny, and brought word he would come in the morning. After supper Sir Thomas willed to have their chambers made ready, and came himself to bring them to their lodgings, but they being at dice told him they would play awhile, so he did leave them and went down and set his household to prayers as they were accustomed. When Sir Thomas and his family had begun to sing a psalm, the company above made an extraordinary noise with their feet, and some of them stood upon the stairs at a window opening into the hall, and laughed all the time of prayers. The next morning they went to breakfast in the dining-room, and Sir Thomas hearing them call for more wine, sent for the key of the cellar and told them they should come by no more wine from him. Presently Sir Thomas sent to Mr. Ewre to know how he would bestow that day, and told him if he would leave disquieting him with carding, dicing and excessive drinking, and fall to other sports, they should be very welcome. After this message Mr. Ewre sent to Sir Thomas's wife that he would see her and begone, whereunto she answered she was in bed and when she was ready she would send him word. At his coming she prayed him to depart the house in quietness, and going to the rest of the company, he called a servant of Sir Thomas, and said "Tell thy master he hath sent me scurvy messages, and the next time I meet him I will tell him so, if he be upon the bench, and will pull him by the beard." Coming to the uttermost court, Mr. Ewre said he would go to the top of the hill and fling down mill-stones and would play young Devereux, at the same time throwing stones at the windows and breaking four quarrels of glass.

- ii. A list of reasons to prove that this was done to disgrace Sir Thomas Hoby, and force him to a quarrel to save his reputation.

Unsigned. 3 pp. (88. 17.)

EDW. SULIARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 5.—With a present of partridges, such as the goodness of his hawks will yet afford.—Flemings, 5 Sept., 1600. *Holograph.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 81.)

FRENCH AND RHENISH WINE.

1600, Sept. 5.—Account of French and Rhenish wine arrived in London from Mchs. 1599 to 26th of August following. As also into all the outports in one half-year ending Easter, 1600. And into 11 of the said outports in one quarter ending at Midsummer following.—5 September, 1600.

Endorsed:—"Accounts. Smythe." *Notes thereon by Sir Robert Cecil.* 1 p. (81. 59.)

CARDINAL BORGHESE to ROBERT CHARNOCK, Priest.

1600, Sept. $\frac{5}{15}$.—On the subject of his going to England contrary to express prohibition, and his determination to appeal against the sentence passed upon him by the Cardinal and Cardinal Cajetan.—Rome, 15 September, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed by Cecil*:—"The Cardinal's answer to Charnock." *Latin.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (81. 71.)

[*See S.P. Dom.*, Eliz. CCLXXV. 115 iv.]

T., LORD BUCKHURST to the LADY SKIDMOUR.

1600, Sept. 6.—If you knew what a heavy heart my son Glemam has until he may have some good hope and assurance from you of the release of her Majesty's displeasure conceived against him, touching his being at Rome, I know you would, and so I doubt not but you do, observe all times and good occasions wherein to move the same unto her Majesty for him. And, good Madam, both for his comfort and mine, write unto me or to him how the matter stands, and what you have done therein, for to continue this is a very torment of mind unto him. I pray you let this messenger, if it be possible, have some few lines of comfort from you.—London, 6 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 72.)

H., EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 6.—The day of my payments to you and others approaches, and by forfeitures the means I have to satisfy them are by my restraint here taken away. My treacherous son-in-law has so abused me in the trust I committed to him, that I cannot make sale of my house in Chelsey till by law he be enforced to clear the estate he has. Further my suit to the Lords to suffer some consideration to be had of my extremities, that they may be mitigated upon hearing my allegations, so that I may obey their order without my utter undoing.—6 Sept., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—My Lord of Derby has been very earnest with me for my house in Chanon Row adjoining to his. He says it is for the Countess his wife. If it please you to have it alone or both, and to discharge so much of my debt to yourself or to my adversary, you shall have it better cheap than any man; for if all I have will discharge my debts, I will keep nothing which I may (without too great inconvenience) depart with.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 83.)

W. DAVISON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 7.—Thanks Essex for his kind letter and message sent by Mr. Temple, and confirmed by Mr. Foulkes: also for his offer to engage his credit on his behalf, and his compassion, “wherein your own late afflictions have taught you feelingly to say, with the poet, *Non ignara mali*, &c.” Will not refuse to make use of Essex’s credit, so far as it may do him stead, without Essex’s hurt, till he receives some better success to his own business in Court, “wherein I would hope to receive a speedy end if your Lordship had once recovered your deserved favour, seeing it pleases you to assure me that you would not fall into the fault of Pharaoh’s butler.”—7 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 73.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1600, Sept. 7.—Here arrived yesternight from Dieppe three gentlemen of Scotland, Alexander Leviston, James Johnson, and Robert Lynsey. I have required them, at their coming to London, to repair to you, though I see no cause to suspect that any of these are the parties concerning whom you have formerly written, whom it will be hard to discover unless you cause their descriptions to be signified.—Dover Castle, 7 Sept., 1600.

[P.S.]—It is very usual for merchants and gentlemen which travel to change their names.

Endorsed:—“Lieutenant of Dover.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 77.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Sept. 7.—Describes the desperate condition in which he found his cousin, Captain Lee, in London. If he had not brought him away, he would surely have taken up his long home in the Savoy, a place for his wealth fittest for him. The Captain came with him to the Court, where, perceiving her Majesty’s disliking countenance, he fell into so great extremity that by Beckencefelde, where that night the writer lodged, Mr. Tredway, “one towards the law,” the latter’s wife, the writer, and Mr. Pryce, all looked for his last farewell. After rest, he brought him to Woodstock, where putting him in mind of his innocency and former deservings, though wrongly expounded, with her Majesty’s disposition full of mercy and sweetness, he somewhat better settled him. Since then he has drawn him to Sudeley to take the air, where the noble lady pitied and much comforted the poor gentleman. Urges that her Majesty should be liberal to the Captain, who has a most dutiful mind to make amends for his errors. There was no villainous meaning in him to her Majesty or his country: except he would prefer Ireland, with all the beggars therein, before his natural country. Offers himself in bond for the Captain’s good behaviour. The furious zeal of the Captain’s father for Queen Mary’s cause, the writer remembers much distempered him with her Majesty.—Woodstock Lodge, 7 Sept.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—“Sept., 1600.” 2 pp. (251. 78.)

SIR HENRY LEE to the EARL OF ESSEX, Lord Marshal
of England, &c.

[1600,] Sept. 8.—By hearsay I understand of your remove from London, of your coming into Oxfordshire, and being either at Grayce or Newellme. To know the truth I have entreated the bearer to see you, and be an eyewitness of your well doing, with what it will please you farther to command me. Exercise is as necessary for your health as change of air. If you will have either hounds or hawks (though I know Mr. Controller be better furnished) I will gladly wait on you with such as I have or can procure.—Woodstock Lodge, 8 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“1600.” 1 p. (81. 74.)

JO. STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 8.—Difficulties of providing carts for the red deer. There can be but one hind carried in a cart for fear of bruising, for of those that came from Lord Willoughby's two in a cart, all died. Serious illness of Mr. Amyce.—Your Honour's house at Theobalds, 8 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 76.)

THE EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 8.—The notice you send me of how her Majesty conceives of my disposition to go into France gives me a full assurance of the care you have of me and my poor estate, which such a journey as you speak of would utterly ruin. There is none more willing to serve her Majesty than I am; and I must confess that such an employment is a greater honour than I can deserve. How unfit I am for such a service, I dare appeal to you and all that know me, being unready in the language, unacquainted with the “entregent” of courtiers and ceremonies that belong to princes, and above all, if I should play the King now (my estate standing as it does), I fear I should be constrained ever hereafter to play the beggar. This much I entreat you and my friends to allege for me.

The affection I had to go into France proceeded out of this ground. It pleased her Majesty, at my coming away, to tell me the desire she had I should both see and know the wars, and for that purpose I came hither, where I found nothing would be done. Hearing of the war of Savoy, I thought I could do no better than see so gallant an army and so brave a lieutenant as Lesdiguières, whom I had known heretofore. Now that I hear that war is like to end, my ambition for this winter shall also end, but only to love and serve you with as much affection as any friend you have.—The Hague, 8 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (181. 10.)

EDW. GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Sept 8.—In favour of a kinsman of Sir Walter Rawleigh's who, after a long imprisonment, is dangerously sick, and will hardly escape without present enlargement. His friends offered bonds of 1,000*l.* for his good behaviour. His restraint gives less hope for his conversion, as he has none to converse with but desperate papists. If a groom of her Majesty's great chamber had moved it, it would not have been denied: therefore he [Gorges] can have little comfort in his expectations, when he is so easily "choked" in his first demand. If Cecil will show the man favour, Rawleigh has no doubt, upon his enlargement, to alter him from these fond conceits and bring him to Church.—London, 8 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (251. 37.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the LADY MARQUIS of WINCHESTER,
DOWAGER.

1600, Sept. 8.—Although I write to you now by her Majesty's express command, and therefore have not had opportunity to understand many particulars, yet I have well observed this for one, that her Majesty is very careful to receive satisfaction from you in that which I am commanded to recommend to you. She has been informed, and that upon no ill ground, that you are entering into consideration in what sort to settle your estate, and therein to use not only the advice of those who are near and inward with you, but of some other of no great inwardness with you. In this matter her Majesty knows very well that you will proceed with due consideration, as well of future circumstances as of the present; and will so well bethink you of the courses of the world as not to be led, by strangers especially, to any such indirect course as might weaken the ability of him and his who must keep up the honour of your house and posterity. Wherein her Majesty willed me to use these words, that seeing nature and birth have given him a title and honour, it would exceedingly blemish her own time of government to suffer a house to be overthrown. By that word her Majesty says you can guess her meaning. Whereunto she also adds that she expects that none of your men be acquainted with this letter, because servants and underlings always make their harvest when great persons fall to making of conveyances. Therefore her Majesty in this case only desires to be secure that you will no way be carried to do anything disgraceful or injurious, either to yourself or those that shall succeed you, for whom her Majesty says there be very many reasons why she should take extraordinary care, not only in regard of her own honour, to whom it is a dishonour to have great subjects left bare, but in regard to the gracious favour she bears to that house whereof the mother of those young plants that are your heirs is descended: in memory whereof she is pleased to send you this token from herself, with this addition, that howsoever things are current here, that you have

some purpose to give away some great portions of your lands from your son and his, that she has too good an opinion of you to believe it, neither will, till she shall hear it from yourself: not doubting also but in a case of such importance as the translation or disposition of your estate, to which there are lineally living so many heirs males of your body, you will not make my Lord President of York a stranger to your actions, who is grandfather to your children, and has not only a great care to preserve all honour to the house, but has expressed even to her Majesty herself upon all occasions an extraordinary kindness towards you.—The Court at Oatlands, where I will stay until I may have some answer back fit for her Majesty's view, 8 September, 1600.

Draft with corrections and additions by Cecil. 2 pp. (251. 67.)

Draft of a similar letter, with corrections by Cecil. 1½ pp. (251. 80.)

EDWARD MORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 8.—According to your appointment at Odiham, I send this bearer for your letter to me, signifying her Majesty's pleasure that the 300*l.* given her as a legacy by the late La. Daeres' will shall be paid to Mr. Henry Seckford, keeper of the privy purse, who upon receipt thereof shall give an acquittance. My man, on his despatch with you, goes to London to see the money paid.—Odiham, 8 September, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Moore." ½ p. (251. 91.)

THOMAS LEE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600,] Sept. 9.—Your Lordship's liberty of the country has comforted me greatly and more than anything else since I came into the country, where I have lain extreme sick; and I hope ere it be long her Majesty will draw you unto her as you have been; and for my own part, till it be otherwise with your Lordship, I mean not to trouble her Majesty or the Court. It is too long to tell how unconscionably and dishonourably I am dealt with. Had my health served me, and it stood with your good liking, I had rather been a messenger than written. I have a suit to you to take my son for your servant, who now lives in London with other of my children, to my great charge. My necessity compels me to this request; when my fortunes mend, he shall be no charge to your Lordship.—Woodstock, 9 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." Seal. 1 p. (181. 12.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the CHANCELLOR OF POLAND.

1600, Sept. 9.—Covering letter accompanying the licence granted by the Queen to Sigismund, Prince of Transylvania, to come into England.—Court at Oatlands, 9 Sept., 1600.

Draft in Cecil's hand. Latin. Endorsed:—"To the Chancellor of Poland from my Master." ½ p. (181. 13.)

The licence referred to, addressed to "Domino Joanni Zamoitio," Chancellor of Poland.—Oatlands, 8 Sept., 1600.

Contemporary copy. Latin. 1 p. (81. 75.)

JO. STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 9.—I have with very much ado provided as many carts as you required. It were good you hastened the sending for them, as I promised they should go presently away, to return the sooner for their seed time. Mr. Amyce is a little amended, and some hope of him. Upon the examination of a notable witch, which he had committed to the gaol at Hertford, for a revenge did inflict her witchery upon him in such a manner that he was almost consumed to the bone. His doctors could not tell what to make of it, the manner of it was so strange unto them. In the end he said that he thought he was bewitched by that lewd woman that before he had committed. When I heard of it, I sent presently to a woman that dwelt 12 miles from Waltham, which I had heard of for her skill in those matters. She sent away presently to him with some things that he should take that night before he went to bed. He presently on the receipt found an alteration in himself, and that day at dinner he did eat more meat than he had done all the time of his sickness. He took the commendation you sent him very kindly and comfortably.—Your Honour's house at Theobaldes, 9 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 75.)

SIR JOHN TALBOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 9.—As I was about a week since to depart London, I received a letter from Ireland, importing that I am threatened to be sued upon an old bond which concerns the Countess of Kildare and myself. Having acquainted her therewith, she promised to procure the Council's letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, to the effect of the enclosed copy. I send it you, as Lady Kildare will not as yet trouble her father, he being so much grieved for the death of his brother; and crave that such a letter may be written in my behalf.—9 Sept., 1600.

Signed. (251. 87.)

The Enclosure :—

The Council to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

With respect to the above bond, the details of which are given, and requiring that Talbott be not called to answer the suit, except by ordinary course of law: in regard that her Majesty's good subjects should not be called in these dangerous and troublesome times from her service, or from defence of their lands and goods against the rebels.

Draft. 1 p. (251. 86.)

SIR RICHARD KNIGHTLEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 10.—The news of your Lordship's liberty did so much gladden my heart, that I could not but take my journey towards London to see you; but meeting Mr. Fowlks, your servant, at Dunstable, I understood your departure from London to Newelme, and your resolution there. Wherefore not willing

to trouble your patience, I have sent this letter only. Praying for the increase of her Majesty's favours.—From London, this 10th of September, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (181. 14.)

TH. MOFFETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 10.—Of his services beyond the seas. He sued the Queen for recompense, who referred him to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue. Though they have certified his suit to be reasonable, yet he remains in great poverty. He complained of his miserable state to one who advised him to be a suitor to Cecil for the removing of certain seminaries from Wisbech to the Clink: which suit was not pleasing to him (the writer), as well because some of their religion made him lie eleven months prisoner in Spain, as because they may well be thought enemies to the Queen. Notwithstanding, he thought he might benefit himself by them and also do the Queen service. If Cecil thinks he may do any service by them, he will do his best; if not, he prays for a warrant to remove a couple of them, so that he may prevent his starving state.—10 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 71.)

RIOTS IN LANCASHIRE.

1600, Sept. 11.—Details of the killing of cattle of William Bretter and John Wrightington, Esq., J.P. Riot at Garstang about the vicar's house there, wherein Mr. Foster, the Queen's preacher, was lodged. Robert Parker, Undersheriff, laid in wait for at Old Wenington, 3 miles from Horneby, upon intent to murder him.—May 22 to Sept. 11, 1600.

1 p. (79. 79.)

ANNES, DOWAGER LADY WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 11.—Has received Cecil's letters by Mr. Moore, signifying the Queen's desire to be satisfied concerning the settling of her estate. She will comply with as much conveniency as such a matter requires. Doubts not that Cecil will so measure her actions as shall seem worthy of herself, until he receives just exception to the contrary.—Aberston, 11 Sept., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (251. 65.)

THOMAS CROMPTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1600, Sept. 12.—I have spoken with my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor and they have promised to do as much as in them lieth to effect his Lordship's desire. The Lord Treasurer told me that one Bulmer and others had made motion to him to take a lease of the sweet wines at an improved rent, but his answer to them was that he did not know but my Lord of Essex should hold it still, and indeed that he was persuaded her Majesty would not take it from him. He said her speech ever was that "she

meant not to ruin his Lordship," and to take this from him were to overthrow his estate, and so, he said, he would tell her. I told him that it was as much in credit as in profit, for his Lordship was indebted so far unto merchants that deal with sweet wines, that if that were taken from him, they would be hasty for their money, and that my Lord of Essex had said that if her Majesty had taken his life from him, he should have been better contented than to take this lease. In the end he willed me to assure the Earl he would do his uttermost to pleasure him, adding that he would forbear to appoint any officers to deal therein till after Hallowtide, unless pressed, and then he would move her Majesty that those that did collect it for my Lord might continue the same. Sir John Fortescue said there should be nothing wanting that he could do to persuade her Majesty. I was also with Mr. Sakville, who makes show to be glad that he is used any way to do my Lord pleasure. I did in full to him impart how much it importeth my Lord and did in as cleanly terms as I could assure thankfulness. Now there must be no slacking to have her Majesty dealt with, for, if my Lord's term be out, one "K." or another will offer dealing therein and inform her Majesty of the value, and make offers to my Lord's prejudice. I shall not be in place, for that my abode is in the country; therefore I pray you to speak with his Lordship's friends and instruments as often as you may. I will have ready a new grant at Mr. Beste's if occasion serve. It were not amiss that my Lord did write, or you did go, to Mr. Carmarthen to desire his friendship, for he is like to be used to inform the value.—London, this 12th of Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (181. 15.)

THOMAS CROMPTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1600, Sept. 12.—Since writing my letters, there came a messenger from Mr. Evelyn to demand the payment of 360*l.* which my Lord oweth, with threats that if it were not paid before the term, he would put the bond in suit. I told the messenger to tell Mr. Evelyn that when we came to reckoning he would be indebted to my Lord.

I pray you acquaint my Lord herewith, and learn his pleasure whether I shall not use means to force them to pay that they promised out of the benefit of their grant for making saltpetre and gunpowder.—This 12th of Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (181. 16.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL, the LORD CHAMBERLAIN, and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 12.—Give me leave to excuse myself of an imputation which the Earl of Lincoln, as I understand, most wrongfully would tax me withal, thereby to qualify his own faults. He pretends that I advised him in the course which he took of clearing himself to the Council Board concerning

Askewe's cause, and was partaker with him in setting down his allegations. I will make manifest proof by witnesses that he slanders me. I was never acquainted with those proceedings, but only by his own report. In the beginning of his doubt to be arrested by a serjeant at arms, he consulted with his daughter and me, and I advised him to address himself to the Council, with submission to seek favour, and not to hide himself away, as he told us he would do: whereat he grew in extreme rage against me, and said to his daughter that I counselled him to cut his own throat: but he knew a better way, which was to conceal himself till Michaelmas, and then he hoped that a Parliameut would come to free him in despite of all his enemies. Thereupon he hid himself for a time. Afterwards, when he saw no remedy, he importuned me to be his messenger to the Council table, whereat, because I made some scruple, he fell out with me, threatening never to regard such a son-in-law; and withal urged my wife to entreat me thereunto; which both for her sake, and to avoid his malice, I undertook. But first, before two of his servants, I desired to know the truth of his allegations, which he sware to be most clear, and all of record, causing his solicitor to show the copies to me; whereupon I advised him not to begin his petition so peremptorily, but to use a reverent style; whereupon he made his men write his petition anew, the which I have and still keep safe, but caused another to be fair written, which I gave to the Council. This is the truth of my dealing in the matter, wherein I appeal to your honourable censures, seeing he so ungratefully perverts my honest care towards him.—12 Sept., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (251. 73.)

EDWARD MORE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 12.—I have delivered your letter to the Lady Marquis Dowager [of Winchester], and knowing her own humours to differ far from those that are directed by such as possess her, had private conference with her, and found her carried with all honourable respects towards her son, and very careful to yield her Majesty satisfaction. But her governors pressed into the place, and taking knowledge of your letter, persuaded a deferring of answer, inveighing against this course taken to wrong her Ladyship with her Majesty, and seeking to move a hard conceit in her both against the procurers of the letter, and those that should receive benefit by it. They altered her resolution, and persuaded her to send only this short letter enclosed to you [*see above*], and to write a full answer to her Majesty, to be delivered by my Lord Admiral. I believe that unless this course now begun be maintained to the conquering of all adverse practices, it will work more loss than gain to the Lord Marquis' house. My Lord Admiral, being her brother, has reason to seek part of her land, and has strong friends about her, so if you wish success to this cause, it will be most necessary that he be first won: which may be by this means. I doubt not my young Lord and

Lady Marquis will be persuaded to further his lordship to some reasonable portion of the land, if he will join in procuring the rest to be assured to them : and so the estate may be settled to their satisfaction, and the preventing of others who are likely to carry the prize from them all.—Odiham, 12 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 82.)

BORCHART BRUCQMAN to SYMON WILLES, Secretary to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 13.—Begs him to present his petition to Cecil. If he does not find comfort, he will be undone for ever. It cost him above 3*l*. to withhold the execution till next Wednesday. During his imprisonment he has disbursed over 30*l*., besides the great discredit received.—Compter in Wood Street, 13 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 64.)

The Enclosure :—

B. Brockman to Sir Robert Cecil. Of his imprisonment. The party at Bristol will not come to any reasonable composition. Prays either for licence to go to Bristol, or that warrant be given to the party to appear in London, and so end the controversy.—Undated.

1 p. (251. 64*A*.)

GEORGE, EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600?] Sept. 14.—If he is called away during his boy's minority, his boy is to be disposed of by Cecil, with the Queen's consent. He has agreed with the Countess of Derby to match him with her daughter, and begs Cecil to further the matter.—14 September.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 58*A*.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 14.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, and sends a small present of venison, the fruit of his poor park.—Apthorpe, 14 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 66.)

ED. SCREVEN, RICHARD LEIGHTON, and W. LEIGHTON
to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 15.—Thanking him for his favour shown to their family on the death of Thomas Leighton. The gentlewoman to whom the wardship was granted is willing to apply the benefit of the wardship to the use of the children and the payment of her husband's debts. She is also willing to use her own fortune for her son's advancement. The office has been found, and a fine is to be fixed for the body and lands, wherein the continuance of your Honour's means may much help.—Watlesburgh, 15 Sept., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (181. 17.)

ANNES, DOWAGER LADY WINCHESTER to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Sept. 15.—In her late letters she promised to satisfy the Queen's desires concerning the disposition of her estate: which she herewith encloses, with a copy of her letter to the Queen. She does not doubt that Cecil will censure her actions as she truly means them, to the support of her house in succession.—Abberstone, 15 Sept., 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 58.) [See S.P. Dom., Eliz. cclxv. 65.]

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 16.—I fear I have wearied you and others with reports of the riotous courses of the Papists in Lancashire, which follow one in the neck of another. Of late, in the parish of Garstang, where her Majesty maintains a preacher for the reducing of her backward subjects to conformity, about the 20th of August, between nine and eleven of the night, about twenty persons, all in armour with muskets and other weapons, marched through the town to the Vicar's house, where they purposed to have massacred her Majesty's preacher, the Vicar, and one of the messengers attending on the Commission Ecclesiastical here, for some service he had done in that part of the country. Her Majesty's great care over them, the diligence and painful travail of this bearer, Mr. Foster, deserved at their hands more loyal respect and more respective acceptance, but nothing can proceed from the wicked but wickedness, nor anything satisfy that wolfish generation but blood.—Chester, 16 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Sealed. 1 p. (181. 18.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 16.—Being appointed by Mr. Lassells upon a wardship commission, he is drawn hence at this time. Prays Cecil that notwithstanding his absence, he will procure him his licence, so that his voyage may not be hindered. Offers services.—16 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 92.)

FABRICIO PALAVICINO to the COUNCIL.

Sept. $\frac{16}{28}$.—Seeing from your letter of the 26th of July that you desire me to remove the sequestration that I have placed upon the goods and debtors of Master Richard Staper, citizen of London, I at once did so, to the entire satisfaction of Thomas Frinlei, proctor of the said Master Richard, as appears from the act of the notary public; and I may add that from the beginning I conducted the sequestration so as to cause no loss to the said Richard. For many years I have put off taking any step of this kind, just as I put off until last year taking action in the English Courts on the bond of the city of London. I have waited and treated through my late brother, Sir Horatio Palavicino, and my proctors, Gian Battista

Giustiniano and Francesco Rizzo ; for I have not been able to come myself to beg for payment of the interest and principal due to me ; for the payment of which I have continually applied to the Queen, and to the Mayor and "Senators" of London who are equally liable, in England and in other countries, as appears by the clearest possible documents. When I consider the Queen's justice and the clearness of our claim, I make no doubt that before this reaches you, the Commissioners, who were appointed some months back to consider the matter, will have ordered payment to be made to Anna widow of the late Sir Horatio Palavicino and executrix of his will, and to my proctors Giustiniano and Rizzo. But if this has not been done, I can only once more beg that this may be done, reminding you of the many services done by my late brother to the Queen and to your country, and of the losses and confiscations which he incurred thereby, and of suffering I underwent at Rome in my own person, by reason of these advances of money.—Genoa, 26 September, 1600.

Signed. Italian. 3 pp. (181. 19.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Sept. 17.—Your last letter came in very good time this morning before I was stirring : the other by the groom I have not yet received : only the remove is altered for the time which was appointed, but continues to Hampton Court, some fortnight hence. The enclosed letter was sent me from Dover.—Court at Otlands, 17 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (251. 53.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD [COBHAM].

1600, Sept. 17.—Here arrived to-day from Calais, Jullian Place, a Frenchman, servant to Mr. Secretary, by whom he was employed, as he says, for Spain 9 months past, at which time he took shipping at Southampton for Cales in Spain, and at his return the 13th inst. *stilo novo*, he embarked at Lisbon in a ship of Rochelle, and arrived at Calais 7 days past. Being unfurnished with money to bring him up to Mr. Secretary, I have lent him 20s.—Dover Castle, 17 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 54.)

W. COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Details proceedings taken against him by Walter Dennis, respecting land which was left to his (the writer's) wife by Sir Nicholas Arnolde. Prays stay of the sealing of a certain grant which Dennis has procured. Sir Morrice Dennis' lands mentioned. Sir Richard Bartly also concerned in the matter.—Sept. 18, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (251. 52.)

WILLIAM FITZ WILLIAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Having lately viewed the drain from Clowes Cross to the sea, and finding the same a matter of great consequence for the benefit of divers shires, I let you understand that the inhabitants of the Isle of Elie, who most strangely refuse to contribute to the charge, are of all others to receive singular benefit thereby. Not only shall they reap great commodity by bringing their surrounded grounds with water to a certainty of feeding, as other places shall, but free themselves from that fear of inundation at sundry outrages of wind and water, whereunto their dwelling houses only in that part are most subject. The particular benefit to the inhabitants of those countries, with the general commodity that will thereby grow to the Crown in few years, will be such by this work as a lamentable thing it were it should now quail by the obstinacy of some, the matter being so exactly entered into; and necessarily so it must do unless that which is already done may be maintained with the charge of those who wilfully refuse their due payments. The consideration of this I leave to your wisdom.—Apethorp, 18 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 44.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Not long since you directed your letters to the Bishop of Peterborough then living, and other Commissioners of Sewers, to stir us up to follow with more diligence the work called Clowse Crosse drain, to see it effected with all speed, and satisfy poor men then unpaid for their labour about the work. We took order for collecting such money as we found to be due towards the work, part whereof is already gathered, the greatest part yet unpaid, by reason of a violent resistance our ministers lately found in the Isle of Ely, by the Bishop and other Commissioners there, the particulars whereof it may please you to take from this bearer. Unless speedy order be taken to reform this outrage done against the law and authority of your letters, it may prove a dangerous example, and overthrow the whole work, if some cost be not bestowed upon it in this season: besides that it will greatly disgrace and discourage us the Commissioners from any further dealing in the matter.—Apthorpe, 18 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 57.)

SIR HENRY GLEHAM to WILLIAM PRICE.

1600, Sept. 18.—Requires him to shew the bearer, coming in the name of Mr. Secretary Cecil, his house near Ivy Bridge, and permit him to survey the same in all points.—18 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 55A.)

EDWARD PRYNNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Is importuned to write by “this Ambassador,” who desires an appointment with Cecil, to confer upon some private occasion of business.—18 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Captain Prynne.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 88.)

ANTHONY BACON to LORD [ESSEX].

1600, Sept. 19.—After I had written the enclosed in the behalf of my very good friend Mr. Gosnald, I received a packet from Sir Anthony Sherley by Mr. Parrye, whom he willed to repair first unto me, and to acquaint me what letters he brought, namely, one to her Majesty, to Mr. Secretary, to Sir John Stanhope, my Lord Harry Howarde, my Lord Montjoy, and one of compliments to myself to be showed, which I willed the bringer to carry with him to the Court, so soon as he had put himself into English attire, which he did the day of his arrival, and the next day went to the Court, with all these letters to Mr. Secretary. At his returning, he has promised to render me an account of the most important interrogatories, and his answers to them. Of the gentleman, Sir Anthony himself gives very good testimony, and I have no cause to except against it, upon the proof his first representation, delivery of his charge, and conference has given me. He professes most zealous and entire devotion to you, which if Sir Anthony had not known to be radically grounded in him, he would never have trusted him with such a carriage. Sir Anthony's direction, that if he were asked any letters to you, he should answer that after he had met with Sir Richard Lea on shipboard, and understood your Lordship's disgrace and restraint, he tore his letters to you before him, I allowed and wished him to follow, and expressly retained with me the enclosed, till his letters to the Court were delivered, and such curiosity satisfied as might cause further enquiry. I am humbly to beseech you to fortify and assist me by your best direction and advice for my answer, which I mean to return with all speed possible by some confident messenger, of whom I myself may be assured, unless it please you to appoint any; not that I distrust any whit Mr. Parrye, but for my own full security, wherein Sir Anthony respectively has given me free liberty, as you may perceive in one of his letters to me. Your Lordship is only a worthy and capable judge of so gallant, rare and resolute a spirit, and of the unexpected and un hoped for success that God has given him, which base carping spirits and envious idle brains may and will, no doubt, if not calumniate, at the least extenuate; but I cannot answer them better than with these two Italian proverbs, *A la prova se scortica l'asino*, and *Chi asino e et cerro esser se crede al saltar di fossa se n'avede*. Your Lordship's most devoted and langourous bedesman.

Undated. Endorsed:—“Sept. 19, 1600.” 2 pp. (81. 77.)

The Enclosure:—

Anthony Bacon to Lord [Essex]. On behalf of Mr. Gosnald, for employment under the Lord Keeper, apparently as a

Master. As to Gosnald's learning in law and language, in travel abroad, his experience under Sir William Russell, being Deputy in Ireland, as a secretary, also under the addressee as a Master of Requests, and under Her Majesty as Attorney of Munster. Urges various considerations which may satisfy the Lord Keeper, "if in regard of the terms wherein your Lordship presently stands with her Majesty, or he with your Lordship, he make difficulty to entertain a servant at your Lordship's hands." If these considerations do not satisfy, he suggests that the matter should be openly proposed by Lady Warwick.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sept. 19, 1600." 3 pp. (81. 78.)

SIR HENRY GLEHAM to the LORD KEEPER of the GREAT SEAL
and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600?] Sept. 19.—He repents his fault with grief and tears, and beseeches Cecil to be a mediator for him to the Queen for pardon.—From the Fleet, 19 September.

Holograph. (251. 68.)

ROGER, LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 19.—My Lord of Ely has recommended to me a cause of very great importance for the Isle of Ely, wherein he, with others of the best sort in Cambridgeshire, have written to the Council, certifying them of some variance fallen out between them and certain gentlemen of Northamptonshire, concerning the levying of money in the Isle for the maintenance of Clowes Crosse drain. I pray you that in my absence you will afford his Lordship and the poor Isle of Ely your furtherance, that order may be given for stay of their proceeding in the cause, until by better information it may appear what shall be fittest.—Charterhouse, 19 September, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (251. 72.)

WILLIAM LIDD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 20.—A bag of letters, either in Spanish or Italian, has come to his hand. He is prisoner in the gaol of Ludgate for debt, so that he cannot attend Cecil with them. He knows not what they import, as they are fast sealed, and therefore offers them to Cecil, praying him either to send for him or for the letters.—Ludgate, 20 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 50.)

————— to GEORGE LIMAUER.

1600, Sept. 30.—Saturday evening arrived the post from Turin with letters of the 20th instant from the Nuntio for giving an account of the negotiations between France and Savoy; there is reason to hope that the terms proposed by the Patriarch of Constantinople may be accepted. The duke is said to be pre-

paring to retake La Carboniera with 12,000 good soldiers; he is expecting within a few days to receive 5 or 6,000 infantry from Count Fuentes; the French are said to have taken St. Jean de la Maurienne, but Momigliana and Bourg en Bresse still hold out.

Cardinal Colonna came here on Saturday evening on his way to Spain to look after the affairs of the late Admiral of Castile, who has left debts exceeding his property by 300,000 crowns, and a wife with two young sons. On Sunday he sent to ask permission from the Pope to start; but as the Pope then doubted if such a journey was advisable, the Cardinal went himself on Monday morning before the Consistory, and having thus obtained permission, he left yesterday for Cevità Vecchia to embark upon the papal galleys who are going to accompany the Queen as far as Marselles. He will thus get to Genoa, and there P^e. Doria, his kinsman, will provide him with a galley to go to Spain. He is thought to have some other purpose in this journey besides the one avowed. He takes a very small train and has dismissed most of his servants. On Tuesday, Don Philipppo Colonna arrived here, summoned by the Cardinal to advise with him and to take charge of his affairs during his absence in Spain.

On Sunday morning, the Cardinal Chamberlain issued an order that all holders of Papal 'quattrini' should take them within six months to Guicciardino and his deputies, who are to give for every crown of 'quattrini' nine 'giule' of silver; and after six months the 'quattrini' are to be demonetized in all the Papal dominions; new 'quattrini' will then be issued, running 5 to the 'bajoccho.'

On Monday, a post came to Montecavallo with the news that the Cardinal of Avila 'propose' the church of Pampeluna in Spain in the person of a friar, with reserve of 3,900 crowns of pensions for persons to be named by the Pope. The territory of Castel della Pieve has been made into a bishopric, and separated from the bishopric of Chiusi, and the Pope has appointed 1,000 crowns of revenue for the new bishop, who is not yet named. The Pope has declared Cardinal Aldobrandino legate to the Queen of France to bless her marriage. The Pope declares himself much troubled at the state of Christendom. In Hungary, the Turk is besieging the important fortress of Canisa, and instead of opposing the common enemy, the Christian powers are making war on each other; and so to preserve the peace between the Kings of France and Spain, the Pope is sending his own relation, Cardinal Aldobrandino. In the same Consistory, Cardinal Farnese was appointed legate of St. Peter's patrimony, and the Cardinal Bevilacqua legate of Perugia, each for three years.

After the Consistory, Cardinal Aldobrandino rode, accompanied by the other cardinals and many bishops and persons of importance, outside the Porta del Popolo, as legates for the Transalpine countries are wont to do. And there he took leave with the usual compliments to each cardinal. Then all dismounted from their horses and made a circuit back into the city. The Cardinal himself also returned in the same fashion and went privately to

dine with Signor Gio. Francesco Aldobrandino, with whom he remained all day. On Tuesday he left for Florence, having sent on all his train, including six bishops and many nobles; there are about 600 horses and 800 men. He has left as deputy-chamberlain the Cardinal S. Manello, and as head of the Consulta the Cardinal S. Giorgio, and has distributed his other duties between the latter and Cardinal Deti. From Florence he goes to Turin by Parma and thence to France, and if necessary, to Spain. At Florence he will dismiss the remainder of his train, who will return after the departure of the Queen.

On Sunday evening the French Ambassador took leave of the Pope, and on Monday he left for Florence.

On Monday morning Don Giovanni di Mendoza arrived here, having come to Civit  Vecchia on a galley of the Duke of Savoy, and after consultation with the Duke of Sessa, he left on Tuesday for Naples to collect troops; the galley is waiting for him at Civit  Vecchia.

The Count Fuentes has ordered the Viceroy of Naples to engage 2,000 troops in addition to the 8,000 ordered; it is said that at Milan, 3,000 more troops have been engaged to serve with the Duke of Savoy.

It is said that Cardinal Aldobrandino will not go into France, unless he is certain to conclude peace there. He is blamed by the Spaniards, who asked for the despatch of a legate. The Spaniards continue their preparations for war in order to improve the conditions of peace, but no one thinks peace possible without the surrender of Saluzzo.

From France it is reported that Lesdigui res had sent up batteries against Momigliano and sent word to the King to come to Grenoble to give order for the attack. The Duc d'Ep rnon was expected in the camp with 6,000 troops from Guienne and Gascony.

Italian. Addressed to "Giorgio Limauer, Venetia." Unsigned. 3½ pp. (82. 36.)

RO. MANNERS to [CECIL].

[1600?] Sept. 21.—The bearer, Mr. Lazingbie, has undertaken to bring 10 hinds from Croxton Park to Tybothes [? Theobalds]. If this carriage prove well, and (Cecil) desires more deer from thence, he is to signify the same to Lazingbie.—Uffington, 21 September.

Holograph. ½ p. (251. 40.)

RICE JONES, Mayor, and SAMUEL NORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. [21].—Recommends Captain Arthur, for his pains in the affairs Cecil intrusted to him. Arthur shipped for the sea as good and strong a company (for the number), and with as few defects, as ever they knew passed out of England. He has been at great charges, and they trust Cecil will have due consideration of him.—Bristol, September, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"September 21, Mayor of Bristol." 1 p. (251. 42.)

PATRICK ARTHUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Sept. 21.—On the 15th inst., he shipped for Ireland his company of 600, wanting 15 or 16, and after four days at sea was driven back here by the contrary winds, where he brought the company ashore. Has taken pains to keep them in good awe, and supplied them at his own charges, and has got gentlemen of good sort whom he has appointed as officers, so he is sure to keep the companies from broils and from running away. Has small help from those who conducted the soldiers from the country here, who allege their entertainment is small, and therefore they have the less regard for the service. The little money he received by Cecil's direction he spent in 10 days, and has borrowed all he could. Desires Cecil to remember what allowance Captain Harvie, Captain King, and others before him had, being 20s. a day, besides imprest, and to allow him reasonable means. The bearer, Mr. Harys, whose assistance he commends, can relate his proceedings.—Bristol, 21 September.

*Holograph. Endorsed :—*1600. 1 p. (251. 43.)

JO. STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 21.—Lord Shrewsbury has sent Cecil 23 hind calves: asks what reward he shall give the bringers. Mr. Felton has sent a hind, 10 have come from Ampthill, and he expects 3 more from Sir Edward Denny's. As soon as Mr. Amyce is well, Cecil shall have a plot of the ground he would have taken into his park. Understands by Flint that Cecil would have something done in his park as a coursing place, and certain paddocks made: which he will refer till Cecil comes to Theobalds. Is in hand with the lock at the mill, and other works there, also repairing the "types" over the hall. Cecil has taken so liberally of his bucks this year that there are not many more left than young deer, and 2 brace of bucks.—Theobalds, 21 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 63.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 22.—You may not fail to cause the stranger jeweller to make payment of this 2,300*l.* into the Receipt this week, for I assure you we cannot want it. I told her Majesty that, as the truth is, your jeweller doth far go beyond the rest, and therefore I must confess he is worthiest to have it, since he advances 300*l.* into her Majesty's coffers above the rest. I pray you procure the bill signed from her Majesty for the same. I could not stay about it, for otherwise I would myself have done it.—22 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (81. 80.)

MAYOR and ALDERMEN of HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, 22 Sept.—Report the shipment of 10 red deer from Lord Sheffield, to be conveyed to the Thames for Cecil. Have defrayed the charges.—Hull, 22 Sept., 1600.

Signed:—Anthony Burnsell, Mayor; Wm. Gee, Luke Thurscros, Robert Dalton, John Lyster, Edward Cooke, John Graves, Hughe Armynge, Marmadewck Hadylsa.

Endorsed:—"Mayor and Aldermen of Hull." 1 p. (250. 10.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600?] Sept. 22.—The bearer, his friend Mr. Essex, desires to travel for some three years. Essex is of ancient parentage. His great-grandfather was councillor to Henry VIII., and to his son. His living was great, but is now diminishing: to stop which, and to avoid his many needy kindred and needless hangers-on, he determines on this course.—Dychelee, 22 September.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 38.)

SIR ANTHONY COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 22.—It pleased him well to be Cecil's tenant, and he would have continued so if Cecil had not disposed of "it" otherwise. If Cecil parts with it hereafter, he begs to have the offer of it before another. He will shortly remove the household stuff his wife left there.—Hanwell, 22 September, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 49.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 22.—According to your directions of the 17th inst., I sent down my warrant for the stay of her Majesty's pinnace *The Moone*, but before their coming down to Helbrye, she was so far put up into the river as they could not so speedily get to her, as she had "hoised" sail and was departed. If it be your pleasure, I will make stay of such shipping as now is at Liverpool, or of so much as you direct, for there is good store of shipping in that port.—Chester, 22 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 51.)

ANNES, DOWAGER "LADY MARQUIS" OF WINCHESTER to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 23.—He need not have made her brother a witness of presenting her letters to the Queen; but she holds herself so much the more confirmed in her belief of Cecil's good opinion, having received from her brother so honourable testimony of Cecil's exceeding good words to the Queen, that she must acknowledge herself much beholding. She will ever seek to

preserve his regard and love. Acknowledges the Queen's gracious care and remembrance of her house.—Abberstone, 23 September, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 70.)

FRA. GOODWIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 24.—I am very desirous to understand by this bearer that the alteration of the weather to wet has not altered your headache or rheum to the worse, but more (considering my own unfitness to interchange such offices with your Lordship) to prevail in a suit, which I shall be no less joyful to obtain by my letter than I was forgetful to propound at my departure. I have a house very near the highway from Maidenhead to Colbrooke, and, before the building of Maidenhead bridge, in the ordinary road and direct highway from Nettlebed, though far unworthy your Lordship, yet I beseech you make me so much bound to you as to command a dinner there in your way to London. I confess your cause has had a strange course and carriage, and though myself am a stranger to many circumstances which your Lordship doth call into that consideration, and am fit to be, so transcendent they may be in their nature, yet for so much as my shallow vulgar reach will apprehend, I will only assure you that your way shall shun all towns till you come at Colbrooke, and the concourse there be such and as small as you please, with fit opportunity, nevertheless, to command whom or what you list to or from Eaton.—Winchindon, 24 Sept., 1600.

[P.S.]—I would I could speak as well for you as I can hold my peace; wherefore, whatsoever it pleases you to communicate unto me of the time or manner of your departure shall not be made common.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 81.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600,] Sept. 25.—[*Already printed: See Part VIII. of this Calendar, p. 557.*] (179. 88.)

H., EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 26.—I have sent you copy of your covenant, according to your request. Although I have not importuned you therein, I doubt not but that you will consider that since I have bought it so dear, upon your own motion, which otherwise I would not have presumed to have thought on, being so far unable to deal in so great a matter, you will afford me your good will and help in selling it again, or countenance me against such as seek Naboth's Vineyard by unchristian and odious cosenage.—Chelsey, 26 September, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 35.)

Enclosure:—

Memorandum that Sir Robert Cecil promises to Henry, Earl of Lincoln to procure the executors of Lady Dacres to assign

the benefit of the lands of the Marquis of Winchester, for the assurance of lands at Chelsea, to the said Earl: also that he will procure the present estate of the Lady Hunsdon, widow, in Hyde Park, and assign it to the said Earl.—April 1, 1599.

Contemporary copy, certified. 1 p. (251. 34.)

SIR T. POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 26.—Details of proceedings taken before Lord Ewre, the Vice-President, Sir William Mallory (whose eldest son married Lord Ewre's sister), Mr. Heskett, Mr. Stanhope, Mr. Bevercoats, Mr. D. Bennett, and Mr. Fearn. Hoby was charged with wronging certain gentlemen, unnamed, by charging them to the Council with bearing murderous minds, with committing atheistical contempts, and to have exceeded in drink. A pacification was arrived at, which resulted in the gentlemen protesting their innocence of the matters imputed, and that they never meant anything in disgrace of Hoby's wife.

The following passage occurs: "The Lord Ewre told me a long tale of Duello, and that your Honour, whom he knew to be my most honourable friend, would but make the matter a jest to sport at: for that you made sport with his son Will Ewre about the last unkindness between us, that fell forth the last year, about his son's bringing cards into my house: in which matter he told me before all the Council that your Honour did make his son imitate my preacher, by using such gestures as my preacher did use in his evening exercises, and that your Honour did laugh very heartily at it."—York, 26 September, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (251. 39.)

JNO. SWINARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 27.—Encloses a letter from the Lord Treasurer. Begg Cecil's favour in the matter.—27 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 82.)

THE STATES GENERAL.

1600, ^{Sent. 27.}_{Oct. 7.}—Les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas ayant bien mûrement délibéré sur la proposition à eux faite, et exhibée par écrit en leur assemblée le 26 du mois de Septembre dernier par le Sieur Gilpin, Conseiller, introduit au Conseil d'Etat desdites Provinces Unies de la part de la Sérénissime Reine d'Angleterre et Irlande en vertu de sa créance, déclarent qu'ils remercient sa Majesté bien humblement des très bonnes et essentielles admonitions qu'il a plu à icelle leur donner pour la maintenantement de leur Etat par l'entretien d'une ferme concorde et union entre le corps des Provinces Unies en général, et de chacune d'icelles en particulier, comme vrai et seul noeud et lien, base et fondement de leur subsistance, reconnaissant que lesdites admonitions procèdent d'un vrai soin et affection maternelle que

sa Majesté leur porte, qui pour ce regard les leur a fait recevoir et apprehender avec tant plus d'honneur, respect et contentement, comme de leur part ils les employeront, et s'en serviront aussi à même fin si jamais il soit besoin (ce qu'ils n'espèrent pas), avec assurance que lesdites admonitions auront par tout tel poids et vertu (qu'icelles procèdent d'une si très sage et très prudente Monarque) qu'elles produiront des effets conformes à la saine intention de sa Majesté. Bien est il vrai que tout aussi comme généralement (même sous les Princes) il y échoit entre les membres de leur Etat des disputes pour les contributions et aides qu'ils demandent, qu'il en advient ainsi aussi parfois entre les Provinces Unies et les membres d'icelles, mais non pour cause des contributions, "ains" tant seulement pour l'égalité ou inégalité des contribuants, et des moyens, et la forme de collecter, comme encores présentement en Frize, Groeninges, et Ommelanden les disputes y sont entre les membres desdites Provinces, au regard des moyens par lesquels l'on devra trouver les contributions, tellement que lesdites disputes ne sont si essentielles que l'on en doit craindre si grands inconveniens qui pourraient attirer du danger à l'Etat; et quand il en serait ainsi lesdites Etats s'y entremettraient en cette événement si à temps par l'ordre et disposition qui est convenu et accordé par le traité de l'union des Provinces Unies, et l'intervention de leur autorité, comme ils ont déjà fait entre les membres de lesdites Provinces de Frize, Groeninges et Ommelanden, qu'ils espéreraient que tous les differends seraient bientôt accordés et ensevelés; Supplient à tant lesdites Etats sa Majesté bien humblement qu'il plaise à icelle s'assurer qu'ils procureront toujours sous sa Royale faveur et affection tout ce que pourra servir pour la sureté et maintenantement de leur Etat et de leur très juste querelle pour l'avancement de la gloire de Dieu, le service de sadite Majesté, et le bien des Provinces Unies, comme ils ont fait jusques à present. Fait en l'assemblée desdites Etats Généraux en La Haye, ce 7 Octobre, seize cens.

Signed by Oldenbarnevelt and Aerssens.

Endorsed :—"The States' answer to Mr. Gilpin his proposition." 2 pp. (81. 93.)

DRS. HUMPHRY TYNDALL, THOMAS NEVILLE, and JOHN OVERALL to the EARL OF ESSEX, Chancellor of Cambridge University.

1600, Sept. 27.—It is now almost a year since the university here in public sent to have presented your Lordship with the testimony of their joy conceived upon your return out of that unhappy country. But then that public as well as our more private duty was, upon advice, withheld. For the present we mean only to entreat your letters on behalf of the university in general unto the Master and Fellows of Gonville and Caius College, being the Lords of a small manor called 'Mortimers,' lying here about the town of Cambridge (which was long since demised to the Mayor and bailiffs of the said town), to pleasure the whole body of this poor University by a demise thereof for

such a term as they lawfully may. There cannot be a greater pleasure done unto it, as is easily shewed unto you by the remembrance of our neighbour's continual readiness and strange attempts at this present to disquiet us with the impugning of our known privileges and liberties. Which disposition groweth chiefly from their ability by this and other their town revenues so to do without any private charge of their own, and from our weakness to maintain the privileges of this place not otherwise than by our private purses. Which notwithstanding, our meaning is not to desire of that college without such consideration as is meet, the worth of the demise considered, and we will ourselves undertake the performance thereof, being to the good of our common nurse, the commodity being such as will well bear the clearing of forty pounds yearly, full as much as the University already hath.—Cambridge, this 27th of September, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (181. 21.)

The EARL OF DESMOND TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 27.—I fear my importunities will move your indignation, which if you measure, either by the ever acknowledgement of my respect to you, or the care of my own credit, you will give way to this my humble desire. I have found a small suit which I beseech you to obtain of her Majesty, which will be 200*l.* to the discharge of my debts. The nature of it I enclose. I desire you in the meantime to lend me as much money as you can spare, and if you obtain the suit, to take so much forth of it: if not, whatsoever estate her Highness shall allow me you shall be satisfied of.—27 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p.

Enclosure:—

The matter which is to be required from her Majesty is the profits which shall arise to her before any of her judges or commissioners, touching one William Bubbe of Benthams, in the county of the city of Gloucester, and Susanne, the late wife of Ambrose Willowby, from whom she was divorced, and has lived with this Bubbe ever since. Bubbe was indicted for counterfeiting the Queen's coin, and Susanne for aiding him.

1 p. (251. 41.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 28.—The letters herewith I received at this instant from Mr. Pope by a French barque from St. John Deluce. I have also received letters from Palmer of the 16 inst. He writes there are, by the King of Spain's appointment, divers ships and galleys to intercept our men-of-war and others, viz. at Pontafedra, the Isles of Bayon, and thereabouts, six galleys: and at the Burlings and thereabouts, four ships. Also that at Laredo, 15 days before his writing, there arrived six sail of Dunkerks, whereof two of

about 400 or 500 tons apiece. There was not any news of the arrival in Spain of Marcus dea Ramburo with the treasure.

I perceive there is no great friendship between Pope and Palmer. I think it meet to entertain both their writings, which from time to time I will certify. At Pope's request I have sent the letters herewith, for in them are letters for others, to be delivered on special occasions, concerning himself. If it please you to command anything for St. John Deluce, there will be from henceforth good conveyance from this place.—Plymouth, 28 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (251. 47.)

W. CECIL to his Uncle, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], Sept. 29.—Prays him to speak in his favour to the Lord Treasurer for the stewardship of Nuarke [Newark], void by the death of Tho. Markam. — Ely House in Holburne, 29 September.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—1600. 1 p. (251. 36.)

E. REYNOLDS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600. c. Sept. 29.]—I will this day repair to my Lord Treasurer, who remaineth at Horsley, to let him know that the ice is broken, and the Queen prepared for your lordship's suit, praying his furtherance to be given you at his return to the Court, according to his promise. In his letter of excuse yesterday, he promised to be here within 2 or 3 days if his health would permit. From Horsley I will to London or any other place where Sir J. Fortescue is, to solicit him also in this business, and having despatched with him, it will be best for your service that I return hither, which I trust will be to-morrow or Wednesday at the furthest. I do verily believe that both these will expect to be solicited in this suit by some earnest letters from your lordship, which would in my opinion give great furtherance unto it, and be more successful if they were written in such terms as might be shewed her Majesty, and in her move commiseration. I presume too far, but it is of a dutiful affection and care of your service. My Lord Harry [Howard] wisheth that in the interim of your next letters to her Majesty (wherewith it shall not be fit to press her these 4 or 5 days) it would please you to write a few lines to Sir J. Stanhope, of such argument as his affection hath set down, or such as your own judgment shall think best, to be shewed her Majesty; which labour would not, I hope, be altogether fruitless. He seemeth very desirous to understand the day of your return to London that he might meet you on the way, where you purpose to dine that day, to confer with you upon the point of your estate, and to communicate with you some particulars which he forbearth to commit to paper. I beseech you to satisfy his desire, and to send Sir J. Stanhope's last letter, which he would willingly see. The Lord prosper all your honourable actions, give success to all your suits, continue your health, send you all perfect tran-

quillity of mind, and make you in all your desires and in all fortunes happy.—At Court, this present Monday.

[P.S.]—My Lord Harry purposeth to send a man of his own to your Lordship.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (83. 72.)

LORD BUCKHURST to MR. REYNOLDS.

1600, Sept. 30.—I have been for these three days not so well as I durst ride to the Court, but now being better, I purpose to be there to-morrow, and if any occasion may be offered me whereof I can take hold with due regard unto my place, and yet with such honourable respect unto my Lord as the hardness of his present case deserveth, my Lord shall be assured of all the furtherance I can give him, in this suit of his unto her Majesty, unto which I do wish as good success as his own desireth, my duty to her Majesty reserved.—Horseley, 30 September, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 22.)

PAUL BAYNINGE and OTHERS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 30.—Whereas we and divers others, merchants of London, were heretofore desirous to set forth a voyage to the East Indians in trade of merchandise, and for want of means to further our intention have been hitherto stayed; we have now at length obtained not only Her Majesty's royal assent to proceed therein, but are promised such toleration and favours otherwise, both for the transportation of moneys the better to make our trade, and other immunities and privileges to pass under the great seal, as that we are encouraged thereby with all expedition to enter into the preparation of shipping and furniture fit for such an attempt. And being thus far entered into our provision, we now rest upon the assent of this bearer Captain Davies, your Lordship's servant, to be employed in the voyage as a principal director of the same, who having been moved to that end, seems so far willing to deal in the action as your Lordship shall give liking thereto. Whereupon we humbly entreat your favour to be added to this business, and to give your consent for his employment in the same.—London, last of Sept., 1600.

Signed, Pawll Bayninge, Leonard Hallydaye, Richard Staperr, Richard Wyseman, James Lancaster, Ric. Wyche, Wm. Chambre, William Garway, John Eldred, W. Harrison, Tho. Smythe.

Endorsed :—"Ald. Banning, &c." 1 p. (81. 83.)

JAMES PERROTT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept.—My humble suit is that I may enjoy the poor stewardship of Sir John Perrott's lands, left unto me by his conveyance. I will do whatsoever your Lordship wishes for the confirmation of my Lady of Northumberland's jointure. I spoke to her and to Sir Gelly Meyrick long since, who did not then

mislike of the matter, and though you have been informed that it was belonging to your Honour, it is too small a thing for you.—Harrolston, the 30th of September, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (181. 23.)

THO. PHELIPPES to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Sept. 30.—I send the enclosed, being the substance of that I told you by difficulties of passage was on the way, being written before the last that came to my hands; conceiving, though there be no other use, they may serve to give light in things that come otherwise. Matter of moment besides *in secretis* I know none, but that, for the matter of reformation of our country, they there do utterly abandon them, they say. Look to hear what will be thought on or resolved by the fathers at Rome.—Last of September, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 33.)

JOANE WINCHCOMBE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600, Sept.]—Acknowledges Essex's favours in Mr. Knollys' time, and prays God to restore him to his former happiness. Craves pardon that Mr. Winchcombe has not come in all this time to present his duty to Essex; the cause is illness. Assures Essex of his and her own friendship.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"M^{rs} Winchcomb, Sept. 1600." 1 p. (81. 85).

POUNDAGE.

[1600, Sept.]—Statement of complaint against Mr. Paulfreyman, paymaster under Sir George Carew, with regard to monies detained by him from her Majesty's subjects in title of poundage, also money detained from the allowance of the writer, unnamed, the successor of Mr. Beedwell.

Undated. Endorsed:—1600. 1 p. (81. 86.)

DOROTHY, COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to her brother, the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600, Sept.]—I stay Sir John Stanhope's coming hither, in hope to get him move this matter; but if he refuse, then necessity will make me speak for myself. When I see what will be done, or have moved it, you shall know how I speed. Your old "ostes" will needs come up and put me out of my house.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"Countess of Northumb. Sept., 1600." 1 p. (81. 87.)

PHILADELPHA, LADY SCROPE to the EARL OF "ESSIZ" [ESSEX].

[1600, Sept.]—After the Queen had read your letter twice or thrice over, she seemed exceedingly pleased with it, yet her answer was only to will me to give you thanks for your great

care to know of her health. I told her that now the time drew near of your whole year's punishment, and therefore I hoped her Majesty would restore her favour to one that with so much true sorrow did desire it; but she would answer me never a word, but sighed and said indeed it was so: with that "ris" [rose] and went into the privy chamber. I do not doubt but shortly to see your Lordship at the Court, where though my credit cannot effect what it would, yet my service to the uttermost of my power shall wholly be commanded by your Lordship. Your most assured friend and loving cousin.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Scroope, Sept., 1600." 1 p. (81. 88.)

THE KING OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

[1600, Sept.]—As by your careful and most sudden despatch of this honorable gentleman, your familiar and trusty servant, for congratulating with me for my late unexpected escape from so treacherous a practice, you have given a most evident and honorable proof of the continuance of your careful and sincere love towards me, so can I do no more but by pen to assure you of my thankfulness, while it please God to offer some occasion that by effects I may more "uiflie" express it unto you. In this I can say no more, but, as in this office of kindness towards me, you have far prevented all other kings my confederates, so have you justly acquired the first place of love in my heart before them all. And that you may have the more matter to praise God for my safety, I have particularly, out of my own mouth, acquainted your ambassador with the whole circumstances of that odious fact. And whereas you appear to charge me with the preparing untimely for your funeral, I cannot enough wonder, that, notwithstanding both of the uprightness of my meaning, and that long since I have oftentimes given you full satisfaction in that point, your ears should yet be so open to such as goes about by all the means they can to bury and abolish by the force of lies and calumnies that happy amity standing between us, as appears well by such vile and false reports wherewith I perceive they do daily fill your ears. But as for purging me of all these surmises, I will only repeat my former attestations of my ever upright and honest course in all that concerned your person or state (meriting more faith than all their knavish prattling), so would I, on the other part, wish you to be that far acquainted with my disposition that I never harboured such base thoughts as for any respects that can be imagined to sell the smallest part of my country, much less my son, to any pope or prince in the world. No, I never thought so basely as that either myself, [or my son's] person or education, should be in the reverence of any pope, king or queen living. For, although I thank God I be in friendship with all the Christian princes in E[u]rope, yet my dealing with any of them shall, with God's grace, be so honorable as I shall never need to be ashamed thereof. But having particularly made answer to your ambassador upon every

particular head of these false imputations, I remit me to his report therein, wishing to God that you were as far upon all the secret counsels of my heart towards you as myself is. And thus, fearing to weary you with my ragged scribbling, I commit you, Madame and dearest sister, to the tuition of the Almighty.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1½ pp. (133. 185-6.)

[*Printed by the Camden Society. Ed. Bruce. O.S. 46, p. 132.*]

SIR ARTHUR GORGES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept.—None can better testify my careful zeal towards this ungrateful miser than you, whom I have so often solicited with excusing his vices. The love I bore his daughter made me so to do, and his cankered disposition requites me accordingly. Of late he has required me to pass Chelsye from my wife and children to his son Edward Clynton, which I in reason have paused at, but not refused: and therein he informs you of a mere untruth. But I will save his reputation, and not pass it while I live. Again, in that he alleges that he would sell it to pay his debts, and yours amongst the rest, it is a mere collusion: for his poor son can yield no money for it, to whom he would have passed it by fine and recovery, and not with an intent to sell it to pay debts, so that therein also he is untrue. But he, finding his right too weak to wrest my wife and children out of it, would now pretend a poor sale to pay his debts. He has already brought my poor wife to her grave, as I fear, with his late most odious and unnatural despites that he has used towards her, the most obedient child of the world. His wickedness, misery, craft, repugnance to all humanity, and perfidious mind is not amongst the heathens to be matched. God bless me from him. To have his lands after his death, I would not be tied to observe him in his life. I yield you thanks for your noble respect as your letter shows, but I disclaim from all his favours, since he has wrought the destruction of my wife with his most tyrannous and wicked dealings. I have here returned you his false epistle, and beseech God to plague him or me as our informations are false.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"September, 1600." 1 p. (251. 45.)

WILLIAM BOYS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Sept.—By experience of your former favours I am induced to think that your natural disposition most sweetly inclined you to do good to the miserable. Our case is miserable, and may easily move mercy if once it get audience. Our College, as a headless body, has lain dead ever since December last, never any so long in the memory of man; our master by statute our only Bursar, to take all, pay all, provide all; so that while he is wanting, we want all that should support the estate of our house. This makes us earnest suppliants to her Highness, if by you we might obtain so much favour that, seeing our case, so intricate, can neither by our own statutes be decided, nor by dispute of

lawyers be discussed, nor by any inferior determined, it would please her Majesty as an umpire to strike the stroke, and to assign to us according to our statutes, *virum probum, ac inculpatum, in sacra theologia doctum, graduatum, cultui divina deditum*, and so to give some order to our disordered estate. Thus much if by your good means we may obtain, you shall bind us for ever, and give great contentment not to us only, but to the whole University, who are much amazed and discouraged with this dangerous delay.—Clare Hall in Camb., September.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*1600. 1 p. (251. 48.)

HENRY SAUNDER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600, Sept.]—The party whom I detain prisoner in the Counter, and who has taken upon him to discover the matter whereof I have informed your Lordship, intends nothing but to gain his liberty under colour thereof. Seeing me a prisoner likewise, he thinks I can do nothing to prevent it. The party imparts the same matter to others, as unto the Lieutenant of the Tower, by whose means he hopes to be set at liberty in spite of me. I pray your Lordship to order that he do not remove himself, and that none other intermeddle. You are mistaken in making my keeper privy to the matter. Prays Cecil to take bail for himself, and liberate him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—“Mr. Sanders, prisoner in the Gatehouse.” 1 p. (251. 59.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept.—This enclosed I received yesterday. I would willingly have joined with you for his good, but I am stayed that I cannot wait upon her Majesty at this time as I meant.—September, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (251. 60.)

LORD GREY to [? SIR R. CECIL].

[1600, Sept.]—I cannot think myself at home until you know of my return, by whose command I expect my direction. I have a message of ceremony, but would willingly rest two or three days if so you think good.

Holograph. Undated. ½ p. (251. 61.)

H., EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Sept.]—It is not his fault that he has not seen Cecil since his arrival: but he was assured by Lord Cobham that Cecil purposed not to be in London last week. Otherwise he had resolved to attend Cecil's coming, as Lord Cobham and Lord Tho. Howard can bear witness.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—“Earl of Southampton. Sept., 1600. From London.” 1 p. (251. 62.)

PAUL PINDER to MICHAEL HICKS.

1600, Sept.—Since my last being with you at Ruccolls, we have had a meeting touching my demand of the Company. They refuse to allow me my charges from Constantinople, which, in regard I receive not the same nor any other gratification from her Majesty, I justly demand of them by whom I was employed to Constantinople to execute the Ambassador's directions. I have acquainted them how by your means I obtained favour from Mr. Secretary, who moved her Majesty for me; and that her pleasure was not to give anything, saying these businesses were wholly at the merchants' instance, and therefore they were to defray the charge that occurred to and fro the Turk's dominions. Notwithstanding, they refuse to pay me, unless her Majesty join. As there will be a court held for the Company on Friday, I entreat you to be a mean to Mr. Secretary that he will write to the Company, signifying her Majesty's pleasure that they should pay me; otherwise I shall doubtless lose the money.

Touching the matter of Consulship at Venice, I hoped Mr. Secretary would have spoken to some of the Company about it, in regard that I told him I found them for the most part flatly against it, holding such an employance needless, and he said he would speak to the chief of the Company. Upon discourse among us how to prevent trading by others not free of our Corporation into the dominion of the Signoria of Venice, and finding that we may deal well enough with them at their return into England, by exacting such penalties as are allowed in our patents; yet notwithstanding they may return into Flanders with their goods and shipping, and so be free from our power; I suggested the matter, as the only means; for the consul, authorised from her Majesty, may execute forfeiture of goods and ships of all that trade of her subjects, not being of our freedom; and that to avoid that the Signoria shall not except against any prohibiting of trade into their dominions, it may be signified by her Majesty's letters, whereby she signifies the admission of a consul, that she intends restraint of all men-of-war to surprise within the Straits, and has to that end granted privilege to a certain incorporate number of merchants for those trades, giving them authority to intercept and dispose of all her Majesty's subjects which they shall find within the Straits under any pretence not comprehended in the said grant, and they will very readily admit thereof. Purchase me what expedition herein your means with Mr. Secretary may yield; if not in regard of my earnest suit, yet in respect of your own interest.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Sept., 1600." 3 pp. (251. 76.)

R. BOSTOCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Sept.]—In answer to the objection that he had not served in her Majesty's wars so long as to deserve the suit mentioned in his petition, he details his 18 years' services; at the siege of Antwerp in 1582; at Ostend all the time of Sir William Knowles' government, and part of Sir John Conway's; then he

served the King of Navarre as captain of a ship of war; then in Flushing under Sir William Russell, under Sir Francis Vere, under Lord Willoughby at the siege of Bargan; then as captain of her Majesty's pinnace *The Merlyne* into Portugal; under Sir Robert Sidney in Flushing, with Lord Essex in France, with Sir Francis Vere to the taking in of Steanebergen and the service of Dunkirk; then to Sir William Fitzwilliam in Ireland; he then went captain in a man-of-war to the Islands, where they had daily fight with a carrick for 20 days; afterwards, various services under Lord Essex. For 12 years past he has served entirely at his own charge, and spent more than 1,000*l.* of his estate, and lost his blood. Begs Cecil to further his suit with her Majesty.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, Sept. Captain Bostock." 1 p.
(251. 79.)

FRANCES, LADY STOURTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Sept.]—The man whom you sent hither has seen your daughter, and promises very great amendment to her. Therefore Frank [? Lady Frances] Cicille and I will be in London within these three weeks, that he may go in hand with her, for while I live she shall never lack both my care and prayer to do her good: for if I could forget both her good mother and herself, your own kindness to me has deserved much more than I do. "Your loving sister."—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Stourton, Sept., 1600." 1 p.
(251. 85.)

HENRY HODGEKINSON, Mayor of the town of Preston, THOMAS HESKETH, and RA. ASSHETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 1.—After Sir Richard Houghton had apprehended Middleton, a seminary priest, and committed him to me, Hodgekinson, to be sent to the castle of Lancaster, on 1st October, I caused, the next day, four men to take that charge upon them. In their journey they were assaulted by certain persons unknown, four on horseback and one afoot, who intended to rescue the priest, whereupon an affray began between them, but it pleased God the priest was not rescued, but, contrariwise, they apprehended one of those that made the attempt, and returned to Preston, being not able to go forward with the priest, for divers of them were wounded, and one Traves, a stranger that took their part, wounded. They brought the person that was apprehended, who names himself Greenlowe, to the house of the Attorney of the Wards, where he was examined and after committed to me, Hodgekinson, to be safely kept. The Attorney required me to search him, where I found divers suspicious things, and these papers which are sent you, and perceiving some of them to be of importance I, Hodgekinson, came to the Attorney and to me Rauffe Ashton, and acquainted them therewith: whereupon we three demanded of Greenlowe where he had those papers. He answered that for those which are in Latin he could not tell, but

for the other in English, entitled "a copy of a letter," he avowed it to be his handwriting, and that he purposed to have made many copies thereof, and to have fixed them in divers public places, to the end notice thereof might come to her Majesty. He would not inform us what reasons moved him to affirm the contents of the letter, but said he would be ready to declare the same to the Council if he were called thereunto.—Preston, 1 Oct., 1600.

Signed as above. 1 p. (81. 90.)

Enclosure :—

Examination of Robert Grenelowe. Says his name is not Grenelowe, but refuses his true name, and will not answer whether he be a priest or not. He heard in the highway yesternight that Mr. Middleton was taken, and knowing him to be an honest man, and that his cause was good, he was sorry for it, and purposed to procure means that he might escape; and this day hearing that he should be conveyed to Lancaster, he prepared to ride towards them that carried him, and met three other men, whose names he will not discover. They all intended that Middleton should have escaped by their means. When he and his company overtook them that conveyed Middleton, he was the hindmost, and whether they that were before him drew their weapons or not, he knows not; but he was thrown off his horse and offered to get away on foot, but was pursued and received divers blows before he would yield, and then discharged his pistol upon one that struck him, and after that had some other blows and yielded. He will not answer whether he goes to church, but says he professes the true ancient Apostolic Catholic Roman faith, and takes her Majesty to be lawful Queen. Considering those of his religion are accounted traitors, which he thinks they are not, he says he and others may defend themselves with force.—Preston, 30 Sept., 1600.

Signed: Rob. Hesketh, Rich. Houghton, Tho. Hesketh, Ra. Assheton. 1 p. (81. 84.)

JOHN CROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 1.—Prays for the place of Surveyor of her Majesty's Liveries, vacant by the death of Richard Kingsmill.—Inner Temple, 1 October, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Recorder of London." 1 p. (250. 42.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct 1.—Touching this answer of Captain Prymme concerning a ship to be provided by the merchants for the Ambassadors' transportation, I cannot greatly like his proceedings, for I suspect that Diggens, owner of the ship chosen, has offered him some reward. I do not hold it fit for the Queen's honour that they should be sent home in other than a man-of-war,

neither convenient for their safety, the other being slenderly furnished on a voyage to the Isle of Maye for salt, and not having men sufficient to handle her ordnance: and again this ship of Kyng's may in her return do good service by lying on the coast to give intelligence of the preparations in Spain. You will not take it well we should be overruled by the merchants in a matter of the Queen's charge, and therefore I leave it to your discretion.—From my lodge at Hampton Court, 1 October, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Admiral." 1 p. (250. 46.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to [? CECIL].

1600, Oct. 2.—I advertised you that *The Moon*, her Majesty's pinnace, was put to sea before I could give warning for their stay, who guarded the treasure bark, which I was required to see furnished with cast pieces, who, I hope, ere this are safely arrived at Dublin. The rest of the treasure which you purposed to have conveyed in the *Moon* to Dublin, is already gone down to the water side, and the agent has taken the bark of one Lynaker to transport it. I enclose Mr. Hibbott's letter. He was well furnished for defence, not only by himself but by the pinnace, which went out of the river one day before the treasure bark, and so wafted aloof.—Chester, 2 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 41.)

The Enclosure:—

Thomas Hibbotts to the Mayor of Chester. He could not have any cast pieces according to Mr. Secretary's directions, for Sir Richard Buckley's bark was gone, and there was not another so well provided. Nevertheless he has taken order with the captain of the Queen's ship in harbour to waft them over, and they have at least 26 muskets, with sufficient shot and powder, and as many men at least on board with them, so they think themselves able for defence against any pirate that can hover upon these dangerous coasts. They are now putting to sea.—21 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 39.)

GAWEN HARVYE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 2.—Complains of the ill treatment he has received in regard to his pay. There was never any that had the title of admiral that had less than 10s. a day. Sir Robert Mansfield had four nobles, Fennor a mark, and Bredgate a noble, being but vice-admiral. None of them has done more for the Queen's money than he has. Prays Cecil to get the Lord Admiral to sign the enclosed blank with anything: for until that is done he walks in *forma pauperis*.—2 October, 1600.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—*Captain Gawen Harvie. 1 p. (250. 38.)

The Enclosure:—

Draft warrant giving allowance, unspecified, to Captain Gawen Harvie and Captain Joseph Maye, admiral and vice-admiral in command of crompters on the coast of Ireland: also for the payment of Harvie's bills for pilotage.—Court at Otelands, 5 October, 1600. 1 p. (250. 37.)

("1070") MILER MAGRAGH, [Archbishop of Cashell], to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 2.—The care which I find in you of the welfare of 2049 (Sir George), and of the good success of the service, induces me to declare to you two points: the one whereof may in the opinion of many, though unjustly, impair his credit; the other, apparently dangerous for the service; that the prevention of both may be procured by admonishment from you. The first is, the excessive exacting of overgreat fees by under officers from the poor inhabitants, whose causes are so dearly rated that many, unable to pay the fees, are fain to forsake all, and fly to their former follies. This might be redressed by a course held in the government of Sir Henry Sidney, who caused the fees allowed to be written in tables exposed to public view, and maintained a clerk to despatch poor men's causes gratis. The other point is that, having few learned in the laws to assist him, he uses the counsel of 1095 (James Gold), a perverse, malicious member, secret favourer of all the 2055 ("Tra: Rebels") in Munster, and detected of notorious crimes and capital offences, whereof proof may be had if his pardon prevent them not. To proceed against him by ordinary course of law, may be delayed for the iniquity of the time, yet to make that delay less dangerous, he should be separated from the Council. He is the cause of 128 (Piers Lacy) and his sons' perseverance in action. His reconciliation to the 411 (Pope) last year with his oath of furthering his laws, makes him the more suspicious of these points. I desire you to admonish him. You know how 1025 (*sic*) (James Goold), supposing I have informed against him here, is so much incensed against me as he will procure all means he may for my destruction. To prevent this, I beseech you to devise a letter, either from her Majesty or the Council, for my safety, without which I dare not live near him. I hope you will remember the little regard had by the Mayor of Waterford of your last letters in my behalf, to my hindrance of 40*l.* besides the hazard of my life. I beseech you I may have some certainty under your hand to show for my pension and pay, to enjoy it till by direction from her Majesty it be taken from me. In my letters of passport I pray you make mention of going and coming, with a warrant for post horses and shipping, and licence to buy and transport furniture for 40 soldiers, with barrels of powder, lead and match for the defence of such houses and castles as I hold.

In your letters to the Earl of Desmond for the avoiding of 2056 (seminaries) enchantments, which may prove pernicious, you may wish him, if so thought good, to rely to my advice. I pray you to be earnest in your letter to my Lord Bishop of Limerick to let my [? me] have the use of his house there during his own absence. It shall be kept in better reparation than as I shall find it. I seek to be near the Lord President and young Desmond, expecting some good end.—2 October, 1600.

Endorsed.—"Archbishop of Cashell."

The explanations of the ciphers are in a contemporary hand.

1 p. (251. 90.)

FABRICIO PALAVICINO to the QUEEN.

1600, Oct. 2.—Letter repeating the letter of Sept. [*see* p. 315], in slightly different order and language.—Genoa, 12 October, 1600.

Italian. 3 pp. (181. 30.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, and THOMAS WYLBRAM, to the Council.

1600, Oct. 3.—Explaining the causes of the non-shipment of six horses, the chiefest being that a bark was appointed for their transport, and the transport of the goods of Sir John Bowels, but the bark was so stuffed with Bowels' goods that no room was left for the horses. They enclose report upon the condition and value of Sir Philip Butler's (Hertford) horse, and Mr. Anthony Thurmington's (Bucks) horse.—Chester, 3 Oct., 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed* :—"Commissioners for the Musters at Chester." 1 p. (81. 91.)

The Enclosure :—

Report by John Owen and John Moyle, sh'errifs of Chester, and Thomas Harvy, Commissary for her Majesty's forces embarked for Ireland, on the above horses.

Signed. 1 p. (81. 92.)

TH. SMITH to [? SIR R. CECIL].

[1600,] Oct. 3.—I have been with my Lord Treasurer with the letter for the B. of Cassells and for Crosbie and Pore. He has given direction to Mr. Skinner, but because Pore is gone, Mr. Skinner makes difficulty of proceeding to payment unless you write at the foot of the enclosed letter that you require the money to be paid to Patrick Crosbie for the use of Pore.—Westminster, 3 October.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 41a.)

JOHN EVELYN to MR. TEMPLE at Essex House.

1600, Oct. 4.—Amongst many your kindnesses shewed unto me, I hold the advertisement of the gross and barbarous behaviour of the fellow unto Mr. Crompton not the least. Having examined the matter truly, this I find. My brother sent his man to Mr. Crompton to entreat him to be a means for him unto my Lord for his money, not willing him to go any further touching the same than in all courteous manner. Either Mr. Crompton hath wronged my brother, or his man very much abused his master. My brother knoweth well the dutiful mind I bear his Lordship, and, if only for my sake, would abstain from any thought of so coarse behaviour.—Kingston, October 4th, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (181. 24.)

THOMAS KEYLWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 4.—Cites articles agreed upon before the Council between his father Francis and himself, on August 10, 1598, as to an annuity to be paid him by his father. Complains of the non-performance of the agreement, whereby he is ready to starve, and commits himself to Cecil's protection.—4 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (250. 5.)

SIR H. BOUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 4.—I have set down the greatest part of my ordinary expense. The number of horses was commonly greater, and the charge of my table more than double, all things being excessively dear, and the resort to my table very great. I was forced, after the manner of Scotland, to entertain all, and to give liberally, especially to the King's servants, who had means enough by begging and otherwise to invite me to it. My extraordinary expense was almost as much as the ordinary, whereof I desire no repayment, though the Queen's honour and my reputation enforced it. I received the letter enclosed from Arthur Hyde, my poor kinsman. He is yet without entertainment. I beseech your help therein.—October 4, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Ha. Bronckeir. A bill for the charges of his journey into Scotland." 1 p. (250. 23.)

JO. BROOGRIVE to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct. 4.—It has been the evil hap of an old servant of his, Rawlinson, a Lancashire man, to kill a man upon a sudden falling out. Rawlinson holds the best parts of his living of the Duchy. Writer speaks to Rawlinson's honest and gentle behaviour, and prays Cecil that any suit for granting Rawlinson's property may be stayed till he has speech with him.—4 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 35.)

HARRY VYVYAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 5.—I enclose the examination of William Jehoseph. He is young and of slender capacity, and I think he hath faithfully delivered to the uttermost of his knowledge. I think I shall persuade him to take the oath of supremacy.—From Trelawarren, the 5th of October, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (181. 26.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of William Jheosopp, of Checkwell, in Dorset, 5th Oct., 1600.

Age 18. Confesseth that about five years and a half since he went from his mother's house with one Matthew Hollmes, also of Dorset, to Bristol, and from thence took shipping for Waterford, and so lived a quarter of a year at a place called Chimell, in the house of a widow named Anne Braye

alias White, being at the direction of the said Hollmes. From Ireland, they passed in an Irish ship for Spain and landed at Cales, and so travelled with the said Hollmes to Seville, where he remained in the English Seminary for the space of five years or thereabouts. Then he, Jheosopp, being sickly, was sent to the English Seminary of Valladolid ("Valeo de Lid,") where he remained about six weeks, and not finding recovery of his health, he had leave to come for England, and had of Joseph Creswell, for the defraying of his charges, ten crowns, and of the Rector there one hundred and fifty reals, and a horse which he sold in his journey. He came from Seville in the end of May, and from Valladolid in July, and so to St. Sebastian, where he remained a month, and from thence took shipping in a Frenchman and came to Bordeaux, from thence to Marinus, and came over in a Frenchman that landed here in Mounts Bay on Friday the 26th September, where he was brought before the captain of the Castle, but to him denied that he ever was in Spain, and from thence determined to go for Dorsetshire.

While he was abroad, the said Hollmes maintained him; he never proceeded in any degree of school. Hollmes put himself into the College of Seville and became a priest; and leaving Seville about three years since went to Valladolid where he remained a year and a half, and thence came for England, as deponent hath heard.

As to the names of the Governors of the Seminary of Seville, there are three principal Officers which are often chosen, viz. the Rector, the Minister and the Confessor: which at his coming away was, Francis de Peralto, Rector, William Jonson, Minister, and Warpoll served at that time for a confessor, the confessor being gone some time before.

There were about thirty English scholars there; their names most often they change at their coming, and so did this examine: but they are there named: John Bond, William Richardson, Thomas Morsley, Edward Williams, Walter Morgan, Francis Felton, John Reynolds, Laurence Hamon, Francis Isham. These are divines. Of philosophers there are: Laurence Rigbye, Edmund Canon, Andrewe Whyte John Salkell, Christopher Knavesborowe, Richard Knavesborowe, Richard Pendrae, a Cornishman, James Massye, Henry Allman, William Hoddestone, William White. Logicians: Henry Myler, Thomas Trevers, William Mounson, Nicholas Blisse, Thomas Naylles. There are divers others who came lately from Valladolid whose names he remembreth not.

While he was there, no Jesuits, to his knowledge, went for England, but of priests there went Thomas Worseligh, William Willson, John Bedington, Thomas Bensted, Richard Gart, William Howes, William Davies, and Lewis Griffen, which Lewis went away about two years since in dislike of the house, but after attained his faculties, as it was said.

Being asked what orders or laws are there prescribed in the College to draw the scholars from their duty and obedience to her Majesty, he saith, "None." But he hath heard disputations whether the Queen of England be lawful Queen, or whether she ought to be obeyed as prince. The Jesuit seemeth most against that, but all the rest are of opinion the Queen is lawful Queen and is to be obeyed : and so doth this examinate acknowledge.

He knew few of the principal men in the College of Valladolid because he stayed there so short time ; but there was one Richard Crangys and one Valentine Williams that was to be cast out of the house for disorders.

Being asked where the King was when he was there, and what preparation he made for war, he saith that the King lay at Madeno de Campo, eight miles from Valladolid, and purposed to be there within few days after, for they of the English Seminary were providing to entertain him, and of wars he heard nothing then.

Being asked what he heard or saw in his travel from thence concerning peace or war, he saith that as he passed through Biscay, he saw great companies of men taken up to serve the King against the King of France, but how many they were he knoweth not, nor who should be general of that army, in that Serriory was slain by the Lantado who was committed close prisoner at Madrell for that fact. The death of this Serriory was greatly lamented, and the fact of the Lantado was grievously taken by the King : and some soldiers that he spake with in his travel told him that there was great want of a sufficient general. 2 pp. (181. 27.)

ELIZABETH, COUNTESS DOWAGER OF SHREWSBURY to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Oct. 6.—Prays that such lands of her son Henry Cavendish as were passed lately under the great seal by the Earl of Shrewsbury in two of his servants' names, most unconscionably and unnaturally, may be reassured by them to the right owners. Her son told her Cecil misliked in some part his proceeding in this matter. Begs Cecil to make the best construction.—Hardwyck, 6 Oct.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Countess of Shrewsbury. 1600." 1 p. (250. 16.)

THOMAS, LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 6.—At my coming to my house I found Mr. Coke, deputy to Mr. Fowk Grevel, attending for me, and I sent for Mr. Skinner presently and caused an order to be made for the discharge of the three ships at Portsmouth, which comes to 2,954*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*

Mr. Cokin, the victualler, also attended and showed me letters from his deputies, by which he is advertised that five ships with

victual, putting out from Bristol, were turned back with so dangerous a western storm as they lost their masts and sails, and two of them are come into Bristol, hardly saving themselves. The other three he hopes are by this also returned to Bristol. One was for Galloway, two for Dublin, and two for Carrickfergus. From Dartmouth, he has also advertisement of three ships laden with fish and other provisions, being tall ships of 120 and 140 tons, that are taken by the Dunkirkers, and have enforced a man-of-war, that offered to fight with them but could not maintain it, to run himself on ground. This letter certifies they are four or five ships of war: some say they are Biskin ships, in respect of their greatness, and some say they are Dunkirkers. By another letter from Pole [? Poole] he is advertised that they are 15 men-of-war, and that none of our ships dare stir out of their ports, for if they do these men-of-war take them. The victuallers have in Poole two ships with victual ready laden, and have been so about three weeks. In Dartmouth, they have five ships, at Weymouth two, and at Southampton four: and all these will fall under the danger of these men-of-war. I pray you and my Lord Admiral to think of some remedy, for otherwise Ireland can have none of this victual.

And I with great fear think upon the danger that the treasure which passes from Chester may be in if any such men-of-war should lie upon that coast, and think it good you wrote to Sir George Cary, the Treasurer, with this western wind, to send over the *Mone* to waft over the treasure. Confer also with my Lord Admiral herein. I told Cockin I thought these winds would drive these Dunkirkers from the western coast, and so he said it has done heretofore: but they go thirty or forty leagues into the sea, and as soon as fair weather is they come upon the coast again.—6 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Lord Treasurer. Received at Otelands." 2 pp. (250. 33.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 7.—I have done my best endeavours to satisfy the contents of the Council's letters, and will ever be ready to effect that service which belongs to my place, or the Council shall impose upon me. And howsoever I reap nothing but deadly spite and devilish detraction from that generation of asps, yet I comfort myself much with your favourable acceptance and construction of my endeavours, many ways encountered, and almost tired with the practices of that violent and virulent faction, of which (God is record) I never complained of any private spleen, or malicious inclination, but in love to God's church, in duty to my Sovereign, and in fear of consequent events, which so huddle one in the neck of another, that you may palpably feel how just cause there is of complaining, and how necessary it is to stop these beginnings with all speed, *ne morbus superet medicinam*. I know you by this time understand of other their desperate attempts, by such as have taken more certain knowledge than

myself, and therefore I spare to speak thereof.—Chester, 7 Oct., 1600.

[P.S.]—The High Sheriff of Lancashire in this year of his office, and Sir Richard Houghton, both heretofore and now of late, have done great service in apprehending of sundry priests, pestilent persuaders to rebellion, and are the ablest and fittest persons, in regard of their state and their near dwelling to the most corrupt places of Lancashire, to hunt out these seditious priests, and to suppress the insolencies of the people, and being encouraged therein, will be willing doubtless in such services to do their best.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"The B. of Westchester." 1 p. (81. 94.)

FRANCIS GALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 7.—Refers to his 20 years' service in Court, and the favour he received from Lord Burghley. By the importunacy of a great personage to satisfy a servant's humour, his preferment was utterly overthrown. Prays to enter Cecil's service.—October 7, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 29.)

THE EARL OF HERTFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 7.—Finds by his letters Cecil's kind acceptance of the red deer lately sent towards storing his park, and another year he will furnish him with more. Hopes shortly to do his duty to her Majesty, and to see Cecil at Court.—7 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 34.)

MATTHEW HUTTON, Archbishop of York, to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct. 7.—According to Cecil's letter in behalf of Mr. Faunt, he has granted him a lease for 21 years worth 100*l.* a year. Faunt must get it confirmed by the Dean and Chapter. He has written more fully to Sir John Stanhope.—Bishopthorpe, 7 October, 1600.

Signed, "Matth. Ebor." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 63.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL to the LORD ADMIRAL.]

1600, Oct. 8.—You saw the letter yesterday in which my Lord Treasurer wrote to me what he heard of the taking of two barks with victual, which I conceived to be part of those which should have served her Majesty's army in Ireland; but upon my conference with him yesternight, I found I had mistaken the sense of that clause, whereof I was very glad: yet this little ambition I have, to avoid the imputation which such as your good Lordship, that have store of silver hairs, are apt to lay upon us poor novices, as it contents me somewhat that my good Lord Admiral, who read the letter as well as I the Secretary, was as well deceived as I. My Lord Treasurer and I had good sport about it, for he would needs contest with me that indifferent judges would say that you and I had no reason to conceive it as we did.

Whereupon in the end there lies a wager of a fair pair of Italian gloves. Now Sir, seeing a judge we must have, I think it good that you make choice of some fair Florentine to decide that controversy, for which purpose I send you my Lord's letter to be read, for so he was contented. He still affirms that though he wrote that ships were taken, we had no cause to think it meant our victuallers for Ireland. True it is two barks are taken of private men, for I had the owners with me yesternight, but they were returning homeward from Newfoundland with fish, and not outward bound. The report thereof has put such a fear in those masters that should carry victuals to Ireland, that they refuse to go out of the harbours: so I have gone on the order you and I took yesterday, to command Sir Alexander Clifford to ply up to the westward with some of the ships in the Narrow Seas, and to drag out of every port all those cowardly varlets, so as that inconvenience to the service will be remedied, wherein we have comforted the poor provant merchants; for seeing we have bound them to make good all losses saving taking by the enemy, nothing can sooner undo them than when their vessels are long windbound, for it draws waste and putrifaction.

Because you shall see what I received from Ireland yesternight, I send you the letter, because Mr. Secretary Herbert told me he should be absent till the Queen came to Richmond. Thereby you shall see that daily victual arrives so as hitherto since her Majesty's kitchenmaid, *alias* the Lord Deputy, took the frying pan in his hand, there is never a pancake thrown in the fire, and therefore, because I told a lie yesterday, I am the more curious to give satisfaction, because you know all unmarried folks stand upon their preferment. I am glad to hear the news of Munster, for which I send you my author, hoping to hear more of it from the President. Besides the direction which Sir Alexander Clifford has from you, I yesternight despatched also letters to all the other ports where victuals lie, by which he is not to pass: wherein I commanded all the mayors to see the ships to take the first settled wind, or if they refuse, to commit the cowardly knaves to prison and place others. It cost me some labour before I went to bed, and I protest it brake my sleep (no easy matter, I thank God) to contemplate how that land of Ire has exhausted this land of promise, for so might it well be called till pride and contempt brought that kingdom to such a confusion as it has been one great work to repair the ruins. The treasure also is safely arrived, so as my Lord Treasurer will sleep quieter than he did.—The Savoy, 8 Oct., 1600.

Draft corrected by Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:—"To my Lord Admiral from my master." 3½ pp. (250. 28.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 8.—Mr. Connock and one of the undertakers rode away post yesterday with the Lord Treasurer's and Cecil's letters, so that her Majesty's letter cannot be sent by them. Asks instructions.—8 October, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (250. 32.)

CAPTAIN W. MONOUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Oct. 9.—Being ascertained that Kirkham was not in or near London, on Sunday at four p.m. I took post and recovered his house, which is four miles from Stamford, the next day by candle lighting. But there was he not; for the fellow that carried him down, not being sent the 40*l.* which he wrote for (or else would discover him), let fall to some that Kirkham was at his house, which being known to him, he departed at adventure, telling his wife not to look for him till all were quiet. Some speeches concerning me he then uttered, and these I will deliver when I come to you.

They are persuaded that the Council is not so earnest to have him brought again, which opinion I have ventured to nourish.

She advised liberally with me touching our journey and the place we must shroud us in. Practising with one in the house, he told me that being in the stable, when his old master took horse, he heard him talk of his wife's brothers the Paytons; and tampering with his youngest daughter, his jewel, a girl of eight years old, I asked her where her father was gone, she told me "to her Uncle's;" this encouraged me to wish (talking to the gentlewoman) that he were at one of her brothers; "Truly," she said, "I think he be gone thither; but I am not sure, for there was such confusion at his departure that I think he certainly resolved upon nothing, or forgot to tell me."

The elder of these Paytons is Thomas Payton, sometime Customer of Plymouth, but now resideth at Ardevora, one mile from the castle of St. Mawes in Cornwall, on Falmouth harbour. His daughter is married to one Kempe, Esquire, of Blisland, near Car Denham; you can easily hear if he be there. The other brother is Christopher, Auditor of Ireland, who has houses at Bury St. Edmunds and at Chippenham Abbey, to which two places I am gone myself, having left with Kirkham's wife a note of my stopping places, that if he sends to seek me as she believes he will, I may be found.

Of the circumstances of his escape and of where the writings are, I will inform you at my coming. More than is done to any suspected can little help the keeper, but much hinder the service. Let me therefore prevail with you that since they are now all secure, they be not further strained; lest to show William Okie's turn (that can see no further than his own length) your expectations be frustate and my purpose apparent.—Peterborough, 9 October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600." 2 pp. (181. 28.)

S. DAVISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 9.—Reminds Cecil of his services, the present extremities of his estate, and the indignities to which he lies exposed; and begs him to be a mean to her Majesty to have regard thereof. Sir Henry Bruncker can tell in what terms he found him before his (Bruncker's) departure into Scotland, and

the Lord Keeper, Lord Chief Justice, and Mr. Chancellor are witnesses how much he is oppressed.—October 9, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 26.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1600, Oct. 9.—I have received a coach and four horses from you, a gift greater than ever I was beholding for to any subject, and that I would have refused, whatsoever had come of it, if I could have been present to have argued with you. For first, I must say that gifts of value ought not to pass between those whose minds condemn all the knots that utility can fasten. Toys, which argue only memory in absence, may be interchanged, as long as they are no other. Secondly, there is at this time something in question which concerns you in profit, wherein the care I have shown to further your desires will now be imputed to this expectation, and so give a taint to that profession which I have made only to delight in your favour, in respect of the honour I carry to your person and the knowledge I have of your sincerity and ability to do her Majesty service. Thirdly, it grieves me to think that divers of my adversaries, who are apt to decry all values that are set upon my coin, may think that you, who should know me better than they do, find me either facile or not clear from servile ends; the conceit whereof so much troubles me as it has almost made me venture a desperate refusal, but that I feared to have made you doubtful that I had judged you by others' scantling. Next, I pray you think whether the eyes of the world can wink at these shows, and whether if the Queen shall hear it, she will not be apt to suspect me that I am the earnestest in your cause for it. But what should I now call back yesterday? For I have accepted your fair present rather than discontent you, and have only reserved an assurance that this was given me out of the vastness of your kindness, not out of any other mistaking my disposition. For requital whereof, I can only return this present, that though I have neither gold nor silver, yet I have love and honesty.—*Undated.*

Copy in hand of Cecil's Secretary. Endorsed:—“9 Oct., 1600. To my Lord of Northumberland.” 1½ pp. (250. 31.)

S. DAVISON to WILLIAM TEMPLE, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1600, Oct. 10.—Begs to use his Lordship's credit for 100*l.*—Stepney, 10 Oct., 1600.

*Note at foot by Temple that he delivered 100*l.* to Davison, 17 Oct., 1600.* 1 p. (81. 95.)

SHIPS FROM LUBECK.

1600, Oct. 10.—Charges disbursed in the business of the 3 Lubeck ships brought into Portsmouth by the *Lion's Whelp*, 10 Oct., 1600. Total, 33*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

1 p. (81. 96.)

The EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Oct. 10.—Debts owing by the Earl of Essex upon interest, besides the debt owing to Mr. Vanlo^r. Debts likely to be continued by entreaty, the interest being paid.

To Mr. John Sille	-	-	-	17 Dec.	315 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Tolderbye	-	-	-	3 Dec. 1600.	210 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Wm. Mylle	-	-	-	3 Nov.	600 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Alderman Craven	-	-	-	17 Nov.	1,000 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Dareye	-	-	-	13 Nov.	2,100 <i>l</i> .
To Sir John Harte	-	-	-	1 Nov.	210 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. James Often	-	-	-	28 Dec.	630 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. John Robinson	-	-	-	17 Nov.	420 <i>l</i> .
To Charles Van Peen	-	-	-	7 Nov.	220 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. James Bagge	-	-	-	31 Oct.	1,370 <i>l</i> .
To the Executors of Roger Abdy	-	-	-	-	210 <i>l</i> .
To Edmund Phillips	-	-	-	2 Feb.	630 <i>l</i> .
To the Executors of Simon Meyrick	-	-	-	-	110 <i>l</i> .
To the farmer of Th'impost	-	-	-	-	1,315 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Ury Babington	-	-	-	-	525 <i>l</i> .

Sum - 10,495*l*.

whereof is due for interest 555*l*., which must be paid.

Debts which must be paid presently :

First for interest money on the sums before set down	-	-	-	-	555 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. William Pytte	-	-	-	-	515 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Crispe, which was had by Sir Thomas Taresborough his means	-	-	-	-	515 <i>l</i> .
To Robert Evelyn with interest	-	-	-	-	400 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Thomas Sutton	-	-	-	-	525 <i>l</i> .
To the executors of Bernard Dewhurst	-	-	-	-	120 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. Standen	-	-	-	-	525 <i>l</i> .
To the Chamber of London, due 7 Nov.	-	-	-	-	2,100 <i>l</i> .
To Mr. John Porter	-	-	-	-	210 <i>l</i> .
To William Goldsmythe	-	-	-	-	170 <i>l</i> .

Sum of the debts which must be paid - 5,635*l*.

2 pp. (181. 29.)

SIR ALEXANDER CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 10.—I have this 9 of October late received your letters, with as great difficulty for the sending of a boat ashore to fetch them as could be, the weather and seas so rough and troublesome. I purpose and am most willing to scour the seas westward for chasing the Dunkerkes as soon as weather and winds will give me leave. I have had intelligence of them a fortnight since, and have signified the same to my Lord Admiral. Truly the winds have continued south-west and southerly this three weeks and more, with outrageous weather. Divers ships tempest with great danger have been forced to ride in the Downs, and cannot possibly ply to the westward.

As soon as weather and means will permit I will hasten the business you command. Such provisions for Ireland as I can meet with, I will hasten, and see them safe as high as Scilly or the Land's End. If you hear not from me from the west, I pray you suppose that cross winds is the impediment.—Aboard the *Reynbow* in the Downs, 10 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"At Sandwich the 10 of October past eight of the clack in the mornyng. Canterbury at 11 a clock in the forenone. Sittingborn att won afternone. Rochester the 10 day at five in the afternone. Derford 9 at night." 1 p. (250. 24.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Oct. 10.—Having examined certain Dutchmen belonging to these ships of Lubeck, among others he found a Scotsman named Seimple, pretending to be part owner of the goods. Seimple claimed to be well known to Cecil, and before employed by him; that he had received directions from Thomas Hunnyman to do some service in Spain; also that he had done service at the Groyne last year. Distrusts him, as his pretence of serving Cecil may be a colour to carry unlawful provisions into Spain, and desires directions therein.—Portesemouthe, October 10.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 p. (250. 25.)

H. HARDWARE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 11.—Reports proceedings taken by him for transportation of soldiers, horses and apparel for Ireland. He pressed the bark of John Griffith for the service, who departed without licence, and he has therefore procured the Mayor's warrant for Griffith's apprehension and detention till the Council's pleasure be known. Upon the return of the shipping from Loughfoyle, his accounts for both the last services shall be sent up.—Chester, 11 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (81. 97.)

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 11.—I have lately, at my being at London, entered into services that concern her Majesty's benefit, as much as will win her near 1,000*l.* land, whereof Fitzharbert has made many unthrifty bargains since her Majesty let the same fall on him, when she might have taken the escheat thereof for the deepest treasons, that were plainly to be proved against Sir Thomas Fitzharbert, and against this Fitzharbert, the heir, an actor with Sir Thomas in many of these treasons, whereof the Lord Keeper and Lord Chief Justice have seen proof. I have proof that the heir, confederating with a brother of his, a traitorous felon, and one William Leighton, sometime a follower of the Earl of Essex, and Anthony Dyott, Boowrne, and Bowzer, three lawyers, with others, have done their worst to defraud

the Queen of those lands; all which will fall to her if she will, for the new offences of this Fitzharbert take the benefit of her laws, or at least will fall to her by escheat when he dies, by the horrible treasons of Nicolas at Rome, Francis a friar, George a Jesuit, and Antony aforesaid, all brothers, and Thomas Fitzharbert now in Spain, all heirs by entail, divers of them outlawed. I am threatened by these confederates with deadly revenge, and, I, being absent from the Court about the greatest business that ever I had, they boast they will sting me with slanderous cries to the Queen and Council. If they seek that revenge, I pray you respite judgment. I thank you for your favour to Mr. Sanderson of Newcastle.—At my solitary Sumerby in Lincolnshire, 11 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 20.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 13.—Of his search of the Lubeek ships, which he found riding at the Isle of Wight, but took order with Sir Richard Leveson to have brought hither, with the *Lion's Whelp*. There are three: also a Scottish ship laden with like commodities, which he has sent for. Details the proceedings he has taken in the matter: and asks orders what shall be done with the goods, being ship timber, pipe staves, masts, oars and deals, all necessary provisions for the enemy: also 12 packs of richer commodities.—Portsmouth, 13 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 13.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600?] Oct. 13.—Sends remembrances: also “my fee, out of my k[ee]perly office.” Entreats the continuance of Cecil’s favour to Captain Lee, his cousin: also, to remember the suits of Mr. Pryce and himself.—Woodstock Lodge, 13 Oct.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 15.)

JNO. HOPKENES, Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 14.—Yesterday, the wind serving for passage into Ireland, I caused the 400 soldiers which remained here to be embarked, and this morning they set sail towards Cork, the other 200 being put into Milford, whence I hope they are now departed towards Ireland. The certificates and accounts for the 600 shall be brought to you by the Chamberlain of this city. Whereas it appears by your letters of the 10th inst. that you have been informed that certain shipping in this port, laden with victual to be transported to Ireland for her Majesty’s service, here makes stay by reason that the masters and mariners thereof refuse to put to sea, for that certain ships of Dartmouth have been lately taken at sea by the Dunkerkerks; I have thought it my duty to advertise you that there has been no such refusal at any time, neither has there been any such cause why any such

should fear to proceed from hence into Ireland, as has been informed.—Bristol, 14 Oct., 1600.

[P.S.]—The Earl of Desmond departed towards Ireland yesterday, and has left 5 horses to be sent after him.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Bristol." 1 p. (81. 98.)

WILLIAM MARTIN, Mayor of Exeter, to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 14.—This present morning, at four of the clock, I received your letters, the contents whereof I have made known to the masters of two barques, both bound for Dublin; the one of this port, the other of Swansea. The first sails to-day and the other three days hence, until which time she cannot be cleared, as may appear by the enclosed note from the purveyor's servant. Concerning the Dunkirks, there are five of them here upon our coast (one of which, as I am informed, rideth at anchor in Torbay at this present), which work their pleasure upon our small shipping. Notwithstanding it is not so much the fear of them as the contrariness of wind that hath so long stayed the ships of Dartmouth and of this harbour from their pretended voyage.—From Exeter, this 14th of October, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (88. 136.)

The Enclosure :—

Edward Robyns to the Mayor of Exeter.

The Mayflower of Exmouth is laden for Dirlyn with 24 m. of dry Nuland fish, and 48 m. weight of biscuit. She was cleared in the Custom House on Friday last.

Here is a barque of Swansea beginneth this day to lade pork and biscuit, to go also for Dublin. She shall be laden in three days.

Also from Dartmouth, is laded with fish and bread two great ships and one of 50 tons, one for Galway ("Galloway"), one for Dublin, and one for Knockjergus.

On behalf of John Jolles and William Cokaine, undertakers for the victualling of the forces in Ireland.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (88. 135.)

EDWARD PRYNNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 14.—Mr. Susan willed me in your name to send this bearer to you, pretending he understands the Arabian writing, which I doubt you will not find him so well able to decypher. Desiring not to be behindhand with this Ambassador's provision against Saturday that the ship will be ready, I beseech you to give order wherewith I may do it.—London, 14 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Pryne." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 22.)

THEOPHILUS FINCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 15.—By his former courses he has lost his father's favour, and become in debt and dangerously beset to be arrested. Prays that his attendance on Cecil and others may either be assured from arrests or excused. Protests that he will not hereafter deal with Sir John Townsend any further in that kind unless provoked by him, or Townsend challenge or assail him.—Oct. 15, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 1.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct 15.—Sends the bearer, Sergent Weaks, as Cecil appointed. Begs Cecil, when he sees him to-morrow, to acquaint him with his opinion of Weaks. The matter of moment which Weaks offers is the burning of the galley.—Blackfriars, 15 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 12.)

SIR W. RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 15.—Please your Honour to receive knowledge from this bearer, Mr. Paule Ivey, what we have determined for the fort Isabella Bellissima in the islet, the charges whereof will be exceeding great, and the profit of the island far under the common valuation. But howsoever it succeed, I hold myself unmeasurably bound to her Majesty for her gracious respect to me therein, and I will never think of any penny receipt till that piece of work be finished and past the recovery of any enemy, be it but for the name sake which I have presumed to christen it by, being before without any denomination at all. It had been very happy for me if Paule Ivy had remained to finish what he began, I do assure you this poor man hath an excellent gift in these works, and that which is rarely joined to such knowledge, as much truth and honesty as any man can have. For the accounts of the late Governor, they are strange to me, for Pawle Ivy did more with 300*l.* than he did afterward for 1,000*l.* Besides the unmeasurable reckoning made by Sir A. Pawlett of her Majesty's monies, they are not ashamed to ask 500*l.* debt of her Majesty due to them. For Mount Orguell, I have viewed it, and do not find that I had any commission to demolish it: and, to say true, it is a stately fort of great capacity, and both a countenance and comfort to all that part of the island next unto Normandy which stands in view thereof: so as until I know further her Majesty's pleasure, I have left at mine own charge some men in it; and if a small matter may defend it, it were pity to cast it down, having cost her Majesty's father, brother and sister, with her own charge, 10,000 marks the erecting.—Sherburne, 15 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 14.) [*Printed in extenso in Edwards' Life of Raleigh, Vol. II., p. 206.*]

GEORGE, LORD AUDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.] Oct. 15.—I have had speech with Mr. Sanderson, who has the better half of the land of the Knight of the Valley, which he now offers to me, and I, not being assured that her Majesty will bestow the inheritance of the Glynne upon me, and since I cannot deal with the one without gift of the other, I entreat you to move her Majesty to bestow it upon me, who will never crave more land of her in Ireland. I will defend this on my own charge, and buy more to it, and do her Majesty service there much more worth than the land, wishing Ireland were not inhabited with worse disposed than myself towards her, which must be mended, otherwise that kingdom will still resemble rather a boisterous sea than a firm or quiet land, ever to make her Majesty seasick with their tempestuous ragings. The President of Munster has written in my behalf.—Clarkenwell, 15 Oct.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" Lord Audeley, 1600." 1 p. (250. 19.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 15.—Has nothing to write to Cecil but such as is fitter for Kydman, his messenger, to deliver by word.—Sheffield Lodge, 15 October, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

At foot :—

" *Ma. Shrowsbury* " [*Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury*] *to Sir Robert Cecil.*

Notwithstanding that Cecil's extraordinary charitable disposition will allay all malice, yet she sends this water, and if he has occasion to use it, she hopes it may work the same effect in him as it did in her, in her last extremity.

Holograph. *Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 60.)

RO. BREREWOOD, Mayor of Chester, to the COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 18.—On receipt of theirs of the 10th, he called before him the masters and mariners of the ships in this port laden and to be laden with provisions for Ireland, and delivered to them the gracious regard her Majesty had to their quiet passage by causing some of her ships to ply down into those parts. He then charged them to put to sea, which they did this morning, being two barques.—Chester, 18 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 58.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 19.—Sends the bearer, Henry Gilliot, of whose honesty he has had 20 years' experience. He will perform any service Cecil commits to him with care and secrecy.—19 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 21.)

JO. EVELYN TO WILLIAM TEMPLE.

1600, Oct. 20.—Is much beholden to Temple for his advertisement, and the occasion thereby offered him to clear the suspicion which might be conceived of want of duty and affection on his part towards "his Lordship" [Essex]. Protests his devotion to his Lordship's service, of which at all times he has given testimony.

Finds it true that his brother sent his servant to Mr. Crompton, requesting Crompton to move his Lordship for payment of an old debt; and the servant upon an unkind answer from Crompton did, out of his foolish and cholerie humour, utter some such speech as Crompton reports; but it is untrue that it was done with his brother's privity.—Chancery Lane, 20 Oct., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (82. 8.)

THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE HIGH SHERIFF OF WORCESTER.

1600, Oct. 20.—Whereas you have received letters from us for the taking of sufficient bail of William Coles of Hallo, Worcester-shire, gent., being convicted and condemned of recusancy, to appear before us, we find you have neither performed what we required nor vouchsafed us any account of your proceedings; only we have heard a thing reported that the prisoner should remain in execution, where on the other side we are credibly informed that you have received no such writ of execution out of any of her Majesty's Courts of Record. We require you either to satisfy without delay the contents of our former letter, or that you give us good satisfaction why you do it not, and what is the cause you have not all this time made answer to our letters, as had becamed you in such a case.—Court at Richmond, 20 Oct., 1600.

Signed, T. Buckhurst, G. Hunsdon, W. Knollys, Ro. Ceeyll. 1 p. (82. 9.)

JNO. HOPKENES, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 20.—Acknowledges Cecil's letter of the 17th inst. for the President of Munster, which he despatched for Cork by Andro Diver on the 18th.—Bristol, 20 October, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 53.)

HENRY LOK TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 20.—I was requested to come this day to you to Court with another gentleman from the Earl of Argyle, about some business of his, for his despatch before the Parliament, which he earnestly affects, as well to strengthen Mar and his friends as to prevent Hontley. But it being late before he resolved, and hearing that M. de Rohan and the Barbarian were both or one expected at Court to-day, which might much interrupt your leisure, I thought good to dissuade his sending until you came hither, which I suppose may be within a day. But

that you may have a taste of his message, I thought good to prepare you notice and induction to effect his desire, if you so like, by these lines. The scope consists especially in a grateful acknowledgment of her Majesty's extraordinary favour, and insinuation into your love, a petition of a placket for some horse for his own use to be had into Scotland, and a pass for his trunks by sea, and posthorse for his company by land. The Lord of Weames likewise commends, by these enclosed lines, his particular to your consideration, with promise of service in Scotland presently, and in France perpetually; and to give further taste of his ability, he makes me an overture, by one of his, long married at Bruges and serving the Spaniard, who shall attend on the Spanish affairs, and advertise wisely and honestly, having articulated with the Lord at St. Valeris two good errands to remain at Court in Spain, and on the frontiers there, and to return hither and thither as occasion may serve. There is farther by J. Mowbray a course taken here with a sufficient person, who, if conditions answer expectation, will effect the Northern Irish purpose: of which to dilate I omit till you repair hither, only making the generals known, in respect it may be you shall hold meet to acquaint her Majesty with some part before your coming hither. Thus by the Earl being requested to crave a certain time of your coming hither, that if it be delayed we may attend you at Court, I humbly commend my service to you.—Strand, 20 October, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (250. 62.)

The Enclosure:—

James Colvill, of Ostrennes, to Sir Robert Cecil. I send this bearer that by you I may know her Majesty's will towards me, as also to signify some other particular, if it may be agreeable.—London.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lord Wemmes." ½ p. (250. 61.)

THE MASTER OF GRAY TO CARDINAL BORGHESE.

1600, Oct. 21.—After my departure from Rome, as I remained in no certain place, I had no opportunity of writing to your Reverence, but now, being in London on my way to Scotland, I send these lines to the Nuncio with the Archduke of Brabant who may send them to you. There are no new occurrences which are not almost better known at Rome. The war of the King of France against the Duke of Savoy sufficiently appears to have originated from Spain, but whether the war shall be prolonged or peace be suddenly made, next winter will make clear. Peace is being treated of between the Queen of England and the King of Spain, but nothing concluded. The King of France strove to the best of his ability against any agreement, but cautiously and as doing something. I think the King of Spain is opposed to peace; at any rate the Archduke is, who nevertheless in Flanders this past summer has carried on the war with ill-fortune. But (as he

says) he perceives no profit from an English peace without a Dutch one also. Here in England is nothing new: in Ireland, the war continues *more numidico*. In Scotland, all things are in an uproar, and the ministers sufficiently favour Calvinism. The King does his utmost to oppose, not for religion's sake but on account of the offence to his own majesty and authority. What things were done on the King's behalf at Rome during the past winter are well known to the Queen. I think the King truly favours the Catholics, since they have undertaken nothing hitherto against his will. The Earl of Gowrie and his brother have been beheaded, the King himself being present. What a certain Aulicus has written to me, here receive, and for interpreter use James Scavens, the Scot. I shall return to Belgium in two months, when I will write all things exactly.—London, 12 Calends of November, 1600.

[*Postscript.*]—Whereas I have represented what was done in the King's name in Rome to be better known to the Queen than to me, I have now gathered that it was revealed by the King himself to her. What Crichton and Dromond have asserted as to the King's religion is most false, for within a few days the King has dedicated a little book to his son, by which he conjures him towards Calvinism. Therefore what money has been or shall be sent to Scotland is seed cast on the sand. I grieve to have suffered at Rome from the injuries of rogues.

Endorsed:—"Copy of the Master of Gray his letter to the Cardinal Borgeſſe."

Latin. 2 pp. (82. 22.)

SALE OF JEWELS.

1600, Oct. 22.—Old jewels "praised" by Hugh Kayle, goldsmith, and Jan. Spillman, jeweller, taken out of the Tower of London by her Majesty's commandment, 17 and 22 Oct., 1600:

639 small diamonds, 700*l.*, includes 60 small rock diamonds uncut, 35 cut, 4 bigger, 540 very small, with collettes and without. 650 rubies, 250*l.*, includes 20 rock rubies of the bigger sort, 100 of a lesser, 530 very small, whereof some are in collettes. 110 ballaces, 120*l.*, includes 2 table ballaces, foul, and 108 ballaces very foul. 70 sapphires, very foul and ill coloured, 20*l.* 258 "emroddes" very foul, only fit for apothecaries, 53*s.* 4*d.* Divers Dutch agates and other counterfeit stones, 280 oz., 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

One bunch of 53 gold rings set with sapphires, 85*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Bunch of gold rings set with rubies, garnets and spynnelles, 167*l.* Rings of gold set with "turkases," 56*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Bunch of gold rings set with "emroddes," 33*l.* 15*s.* 2 bunches of gold rings set with camewes, cornelions and other counterfeit stones, 68*l.* 15*s.* [*Margin*:—For the Court.] 20 buttons of gold set with 4 pearls apiece and "trulue" [? true-love] knots, 100*l.* [*Margin*:—For the Court.] 250 orient pearl taken from the gowne, 206*l.* Round pearl, 21*l.* Meaner pearl taken from the same gown, 40*l.*

White "raged" pearl, 32*l*. Great "raged" pearl, 5*l*. "Raged" pearl, 18*l*. Six bunches of pearl threaded, 80*l*. 5 bags of small seed pearl, 250*l*.

Chains of gold: 1 set with small pearl, 35*l*; 1 with 6 pearl, 10*l*; 1 with 20 pearl, 20*l*; 1 with 15 diamonds and 14 rubies, 60*l*; 1 set with diamonds, rubies and 6 pearl in a knot, 30*l*; 1 set with "turkases" and a bottle hanging at it, 12*l*; 1 set with sparks of rubies and a bottle hanging at it, 15*l*.

One chain of iron set with small rubies and pearl, and garnished with gold, 12*l*. Girdle of gold set with pearl, 9*l*. Whistle of gold set with 5 diamonds, 5 rubies, and 1 small "anker" of gold with an anker of diamond, 100*l*. One book of gold set with mean diamonds, rubies and sapphires, 30*l*. One dial of gold set with sparks and rubies, diamonds and 1 pearl pendant, 8*l*. 1 George of gold set with diamonds, 20*l*. 1 bottle of agate gar[nished] with gold, 20*s*. 1 crucifix of gold with a "kamewe," 50*s*. 1 "bruche" of gold with a "kamew," 13*s*. 4*d*. 1 jewel of gold set with 2 counterfeit stones, 20*s*. 1 casting bottle of silver and iron, garnished with gold, small diamonds, rubies and "emroddes," 8*l*. 1 crucifix of gold garnished with "purslyn" and garnets, 15*l*. 1 knife with a sheath of gold, garnished with rubies and "turkases," 10*l*. 2 small clocks of crystal, garnished with gold, 5*l*. 13 cases of "calsedon" with pictures in them, garnished with gold, 9*l*. 2 clocks of gold, 5*l*. 1 sundial of gold with a sapphire in the top, 30*s*. 1 pillar of "purslyn," garnished with gold, 10*s*. 36 "brunches" of gold set with counterfeit stones, 36*l*. 2 round bracelets of gold set with 8 small diamonds and 8 small rubies, 10*l*. 6 small bracelets of gold set with slight stones, 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.

6 pair of beads of agate: some counterfeit stone and some beads of gold, 10*l*. 6 pair of beads of "*Lapis Lazarus*" and some gold amongst them, 6*l*. 7 pair of beads of blue glasses, with some gold amongst them, 5*l*. 7 pair of beads of "calsedon," with some gold amongst them, 6*l*. 10 pair of beads of crystal and "amates," not orient, with some gold and silver amongst them, 12*l*. 5 pair of beads of "jacent," some counterfeit amongst them and some gold, 40*s*. 2 pair of beads of "raged" pearl and gold, button fashion, 3*l*. 14 pr. of beads of coral, with some gold and silver amongst them, 10*l*. 13 pair of beads of fish eyes, fish bones, black "amell" wood, and some gold amongst them; 12 pair of beads of green glasses, counterfeit stones, "cornelion," jet, and "amell," with some gold amongst them; and 1 pair of beads of musk and gold, 10*l*. [*Margin* :—For the Tower.] 1 purse of black velvet wherein are antiquities weighing 15 $\frac{3}{4}$ oz.

22 October, 1600.—Jewels [ap]praised by Jan. Spillman and Leonard Bushe, jewellers.

A dagger with a handle of palfrey and a sheath of gold garnished with diamonds, rubies and "emroddes," 240*l*. 46 small pendant pearl taken from the tassel of the dagger, 7*l*. Mean pearl taken from the tassel of the dagger, 21*l*. 25 sparks of diamonds and 2 small roses of diamonds set in gold, 12*l*. 2 small

rock rubies and 30 sparks of rubies, 8*l*. A rich garter set with diamonds, pearl and rubies, 489*l*. George of gold set with diamonds, 66*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. 4 small Georges, 15*l*. 6*s*. 4*d*. A small chain of gold with a small George of gold, 13*l*. 2*s*. 0*d*. 8 rings of gold set with 8 fair diamonds, 400*l*. 12 rings of gold set with 12 lesser diamonds, 200*l*. 24 rings of gold set with mean diamonds and counterfeit diamonds, 188*l*. 8 buttons of gold set with 8 diamonds, 220*l*. 8 buttons of gold set with small diamonds, one counterfeit, 108*l*. 3 buttons of gold set with 3 "emroddes," 5*l*. 10*s*. 19 buttons of gold set with 2 pearl apiece, 25*l*. An upper "billyment" containing 9 pieces of gold set with 9 great pearl, and another "billyment" of gold containing 9 pieces of gold set with 2 pearl apiece, 33*l*. 9 buttons of gold set with 5 small diamonds apiece, 47*l*. George of gold set with diamonds, 22*l*. 7 "brouches" of gold enamelled and set with diamonds, 165*l*. 10*s*. Part of a "billyment" of gold containing 8 pieces of gold set with great half pearl, 19*l*. A chain of gold set with small diamonds and rubies, 22*l*. 12*s*. 6*d*. A small wire chain with a jewel like a ship set with diamonds and a great "raged" pearl pendant, 93*l*. 2 small carcanetts containing 18 pieces of gold set with pearl or diamonds, 48*l*. 5*s*. 9 buttons of gold set with 9 small diamonds, 30*l*. 3 buttons of gold set with 2 rubies and one "ponted" diamond, 23*l*. 2 buttons of gold set with 2 table diamonds, 16*l*. 3 buttons of gold set with pearl, 5*l*. 1 small carcanet of gold containing 35 pieces of gold, 18 set with pearl, 9 with diamonds and 8 with rubies, 24*l*. A defaced carcanet set with 12 pearl, 16*l*. 21 rings of gold set with rubies, 105*l*. 5 rings of gold set with sapphires, 20*l*. The handle of an old fan of gold garnished with small stones, 117*l*. 1 circle of gold enamelled, 10*l*. 12*s*. 6*d*. 1 small circle of gold set with small rubies and "emroddes," 14*l*. 1 small circle of gold set with small diamonds and rubies, 27*l*. 8oz. of gold, 20*l*. Sum total, 7,261*l*. 17*s*. 10*d*.

Jewels brought by Mr. Sackford. [*Margin* :—For the Court.] 1 great sapphire unset and a great "amateste" set in gold, 50*l*. 28 "collettes" of gold set with sapphires and an "emrodde" set in gold, 150*l*. 1 carcanet of gold containing 20 knots of pearl and 20 pieces of gold like crosses set with garnets and "emroddes," 15*l*. 2 casting bottles, the one of gold the other of steel, set with 2 agates, small rubies and diamonds, 26*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. 1 bunch of gold rings set with small diamonds, 50*l*. 64 rings of gold set with "ballaces," "amates," topazes and garnets, and one of them a great ring with a doublet in it, 50*l*. Divers "amates," garnets and other counterfeit stones, 40*s*. Sum, 343*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.

7 clocks garnished with silver, 3 set with "course" stone and pearl, 10*l*. 2 small "tuche" boxes of jet garnished with silver, 5*s*. 2 small flasks of mother of pearl, 5*s*. 1 sundial within a crystal, with a small chain of silver and gilt, 5*s*. 2 green glasses, 1 garnished with silver and gilt, 20*s*. 40 counters of silver gilt, 20*s*. Sum total, 3,176*l*. 13*s*. 8*d*.

In gold, from jewels defaced, 468½ oz. at 50s. an oz., 1,170*l.* 12s. 6*d.* (*sic*; *should be* 1,670*l.* 12s. 6*d.*).

In broken silver, 110 oz. at 4s. an oz., 18*l.* (*sic*; *query, error for* 90 oz.)

Sum total, 4,365*l.* 6s. 2*d.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Concerning sale of jewels." 12 pp. (82. 2.)

JULIUS CAESAR and ROGER WILBRAHAM to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct. 22.—They have heard the controversy between Gregory Cyampantie and William Conradus, touching certain tenements in London. Details of their proceedings with the parties, whom they have been unable to persuade to an agreement.—22 Oct., 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"The Masters of the Requests." ½ p. (82. 10.)

FRANCES, LADY BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Oct. 22.]—She has perused "their" letters to the Queen, but finds in them no further cause for their detaining her right than they wrote formerly: which was then thought idle by Sir Jeffry Fenton and others of experience. They say they have now sent over a person instructed to attend such trial of the cause as her Majesty shall appoint. It rests with Cecil to signify her Majesty's pleasure in the matter, and she will attend the hearing. She hopes by Cecil's means Mr. Lester shall be bound to stand to such order as shall be made.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"The La: Burgh. 22 Oct., 1600." 1 p. (250. 56.)

MUNITIONS OF WAR.

1600, Oct. 23.—Note of such things as were adjudged and set down to be munitions or provisions of war, by the Council's orders of 27 Feb., 1589 and 16 Jan., 1591, and by a Commissioners' order of 18 Sept., 1597.

Endorsed:—"23 Oct., 1600." 2 pp. (82. 11.)

PATRICK ARTHUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 23.—After many cross fortunes God sent us a merry passage. The next day after we arrived at the harbour I landed the men and brought them to the town, where the day following they were mustered by Mr. Johnes, the muster master, who dealt somewhat hardly with me, in regard he would take no notice of those whom I could not bring to the field that were sick after the sea and drunk in the town, so as by poll he found of the number I brought with me but 377. The next day after I arrived the ship of Milford arrived at Kinsale, and brought with her but few men, so as there did appear to the muster master but 25. The master

of the ship and their conductor were examined, and they leave the blame upon the Mayor of Harford, who would in no sort assist them with watch, and suffered of them that were left to run away before his face, and would in no sort guard them to the ship. He received the company strong to Harford, as by the indenture here enclosed you may understand, and how they were gone. So soon as my Lord President heard of my arrival, he sent me direction to arm the company and march with them to him, and having received 400 arms by his warrant, I armed 400 of the company and marched with them to him, leaving behind me of those that hid themselves armed, some few, part of which are found out by the Mayor of Cork, and those that I had no arms for, the muster master took order for them. Some few fell sick in their march, who were kept here. How these companies are disposed of, I doubt not but you shall be advertised of. If any report be made of the insufficiency or strength of them, I desire you not to impute the fault in me, but in the cross fortune we had from time to time at sea, which brake many of the soldiers' hearts, although they are something recovered. The number that was in the ship of Milford when I embarked them was stronger than I received them of the country.—Moyallo, 23 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (82. 14.)

The Enclosure:—

This indenture witnesseth that Thomas Harryes of Broughton, Hampshire, and Thomas Musgrove of Bristol, deputy conductors under Captain Patrick Arthur, came to the town of Haverfordwest on 2nd of Oct. with 188 soldiers, where they lodged and dieted, and remained altogether for 4 days, and then 4 ran away, and 30 on Tuesday night, 13 on Wednesday night, 50 on Thursday night, and afterwards 25, so as there went away in all 122, who were pursued to the parishes next to the said town by the constables and burgesses with hue and cry, with the commandment that the hue and cry should be followed till these soldiers should be brought back. The rest, 66, have remained here till the 13th, 11½ days at 8d. a piece, which, with all other charges amounting to [blank], has been paid by Thomas Powell, Mayor of Haverfordwest, and also 40s. to Harryes and Musgrove.

Undated. Signed by Powell. 1 p. (82. 13.)

W. [CHADERTON], Bishop of Lincoln, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 23.—Again recommends Dr. Parker for the Deanery of Lincoln: or if Cecil cannot prevail therein, then Dr. Clayton, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, one of his Grace of Canterbury's chaplains, or Dr. Reniger, one of the residentiaries there. Reasons for not appointing a stranger. The last Dean sought by all means he could devise to infringe, not only the statutes and decrees, but also all the ancient orders, privileges and customs of that Church.

Touching the Ecclesiastical Commission for the diocese, he refers it to Cecil's wisdom. He does not greatly desire it himself, yet for the good of the Church and the subjects he thinks it most needful. For want thereof both the Ecclesiastical laws and persons, and the ordinary jurisdiction, are grown into such contempt and disorder as without that they cannot be reformed, and hardly with it.—Haliwell, 23 October, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (250. 52.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—Recommends Mr. Vadrey, a gentleman of Cheshire, of an ancient house and a convenient living, who desires to serve Cecil.—Sheffield, 24 Oct., 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 15.)

W. MONOUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—It much dismayed me when I found that your Honour misconceived of my endeavours, but more am I discouraged when I must be forced to justify myself, while in the mean time the course purposed will be apparent, myself left disgraced, and yet the service not performed. If you be offended in anything, if I be called and heard, I can purge myself; but I beseech you carry an indifferent opinion till the end which of force must discover me, and then I shall prove (and would yesterday also if your Honour had been so favourably patient) that I have done nothing but what was necessary inductions to the service, considering the parties I am to deal withal. There must be a trust reposed and somewhat to my discretion referred, and in this business of necessity protraction used. Therefore I beseech you I be yet further trusted, and if you find me not in the whole course to have sincerely demeaned myself, I am content to forfeit my liberty during life.

I am not of so daring a discretion to tamper with a personage of your rank, nor of so desperate a hope to ruin my family by quitting my country. Wherefore again I entreat you, let me be referred to some one of judgment with whom I may negotiate, for to attend your Honour will engender a mistrust; besides, my using to the woman must not be interrupted by Okey nor herself molested. By some bond taken of me for appearance, I may seem to be discharged. And whereas heretofore I was loth to have a warrant dormant, I beseech you that I may now have one granted me very forcible and powerful, for I will apprehend him in my own person when or wheresoever I see him.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, 24 Oct. Captain Monox." 1 p. (181. 32.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—I have moved privately to Semple the Scotsman the charges your Honours have been at with the *Lion's Whelp* in keeping her men aboard to guard them, which

otherwise should have been long before discharged. I told him of the charges of unlading them, with the just cause you had to do it, and to confiscate their goods, being merely provisions of much importance to the enemy, and as such Dr. Cæsar would sentence them as confiscate, and when you would free them to be here sold, it were great favour. Notwithstanding this, if they would be bound to go for Genoa, and not into Spain, with these provisions, paying the charges you have been at, I would labour their release for Genoa: whereupon Semple offered his bill for 30*l.* towards paying the charges, and the other two masters 20*l.* More than this I could not have of them. The pipe staves that are here worth 40*s.* per 1,000 are often sold in Spain for 7*l.* and 8*l.* the 1,000: so in no wise can they endure to hear they shall be tied to sell them here.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, Oct. 24." 1 *p.* (250. 3.)

SIR J. POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—If you had been here I had delivered these enclosed to you myself. I doubt not, when you have perused them, you will find that good may grow of the well handling of it, wherein your direction shall be followed. It is the same man that discovered the matter of the Tower, which I informed you of. I thought good, before I acquainted my Lords here with it, to acquaint you with the matter, as in my opinion fit to pass fewest hands, and these such as best know how to deal and direct in matters of this nature and secrecy.—Star Chamber, Friday, 24 October, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (250. 57.)

HUGHE ARMYNGE, Mayor, and ALDERMEN OF HULL to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 25.—They beg his furtherance in behalf of those of Kingston-upon-Hull who have suffered grievous losses by the King of Denmark, and who now renew their complaints. They send by the bearer, their solicitor in the cause, the small yearly tribute due to Cecil. They have shipped the red deer from Lord Sheffield, and beg Cecil to accept from them the charges of the freight. There is overdue to them 600*l.* upon a Privy Seal, and they ask his advice as to the course to be taken to recover it.—Hull, 25 October, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Mayor and Aldermen of Hull." 1 *p.* (250. 9.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 25.—His son in law Abraham Harderet has been obliged to take in payment a good quantity of wine from French merchants. The vintners will in no wise buy it, nor allow it to be distributed within the liberties of London. Having obtained

licence from Sir Walter Raleigh, and a house in St. Martin's where to sell it, he prays Cecil's recommendation to the headborough and other officers of St. Martin's to allow a free sale thereof.

Holograph. Undated. French. Endorsed:—"25 October, 1600."
1 p. (250. 40.)

EDW. DARCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 25.—I entreat your furtherance to the Council for signing my letters of assistance. They are, according to my Lord Keeper's appointment, drawn by Mr. Attorney, save only that authority is given to a pursuivant to bring up offenders, which my Lord Keeper appointed to be set down. I am bold to trouble you herein, for I protest I shall be a great loser this year, and forced to pay her Majesty's rent on my own charges if expedition be not taken. Mr. Waade and Mr. Smith have the original to present with the rest.—Dartford, 25 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 55.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to NICOLSON.

1600, Oct. 27.—Because I have, since the arrival of Sir Harry Broncard, used too long silence, I will now acquaint you with such things as are fit for you to know. To the charge which he had received from her Majesty to deal with the King, concerning his proceeding towards Rome and other places in enmity with her Majesty, he hath brought back a verbal satisfaction besides his particular letter, wherein he doth deny many things which they have done to be any way done with his privy. Her Majesty hath very lately spoken with Mr. Ham: who dealt with her lately concerning amity, which her Majesty hath not denied, but only put off, commanding me to let fall unto him of myself divers particulars which are lately come to her Majesty's knowledge, which is, that the King hath written with his own hand to Criton, that he hath written to the Pope to believe him, subscribed *humilissimus filius*, and that he hath received a letter from the Duke of Florence very lately, who did write unto him to advertise him that in his opinion he did not choose the best means for such purposes. Criton and Dromont are despatched, and have been at Paris, and though it may be that the King will think this matter discovered only by the Master of Gray or such like, yet the King is deceived if he do not conclude that all Italy rings of it, for I protest to you *bona fide* that nothing is so common as that the King will follow the French King's example—of all which I write, not as believing that the King hath done all this, but that you may know that these lewd persons whom he hath employed do either counterfeit his hand or else this is a truth, for it is certainly delivered even by divers cardinals at Rome that the King hath promised to hear disputation for the Pope's satisfaction, so as he may have money to maintain a guard about him. Besides, we know that Ballandyne,

who resides with the Bishop of Glasco, is gone to Rome, and the Bishop of Verona who dwelt at Avignon, a Scottishman, is come from Rome, and is at Avignon in France, with whom Criton and Dromond have been, and there are now divers points in negotiation toward the erecting of a commonwealth for Popish causes at Paris, where the Bishop of Paris and the Scots Ambassador must have sufficient authority to manage all business concerning the reduction of Scotland to popery, which shall be most to the benefit of the cause, which receiveth much detriment by the slowness of the negotiations which pass between Rome and Scotland. These men have direction to make remonstrance to the Pope, to deal with him concerning spiritual livings in Scotland, and to have some provision for 400 footmen and 200 horse, and all for a guard for him, and all upon suggestions that the King is willing to convert, but doubteth insurrections in his own country. These and twenty such things are broached by these fellows, that would lick their fingers if they could finger money, and I am afraid that some about the King are negotiators concerning these things for their own particular benefit; and this is certain, that in the Court of France nothing is so rife as these discourses, where, in my conscience (howsoever the King may be persuaded of such fast friendship) all is not gold that glistereth, neither will I ever believe that the Court of France, although it could be contented that the King should still give jealousy to England, would ever wish those two crowns united. I doubt not but the King will have heard of the Master of Gray's coming hither, and of his going down towards Scotland. For the first, I can say no more than this, that I find him very witty, of good discourse, and to speak freely to you, he keepeth no secret that he hath reason to be very doubtful of the King's favour, so as I perceive he dare not venture into Scotland before he have made his peace. He is now upon the Border, and, as I hear, hath a meaning to send for his wife to some English gentleman's house where he is acquainted, whereof he doth not want divers, having been, as you know, so many times employed in England, and so well friended in this Court. He was with Preston, the King's Ambassador, before he departed, and they say both wrote and spake plainly to the King what he heard in Italy, whereof I would be glad to know what you have heard in Scotland. I do use Hamilton here with a form, as he may not complain that he is neglected, for then peradventure you should be the worse used; to tell you plain truth, seeing the man is religious, I think it were not amiss to let him remain as he doth, for we may have a worse. Here hath been with me L. Archingross, with whom I had made some contract for some company of Scots, but I have received letters even since his departure from Loughfoyle, whereby I understand that more Irish are come to him, so as for winter Mr. Archingross shall not need to trouble himself with that point, for her Majesty's mind is changed, and she will suspend the service of any Scots until the Spring, at which time I will be glad to have Archingross his opinion and help, because I know him silent and discreet.

I pray you let him know this much, because he may not engage himself in any charge. I did give him 20*l.* for his journey. I pray you commend me to [*blank in MS.*] and tell him that, seeing I understand that he findeth such inconvenience to live about the Court, as he would not do it in any respect of his own, but only in respect of holding correspondency with me, that I will in no case impose upon him any such condition, but will remain thankful for the good offices I have found him disposed to perform, being sorry at my heart that he enjoyeth not the best place in that Court about the King, seeing he carrieth a mind so disposed and resolved to do good offices between both princes, of which kind I assure you I find very few of that country. You know, seeing yourself did write, that but in respect of his desire to do good offices he had no meaning to live about the Court, that it were a folly for me to make a gentleman change the whole course of his life for such a matter as I could bestow on him out of my poor private purse. The other gentleman whom you recommended unto me hath carried himself like a man indeed that would do service, for he would never be seen to come at me but once even now at his parting in the company of [*blank in MS.*] I gave him now 100*l.*, and have promised him 200*l.* by the year, whereof this is one, in case I find that he do give either you or me true and impartial advertisements, whereupon I may make true judgment, for I protest unto you, although I am sorry to have so good proof and cause to believe so much as I do, yet I do believe that many things are made worse than they are, for in my conscience there was some purpose in Gowry to have made a welter in that kingdom. Concerning yourself, I can write no certainty, but I have moved her Majesty for some lease for you, who hath promised that she will be good unto you, and that shortly, but it is true that her Majesty's sale of her lands being not yet at an end (which will be between this and the next term) she is resolved to stop all such grant until then, because leases in reversion make her lands worse sold, and she hath any time this quarter of this year denied all her servants upon that ground, which if she should break now at the present, a hundred needy persons would set them upon her. The Earl of Argile hath been with the Q., who seemeth to be a gentleman of small discourse. The Q. used him very well in public form; other audience she gave him none. And having now advertised you of all things that have passed, I commit you to God.

Because there is now another secretary, and that in my absence letters may come, I pray you from henceforth direct your letters in such form that the ordinary advertisements be in one letter and the private in another, for which purpose direct your letters thus as is enclosed.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—“Minute to Nicholson, Oct. 27, 1600.” 12 pp. (82. 15/2.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 27.—Acknowledges Cecil's letters of the 12th and 22nd inst. Is suffering from sickness. Expresses his entire

approbation of Cecil's wise and most affectionate counsels; yet trusts Cecil is not distasted with him for not making so sudden a divorce as was advised from his philosophical resolution, as Cecil terms it. Cecil thanks him for certain red deer, and says that he (Shrewsbury) shows his greatness amongst the beasts of the field. Confesses he now places his ambition that way, because he would be good for something in the few days he has yet to come, having spent already 48 years most idly. Perceives his dear good mother-in-law means quite to overthrow him in the late purchase he made, wherein he is resolved to stand, so far as he may justify in honour, conscience, and law. Begs Cecil to suspend his judgment thereon till he sends the particulars. Cecil's letter gave them the first notice of the great match in Chancery. They poor countrymen hold the actions of all the great magistrates of the state in such reverence, as though they sometimes admire them, they dare never censure. His wife presents her commendations.—Sheffield, 27 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 8.)

J. SAVILE and Jo. BROOGRIVE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 27.—As to a suit respecting a lease before them in the Duchy Court, between Goddard and John Lyster, one of Cecil's servants, in whose behalf they received Cecil's letters. On examination they could find no just cause to confirm Lyster's lease, and ordered the same against him.—Westminster, 27 October, 1600.

Signed as above. 1 p. (250. 51.)

FRANCIS BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct., 28.—Because time is material, and I doubt my Lord Keeper and you will not meet so soon as importeth, I send you the draft of a letter which it might please you to reform and sign, and then my Lord Keeper, whom I moved and found willing to join with you, but yet referred me to a conference with you, may despatch it before you are like to meet.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"28 Oct., 1600." 1 p. (250. 4.)

ELIZABETH, LADY ST. LEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 28.—Prays to have the benefit of the law against her malicious slanderer. Has lost three husbands in the Queen's service. Doubts not that the Lord President has resolved the Council of her innocence: notwithstanding which he enjoins her not to prosecute the matter against Denham for the slander. Prays that she may take such course against her accuser as the law permits.—Cork, 28 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 16.)

J. HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 28.—On receipt of your letter I willed Mr. Windebank to draw a safe conduct for the Viscount of Rohan and M. de Subise his brother. He fears he can hardly despatch it in time this night, yet I mean to tarry as late as I can, and bring it with me in the morning. I will attend the Council to-morrow.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600, October 28. Mr. Secretary Herbert." 1 p. (250. 49.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 28.—Of his illness. He did not desire Cecil to move her Majesty that he might be one at the hearing of the Muskovite, nor does he intend to be there. For her marvelling that he would leave her without a Councillor, his over great attendance has bred that confidence of his too servile subjection, which shall never be as it has been, for in 16 week she has not been six days from the Court. His health is as dear to him, and his occasions as urgent, as any other Councillor's, and until Saturday he means not to return. Suggests arrangements for meeting the Muskovite.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"28 Oct., 1600." 1 p. (250. 50.)

EDW. COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 30.—Sir John Touneshend was sent for by the Lords when he was disposing of his country business, and yet presently repaired hither as he was commanded, and has remained here this fortnight. I have moved my Lord Keeper and some other of my Lords that he might have leave to go down for eight or nine days for setting in order such things as he cannot despatch by any other without great prejudice. If any question be made whether he would infringe the command which has been given him, I will be bound in all I am worth that he shall obey it.—30 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Attorney General." 1 p. (250. 2.)

LUCIE, LADY MARQUESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 30.—In furtherance of the suit of Sir Richard and Lady Poulet, "my Lord's near kinsman," for the guardianship of Jarvice, her Majesty's ward, who is in great liking with Sir Richard's daughter, she likewise affecting him.—Basinge, 30 Oct., 1600. "Your very loving niece."

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 6.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 30.—I have received the most comfortablest message from her Majesty of her great care of me and of this her College, that I think myself most happy. It was by reason

of the petition of John Heathman, now one of her Majesty's Chapel, and sometimes a singingman of Westminster, who would remain in Westminster Church, being sworn her Majesty's servant of her Chapel. If I should admit this precedent, there are three more in this college which are like to be of her Majesty's Chapel, and look to have the like. Encloses reasons against granting the petition.—Westminster College, 30 October, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (250. 47.)

The Enclosure:—

Reasons why Mr. Dean of Westminster desires to be pardoned concerning the Queen's desire for retaining John Heathman in the room of a singingman in the Collegiate Church at Westminster. 1 p. (250. 48.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 30.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, and offers services. Begs Cecil to remember his poor estate, which has forced him now to send up his wife (whose estate he has spent) to pass his accounts for such monies as he has received of her Majesty, and to show what is due to him. Begs Cecil to further him to the Queen for some relief, and the satisfying of his creditors.—Plymouth, 30 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 65.)

————— to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 31.—On Wednesday last I brought this bearer and the other you sent down into the presence of Mr. M., and another priest his familiar, with whom he always rides, and by whom, if good hap had served, he might have been taken: but this bearer laying hold of him and delivering him to his fellow to be kept, he very negligently, while this bearer was in pursuit of Mr. M., let him escape, and so all their labour is frustrate. Notwithstanding I came to Coventry, and told this bearer that if I might be supplied with 20*l*. I would yet undertake to perform the service, by means of the gentlewoman who is in my house. But he had no such commission, nor the money, and the other was gone before I came, and so for want thereof I am forced to hazard all upon this main. Next week I purpose to come up, and if you think me worthy to be supplied, and made able to go through with that I undertake, I will effectually perform it.—Coventry, last Oct., 1600.

Signature torn off. 1 p. (81. 89.)

RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 31.—I received your letter of the 13 October not until the 23 of the same, touching the Master of Gray. The contents thereof I shall effect according to your direction with such secrecy and in such sort as in my humble duty befits. The

same night the Master came to my house to Chillingham, where he yet remains, daily expecting the Duke, the Lord Home, Sir Robert Carr, and other of his friends, which as yet he hath not met with. He required me to send his letters by the post to you, alleging I had direction from you so to do, which I declared unto him I had not: so my brother Edward Gray, this bearer, having some private of his own, hastened himself the more for this present service to take post to further the same to you. The Master shews me he shall have present occasion to send unto you immediately after conference had with his friends. I would gladly know, for the conveying, your direction therein.—Chillingham, this last of October, 1600.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 p. (89. 37.)

LOD. LLOYD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 31.—Begs him to further his application to the Council for a pursuivant: otherwise “they” will neither pay him his money, nor answer the wrongs they do him. Their disobedience may appear by a certificate sent, from the Commissioners. It is the nature of lawless men that do nothing but *raticinari somnia et augurari futura* to trust to time, and so escape all dangers of laws; for the old Romans were not so addicted to their Sybils, the Egyptians to the priests of Memphis, nor the Frenchmen to their superstitious Druids, as many in his country are given to the prophecies of Merlin, or to the fond fables of Taliessin: for he knows that the Jewish Rabbins wrought not so much upon Moses’ Pentateuch in their Talmuds, or the Turks upon their sacred book Musaph in their Alcorans, as they which they call “Bardi Brytannorum” wrought of Merlin and Taliessin and others. Were he sheriff this year in Cardigan (partly for the possession of his two bailiwicks, now in suit) he would bring such volumes of prophecies that after reading them Cecil should make better fire of them in London than Duke Ogis made in Athens of all the writing tables of usurers.—Mariton, last of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“1600.” 1 p. (250. 7.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, Oct. 31.—Appointment by letters patent of Cuthbert Pepper, the Queen’s Attorney in the Northern parts of the realm, to be the Surveyor of the Liveries in the Court of Wards and Liveries, at a salary of one hundreds pounds a year, in succession to Richard Kingeswell, deceased.

Copy certified by Walter Tooke and W. Curll.

Latin. 3 pp. Decayed. (210. 1.)

H. BOUTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 31.—Expresses his obligations to Cecil, to acknowledge which he thought to offer to Cecil such personages of his country as were able and willing to serve Cecil. He had

the advice of Lord Shrewsbury, who has written to Cecil on behalf of the bearer, who is willing to be employed as shall seem good to Cecil.—Dunham Massie, last of October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 64.)

THE LION'S WHELP.

1600, [Oct.]—Money account of the voyage of the *Lyon's Whelp*, set forth Southward the 3 of June, 1600, victualled till the 11 of October. The cost of the victualling and pay was 341*l.* 7*s.* 5½*d.*, and the receipt for "composition of 3 Lubicke ships stayed by her and brought into the port of Portsmouth," 300*l.*: showing a loss of 41*l.* 7*s.* 5½*d.* Mr. Stallenge, Mr. Grevill, and Thomas Honyman are mentioned as concerned in the account: also Mr. Haughton [Roger Haughton, Cecil's steward].

Endorsed:—"1600." 2 pp. (80. 11.)

ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct.—Prays for favour in his petition to the Queen, for means to live to serve her: to cease upon the opportunity of employment which may be first offered in Ireland. Refers to his long service in the wars and in Ireland.

Holograph. *Undated.* *Endorsed*:—"Captain Crompton. October, 1600." 1 p. (250. 17.)

E., LADY RALEGH to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1600, Oct.—Of the fire at Durham House. Sir Walter Raleigh is safely landed at Jersey, where he was royally entertained. He writes that he never saw a pleasanter island, but protests that it is not in value the third part that was reported. Her cousin Will is here, and looks well and fat with his bathing.

Undated. *Holograph.* *Endorsed*:—"October, 1600." 1 p. (250. 36.) [*Printed in Edwards' "Raleigh," Vol. II., p. 404.*]

D[OROTHY], COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct.—Hears that her Majesty means to write to "my Lord" about more allowance for her. Entreats Cecil to dissuade her Majesty, for "my Lord," being apt to conceive hardly of her, will imagine she is willing to lose this living to draw more from him, and yet perhaps will part with none. Details further considerations, and asks Cecil's advice thereon.

Holograph. *Undated.* *Endorsed*:—"October, 1600. The Countess of Northumberland." 1 p. (250. 43.)

J. HERBERT to [? SIR R. CECIL].

[1600, c. Oct.]—The cause of his repair to London was to keep his days with his creditors. If he had suspected any kind of inconstancy in the Barbarian, he would have been with [Cecil],

though his presence would little have furthered anything. [Cecil's] favourable speeches in censuring his nephew, Sir Thomas Jones, have confirmed to the world how much he favours and affects the writer.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (250. 59.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, c. Oct.]—According to your commandment I have written to Mr. Winwood to continue in his charge till he receive other direction from you. For his entertainment, I have hitherto made him allowance of 30s. a day, as he brought me word himself that you had promised him. For the time to come, it may please you to signify your pleasure to him. I have written unto him likewise by your permission to discharge my family and to send away my stuff. My letter Mr. Lock read over, and saw me take out the papers I used for that purpose; which done, I delivered him the key of my desk. I have sent you the Queen's letters, which I should have carried over with me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—1600. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (83. 26.)

JOHN MERICKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 1.—*Me Velycoe hospodare schare evelico knaze Burris Phedorow^{ch} seeyaruse Samoderzets relico hospodarsoe Vollodemerske Namoscortskeys daenie monoge, &c. Postall estme tyba Sestra Nasshe Lubytellno Ellizabett Corolerina Aglenske, Poslanick hospodarsua Nassha Obestyt, Epro Nasshu scharsko ysderova skazat, Etwoye Sestra Nassha Lubytyllno ysderaria redete, Dworonyne swoycho Gregory Evanow^{ch} mekuline.*

Preyezall Velycomo hospodare Nashemo charr evelyco knaze Burris Phedorow^{ch} seeyaruse ut Elizabett corolerina ysgramotor Doctor Wyllis, &c. Thus much is the effect of your Honour's letter that I can conceive. The whole matter of the Ambassador's message delivered unto the Lords of the Council by him, it may please you your Honour shall receive on Monday next.—London, 1 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (250. 100.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL?].

1600, Nov. 1.—Before the departing of the Barbary Ambassador, upon Cecil's letters for repayment, he caused to be delivered to Captain Primme 230*l.* towards the defraying of the Ambassador's charges, which will not discharge all that is owing. Mr. Ratlefe, in whose house the Ambassador is lodged, expects consideration for the use thereof, and the spoil made by them; also the steward and porters. Sends the Chamberlain of London, who can better satisfy [Cecil] in the matter than he can write.—London, 1 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 101.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Nov. 3.—As it is God's doing that has exposed Essex to this late trouble and trial, he doubts not Essex will undergo the same with courage. His wish to have attended upon Essex in his restraint. Has received great comfort by the relation of such as daily saw Essex and observed his most Christian demeanour in this time. Reflections upon the spiritual benefits of the trial, quoting St. Augustine and the Scriptures.—Holwal, 3 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 17.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—Is importuned by this poor man, the solicitor for Kilkenny, who alleges the expenditure of his time and money about the business of the charter, and desires either to be referred to the Master of the Requests, or otherwise to be dispatched.—Richmond, 3 November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 96.)

The Enclosure:—

*Nicholas Langton, Agent for Kilkenny, to Sir Robert Cecil. Has been a suitor for six months for privileges to be granted to that town, for the furtherance of her Majesty's service, and the better encouragement of her subjects to inhabit therein; their suburbs being burnt last winter by the traitor Edward Buttler, son to Viscount Montgerret. His suit was remitted to Sir Jeffrey Fenton and Mr. Wilbraham, who certified their opinions of what they thought fit to be granted; and the warrant has been ready for signature four months. The Corporation have been at great charges, besides paying 45*l.* for a sword and four maces for the officers to be instituted by the said charter. The Corporation are determined to wall their suburbs to avoid the further spoils of the traitors. They pray that the Queen will sign their book.—Undated.*
1 p. (250. 95.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—As to the suit depending before Cecil in the Court of Wards, with regard to the inheritance of his brother Williams, particulars of which he gives. Sir John Egerton concerned in the suit. Entreats Cecil's favour to his brother.—Tower Hill, 3 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 97.)

WY. TRESAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—Last year, by permission of her Majesty's Ambassador, Sir Henry Nevel, he sent his servant with letters to Cecil. Thanks Cecil for favourably accepting them, and for his honourable dealing with certain of his (the writer's) "parents" [relations], in letting them know that the time was not then

proper to proceed in his demand: also for his promise to remember his petition. Hopes that the Ambassador has made known to Cecil the true reason of his (the writer's) journey last winter into Flanders, which he undertook by the good liking of the Ambassador, who assured him it should not be prejudicial to his pretensions. How he comported himself there, the Ambassador and Mr. Edmonds, who are both now in the Court, will testify. Prays favourable remembrance of his petition that he may return to his native country.—Boulogne, 3 November, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (250. 98.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—By letters from the Council, the examination of the riots committed on the person and the cattle of the bearer, William Bretargh, was committed to me and other Justices of Lancashire. You shall receive by him under seal our proceedings therein, whereby I hope some of the offenders are sufficiently discovered, though the chief authors have conveyed themselves out of the way. The principal seducer of the people in that part to such barbarous practices was Thurstane Hunt, a desperate seminary priest, who being now apprehended, and sent up with another of his fellows, shall, I hope, receive the just reward of his many iniquities. This treacherous practiser and barbarous butcher has plotted and performed all the outrages in these parts, and was the first man that assaulted the messengers. If speedy and sharp justice be done on him and his confederates, I conceive strong hope that this country will be in a short time better appeased and sooner reformed. If otherwise, the wisest and best affected subjects expect none other but the continuance of disloyal attempts. In behalf therefore of all in general, and for this bearer in particular (by their inhuman massacres almost undone), my petition is that by correction of so notorious delinquents the good subjects may be satisfied, and put in hope to live in more security and peace: and this poor gentleman relieved by restitution for his losses.—Chester, 3 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 99.)

————— to —————

1600, Nov. 4.—To err is human, and did I declare aught human to be alien from me, I were unworthy to be called a man. Your Eminence knows that, convicted of no crime, I have suffered and still suffer, you know what I suffer and by what name my sufferings are called; for before you alone and the late Cardinal Caietan we were accused and appeared, when nothing was found against us deserving punishment, save that some in England had been scandalised by our recourse to the Holy Father, although they receiving, not in ignorance, a mandate dated 10 November, 1598, to enquire into the life and morals of those who opposed the Archpriest, had disappointed

the hope of our adversaries on which they relied, though I had always answered that had I been conscious of any crime, they would not have seen me at Rome. I need not fear, then, that the most religious prince can find any fault in me, nor need I hide what has happened or burden my soul when I answer any who ask me the reason of my grievous punishment, or lie against myself by saying that I endured it because I was convicted of any crime.

The advice contained in the sentence passed by your Eminence and Cardinal Caietan and adopted by us at Rome, that we should live peacefully and religiously, I most willingly embrace here, and will do all I can to preserve peace; nor could anything else appear from the letters of our superior in England, if they have been rightly written. There are indeed controversies in England, which arose long before my coming thither, and would end no sooner were I to leave the island to-morrow. If I were to follow your advice and return to the place I have left, I should either declare myself destitute of common sense, or admit that I had feigned the reasons assigned by me for quitting it. For to omit the other dangers to my life, should I go thither, I see not how I could manage my cause, as I can by staying in England, where I in no way despise the censures of the church (as your Eminence seems to suppose), as the reasons I have mentioned persuade me that I neither incur any censure by performing my office, nor offend against the Holy Father by remaining in my own country. I may add that no one is bound to an impossibility, which would be the case if priests who can only live by the altar were forbidden to serve the altar. But if to go to Rome in an ecclesiastical case, being ready to abide by the judgment of the Holy See, be an inexpiable sin, which however could not deserve so cruel a death, let the Holy See provide me with the means to live that I may worthily quit the service at the altar.

By your care I still hope that facts may be made to answer to words, and the peace of England restored before it is struck to the heart, and the innocent more oppressed by unjust accusations. For my part, so far as I can without prejudice to my cause, I humbly pray to be restored to my former state, an end desired by others even more than by myself. Your letters so far I have shown (as you desired) to few, because your Eminence preferred to publish them yourself. There is nothing in them which was not in the mouths of men before I received them. And may God, the author of peace, grant it to you, and keep your Eminence in safety.—London, 4 Nov., 1600, old style.

Latin. Copy. 2 pp. (144. 165.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to LORD BUCKHURST and
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 4.—According to the order which I had from you, I have proceeded in Cornwall and agreed with the tinnors for a price certain, twenty shillings in the thousand less than I had

commission to give them, which they desire by petition to have added, and which, for mine own poor opinion, I could wish that her Majesty out of her own liberality should bestow on them.

Mr. Brigame and Mr. Cunnocke can inform your Honours how I have proceeded, who can best judge what my little credit here hath done in this business.

Mr. Cunnocke himself hath taken great pains herein and furnished me with many good arguments and reasons. You could not have employed any man, as I think, both for his diligence and knowledge, of more sufficiency. Mr. Bulmer's offer of 29*l*. held us long upon that price, and hath done us much wrong in this business, and had we not called such a jury as we did of the principal gentlemen, we had had a long work of it. There are yet many things to be done which this gentleman can better inform you of than myself, which your Honours will take care of. For myself, I have performed your commandments, and have little else to do but to see promise kept with these poor men to whom my faith is engaged, and this bearer can inform you truly whether "they tinnors" do not more rely thereon than on all the rest of our arguments. I will shortly attend you myself.—From Radford by Plymouth, this 4th of November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (181. 33.) [Printed in Edwards' Life of Raleigh, Vol. II., p. 209.]

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 4.—Encloses letters from Mr. Connock. The Lord Warden is now at the Vice-Admiral's, whence it is thought he intends to depart this day towards the Court.—Plymouth, 4 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 128.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 5.—Relative to the fortification of Pendennis Castle and ordnance for the same.—Pendenas Castle, 5 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 18.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 5.—As a kinsman of Cecil's, prays for a favourable reply to his suit made through Mr. Wilson, and encloses a letter from the Lord President of Munster in his behalf. Speaks of his services amongst "this miserable, uncivil, and, as I fear, accursed nation of the Irish."—Mallowe, 5 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (82. 19.)

THE LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to MR. NICHOLSON.

1600, Nov. 5.—You shall hereby understand that according to your former letters to me, the Secretary, her Majesty hath resolved to use the service of Archynross, who in respect of his inwardness with the late MacClane is allowed for the fittest man

to manage that action. At his being at London his offer was to carry to Loughfoyle 150 or 200 Scots, such as should be members of the late MacClane, which is most odious to Tyrone. For we do well know that if it be not in such respects of blood, there may be Islanders enough that would be glad for eightpence a day to serve any party, and therefore, although it be true that this man hath been formerly well known unto some of us, yet if by any late agreements or compositions of feuds, any old enmities be reconciled, you can well judge that in such case her Majesty may be abused and no service done. For prevention whereof, it belongeth to you more than any other to be careful, because you are in the place where you may learn particulars which are to us unknown : but it is true that your old master had so good an opinion of him as we are apt to conceive well of him. We are, therefore, thus resolved that you shall speak with him presently, and make an accord with him upon these conditions following. That he shall find the means without troubling the King, the Earl of Argyle or any other, to levy and transport to Loughfoyle at his charges one hundred and fifty or two hundred Scots to be in Ireland before Christmas. That they shall be armed sufficiently to serve against the traitors. That her Majesty shall be at no charge to victual them and apparel them ; and that they shall present themselves upon their arrival to the Governor at Loughfoyle, whosoever he be, and then to be disposed of as shall seem good to him for her Majesty's service. These are the things the which are to be required on her Majesty's behalf ; provided also that these men to be commanded by some valiant and civil leader, and some discreet officers to be chosen who may be capable of directions, and may contain the common soldier in discipline. The conditions which he required are these ; that for every one of these hundreds which he will furnish with a captain and officers as aforesaid, he may have one hundred and twenty pounds a month, and so rateably for two hundred or three hundred : he doth also desire to have a month's pay imprested towards his provision of their furniture both of apparel, victual and arms, the same to be defalked upon their entertainments. For this sum to be imprested he doth offer to put in good caution, either to bring you certificate from Sir Henry Dockwra of their arrival, or else to pay the money back again, and when he hath brought the certificate, then he desireth that he may receive the monthly pay at Edinburgh from time to time afterward, which pay shall be counted to begin from the time of their arrival ; and, therefore, though this sum be first imprested at their going, yet will there be no more due to them till they have done a month's service, and therefore all such payments are to be made according to such certificates as Sir Henry Dockwra shall send unto you, because you may be assured to pay no greater numbers than there are present, wherein we pray you to be well-advised, and to write to Sir Henry Dockwra from time to time what certificates you receive and what you pay, for which you shall have commodity presented to write by such messengers as pass to and fro, and then to send unto him copies from time to time of such orders as you find cause to take

with them, because you may not be ignorant one of another's proceedings. And to the intent that he may likewise know who you are we do write unto him, which letter you may also send at such time as you shall send yours. We have also taken order with Craven to make you over presently the sum of two hundred pounds, which you may imprest according to the accord that shall be passed between you and him, whereof we desire to receive from you a copy, and as you shall certify us what numbers you agree for, which to begin with may be 150 for trial, and against what time you think it fit to make over more money unto you, we will take order with Craven here to make over from time to time those sums unto you. Thus have you now a true declaration of the state of this business, wherein we require you to use both expedition and discretion, and if you can make any better bargain with him for the Queen you shall do very well.—From the Court at Richmond this — of November, 1600.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1600, November 5. Minute from the Lords to Mr. Nicholson." 2½ pp. (181. 35.)

J. HERBERT TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 6.—Sir Oliver St. Jones came late yesternight to Court, whereby I could not impart then the contents of my Lord Deputy's letters, yet I gave her Majesty to understand in general terms that the proceedings there went forward greatly to her honour. Thereupon she dismissed me, and commanded me to attend her this forenoon with Sir Oliver. But before he came I had access to her and read to her both the letters. The general letter, written by my Lord Deputy and the Council, she did not greatly disallow, upon the reason there alleged, and especially the latter part, which seemed to tend to abridge the charge by discharging of soldiers, and reducing them to fewer companies. Touching the particular letter written by my Lord Deputy alone, she seems somewhat to be moved therewith, affirming the reprehensions and caveats that were given were not meant any way to touch him or his actions, but other of the Council there, who needed sharp admonitions. Such had been, as she affirmed, their former negligence as they needed a spur; protesting withal that all that was written was done by her own direction, and yourself noway to have given any cause thereof: and that at all times and at all conferences, as my Lord Deputy's actions were wisely attempted and honourably performed, so you too have maintained them, as affecting both his Lordship and his proceedings. This afternoon both Sir Oliver and Captain Price had access to her. They seem both to rest well contented with her princely acceptance of their services, and the general report they made of the proceedings and good success of the Lord Deputy and the Governor of Munster.—The Court, 6 November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Secretary Herbert. 1600." 1½ pp. (250. 127.)

The WARDEN and FELLOWS of "Allsolne" College, Oxford,
to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 6.—Last year the Queen recommended Abell Treffry to be chosen a Fellow in their College, but no place was then void. This year Cecil has renewed Treffry's suit; but the Queen has now signified her special desire for the choice of another, who has been brought up in their college, and is especially likely to prove a good member. They have not found Treffry altogether answerable to that which has been delivered to Cecil in his behalf, so that they have not been able to satisfy Cecil's request. They hope he will accept this humble answer.
—6 November, 1600.

Signed as above. 1 p. (250. 129.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1600, Nov. 7.—In reward for his own services, he desires that his son Launcelot Lowther be made her Majesty's Attorney before the Council at York; since Mr. Surveyor of the Wards cannot execute that office above one year by deputy.—Lowther,
7 November, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (250. 108.)

SIR H. BROUNCKER to [?SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 7.—Being now able to write, he acknowledges Cecil's care and good regard of him, and offers services.—7 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 110.)

WILLIAM [COTTON], Bishop of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 7.—Details proceedings taken with William Jesepp, who lately came from the Seminary of Civill. Jesepp has taken the oath of supremacy very willingly, and gives them occasion for the present to hope the best; but he is afraid there is an increase of these bad subjects, especially in these remote parts, and he therefore prays for a further authority by commission.—Exeter, 7th November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 113.)

RICHARD CLAYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 7.—Will fulfil, as he best can, Cecil's request for the preferment of Mr. Collins, Fellow of their College, to the "Phisick lecture" there. Expresses the obligations of the College to Cecil in their late controversy with Trinity College; though they had unfortunate success, as not only to be wrongfully molested and put to great charges, but now suffering reproach and disgrace. Details the grievances of the College against Trinity College with regard to a certain enclosure.—St. John's College, Cambridge, 7 November, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (250. 115.)

FRANCIS BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 8.—I understand that the body of the son and heir of one He: Benefield is by you granted to one Mr. Nuse's wife, the stepfather, into which hand if the lease of the land should follow, or if it should be put into any other hand, which should press the ward's right for his own commodity hardly, to the overthrow of the grandfather's will, it would be a matter of troublesome suit and much extremity. In regard whereof, if it may please you to stay the passing of the lease till you be informed by the petition of some that tender only the performance of the will, with due respect to the Queen's interest, you shall do an honourable and just deed. I, who upon good credit have taken this general information, will take care to inform you particularly, and so submit it to your pleasure.—Gray's Inn, 8 November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 p. (250. 74.)

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH], Bishop of Limerick, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 8.—Places his house of Limerick, and all else he has, at Cecil's commandment, and encloses a warrant to his agent there to deliver to the Archbishop the use of his house.—8 November, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (250. 112.)

THOMAS HARTOPPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 8.—Details negotiations for the purchase of lands in Essenden, belonging to Laxton.—Brannston, 8 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 119.)

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 8.—Last summer he participated a matter, intended to serve her Majesty and profit the commonwealth, to his relative by marriage Sir Anthony Mildmay, with which he desired him to acquaint Cecil. Begg Cecil's mind thereon. Speaks of the weight of his debts and his old age.—London, 8 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 120.)

DR. JOHN JEGON, Vice-Chancellor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 10.—Cecil is a principal officer in this "desolate and most maligned body" of the University of Cambridge. They are by their town neighbours most unjustly maligned, as the bearer, the University officer, will acquaint Cecil: and they pray for Cecil's protection.—Cambridge, 10 November, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (250. 121.)

THE SAME to the EARL OF ESSEX, the Chancellor.

1600, Nov. 11.—I am again called to the office of Vice-Chancellor, wherein I pray your allowance and protection, and the

rather because the enemies of our body are many and our friends few; and the townsmen grown so intolerable by reason that their former injuries, complained of, heard and convicted, had no manner of censure, that now they plainly make none account, either of our ancient inviolable customs or of the most plain and peremptory points of our charters, as the bearer, Mr. Mountayne, a most careful officer, will make plain to you. That which is worst is there is no hope of reformation, until they may know by some discipline what it is to incur *indignationem principis*, the penalty for breach of our charters: this because they never feel, they never fear; which in good zeal to this poor University I do more boldly than willingly intimate to your Honour.—Cambridge, 11 November, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (136. 86.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to the QUEEN.

1600, Nov. 11.—Treasurer of Berwick. In discharge of his duty, lays before the Queen the distempered estate of this costly postern of her kingdom, and together with the enormities of this place, his own wrongs, so far only as concern the impeachment of his service. Protests that he has faithfully advised to the best of his skill: that he has duly made the pays, and every year defrayed more (the necessities of the service requiring) than the Queen's allotment amounted to, for contentment of the garrison, as is testified by the noble person to whom the Queen has committed this government: and that he is innocent of the imputations mentioned in this declaration. Prays the Queen to judge his cause, seeing his main disadvantage grows from his accusers so mightily befriended, whereby, in several letters showed her in open Council from great persons, he is half condemned before he is heard.—Barwick, 11 Nov., 1600.

Signed. 2 pp. (82. 20.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 12.—In these parts there has been lately nothing done, something lately attempted. A plot upon Vendelo, a town standing upon the Maze, contrived by some inferior commanders of horse and undertaken by the Count Lodowick, their general, who was furthered by his Excellency both with advice and forces. He had of all nations in the land several troops, out of every company 60 of the most able men, and the principal commanders of all. His strength was about 2,000 foot and 800 horse. Of the English, there were the chosen men of the 7 companies lying nearest to that part where they gathered head. With them was sent Sir Horatius Vere, and myself under him. My Lord of Northumberland honoured the journey with his presence, and by the virtue of his mind enabled his body against the inconveniences that wait upon those sudden exploits, as labour, cold, and want of rest and sleep. The Count Lodowick carried with him 5 petars, which were the engines for our entrance into the town.

Monsieur Chatilion, with other Frenchmen, seemed to busy themselves about those stratagems. Scaling ladders and other provision was carried along. The rendezvous was at Newmeghen, from whence the troops marched 22 hours without rest. They set out about 12 in the night, and the night following about the same time (having rested a little by the way) came to a stand beyond Stroll, a neighbour and friend town to Vendelo. They of Stroll having discovered the troops, hung out their fires, shot their warning pieces, the country took the alarums, which was the cause our attempt went not forward, though the Count pretended slowness in marching had hindered the design. Our expectation thus made void, we returned at more leisure, but with less contentment, to Newmeghen. The news was current in Holland we had taken Stroll, but the certainty is as I have showed you, which though (in my own judgment) is not matter of any consequence, because there was nothing effected, yet I presume you will excuse me showing no less desire of performance of duty in acquainting you sometime as well with the designs as the effects of wars. I am much bound to my Lord the General whom I follow, and I assure myself the more for your sake. He has given me the place of Sergeant Major to his regiment. The end of my desires is that I may prove worthy to your Honour of your favour, to him of his good opinion.—Dordrecht, 12 Nov., *style vet.* 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Ogle." 1 p. (82. 21.)

WILLIAM SMYTHE to MR. CROMPTON.

1600, Nov. 12.—I perceive by your short and unsweet message that through sinister suggestion of the adverse competitor, somewhat has been insinuated against me unto his Honour. If I have done anything displeasing to his Honour, it must needs arise of one of these three: either that I sued, that I sued to her Majesty, or that I sued by such means. But neither of these, as I hope, could give just cause of displeasure. It could not be displeasing that (1) I sued, for so, long before, did Dr. Barlow, Dr. Pope, &c., and none of these were therefore rebuked; myself somewhat the fitter, some have thought, for that I am beneficed so near the University.

2. Sued to her Majesty; which to his Honour was no injury if there were no devolution. A devolution expired by this long omission contrary to the (1) letter of the statute, which requires *statim perfici*: (2) meaning, for at first it allows but 10 days considering the great inconveniences of over long vacancy; insomuch that the Fellows themselves have been forced to seek to others for relief.

A devolution supposed, or rather imposed, for his Honour never shewed any desire to draw it unto himself, nor deal in it when it was in some sort offered, and his promise passed to Dr. Branthwaite. That, notwithstanding, I could never learn he misliked any for using their friends in Court, and Dr. Playfair reported he had express licence from his lordship to take that

course: yet did he never seek it till he had spent many weeks in the Court, and at the last lighted upon Sir John Stanhope, who put him into that course; whereas I, before I came to Court, repaired for this end to Hounslow, and after missing you there at the Court, made means to Mr. Reynolds, to my lord Harry, &c., and this in some sort of necessity, for that neither Dr. Mowtloc nor Mr. Boyse would otherwise be content to resign unto me, nor my best friends in Court to undertake the suit.

3. Sued by such means: the persons, being at first by her Majesty's grant possessed of the cause, could not by me be neglected; being threatened, if I take any other course, to be crossed; if this, I had large promises presently to be despatched. Defends himself also against suspicion of indirect dealing. And for this whole suit, if it please my lord to summon me with my accusers, if I prove not myself as direct as the rest of them, I will never look him in the face.—November 12, 1600.

Holograph. Addressed:—"At his house in the upper end of Aldergate Street." 2 pp. (83. 73.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 13.—She has drawn those particulars that Cecil wished her to do concerning her house and land in Ireland; and commends to his allowance a letter containing her offer and request to her Majesty. She has no hope but in his promised favour.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Norreis, 13 Nov." 1 p. (82. 24.)

SIR J. POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 13.—Where in Heaton's instructions which I delivered you yesterday, a nobleman not named is mentioned, that nobleman is, as he says, the Lord Ewrye, but his man's name mentioned there he cannot inform, but the men there especially named do know his name: in respect whereof it may please you to consider who were fit to be used in the examination of these priests, to carry it secretly, or whether to send for the discoverers up hither.—Sergeants' Inn, 13 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 73.)

SIR W. RALEGH to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600,] Nov. 13.—Since I wrote unto you out of Cornwall of the agreement with the tinnors, I have not heard from you. I much desire to know how our labours are accepted of, and how the world fareth. I linger here as long as I can to despatch my private affairs; except there be cause to hasten me up, I will herein be directed by you, and in all things else disposed at your pleasure. From hence no other news but that we are all, little and great, in good health.—Shurburne, 13 November.

Holograph. ½ p. (250. 102.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 13.—Recommends the bearer, Dr. Duporte, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, for preferment.—Lambeth, 13 Nov., 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 124.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 15.—He desires that a friend of his, Thomas Berfer, in Warwickshire, who is first in the bill for sheriffs, may be forborne. Sends venison.—Woodstock Lodge, 15 Nov.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 130.)

SIR W. RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—This gentleman, Mr. Crymes, hath erected certain clash-mills upon Roburge Down, to work the tin which upon that place is got with extreme labour and charge out of the ground. The townsmen of Plymouth allege that these mills are prejudicial to them, and that the course of their water, which runneth through Plymouth, is diverted, contrary to a statute. I took the pains to view the river and mills. I found that in my opinion they could not disallow the building or using the same: for that there are above 200 works which must lie unwrought without the use of such clash-mills and the benefit of that river, and no hindrance at all to the water-course. Otherwise her Highness can receive no commodity thereby, and the poor tanners will be undone. I had an especial care to satisfy them: and the tanners made an act that those clash-mills should not be prejudicial to the town. Notwithstanding, they have procured *subpoenas* out of the Star Chamber, to call the matter in question there: the matter being tryable and determinable in the Stannary Courts, where it now dependeth. But, if this be suffered to proceed in the Star Chamber, it will not be available to speak of her Majesty's late imposition, or increase of custom, or to establish good laws amongst tanners: when others who can by a great purse, or procuring extraordinary means, diminish to their power her Majesty's duties and the common benefit of the people. I do humbly therefore desire your honorable favour in their behalf, that, when the question shall grow for this matter in the Star Chamber, that it may be either respited until my coming, or dismissed to the place and nature of the proper trial.—From my house at Shyrebourne, the 15th of November, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. [*Printed in extenso in Edwards' Life of Raleigh, Vol. II., p. 211.*] (250. 107.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—Of his difficulties in ordering his broken estate before his going. Begs relief therein. When he took leave of her Majesty, she assured him she never meant to withdraw from

him any part of her former bounty : and she had told Sir John Stanhope that she meant to allow him 100*l.* towards his debts, and 100*l.* a year for his maintenance abroad. He understood he was to take the 100*l.* Cecil assigned him for the year's allowance beforehand, without any motion for the other 100*l.* for his debts : but he can find no other means to satisfy his debts but by that 100*l.*, so that for his maintenance abroad he is unfurnished. Prays for present means for setting forth in reputation and credit. Has sent to Mr. Lavinus [Munck] a draft of two letters which he moved Cecil to write in his behalf to the Lord Deputy and the Lord President of Munster, which he prays may be signed.—London, 15 November, 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (250. 117.)

W., EARL OF BATH TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—For some late space there have not happened any special occasions of service in these parts wherewith to trouble you, but rather I have found all things in good quiet. Only I thought it not necessary hastily to discharge the watching of our beacons, which I continued till a fortnight past. By reason of the death of my cousin Hugh Fortescue, I am a suitor to the Lords that my friends and kinsmen, Sir Robert Bassett and Hugh Pollarde, may be admitted as deputy lieutenants in Devon. I entreat you to yield your furtherance therein.—Towstock, 15 Nov., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (250. 122.)

WILLIAM MEDELEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—His adversaries imprisoned him in the Gatehouse, then in the Counter, and now lastly in the King's Bench. Prays Cecil to call before him Charles Yelverton, one of her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners, who is indebted to him 160*l.*, and command him to pay it. Yelverton being her Majesty's servant in that place, he has small remedy against him.—King's Bench, 15 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 125.)

THE QUEEN'S JEWELS AND PLATE.

1600, Nov. 16.—A note of certain writings delivered to the Lord Treasurer concerning certain jewels and plate of her Majesty.

A commission under the Privy Seal to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Mr. Secretary and Sir John Fortescue, dated 14 Nov. 1600, for viewing and disposing of certain old jewels and plate.

A Privy Seal, dated 7 Nov. 1600, to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue, authorizing them to deliver certain old jewels and plate to a merchant named John le Grant.

Four schedules of jewels, &c., viewed on Sept. 16 and 20 (two), and 11 Nov. respectively. The first two relating to jewels kept

in rooms of which the Queen has the key. The third to jewels in the charge of Mr. Thomas Knyvett and Sir Edward Caryl, Master of the Jewels: and the fourth to old jewels to which the Queen has the keys, appraised by Hugh Kayle and John Spillman, or by the latter and Leonard Bush; also to jewels brought by Mr. Henry Seckford.

Endorsed:—"16 November, 1600." 1 p. (181. 36.) [*See* p. 356 *ante*.]

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 16.—Recommends Dr. Duport, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, nine years Doctor of Divinity, and twice Vice-Chancellor.—London, 16 November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 126.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1600, Nov. 17.—Vouchsafe, dear Sovereign, to know there lives a man, though dead to the world and in himself exercised with continual torments of body and mind, that doth more true honour to your thrice blessed day than all those which appear in your sight, for no soul ever had such an impression of your perfections, no alteration ever shewed such an effect of your power; nor no heart ever felt such a joy for your triumph. For they which feel the comfortable influence of your favour or stand in the bright beams of your presence, rejoice partly for your Majesty's, but partly for their own happiness. Only miserable Essex, full of pain, full of sickness, full of sorrow, languishing in repentance for his offences past, hateful to himself that he is yet alive and importunate on death if your favour be irrecoverable, he joys only for your Majesty's great happiness and happy greatness. And were the rest of his days never so many, and sure to be as happy as they are like to be miserable, he would lose them all to have this happy 17th day many and many times renewed with glory to your Majesty and comfort to all your faithful subjects, of which none is accursed but your humblest vassal, Essex.

Signed. *Endorsed*:—"My Lo. of Essex to the Q. for commiseration." [*Printed with verbal differences in Birch's Memoirs, Vol. 2, p. 462.*] 1 p. (67. 37.)

HENRY KNOWLIS to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 17.—Since the departure of the men you sent down into the country, I once spoke with Mr. M., but I was brought unto him four miles of my house by my neighbour Mr. Higginson, and into a most private place and well guarded. He told me he must depart from Mr. Morgan's, for he was in a mighty rage when news came to him that his house should be searched for one Gray, the Earl of Tyrone's priest, for so your men had given it out at Coventry very unadvisedly, and very often, it should seem, for three messengers brought him word. It is too

long to write all our conference, and therefore I will here at the Bell in Aldersgate Street abide till you appoint me to come before you.—17 November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 106.)

GEORGE MORE to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 17.—Begs Cecil to be a mean to the Queen for him. His being in the North of Scotland of late, and in the South with my Lord of Anguische, should not give suspicion of any evil dealing in him, for only necessity forced him to accept such courtesy as was offered him for his table amongst them. If he cannot purchase better support through her Majesty's favour, he must be constrained shortly to seek another country.—Edenbrough, 17 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 131.)

HENRY MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 17.—Prays to have the company, apparently in Connaught, vacant by the death of Sir Arthur Lovell.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—“17 November, 1600. Captain Ha. Malby.” 1 p. (250. 93.)

E., LORD ST. JOHN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 18.—Prays that his son, Rice Griffin, who is in the bill of election for the shrievalty of Rutlandshire, may be freed from that office. Neither he nor his son has any land in that shire.—Brome, 18 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 91.)

JNO. HOPKENES, Mayor, to [SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 18.—Acknowledges the packet of the 11th for the President of Munster, which he sent by Philip Hill for Cork on the 15th. Perceives by his letter that one came to [Cecil] in his name for consideration of passing of packets of letters. Assures him he never gave any such direction.—Bristol, 18 November, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 92.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 19.—Asks if Cecil will further him in some reasonable suit to her Majesty. Sees with grief that from his wretched fortunes small merits can proceed in the purchase of such favour, and Cecil's many courtesies have already surcharged him with bonds of gratitude. Whatever Cecil's answer may be, he will be satisfied.—19 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 90.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL and MR. JOHN HERBERT.

1600, Nov. 20.—Recommends Mr. King, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, who desires licence to travel beyond the seas.—Lambeth, 20 November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 111.)

J. DE THUMERY, the FRENCH AMBASSADOR, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, ^{Nov. 21.}_{Dec. 1.}—I first saw the personage you write about last summer when he came here whilst your deputies were at Boulogne, and resorted to my lodging to share in the exercise of our religion. He then gave me to understand that he had served the King my master in a company of the regiment of the Sieur de St. Blancart, brother of Monsieur de Biron, but I have nothing but his word for it. Three days ago he came to my lodgings for the same purpose as above, and said he was newly come from Antwerp. That is all that I know of him, not enough to recommend him upon. God forbid that any easiness on my part should come to do you injury.—London, this 1st December, 1600.

Holograph. French. Endorsed :—"Concerning Captain St. Victore." 1 p. (181. 38.)

CHARLES HUGHEBANT.

1600, Nov. 21.—Bond of Charles Hughebant to Thomas Honyman for 70*l.*, in respect to certain parcels of tape, pins, linen, and holland, taken out of the *Moses* and the *White Dove* of Lubeck, at Portsmouth, and delivered to Hughebant by Honyman by order of the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, and Sir Robert Cecil.—21 Nov., 1600.

Parchment. 1 p. (218. 4.)

EDW. STANSFEILDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 22.—Prays for enlargement from prison and restitution of his goods, seized by the sheriff of Dorset. Cecil wrote to the sheriff in his favour, to stay the sale of the goods: wherein he said that the fine for the Queen was imposed upon him but *in terrorem*. Particulars of the property seized and the waste thereof. After the death of "my Lady," the servants of Sir Arthur Gorges, with their confederates, assaulted his servants, and took from them teams and carts laden with his goods, driving them towards Bindon, and still keep them from him. He and his company (being with my Lady's corpse) were besieged in his house by 60 persons, kept from victuals, and almost famished; and he was so forced to escape and abandon his goods, which they rifled. Being thus chased from his late house Lullworth, he came to London and buried my Lady at Clerkenwell Church, according to her desire; and as he was seeking to make his peace with Sir Arthur in this matter of supposed waste, he was

arrested upon this cause by Sir Arthur's means, sore wounded and imprisoned, now near 20 weeks. Being thus despoiled of all he has, and almost worn to the grave, he prays for liberty and protection.—22 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 25.)

THE MASTER OF GRAY to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Nov. 23.—Sir, yours of the 13 I have received this 22 of November, and have seen the warrant directed to the posts of Belfort and Annik [Alnwick], whereof I was glad, for presently the Secretary hath written to me and divers others my friends: like as hath done his Majesty my master, and that very "skabrously," as the letter shall be your informer, which please you retain till I meet with you, together with this other of my wife's, which I fear you shall scarce read. You see that the King alleges that Sir Harry Bronkcourt accused him that I was by him employed for offering the Prince to be instructed by the Pope, a matter indeed which I never heard, and I think Sir Harry hath never touched my name. Likewise the copy of a letter of your Honour directed to me in France, for to travail in the peace between her Majesty and the Archduke, a manifest invention. Divers other lies and calumnies be received in sundry other letters from my friends: but for that they touch not so directly her Majesty and yourself as these mentioned points, I have sent you therefore this letter wherein they be expressed; and I think it not impertinent that such a letter your Honour shall write to me as may resolve the truth to the King, or then that by your Honour's information Sir Harry Broncourt may do the same, at least for the one point: remitting it always to your own disposition whether or not.

The King has charged my father not to send my son to me, but as I hear, procured by my father himself, expressly containing in the charge that I was to leave him pledge in England or elsewhere. In like manner refused leave to my Lord Home and to the Duke. My wife is yet of opinion for to obtain licence to see me.

Now, Sir, after recitation of my particular griefs, receive such information as I have of our "inquyed" estate of Scotland. This Parliament was ordained for a beginning of divers great matters, but the King is in such jealousy with almost all his nobility that no matter important is done in it. But because within two months the Romish money is looked for, and with it a guard shall be listed, the Parliament is made current and prorogued to the 17 of March; yet it may be that the Lennox^a be "contted" before that time. The King made great caresses to Argyll at his first arrival, and is very earnest between Huntly and him; yet willed him in courtesy to stay at Dalkeith till the end of the Parliament. Goury's forfeiture is past without appropriation to the Crown: the dead bodies

^a Referring to the Lennox coinage of the time.

"ecartelit" with cruelty, all woman and man of the surname of Ruthven charged to change their surname before Whitsunday next, under the pain of treason, which is done in prejudice of the ladies, Goury's sisters, and his house of Ruthven called Hunting Tower. The form of his death "brustis" out very fast, but I defer the particulars to meeting. Henderson and the Earl his minister are both at liberty. After the Queen shall be delivered of her child, all suspect about her are to be removed, and Sir Thomas Erskine appointed Captain of the Guard, who is one whom she loveth worst. She is very desirous to prevent this matter, but her "insecrecy" makes all men flee dealing, yet there is in men's breasts such a desire of reformation that nothing lacks save one gallant man for uniting grieved minds.

The Secretary hath written to me a long letter, but as yet I have not made answer to it, otherwise I should have sent it to you. He is very earnest in one point of it, if I have any letters of my Lord your father's, or of Mr. Secretary Walsingham's, written to me at the time of the Queen of Scotland's death or a little before, touching that matter, or of my Lord Leicester's, or any others of that Council, which he says he will not affirm to ask of me in the King's name, but he says he knows the King will think well of it that I should send them. And in a postill he desires me from the King to send all letters written by the Queen's Majesty of England to his Majesty, with all the copies of his to her, in the time I was with him. To this I am to make answer that in the subject of the Queen's death I have no letters, and for all letters of their Majesties, I delivered them long ago to his late Chancellor. A man of very good credit assures me that the King and all the courtiers look for 200,000 crowns in this spring; but for me, I see not where from. Spain, France and Italy, I shall answer for them, and I doubt if Germany be so liberal. However the King is very contented with the "hoyp" [? hope]. But before I see you, God willing, I shall write more particularly, at least I shall have the capacity. If her Majesty please to have the King's secretary here, or if she thinks anything of him, let me but have a wind of it, and I shall do my best, for I know he may be had, and the fashion how, but I will not be answerable. As for the matter of Ireland, I am of opinion at meeting to render you no less content in particular than you are in general. I have sent for a man known to the Queen who is and hath been furnisher to Tyron of vivres and magazine these five years; I know I may move him to accept of geir for any subject, yet her Majesty shall not be deceived, for none shall be given till after, providing assurance may be had. Likewise my uncle, the tutor of Cassilles, is the man in Scotland who hath done most for Tyron, and hath a number of his name and servants presently in Ireland with him. He is a man of composition, and who holds his life of me beside our alliance. With him, before I see you, I shall do my best. And at my return to Flanders I shall deal with Col. Jaco, who hath with him two Irish captains, who I know will do anything for good "deid." The plurality shall not impeach, for the discovery, although it

chance, shall extend his diffidence only to those of that nation who shall be first discovered. This I leave, and shall do it at some stay before I see you. As for the way how to enable him, I remit it to our meeting, which shall be, God willing, so soon as I can have resolution of all matters, to which time and ever I commit you to God's holy protection. The Lord Setoun is Earl of Ventoun, and Sir Robert Kar Lord of Roxbruch. My Lord Home refused to be made Earl of Martch.—Chillinghame, 23 Nov., 1600.

[P.S.]—I am infinitely obliged to you for the friendly thanks you give Mr. Raphe Gray for the care he hath of me. It hath been moved to the King to seek me here, but he could not find concurrence as he looked for. Sir Robert Kar refused till first he gave up friendship with me, but the King said that was to discover all, so no Border man could be found.

Holograph. 4 pp. (82. 26.)

JOSUA HARDING to THOMAS HONYMAN.

1600, Nov. 23.—He understands by Honyman's letter that it is Sir Robert Cecil's pleasure to have "the example of our work." They have here sent two perfect examples, which should hold weight, touch, bending, sound, cutting and wearing for ever, and the longer worn the fairer. The composition of it is one half Luna and the other Venus. Promises secrecy as desired, and hopes Honyman will be careful of their safety. If it pleases Cecil after trial to command their services, they will gladly yield obedience. Asks for Cecil's warrant in the premises, according to their request in their first letter.—Calis, 23 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 28.)

JO. BOWRNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 23.—As to Cecil's letter touching the moiety of the Rectory of Martock (Somerset) appertaining to the writer as Treasurer of the Cathedral Church of Wells; neither the farmers thereof are, nor any other intend to be, suitors for farther estate therein, for there is a lease of many years yet in being.—Wells, 23 November, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Doctor Bowrne." 1 p. (250. 82.)

MARGARET KNOLLYS^{*} to the COUNTESS OF LEICESTER.

[? 1600], Nov. 24.—There is one Mr. Bemounte of Colorton,[†] hath long since desired to match his son[‡] with my daughter Lettice. It seemeth he hath surceased in regard of your ladyship's honourable motions for her, and now hearing they are all at an end, he is willing to renew his suit if it may be to your good liking: he trusteth of my lord your son's favour therein.

^{*} Widow of Henry, son of Sir Francis Knollys.

[†] Beaumont, of Cole Orton, co. Leicester.

[‡] Subsequently Viscount Beaumont, of Swords.

I was bold to answer surely you would not mislike, he coming to so good an intent; so I think he will be with you ere it be long. The gentleman is honourably descended, though he had rather be a rich gentleman than a poor baron; he is of good worth in his country and keeps a great port. I think his living better than 1,500 pound a year, and hath brought up his son very carefully and well. His parents are but too fond of him, for they cannot endure him long forth of their sight; they have nobody to care for but him, he must have all. I hear he is wise and sufficient of his years; I never saw him. If it shall please God the young parties may like one of another in the fear of God, as they ought to do, no doubt his father and I shall do our best endeavours to further them. I do not know so fit a match* for Lettice in many regards; it will not be far from your ladyship, that you may ever command her, and near to both my houses. She shall neither have brother nor sister-in-law to trouble her; uncles and aunts be all provided for. My daughter must not still be burdensome to you, and noblemen ask more than I am able to give or willing to give; therefore God grant my daughter may be contented to accept of reason when it is offered, else I fear she will do worse.—Gayton, the 24th of November.

Signed, "Margaret Knollys." *Endorsed* :—"La: Knolles to the Countess of Leicester." 1 p. (83. 24.)

SIR WILLIAM BROWNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 24.—Encloses a letter from Captain Ogle, received to-day, to be sent to Cecil. If it contains no other news than Ogle's letter to himself does, of their failed enterprise upon Venlo, the date being so stale as November 13, he is sorry it is addressed to him, being so aftercoming an advertisement.—Flushing, November 24, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 81.)

THOMAS FLOODE to LORD DOUGLAS.

1600, Nov. 25.—Is sorry he could not see Douglas at his departure, having been twice to attend him. Hopes Douglas will not forget his suit to Sir John Harbert.—25 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 29.)

W. EURE to THOMAS WINDEBANK.

1600, Nov. 25.—Details of a cause brought against him and others by Sir Thomas Hobbie, first at York and now in the Star Chamber. The quarrel arose upon a visit made by "my Lord, my father, my Lady my mother," and himself to Hobbie's: and Eure gives particulars of their inhospitable and discourteous treatment by Hobbie, their presence being made a pretext for a charge of riot, &c. He thinks that on understanding the truth

* The match was not brought about. See also letter from Cuffe to Sir C. Davers. Part VIII. of this Calendar. p. 284.

of the matter, the Council will hardly hold it worth their hearing. He prays Windebank to make it known to Mr. Secretary.—Ingelbie, 25 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (82. 30.)

MARITIME ADVENTURE.

1600, Nov. 25.—Covenant by Sir Robert Cecil, that having prepared the *Lyonesse* of London to go to the seas upon reprisal, under the command of John Troughton, and having received 100*l.* from Thomas Lord Howard of Malden, K.G., towards the victualling, Howard is to receive his rateable portion of the victuallers' thirds of the goods to be taken, and of the powder and victuals unspent.—25 Nov., 1600.

Signed by Sir R. Cecil and witnessed. 1 p. (82. 31.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 25.—Encloses a letter from Embden. The writer is a man of very good understanding.—25 November, 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (250. 80.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 25.—Lord Cromwell has had a tedious suit in the Court of Common Pleas, and from thence the case being adjourned into the Exchequer Chamber, all the judges of England and Barons of the Exchequer have openly argued the case, and at length it is resolved for the right on my Lord Cromwell's part. His suit is that you would, in relief of his declining estate, obtain once more her Majesty's letters to the Judges of the Common Pleas, after so long suit and after such a resolution, to give judgment.—25 November, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"Mr. Attorney." 1 p. (250. 88.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the COUNCIL.

1600, Nov. 26.—This present is come before me the master of a bark of Rochelle returning out of Spain bound to Calais, whom I have examined and received of him this intelligence.—Pendenas Castle, 26 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 32.)

SIR ANTHONY STANDEN to "SICR. ARRIGO."

1600, Nov. 26.—Mr. Treasurer told me plainly he would be no carrier of any letter but to yourself, and to you would he needs be the bearer hereof, wherefore to obey him and to salute you, you shall receive this, I think the third since I heard of you. All the occurrents of this place I leave to him who, willing to yield each his right, can and will relate to you the great services of this noble friend of yours, done in a time of the extremest difficulty that ever was to any man's knowledge here, and yet

performed with no less honour and valour than there they will be "acknowne naturally adnichilate and detracte." You and we all have made shipwreck in the loss of our friend and rare honest Geo. Cranmer, lamented by all, but extremely by his honourable master. The manner I leave to Mr. Treasurer. Sir William Godolphin, mindful of you with all his heart, greets you, who according to his merits has that part and entry with this noble Lord [which] behoveth to his worth. I am here *come un pesce fuori dell' acqua*, yet at your devotion as ever heretofore. Take this gentleman and make much of him, if you ever esteemed one that is firm to his friend, which I have found in my particular, else *guai a me*, and you have cause to vaunt. His departure is of hard digestion to many, but most to me, and yet his good urging the same makes my more conformity. With our honourable Earl he has ever dealt like himself, and will as sincerely proceed at his return, yet censured by some, of much "hurte" and small science, whereunto he will stand a martello. This one matter I have been very sorry for, which, by what means I cannot learn, comes related unto him, and that is that my Lady of Essex should have passed some hard speeches of him, but the particular I know not. Yourself have had some experience of the freedom of his spirit, and how careless he is of what goes reported of his actions and speeches, having recourse to the soundness of his soul. Myself have not been exempt from these censures by I know not what busybodies, as Sir Gelly Me[rrick] has signified to me without allegation of author, which is no course at any time with the true honest sort, much less in times of visitation and affliction, yet what distastes shall be offered, honest hearts can never "flete." Wyll Rolles, being masterless, has been received by his Lordship with some honest conditions, whereunto Mr. Treasurer for your sake has been instrument; my small power has been there too, but that's nothing.—Dublin, 26 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. The address torn off. 2 pp. (82. 33.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 27.—The Lord Riche's cause, and another great cause touching Terington, is to be heard on Friday afternoon. Notwithstanding, these shall give place to the great causes of Ireland, and therefore I will not fail but be at the Court on Friday at one. At four of the clock I have appointed the Lord Riche with his counsel, and those for Terington, to be ready at my house. I will take order touching Heale, according to your letter.—27 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 76.)

Pt. LOVER TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 27.—Cecil's favour in delivering him out of prison emboldens him to entreat Cecil to restore to him those obligations which were taken from him on his apprehension. The sums

specified in them were for redeeming his mortgaged lands. A great part of the money he has already received, and the parties desire to have their bonds, and threaten to sue him in the Chancery for them. Doubts not that the Countess of Derby will be thankful to Cecil on his behalf.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"27 November, 1600. Mr. Pynchpoll Lovett." 1 p. (250. 78.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 27.—Strongly recommends Mr. John Shurley, of the Middle Temple, to be made Serjeant at the Law.—Haddham, 27 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 79.)

WARDSHIP.

1600, Nov. 27.—Petition of Henry Emylie, of Henley upon Thames, to [Cecil]. Prays for the wardship of Francis Phips, son of Thomas Phips, late of Lycheborough, Northampton, yeoman; for three years concealed and unjustly detained from the Queen.

Note by Cecil : "When an office is found I will then consider further of it as he shall deserve."

Endorsed :—"27 No., 1600." 1 p.

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 28.—I send you again the copy of the collections which I gathered touching the embasing of the coin, which you having heretofore, I understand by Sir Anthony Mildmay, are missing. I doubt not to show such reasons as her Majesty and Commonwealth shall be more than much enriched thereby.

If it shall not stand to the liking of her Highness, yourself, nor her Council, that any embasing of the coin shall be (which is no new thing and the general want of money much urges) and which by degrees from a little at the first might increase at her pleasure, yet I hope to lay down ways plentifully to enrich the land.

As I have heretofore written, my case is very hard for the burden of my debts. I humbly beseech that I may have some relief.—28 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 37.)

The enclosure :—

The treasure of the realm is consumed by the foreign wars, and in Ireland, and preserving our country in quiet. The gold is conveyed away into foreign parts by strangers and our own nation, as it is well seen by the scarcity thereof and the high prices that have of late been given, and yet are, for the exchange. Much of the silver is also gone by the same means. Gold and silver are not to be had but out of the mines which we have not, or to be procured from other princes'

territories, where those mines are, and to be drawn from them either by force or traffic. By traffic we must have it from Spain, which we may not as long as we continue in war with them, but for their own advantage. By force is full of cost, hazard and peril.

The sinews of wars are those two metals.

Her Majesty is in debt to her subjects, who desire to be satisfied : she hath taken many subsidies and fifteens, as reason is she should when she wants, but some inconsiderate miscontent therewith. She requires benevolences, sometimes not with good will granted, and lays many heavy burdens, as lerying and setting out of soldiers by her counties, thought of unto-ward persons very heavy.

The remedy of the last former point, kings and princes in all ages and times, when want of ability, adverse, sudden or not present opportunity could by money serve their turns, have in honourable terms for the want procured a remedy. And to want is no shame for an emperor or king, having so many irons in the fire as her Majesty hath had, hath and may have.

These kings and princes specified have often, in a manner overnight, valued and enhanced a French crown worth 6s. to 8s. or 9s. to pay their soldiers, and, almost within a few hours after, brought it to 6s. again.

In the time of King Edward the third an ounce of silver was at 20d. Then it came after to 10 groats, after, to 5s. ; about which rate it now remains. But in King Edward the VI. time it was hardly worth 12d.

King Henry the VIII. embased his silver coin upon one journey to Boulogne, the least of an hundred of her Majesty's charges during her reign. King Edward his son so did also and made it worse. The Queen's Highness to abase hers, either to 4½d. as King Edward did, or to 2½d. which were a lower rate for 12d. but as pleaseth her.

The answer to lewd tongues.

She was left in debt ; she restored good silver for bad ; she hath maintained costly and continual wars ; she hath employed her treasure to keep her country in peace and quiet against the malices and practices of many mighty enemies. She hath been put to infinite charges and yet is like to be, without God's grace, and her power in the kingdom of Ireland which is in danger to be lost.

The benefits which grow when the money is embased.

Her Majesty may pay her debts to her subjects, need take no benevolences, may keep her lands which she sells, and shall need fewer subsidies and fifteens. Her subjects shall have money for their commodities, they shall sell cloth, lead, fells, and leather into foreign countries at a great price. Her customs shall be greater, and she may administer wars in her own kingdoms, as well with the moneys "delayed," as with the finest silver. Her nobility and gentry who are mostly poor and rarely lay up any great sums, shall be better able to serve when their

tenants shall have the better to pay their rents. Or, if they be urged to sell their land, plenty of money will yield better sums, whereas they now sell at small rates, consume all, and run to beggary. Covetous persons and usurers, the caterpillars of a commonwealth, will more easily lend to the needy, and hoard less.

If God should please to bless this realm with peace and quietness, that gold and silver may be drawn from whence it is by the rich commodities of this land, the moneys may be restored to the furnace again to the gain of her Majesty or of her successor, as she did when she caused to be coined the fine moneys and called in the bad which were stamped in the time of her father and brother.

The inconvenience which want of money brings has been set down, and proof has been given that there is want. The causes why money is gone will draw more still away. What is spent in Ireland will not return into England, and her Majesty hath many occasions to lay out money in foreign places.

To aim what money is in the realm: let the books of the mint be examined, which will declare what sums hath been coined since her Majesty made the moneys fine. Then cast and estimate what hath been conveyed divers ways out of the realm. Allow all and abate of the original what by covetous persons now dead hath been hidden which never will be found, or spent in gilding, silvering, &c.

The 15 year of the reign of King Henry 8, there was demanded in parliament a subsidy of 4s. of the pound, lands and goods, which was stood upon and not granted. It was alleged that the same subsidy would come to 800,000*l*. Before that the King had received, by way of loan, 2s. in the pound, which in all came to 1,200,000*l*., and that there was not so much coin in the realm. The subsidies, fifteens and loans which her Majesty hath had are soon known, besides the setting out of ships and soldiers by her subjects.

The end of Michaelmas term last, 42 of her Majesty, it was by a council, as it is generally reported, affirmed that there was by her Majesty spent in her wars since '88, 33,000,000*l*.: [sic, 23,300,000] the very yearly receipts of the kingdoms within the country called Spain, besides Portugal and Algarves, which comes almost to the treble sum mentioned not to be in the land in the 15 year of King Henry 8, as is aforesaid, besides the charges defrayed by her Majesty's subjects, wherein by conduct money and armour never returned home, some money must needs go. It may be answered, there is generally more gold and silver above the earth, by means of the working of the mines in the West Indies, than there was in the year of King Henry the 8. So that there is more money now and hath been in England since the benefit of the mines, gaining it by the traffic from the Spanish kings' fleet of the said Indies, and some time from them by force.

Columbus first found the West Indies anno 1492, about 31 years before the specified 15 of Henry the 8.

That money hath been enhanced and base money coined and called down by the same prince that coined them.

King Henry the 8, the 18 of his reign, but 3 years before mentioned, enhanced the angel from 6s. 8d. to 7s. 4d. and after the same rate for the value of the royal and the crown: and presently after the same year, he enhanced the angel to 7s. 6d. and the other gold accordingly, so as an ounce of gold came from 40s. to 45s. and an ounce of silver to 3s. 9d. The 36 year of his reign, he enhanced gold to 48s. an ounce and silver to 4s. an ounce. At that very time he coined base money.

The causes which were thought did move the king to these enhancements and to coin base money.

He had lent the emperor, Charles V. great sums of money which he could not receive.

He had been at great charges in the wars between the Emperor and Francis, the French king.

He had not spared his purse the year before for the redemption of the said king taken at Pavia.

The low valuation of his coin, being also so fine, made the merchants convey the same beyond the seas, because the same bore a greater value there.

For his last enhancement and coining base money, his mighty charge with his army at Boulogne, and a great power in Scotland at another time was the cause.

King Edward the 6 coined much base money in his time, and also some fine silver and good gold for 50s. an ounce or thereabouts, which fine silver and gold went at all one rate with the base moneys.

The 5 year of his reign, in July, when he called down the base moneys coined in the time of King Henry the 8, and those he also had coined himself, every shilling to 9d. and the baser moneys accordingly. In August following he called down those moneys which went for 9d. to 6d. and the lesser moneys down to the same proportions.

Queen Mary coined fine silver and gold, which went equally with the base moneys, though the same which went in King Edward's time for 6d., the best was worth but $4\frac{1}{2}$ d., other some but $2\frac{1}{4}$ d., and some, in a manner, nothing at all. And in the 2 King Edward the 6 time, till the middle of his 5th year, the gold and fine silver and base moneys, when they were at the highest rate, went all one value.

The Queen's Majesty that now is, till almost the 3 year of her reign, let the coins pass as she found them, and in the end of her second year called down her base moneys, and not long after called all the base moneys in and restored fine silver as now it is.

Again to prove the base moneys profitable and convenient.

All commonwealths but England have some base moneys, greatly to the profit of their governments: yea, the King of Spain, the only prince for rich mines of gold and silver, hath in his

dominions much base money. The Kings of Sweden are thought to have much plenty of silver mines, yet in a manner there is no silver money of their own but base.

Where there is store of money, there are men best pleased.

There never was, that I have read, rebellion in this land for base money.

Where want is and money still called for, proof and chronicles show that by many dangerous rebellions the Kings of this realm, and the realm itself hath been in apparent danger.

Notwithstanding, if it be possible to have fine moneys, store thereof and so to continue, fine moneys are not amiss; but we having no moneys or traffic where it is to be had, hard it is suddenly to furnish present wants. The river cannot still run if there is no spring to feed it.

The reasons against the embasing of the coin.

Victuals and other things will be at an excessive price. If gold and fine silvers and base moneys pass equally, the good will be hoarded up. Servants and labourers will have greater wages. Soldiers will have more pay. The Queen having all her lands at the old rent, receiving base moneys, shall be an infinite loser, having coin delivered her at a higher value than it is worth.

Answer.—The prices of victuals when base moneys went in King Henry the 8 time, was as good cheap as in years before: and in King Edward the 6 reign, much at lower prices. In some time of Queen Mary's government, victual was never heard in any age to be at so low a rate. In her present Majesty's time, victuals have for the most part been at higher prices than in any year before she came to the crown.

If the gold and fine silver be hoarded up, yet they shall remain in the land. When the base moneys were current at the highest rate, there was much more gold paid ordinarily in the realm than now it is, and also the fine silver went plentifully.

The wages of servants and labourers was never, by a third part or almost half, so much when the base money went as it is now there is fine moneys.

King Henry the 8, at Boulogne and discharging his armies after, paid base money to his subjects and strangers. King Edward the 6 did the like during his wars in all places.

The second year of her Majesty's reign, before she called down the base moneys and restored fine silver, there was an army sent to drive the French nation out of Scotland, where gold, fine moneys and base, passed all alike in payment for all things.

It is said that her Majesty may, for all her out payments, put up in her coffers yearly 200,000*l.* wherein she should be a mighty loser if it should be base money; which sum I fear will be hard to do, her disbursements being so great, and no supply for the want of them if money should fail. But allow she may put up 500,000*l.* yearly in the base money. I doubt not to set down how to make the same into fine moneys or bullion within a few months after she shall have the said 500,000*l.*, yea, to her great profit.

Addressed by Hall: "To Sir Robert Cecil." Endorsed:—
"Touching the embasing of coin." Seal. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (183. 87.)

GEORGE HARVY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 28.—Is Lieutenant of the Ordnance. Gives particulars of his differences with Sir John Davis, Surveyor of the Ordnance, “a shepstar’s son, hatched in Gutter Lane.” The differences chiefly concern Smeadon, the principal wheeler of the Ordnance, and his deputy Aldridge. Davis objects without reason to Aldridge, and countermands the writer’s orders. Davis plots that no man shall serve her Majesty in the office but himself, and such as depend on him. If this is effected, the office will be brought to “the old course of Rowland and Painter’s services, wherein her Majesty lost and was deceived almost 100,000*l*.” Prays for Cecil’s help in reformation of the premises, otherwise he will retire to his own house.—The Tower, 28 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 72.)

RICHARD GYFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 29.—Has caused his brother Mr. Fawconer to repair to Cecil for the 100*l*. Fawconer lent for the despatch of Gyfford’s business. He has disbursed for the voyage 153*l*. more than the 900*l*. then received: since which time he has received from my Lord Treasurer 53*l*. Details of accounts to be settled. Recommends to Cecil the good success of his journey, being ready to depart.

Undated. *Endorsed:*—“Nov. 29, 1600.” 1 p. (82. 34.)

JO. BRIDGES to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 29.—He writes by Cecil’s acceptable and hopeful son. The Lord Chamberlain offers to second him in any suit which Cecil shall move to the Queen for him: he therefore prays Cecil to think of him.—Sarum, 29 November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 68.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 29.—Of the suit concerning the blackemoores, whereof he once moved Cecil for Jasper Van Zenden, whose petition he encloses. When he first moved Cecil therein, Cecil seemed not to like that a commission of that nature, to take what pleased him, should be committed to Van Zenden. Prays Cecil, for his (Sherley’s) good, to assent to the matter, with such limitations to the commission as he best likes.—29 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 71.)

EDWARD TURNOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 30.—Encloses a petition on behalf of his brother the bearer, who was ensign to Lord Burgh at Briell, and continued there till now put from it by Sir Francis Vere. Does not know the cause, but guesses there has been some emulation

between some of his brethren and the present Governor. Prays for Cecil's letter to Vere that his brother may retain his place.—Middle Temple, 30 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 69.)

SHERIFFS.

1600, Nov.—Names of those returned for sheriffs for the English shires, Nov., 1600. Three names given for each county, the majority of whom served the office of Sheriff in turn. [*See List of Sheriffs: Public Record Office, Lists and Indexes, No. IX.*]

2 pp. (82. 35.)

H., EARL OF LINCOLN TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov.—Begs Cecil to procure him the favour that some regard may be had of the equity of his cause in the Star Chamber with Askyough, that it be not, by colours devised to undo him, wrested to extremities.—The Fleet, November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 123.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 30.—Reports the arrival in the Pool of St. Katherine's of a daughter of my Lord of Westmorland's, with four children, two maid servants, and a man.—Blackfriars, 30 November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 139.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov.—I have signed both the commission and the articles, which are very well set down. It were not amiss if there were an article that if Ca. Trowgton should come to any place where conveniently he might send word to any of the English factors, that he is sent thither for that purpose, and that they may give the States of that place notice; as if he come near Pituze [Pithyusae Islands], or if he chance to meet in any place on the seas ["in the Strayts"—*margin*] any of the ships belonging to the State of Venice, Genoa, or any of the subjects of the Duke of Florence, to give them notice to what end he is sent, for the taking of such fugitive pirates as frequent those seas, and trouble her Majesty's good friends' subjects; this will sound amongst them well and cut off slander if they hear of such a ship, a man-of-war, in those seas. There is one thing must be cared for, which is his return; for as I take it, he is victualled for 5 months, so his return should be about May, which will be very dangerous to come through the Straits at that time for the galleys: so as if he could tell or learn when our English ships within the Straits will return, he shall do well to come with them, for assure yourself he shall be laid for.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600. Lord Admiral." 1 p. (250. 94.)

EDWARD PHYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov.—After he put forth from Cork with the packet, he was driven twice back through contrary winds, as the certificate of the Mayor of Youghal can approve. At the last putting forth, extremity of weather drove them towards the coast of Spain, where, being out of sight of land for eight days, they endured greater misery than he can willingly report: but at last recovered St. Ives in Cornwall. His journey thence, with his former misfortunes, have cost him 16*l.*, which he begs may be allowed him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600." 1 *p.* (250. 84.)

T. CLINTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov.—His wife lately preferred a petition to the Council against the extreme dealings of his unnatural brother, the Earl of Lincoln, whereby they are defeated of all the inheritance given them by his (the writer's) father deceased, which the Earl pretends to overthrow. Particulars of the wrongs committed by the Earl, and details of the proceedings. Appeals to Cecil for relief.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600." 1 *p.* (250. 89.)

RAPHE BOSSEVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov.—Cecil moved him for a lease of his house in St. Clement's Danes for the usual rent of 80*l.* a year, wherewith he was content. At that time Cecil had the houses in his own hand, they having been delivered to him by Phillips. Phillips says that one quarter's rent is due from Cecil. Informs Cecil hereof, not that he thinks the charge by right appertains to Cecil, but to certify him of Phillips' dilatory answers herein: and prays Cecil to give Phillips knowledge hereof.—November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (250. 103.)

SIR EDWARD WOTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Nov.]—With a present of pheasants.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600." 1 *p.* (250. 116.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 1.—Having received the enclosed, albeit the matter is altogether strange to him, yet he thought it requisite to pursue the advice thereby intimated, and therefore sends the bearer, his near kinsman, who is to be trusted.—Dover Castle, 1 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. ½ p. (82. 39.)

WILLIAM BECHER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—Prays for restitution of his books and writings, the detention of which prevents him from defending himself

against demands and suits. Some of his creditors, upon Smith's slanders, have exhibited a bill in Chancery against Quarles, himself, and Leicester, surmising that he has conveyed great wealth to Quarles or another. Denies this, and explains his dealings with his property. Prays for speedy redress, or that the Council would dispose of his life also, and extend their charity to his poor wife and children, whose great want he shall not long endure to see.—2 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 40.)

JO. ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—Prays Cecil to receive into his service his son, who has now freed himself from suspicion of recusancy by dutifully repairing to the church.—2 Dec.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600." 1 p. (82. 42.)

SIR WALTER LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—Thanks for his favour. Has lately fallen ill, which will turn to very great inconvenience, and groweth only by his being closed in a dark melancholy lodging. Beseeches him to move the Lord Admiral that he may take the air in the garden and yard, the keeper attending him. Had rather be out of this world than to fall lame and decrepit.—From the Fleet, 2 December, 1600.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (89. 138.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—This morning from Sandwich, one John Neville, an Irishman, was brought unto me, newly from Brussels, and brought with him these enclosed letters delivered unto him by John and Thomas Stanniers. Those letters which have no name came from John Stanniers, the other letters are written, the one by Petit to Dacres in Scotland, the other by Chris. Cussack to Robert Chamberlain, priest to Tyrone. You shall be best able to judge when you speak with the party. He hath made these offers unto me: that he will bring Tyrone's head to the Queen; he will likewise find the means that when any treasure is sent from Spain for Ireland that the ship that brings it shall come for England. This idle discourse he hath had with me. He went directly from Ireland with Tyrone "past," he hath been in Spain, at Rome, and now in the Low Countries. When he landed, he presently delivered these letters to the officers, and prayed that as privately as might be he might be brought unto me, fearing to be discovered by some of his countrymen. I think it fit to keep him in my house till you shall send for him.—From my house in the Black Friars, 2 December, 1600.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 p. (89. 139.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—The care that I had that so base a creature should not lay the least stain on your Honour, caused me not long since to acquaint you with the lewd misdemeanours of one Parsons, an attorney, whose scandalous reports may be an ill precedent unto vicious men to censure you. Before I would give any information, I acquainted my best and ablest friends with it, and weighed precisely all the circumstances, and because I would make my proofs as strong as possible, I have drawn from Wales this letter enclosed, which declares the whole course of Parson's lewdness and fortifies the testimony of Jeanes.—The Strand, this second of December, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (181. 39.)

THOMAS MATHEWS, chamber keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—For the concealed wardship of Havell Page.
Note by Cecil thereon.

Endorsed :—" 2 Dec., 1600." 1 p. (P. 1203.)

THOMAS WALKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec., 2.—Underkeeper of the Queen's lodgings at Whitehall. For the wardship of Jerom Jeffereys, of Gloucestershire.

Endorsed :—" 2 Dec., 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1205.)

JOHN HANAM to his Grandfather, SIR JOHN POPHAM,
Lord Chief Justice.

1600, Dec. 3.—On Nov. 5 he sent his servant for England, by whom he advertised Popham of his being at Geneva, and his determination to remain if it liked Popham. Gives directions for remittances.

I cannot advertise you of any later occurrent in the wars of Savoja than of the rendering of the fort of Monmiliano unto the King, which is a place of principal importance, yet the provisions within it did nothing answer the expectation, and chiefly the artillery, which amounted unto but 13 good pieces. The Governor upon composition assured himself of good recompence in France in exchange of that his possession in Savoja, not daring to trust himself in the hands of his master, who has not spared any of his captains that have rendered any place, were the necessity never so great. Since, the King has drawn all his forces before the fort of Saint Catherin, 5 miles distant from Geneva (the nearness whereof gave me occasion to visit the army). It seemed that the captain deferred the rendering of the place to have the honour of compounding with the King himself, for within 4 days of his arrival he came to parley, and offered himself and the fort unto the King if he were not succoured in 12 days, which term expires the 18 of December according to their account. The King presently after the composition went towards Lions, to meet with the Queen. There is one other fortress upon the river

of Geneva which holds for the Duke, and at this time there is cannon had from Geneva for the battery of it. Here is likewise the citadel of Burg, which holds out. These excepted, the King is master of all Savoia, and they must yield, for that they have no hope of any succours this year.—Geneva, 3 Dec., 1600. Your obedient nephew.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 43.)

EDMOND HOARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 3.—The Lords on Sunday last, before hearing his petition on behalf of the inhabitants of the county of Wexford, or other information of the causes of their overthrow and increase of the rebels' pride, with their opinion how the same might be remedied, referred the cause to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. He now presents a brief of the petition, and their conceit of the causes and remedies. Of all the counties of Ireland, they have, according to their power, been the most serviceable and least chargeable; having at no time craved aid, but been able to defend themselves and offend their rebellious neighbours, which they might likewise now have done if they had been countenanced and governed as in former times; and knowing also that all the extremities they have endured will not be so grievous as to find their cause should be so little regarded here, whence only they hope for relief.

The heads of the petition.

The said county contains 20 baronies or hundreds, whereof 15 now possessed by the Irish in rebellion and but 5 by the English.

By the assistance and encouragement of the traitor Tyrone, their ancient enemies and bordering neighbours the Kavenaughes, with the forces of Mountgarrett's sons, and the rebels of Lex, Offaley, and Feaughe McHughe's sons, have made several main roads into the said 5 baronies, namely in March, 1598, May, and Hallantyde following, 1599; also at Christmas and Candlemas the same year, and in Lent following, and likewise in May and July last, 1600; besides daily incursions, whereby the said inhabitants are brought to such misery and desolation as unless some present course be taken for their defence, they must either fly the country and leave it to the rebels, or submit themselves to their merciless tyranny.

Item, there have been spoiled, taken and defaced by the rebels 30 castles in the said 5 baronies, of which 5 have been again recovered, repaired and now kept by the owners.

Also, the said inhabitants, though of small power, yet have they, in their own defence, and invading the rebels' countries, done many good services, the rebels having at no time entered the said 5 baronies but with such great loss of their men as they sustained not the like in any other country of like or far greater circuit, which hath increased their malice and desire to root them out.

The said 5 baronies have been at excessive charges in sending horsemen at several times to the North; in victualling divers companies of her Majesty's soldiers, both horse and foot, without receiving any payment for the same; in sending of beeves, wheat, oats, and other provision to several armies and garrison places without satisfaction; and in erecting and maintaining on their own charge several companies of horse and foot, by the appointment of the Lord Lieutenant and otherwise, as well for their own defence as for prosecution of the rebels. So as while they had anything left they never desisted to employ their uttermost endeavours in the service of her Majesty; and now having only willing men, without command or means, they are exposed to the daily rapine and spoil of the rebels.—3 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (82. 44.)

“CAPTAIN BLAGE's note of the SETTING FORTH OF A SHIP.”

1600, Dec. 3.—Contents of a ship set forth, by the Queen's orders allowed. A ship of six score tons is allowed every month 12*l.* sterling. Then she is allowed a captain, a master, a master's mate, a pilot, boatswain (“bothson”) and his mate, a gunner and his mate, two quarter-masters and two mates, a purser, a cook, a steward, a carpenter, a “surgent.” These be all the officers, and for their wages, the captain is to have 5*s.* a day, the master 40*s.* a month, and his mate 20*s.*, the pilot 20*s.*, the boatswain 17*s.* 6*d.* and his mate 13*s.* 8*d.*; the cook 17*s.* 6*d.*; the gunner 15*s.*; and his mate 13*s.* 4*d.*; for the two quartermasters, 17*s.* 6*d.*, and for both their mates 13*s.* 4*d.* apiece; the steward, 17*s.* 6*d.*, and the carpenter so much more, the “sargent” 15*s.*, and for all the rest, the common company, 10*s.* a month. Every man is allowed a gallon of beer a day, which is for 50 men 24 hogsheads a month; 1,400 of bread a month, 1,600 pieces of beef, after 2 lbs. to a man a day; 150 fish, 75 lbs. butter, after the rate of $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. to four men a day; 150 lbs. cheese; to thus much amounts the victuals that her Majesty allows for 50 men to go for the seas. Besides there is allowed 30*s.* every month for candles, wood, plates, cans, tapes, trenchers and such like necessities.

Besides, her Majesty allows munition for the great ordnance and all manner shot, with musket and pikes, musket shot and all other necessities thereunto belonging.

I will furnish the said ship with 4 sakers, 2 minions, and 2 falcons, thus much allows her Majesty as nigh as I can remember.

Endorsed :—“1600, December 3.” $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (89. 142.)

DOROTHY, LADY NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 3.—For the wardship of her son and lease of his lands during his minority, 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ years.—3 December, 1600.

1 p. (P. 1906.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 4.—Of his illness, which confines him to his chamber. Recommends to Cecil the cause of his son-in-law Sir Henry Glemam, who has long and justly borne the burden of the Queen's heavy indignation. To that affliction has been added the dangerous sickness of Glemam's wife, who has found the joy of the Queen's gracious visitation one of the chiefest means of her recovery. He lately moved her Majesty that Glemam might be restored to favour; whereunto she answered that he should move her at some other time, at that time having been wearied with many matters precedent. Is debarred from doing so by his enforced absence, and prays Cecil to move her in Glemam's behalf.—4 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." 1 p. (82. 45.)

JO. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 4.—Expressing his willingness to receive any favour or honour that Sir Robert Cecil may wish to confer upon him.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 4 Dec., 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mr. Dr. Duport to my Master." *Seal* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 40.)

WARDSHIPS.

1600, Dec. 4.—Three letters to Sir Robert Cecil, viz. :—

(1) Cormock.—For the wardship of the heir of John Bysse, of Somerset, yeoman. *Endorsed* :—"4 Dec., 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (666.)

(2) David Tannet.—For the wardship of the heir of John Jones, of Surrey. *Endorsed* :—"4 Dec. 1600."

Note by Cecil :—"Let a commission be granted." 1 p. (667.)

(3) William Tooke.—For lease of the lands of John Goulton, of North Riding of Yorks. *Endorsed* :—"4 Dec., 1600."

Note by Cecil that he is to have a particular. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (851.)

W. ELSTON to JOHN PREDEAUX.

1600, Dec. 5.—Details proceedings with regard to the causes of Predeaux, Antony Monday, and Bruen, Mr. Serjeant Hele's man, in the Admiralty Court and the Stannary.

The world runs here crabwise, sidelong, driving every man out of his bias, so that if eight men sit at table, you shall hear seven of them complain of this corrupt time, and such as have lands wish money in their purses for it. This city is growing to great misery, both with the artificer and merchant groaning under the burden of exactions; in a word, hold that you have, and do not be outfaced in right. For news, this: the French King prevails much in Savoy, even to the getting of the whole Dukedom. Count de Foyntus, the Spanish general, with a force of 20,000 Spaniards, being laid to front the French, have been defeated, and the passage is made clear now into Italy, so that the King at his pleasure shall be able to pass his army unto Milan. Great

wars this next year is like to be between the French and the Spaniard, and such a candle is lighted as will go near to set Spain on fire, besides his being driven quit of Italy. Don Sebastian the King of Portugal, that was supposed to be slain in Barbary, who has been kept as a slave in Asia, is now in Venice, and her Majesty sends one Prynne a Portingal, that sometime was his man, to go thither to see whether he be the man or not. This also troubles the Spaniards much. The Flushiners lately gave a wipe to the Cardinal in the river of Andwerpe, where they in the night surprised at the key of Andwerpe 12 ships, which was manned and furnished for some exploit against Lyllowe. They came so sudden upon them, with one galley and 8 flat bottom boats, that they boarded the ships, and put man and boy to the sword, not saving one. There were 800 soldiers in those ships, and not one saved, and oneship laden with arras for the King of Spain's house, of great value, brought away. These things do so trouble the Cardinal that he cannot look abroad. The Spaniards have their hands so full at home with the French, that neither men nor money can come to him, and the Cardinal's wants are so great that it is thought ere long his own people will rise against him.

Desires to be recommended to Mr. Powlewhale and the whole company of gentlemen and gentlewomen.—5 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 2 pp. (82. 47.)

The LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL to
LORD WILLOUGHBY.

1660, Dec. 5.—We cannot now forbear to acquaint your Lordship in particular with the case of Sir William Evers, of whose secret conference with the King of Scots her Majesty had so perfect and particular notice delivered her since her first sending for him about your causes ; for her Majesty findeth error in your Lordship, both in respect you would employ him being no Borderer (nor having nothing to do at Berwick), and also because your Lordship directed it in such a manner as he describeth it, for by that course he relateth of going so far to Sir Robert Car so disguised, so secretly, and in the time when the King was in that quarter, your Lordship sees you gave him an assured means for his access without any suspicion if it had not by other accidents been discovered. His manner also of usage by Sir Robert Car and his dealing with him, who was the layer of this plot and hath greatly bragged of it, was very strange, and yet by colour of this employment of your Lordship, a man every way unfit for such a proceeding in respect of many circumstances of his fortune, having had, as it seems by his own confession, many accesses into Scotland, notwithstanding all is discovered, yet he now can say that what fell out did happen only by the accident of your employment and so useth it for his protection. And therefore her Majesty requireth your Lordship to signify unto us what you know of all particulars of his journey and his end, what was the conference with the King if he have confessed it to you, or that you have learned it since, or anything

else he did there, and in what places he told you he had been. Her Majesty hath also willed us to let you know how strange an answer he made at the first for his going so privately; for he excused it under pretence that men do use to go privately upon trysts. Whereof we doubt not but your Lordship will think this a strange fashion if he reported it to you as he did to us. To conclude, we are sorry to find that the gentleman hath so overshoot himself as thereby to endanger her Majesty's good opinion. Nevertheless we do wish to receive from your Lordship some such answer as may free you from any imputation, which we will impart to her Majesty so soon as we shall receive it, and therefore desire to have expedition used herein.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"5 December, 1600. Minute from my Lord Admiral and my Master to my Lord Willoughby." (181. 41.)

WARDSHIPS.

1600, Dec. 5.—Two letters to [Sir R. Cecil]. (1) John Hare sends a list of concealed wardships in Salop and Montgomery, and prays grant of them for himself and Mr. Stileman, Cecil's servant at Theobalds.—5 Dec., 1600.

1 p. (500.)

(2) Ann Smith. The suit of her brothers Sir Jo. Scott, John Smith and Richard Smith, her husband's executors, for the wardship of her son, is made with her consent.

Endorsed:—"5 Dec., 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1204.)

SIR JOHN CUTTS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 6.—Has examined himself since Cecil's speech to him last summer, which tended as though his conscience should accuse him as unworthy Cecil's favour, and protests he finds therein no witness against himself, and is persuaded, were it laid open to Cecil's judgment, it would acquit him. Finds some neglect of attendance and service, which he is ready to redeem. Beseeches Cecil's good opinion of him, which heretofore he has desired by offering him the service of his son.—6 Dec., 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 46.)

SIR ROBERT SIDNEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 6.—I daily find myself more bound unto you for the good speeches I understand you to give of me, and it is among my greatest pains that I cannot come abroad to make my thankfulness appear to the world. But I trust that among those whose endeavours you may find occasion to use, I shall not be found unnecessary. My Lord of Pembroke is well recovered, but his recoveries are such as do not promise long continuance, and therefore I humbly beseech your Honour to have care of my Lord Herbert.—Baynards Castle, 6 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (181. 42.)

DR. RICHARD CLAYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 6.—I have received your Honour's letters in the behalf of a young gentleman, Mr. Jervis, her Majesty's ward, to be placed in our college, and I have provided him with such a tutor as I doubt not will be very provident and careful for his good education. Mr. Billingslie, of our House, who is his tutor, hath received of this bearer, Mr. Wrotteslye, twenty pounds towards his maintenance. What his ordinary charges for his diet, books, apparel, tuition, &c., in such sort as is fit for him (being admitted into our fellows' commons) will amount unto by the year, I cannot directly set down, but I take it some forty pounds or thereabouts. If any sinister means or indirect dealings should be used either by Sir Richard Pawlet or Mr. Wrotteslye for the conveying away of the young gentleman, your Honour well knoweth that in such a college as ours, where so great a number of scholars are and so many lectures and disputations daily frequented, both privately in our House and publicly in the Schools, there is more fear of danger in that respect than if he should be placed elsewhere. But I trust such careful regard shall be had over him, that, although such practices were attempted, yet they should be prevented.—From S^t. John's College in Camb., this sixt of December, 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (181. 43.)

SIR RICHARD PAULET to THOMAS GERVYS.

1600, Dec. 6.—Good Tom: Though authority forbids my seeing thee, yet know that my heart and goodwill is present with thee to do thee any friendship or pleasure. And although that malicious father-in-law or step-father of thine will suffer thee with his liking not to have any comfortable friends, yet trust you in God and He will raise thee many, to the overthrow of his malice. And be not you daunted though I be chidden, for I will endure much more for the love and good of thee. And if you find any cause for misliking, either in your journey or when you come there, if you let me understand of it, I do not doubt but to procure you remedy. Farewell, sweetheart.

Memorand.: That the 6th of December, 1600, at Cambridge this letter in the presence of us whose names are here under-written was taken out of the pocket of Thomas Gervys, her Majesty's ward, by George Wrottesley, his committee. And the said committee asking of the said ward where he had the letter, and who wrote the same, the said ward said he knew it was Sir Richard Paulet's letter, and that it was let fall where the said ward should come by one Reaye, a friend of the said Sir Richard. William Billingsley, tutor. Christopher Goodwyn, messenger of the Court of Wards.

Copy. Addressed: "To him whom Mr. Wrottesley loveth little, as I verily think or ever could perceive." (181. 44.)

[SIR R. CECIL] to GEORGE KENDALL.

1600, [Dec. 6.]—I have received your letter by this bearer, John Ellys, who for aught I know came directly to me, being carefully observed since his arrival at Dover. As for George Weekes, I know not what to say, considering he hath so far swerved from his first purposes, as it seemeth he will hardly be drawn to it again, but I will leave it to sequel, for it may be, he dabbled with Smyth and Smyth with him, and what yourself shall be able to do without him, I leave to yourself, having gone as far, till I see some proof, as I am disposed; not so much for the money, for I think nothing lost that is spent for her Majesty's service, but because it is a kind of scorn to a man to be deceived. I have suffered this bearer to return unto you and to carry answer to such letters as he brought from Captain Smyth, but he seemeth too weak to commit any matters of her Majesty's service, and besides, you show not sound judgment that would have me trust him. I therefore add, doubt not but if you do your Sovereign service, I will see you to all fullness rewarded and maintained.

I have given this bearer six angels towards his charges.

Cipher. Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"1600. This was brought back by Ellys because he could not meet Mr. Kendall." (181. 65.)

[See a draft of this, S.P.D., Eliz., CCLXXV. 133. *Calendar*, p. 495.]

DOROTHY, LADY NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 6.—As to the lease of the lands of her son, during his minority. Proceedings of the executors therein, whose object is to benefit themselves and make him a ward to them. She cannot seek her son's relief, unless by law she has authority to deal for him. His marriage was made of late without her consent, or almost privy, and the money given in marriage taken from him. Prays Cecil's favour in the matter.—6 Dec., 1600. 1 p. (2320.)

Enclosure:—

Reasons alleged why it should be more meet that the lease of the Lord North's lands during his minority should be granted to the executors of the late Lord North than to the Lady North the mother, with answers thereto. 1 p.

HENRY HEYWARD, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 7.—Encloses information given by a Dutchman, come from St. Lucas, as to matters in Bayon, Spain and Portugal.—Dartmouth, 7 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. On the back:—"hast, hast, hast, post hast.

Receaved at Aysheberton by sixe of the clocke in the morninge the eight of December.

into Honyton a boutt tenne of the clocke in the mornyng.

Crewkern at 6 at night.

Shastone 8 in the moring.

At Saram at 12 a Cloke at nowne.

At Bassingestoke at 1 in the after nowne the 11 of December."

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 41.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 7.—The public service, which must go forward whose health soever go backward, moves me to signify unto you that to-morrow at 2 of the clock in the afternoon, or before, as shall please you, I will be ready at my house to attend the despatch of her Majesty's services, with the presence of my Lord Admiral, Mr. Chancellor and yourself, and of such other as you shall think fit, to whom it may please you to give warning for their coming accordingly. The causes that I think upon, are these :—

1. The officers of the Ordnance to come before us for matters concerning that office.

Warned by me ; namely, the officers.

2. The officers of the Admiralty to come before us for matters concerning that office ; informed by Mr. Wigs.

Mr. Wigs and the Auditors of the Prests, warned by me.

But the officers of the Admiralty to be warned by the Lord Admiral.

3. The matter of the tin. For this the Turkish merchants and the farmers of the tin and divers other to come before us.

The Turkish merchants

The farmers of the tin

Mr. Carnarden and Mr. Midleton

Rich. Conoll, a chief dealer

Sir Walter Rawley to be warned by you.

} warned by me.

4. The debt of Palavisino.

The Lady Palavisino's solicitor, warned by me.

If there be any other matters fit then to be considered, you will please to warn the parties.—Sunday, 1600.

*Holograph. Endorsed :—*7 Dec. 1 p. (82. 48.)

DR. FLETCHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 7.—I have been a long unhappy suitor to serve her Majesty in the place of Requests. I am now in hand to renew my suit. Your favourable commendation, or no other means, will be effectual. I humbly crave it. I desire not to intrude myself into the service of those two who attend about her Highness' person, but to be assistant in the Court at Westminster as the manner is of the third man who attends that place. My small desert towards you shall make my obligation more.—From London, the 7th of December, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 45.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 8.—Offers services. Although his leaving the service of the Hollanders must be disgraceful to him, yet he has carried himself in no way prejudicial to her Majesty's service. He is at Abbeville in France, where he will stay until he understands Cecil's commands.—Abbeville, 8 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 49.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [Dec. 8.]—I sent my man of purpose only to tell you that because I hear her Majesty means to go hence on Thursday next, if it please you to send me word when I may find you at leisure in your own house private, I would come by boat and visit you only to see how you do, though my heart will not yet serve me to come to Court, to fill every place I there shall come in with tears by remembrance of her that is gone. This is all; I have no suit in the world to trouble you with. Thus much I have done because my man could not speak with you. Your loving aunt, Elizabeth Russell, desolate dowager.

[P.S.]—I am such a beggar in debt since the marriage of my daughter your cousin, as that I am not able to keep coach horses in town nor to hire any, and therefore mean to come by water. You must not blase my beggary, for then you will mar my marriage for ever.

Holograph. *Undated.* *Endorsed* :—"Lady Russell, 8 Dec. 1600." 1 p. (82. 50.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 8.—On behalf of two very proper young gentlemen, Mr. Walter Welche and Mr. George Ivey, who desire licence to travel for a year. They are men of living both, and very well affected in religion.—London, 8 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 51.)

The MASTER OF GRAY to [the KING OF SCOTS].

[1600, Dec. 9.]—If I wrote in my own particular I would impart my meaning to such as I knew were in best conceit with your Majesty, but seeing I write now only in a matter that touches yourself, I only write to yourself. According to your Majesty's commandment, I shall retire me forth of England, but am sorry to find your Majesty in that case with England that the repairing thither of your subjects should breed in you any jealousy. If better union both of princes and subjects be not, I fear in end your Majesty find the counsel givers to have advised to your prejudice, when repentance shall have no place. But I leave to preach, seeing my sermon is not in season, yet a silly preacher must say somewhat for himself. Where then your Majesty writes that you have daily advertisements that I meddle in matters above my reach, to do you service you shall have

proof that my reach extends further than the intelligence of the advertisers, for whenever it shall please you that I come into Scotland, I shall come on my own peril, and if any one report of all made of me shall prove true, or an author found to stand by it, I shall condemn myself as culpable of all; which is all I can say for a general accusation. But, Sir, the truth is this: I do not as your Majesty esteems. I wish you best of any creature, for one; and when your Majesty thought I did you greatest offence, then did I love you best, and accounted I did you best service. But it is true, service done to your Majesty abides the censure of many; and now in this my absence, as I shall answer to God's judgment, my only study has been to make myself once again capable to serve you. And whenever it shall please you that I come to your Majesty, you shall find I have profited so far that I am assured in your greatest design I can serve you in better offices than any born your subject at this hour: for I am able to give you sufficient reckoning what you may look for of all the princes in Europe, as I shall be answerable on my allegiance, which is a dependant of the first. To write to you every particular, indeed I will not, for no mall shall cut the "gress" [?grass] under my "heilles" [?heels], but put me to proof when so it shall please your Majesty, I shall be ready. This far I will write, that whom you esteem your best friends shall try your greatest enemies, and of whom you expect least, you may have on good behaviour that you never looked for. *Nam corda regum in manibus Domini.* For myself, I am sorry that your alienation both from the course and myself permitted me not this while to serve you, as from my heart I wished, for fear many times of wrong construction. Always matters spilt are all redressable. And to let your Majesty know somewhat my meaning, I affirm there is no course for you but that wherein I once left you, to keep fast with the Queen and estate of England: for your own forces are not constant. As for foreigners, I shall "skume" [?skin] the chiefest, beginning at the Pope. Who ever advised your Majesty [to] deal that way was not your friend, as the Duke of Florence wisely advertised you, for in that estate a poor old priest, the very emblem of avarice, is "promoveit," who, in the short time he has to reign, "amuseth" on nothing but how to make up a temporal house for his memory, without any future respect for a benefit to his successors. As for the King of France, he is your greatest unfriend, and policy wills him to be so: his crown likely by him for to be left in pupillage, what reason should move him to wish a greater neighbour than a King of England? What he says in public, I am not ignorant, but if he thought to perform he would say less, besides that his practices with some here have depicted his mind most clearly. As for Spain, you have proven what evil all yours have received of them both in Spain and Flanders, so without doubt they love none [who] love you, for that ye shoot both at one mark. And where it is imagined that [of] Spain and France the one may be had, for that they shall never agree in that point, they will both agree that

a third be preferred to you, whom it shall not make so great as it shall your Majesty. As for the Princes of Italy, DD. of Savoy and Loraine, they be "meine" [? mean] and followers of the "riejant" [? regent] princes. As for them of Germany, they may well send your Majesty many Latin letters, but look not of them further than they may. Money they have not to serve your turn, beside that of all men in earth they be most miserable wretches, and mercenaries to all other princes, men without money they cannot send you. So, Sir, I come back to the "retraict," which must be Scotland and England, leaving matters always to your Majesty's judgment. I beseech your Majesty think that, whatever I am, I am not altogether idiot; and not being idiot, I must know it is more honourable for me, and in end shall be more profitable, to serve you nor all the princes in Europe. Advise then, Sir, and lay all passions aside, your Majesty shall see I shall deserve very well, for I am free yet of all princes, yourself "accepted" [excepted], and only to come to this point for your greatness and contentment, and, as God knows, have fended hardlier than many would believe, considering the part I have carried. Of one thing I am sorry, that your Majesty should speak so hardly of Mr. Secretary Cecil, for that you allege my Lord his father "cuttit" your mother's throat. I am assured your Majesty knoweth that I know more in that nor any Scottish or English "leivand" [living], the Q. "accepted," and that for I do remember your Majesty of a note I gave you in that matter: that the Earl of Leicester or Sir Francis Walsingham were only the cutters of her throat and inducers of Davison to do as he did. I take on my conscience it was far from the Q. or his father's mind that she should die when she died, as I have yet some witnessing in the world. And, Sir, I assure you this, that if your Majesty shall fall again in good course with the Q., Mr. Secretary will prove as good a friend as you have in all England. Let them inform you of him as they please, but think never to have him otherways, for he has sworn to me that if he knew to be the greatest subject that ever England bred, he shall never serve any other prince after the Q. And I think if it were not for love and obligation, he would never endure the excess trouble he has presently, nor almost is it possible for him to serve so "penibly," for albeit he has a very well composed mind, yet the ability of the body is so discrepant that it cannot correspond the capacity of the mind. Time, Sir, will in all give you light, and I remit my part to it, and shall conform myself to the prescription of the answer I shall receive from you, although never so hard, for I am willing to endure whatsoever can occur, rather than not to merit your wonted favour. Mr. of Gray.

Endorsed:—"Copy letter to the K. Chillingham, 9 Dec." 4 pp. (90. 91.)

———— to JOHN BUDDEN, Feodary of Dorset.

1600, Dec. 9.—As to the lands of Robert Bingham, deceased, and the Queen's title to the wardship of his heir. Instructs him,

at the suit of Paul Salmon, to appear for the Queen's claim at the finding of the office.—Court at Westminster, 9 Dec., 1600.

Unsigned. 1 p. (2121.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 10.—This wound that my lease of Aston's lands has got *per infortuniam* cannot be cured but by your hand. I have consulted with my good friend Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and have taken such order for a good ground of your proceeding herein as appertains, for I never will make suit that may after breed any offence to you. And yet I account this amongst the rest of your high and exceeding great favours towards me. Mr. Hare attends you with my new lease.—From the solitary Temple, 10 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mr. Attorney." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 52.)

SIR ANTHONY ASHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 11.—On Captain Waynman, Marshal of Connough, setting forth for that service, Ashley was bound for him for 47*l.*, which debt, through Waynman's breaking his promise, Ashley has been constrained to pay. Prays for Cecil's letters to Sir George Carey, Treasurer of Ireland, to defalk weekly a portion of Waynman's entertainment for the satisfaction of his debt.—11 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (82. 53.)

G. PECKHAM to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Dec. 11.—Continued sick ever since a fortnight before Christmas until three weeks after Midsummer, whereby he was not able to repair his old garments, being then very mean and worn; and within a few days of his going abroad, was arrested into the Counter, Wood Street, upon an execution, where he is like miserably to finish his old years. Prays for some such apparel as his lordship will wear no more; a nightgown will do him great pleasure.—11 December, 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (83. 74.)

WILLIAM GARWAY, RICHARD STAPERR and THOMAS CORDELL
to the COUNCIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—They have, according to Cecil's order, called the Company together, and acquainted them with Cecil's motion touching the transportation of 300,000 weight of tin yearly into the parts of their privileges. The generality could not be brought to undertake by way of contract so great a quantity; although they purposed to deal in the commodity as amply as their trade afforded them vent. The other motion made by the Council, touching a general permission to be given, without restraint by any ordinance of the Company, that any brother of the Company

might carry out as great a quantity of tin as he listed, they consented to, for the advancement of her Majesty's service, to their own prejudice.—London, 12 Dec., 1600.

Signed as above. 1 p. (82. 54.)

GA. EARL OF KILDARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—It pleased you at my departure to be a mean to her Majesty in my behalf for the government of Ophaly, which I have lately obtained. Likewise you assured me that my entertainment of Colonel's pay, now extinct, should be allowed me as others in the list. Notwithstanding, Mr. Treasurer, upon a conceit of displeasure conceived against me, undeserved to my knowledge, detains that, and the rest of my pay for myself and those men for whom I had licence by my Lord Deputy and tolerance from the State there. I beseech you let him understand I complain to you of him, that by your favour my due may not be detained from me.

At my departure it pleased her Majesty to use gracious words to me, charging me in a favourable manner for crossing her, promising to do for me, and that ere it were long. Please consider that the best part of my patrimony is spent in her service, and my small means, and further me in obtaining the reversion of those lands in fee simple which shall fall after the death of my aunt. They are things granted from her Majesty's predecessors, in lieu of other lands formerly granted by them of the inheritance of my house, of which her Majesty wrote to the Deputy that no grant should pass to others of any part of those lands. Notwithstanding which, divers have sought to interest themselves in some part thereof by her Majesty's grant; for the preventing whereof, and to obtain possession, I desire you to join with the rest of my friends, and allow me your best furtherance. My return hither without some token of her Majesty's favour is a great decrease to my credit.—Dublin, 12 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 55.)

JOHN LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—When lately before Cecil and the Commissioners, he forbore to lay open sundry abuses that Mr. Paulfreyman has committed, greatly to the prejudice of his master. He can do no less than disclose the truth of Paulfreyman's whole carriage ever since he, Lee, has been an officer, which he forebore to speak of in the presence of the Lords, in regard of Cecil's honourable opinion of Sir George Carewe. Has caused the matter to be gathered into a brief computation, and leaves it to Cecil's censure.—Greenwich, 12 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (82. 56.)

JOHN WATTS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—According to your request, I have sent the greatest part of my store of "tobaca" by the bearer, wishing

that the same may be to your good liking. But this tobacco I have had this six months, which was such as my son brought home, but since that time I have had none. At this present there is none that is good to be had for money. Wishing you to make store thereof, for I do not know where to have the like, I have sent you of two sorts.—Mincing Lane, 12 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Alderman Watts." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 57.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—According as my Lords gave direction upon Sunday last, I have made a brief of the statutes that prohibit the use of guns in some kind, as you may perceive by the brief which I delivered yesternight to Mr. Smyth, one of the clerks of the Council, with which I delivered also a form of a preamble to the proclamation, relying principally upon the murders, robberies and other insolencies committed by the use of them contrary to law. The body of the proclamation, as it is to contain an express commandment to observe the statutes in that behalf, and to see them duly put in execution, so must it have also a direction to all her Majesty's officers and ministers, and all others to whom it may appertain, if any such be used or carried [in] any city, town or other place, that the same be seized, and the party offending dealt with according to the law; with such other particularities as it shall please you to add touching the matters proponed by Mr. Cofferer. I send you also here-enclosed the paper you gave me. It seems the party is plainly an accessory after the fact, but that is pardoned, and for being accessory before the proof standeth more doubtful: besides it is so long past as I cannot tell what may be conceived, if after so long a silence the matter should now be set on foot. For the latter matters of the note, they are such as if they be proved, they might be dealt in in the Star Chamber, where it is finable. The gentleman you sent me I have heard, but I find no more touching those matters than are comprised in the note. I have also sent you enclosed conceit of mine touching the pardon moved for Munster men, which it may please you to consider of.—Serjeants' Inn, 12 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Chief Justice." 2 pp. (82. 58.)

DUDLEY, LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—Prays Cecil to move the Queen to grant him the enjoying of his lands during his minority. His grandfather's executors seek it only for his good, and if his mother, who sues for it, prevail, it will far more hinder his estate than profit hers. Disposition of the family property.—Charterhouse, 12 Dec., 1600.

1 p.

Enclosure :—

That it would please Mr. Secretary to bestow the custody of Gyles Bladwell, a lunatic, upon George Lee Hunte, gent.

Endorsed :—"Granted to my Lord North." (P. 1903).

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 13.—Mr. Pope, passing this way towards the Court the 10th inst., desired me to enquire aboard the *Triumph* of London for the enclosed letters. This last day here arrived a flyboat from Rochelle, which on Thursday last was robbed by three Donkerks men-of-war near the Start. They took away the master, and having rifled the flyboat, suffered her to depart with the rest of the company. It is thought those three ships are of the seven that Mr. Pope reports departed from St. Anderes, and it is feared they will do much hurt upon this coast, if speedy order be not taken to drive them from hence.—Plymouth, 13 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 59.)

LORD BUCKHURST to the CHURCHWARDENS and the rest
of the VESTRY of ST. MARTIN'S IN THE FIELDS.

1600, Dec. 13.—There is due by the parishioners 16*l.*, for mending and making new the highway at the town's end by the Mews, and 6*l.* for lights and torches which were provided against her Majesty's coming on Nov. 10. These sums are to be paid by such parishioners as are well able, and not by the poor. The Churchwardens and one other to be appointed to collect it, and give the vestry a true account, the overplus to be distributed to the poor. Whereas they make doubt of gathering the sum, by reason that many best able to pay have heretofore paid little or nothing at all to the like, he hopes they will find none unwilling to pay this according to their abilities, but also other duties which shall hereafter become due. If any deny, their names are to be returned.—Sackville House, 13 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (82. 60.)

[The LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL to LORD
WILLOUGHBY.]

1600, Dec. 14.—We have received your letters of ——— of November, which we have read to her Majesty, who has commanded us to return you this answer, that she has noted in the course of your services, as well as in the time of your government, not only great care and affection towards her person and state, but as much sincerity in your words as she could expect from any, or wish to be in any, which has been the cause at all times that she has clearly and plainly resorted to yourself, whensoever there has been cause, to receive your answer; and therefore in this time has held no other course with you than such as may make you see the continuance of the same gracious disposition towards you which she has ever had. And therefore wills you to think that although she sent to you to know whether that gentleman might (*ex post facto*) have acquainted you with what he had done, and “happily” have excused his speech with the King to have been rather upon the accidental circumstance of his being at that time in those quarters, than out of any set purpose he had

when he went in to have done as he did; yet she was as free from any conceit that you would ever have allowed it, if you had known it before, as she does now clearly and essentially credit whatsoever you have affirmed in these your letters unto us; and so much for that part concerning Sir William Evers.

For your other cause, wherein Mr. Musgrave and others have made complaints, she says she has therein referred the matter to the best and most indifferent judges she has, and therein wills you to be as confident in her, that as she will never balance the judgment of sincerity of those that do complain, either Musgrave or Selby, with that experience which both she and the world have had of you in those causes; so that you shall wrong yourself to be grieved at her proceedings, or to imagine that you or any shall need to make offer to her of your place, in such a charge, when she that has power to take it shall have any just cause to suspect you or them of hollowness, or cunning in their minds or actions. Nevertheless, because she is a Prince that may not stop her ears to gentlemen that are appointed by her in place and service under governors, but must receive their complaints and hear them, you must not think it long that in that cause you neither hear from her nor us until the matter has been thoroughly examined, of which my Lords can take no better course than hitherto they have done. To conclude with your Lordship, as this which we have written are her Majesty's words, wherein you ought to receive great comfort, so we may assure you of our own knowledge that your Lordship is very happy in her Majesty's good opinion of you, neither shall you need to doubt, howsoever it may be that the peevishness of some in that government may have tempted you, as flesh and blood, to take some courses that are not at all times convenient, though on the other side not such but they may (by some precedents) be tolerated, yet it shall appear, by the end her Majesty will make, that she will dispense with a governor in many things, which in others, whose proceedings (howsoever externally disguised) do discover any inward contempt, shall not be endured.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—"14 Dec., 1600. Minute to my L. Willughby from my Lo. Admiral and my master." 3 pp. (82. 61.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 14. - Renews his application for licenses to travel [for Walter Welche and George Ivey; *see* Dec. 8, 1600]. They are both of honest conversation and soundly affected in religion. They are so far from being busy heads, that the deepest strain they ever gave their wits was no deeper than to study a pair of cards, or some other like idle vanity.—London, 14 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 63.)

RICHARD MARTYN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 15.—As it pleased Cecil to write to Mr. Sackford concerning a green velvet chest which he has bought, whereby

he perceives Cecil desires it to be reserved for him, he sends it by his servant, being most willing Cecil should have it at the same rate he should have had it.—The Mint, 15 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—“Alderman Marten.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 64.)

CAPTAIN E. FITZ-GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 15.—Prays Cecil to further the payment of over 600*l.* due to him for apparel and other necessities for his company in Ireland; in consideration of his long and chargeable suit at his last being here, being then imprisoned and put to silence upon some informations given to the Lords against him, whereof he was acquitted by the whole State of Ireland on their letter of commendation to the Lords, and of his being here now five or six months. He has spent 160*l.* since first coming here about this suit, and will not have 40*l.* of the money after his creditors are satisfied.—Westminster, 15 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (82. 65.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 15.—Prays that his petition and letters to the Council, which remain with Mr. Smyth, Clerk of the Council, as he understands, unread, may be read and answered.—15 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 66.)

SIR HENRY BOUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Dec. 15.—According to your direction, I have written to Mr. Nicholson, and do not doubt of his care to satisfy my desire. For the matter, I need not say much in my own defence, being justified by the testimony of a good conscience, and freed in her Majesty's opinion and your Honour's. It is true that I dealt plainly with the King to make him see the danger of the course he ran, and her Majesty's royal nature to open her knowledge of it. Till my employment, I was utterly ignorant of the state of Scotland, which of purpose I neglected above all others. What I delivered to the King, I had it by my instructions, or by conference with you, and if in neither of those mention was made of the Master of Gray, or any other, for author of the intelligence, then could I not know or apprehend him to be the advertiser, but by revelation, which in these days is not ordinary. A King that has sold himself to policy will make no conscience to serve his turn by my discredit; but I rather think that the Master of Gray seeks to repair his ruined estate by her Majesty's bounty, and frames this lie as a step to come unto it. Howsoever, I account it a great happiness to serve a Queen infinitely wise in discerning the “sleytes” of the world, and constant in her gracious opinion of my faithfulness, which is my comfort. On yourself I safely repose my whole estate as the strongest support thereof. Your continual favours are the pledges of your honourable love which exceedingly contents me.—15 Dec.

[P.S.]—Mr. Fullerton is now here, a man long known to me, and well esteemed by the King. If you shall think it fit, I can make him a second and sure means of my full justification.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600, Sir Henry Broneker." 1 p. (82. 67.)

EDWARD LUCAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 15.—His answer to Cecil's letter reprehending him for his usage of William Flowerdew, the Queen's ward. Details his proceedings with respect to William, his elder and younger brother, and his sister, and their property; and replies to the charges made against him by their relations.—Thriplowe, near Cambridge, 15 December, 1600.

1 p. (1958.)

WYLL. POYNTZ to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 16.—Has been extremely sick, and would fain ride into the country. Prays Cecil to provide him with money for plain apparel, for the sake of his dead cousin, Cecil's wife, whom Cecil held so precious.—Westminster, 16 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 68.)

JOHN WILLIAMS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 17.—Prays for the concealed wardship of the heir of Robert Cheshire, of Shropshire.

Note by Cecil: "If this suggestion be true, I will let him be preferred."

Endorsed :—"17 De., 1600." 1 p. (P. 66.)

JOHN DANSON, innholder.

1600, Dec. 17.—Petition to Sir R. Cecil, for the apprehending of Wm. Trosheis, who has robbed petitioner's brother, Zachary Dowe, a draper of London.

Endorsed :—"17 De., 1600." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 244.)

WYLL. POYNTZ to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 18.—For relief [*see his letter of Dec. 16*].—18 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 70.)

EDMOND HORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 18.—In your letters to my Lord Deputy in behalf of the gentlemen and other inhabitants of the county of Wexford, your Lordships, by way of exception, restrain his Lordship from giving allowance to their desire of remittal of their composition money, a thing (but the fourth part of 140*l.* a year) demanded only to yield a show of contentment to her Majesty's distressed

people, wherein nevertheless her bounty, without any charge, but profit, may be showed. I beseech that their desire in this point may be granted, on condition that they shall release all their demands which they might claim from her Majesty for the charges they have been at : or else that I may be permitted to write my petitions again, and leave out that request, and so not to be mentioned in your letters.

I beseech you to consider how from the beginning of these troubles they have not received the value of 100% of her Majesty's treasure towards all the charge they have been at in dieting of her soldiers and other ways, which no country but they can say : but been so liberal in that behalf as, whiles they had anything left, they gave it freely to advance the service, as may well appear to you, for that their agent (not like the dealers for other countries) comes not furnished with books for demands of money, as he might have done, if they had kept notes thereof as all other countries have done. Also, how merely through their loyalty they have drawn these miseries upon themselves, having from the enemy been dealt withal divers times, both in private and public, with large promises that they should not lose the value of a penny so as they would but keep themselves quiet, and promise not to serve against him ; which conditions they utterly refused, and although of all other parts of Ireland they have been least regarded, yet have they beyond the rest been most eager and earnest in prosecuting the rebels : which that they may not repent, but rather be glad of, I beseech that I may not return from this place to add more woe, but some contentment, to their extremities : their desires in substance being but gracious and favourable words and countenance, and a man of note to govern them, offering to release double and more the value they crave to be released unto them, which if it be denied them will more grieve them than anything that ever happened unto them.—18 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (90. 7.)

RESKYMES BONYTHER to [? SIR N. PARKER].

[1600,] Dec. 18.—This present Thursday there was a bark of Milbrock which passed by our cove, where those two Dunkerkers did ride, one of which ships presently gave him chase. The poor bark ran himself into the cliff at Gomvale Winter. Myself being there gave the poor men the best comfort I could, but could hardly make them believe that I would fight for them, by reason of the small number which were with me. The Dunkerk manned their boat and thought to have rifled the ship, but I thank God and the tall men which were with me we made them forsake "patch," with the loss of some of their men. And now they ride still where as they did, and unless there be some ship sent to fight with them, there shall no bark pass nor boat be able to go to sea.—From the seaside, 18 Dec.

Holograph. 1 p. (90. 8.)

WARDSHIPS.

Two petitions :—

1600, Dec. 18.—(1) Richard Troute. Prays for the concealed wardship of the heir of Clement Struggell, of Kent, yeoman.

Note by Cecil: “If this suggestion prove true, I will prefer him when he finds the tenure.”

Endorsed:—“18 De., 1600.” 1 p. (P. 64.)

(2) Cuthbert Stillingfleete and George Browne, messengers of the Queen’s Chamber. Pray for the concealed wardship of the heir of John Wyn Foulkes, of Denbighshire.

Note by Cecil: “If this be true, they shall be preferred.”

Endorsed:—“18 De., 1600.” 1 p. (P. 65.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 19.—For my not looking in the letter, I pray you pardon me. I knew to whom it went, and if it should contain any matter pertinent to the point he is charged (wherewith I understood you were acquainted), I was assured you would make better use of it than I could, and so thought it no point of good manners without your warrant to do it. But knowing your pleasure, I will henceforth in such cases do as you wish me. For the matter wherewith he is charged, he utterly denies all, affirming he was not acquainted with Lychefylde his purpose to go away, or any way a meddler in it, or that he gave him any money; but confesses upon Lychefylde’s wife’s importunate and earnest dealing with him, about some four days past, he gave her 40s., and that at time her husband was gone from her and had no part of it, but by report of some of Sir Robert [Drury]’s men it is said Lychefylde is gone to Cambridge, but his wife, brother, nor any of his friends can yet tell whither he is gone. I have already sent to Cambridge for him, and if he be not there, I shall much doubt what is become of him, and even now I do examine a man of Sir Robert’s and even at the first I find his Mr. hath not dealt truly with me in some points I examined him of, as I shall in more particular inform you when I shall see you next.—Serjeants’ Inn, 19 Dec., 1600.

[P.S.]—Yesternight, when my man returned from Sir Rich. Saltyngstowe, Sir Robert sent me the key of his chest, with this message, if I would search for any papers I might peruse what was there, which made me somewhat to think of it and that all things were already cleared there.

Holograph. 2 pp. (82. 71.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 19.—Prays Cecil to move the Queen to apprehend the miserable condition of his fortune, in being accused of unfaithfulness to her, by two villains once his servants, the one turned away for abusing the trust he had of carrying Drury’s

purse, and the other for his vile behaviour in prison in the Marshalsea, the greatest villain of the whole world. These men hoped, by putting him in fear of their accusations, to make him relieve their wants; whereof failing, their malice now tends to one of these two extremities: either to bring him in question for his life and estate, or else to put the Queen in jealousy of his want of faith to her, and so to overthrow all his hopes of favour from her. The one point is to be decided by common justice: of the other, his only hope is that Cecil will keep his name from being odious in the Queen's ears. Refers to his past life, and adventuring his life and estate at the wars and at Court, seeking only the favour of his Prince; and now fallen from all hope thereof into a prison, and next to holding up his hand at the bar.—From Alderman Saltinstall's house, 19 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 72.)

SIR ALEXANDER CLYFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 20.—I received your letter the 19th inst. near Dungeness, which place I have kept (and near the coast of France) as fittest for discovery, as also for meeting the Dunkerkes and Spaniards expected for Flanders. I have followed all opportunities and best courses for the accomplishment of this service, not neglecting what wind and weather would give me leave. The winds have continued so long easterly that I can understand no news from the southern parts. For the Dunkerkes taking of certain Englishmen that you write of, I have not before your letters heard of the same. I would they had [been] by me intercepted, for the which no fault shall nor has rested in me.

I cannot advertise you whether the *Lyonnesse* be yet gone westwards. If she be, she passed me by night. But I have intelligence of two English merchants on Tuesday last passed westwards for the Straits. What they are, I know not.—Dungeness, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 73.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 20.—Acknowledges Cecil's letters, and the comfort he receives by them that he is held in her Majesty's good opinion. Expresses his loyalty and thankfulness for Cecil's great favour.—Guernsey, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 74.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 20.—Of a cause relating to lands, parcel of the lands purchased by Shrewsbury from the Queen, in which he, Thomas Sutton, Sutton's younger brother, William Cavendish, and Holcroft are concerned.—Sheffield Lodge, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 76.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 20.—Before he saw his misery continued without any hope or answer from Cecil, he could not imagine his estate to be so desperate as that her Majesty had been acquainted with his punishments. He thought rather that the Lord Chief Justice had thought it his duty to order that he should be forthcoming till he knew her pleasure: so much did his hopes flatter him, trusting in her princely nature and her good opinion, which her words, both before his going into the Low Countries and since, testified; pronouncing that the malicious reports of villains should never change her gracious opinion. What faults has he made since to aggravate the former accusations? Has he done anything but laboured in all kinds to follow her service? He refers himself to all the company where he has lived since; amongst which those wild fellows, which “our occupation” still meets withal, wrongly guessing at his ends, would needs give him the title of a politician, for his severity in limiting their unbridled discourses. Being accused, forces him to speak and desire to know what the greedy revenge of his enemies seeks after. If his life, and his Prince consents to it, it is impossible for him to keep it, and he will lay down his head upon the block. If his poor estates may satisfy, it shall little trouble him, and he will find some place where to end the remnant of his miserable youth. Now only thinks himself a wretched mark of misfortune, for having escaped a glorious death in a victorious battle, where he might have laid his bones by his only dear brother; and shall now live to come to a bar, to answer to criminal offences, and be a stain to his blood and name. Never was man living more falsely and treacherously accused.—Alderman Saltonstall’s house in Sething Lane, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (82. 77.)

COMMERCIAL.

1600, Dec. 20.—Bills of lading of sugar and other goods received by Cornelis Arens, of Callis, master of the *Greyhound*, in the river of the town of Viana, from Andrew Nunez and others. Other papers connected therewith. Andrew Faleiro, Sebastian Fereira, and Deigo Teixeira concerned in the matter.—Viana, 20 Dec., 1600.

10 papers, *English and Portuguese.* (210. 2.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the COUNCIL.

1600, Dec. 21.—The Dunkirkers continue still troublesome upon this coast, insomuch as they daily take their pleasure of all such as pass by, except they be able to recover the shore, whither they do yet prosecute them, but that by the strength of the country, which I have to that end caused to be there continually attendant, they are put back, and so remain still with their ships in one place, taking all advantages. At this present are come unto me two poor men which have been prisoners

with them these 20 days, whose examinations, together with a letter they brought me from the captain whom I have appointed to attend there, I have sent therewith. I have also, in regard there are no ships of war in this place, given notice hereof unto Plymouth, if any thence will put themselves forward to the removing of them.—Pendenas Castle, 21 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 78.)

The Enclosures :—

- (1.) *Examination of Thomas Singleman and George Aurford, of Burport, sailors, taken before Sir Nicholas Parker, 21 Dec., 1600.*

The examinaes being in a bark of Burport, having with them Newfoundland nets and lines, bound to Dartmouth on the 3rd inst., were taken by a flyboat of Dunkirk, who sunk the bark and kept the men prisoners, but have now set these two ashore and keep the master still. Examinaes during their imprisonment report of only one of Weymouth besides themselves which they have taken of Englishmen, but divers Flemings, whereby they have filled themselves with sugars, wine and other commodities, and so let them go with the spoil of the men, and retaining the masters, one of whom they wounded after he had yielded. They report one of them to be of 100 tons and 150 men in her, the other of 60 tons with 90 men in her, being all very well appointed. Their intent is as soon as they may to go home and revictual and trim their ships and come back. They told examinaes that there are 9 sail of them upon this coast.

1 p. (90. 19.)

Reskymes Bonyther to Sir Nicholas Parker.

- [1600.]—(2.) *This Saturday a small bark of Weymouth passing by the coast laden with provisions of bread, meal and malt, and pork for Ireland was taken by these ships that lie in our cove. The enemy has taken out all their bread and pork, and promises upon the payment of 60l. to deliver the bark with the malt and meal, for the procuring of which monies the poor men, being landed in our cove, are gone to Penzance, hoping to get so much of their credit. Farther, these men of Weymouth say that there is a ship at Foye, laden with provision for Ireland, that is ready to come out: it were good she were stayed: for if she pass the coast she will be certainly taken. These men report that, coming out of France a fortnight since, they were informed of 23 sail of Duncarkes that were come upon our coast. I have also sent these poor men, who have been long aboard the enemy, being men of Barport, that you may know what they can say. This ship was taken at Mousole, but brought back to their old rod [? road] and there rifled.—20 Dec.*

Holograph. 1 p. (90. 18.)

W. STALLENGE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Dec. 21.—I have received your letters of the 15th inst., with one for Captain Troughton, which shall be delivered or returned. Since my last of the 16th, I have understood that, about two months past, there passed by Ayamonte 14 galleys with above 2,000 soldiers for Lishborne, which were taken in at St. Lucar. In Sivell, I understand it was then reported that those soldiers were to be employed in certain galleons, made ready at Lishborne to go to the East Indies, to intercept the Flemings trading that way. By other letters received from Edmond Palmer, written in November, he supposes those soldiers, and others taken up in other places, are to be passed for some part of Ireland, considering, as he says, for the most part they take up small shipping to transport them; although small shipping are as necessary for the coast of Flanders. By all that I can understand there may be at Lishborne 3,000 or 4,000 soldiers at the most. The Dunkerks men of war (being, as it is here supposed, those that departed from St. Anderes) remain still about the Lizard, where they daily spoil small shipping, to their great encouragement, and hindrance of many her Majesty's poor subjects. The charges of her Majesty's ships being so great, and the service which they do by general report be so little, whereby her Highness may be unwilling to employ them this way, some other means might be devised; and I do verily think the country would be contented to contribute, rather than to endure the loss which daily they receive by those people, besides the disgrace that they should presume so much upon this coast. There are here and at Dartmouth certain ships of the Hollanders men of war, but I do not perceive they have any desire to seek out those Dunkerks.—Plymouth, 21 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 79.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 22.—Your letter came hither to me on Friday about 4 in the afternoon; the Duke, with his company, on Saturday in the forenoon, where he first saw her Majesty's house and took a note of such writings as he found in her Highness' bedchamber, written in the window by her Majesty, being prisoner there. From thence he came to this more than simple place for the entertainment of such a Prince upon such a sudden, sent carefully, as it did appear from her Majesty, written by your own hand, to signify her pleasure, and the estimation she held of him: all things here (though at the best) being far too mean, and the more out of order by my own weakness, who was not able to stir, and have not now these many weeks once come out of my bed, neither am yet able to stand or move, as the Duke can witness, who after his sport would needs see me, much against my will. Such a man so sent, considering his state, with the care is had of him, ought to have in this place, while I am ruler here, not the

meanest, but the best entertainment my fortune and this barren country in such haste could afford him. Howsoever, he took everything in good part. He showed both kindness and bounty, and above all things a mind never satisfied with speaking honour of her Majesty, which disposition of his, as I now took pleasure to observe in him, so have I ever endeavoured to make proof of in myself. And truly I have been and am most ready and desirous to see to the full performed whatsoever her Majesty shall in this place or elsewhere command me. To my grief, my cousin now in the end is trodden down, held with disgrace under foot, being (as some would have him) not worthy of life, haply not deserving better than himself. At my late moving her Majesty for him, I found more displeasure than hope of better opinion in her of him. My time is not long, and the shorter through this her Majesty's displeasure against him. God end me with His grace, and him with her favour.—Woodstock Lodge, 22 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 p. (82. 80.)

JOHN ROBERTS, one of the Queen's porters at the Gate.

1600, Dec. 22.—Petition to Sir R. Cecil. Prays for the concealed wardship of Richard ap Thomas ap Meredith, of Anglesey.

Note by Cecil, ordering enquiry to be made after the death of the father of the ward supposed. When the office is found he will do that which is fit.

Endorsed :—" 22 Dec., 1600." 1 p. (P. 61.)

HADRIANUS SARRAVIA to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

1600, Dec. 23.—All right-thinking men would rather imperil their lives than hide anything that could endanger the Queen. To-day D. Chevalerius came to me with two strangers, of whom one had just returned from France. He says that at Amiens he saw a young man known as Jak Ellis, the son of a citizen of this city, one Engeraut Ellis, the landlord of the Three Kings' Inn. The young man was leading a dissolute life. He was first taken from Canterbury by some soldiers or petty gentlemen of the parts of Austria, who persuaded his father that foreign travel would be good for his son. The father used to tell his friends that he did not expect his son to return until he had visited Italy and learned Italian. But the son has been in this city twice with short intervals, and to-morrow morning he is leaving for the Court. It is not long since he was seen at Amiens going to Mass, and trying to persuade others to do so. He was on familiar terms there with a Franciscan, who took him to Paris and returned with him as far as Abbeville. There he had conference with an Englishman who serves there as captain under the Austrian. From Abbeville he came to England, and says he is sent from those who are in power. I have thought it right to let you know these things.—Canterbury, 23 Dec., 1600.

Latin. Holograph. Endorsed .—" D. Serravia." 1½ pp. (82. 82.)

R. NEILE to MR. AMIAS, at Cheshunt Nunnery.

1600, Dec. 25.—With regard to the tenants of Rislip (Middlesex). “His Honour” [? Sir Robert Cecil] is desirous to deal with the tenants to surrender their leases, that the College [King’s College, Cambridge,] may grant a lease to him (Cecil).—Christmas Day, 1600.

Neale was afterwards Bishop of Durham and Archbishop of York. (204. 114.)

CHRISTOPHER HATTON.

1600, Dec. 25.—Petition of Jane Holford, wife of Henry Holford, to the Queen. Her son Christopher Hatton, the Queen’s ward, has been enforced to live obscurely in a College in Cambridge, and is now desirous to come abroad. Prays that the Queen will accept some reasonable sum for his wardship and marriage, so that he may be at liberty to go abroad: “wherein your Majesty shall give hope and mean to continue the name in the house of your faithful servant Sir Christopher Hatton by your most royal Majesty advanced.”—*Undated.*

Note signed by Sir Julius Cæsar that the Queen is pleased to refer the petition to Sir Robert Cecil.—Dec. 25, 1600. (P. 185.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) *Estate of Mr. Hatton’s land.*

The land descended to young Mr. Hatton from his father and from Sir Christopher Hatton is 497l. 18s. 2d. yearly : whereof the Queen hath by extent for the debt of Sir C. Hatton 305l. 2s. 6d. per ann. Which was leased in 37^o of her reign for the yearly rent of 1,500l., and is to have continuance till 40,000l. be fully paid. The Queen is paid during the minority for the wardship 128l. 10s. 6d. per ann. The rest the Lady Hatton has for her dower.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Undated.* (P. 185.)

(2.) *Reasons to move her Majesty for Mr. Christopher Hatton.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Undated.* (P. 185.)

RAFE HARDINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 26.—Upon information made against him, Cecil committed him to the Gatehouse, where he has remained since Oct. 10. Protests his innocence of any disloyalty to his Prince or country, “my conscience in religion only excepted.” Prays for liberty upon bond till trial, on account of great suits to follow, and infirmity of body.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—“26 Dec., 1600.” 1 p. (82. 83.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 26.—I hear little from the other side, because I have not to entertain it thoroughly. But if anything come, I am

bold in signification of my devotion to do you service to send it you as it is; and therefore direct the enclosed unto the same. It seems there should be others sent, but they have miscarried.—26 Dec., 1660.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 84.)

BROTHER MATTHEW DE CARIA to [? the EARL OF TYRONE].

1660, Dec. 26
1601, Jan. 5.—Hearing that his Majesty was about to despatch this messenger to your Lordship in order to learn what was going on there, I, as your servant, thought proper to advise you that I was here doing everything I could to induce them to send you some soldiers, and every day they say "Yes, they will send them"; but I think it will not happen, for if they had any men, they would rather send them to Flanders than to Ireland, and so I tell them. If they do not give me any men, I will do my best to find them, and it is probable that in May or before they will send you a little money. Send off this messenger, and in the letters you have to send, say that if they don't send you soldiers you will leave off the war and make peace with England. Don Henrique, your son, is in good health at Salamanca.—Coruña, 5 Jan., 1601.

Copy. Spanish. 1 p. (84. 31.)

Another version in rather worse Spanish. (84. 32.)

[WILLIAM MORGAN,] BISHOP OF LLANDAFF, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 27.—Having from my very good friend, Mr. Dean of Westminster, assurance of your honorable inclination to favour me, I hope to inherit in yourself the favour that my good Lord your father bare unto me, praying you to take in token of my faithful good will this small New Year's gift, being cousin german to the widow's two mites.—At Matharne, this 27th of December, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 46.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 28.—According to your order I send you the reasons of my suit unto her Majesty concerning the title of Lord Lisle, agreeable unto that which I gave to my Lord Admiral at what time he moved her Majesty for me. I trust your Honour will find that I proceed without envy or wrong of any man, and that my suit in respect of myself is not proud or immodest. But I do not more stand upon the reasons, my pretence, than I do upon your allowing and maintaining of them, which makes me the bolder to present this writing unto you; not that I think this a time to have anything done in it, but that your Honour may be both yourself satisfied, and when it shall please you to speak of it, to be aforehand informed of the reasons of my proceedings. I pray God to continue you in power to be able to do good to such as you wish well unto.—At Baynards Castle, the 28 of Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (181. 47.)

GEO. ROBINSON.

1600, Dec. 28.—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Prays for the concealed wardships of William Bendye, Humfrey Nicholas, and Thomas Devey, in the county of Salop.

Note by Cecil : “Let a warrant be made for a commission.”

Endorsed :—“28 Dec., 1600.” (P. 62.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 29.—I most humbly thank you for your willingness touching the suit of Van Zenden for the transport of the Moores, at my request. And because I did perceive by my son that you thought it not meet to have those kind taken from their masters compulsorily, I will forbear to urge you therein; but for expedition's sake, I beseech that the letter which Van Zenden formerly had may be renewed to some stronger purpose than before; for which purpose I am bold to send you enclosed how far it is desired to stretch. This matter being by your favour committed to Mr. Secretary Harbert 10 days past, lies yet as it did, in respect that Mr. Ceaser his servant has lost, as is said, the note of her Majesty's pleasure therein.—29 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 85.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 29.—I send you the enclosed, which were thought to be miscarried, and as I said in my last, though I find no use to be made of my endeavours, I will continue giving such testimony of my devotion to your service as I can.—29 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (82. 86.)

DR. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 29.—Be pleased to accept a poor scholar's mite, and his prayer that this present and many another new year may be to your Honour a year of Jubilee. As for your late letters, my very soul can allege no probable exception against the particularities thereof in excuse of so great presumption on my part. My only desire was to consecrate myself to the observance of your designs in all things.—From Jesus College in Cambridge, 29^o Decembr., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 48.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 31.—Since my last of the 21st inst., there has not come to my knowledge any other matter to advertise, but that the Dunker's men-of-war remain still about the Lizard, where of late they have taken divers ships and barks, taking out of them their principal men, and suffering the rest to depart. Here are certain ships with victuals, which were laden in the North country by Mr. Jolles to go for Ireland, but dare not proceed any further until they may have some waftidge.

I understand Mr. Carew of Anthonie has received order from your Honour and the Council to certify the price of wheat in these parts, and whether there may be 1,200 quarters thereof provided and delivered into storehouses here, and at Fowye, after the rate of 6d. the gallon; the which in my opinion may be done in some reasonable time, so as there be discretion used therein, and present order given for it; and may be better performed by one private man than by the justices in the name of her Majesty's service.

I have, under Mr. Dorell, the victualling of her Majesty's ships in these Western parts; and if your Honours commit this other service unto me also, I hope so to discharge my duty therein as there shall be no cause of complaint.—Plymouth, last of Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (82. 91.)

CCL. to ———.

1600, Dec. 31.—I am not assured, Right Honourable, whether my last letters came to your hands or no, which were departed the 10th of December, from Dorlans, wherein I wrote of the preparations they make on the galleys, and now am assured that there are fresh men put into them with pretence of the service to the Isle of Wight. We have made a small entrance to the Spanish mines, and yesterday Father Baldwyn was sent to us by the Duke, and met us at Arras, demanded service of us, which we accept. We are to expect the Duke's safe conduct within ten days by Father Baldwin's faithful promise for the marriage with Randolph's daughter, which being effected, I shall neither want means for Sluys nor Dunkirk, to effect which matter I beseech your Honour's hands to be open that I may thereby have better means to effect your Honour's service, in which my endeavour shall never want. I have by my last letter given your Honour to understand the occasion of my long course. I wrote to your Honour in my last letter desiring to have 50 crowns sent me by Christmas. I beseech you that I may have order to Freeman to make it where I shall give him order by exchange. The whole course of our business, George Kendall hath written to Mr. Secretary. If your Honour please to command me, Freeman shall know how your letters shall come to me. Thus craving your pardon, from Dorleans. Ccl., last of December.

In hand of Cecil's Secretary. Probably a decipher. Endorsed:—“Minute, 1600.” 1 p. (181. 49.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 31.—I have now taken out the copy and sent you the original again, and although I have roughly gathered it together, and haply have omitted more forcible arguments than I have set down, yet I know you will so remember and compose them as they may give better satisfaction. I am advertised out of Norfolk from a gentleman of very good sort, and one that

wisheth well to the peace of that country, that if it be not foreseen, it is much doubted that some outrage will fall out now at the next quarter sessions at Norwich, which will be on Tuesday next come seven night, between Sir Robert Mansell and Sir John Haydon, to the hazard of one or both their lives, besides the breach it hath made and will make in the whole country, which, as it is feared, is already too much wrought into faction by them. I moved they both might have been sent for, and that order might have been taken between them, but other occasion hath put it off, and if it had not been before the Board, I would then have taken some order in it myself. Sir Robert Mansell was here but passed away again. If it be not prevented, haply it will hardly be stayed when it were to be wished. For the content of the servitors in Ireland, if reason will content them, it may be yielded unto them, for as much as they shall justly save of their own entertainment, which to all I think will not be above seven thousand pounds yearly. And for the merchants, if the English can trade with commodity unto themselves, I doubt not but the Irish merchant will find it out well enow, and so keep this trade on foot.—At Serjeants' Inn, the last of December, 1600.

Holograph. 1¼ pp. (181. 50.)

LORD BUCKHURST TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec.—I received your letter concerning her Majesty's pleasure in two things, even as my Lord Chief Justice, Mr. Treasurer and myself were entering into our consultation touching that great cause of Ireland; wherein having spent 3 hours and more, and they departed, I have thought it fit by these few to give answer now to those points of your letter. It is true that upon Mr. Ferdinando's message from her Majesty that I should not suffer any chopping or changing of waiters' rooms, and specially of one Haines, until her Majesty did speak with me therein herself, I thought not good to deliver my answer thereunto to Mr. Ferdinando, and therefore told him I would therein answer her Majesty myself; as I doubt not but when I so do, her Majesty will say I had reason to forbear to tell it Ferdinando. But where her Majesty seems to conceive that in the meanwhile I will dispose of them, and then speak with her, I am right sorry that ever her Majesty should have any such thought of me, who would not so deal with her Majesty, I protest before God, not to gain 20,000*l*.

Touching the second matter, namely, that I do stay a thing about prisage of wine at Swinerton's request, wherein I prejudice her Majesty, herein also Laur. Smith most lewdly has misinformed her Majesty; for a question rising betwixt Smith and certain merchants whether prisage wine be due to her Majesty or not, and Smith informing me that, according to the opinion of Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor, the same is due unto her Majesty, I did thereupon advise him to make seizure of them to her Majesty's use. But he informing me that, notwithstanding any such seizure, yet the merchants insist upon their title to the said

wines, and that her Majesty ought to have no prisage, and therefore will not yield to deliver up their wines till they may have a trial by law whether the wines pertain to her Majesty or not, I then advised him to cause an information to be put in against them, whereby a speedy and short trial should be made, and if it fell out for her Majesty, then should her Highness recover the uttermost value of the wines, and damages to the uttermost beside. This course not liking Smith, he came to me again, and would have had me to make a warrant for a commission, under the great seal of England, to take these wines forcibly out of their possession before trial of the right be made against them. I told him that, as far as I conceived of the matter, it was mere injustice, and therefore for no respect I would do it, but nevertheless wished him to go to Mr. Attorney, and if he would say it were fit for her Majesty to grant any such commission, I would make a warrant accordingly. I told him withal that Swinerton had been with me complaining against him, that by this gain upon the prisage, which might perhaps bring some 40*l.* or 50*l.* to her Majesty, her Highness should lose in her impost 2,000*l.* and therefore on her Majesty's behalf he prayed me to be well advised how Smith were suffered to raise this profit of prisage to her Majesty. All this speech passed betwixt Smith and me, and I concluded withal that this device of his for prisage in London would advantage me in my office in the other ports of England I did think 200*l.* at the least; so as in this point I made stay for her Majesty till it have a judicial trial—I protest to God wholly against myself, because I saw it might be hurtful to her Majesty in a greater measure; and that which most moved me, mere wrong and injustice offered to the subject, as far as I conceived it, till I might be better informed by Mr. Attorney. After all this, I thinking that Smith would have gone to Mr. Attorney, he runs to her Majesty with this lewd information that I stay a thing about prisage at Swinerton's request, to the prejudice of her Majesty. How I am misused by this bad fellow you may see, and I have too long borne with him, and therefore I will from henceforth take another course with him. To-morrow, we are to hear the great cause of my Lady Warwick, so as I cannot till Sunday wait upon her Majesty.—Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." 3 pp. (82. 88.)

RAFE HARDINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec.—To the same effect as letter of Dec. 26. Prays for trial, or liberty of the house.

Undated. Endorsed :—"Dec., 1600." *Holograph.* 1 p. (82. 90.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec.—I received yesternight this letter enclosed from my son. Thorpe mentioned in my son's letters is the party directed for Spain.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Dec. 1600. Lieutenant of the Tower to my master." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (181. 51.)

WILLIAM MYLL, Clerk of the Council.

1600, Dec.—Signet bill for the dismissal of the causes pending against Myll in the Starchamber, and for an examination into the office and its emoluments by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Keeper Egerton, Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil, and Sir John Fortescue, the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Fair copy. Unsigned. Endorsed:—“William Mill, 1600.” 1 p. (181. 52.)

Draft of the preceding, with corrections in Cecil's hand.

Endorsed by him:—“Corrected by the Lord Treasurer and so this other drawn accordingly for her Majesty to sign.” 1 p. (181. 53.)

ROBERT and THOMAS HATTON, younger brothers to CHRISTOPHER HATTON, the Queen's ward, to SIR R. CECIL.

1600, Dec.—Lord Chancellor Hatton granted an annuity to petitioners' mother, which has been applied for their maintenance at Cambridge University, but the Attorney General now withholds the payment. Pray him to be a means that they may receive it.

Endorsed:—“Dec., 1600.”

Note by Edward Coke, complaining of the indirect and sinister courses taken against him in the matter, and asking that at his next attendance he may satisfy Cecil of his honest dealing therein. 1 p. (664.)

QUEEN ELIZABETH to HENRY IV.

1600, Dec.—Nous n'avons pas voulu retenir icy plus long temps ce gentilhomme, afin que son absence n'ameine du default en ce que seroit du devoir de sa charge, et pour tant plus estreictement entretenir le lien de nostre amitié comme il a commencé et s'y est fidelement comporté. Et comme nous desirons qu'il ne s'agisse entre nous que de l'augmenter et accroistre par tous moiens en toutes occasions; c'est a nostre grand regret que nous sommes contraincts de nous plaindre a bon escient du peu d'esgard que nous ressentons nous estre porté par les delais et refus qui ont este faicte de nous accommoder en l'urgence de nos affaires de ce dont nous vous avions assisté en vostre plus grand besoing; dont le default oultre la mecognoissance augmente encore comme vous pouvez penser le desplaisir. Et si ces vives raisons en une telle exigence n'ont point de pouvoir pour moiennner seulement la restitution du sien, puis que rien ne se peult requérir de plus raisonnable; bien loing de recevoir semblable courtoisie; quels autres effects d'amitié s'en peult on promettre sinon un trop grand et evident mespris. Et quant a ce que l'on nous veult payer d'excuses que vos necessites qui vous accablent toujours ne vous permettent point de nous donner la satisfaction que nous desirons, vous vous souviendrez s'il vous plaist que nous ne nous sommes point defendus de telles excuses contre vostre besoing;

au contraire, que nous nous sommes esvertuez contre la necessité qui nous pressoit fort deslors a vous donner contentement ; et encores que ceste incommodite vous travaille aucunement ; si est ce que veu l'estat auquel sont maintenant nos affaires, il est plus que raisonnable que la necessité des proprietaires soit la premiere servie de ce qui les peuet soulager et leur appartient. Et pourtant puisque vous scavez maintenant les raisons de l'equité de ceste nostre instance, nous vous prions bien affectueusement que sans nous user de plus de remises, lesquelles pourroient naistre infinies, selon que chacun se passionne et roidit sur ses interests, nous vueilliez resouldre de ce qu'avez volonté de faire, a ce que nous puissions la dessus asseoir jugement et fondement de ce que nous aurons a attendre, et nous resoudre de mesmes en nos affaires. Mais veu que nous ne vous pressons pas sur une urgence feinte, nous vous prions de vous disposer a nous donner meilleur contentement, et faire que nous soyons dressez de quelque somme sur l'estat de ceste prochaine année, et ainsi consecutivement de suivantes, selon que nous avons donné charge a ce gentilhomme de vous en solliciter de nostre part.

Il vous rendra compte aussy du soing que nous avons apporté a faire rendre justice a vos subjects, tant pour l'acquit de nostre honneur que pour vous donner contentement ; et vous dira les raisons et difficultez qui nous ont empesché en quelques causes d'effectuer ce que nous eussions desiré, vous prians de croire qu'il n'a pas tenu a nous qu'ilz n'ayent receu la satisfaction qu'il appartient ; mais il est malaisé en l'estat ou sont nos affaires de reparer tous les maux et inconveniens qu'a peu causer la liberté de la guerre ; ce que ne doit pas pourtant faire taxer nostre justice, comme vous mesmes vous pouvez souvenir nous avoir remonstrer pour vos defences en pareille occasion. Nostre dict Ambassadeur vous representera aussy les plaintes de plusieurs des nostres, auxquels nous vous prions de donner ordre qu'il sort faict prompte justice.

—A nostre palais de Westmenstre, ce — decembre, 1600.

Copy. 2½ pp. (134. 7.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—This afternoon the Queen sent for me to bring to her certain letters which you told her yesterday that you would leave with Sir John Stanhope or with me, to be read to her ; whereof I send you speedy word. Sir John thinketh they should be letters of matter concerning the north.

I have this morning dispatched with her Majesty the instructions for Sir Richard Lee his commission, and the letter to the King of Russia ; the warrant for the reparations for the ships and docks, the purchases and the letter for my Lord Cromwell. I would not press her Majesty with more, referring them to another time, although I attempted the signing of the bill for Mr. Hackluit, recommended by my Lord Admiral and yourself, but had the repulse, with answer that she would not grant any

prebend in Westminster till they fell void. Please cause Mr. Cherry to come hither for that despatch, for that it must be indorsed with the same hand as that within, and, to send it by any messenger, it might be soiled.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (83. 48.)

RICHARD BOYLE.*

[1600.]—(1) “The true state of the proceedings holden by Sir Henry Wallop, knight, and others against Richard Boyle.”

First, some four of the Privy Council in Ireland having appointed me as their agent to solicit certain business for her Majesty's advantage here at the Court in England, who had delivered me a packet of letters to this State, with a warrant under the privy signet for post horses; but even as I was ready to depart, a warrant was directed to search my chamber, colourably pretending some records to be there, under which pretence, although no records were found, all my writings and private papers were taken from me, sealed up into a trunk and carried into the Council Chamber, and myself committed close prisoner to Dublin Castle, where nobody but my keeper with my meat had access to me for two months, during which time commissions were directed into all parts of the kingdom, unto such as were my enemies, to sift and search out my whole course of life; liberal offers were made to some men to accuse me; my trunk, containing all my writings, was committed to one Patrick Crosbie, an Irishman, and my deadly enemy, who is advertised now to be in actual rebellion, to peruse and collect all matters that might prejudice me. I was then brought before the “Queen's learned Councel” and strictly examined upon personal interrogatories. Having had the perusal of my writings (the greatest part yet detained) and stayed my voyage hither, the two things aimed at, upon the Queen's Council's report, I was with great suit enlarged, upon recognizance of 500 marks, with sureties not to depart from the city of Dublin above two miles without licence.

The term following, I sued to know my accusers and the cause of my committal, yet all that term nothing was done against me. But the term following, to colour the practice, there was a slanderous bill preferred in the Star Chamber against me, for answering whereof I could have no learned counsel; nevertheless I did put in an answer thereunto, and desired I might come to a speedy hearing, etc., but I was kept a whole year after in Dublin, no course of further proceeding continued against me, although I incessantly importuned the same.

Then, when in the Star-Chamber I could not be touched, one Henry Dean was protected and sent into England to prefer those complaints against me, and in the meantime I was held by bonds within Dublin, Dean returning with letters authorising the Lords Deputy and Council to examine the articles preferred against me, and finding no good matter to charge me

* Afterwards 1st Earl of Cork.

withal, never delivered his letters but cancelled them ; which afterwards Sir Henry Wallop understanding, Dean was laboured to bring the pieces of those letters, accusing me with tearing them, which Dean effected. Whereupon Sir Henry encouraged one John Rawson, a clamorous fellow, to come into England and to renew Dean's accusations against me, and to accuse me with tearing the letters, which complaints Sir Henry confirmed by writing, and directed particular letters to the late Lord Treasurer and others to further Rawson's suits, whereupon a commission was directed to the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Wallop and others, or to any three of them, Sir Henry only to be of the quorum, to examine the cancelling of those letters and punish the offenders, etc. Upon receipt of which, Sir Henry, with Sir Anthony Sentleger and others of the Commissioners, without the presence of the Lord Deputy, sent a pursuivant suddenly for me and one Capt. Spring, whom Dean alleged was present and would testify my cancelling those letters, to appear forthwith in the Council Chamber, where Capt. Spring, in Dean's presence, directly deposed that he saw Dean rent those letters, and that I never touched them. Afterwards, I being called in and examined, made good the same, and produced a letter written six months before by Dean, in which he acknowledged the same, and which he confessed to be in his own handwriting. And so I was, as I thought, acquitted ; yet, within a few days after, I was sent for to Sir Henry Wallop and committed to the Castle for concealing Dean's offence, where I remained 7 weeks, and Dean that was the offender, not once touched or reproved. Afterwards, being enlarged upon bonds to appear the term following, before the term came, I being some 140 miles from Dublin, was sent for by warrant to repair presently to the State to answer matters against me, which I obeyed, and having shewed myself at the Council table every day for a week together, and nothing said against me, one evening Sir Henry sent for me in the Lord Deputy's absence, and committed me suddenly to the Marshalsea, for that I had not entered my appearance in the Council book, although the warrant enjoined me to no such matter.

Then I was enlarged on like new bonds, and Rawson sent again into England to renew his complaint, who in the Lord Burgh's government brought over a like commission, whereby the said Lord Deputy was a Commissioner, but Sir Henry again only of the quorum, and the better to avoid the public note of his own absolute injurious dealing against me, which was common in every man's mouth, he secretly caused me to be committed by the Lord Deputy's warrant before I might be called before him. Afterwards collection was made of all my debts, and my creditors were so cunningly dealt with as, half against many of their wills, all those were heaped upon me, which I made means to discharge, hoping so to have recovered my liberty. Then Sir Henry finding the articles against me untrue, let them sleep, and sought my life by accusing me of felony in "concept," supposed to be done some 9 years ago when I was about the age of 15 years, and to effect that, some depositions under his own hand only, and

taken by himself of suborned witnesses, were secretly given in evidence, the persons themselves dwelling in Dublin where the jury appeared, I being in prison and ignorant hereof. But for that I was bailable by law, and my coming into England to complain was suspected, Sir Henry procured the L. Burgh, who was ignorant of the other's ends, to direct a warrant under his hand alone to the Marshal commanding him to detain me prisoner till he should receive directions from his lordship and the other commissioners for my enlargement. But my friends perceiving that he thirsted for my life, my mother-in-law came to Dublin, resolved to come speedily into England, to make my wrong known to her Majesty. Whereupon, without any suit of mine, Sir Henry set his hand to a pardon for me, still detaining me in prison under colour of Lord Burgh's warrant, who was dead. During my troubles that have continued above 4 years, I have been a most importunate suitor at the Council table to be brought to trial.—*Undated.*

3 closely written pp. (24. 74.)

(2) The objections against Richard Boyle, and his answers. The objections are that he ran out of England for razing of records, into Ireland, and there, by counterfeiting of records, forgeries and perjuries, he "got well." He has thrust many a man out of his living, being the beginner of the rebellion in Connaught. Being prosecuted for wrongs done to one Dean, who had her Majesty's letters for examination of the wrongs, he compounded with Dean for 50*l.*, and they together cancelled the letters. That there are several indictments for felony against him.

In answer, he states that he went with Sir Edward Waterhouse into Ireland, who procured him certain offices. Was never before charged with razing records. Complaints of illegal courses taken against him, of detention in prison, and of Sir Henry Wallop's treatment of him. To disprove the allegation as to Connaught, states that when the books and complaints of the people of Connaught, discovering their pretended wrongs, supposed to be done by Sir Richard Bingham and the English officers and inhabitants of Connaught, were proffered to the State, wherein they omitted few or none of the English, but some wrong or other was suggested against them, in all those complaints he was not once touched or named. Never compounded with Dean, and Sir Anthony St. Leger can testify how he was wronged in that matter. Gives the particulars of the charges of felony, for which he was pardoned by Sir Henry Wallop, for fear complaint thereof should be made to her Majesty.—*Undated.* 2 pp. (82. 105.)

SIR W. R[ALEGH] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I am not wise enough to give you advice, but if you take it for a good counsel to relent towards this tyrant, you will repent it when it shall be too late. His malice is fixed, and will not evaporate by any your mild courses, for he will ascribe

the alteration to her Majesty's pusillanimity and not to your good nature, knowing that you work but upon her humour, and not out of any love towards him. The less you make him, the less he shall be able to harm you and yours, and if her Majesty's favour fail him, he will again decline to a common person. For after revenges, fear them not; for your own father that was esteemed to be the contriver of Norfolk's ruin, yet his son followeth your father's son and loveth him. Humours of men succeed not, but grow by occasions and accidents of time and power. Somerset made no revenge on the Duke of Northumberland's heirs. Northumberland that now is thinks not of Hatton's issue. Kelleway lives that murdered the brother of Horsey, and Horsey let him go by all his lifetime. I could name you a thousand of those, and therefore after fears are but prophecies, or rather conjectures, from causes remote. Look to the present and you do wisely. His son shall be the youngest Earl of England but one, and if his father be now kept down, Will Cecill shall be able to keep as many men at his heels as he, and more too. He may also match in a better house than his, and so that fear is not worth the fearing. But if the father continue, he will be able to break the branches and pull up the tree, root and all. Lose not your advantage. If you do, I read your destiny.—Yours to the end, W.R.

[P.S.]—Let the Queen hold Bothwell while she hath him. He will ever be the canker of her estate and safety. Princes are lost by security and preserved by prevention. I have seen the last of her good days and all ours after his liberty.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed in the hand of Levinus Munck:—"Sir Walter Raleigh." 1 p. [Printed in Edwards' Life of Raleigh, Vol. II., p. 222, and there attributed to some date between February and August, 1600.] (90. 150.)

THE VIDAME DE CHARTRES TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

[? 1600.]—I have been plunged in sorrow by my father's death. You, I know, will not have forgotten to regret Mons. de Beauvoir, whose place in your good graces, I, his son, particularly desire to inherit. The assaults which fortune is making upon you are but exercises for your *bel esprit*, and your virtue will dissipate the designs of your enemies. Your past services and those you can yet render will always cause you to be honoured by the Queen. Honoured brother, give me some glimpse into your affairs. Though perhaps an unprofitable, I shall ever be a loving servant. The English gentleman Pakenam, whom my late father and I have bred up, is now returning with more knowledge of French than of English. He has qualities, and I beseech you, if occasion offers for his advancement, to aid him with your favour. Permit me most humbly to kiss the hand of Madame la Comtesse.

Holograph. French. Undated. Seal. 3 pp. (67. 24.)

THOMAS CHESTER TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I have spent many years in foreign countries to be the better able to do my prince and country service, coming over with

Cassimere, then shortly after Lord Grey was sent Lord Deputy into Ireland, at which time I was there employed, and staying after his coming away, had command both of foot and horse, and was constable of Castlemaine, high sheriff of Desmond and Kerry, Clanmorris, Beere and Baintree; and then being commanded from thence by my lord of Leicester, was employed into the Low Countries with charge of 150 footmen pressed out of Essex, and immediately after my arrival, was employed to be scout-master-general for 3,000 horse and riding marshal. And since, in many other fortunes both in France and elsewhere, now last in Ireland with my Lord Burroughs with charge of 100 footmen and governor of Ardee. For which service there resteth due unpaid to me 254*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* Many of those captains employed in the same time have been paid to the last penny. My suit is that I may have payment out of the rebels' goods or lands.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ p. (83. 1.)

RICHARD ADDONETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL and LORD BURGHEY,
President of the Council of the North.

[1600.]—He accused John Gartsett, minister of Wigtoft, Lincolnshire, of invocation, and was bound over to give evidence against him at Boston quarter sessions. There he was hindered in his proceedings by Sir Edward Dimocke and Thomas Lambert, Esq. Part of Gartsett's speeches against the Queen he revealed to Lambert and to Leonard Bawtree, who committed him to the sheriff's ward till he could make proof of his accusation. They accepted bail the next day for his appearance at Lincoln Castle at the next gaol delivery. As the above named, and others of Gartsett's friends, will overrule and hardly entreat him in favour of Gartsett, he appeals to Cecil and Burghley.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (82. 92.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Of the unkindly brawls which have happened "amongst us." Through the bad demeanour of "that woman," who then served my Lady, it is supposed by his ill-willers, and his uncle, that he has reported nothing but untruths to Cecil and others. Protests that what he did was but upon a dutiful care of my Lady's misery at that time. Having such a heavy censure of his doings has made him go away from my Lady. Asks Cecil's favourable construction on his calamities. Means to try his fortune in another course, and endeavour to do his country some service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (82. 104.)

MARQUIS OF BRANDENBURG.

[1600.]—1,000*l.* in gold was sent over three years ago out of Germany by Thomas Southwell, to Thomas Southwell of Moreton, Norfolk, and Thomas Awdeley of Berechurch, Essex, to be

employed in apparel and ornaments for the then Marquis' wife of Brandenburg and her daughters, after the English fashion. The apparel was provided, and remains in the custody of the above persons unsent, for want of direction, as they pretend, from that Southwell, who is imprisoned by the now Marquis of Brandenburg for that matter among others. There is one now going to that Southwell, with the privity of the Lord Treasurer, for satisfaction in some points concerning certain lands he had when he was in England; and it would be a great furtherance if satisfaction might be given to the Marquis touching the above apparel, &c. It is therefore prayed that the same may be called for from the above persons, to remain till the Marquis' desire be known. If Mr. Secretary would write to the Marquis to that effect, "we" conceive it would be well taken, and would facilitate our proceedings greatly with that Southwell that is there.

In the hand of Thomas Phelippes. Undated. Endorsed:—1600. 1 p. See letter of 29 Dec. supra. (82. 106.)

RICHARD CONNOCK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I have sent you here inclosed two several writings, the one of lead concerning her Majesty (howbeit I refer to you to dispose of it as you think good); the other, being for silks and other things, may concern yourself.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1660." Seal broken. ½ p. (83. 3.)

CAPTAIN ROBERT ELLYOTT to ———.

[1600.]—I acknowledge that I have transgressed her Majesty's laws and thereby incurred her heavy displeasure. My desire hath been and is by submission and penitent acknowledgment of my former offences to mitigate her Highness's wrath, and withal to employ the rest of my days in her service.

I find no service that can be more grateful to her Majesty than a means to deliver her realm of Ireland from the tyranny of that rebellion wherewith these many years it hath been miserably oppressed, nor no means more expedient for that purpose than by taking away the lives of the head rebels Tyrone and O'Donell. In this service I desire to be employed.

At such time as I lived in Spain, it was my hap to have some inward acquaintance with the bishop of Clonfert, and one Edmond Brimmecan who negotiated Tyrone's affairs with that King; by whom I have been often solicited to betake myself to that rebel's service upon assurance of large rewards. Since my late being in England, when I was in hope of her Majesty's pardon, upon my return to Paris, I have here met with certain Irish followers of Tyrone and O'Donell, who having had understanding of my former courses in Spain, my religion, my late treating in England with the Council there, my present necessities and settled resolution to follow the wars in Hungary, if upon any honest conditions I might there find entertainment, have divers times moved me to betake myself to Tyrone's service.

Thereupon I repaired to her Majesty's ambassador here in Paris, and made known unto him my earnest desire to employ myself in her Majesty's service, my purpose to tender my service to Tyrone, and my resolution to take away his life.

The conditions I propounded were these:—First, before I departed from these parts to have my pardon from her Majesty, but to remain in my Lord Ambassador his hands until this my design were effected. Secondly, to have some reward assigned me proportionable for so worthy an exploit. Lastly, for means to be supplied me, to enable me to perform what I undertake.

The more profitable my service shall be unto Tyrone, the greater credit and reputation I shall carry with him and his confederates. The rebel hath no greater want than of shipping, both to vent out the commodities of his country and to furnish him from foreign parts of the provisions he requires. I do therefore think this means most probable, that there might be supplied unto me a French ship which I would man with Frenchmen and other stranger nations, whereby I would so employ my pains to his present benefit, either by taking of prizes, leading in merchandise, etc. until I have gotten such credit about him that I may have convenient opportunity to effect my purpose.

This means which I propose, I know will find two heavy oppositions; first, the charge of the ship and her furniture; then my fidelity, considering my former misdemeanours. To answer the first, the charge is small, considering the consequence of the design; for the latter, I confess I do not deserve to be trusted, and therein challenge no more than in discretion may be thought convenient to be committed unto me. But that her Majesty may know how sorrowful I am for my offences and how willing to spend my dearest blood in her service, if this means shall not be pleasing, let her Council set down the means most probable in their wisdoms, and I will hazard my life to effect it, upon these conditions: first, to have my pardon; secondly, some honest means to enable me; thirdly, a reward worthy of such a service; fourthly, at my return into England not to be troubled for my conscience and religion; lastly, if by execution of this enterprise I shall lose my own life, the same reward for my service to be bestowed upon my brethren.

Holograph. 2 $\frac{1}{3}$ pp. (83. 6.)

ELIZA, LADY HATTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I beseech you to afford me in this plunge of my hard fortunes but such favour as your noble disposed mind denies to none, that when reports of Mr. Attorney's 'agrevance' for the marriage of his ward shall come unto your ears, you will not conceive of me further than you see good proof.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—1600. *Two seals over yellow silk.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (83. 14.)

ANNE, LADY HERBERT OF CHEPSTOW to MR. RAYNSFORD,
 "attending upon Mr. Secretary."

[1600.]—Mr. Secretary and my Lord Admiral at my suit delivered this gentleman, Mr. Doddington, out of prison; and for that he hath few friends, and myself tied so much to his wife for her long service, I am loth to leave him till he be freed from his trouble. And now that I hear the Queen hath given commandment that there shall be a pardon for divers, I entreat you to be a suitor to Mr. Secretary in my name that his name may be in the pardon. Mr. Attorney hath promised me that if he may have the least warrant from your master or any of Council, he will willingly effect it.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (83. 15.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[1600.]—I am haunted with the spirits of the Sherleys to crave either a letter or a commandment from you to the Judge of the Admiralty to send for the Dutch which make challenge to their prize to enter bond for the safe bringing about of the goods.

[P.S.]—The report of our South Sea riches will prove a burse lie.

Holograph. Seal broken. ½ p. (83. 17.)

GEORGE, LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I return you the French news with many thanks, which do shew by the inconstancy of their carriage the fickleness of the nation; but it seemeth by the whole course thereof there is little good done for our country. Some countermine must be made to that work.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ p. (83. 19.)

CAPTAIN JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Two letters:—(1) Your father was very well acquainted with all my proceedings for the service of my country, and where-with he hath acquainted her Majesty; and of my great losses and excessive charge both in my captivity and redemption from the enemy, towards which charge he procured me a lease in reversion of 30*l.* per annum for 30 years. His Lordship knew also that the end of all my endeavours was to be more able by my honest travels abroad to do her Majesty and my country service at home; and yet neither all my former services nor my patrimony so honestly spent in her Majesty's service can purchase me any maintenance there. My late Lord Hunsdon, then Governor of Berwick, gave me a company there, and it is well known that I dearly bought it; yet the mightiness of the present marshal his son doth keep it from me, neither do I now hope or look after it, being deprived of those two patrons, my lord your father and my lord his father, during whose times I did value my fortunes at a most high rate. But now humbled,

and therefore contented with a more private state, I wish I might by your means have granted me a captain's pension of 6s. per diem in Berwick, where I was born.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Without date: 1600, Mr. Jackson to my master." *Seal.* 1 p. (83. 20.)

(2) Entreats Cecil to procure him the licence of her Majesty to seek what maintenance the King of France will bestow upon him for his service done unto him, his losses and imprisonments endured under him. Prefers rather to live penuriously abroad than disgracefully and despisedly at home.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (83. 21.)

MERCHANTS OF LONDON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600.—Whereas certain Dutch merchants of the Low Countries have made several voyages to some parts of the East Indies and have had returns from thence with their ships richly laden with pepper, spices, and other merchandizes, whilst your suppliants (being no less addicted to the discovery of trades and countries unknown or unfrequented than the Dutch nation or any other nation whatsoever) are withholden from such attempts for want of licence and free liberty of the transportation of some things necessary to be had for the proceeding in the same; it may therefore please you to move her most excellent Majesty to give licence to your suppliants to enter into the trade of the East Indies, and to visit and frequent such parts thereof as they shall find fit for traffic, giving them the privileges, tolerations, and favours hereunder mentioned, which being granted, they doubt not by the providence of God and His blessing upon their endeavours to furnish this realm, and to make a staple in London of all those spices and foreign commodities of the East Indies, which heretofore this realm hath been supplied with at the hands of 'Portugalles,' Spaniards and other strangers:—

That her Majesty would incorporate the first adventurers with a privilege in succession, for that a trade so far remote cannot be managed but by a joint and united stock.

That the shipping and preparation for the East Indies, being not above six ships and six pinnaces yearly, be not stayed by pretence or occasion of service; for that the season of the preparation of these voyages being stayed or interrupted but one month, the opportunity of the whole year's voyage is lost.

That it may be lawful, any statute notwithstanding, to transport any foreign coin into those parts which is brought into this realm by English merchants; and in this first voyage, because for the shortness of the time there cannot be prepared so much foreign coin as shall make the full adventure, that there may be coined in her Majesty's mint out of such plate and bullion as shall be brought in thither by the adventurers, or by their means, so much foreign coin as they shall want for the said voyage.

And lastly, forasmuch as the commodities to be carried outward cannot be known but by divers and sundry experiences in several voyages to be made how they will be vented in those islands, these petitioners humbly desire that they may carry out for six voyages such commodities as they adventure thither free of custom or subsidy, being willing to answer her Majesty the custom and subsidy of all the goods, spices and merchandizes which they bring from thence, whereas the Dutch merchants are discharged of all customs and other duties, both inward and outwards, for divers years to come.

Endorsed :—"1600. The humble petition of the merchants intending trade to the East Indies." 1 p. (83. 22.)

THE COINAGE.

[1600.]—If it may please her Majesty to have the indenture between her and Sir Richard Martyn renewed and altered in these points :—

1. That I might buy for her Majesty's use, silver in ingot or Spanish money at 5s. sterling the oz., and at the assay of 11oz. 2dwt. out of the fire as now is used.

2. That an indented piece might be made of 11oz. 2dwt. commixed to be the trial of her standard moneys, which is the ancient standard of England.

3. That her moneys might be shorn at 61 shillings in the pound weight of Troy, which are now shorn at 60.

It would then follow (the master and worker of her moneys having the same allowance that now he hath for the making of her standard moneys) that the subject would be encouraged to bring silver to her mint faster than it could be coined, the credit of her moneys kept without sensible difference to the moneys commonly current, or alteration to grow upon the exchange, her revenues in the mint increased, and the credit of the same revived by the working of standard moneys, that is now fallen by the only making of the baser moneys, and yet her Majesty's service in that behalf effected as thoroughly as now it is; and chiefly the jealous fear of men that beginneth to be general, that the sole making of these base moneys is intended as well for England as Ireland, would be avoided.

The difference of the moneys is chiefly in weight, which is but $\frac{1}{160}$ part of a shilling, that is $1\frac{1}{2}$ grain in a shilling, holding full weight of 4 dwt. which is rarely found to be one among 20. For proof whereof upon receipt of a thousand pounds out of the Exchequer by tale and weight, it fell too light 154 oz., which by buying of bullion for money in tale is saved.

Endorsed :—"1600. Sir Richard Martyn." (83. 25.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORRIS to LADY RALEGH.

[1600.]—I am bold to send the enclosed to you whose solicitation hath heretofore so much advantaged my proceedings. I have framed the effect of a letter that I desire to have directed

to the Deputy [of Ireland] from Mr. Secretary. I trust if Sir Walter Raleigh will take the pains to polish them, he shall also prevail in the subscribing. It may be objected that this my suit would be accomplished by the President [of Munster] without troubling the Deputy; but, good Madam, make me so much bound as to answer that I have no reason to expect that of him for the present, neither to be confident of the continuance, being in the power of no-friends daily to abrogate what I shall by favour obtain. Doubt I not by means to the Deputy to compass my desire, were he by his letter assured not to offend by intermeddling in Munster.

Signed. 1 p. (83. 28.)

Enclosed:—[Minute for the suggested letter from Cecil to the Lord Deputy.]

Concerning a company to be led by the constable of the Lady Norreyes' castle, desiring the Lord Deputy to signify to the President of Munster that he should grant the lady his peremptory warrant to remove any captain lodging on her lands, and to place there the company in the leading of her overseer; that there should be only so many men left in the castle as should be fit to secure it from any sudden violence, being a place of very great importance in the time of war.
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (83. 27.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORRIS to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

[1600.]—According to your appointment, I will presume to particulate my suit, beginning with the inducements that I trust will move her Majesty to gracious compassion. Her Highness was moved to give me hope of gracious relief. Nevertheless I have had no consideration, not so much as to enjoy the little remnant left me, which is my house and land, the building whereof cost my husband five thousand pounds, besides the "ordinance" and other defensible furniture, to the value of a thousand pounds: all which the garrisons there placed make use of, as also of the wood, hay, cattle and pastures, not sparing to spoil, as is incident to such people. The situation of the house hath given opportunity to the soldiers there lodged to do more service than any garrison in Ireland. In commiseration of my 'unrepairable' disasters, and in satisfaction of the benefit received by mine, I crave of her Majesty that whereas there are five companies lodged in my house and on my land, that she will give the leading of one of those companies to such a one as I shall appoint constable of the castle. But because I fear her Majesty will be unwilling to displace any captain, I have procured my brother Ferdinando Kingsmill to deliver his company at Lough Foyle to any such as her Majesty shall command to resign me his. If by your means I may receive a gracious grant, I shall, by the aid of those soldiers and endeavour of my own officer, gather some commodities of my land, her Majesty's purse no way charged nor her service any way impeached; but my house

now likely to run to ruin shall for her service be the better maintained.

Endorsed :—" Without date, 1600." *Probably not in Lady Norris's handwriting. Seal broken.* 1 p. (83. 29.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—It was my ill hap, being fatally subject to loss by rebellions, as it seems, to have in the keeping of Mr. John Littleton two bay coach horses; the which coming the last summer out of Ireland so lean as I found them unfit to put to their former use, as also unestimable for sale, I entreated my kinsman to let them run in his park until they were meet for the one or the other. But the same horses, with some other of his own, as I hear, were taken in London as liable to their master's unfortunate folly, and so conveyed to your stable. I am very glad that mine fell into so good a hand, hoping that if they be in case they will prove serviceable, in respect they are so matchable to those you do commonly use. For my satisfaction, might it please you to sign the warrant enclosed; I should thereby trust to gain their value.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal broken.* 1 p. (83. 30.)

JOHN PHELIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Was desirous, for his own private contentment, to look into the valuation of leases; but finding himself engaged in that study before he was aware, was contented with one labour fully to decide that question and bring it to due perfection, which he has done in this book of arithmetical tables. Such as it is, offers it to Cecil's view rather to witness his duty than for use in Cecil's service, being chiefly fit for auditors and private men, who thereby may judge without error of any question concerning leases.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (83. 33.)

"THE NAMES OF CERTAIN SEMINARIES ABROAD."

[1600.]—

William Coxe *alias* Stone.

Mr. Perkins.

Mr. Fitzwilliams.

Father Bennytt, a Jesuit.

Mr. Richardson.

Mr. Preece.

Mr. Norris.

Mr. Appeltree.

Mr. Smyth.

Mr. Lambe.

Mr. Weaye.

Mr. Hanmer.

Mr. Jackson.

Mr. Francis, minor.

Mr. Francis, major.

Mr. Deanton.

Mr. Lowson.

Mr. Hunte.

Mr. Davies.

Mr. Vaughan, a Jesuit.

Sir Thomas, "A queene Marie preeste."

Endorsed :—" 1600." 1 p. (83. 34.)

ARTHUR SAULL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL?].

[1600.]—I am exceedingly sorry that my hope was made frustrate by his absenting himself from the place expected ; since which I have done my best endeavour for the finding him out by frequenting places where great meetings are, as in Powle's, and divers ordinaries, and here in the court. Nevertheless as yet I cannot find him, but if you grant me your warrant to search, I doubt not but to find him, for I very well remember that about a sennight since I saw the very same man at Ludgate Hill, there buying a girdle and hangers.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600, Arthur Sawle." 1 p. (83. 38.)

JOHN WILLIAMS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600.—Continued these 18 years beyond seas without offending his Queen or country, and by occasions of misfortune by sea and land, some three years past departed out of Flanders into Germany and so to Venice. In 1599 came to Genoa, where he found the galleys going for Spain to conduct the King's wife, and so passed as a mere passenger without receiving any pay of the King ; and coming to the Court of Madrid, did not remain there four months. Considering his old years, being in great necessity, emboldened himself to come unto his native country, with a true heart and zeal, without any kind of any ill intent pretended. Arrived in England, presented himself to Cecil, thinking to provide for his poor estate as a true honest man all his days in serving some gentleman, merchant or any other towards the seas ; and at this instant is committed prisoner at Cecil's commandment, where he lies in great want, having not one groat. Beseeches him to consider his wrongful accusation, which the master and owner, with all the merchants in Bayonne and St. Jean de Luz, can very well testify, having been maintained and relieved only by them 40 days while expecting his passage. Prays order for his discharge or relief.—At the Marshalsea, this instant Monday, 1600.

Holograph. 1 p. (83. 46.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Acknowledges his thankfulness for Cecil's favour to a man so low in fortune—the only payment mean persons can return to those so high above them. Will never overpass occasion to testify his love and service.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600." *Seal, broken.* 1 p. (83. 60.)

DR. BUTLER to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

[1600.]—My request is that her Majesty will procure a lease of the lands of Mortimers of the Master and Fellows of Gunville and Caius' College for three score years or more, yielding to the said Master and Fellows the usual rent now paid. The rent of it to the College is 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and there is now five years of the

old lease not yet expired. No college can grant a lease to any private person but only to her Majesty, and from her Grace to me or my assigns.

[*P.S.*].—There is haste required, lest other suitors step in before me.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed :—"1600." *Addressed* :—"The Earl of Cumberland, K.G., at his house in Clerkenwell." $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (136. 87.)

ALEXANDER LE FEBVRE.

[1600.]—I. Representation to the Queen from Alexander le Febvre, Sr. de Mazingnehen, of the town of Aire in Artois, that he abandoned his house and land, wife and family on account of the persecutions of the Spaniards, and has come to Calais, and prays for an audience.

II. A request that the Queen's chief Admiral would peruse the annexed "*pièces*" and make report to her Majesty with a view to an audience. *Followed by*

III. A Summary discourse of the barbarous and tragic deeds which the Spaniards, sworn and irreconcilable enemies of all nations, have committed in France, England and the Low Countries, from the arrival of the Duc d'Alba in August, 1567, to the year 1600, setting forth the means whereby for the future that nation may be hindered from similar outrage and offence.

Suggesting that the Spaniards and the Jesuits, their chief favourers, should be expelled by England and France.

French. 14 pp. (139. 126.)

DIOCESE OF EXETER.

[1600.]—Statement by [William Cotton, Bishop of Exeter].

"Common disorders in the Diocese of Exeter.

A dangerous increase of Papists about the coasts and country.

Profane Atheists : A matter very common to dispute whether there be a God or not. A slender and loose observation of the Sabbath and holy days. Many hundred stand wilfully excommunicate, not caring for their absolution or for coming to church. There was a ridiculous and profane marriage of a goose and a gander. A cat having an apron, and a partlet, brought to the church to be baptized. A horse head at Launceston lately lapped in a mantle and brought to the church to baptism, and afterwards the bell tolled and rung out for the death of this head. A dead horse brought to the communion table with his feet spread upon it, as being prepared to receive the Sacrament. A young youth of 16 years baptised by the name of Gurlypott, at which time the font was overthrown. Libels made upon every sermon almost in every town."

"Abuse of the Ministers : Lately a gentleman asked an ancient preacher whether it was more needful to hang up all the preachers in England or all the dogs ; and when he told him that he was not well advised, he beat the minister, and swore

that it were better to hang up all the priests than the dogs, for, said he, if the dogs be hanged up we shall lose much sport, and we cannot get bitches and dogs again; but if the priests were hanged up, the Bishop of every diocese might make priests again. Every day complaints are made by ministers who are railed on and shrewdly beaten by lewd persons. A minister was made to kiss the bare hinder parts of a man."

"Schism: Twenty factions in one city or town corporate. Many conventicles in gardens and fields, and sermons preached at midnight. There was lately a passover intended, but by a sudden search prevented. Few or none come to church to pray to God for her Majesty, and for the good estate of the realm; but they will follow rattle headed preachers from town to town. There be many times certain persons who draw people into errors by feigned visions and revelations."

"Disorderly behaviour: Many men having three wives, and being punished by ordinary authority, either by standing excommunicate or by appealing, keep their wives still. Incest commonly committed and maintained. Many disorderly marriages in places exempt, notwithstanding the late canon, which by ordinary authority cannot be redressed. A common matter to break into Churches in the night time, and to pull up pews to dig men out of their graves, as if there were no law or government."

"These and many such abuses cannot be redressed by a due course of law, and therefore I do most humbly crave the help of an Ecclesiastical Commission, which is afforded to many other bishops being nearer to London by 120 miles than I am."

Undated. Endorsed:—"1660." 1 sheet. (141. 217.)

NAVAL.

1600.—Minute of a privy seal for the continuance of *The Moon* and four crompters on the coast of Ireland for two months after the former six months.

1 p. (141. 218.)

MEDWAY WATER.

1600.—Privy seal for the payment of the sums of money requisite for the full finishing and perfecting of the works on Medway water, and the Castle of Upnor.

Copy. 1 p. (142. 174.)

————— to —————.

1600.—Your letters dated at Rome Sept. 15, 1600, I received at London on the Oct. 21, old style. I do not well understand why the messenger of my departure for England should have been displeasing to his Excellency or to yourself, for it cannot escape a merciful father or a just judge that bread is as needful to the living as punishment to the erring. There was appointed by the late Cardinal Caetano and by your Eminence a rector or vice-rector of the college of the English under letters dated from

your houses on April 21, 1599, who in your name signified to us that we were not to presume for the present to visit England, Ireland or Scotland without licence, but that we should dwell in other Catholic countries to be pointed out to us, in order that peace might be maintained among the English Catholics. If either of you had informed us how as exiles we were to support life, I could not have replied to a charge of disobedience to a plain order, and my oath had not been to me a fetter of such iniquity, had I taken any oath not to return to my country. Such an oath, in truth, D. Acrisius demanded on April 22, 1599, at the suggestion of Father Parsons, though he had earlier only propounded the same to us on pain of suspension; and although I then eluded the demand by fraud, yet both of us took care to obtain absolution from it for our greater security. In the next place, if it is true that no order was given to D. Acrisius by Cardinal Caetan or your Eminence, or that it was revoked before he came to us, I know not what that promise can be to which I am charged with making oath. And that no order was given, or if given was revoked, is clear from the witness of Father Parsons and from your own letters of April 22, 1599, whereby you order us to be detained in the college of the English, until you signify to us your decision.

I have deemed it necessary both to set out for England and to make an appeal, the one that I may be provided with the necessities of life, the other that I may satisfy both those who have little experience in these matters and those who have much. For although the cause stated in itself was so sufficient that without incurring any danger of ecclesiastical censure we could return to our country, yet at the call of that loving mother, to whom it is the right of all to appeal, I have done so, both because appeal is right, not only in small matters but also in great ones, and further, because, for nearly twelve years among her enemies, I have striven for her dignity, to the peril of my life.

It is not hard, then, to see what constrains me to go to England, or to leave the province, which I chose only as a lesser evil when I had no other choice. (France was my choice.) I thanked your Eminence, and still do so, that from the clemency of your spirit we received gentler treatment than the serious nature of the case, and the hostility or ignorance of our enemies, made probable. We, as your Eminence knows, were ready to answer all things objected to us; it was our accusers who begged that this might not be, and it was you who granted them their wish, when we were accused before you.

But since it is proper to restrain enmity and promote amity, *for the time* they shall not visit England, Ireland and Scotland. *For the time* may be explained *not at once* without violence to the decree. I did *not at once* depart for England, where we had no controversies with brethren of our order, as is falsely suggested, by which false suggestion the decree was obtained. And your Eminence knows that a decree so obtained is *ipso jure* void. Further, if this decree can be rightly urged against me, the charge of perjury is wrongly urged. For either judgment was

given on the 22 of April, when our cause was declared to be concluded, and my companion was dismissed (I being kept in the college, that we might not have the solace of companionship on our long journey), and in this case the second judgment is void, or on that date the mandate to D. Acrisius was revoked; and an oath wrongfully exacted was still more wrongfully ordered to be observed. Indeed, I cannot sufficiently wonder at the way in which a decree is asserted to have become a judgment, when appeals are still in progress against it. The decree inflicts no penalty unless its prohibitions are violated or its commands disobeyed; it is therefore conditional. But although other sentences, whether final or conditional, become *res judicatae*, unless immediately appealed against, yet a sentence of excommunication, suspension or interdict under a condition is suspended; and if appeal be made before the fulfilment of the condition, provided that without scruple the person thus excommunicate and appealing could have communicated before the event, so can he afterwards. And in this many canonists [names given] concur; and it is the universal opinion. Moreover, from a sentence carrying a continuing penalty, there is always an appeal, provided that the appeal be made from the present penalties, not from the past, and that the person condemned have done nothing to indicate acquiescence with the justice of the sentence. And who can doubt that defect of the necessities of life is a continuing penalty, or affirm that any act can indicate acquiescence with the justice of a sentence that condemns a man to exile deprived of the means of life.

Still more do I marvel that your Eminence states that this order springs *ex serenissimi Domini Nostri scientia et participatione*, and that you are only interpreters and judges delegated by him. If I should deny before God that that order had sprung from your knowledge, your Eminence knows I could not be convicted of crime. It is not decent for men devoted to divine service to disgrace their order by begging or by engaging in any filthy trade. How then, without most serious sin, without doing him most grievous wrong, can I suppose that the Holy Pontiff, the merciful Father, could have knowledge or participation in a constitution put forth against a priest, who was consecrated in his diocese and with his knowledge and participation, and by a second profession sworn to serve in England in this and days of persecution. Pious and permissible it is to order that a priest for a time should abstain from the English mission, nor could this be called an exile. But to command under heavy penalties that a priest should not visit his own country, but should abide in an uncertain province, and without the means of life, a priest who from his youth, for the greater glory of God and the propagation of the Catholic Faith, has left all and so lived that to live he needs those things which come to him and those like him from the English mission alone, this shows not piety; it is to bid a man live in peace without food, nay rather, to die a miserable death. This can fairly be called exile; this is a grievance the less tolerable in proportion to the weakness of

the charge to which your Eminence affirms it to be due. Your Eminence knows that we desired peace, that the priesthood in England were very ready to obey the Church, and that we procured peace among them. How can it be thought needful to confirm that peace, by adding to our affliction at Rome a yet greater affliction extending to our death or the disgrace of our priesthood, while to the makers of peace, peace is refused?

How can you call yourselves merely interpreters, when our cause was committed to you by the Pope, when you decided it, and in your own name signified your judgment, as may be seen in your own letters directed to the Rector or Vice-Rector of the English College, dated 21 April, 1599? If indeed you sent any letters at all, for without any previous mention of a college these letters assert that we are detained in *that* college; and it was after many days that they appeared from their lurking place in the chamber of Father Parsons, and were given to me and my companion to read.

Latin. Unfinished. Endorsed by Cecil:—“An abstract of a book to be printed.” (144. 163.)

————— to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600.]—Every loyal mind can endeavour to no better purpose than to devise a remedy for the Irish troubles and an end for the author of them, Tyrone. Therefore, if it be so (as the world takes notice of it) that crosses of others have constrained yourself to leave this enterprise, you may yet, remaining at home, employ some brave gentleman as your lieutenant, to whom your presence there may be a backing, so that matters may be compassed in some reasonable space of time, which honour shall be yours, he acting under your direction. For this purpose a force of 17,000 foot and 1,000 horse will suffice, and Tyrone himself only should be prosecuted, and other places be but defensive.

For the north, where the head is, I would appoint 12,000 foot and 650 horse, of which garrisons at Ballyshannon, Lough Foyle, and Knockfergus would absorb 6,000 foot and 300 horse. These garrisons could be victualled by sea and would press on Tyrone, and especially on O'Donell, his great ally. Landings at these points should be made simultaneously and as soon as possible, say in April next.

For the remaining force to be employed against Tyrone, an arsenal should be established at Armagh.

The frontier garrisons should be manned by the soldiers remaining in Ireland, and the shipping for them should be sent into Ireland to embark them for those places.

From June to November the main army and these garrisons should never be idle, but in the measure of their strength should attack the chief enemy.

In the other parts of Ireland a merely defensive war will suffice. But Tyrone we must closely follow, who has only risen to this height of fortune by our idleness.

Those who object that my defensive policy will hand those parts of Ireland over to the enemy, I may remind that, except the towns and a few other places, the enemy hath them already. To the objection that in this way we desert those who are well affected, I will reply as follows. The poor English are already ruined, and those that remain are driven into the towns. Of the Irish, we have none with us who cannot make means to defend themselves, and if they patch and agree with the enemy, let it be winked at.

Moreover, if they are left alone they will send off all the strangers, who come to offer themselves to those who need them, as the Connaught men have done in Munster; but at the late cessation of arms, they were glad to take advantage of that time to be rid of them. So if those parts are left at peace, these masterful persons must either lay down their arms and work, or the inhabitants must join and cut them off themselves.

Tyrone and O'Donnell have already as many as they can maintain.

Those places that her Majesty is already possessed of must be defended. To that end I will appoint for the defence of the English Pale, 2,500 foot and 200 horse. To Munster and Leinster, I would allot each 1,000 foot and 100 horse. Connaught, besides Ballyshannon, should have 500 foot and 100 horse.

The true honour wherewith I serve your Lordship makes me bold to wish that by no means you suffer this enterprise to pass out of your appointment, since at the first you entered into it. One fortune bred him [Tyrone] his fame, where he was not alone, but had help of others availing as much as his own force; never any yet was in his country; why then should they speak so fearfully of him, whom they never attempted? Moreover, if any malice-bearers oppose you, he, whom they entrust with the undertaking, will carry it, if the means of England can do it. So rather send your lieutenant on with this small force, than commit any other to take the name of it.

Unfinished. Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—“A discourse of the state of Ireland.” (179. 113.)

COMPLAINT by the FRENCH AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE of ENGLISH PIRACIES.

[? 1600.]—Register of the ships taken at sea by the English, comprising both French ships and those allowed to carry the French flag.

Nine cases are enumerated as having taken place in the Levant; and a complaint is made that the present English Ambassador will take no steps in the matter.

“After this followeth his supplication, as thus,” wherein he petitions the Sublime Porte to issue orders to prevent the English merchants from plundering the ships of other nations, and bringing the plunder into Turkish ports, pointing out the importance of the revenue arising from the trade with the infidels at Alexandria, Aleppo, and Tripoli.

"This is the translation of the letter which the Queen of England sent to the King of France," thanking the King for his willingness to mediate a peace between England and Spain and the Archduke, asking him to appoint a place in France for the negotiations, and appointing Edmonds to negotiate; dated 24 Jan., 1599.

"These are the things which my master the King of France has ordered me to effect."

Having heard that the English Ambassador had in full divan accused the King of France of duplicity towards the Sublime Porte in making peace with Spain and endeavouring to mediate for a peace between England and Spain, I reported the circumstance to my master, from whom I received the following letter.

Letter declaring that the peace between France and Spain is in no way prejudicial to the friendship between France and the Sublime Porte, enclosing the above letter from the Queen of England as proof that the mediation of France between Spain and England was desired by that power, and instructing the Ambassador to do all in his power to prevail upon the Porte to put down the piracies committed by the English against French ships and those carrying the French flag.

"After these followeth his own supplication as thus,"

Requesting that orders may be given for the punishment and prevention of the piracies complained of.

Italian, with a few notes in English. Copy. Endorsed:—"Of the French ships taken by the English." 11 pp. (179. 116.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW, Lord President of Munster, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I am entreated by Sir Edward Moore to move you for your assistance in his suit for the allowance of certain rents which by him are due unto the Queen, that they may be paid upon his entertainment which is due unto him. The quality of his suit in this time of rebellion, the most of his land being merely wasted, and his own merits, having served her Majesty almost 50 years in Berwick and Ireland, doth in a manner challenge this or a greater favour.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Without date, 1600." Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (181. 56.)

MR. LOK.

[1600.]—My charges into France and back:—

Five posts to Dover, and as many back, at	
7s. 6d. a post and 6d. to the guide	4l. 0s. 0d.
A small bark to pass over	1l. 4s. 0d.
Passage back again in a Hollander's man of war	2l. 0s. 0d.
Sending a horse and a man to Tournay for	
4 days	1l. 12s. 0d.
Sending one after to Brussels, 4 days' journey,	
and back as much	3l. 0s. 0d.

Post horse for myself to Ardres, and so to Boulogne, and Nicholson three posts forward and as much back - - - - -	2l. 0s. 0d.
To furnish Nicholson to Arras, and thence to Douay - - - - -	3l. 10s. 0d.
My own charges, 30 days at a noble a day -	10l. 0s. 0d.

Sum 27l. 6s. 0d.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1660." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (181. 77.)

THE CONDUCTION OF THE MUNITION.

[1600.]—Whereas it pleased your Honours, when I exhibited my petition, to be certified whether the conduction of her Majesty's munition belonged to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance or the Yeoman of the Ordnance, Mr. Harvie, Sir George Carew's deputy, claims it because the former Yeoman refused to execute that service, saying that he had been a leader of men and did scorn to be a leader of carts. The present Yeoman claims that service under his patent. Besides, he has been forced to prove that in the past this service always belonged to him. Stephen Bull, Master Gunner of England, says that when he came first into the office, Mr. Skevington was Yeoman of the Ordnance, who by virtue of his office had the conducting of all manner of munition for the wars to any place, as appears by a letter confirmed under his own hand. John Bagnoll, of some 36 years' continuance in the office, says it did ever belong to the Yeoman; but Captain Shute refused to do it. The Surveyor of the Ordnance and Mr. Riddlesdale, Clerk of the Ordnance, prove it to be in the Yeoman. Sir George Carye, last summer, when your Honours had sent your warrant for such service, delivered to the Yeoman a warrant for taking up carts and providing conductors and labourers. If he were here, there were no need to trouble you, but he did it simply, as Mr. Harvey says, thinking it was the Lieutenant's place, but now satisfied, only desires your warrant, whereby the Yeoman may proceed in the service.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (181. 79.)

MARY, COUNTESS DOWAGER OF SOUTHAMPTON to
MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[1600.]—This poor woman, my niece Hurleston, hath entreated me to make her known to you, and to pray your favour to her, afflicted greatly at this present, as you will find if you will hear her. She wishes to discover to you the state of her husband, leaving both their fortunes in your favour. Necessity enforced him to leave his country; if he return before his debts be ordered, I doubt his father's kindred will suffer him to abide the hardest measure that law can lay upon him.

Holograph. Signed:—"M. Southampton." *Endorsed*:—"1600." 1 p. (181. 82.)

SIR JOHN TOWNSHEND.

[1600.]—Sir John Townshend was commanded by the Privy Council to enter bond for the keeping of the peace. He answered that if the Lords would thus deprive him of all power to right himself, he prayed them to do him right upon Sir Christopher Heydon, that had most injuriously challenged him, they both being then and still bound to keep the peace against one another. Sir John Townshend did not accept the challenge, and then received a most injurious letter from Sir Christopher, taxing him in his private value and public service. Whereupon Sir Christopher was thought worthy commitment, but then to escape the same (Sir John being commanded from the Table) showed a letter from Sir John Townshend, written long before they were either bound, alleging it to have been written since, and that Sir John, by that letter, was the cause of the challenge. This Sir John Townshend denies, declaring that since his bond he has given no cause of strife to Sir Christopher; and he now prays that the Lords will either not censure him to be bound, or will take such course with Sir Christopher as they formerly determined, or what other they may think fit.

Note of a proceeding before the Privy Council. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (181. 88.)

W. BUTLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600.—For my own part I wish my credit less, that I might more peaceably enjoy my quiet, which is my civil blood. I will not fail in duty on Saturday.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, Doctor Butler." ½ p. (204. 115.)

COVENTRY.

[1600.]—Succession of all the mayors in Coventry since the freedom and liberties thereof were first purchased: A.D. 1347 to 1600. With notes of the chief historical events connected with the town, *e.g.* "1459. In this year was a Parliament in Coventry, and printing then began": "1479. This year 4,550 persons died of the plague in Coventry," &c.

Undated. 6½ pp. (230. 1.)

JOHN LOMBARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—The bearer, Mr. Tyrrie, agent for the city of Cork, is a suitor for certain privileges for that place. Lombard's master, Lord Barry, fearing that the suit would prejudice him, being next neighbour to that city, moved Tyrrie to cross off the suit: but on sight of the charter, nothing can be found to prejudice Lord Barry, and therefore he prays Cecil to further Tyrrie's suit.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (250. 27.)

WILLIAM CECIL to his father, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Honoratissime pater; doleo quod omisi tam multos nuncios sine scribendo ad honorem tuam, sed tamen optimo tempore mitto has meas literas. Fui Bathoniae per has tres hebdomadas in domo Doctoris Sherwoodi qui habuit continuam curam in me atque plurimum me indulgebat. Nunc autem reversus sum Sherborniam optima valitudine. Humiliter peto benedictionem, cupiens videre te et gaudens quod audiui te rediisse ad Curiam incolumem.

Endorsed:—"1600. From Sherburne." *Undated.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 44.)

WILLIAM CECIL to SIR WALTER RALEGH.

[? 1600.]—Sir Walter, we must all exclaim and cry out because you will not come down. You being absent, we are like soldiers that when their Captain are (*sic*) absent they know not what to do: you are so busy about idle matters. Sir Walter, I will be plain with you. I pray you leave all idle matters and come down to us. I pray do my humble duty to my father. So I leave you. Your Lordship's very loving friend, William Cecil.

Holograph. Addressed: "To the right hon. my loving friend Sir Walter Ralegh, knight, give these." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 158.)

KATHERINE, DOWAGER LADY PAGET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—She received Cecil's kind commendations by Mr. Carye's letter. She hopes to reconcile Cecil's best thoughts to one whom she much desires should find them. His northern adversary and he are now at peace, and she desires it should so continue, for the love she bears to Sir John Stanhope his brother. There is a cause in the Star Chamber between her son Savill and Mr. Wortly. Cecil's sentence therein will show him to be a friend, or other.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Paget." 1 p. (250. 54.)

R. BOSTOCK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—The Queen graciously received his petition, and promised he should forthwith have his warrant signed. Notwithstanding it will not be done without Cecil's consent, which he desires.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Captain Bostock." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (250. 54a.)

SIR HENRY NEVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—This bearer, a Scottish gentleman [*see next letter*], with whom I had some acquaintance at Paris, is employed for the deliverance of two Scottish noblemen, taken at sea above 16 years past, and sold into Barbary, where they have continued in

bondage. As her Majesty's favour may better advance his purpose than any other means, he sues for the same, hoping to find her the more gracious because the parties and their friends were followers of the Regent Moreton, always devoted to the religion and her service, and forced to retire out of Scotland when the adverse faction prevailed, in which retreat they were taken and fell into this misery. I recommend him to you, referring the particulars to his own relation.

Signed. Undated. 1 p. (250. 70.)

THO. DOUGLASS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Captain Richard Prestun recommended him to Cecil for help in his employment in Barbary to seek for the noblemen, his (the writer's) near kinsmen. The noblemen's friends have allowed him 400 crowns: but the money of this country not being current there, the exchange will be some loss: so he proposes to bestow the money in broadcloth, to be exchanged in Barbary, and desires to transport it customs free. If this be granted, the Earl of Mortoun will think himself much pleased in the matter. Offers services. He was trained at Rome among the Jesuits, whose intelligences and politics and treacheries are known to him. Particulars of his dealings with his uncle. He had told his uncle that his (the uncle's) state could not be permanent: his chief care should have been to have followed the highest, not of blood nor nobility, but in credit and counsel, whose countenance could have made him swim in the sea of prosperity.

Two Scottish gentlemen, Philip Mubray and Alexander Corne, who have been here three months under pretence to go to Scotland, are gone yesterday into the ship of an Englishman, Mr. Smith of Billingsgate, towards Spain, but the wind not being good, they are not gone any further than the Downs. They have many letters, and are going to hurt the State of England. If they are stayed, it may be good.

Holograph. Undated. (250. 45.)

FRANCES, LADY BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Prays Cecil to further her suit to the Queen, in which she desires, first, to comfort the gentleman; secondly, to relieve his wife and children; thirdly, that the merchant who has the land in mortgage shall have no cause to complain, and lastly, to benefit herself, though it is but little to stop the mouths of her creditors.

Undated. Holograph. 1 p. (250. 83.)

THOMAS WALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Being an Essex man, and knowing by experience the discommodities which the deer bring to the dwellers in the forest, and finding that other parts of Essex have been disburdened by the prince's favour, I asked a justice of peace what

the country would give to be eased. He answered of his warrant 10,000*l*. Whereupon I thought good to set down some mischiefs wrought by the deer and proffer them to you.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (250. 104.)

The Enclosure :

Reasons for disforesting the Forest of Waltham in Essex, concerning the deer only.

3 pp. (250. 105.)

WILLIAM MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I can neither recount, nor render adequate thanks for the benefits you have conferred upon me for the father's sake. Wherefore I will endeavour to devote myself to your service in all things. The recollection of the paternal care you showed towards me when I was in your service in France will remain while I have breath. I am unwilling this messenger should go without an expression of my duty towards you.

Holograph. Latin. Undated. 1 p. (250. 114.)

FRA. CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—Prayed for the Queen's bounty to carry him somewhere to the wars, having no means to live but his sword, and was referred to Cecil, whose furtherance he begs, either for pension in one of her garrisons, or relief.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (251. 46.)

EARLDOM OF KILDARE.

[? 1600.]—There are divers lands in Ireland which upon the death of the old Countess of Kildare descend to the Queen, who heretofore wrote to Lord Essex, then Lieutenant-Governor, in favour of the now Earl, that none of the lands should be granted, if they fell, without her privity. The Earl of Kildare craves the Queen will write to the like effect to the Lord Deputy, and when these lands fall to the Queen, to think him as worthy of them as his ancestors have been.—*Undated. ¼ p. (251. 69.)*

H. HERBERT to ———.

[? 1600.]—If sudden business had not happened at my coming to London, I would have gone presently to my Lady to Dunnington with your letter, which contains as much as I desired. I going on Monday or Tuesday, I make no question of getting her good will to it.

Holograph. Undated. ½ p. (251. 89.)

EDWARD HAYES to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[? 1600.]—Asks Cecil to accept his "simple present." Begs for Cecil's letter to the Lord Deputy to favour him; and also for the reversion of Sir Ralph Lane's office in Ireland. Touching

"our" motion for alteration of the monies in Ireland, "we" can give her Majesty good assurance for the performance. If Mr. Babington, and other the merchants for the apparel, would undertake the same, "we" may confer with them. His kinsman, Captain Hayes, attends for Cecil's answer.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (251. 94.)

ANNE, DOWAGER LADY WENTWORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—Thanks Cecil for the favour which, as she understands by her cousin Wade, he has afforded her in her husband [Sir W. Pope's] business. "Their" indirect courses, by perjury and other sinister means, urge her to use her best friends. They aim at drawing Mr. Pope to composition, and, having no hope to prevail by course of justice, have laboured for the Lord Treasurer's favour, and to possess her Majesty with an opinion of benefit, if they might accomplish their vile purpose. She begs Cecil to continue his favour in the cause.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (251. 98.)

HE. MALBYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—He begs Cecil to consider his long service and great losses. Asks for employment, or leave to sell the place he holds, to sustain his wife and children. Encloses a petition, and begs Cecil to give his hand thereto.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Captain Malby." 1 p. (251. 99, 2.)

W., LORD MONTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Recommends the suit of George Orrell, an old soldier who has served in most of the Queen's wars, who desires to be appointed to conduct some of the supplies which are to be sent into the Low Countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600." 1 p. (251. 117.)

PAUL PINDER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—He proposes that her Majesty should appoint him her consul in the dominions of the Signoria of Venice. Not only the Turks, Greeks, Italians of several petty states, Flemings, Dutch and Jews, but also the French and Spanish, who have their ambassadors there resident, have their proper consuls there; her Majesty only, whose traffic in those parts is second to none, has none. He details the advantages of such an appointment. In the present difference between the Queen and the Signoria, he is bold to say that the misunderstanding of the purpose of that Senate by the English merchants there, and the consequent information given to her Majesty to procure her letter to the Senate, either has or may breed dislike, to the impeachment of traffic: which, rightly understood (as he at his late being at Venice understood it), might by a consul have been redressed.

The appointment shall be no charge to her Majesty or to Cecil. He prays for his charges and consideration of his travel to and from Constantinople with the presents and her Majesty's and the Gransignor's letters.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (251. 110.)

"DESMOND" [JAMES FITZGERALD] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I have received by Sir Geffery Fenton your direction how I should subscribe my letters, which is much troublesome to me, in regard that I had no farther assurance than his word of mouth. I am so jealous and fearful of her Highness' grace and displeasure that I beseech you to bear with my overpressing you with my many importunities. I must hold myself as your poor creature.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Earl of Desmond." 1 p. (251. 125.)

HENRY SAUNDER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Two letters:—

(1.) Has a matter to impart, which is either a practice to overreach him, or else a matter in which her Majesty is abused, her subjects damnified, and one worthy to be looked into, for that the parties are men of mark. Expects Cecil's pleasure therein. "Your Honor's poor prisoner."

Undated. 1 p. (251. 130.)

(2.) I give you most humble thanks for my liberty afforded and the lenity used in punishing my oversight. My suit now is that you will also think me worthy to enjoy the benefit that other subjects do, that it may be lawful for me to follow my own suits; which now I cannot do so long as her Majesty lieth at Whitehall, as Mr. Wade hath taken bond of me not to come within two miles of the Court, which my brother tells me was more than you gave him commission to do, but to prohibit me the Court and going beyond the seas until I were farther licensed. The case at this time so standeth with me that unless I can have recourse to my Lord Keeper and some others, I am like to be cosened of all I have.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, Mr. Saunders to my master." Seal. 1 p. (83. 37.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—Has entreated Sir John Stanhope to move her Majesty for the 200*l.* she has granted him towards his debts; and begs Cecil to further the request. He may thus the better prepare himself for Ireland. Asks Cecil to send his resolution by his good friend Mr. Patricke Crosby.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (251. 137.)

[ANTHONY] ERSFILD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I was appointed in 1599 to receive the munitions sent into Ireland, and to deliver the greatest part of it unto others. The imputation for the lavish expense of this weighty charge was made mine. I desire to have it examined where the fault has been, and that commissioners be appointed to receive our accounts. I wish your Honours would take some cause to prevent abuses.

Holograph. Undated. 1 p. (251. 156.)

BRISTOL SHIPOWNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—For allowance for their services in transporting letters into Ireland.

Endorsed:—"1600." ½ p. (2063.)

THO. HARTOPPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—His mother Elenor Odyngzells recovered in two actions of common against Arnold Waring; but Waring still puts her and his brother to other like actions. Prays for letter to Lord Aunderson and Justice Kingsmill, for their lawful favour in the cause.

Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (2385.)

PATRICK CROSBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—For grant of Captain Lea's lands, and the few kern which Lea had. Certain of the Irishry had small freeholds in Queen's County, now fallen to the Queen by their attainder. Prays Cecil to instruct the Deputy that none of the lands be passed without direction from thence. He hopes they will be granted to none but true-hearted subjects.

Endorsed:—"1600." 1 p. (2401.)

WARDSHIPS.

[? 1600.]—Note "30 April. Michaell Stanhope. The wardship of Thomas Tye of Ipswich granted to Mr. Beneitt the footeman." "John Frances in the county of Darby to Mr. Michaell Stanhope." (P. 112.)

EXECUTORS of LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—For the wardship of the lands of the present Lord North. Reasons for their petition, and reasons why the mother is not to be preferred.

Undated. 1 p. (756.)

CAPTAIN R. BOSTOCK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—The Queen has granted enclosed petition. Prays that a letter to this effect may be brought to her to sign.

Endorsed:—"1600." ½ p. (1912.)

THOMAS WACKLEY (OR WAKELEY) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1600.]—2 letters :—

(1.) His losses by the rebels in Nov. 1599, who razed the castle built by him at Balliburley, King's County, and took him and his wife prisoners. Prays for 20 "warders" to enable him to answer her Majesty's rent for his land, and to re-edify his castle: also for a market and fair in Balliburley.

Undated. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (1831.)

(2.) For letters to the Council of Ireland, that the rent of the lands he holds of the Queen wasted by the rebels, be tolerated till the rebellion be ended: for satisfaction from Gerrald Oge; for a licence for a fair and market at his town of Balliburley: and for "warders" to keep his house, broken by the rebels, while he is repairing it.

Undated. 1 p. (1815.)

WILLIAM CAMPION, Archdeacon of Fernes, Ireland, to
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—His services, and losses by the rebels, his house having been burned, and his goods and cattle taken by Redmond McFeoghe. Asks for the bishoprics of Fernes and Leighlin, now void by the death of Robert Graves, late Bishop.

Undated. 1 p. (1286.)

UNCUSTOMED MERCHANTIZE.

[1600 or later.]—Some one man bringeth in of Venice gold and silver 1,300lb. weight. Venice gold and silver shifted without custom in packs of cotton, and Spanish wool, and in the bottom of the chests of velvet. There have been within these 6 years 36 chests of velvets shipped at one time and but 20 customed. The shifts for velvets to pass without custom is to put some of the chests on land before it come to the port, and then to carry it by cart. And often to custom a "fatte" of fustians in which silks are upon sight by corrupting the officers. The chest of velvet is commonly 13 pieces, every piece containing 28 yards and so to 30. There are no Cipres customed, and yet a case of it weighing a 100lb. may be worth 300*l.* at 20*d.* the yard. There were brought over *anno* 1599, 250 chests of velvets from Stoad, all consigned from Gamia for England, and most made there by three men, besides what is brought in from other places, and by strangers, and besides coloured velvets brought from Naples, Florence and other places. A principal device to defraud the customs, to put the velvets in trunks and then to write upon them to my Lord Treasurer of England, or some other nobleman; and then for such no custom is required or taken. This practice is much used by one Newton, a great merchant, who hath had half a dozen trunks or chests at one time so consigned by his son from Stoad: and this is common with him.

Undated. *Endorsed by Cecil* :—"Silks." 1 p. (75. 95.)

LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I find your favour never fails your friends. My health is very good, saving that my legs are not nimble by a dullness in my head, but I am half turned into an apothecary's shop by taking every day physic since my coming. Your news is the best that hath been received from Ireland these twelve months. If the Earl of Ormonde second Sir Henry Powre, the wars may be drawn to a short end.

Holograph. Undated. ½ p. (179. 112.)

T. KNIGHT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—Having continued in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields for ten years, a place of very great charge and pains, wherein he has spent his strength, he desires to withdraw himself to some place in the country of less charge and more quietness. A learned minister in Huntingdonshire desires to exchange benefices with him: and he prays for Cecil's letters to the Bishop of London, the patron of his benefice, for consent thereto. As he is informed that the Bishop is somewhat difficult and strict to inferior persons such as himself, he prays Cecil to entreat the Bishop so much the more earnestly. "Your Honour's poor chaplain."

Holograph. Undated. (250. 118.)

The PROVOST and SOCIETY of KING'S COLLEGE (CAMBRIDGE)
to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[? 1600.]—Have received (Cecil's) letters of June 28, signifying the Queen's pleasure that they should not renew the lease of their manor of Ryslipp, with the Park, in Middlesex, to Mr. Smith, their tenant, or bind themselves to any till they know her pleasure. Have no tenant of that name, and the old lease has 9 years yet to run. Are persuaded their tenant, Mr. Robert Ashbye, has no desire to renew, for by new entering into the provision of grain according to the law, he would bring on himself a great yearly new charge. But if occasion of renewing should happen, they entreat, in regard of the great yearly benefit to the College, upon surrender, that the Queen would leave them to that freedom which the public act and their local statutes bind them to.

Signed as above. Undated. 1 p. (251. 120.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR R. CECIL.

[1600.]—There came unto me a gentleman from Flushing who saw the Duke, Dun Virginia Ursene there. It is true that he was embarked in a Fleming at Dover, the wind not serving for her Majesty's ship to come about. Now whether this Zealander did carry him thither perforce, or whether he desired it, hearing of the peace of Savoy, I know not, for I remember he told me

that he would see Holland and Zealand if that peace were concluded. How he shall be welcome to the Archduke, I conceive not. I thought good to let you know this much.

Holograph. Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [Printed in Edwards's Life of Raleigh, II. 260.] (186. 132.)

30 [JAMES, KING OF SCOTS] to 10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600.

Endorsed by Cecil: "1600. The K.'s first letter to Secretary." (135. 54.)

10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL] to 30 [the KING OF SCOTS].

[1600.]

Endorsed:—"Copy of my first letter to the King's Majesty in the Queen's life." (135. 55.)

30 [THE KING OF SCOTS] to 10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600, or later.]

Endorsed by Cecil: "30 to 10 2^d lettre." (135. 59.)

[All three letters printed by the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce, "Correspondence of James VI. of Scotland with Sir Robert Cecil." pp. 1-11.]

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—This patent for the young D. is ready for the seal. The clerk stays upon a point of form, that is, the clause *hiis testibus*, &c., containing the names of the noblemen and other persons of quality present when her Majesty delivers the patent, and at the investiture of the Earl. This formality in my opinion must for this time be omitted, and the patent closed with the ordinary clause, *Teste me ipsa &c. die & anno*, &c. I forbear to give direction without knowing your opinion, for I love to go with company, and therefore have sent the clerk to attend you.

Holograph. Undated. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (251. 84.)

AN AGENT.

[? 1600]—"Remembrances for such things as is fit to be done when I come before Mr. Secretary."

First, to intreat a warrant to the keeper of Wisbeach Castle, charging him to apprehend what person soever the bearer thereof shall appoint, and see him safely kept till her Majesty's pleasure be further known.

[Marginal note: Let a wrong name be put in this warrant, because it will as well serve as my right name, for that I am not known.]

Secondly, to pray a general warrant to all her Majesty's officers and subjects to do the like, and a blank to be left to put in my right name or wrong name as time and place shall minister occasion.

Thirdly, in respect that Mr. M. hath said he doth not care to come before any to utter whatsoever he knoweth touching the Earl of Tirone, were it not for fear of the extremity of torture, and that he might not be dealt withal for matters of religion, that such an instrument may be made for his safety in that respect if he be found to deal truly, as if need be I may persuade him to accept of it and resolve to take his journey in such sort as I shall appoint. Otherwise, I must, by further warrant, be forced to constrain him, and that will be worse for us both.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (83. 5.)

FRANCIS COPPENGER.

[1600-1603.]—On a quarrel between Mr. Francis Coppenger and Mr. Losse, who married two sisters, they were bound in sureties by the Lord Chief Justice to appear in the King's Bench. Mr. Coppenger being now employed under Sir Richard Luson in the Queen's fleet, it is prayed that his sureties' bonds be not estreated.

Undated. Endorsed :—"To speak to my Lord Chief Justice for Mr. F. Coppenger." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (1953.)

INDEX.

A

- Abbeville, France, 412, 428 (2).
letter dated at, 412.
- Abbot, Edward, 214.
George, Deputy Vice-Chancellor of
Oxford, letter from, 159.
Morris, 216.
- Abdey, Anthony, 216.
- Abdy, Roger, 348.
- Abell, Edward, of Ticknall, 119.
—, Ralph son of, 119.
- Aberston (Abberstone), letters dated at,
311, 315, 324.
- Abot, Edward, 217.
- Achens. *See* Hawkins.
- Acrisius, D., 452 (2), 453.
- Adams, Mr., preacher, 84.
- Addonett, Richard, letter from, 441.
- Adelantado, the. *See* Castile.
- Admiral, the Lord. *See* Howard.
- Admiralty, the, Court of, 406.
Judge of. *See* Caesar, Dr. Julius.
officers of, 411 (2).
serjeant of. *See* Pope.
- Adonell. *See* O'Donell.
- Adventure, Maritime, 392.
- Aerssens, C., Greffier of the States General,
326.
- Africa, wars of, 71.
- Agarde, Mr. Arthur, 125.
- Aglionby, Edward, of Carlisle, son of, 1.
- Aire, in Artois, 450.
- d'Alba, Duo, 450.
- Albert, Prince. *See* Austria, Archduke of.
- Albigensis, 163.
- Aldenham, co. Herts, 5.
letter dated at, 5.
- Aldobrandino, Cardinal (Chamberlain),
320-321.
Signor Gio. Francesco, 321.
- Aldridge, —, wheeler of the Ordnance,
399 (2).
William, 217.
- Aleppo, 455.
- Alexandria, 455.
- Algarves, 396.
- Alington, H., letter from, 42.
- Allegiance, Oath of, 144 (2), 278.
- Allemagne. *See* Germany.
- Allen, John, merchant, 255.
- Allerton, John, Fellow of Clare Hall,
Cambridge, 54, 55.
letter from, 53.
- Allhage Messa, of Barbary, 177.
- Alliesander, Mr., 180.
- Allington, Mr., 285.
- Allman, Henry, 341.
- Alnwick (Annik), 388.
- Alterinis, letter dated at, 97.
- Amandus Polanus, 210.
book of, 210.
- Ambassador, the "Barbery," 278 (2).
the English, at Constantinople, 455-456.
—, in France. *See* Nevill.
French, 28, 116, 118 (2), 133-134, 270;
and *see* Boissise.
—, at Constantinople, complaint by,
455-456.
of Germany, 275.
in Poland, 171.
in Russia, 237; and *see* Lee.
to Scotland, 331 (2).
the Scots', in Paris, 364.
the Spanish, 271.
—, secretary of, 271.
- "Ambassador's diet," the, 271.
- Ambassadors, 297, 351.
of Holstein, 131.
Russian ("Russe"), 130.
- Amias, Mr., letter to, 429.
- Amiens, 428 (2).
- Amphill, 322.
- Amsterdam, 177.
magistrates at, 177 (3).
- Anwell, manor of, 26, 80 (2).
- Amyce, Israel, letter from, 231.
Mr., 307, 310, 322.
—, bewitched, 310.
- Anderson:
Sir Edmund, Lord Chief Justice (Lord
Aunderson), 464.
Edward, 91.
Henry, 215.
Richard, 215.
- Andover (Andever), 28, 258, 274.
- Andrea, Cardinal, of Austria, 172.
- Andwerpe. *See* Antwerp.
- Anes, John, letter from, 192.
- Anglesey, 6, 428.
- Angus (Anguiche), Earl of, 60 (3), 72, 386.
country of, 61.
- Anhalt, Duke of, 179.
- Annik. *See* Alnwick.
- Annunciation, order of the, 23.
- Anthonie. *See* Antony.
- Anthony, Edward, 221 (2).
- Anton, Ja., letter from, 253.

- Antony (Anthonie), co. Cornwall, 432.
 Antwerp (Anvers, &c.), 144 (3), 162, 200, 387.
 advertisements from, 200-201.
 books printed at, 62.
 castle of, 200.
 key of, 407.
 river of, 407.
 siege of, 334.
 ap Hugh, Owen, 16.
 Rhys, 16.
 Apparel, laws against excess of, 183.
 merchants for, 462.
 Appeltree, Mr., a seminary, 448.
 Apsam. *See* Topsham.
 Apthorpe (Apethorp), co. Northampton.
 letters dated at, 314, 317 (2).
 Aspulstoneham, 167.
 Arabian writing, 351.
 Arbeoleys, Juan de, 242.
 Arbrachan, letter dated at, 134.
 Archangel (Arkangel, &c.), 276.
 letters dated at, 180, 190, 227, 276.
 Arches, Court of, 5.
 Dean of the, 96.
 Archinross (Archingross, &c.), L., 364 (3), 375.
 Ardee, governor of, 441.
 Ardevora, co. Cornwall, 346.
 Ardres, 457.
 Arens, Cornelis, 425.
 Argyle, Earl of, 267, 354, 365, 376, 388.
 Aristobolus, "Episcopus Brittanorum," 166.
 Arma, 179.
 Armagh, 57, 454.
 Arnorer, Cuthbert, 47 (2).
 Armoury, Master of the, 18.
 Army, the, 149, 254-5.
 at battle of Nieuport. *See* Nieuport.
 in Flanders, 265.
 —, council of, 232.
 in Ireland, 136, 149, 235; *and see* Ireland.
 "the landings of," 91.
 in Munster, 91.
 selling of companies in, 254-255.
 Armynge, Hugh, alderman (afterwards mayor) of Hull, letters from, 125, 323, 362.
 Arnold, John, 97, 240 (3).
 Arnolde, Sir Nicholas, 316.
 Arragon, Admiral (*Amirante*) of, 51, 193, 197, 198 (2), 200 (2), 206, 213.
 Arras, 457.
 Arrigo, Sigr., letter to, 392.
 Arthur, Captain Patrick, 321 (2), 360.
 letters from, 322, 359.
 Artois, 450.
 Arundell, Thomas, letters from, 11, 283.
 Arwenick, letter dated at, 116.
 Arze, Juan Ruiz de, letter from, 40.
 Ascue, George, 196.
 Ashburton (Aysheberton), 257, 410.
 Ashbye, Mr. Robert, 466.
 Ashfield, —, 51, 60 (2).
 Ashley, Sir Anthony, 415.
 —, letters from, 282, 415.
 —, lands of, 282.
 Margaret, 217.
 Mr., 90.
 Ashone, Walter, 215.
 Ashton. *See* Assheton.
 Asia, King of Portugal in, 407.
 Askyough, —, 400.
 Aspinall, John, 215.
 Assheton (Ashton), Ralph, 335, 336.
 letter from, 335.
 Assize, Judges of, 41.
 Aston, —, lands of, 415.
 Athens, 369.
 Atkins, Dr., physician, 78.
 Atkinson, Ant., letter from, 253-254.
 Davy, 274 (3).
 Atkynson, —, a seminary priest, 30.
 Attorney General, the. *See* Coke.
 Aubprun, Georgius Gestavus, 230.
 Audeley, George Lord, letters from, 151, 353.
 Audiciencier, the, 64.
 Audley, William, 215.
 Audolaheia, 272.
 Aulicus, a certain, 356.
 d'Aumale, Monsieur, 197.
 Austria, Albert, Cardinal Archduke of, 2, 4, 93, 198 (2), 231, 243 (2), 247 (2), 407 (3), 467.
 letter from, 194-195.
 amorous affections of, 197.
 army of, 232, 233, 247.
 at battle of Nieuport, 193 (3), 194-195, 197-199, 200-201, 205, 213.
 council of, letter to, 194-195.
 letters patent of, 167.
 negotiates with England, 98, 388.
 peace with England and Spain, 456.
 secretary of, 93.
 wounding of, 197.
 Austria, 428.
 "Austrian, the," an Englishman captain under, 428.
 d'Avalos (Avolo, Avuolis), Don Alfonso, 198, 213.
 Avignon, 163 (2), 364 (2).
 Avila, cardinal of, 320.
 Awdeley, Thomas, of Berechurch, 441.
 Awdley, Mr., 12.
 Awford, George, of Burport, sailor, examination of, 426.
 Ayamonte, Spain, 427.
 Ayr(e), merchants at, 255.
 Aysheberton. *See* Ashburton.

B

- B., F., 39.
 Baberham (Baburham), letters dated at, 4, 9, 225.
 Babington, Mr., merchant, 462.
 Richard, 3.
 Mr. Ury, 348.
 W., letter from, 20.
 Bacon, Anthony, 3.
 —, letters from, 318 (2).
 —, letter to, 114.
 Francis, 164, 256.
 —, letters from, 366, 379.
 Mr., 120, 149, 178.
 Baddam, —, 97 (3).
 indicted at Quarter Sessions, 97.
 Bagg(e), James, 348.
 letter from, 92.
 Bagnall, Sir Samuel, 134, 227.
 Bagnoll, John, late yeoman of the ordnance, 457.
 Baintree, Ireland, high sheriff of, 441.
 Bairnis, Henry, examination of, 279.
 Baker, Andrew, 167.
 Henry, the Queen's ward, 107, 127.
 John, 127.
 Mrs., a recusant, 127.
 Thomas, petition of, 107.
 Baldwin (Baldwyn), Father, 432 (2).
 Bale, John, 216.
 Ballandyne, —, goes to Rome, 363-364.
 Balliburley, King's County, castle at, 465 (2).
 fair and market at, 465 (2).
 Ballowe, Henry, 216.
 Ballyshannon, garrison at, 454, 455.
 Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, 466 (3).
 letters from, 96, 105, 112, 129, 245, 385, 392.
 Baning(e), Andrew, 215; and see Bayninge.
 Bankar, —, "a man of war," 187.
 Banner, Gustavus, Lord High Marshal of Sweden, 130.
 Steven, High Admiral of Sweden, 130.
 Banning. See Bayninge.
 "Barbarian," the, 354, 370.
 Barbary (Barbaria, Barbery), 258, 407.
 ambassador of, 371 (3).
 Mully Hamett, King of, 177-178.
 Scottish noblemen captives in, 459-460.
 Barber, John, 119.
 petition of, 119.
 Barga. See Bergen.
 Barington, family of, 141.
 Barkeley, Barkley. See Berkeley.
 Barley, James, 131.
 Barlow, Dr., 381.
 Barmesdale, Dr., physician, 114.
 Barnard's Castle, co. Durham, letter dated at, 408.
 Barne, J., J.P. for Middlesex, letter from, 255.
 Richard, 217.
 Barnes, Mr., English agent in Archangel, 276.
 Barnet, co. Hertford, 28, 169.
 Barneveldt (Barnevelt, Barnavill, Barnewell), Jan Van Olden, Sieur de Tempel, Advocate of Holland, 58 (2), 179, 229 (2).
 Barnstaple, 18, 36.
 letter dated at, 50.
 mayor of. See Beaple.
 Baro, Dr., a Frenchman, 241.
 Barole (Barrol), Richard, of Bunsille, 97, 103.
 —, Bridget daughter of, 97 (2).
 Barport. See Burport.
 Barrat, Thomas, 216.
 William, 216.
 —, junr., 216.
 Barret, William, 215.
 Barrie, Mr., 246.
 Barry, Lord, 458 (2).
 Bartewe, William, 215.
 "Bartholus," 97.
 Bartly, Sir Richard, 316.
 Barton, George, 17.
 Mr., 3.
 Barwell, Edmund, D.D., of Cambridge, 54, 55, 209, 210.
 letter from, 54
 Barwick. See Berwick.
 Basadonna (Bassadonna), Giovanni, 154.
 letter from, 114.
 Basing(e), 283.
 letters dated at, 42, 44, 49, 367.
 Basingstoke (Bassingstoke, &c.), 258, 274, 411.
 Bassett, Sir Robert, 384.
 Bate, Edward, 216.
 John, 216.
 Robert, 214.
 Bath, Earl of. See Bouchier.
 Bath (Bathonia), 192, 459.
 letters dated at, 156, 162.
 Baughe, Thomas, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
 Bawtery, —, "a needy justice," 69.
 Baxter, Capt. John, letter from, 35.
 Bayning, —, 113.
 John, 214.
 Bayninge (Banning, &c.), Paul, alderman of London, 118, 214.
 —, letter from, 329.
 Paul, junior, 214.
 Bayon, Isles of, 258, 327.
 Bayford, co. Herts, letter dated at, 234.
 Bayon(ne), 228, 410, 449.
 Beacon, Richard, letter from, 200.
 Beaconsall, Gilbert, 17.
 Beale, George, 158.
 Mr., 217.
 Robert, clerk of the Privy Council, 93, 145, 148 (2), 268.
 —, letters from, 46, 82, 114.

- Bealie (Bealye), Francis, 147 (4).
 examination of, 147.
- Beaple, Roger, mayor of Barnstaple, letter from, 50.
- Beauchamp, Lord, 102, 124, 152 (4).
- Beaumont (Bemounte), Henry, Justice of the Peace of Leicestershire, letters from, 89, 148.
 Mr., of Cole Orton, 390-391.
 —, son of, Viscount, 390-391.
- Beauvoir, Monsieur de, death of, 440.
 son of, *See* Chartres, Vidame de.
- Beavore, Nicholas, 215.
- Becher, —, 20.
 William, letters from, 401, 420.
 —, wife and children of, 402.
- Beck, Samuel, 9 (2), 13 (4), 17 (2).
- Beckencefelde, 306.
- Bedford, Countess of, 162, 176.
 Earl of, 176.
- Bedford, county of, 121.
- ‘Bedlem,’ 173.
- Bedyngton, John, a priest, 341.
- Beecher, Mr., 1.
- Beedwell, Mr., 330.
- Beer for soldiers, 224-225.
- Beere, Ireland, high sheriff of, 441.
- Beke, Samuel, portreeve at Gravesend, letter from, 242.
- Belford, co. Northumberland, 388.
- Belgium, 356.
- Belk, Towra, Councillor of Sweden, 130.
- Bell, Capt., 150.
- Bellarmino, 210 (3).
- Beller, Monsieur de, 119.
- Bellott, Mr., 181.
 Thomas, letter from, 441.
- Belmor, Mr., 285.
- Belsyse, letter dated at, 173.
- Beltres (Beltreis, Beltresse), Lord of, 60, 61 (2), 64, 72 (4).
- Belvoir, letter dated at, 105.
- Bemounte. *See* Beaumont.
- Bendye, William, 431.
- Benefield, He., son and heir of, 379.
- Beneitt, Mr., ‘the footeman,’ 464.
- Benesham, the, letter dated at, 69.
- Bennett (Benet), John, LL.D., member of the Council of the North, 280 (2), 281, 303, 325.
- Bennytt, Father, a Jesuit, 448.
- Benson, —, 191.
- Bensted, Thomas, a priest, 341.
- Bentham, co. Gloucester, 327.
- Bently, letter dated at, 296.
- Berchanger, 59.
- Berek (on the Rhine), 201.
- Berechurch, co. Essex, 441.
- Beresford, John, 70.
- Berfer, Thomas, 383.
- Berge, Earl Frederick de, 206.
- Bergen-op-Zoom (Bergen up Son, &c.), 246, 247 (2), 260.
 letters dated at, 265, 269.
 siege of, 335.
- Bergholt, East, co. Suffolk, 10.
- Berkeley (Barckley, Barkeley, Barkley), Lady, 176.
 Sir Richard, 29, 74, 89, 254 (2).
 —, letters from, 78 (2), 81, 95, 110 (2), 116, 124, 127, 128, 132, 141, 143, 156.
- Berket, Anthony, 215.
- Berks, county of, 50, 123.
 feodary and escheator of, 123.
- Berlott, la. *See* La Bourlotte.
- Berowe, Symon, 131.
 —, Elizabeth wife of, 131.
 —, Anne daughter of, 131.
- Berry Castle, letter dated at, 79.
- Berti, Francis, of St. Martin’s in the Fields, 181.
- Berwick (Barwick), 47, 164-5, 172, 254 (4), 407, 445, 456.
 letters dated at, 48, 64, 380.
 building of church at, 165, 214.
 Council of, 165.
 Deputy Governor of. *See* Carey.
 garrison of, 47, 165.
 Governor of, 113; *and see* Hunsdon.
 Mayor of, 164.
 Treasurer of. *See* Bowes, Sir William.
- Beste, Mr., 312.
- Betagh, Henry, letter from, 122.
- Beton, James, Laird of Westhaugh, 68 (2).
- Beuchampe, Lord. *See* Beauchamp.
- Bevercoats, Samuel, member of the Council of the North, 325.
- Bevilacqua, Cardinal, 320.
- Bevill, Sir William, 196.
- Bible, the, 211.
- Bilbao in Biscay, 150.
- Billinges, —, 57.
- Billingslie (Billingsley), William, of St. John’s College, Cambridge, 409 (2).
- Bindon [co. Dorset ?], 387.
- Bing(e) (Byng(e)), Dr., Master of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 1, 41.
 Mr., 1, 55.
- Birde, John, letter from, 221.
- Bingham, Sir Richard, 35, 439.
- Binghams, Robert, 414.
 —, heir of, 414.
- Biron, Mareschal de, 270.
 —, Monsieur de, brother of, 387.
- Biscay, province of, 150, 342.
- Bishopthorp, co. York, letters dated at, 86, 344.
- Blackwater, the, Ireland, 57, 227.
- Blackwell, Francis, 214.
- Bladwell, Gyles, a lunatic, 417.
- Blage, Captain, note by, of the setting forth of a ship, 405.
- Blanco, Juan, letter from, 242.
- Plantyre, Prior of, 61, 266.
- Blaxton, William, a recusant, 204 (2).
 —, lands of, 205.
- Blewett, Thomas, 201 (2), 202.
- Blisland, co. Cornwall, 346.
- Blisse, Nicholas, 341.
- Blithe, John, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
- Blore, Peter, 91.

- Blount, —, 108.
 Sir Michael, 81.
 Capt. Thomas, letter from, 80.
 Blundel, —, a grocer, 280.
 "Blunt," Mr., letter to, 87.
 Bodenham, Captain, 287 (2).
 Mr. Roger, 267.
 Bohemia, 241.
 Bois. *See* Boys.
 Boissise (Boissize), J. de Thumery. Sieur de.
 French Ambassador, letters from, 23,
 115, 387.
 Boldero, John, letter from, 65.
 Bologna, Bolonnia, Bolloigne. *See* Bou-
 logne.
 Bolton, Mr., 149 (2).
 Bona Speranza, Caps de, 3.
 Bond, John, scholar at Seville, 341.
 Bonde, George, 216.
 Thomas, 216.
 William, junr., 216.
 Boniface, Monsieur de, 118.
 Bonyther, Reskymes, letters from, 422,
 426.
 Books, of Amandus Polanus, 210.
 Baldus, 167.
 Barnwellensis ex Libro Coenobiæ, 167.
 Baronius, 167.
 Beda, 167.
 of Bellarmine, 210.
 Birch's Memoirs, 385.
 Bodin, 167.
 Bracton, 167.
 Bruce's Sermons, 279.
 Corsettus, 167.
 Doleman's, 59, 72.
 Donatio Constantini, 167.
 Dorotheus, 167.
 Edwards' Life of Raleigh, 352, 370,
 375, 383, 440, 467.
 Garsius, 167.
 Laws of Edward and Canute, 167.
 Liber Niger, 167.
 Malmesbury, 167.
 Sir Thomas More, 167.
 Platina, 167.
 Popish, 62, 186, 203-205.
 Rodericus Sanctus, 167.
 Serapha, 167.
 Stella, 159.
 Tilius, 167.
 Vicentius, 167.
 Virgilius Cosmographia, 167.
 Winwood's Memorials, 153, 158, 160 (2),
 172.
 Boost, John, 253.
 Boothe, Thomas, 214.
 Boowrne, —, a lawyer, 349.
 Bordeaux, 341.
 Borghese, Cardinal, 305.
 letter from, 305.
 letter to, 355.
 Borlotte, La. *See* La Bourlotte.
 Bornstra (Bromestra, Bromstraw, &c.).
 Captain J. W., 193.
 letters from, 192, 207, 236, 240, 271.
 Boseguillebert, Monsieur du, 119.
 Bosseville, Raphe, letter from, 401.
 Bostooke, Captain, 197.
 Colonel, 213.
 George, 216.
 Capt. Ralfe, letters from, 149, 334,
 459, 464.
 Robert, 216.
 Thomas, 216.
 Boston, co. Lincoln, 46, 441.
 Bothwell, James Earl of, 61 (2), 72, 267, 440.
 letter from, 40.
 Botzheim, Johannes David à, 230.
 Bouequoy (Buequoy), Count de, 198, 206.
 Boudberche, Capt., 201 (2).
 Bouillon, Duke of, 157 (2).
 Boulogne ("Bullen," &c.), 32, 93, 148, 158,
 197, 243, 457.
 letters dated at, 160 (2), 172, 373.
 Commissioners at, 160, 261, 387.
 King Henry VIII. at, 395, 397, 398.
 Pot d'Estaine at, 38.
 Boulds, Sir John. *See* Bowles.
 Bourbonnois, 197.
 Bouchier, William, Earl of Bath, 35, 121.
 letters from, 63, 88, 384.
 kinsmen of, 384 (3).
 Bourg-en-Bresse, 320.
 "Bourly, of Fife," 206.
 Bourne, 46.
 Bouthe, H., letter from, 369.
 Bowcher, —, 178.
 Bowles, Sir John. *See* Bowles.
 Bower, Robert, letter from, 29.
 Bowes, Bridget, letter from, 10.
 Henry, of St. Martin's in the Fields,
 181.
 Mr. Ralfe, 172.
 Talbot, 288 (2).
 Sir William, Treasurer of Berwick, 47,
 117, 182 (3).
 —, letters from, 186, 288, 380.
 —, brother of. *See* Bowes, Talbot.
 Bowles (Boulds, Bowels), Sir John, 227,
 243, 339 (2).
 regiment of, 227.
 Bowrne, James, 216.
 Dr. Jo., of Wells, letter from, 390.
 Bowyer, Mr., Secretary to the Lord Treas-
 urer, 286.
 Bowzer, —, a lawyer, 349.
 Boyd, John, of Renfrew, 302.
 Boyle, Richard, afterwards 1st Earl of
 Cork, mother-in-law of, 439.
 proceedings against, 437-439.
 Boyne, the river, 235.
 Boys (Bois), William, Fellow (elected Mas-
 ter) of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 1,
 8 (2), 38, 53, 54 (3), 55, 151 (3), 382.
 letters from, 19, 53, 332.
 Brabant, 232, 246 (2), 247.
 Archduke of. *See* Burgundy.
 troops in, 291.
 Brade, Lord of, 60.
 Bradenham, East, co. Norfolk, manor of,
 106.
 Bradley, letter dated at, 289.
 Bragg, Mr., 128.
 Braine, Edward, minister, 147.
 Bramble-hanger, co. Bedford, 121.

- Brancepeth Castle, 204.
 Brandenburg, Marquis of, 298 (2), 441-442.
 —, wife and daughters of, 442.
 Brannston, letter dated at, 379.
 Branthwaite, Dr., 381.
 Bray, the Earl Erick, 130.
 Braye, *alias* White, Anne, 340.
 Braynford, letter dated at, 233.
 — New, letter at, 255.
 Brazil (Braseele), ships of, 110.
 Breda, 62.
 Bredene, Flanders, 187.
 Bredgate [Captain], 39.
 — employed as Vice-Admiral, 40, 337.
 Bremerus, messenger from Dantsic, 239 (2).
 Brenny (Breynie), the, 218.
 Brent, 9.
 — parsonage of, 17.
 Brereton, family of, 141.
 — Mr., 14, 18.
 Brerewood, Ro., mayor of Chester, letter from, 353.
 Brosse, Pays de, 23.
 Bret, Alexander, letter to, 14.
 Bretargh, William, 373.
 Bretter, William, 311.
 Brewer, John, 217.
 — William, 215.
 Brewse, Mistress, 111.
 Brewster, William, letter from, 245.
 — examination of, 202.
 Brickhill, 169.
 Bridges, Jo., letter from, 399.
 — Thos., 36.
 Bridport, 49.
 Brigame, Mr., 375.
 Briges, 179.
 Briggs, Francis, 9.
 — Robert, 9.
 Brighes, Mrs., a recusant, 144.
 Brill (Briell), 399.
 — Governor of, 246; *and see* Vere.
 Brimmecam, Edmond, 442.
 Brinscoves, letter dated at, 30.
 Briscoe, Robert, letter from, 115.
 Bristol (Bristoe, &c.), 36 (2), 52, 63, 159 (2), 196, 257, 258, 340, 360.
 — letters dated at, 52, 74, 89, 192, 195-6, 207, 227, 264, 268, 282, 287, 314 (2), 321, 351, 354, 386.
 — chamberlain of, 350.
 — forces for Ireland leave, 282, 294, 350-351.
 — mayor of, 73, 192; *and see* Hopkins; Hort; Jones.
 — mayor and aldermen of, letter from, 73-4.
 — mayor and sheriffs of, 52.
 — Newgate in, 52.
 — the prison at, letter dated at, 73.
 — shipowners of, 464.
 — ships for Ireland going from, 343 (3).
 Brittany, 25.
 Broadstreete, Symon(d), 214, 217.
 Brochero, Don Diego de, 272.
 Brockman. *See* Brueman.
 Brokhous, John, 217.
 Brome, letter dated at, 386.
 Bromestra, Bromstraw. *See* Bornstra.
 Bromley, F., letter from, 20.
 — Sir Henry, letter from, 250.
 Broncard, Bronkeir. *See* Brouncker.
 Broogrove, Jo., letters from, 340, 366.
 Brooke, —, 136.
 — Mr. George, institution for, 86.
 — Sir Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent, 76, 176 (2), 230, 235, 247, 273 (2), 333 (2), 375.
 —, letters from, 2, 33, 40, 46, 63, 65, 77, 79, 97, 123, 129, 143, 153, 154, 179, 189, 217, 222, 239, 296, 316, 352, 400, 402.
 —, letters to, 83, 155, 220, 261, 306, 316.
 —, brother of, 143, 153.
 —, release to, 142.
 Brooknan, Barker, 95.
 Broome, Andrew, merchant, 95.
 Brothersall, Thomas, 217.
 Broughton, co. Hants, 360.
 Brouncker (Bronkeir, Bruncker, &c.), Sir Henry, 346 (2), 363, 383 (3).
 — letters from, 107, 291, 340, 378, 420.
 — letter to, 94.
 — journey of, into Scotland, 340, 346, 420.
 — kinsman of. *See* Hyde, Arthur.
 — sister of, 107.
 Browne, —, solicitor, 162.
 — George, messenger of the Queen's Chamber, petition of, 423.
 — John, 185.
 — Mr., of Frampton, 48, 49.
 — Richard, 214.
 — W., sheriff of Northamptonshire, letter from, 85.
 — Sir William, letters from, 149, 391.
 Broxborne, letter dated at, 270.
 Broxmouth, the laird of. *See* Hume, Sir George.
 Bruce (Bruse), Dr., 177 (2).
 Brueman (Brookman), Borchart, letter from, 314.
 — petition of, 314.
 Bruen, —, "Mr. Sergeant Hele's man," 406.
 Bruges, 186, 194, 200, 355.
 Bruncker. *See* Brouncker.
 Brunick, Mons., 58.
 Brussels (*oppidum Bruxellense, &c.*), 6, 157, 200, 273, 456.
 — States General assembled at, 195 (2).
 Bryskett, Lod., letters from, 191, 223, 256, 315, 383, 463.
 Bubbe, William, of Bentham, 327 (2).
 — indictment of, 327.
 Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
 Buckley, Lawrance, 216.
 — Sir Richard, 337.
 Buckstone (Beckstone), co. Norfolk, 149, 150.
 Buequoy. *See* Bouequoy.
 Budden, John, feodary of Dorset, letter from, 85.
 — letter to, 414.

Buggins (Bugans, Buggone), Nicholas, of Totnes, 18, 36, 79, 174 (2).
 Building, science of, 287.
 Buildings, Surveyor of, 287.
 Bull, Stephen, Master Gunner of England, 457.
 "Bullen." *See* Boulogne.
 Bullocke, Thomas, 231.
 William, brother of, 231.
 Bully, Le Baron de, 119.
 brothers of, 119.
 Bulmer, —, 311.
 Mr., 375.
 Bulston, letter dated at, 173.
 Burg, Savoy, citadel of, 404.
 Burganne, Laird of, 66.
 Burges, John, letter from, 185.
 Burgh, Frances, Lady, letters from, 359, 460.
 Lord, 16, 399, 438-439.
 Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil.
 Burgundy, Commissioners of, 145.
 the Dukedom of, 126.
 and Brabant, Archdukes of, 145-146, 355 (2).
 negotiations for peace with England, 145-146.
 Burke, Lord, 50 (2), 87.
 Mr., 50.
 Uleck, 227.
 Burkenshaw, Mr., 104 (2).
 Burley, —, 60.
 Burlings, the, 327.
 Burnestrawe, George, 242 (2).
 Burnsall (Burnsell), Anthony, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 125, 323.
 examinations before, 188.
 Burport (Barport), 426 (3).
 Burrowes, Captain, 283.
 Burrowghes, Lord, 282, 441.
 Burwage, Governor of, 150.
 Bury St. Edmunds, 248 (2), 346.
 letter dated at, 248.
 Bush(e), Leonard, jeweller, 357, 335.
 Buterworth, Thomas, 215.
 Butler, —, Master Gunner, 148 (2).
 Edward, son of Viscount Mountgarret, 372.
 George, 215.
 M. (Dr.), letters from, 132, 449.
 Sir Philip, horse of (Hertford), 339.
 Thomas, 173.
 Dr. W., letter from, 458.
 Mr., 151 (2).
 Byng, Andrew, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
 Byngham, Sir, 219.
 Byrnes, the (Irishmen), 218.
 Byse, John, of Somerset, 406.
 Bystonne, Mr., 288.

C

Cadiz (Cales, &c.), Spain, 207, 223, 258, 272 (2), 316, 341, 425.
 Cæsar (Cæcer, Cesar), Dr. or Sir Julius, Judge of the Admiralty, Master of the Court of Requests, 65, 174, 175, 362, 429, 444.
 letters from, 302, 359.
 letter to, 175.
 Caetan. *See* Cajetan.
 Caius, Marius, 197.
 Cajetan (Cajetan, &c.), Cardinal, 805, 373, 374, 451, 452.
 Calais (Calaice), 40 (2), 43, 162, 167, 230, 316 (2), 392, 450.
 letter dated at, 73.
 gentlewomen transported to, 135.
 negotiations between England and Spain at, 166.
 Cerf d'Or at, 38.
 Cales. *See* Cadiz.
 Calfeild, George, 28.
 Calmar, 130.
 Calverley, Mr., the Queen's ward, 117.
 Walter, 190.
 Calvinism, 356 (2).
 Cambridge, 238, 241, 279, 326, 409, 421, 423 (2).
 letters dated at, 40, 54, 147, 241, 327, 379, 380.
 Castle, 147.
 mayor of, 326.
 the Regent House, meeting in, 210.
 townsmen of, 380.
 University, 38, 41 (4), 43, 53, 54, 147, 159 (2), 241, 326-327, 333, 379 (2), 380, 381, 429, 435.
 —, Chancellor of, 1, 54, 55; and *see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
 —, charters of, 380 (2).
 —, Clare Hall, letters dated at, 53, 54, 333.
 —, —, Bursar of, 332.
 —, —, Fellows of, 54-56, 381.
 —, —, —, letter from, 53.
 —, —, founder of, 54.
 —, —, a "headless body," 332.
 —, —, Masters of, 54, 151; and *see* Boys.
 —, —, Mastership of, 1, 5, 11, 19, 40, 41 (2), 43, 53-56.
 —, —, statutes of, 53-56.
 —, the "common peace" of, 211.
 —, Divinity Schools, 209, 241.
 —, Gonville and Caius College, 327, 449.
 —, —, Master and Fellows of, 326, 449 (2).

Cambridge University—*cont.*

- , Jesus College, 238.
- , —, letters dated at, 238, 406, 431.
- , —, Master of, *See* Dupont.
- , King's College, 80, 466.
- , —, Fellows of, 387.
- , —, leases from, 80, 429, 466.
- , —, Provost and Society of, letter from, 466.
- , Peterhouse, 147.
- , —, letter dated at, 224.
- , —, disputed election of fellow, 224.
- , —, Fellows of, letter from, 224.
- , —, letters of the Queen to (mentioned), 224.
- , St. John's College, 378, 409.
- , —, letters dated at, 378, 409.
- , —, Fellows of, 378, 409.
- , —, Master of *See* Clayton.
- , theological dispute at, 208-212.
- , Trinity College, 378 (2).
- , Vice-Chancellor of, 11, 54 (4), 385; *and see* Jegon and Soame.
- , —, letter from, 53.

Cambridge, county of, 147, 319.
justices of, 147.

Camden Society, the, 288, 332.

Camphere (Camfer), letter dated at, 271.

Campion, William, archdeacon of Fernes,
letter from, 465.
house of, 465.

"Canarie, vins de," 19.

Canisa, Hungary, 320.

Canon, Edmund, 341.

Canonville, Monsieur de, 118.

Cant, the, 129.

Canterbury, 43, 232, 261, 349, 428.

letters dated at, 428.

Archbishop of. *See* Whitgift.

Christ Church, Dean and chapter of,
164 (2).

Dean of. *See* Nevill: Rogers.
the "Three Kings" inn, 428.

Capell, Sir Arthur, letters from, 135, 190,
191, 394.

Caravall, Alvo, 258.

Carboniera, la, Savoy, 320.

Cardell, Mr., of Westminster, 174.

Francis, son of, 174.

Cardiff, 6.

Cardigan, 369.

Cardinals, consistory of, 320 (3).

Cardinham (Car Denham), co. Cornwall, 346.

Carew (Carewe, Caroe), George, letter
from, 156.

Sir George, Lord President of Munster,
18 (2), 100 (3), 101, 129, 330, 416.

—, letters from, 26, 45, 50, 99,
103 (2), 166, 456.

Mr. Henry, 120.

Joyce, Lady, letter from, 153.

Lady, 264.

—, husband of, 264.

Mr., 153.

—, of Antony, 432.

And see Carey.

Carey (Cary(e), Caro):

Sir Edward, Master of the Jewels, 335.
—, of Aldenham, 5.

Sir Francis, 117.

George, 2nd Baron Hunsdon, Lord
Chamberlain, 16, 29, 41, 192, 262,
290, 297, 399.

—, letters from, 156, 162, 354, 367,
444, 466.

—, —, to, 312.

—, illness of, 367, 466.

Sir George, Treasurer at Wars in
Ireland, 52, 338, 343, 415, 457.

—, letter to, 122.

Sir Henry, Viscount Falkland, 5.

John, letter from, 64.

Sir John, Deputy Governor of Ber-
wick, 82, 143, 162, 164-5, 254, 255
Justice, 149.

Mr., 459.

Sir Robert, 279.

And see Carew.

Carham, 47 (4), 48.

Field, 47.

—, Watch hill in, 47.

Caria, Brother Matthew de, letter from, 430
"Carine," the, 36.

Charles, Monsieur, 163.

Carleton, Thomas, 1.

Carlisle, 1, 69 (2).

letters dated at, 46, 49, 64, 66, 75.

Carmarden (Carmarthen), Mr., 312, 411.

Carmichael ("Carmighell"), Sir John, 64

Carnall, Stephen, 214.

Caro. *See* Carey.

Caroe. *See* Carew.

Caron, Mons. Noel de, 58, 91, 118.

letters from, 19, 58, 62, 71, 112, 122,
124, 189, 271.

asks an audience of the Queen, 71.

Carpenter, Capt., 110, 143, 144, 229 (2).

Carr, Sir Robert, 369, 407 (2).

Carrickfergus (Knockvergus, &c.), 16, 50,
134, 136 (2), 137 (4), 169, 224 (2),
225, 255, 351.

garrison of, 454.

ships bound for, 343.

soldiers of, 122.

Carrigiphuil, 299.

Cartagena (Cartagenie), 150, 272.

Cartewryte, George, 135.

Cary, Carye. *See* Carey.

Cashel (Cassells), 298 (3).

Archbishop of, Bishop of. *See*
Magragh.

Cassilles, tutor of, 389.

Castel della Pieve, 320.

Castile, the Adelantado (Lantado, &c.) of
(Don Martin de Padilla), 36, 40,
41 (2), 67, 145 (4), 207 (2), 272, 320,
342 (2).

—, the Count, son of, 40, 41.

—, the Countess, mother of, 40.

—, sons of, 320.

—, wife of, 320.

Castle Rushton, letter dated at, 137.

Castlecombe, co. Wilts, 94.

Castlemaine, high constable of, 441.

Castrem, Scotland, 47.
 Castres, 163 (4).
 Catholics, Roman, 67, 151, 185, 242, 451-454.
 favoured by King of Scotland, 356.
 And see Papists.
 Caun Mone (Ireland), 217.
 Cavan, Ireland, 252.
 Cave, Henry, J.P. of Leicestershire, letter from, 89.
 Lisle, letter from, 148.
 Thomas, J.P., of Leicestershire, letter from, 89.
 Cavell, Francis, 214.
 Cavenaghs (Kavenaghues), the, (Irishmen), 218, 404.
 Cavendish, Henry, son of the Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, 342 (2).
 —, servants of, 342.
 William, son of the Countess of Shrewsbury, 172, 424.
 Cawfold, Mr., 212.
 Cawsand Bay, 6.
 "Cel.," letter from, 432.
 Ceasar [Cæsar], Mr., servant of, 431.
 Cecil (Cecyll), Capt. Edward, letters from, 31, 62, 132-133, 212, 228.
 Eliza, letter from, 21.
 Elizabeth, letter from, 89.
 Lady Frances (daughter of Sir Robert Cecil), 335 (2).
 Richard, 97.
 Sir Robert, Secretary of State, 9, 13, 14, 19 (2), 25, 41, 44 (3), 54, 71 (2), 79, 83 (2), 108 (2), 115, 126, 147, 189, 208, 249.
 —, letters from, 14, 87, 93, 122, 155, 167, 175, 308, 309, 344, 347, 354, 363, 407, 410, 418, 467.
 —, —, to, *passim*.
 —, "abused in words," 167.
 —, aunt of. *See* Russell, Countess Dowager of.
 —, brother of. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
 —, brother-in-law of. *See* Cobham, Henry Lord.
 —, capacity of mind of, 414.
 —, censures Sir Thomas Jones, 371.
 —, chamber of, 261.
 —, chaplains of, 159, 181.
 —, charitable disposition of, 353.
 —, commands, orders, &c., of, 238, 258, 297, 300, 322, 379, 387, 412, 415, 449, 463.
 —, commended, 199.
 —, "committed to the Tower," 147.
 —, conference with Michael Hicks, 249.
 —, cook of, 23.
 —, counsels the Earl of Shrewsbury, 366.
 —, covenant by, 392.
 —, covenant with Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 324-325.
 —, daughter of. *See* Cecil, Lady Frances.
 —, deer for park of, 117, 322, 323, 344, 362, 366; *and see* Deer.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
 —, denies being "Spanishly affected," 156.
 —, desires a lease of lands in Rislip, 429.
 —, displeased with William Smythe, 381.
 —, to dispose of Earl of Huntingdon's son, 314.
 —, Dowager Lady Russell desires to visit, 412.
 —, employs agent in Scotland, 266.
 —, evil spoken of, 287.
 —, —, by King of Scotland, 414.
 —, father of. *See* Cecil, William, 1st Lord Burghley.
 —, Fellows of Peterhouse, Cambridge, to attend, 224.
 —, a friend to the King of Scotland, 414.
 —, gifts to, 236, 314, 347, 353, 401, 430, 461.
 —, groom of, 173, 316.
 —, house in "Chanon Row" offered to, 305.
 —, his house at Nonsuch, 125.
 —, —, in the Strand, 106, 194, 199.
 —, —, at Theobalds, 322.
 —, —, —, letters dated at, 307, 310, 322.
 —, house purchased by, 228.
 —, houses of, in St. Clement Danes, 401.
 —, ill health of, 414.
 —, instructions given by, 237.
 —, intercedes with the Queen for Dowager Lady Winchester, 323.
 —, to be the judge in Sir Edw. Norreys's case, 257.
 —, kinsman of, 375.
 —, late wife of, 421.
 —, letter to be shown to, 101.
 —, letters of (mentioned), 186, 189, 200, 204, 217, 235, 241, 244, 257, 264, 274, 282, 287, 294 (2), 311, 317, 344, 345, 354, 365, 366 (2), 371, 387, 390, 421, 424, 466 (2).
 —, letters to (mentioned), 169, 189, 372.
 —, makes sport with William Ewre, 325.
 —, Master of the Wards, 94.
 —, mother-in-law of. *See* Cobham, Lady.
 —, nephew Drury of, 28.
 —, nephews of, 132, 251; *and see* Cecil, Capt. Edward; Cecil, William; Derby, Earl of.
 —, nieces of, 49, 132, 162, 251, 367; *and see* Cecil, Elizabeth.
 —, notes by, 132, 403, 406 (2), 421, 423 (2), 428, 431, 454.
 —, notes by, on accounts of wine, 305.
 —, park of, at Theobalds, 322.
 —, passport signed by, 143.

- Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
 —, peace negotiations subscribed by, 146.
 —, persons to attend, 256, 275, 276, 290, 352, 354, 355, 467.
 —, petitions to, 14, 74, 83, 95, 105, 111, 119 (3), 174, 314, 421, 423 (2), 428, 431.
 —, privy seal to, 384.
 —, receipt to, from Earl of Lincoln, 122.
 —, in Scotland, 71.
 —, secretary of, 133, 159, 162, 345, 347, 432; *and see* Willes.
 —, sends to survey a house, 317.
 —, servants of, 58, 174, 288, 316, 366, 408.
 —, signature of, 252, 274, 392.
 —, "sister" of (Frances Lady Stourton), 335.
 —, son of. *See* Cecil, William.
 —, speeches touching, 102.
 —, steward of. *See* Haughton.
 —, suggested letter to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 447.
 —, suits made to, *passim*.
 —, tenant of, 323.
 —, undertakes charge of Lord Cobham, 234.
 —, unwillingness to move the Queen, 118.
 —, wardship granted by, 131.
 —, warrants of, 217, 291, 294, 311, 390, 467-468.
 —, wife of, 335.
 —, yearly tribute due to, 362.
 Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, Lord President of the Council of the North, 14, 24, 26 (2), 115, 119, 127.
 —, letters from, 32, 48, 217, 236.
 —, — to, 187-188, 441.
 William, 1st Lord Burghley, 102, 105 (2), 111, 125 (2), 203 (2), 265, 277, 344, 389, 414 (2), 430, 438, 440, 444 (3).
 —, despatch brought to, 223.
 —, his care of Dr. Du Port, 238.
 —, — Waterford, 236.
 William, 440.
 — (nephew of Sir Robert Cecil), letters from, 25, 328.
 — (son of Sir Robert Cecil), 84.
 —, letters from, 459 (2).
 Cecyll. *See* Cecil.
 Cessford (Sesford(e)), Laird of, Warden of the Marches of Scotland, 47, 78 (2), 279 (3).
 Ceviaire, General. *See* Zubiaur.
 Chaderton, Laur., 209-211.
 —, letter from, 54.
 —, goes to Court, 209.
 W., Bishop of Lincoln, letter from, 360.
 Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Carey, George.
 Chamberlain, Robert, priest to Tyrone, 402.
 Chamberlayn, Sir John, 225-227.
 Chamberlen, Mr. Robert, of Oxfordshire, 117.
 Chambre, William, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
 Champanti (Cyampanty, &c.), Gregory, an Italian, 175 (3), 359.
 Champernown, Richard, letter from, 229.
 Champnes, Mr., 281.
 Chancellor, the Lord [Sir Thomas Egerton?], 20, 96, 311, 347, 411.
 Chancery, Court of, 165, 394.
 —, a bill in, 402.
 —, cause in, 296.
 —, commission of *diem clausit extremum*, 94.
 —, "great match in," 366.
 —, suit depending in, 48.
 Rolls of, commissions enrolled in, 157.
 Chandos (Chandois, Chandoyes), Lord, 97, 98 (2), 140.
 —, letter from, 166.
 Channon (Channan, Chanell, &c.) Rowe, letters dated at, 29, 57, 117, 246.
 Chapman, John, 105.
 —, mother of, 105.
 —, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letter from, 62.
 Chappell, William, 215.
 Charnock, Robert, priest, letter to, 305.
 Chart, Great, co. Kent, 164.
 Chartres, Vidame de, letter from, 440.
 —, father of. *See* Beauvoir, Monsieur de.
 Chase, Thomas, 214.
 Chastes, Chatte, Mons. de, 115, 269, 270.
 Chatham, 101, 243 (3).
 Chatillon (Chatilion), Monsieur, 179, 331.
 Chauncy, Toby, letter from, 240.
 Cheayneys, letter dated at, 296.
 Cheekwell, co. Dorset, 340.
 Chelsea (Chelsey, &c.), 162, 325, 332.
 —, letters dated at, 8, 73, 106, 324.
 —, house of Earl of Lincoln in, 305.
 Cherry (Cherye), Mr., English agent at Constantinople, 76, 170 (2), 437.
 Cherye, Mr. Francis, 237.
 Cheshire, Robert, of Shropshire, heir of, 421.
 Cheshunt, nunnery of, 429.
 Chester, Captain, of Bristol, 257, 258.
 —, Charles, 237.
 —, James, 215.
 —, Mr. Robert, High Sheriff of Herts, 135.
 —, Thomas, letter from, 440.
 Chester, city of, 137, 169, 224, 243, 275.
 —, letters dated at, 12, 41, 84, 136, 137, 169, 186, 189, 233, 252, 269, 292, 315, 323, 337, 339, 344, 349, 353, 373.
 —, army for Ireland leaves, 225, 269, 339.
 —, Bishop of. *See* Vaughan.
 —, Commissioners for musters at, 339.
 —, mayor of, 169, 224, 349; *and see* Brerewood and Hardware.
 —, merchants at, 252.
 —, the post of. *See* Francis.
 —, provisions for Ireland sent from, 353.
 —, sheriffs of. *See* Moyle and Owen.
 —, ships of, 169.
 —, treasure going from, 343.

- Chester, county of, 119, 361.
 Chester, West. *See* Chester.
 Chestwrigths, Richard, 216.
 Chetwode, Richard, letters from, 186, 240.
 Chevalerius, Don, 428.
 Cheyney, Thomas, of Bramble-hanger, Esq., son of, 121.
 Chichester, Sir Arthur, 287.
 letters from, 285, 287.
 Chichester, 35, 63.
 Chief Baron, the Lord. *See* Periam.
 Justice, the Lord. *See* Popham.
 Childwall, co. Lancaster, 160.
 Chillingham(e), letters dated at, 369, 390, 414.
 house of Ralph Gray at, 369.
 Chimell, Ireland, 340.
 Chippenham Abbey, 346.
 Chirbury, Salop, 94.
 Chiswick, Chesweeke, letter dated at, 246.
 Chiusi, bishopric of, 320.
 Chocke, Alexander, 126 (2).
 Cholmley (Chollmelye), Richard, 287, 303.
 Chopwell, co. Durham, 133.
 Christiandin, 205.
 Cicill, William, letter from, 240.
 Cicily. *See* Sicily.
 Cinque Ports, the, Lord Warden of. *See* Cobham.
 Cipres velvet, 465.
 Cirencester, Cisseter, letter dated at, 240.
 Civill. *See* Seville.
 Civita (Cevita) Vecchia, 320, 321 (2).
 Clannorris, high sheriff of 441.
 Clapham, Mr., Clerk of the Treasury, 83.
 Clapham ("Clappam"), 19.
 letters dated at, 58, 62, 71, 112, 189, 271.
 Clarborough, co. Nottingham, 149, 150.
 Clarke, Mr. Roger, alderman of London, 214.
 Symon, 216.
 William, 215.
 Clare, Capt. Henry, letters from, 257, 258, 292.
 Clauson, Claus, merchant, 65.
 Clayton, Ric., D.D., Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 209-210, 360.
 letters from, 54, 378, 409.
 Clerk, Sir William, letter from, 21.
 Clerkenwell, letter dated at, 353.
 Clifford(e) (Clyfford), Sir Alexander, Vice-Admiral, 43, 345 (2).
 —, letters from, 348, 424.
 Sir Coniers, 104 (2).
 George, Earl of Cumberland, 29, 132, 176 (2), 178, 291 (2).
 —, letters from, 113, 138, 234, 261.
 —, —, to, 449.
 —, suit to the Queen, 234, 261.
 Mary, Lady, letter from, 111.
 —, husband of, 111.
- Clinton, Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 146, 162, 312-313.
 —, letters from, 56, 69, 117, 137, 305, 324, 400.
 —, brother of. *See* Clinton, T.
 —, connected with "Askewe's cause," 313.
 —, covenant with Sir Robert Cecil, 324-325.
 —, daughter of, 313 (3), 332.
 —, houses of, 305 (2).
 —, receipt from, 122.
 —, son-in-law of, 305, 312-313.
 —, an "ungrateful miser," 332.
 —, wife of, 146.
 T., letter from, 401.
 —, brother of, 401 (3).
 —, father of, 401.
 —, wife of, 401.
- Clonfert, Bishop of, 442.
 Clonmel, 298 (2).
 Clowes (Clowse) Cross, 317 (2), 319.
 Clyfford. *See* Clifford.
 Clyfton, —, a seminary priest, 280.
 Clynton, Edward, 332 (2).
 Coals, 217.
 scarcity of, 188.
 Cobham, Ann (Anne), Lady, 52.
 —, letters from, 117, 190.
 Sir Henry, 46, 146.
 Lord. *See* Brooke.
 Cockaine, William, of London, 89.
 Cook(e), George, master of the *Pleasure*, 150.
 Sir Henry, Cofferer of the Household, 270, 417.
 —, letter from, 269.
 W., letter from, 316.
 —, wife of, 316.
- Coilmans, Signor Geronimo, of Antwerp, 162.
 Coin and coinage, 388, 446.
 counterfeit, 327.
 embasing of, 394-398.
 foreign, 445 (2).
 management of, 42.
 proclamation concerning, 88.
- Cokaine (Cockin, Cokin), Mr., victualler, 342, 343, 351.
 Coke, Edward, Attorney General, 41, 42, 79, 80, 90, 115, 119, 120, 122, 127, 153, 178 (3), 181, 363, 433-434, 435 (2), 443, 444.
 —, letters from, 41, 49, 88, 367, 392, 415.
 —, letter to, 122.
 Mr., "deputy to Mr. Fowk Grevel," 342.
- Colbrooke [Colnbrook, co. Bucks?], 324 (2).
 Coldwell, Dr., Bishop of Salisbury, 160.
 Cole, Anthony, alderman of Hull, letter from, 125.
 Cole Orton (Colorton), co. Leicester, 390 (2).
 Colebake, —, 245.
 Coles, William, of Hallo, 354.
 Coliar, Jane, letter from, 112.
 Colle, Mr. William, 189.

- Collewesson [Colly Weston, co. Northampton?], letter dated at, 280.
- Collins, Edward, 216.
- (junr.?), 216.
- Mr., Fellow of St. John's College Cambridge, 378.
- William, 216.
- Collyer, Mr., letter to, 142.
- Colonna, Cardinal, 320 (3).
- Don Philippo, 320.
- Colorton. *See* Cole Orton.
- Columbus, Christopher, 397.
- Colville, James, of Ostrennes, 355.
- John, letter from, 38.
- Commission, Ecclesiastical, 315, 361.
- Commissioners, Austrian, at Boulogne.
- letter from, 172.
- English, at Boulogne, 172, 261.
- , letter from, 160.
- , —, to, 158, 160, 172.
- of the Peace, 88.
- of Sewers, 317 (3).
- Spanish, at Boulogne, 197.
- , letters from, 160, 172.
- , —, to, 160.
- Common Pleas, Court of, 16, 392 (2).
- Compton, William, letter from, 242.
- Conkehill, letter dated at, 288.
- Connaught (Connough, Conothe), province of, 104, 227, 299, 386.
- inhabitants of, 299 (3), 439 (2), 455.
- Marshal of. *See* Waynman.
- money for, 75.
- rebellion in, 439.
- town of, 455.
- Connock, Mr., 345, 375.
- Richard, letter from, 442.
- Connors, the, 218.
- Conoll, Richard, 411.
- Conothe, Ireland. *See* Connaught.
- Conqueste, George, 216.
- Conradus, William, a scrivener, 175, 359.
- Constable, —, Commissary in Connaught, 104.
- Gabriel, 106.
- Sir Robert, death of, 100.
- Sir William, 133.
- Constantinople, 3 (2), 170, 249 (2), 334 (2), 463.
- English agent at, 249; *and see* Cherry.
- English Ambassador at, 455-456.
- French Ambassador at, complaint by, 455-456.
- Patriarch of, 319.
- Contraction House, Lords of the, 36-37.
- Controller, Mr. *See* Knollys.
- Conway, Sir John, Governor of Ostend, 334.
- William, 120 (2).
- "brother Stafford," 120.
- uncle of, 120.
- Cook(e), Sir Anthony, letter from, 375.
- Edward, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 323.
- Richard, letters from, 249, 261.
- Thomas, 215.
- W., of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
- Cooper, Captain, 272.
- Roger, 8.
- Copecot, Mr. Henry, 231.
- Cope, Sir Anthony, 176.
- , letter from, 323.
- Edward, letter from, 240.
- Walter, 181.
- , letter from, 287.
- Copinger, Amb., J.P. for Middlesex, letter from, 255.
- Copledicke, Hester, 119.
- , Thomas son of, 119 (2).
- Sir John, 119 (3).
- , Francis, son of, 119 (3).
- , —, Elizabeth, wife of, 119.
- , John, son of, 119.
- , Thomas, son of, 119.
- Coppenger, Francis, 468 (4).
- Coppinger [family of], 153.
- Coqueriomol, Monsieur de, 118.
- Coreke. *See* Cork.
- Cordall (Cordell), John, 215 (2).
- Mr. Thomas, 215.
- , letter from, 415.
- Thomas, junr., 215.
- Thomas, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
- Cork, Earl of. *See* Boyle.
- Cork (Coreke), 92, 158, 287, 293, 298, 299, 350, 354, 386, 401.
- letters dated at, 241, 294, 386.
- agent for. *See* Tyrrie.
- Corporation of, 45.
- Mayor of, 196, 360.
- petitions of city of, 45.
- Recorder of, 45.
- Cormock, —, letter from, 406.
- Corn (grain, &c.), 248, 254, 255-256, 279, 281.
- orders concerning, 201, 214, 255.
- price of, 183, 255, 432.
- transportation of, 183.
- Corne, Alexander, a Scottish gentleman 460.
- Corney, Cuthbert, petition of, 105.
- wife of, 105.
- Cornishman, a, 341.
- Cornwall, county of, 196, 272 (2), 273, 346, 374, 382, 401.
- Deputy Lieutenant for. *See* Parker.
- tinnners of, 374, 375, 382.
- Cornwallis, Richard (*alias* Edmund Topcliff), 149 (2).
- , examination of, 150-151.
- (Cornwaleys), Sir William, 101.
- , letters from, 90, 103.
- Corsini, Philippo, letter from, 162.
- Coruña, letters dated at, 41, 430.
- Cosbie, —, 57.
- Cotting, co. York, 185.
- Cotton, Henry, Bishop of Salisbury, letter from, 160.
- Sir Robert, knight, 166.
- Thomas, 216.
- William, Bishop of Exeter, 13 (4), 14.
- , letters from, 9, 17, 378.
- , statement by, 450.
- Coulstock, Thos., messenger, 35.
- Coulthurste, Richard, 214.
- Coulye, Thomas, 217.

Coupar, Thomas, 265.
 Court. *See* Covert.
 Court, the, letters dated at, 14, 189, 194, 214, 244, 273, 329, 377.
 agent of King of Scots at, 266.
 chapel of, 246.
 Commissioners from Boulogne to come to, 261, 268.
 the Council coming to, 208.
 Earl of Essex to return to, 328, 331.
 inconvenience to live about, 365.
 jewels for, 356, 358.
 the Master of Gray at, 364.
 wine to be sent to, 245.
 Court, the French, 197.
 Coventry, 368, 385.
 letter dated at, 368.
 parliament in, 458.
 the plague in, 458.
 succession of mayors in, 458.
 Covert (Court), Sir Walter, 35, 113.
 Cowell, John, 54 (2).
 Cowley, Richard, 215.
 Thomas, 215.
 Cowper, —, 302.
 Phillip, letter from, 206.
 Cox, Robert, 216.
 Coxe, *alias* Stone, William, a seminary, 448.
 Coxwell, —, 116.
 Cranmer, George, 393.
 Cransy, Richard, 342.
 Craven, —, 377 (2).
 —, alderman of London, 348.
 Créquy (Crisquy), Mons. de, 22 (3).
 Cresswell, —, 249.
 Creswell, Joseph, seminary, 341.
 Crewkerne, co. Somerset, 411.
 Crichton (Criton), Father, the Jesuit, 356, 363 (2), 364.
 Crimes, Mr. *See* Crymes.
 Crispe, Mr., 348.
 Criton. *See* Crichton.
 "Crookfargowes." *See* Carrickfergus.
 Croft, Francis, letter from, 461.
 Herbert, letters from, 31, 108.
 Thomas, letter from, 248.
 Croft, letter dated at, 108.
 Crofte, Mr., 97.
 Croke, John, Recorder of London, letter from, 336.
 Crompton, Captain Anthony, letters from, 223, 370.
 Dr., 96.
 Mr., 339 (3), 354 (4).
 —, letter to, 381.
 Thomas, letters from, 311, 312.
 Cromwell, Edward, Lord, 392 (2), 436.
 letters from, 9, 126, 140.
 Crongier, Henry, a Dutchman, 302.
 Crooke, Mr., 31.
 John, Bishop of Limerick, letter from, 277.
 Crosbie, Mr., 256.
 Patrick, an Irishman, 339 (2), 437, 463.
 —, letter from, 464.
 Cross, Sir Robert, letter from, 125.

Crown, the, manor escheated to, 85.
 Croxton, co. Chester, 119.
 manor of, 119.
 Park, 321.
 Croydon, co. Surrey, 113 (2).
 letters dated at, 117, 118.
 Crymes (Crimes), Mr., 128, 383.
 Cuffe, Henry, serving man of the Earl of Essex, 142, 391.
 letters to, 250, 286.
 Culmore (Kilmor, Kilmoor), 225 (3).
 Cumberland, Countess of, 176.
 Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
 Cumberland, county of, 65.
 customary land in, 83.
 Cume, —, 57.
 Cundell, John, 27.
 Cunnoek, Michael, 28.
 Cunnocke, Mr., 375 (2).
 Cunstable, Thomas, 216.
 Curoher, Richard, 216.
 Curl, W., 369.
 Walter, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
 Cussack, Christopher, 402.
 Cutler, Richard, 216.
 Thomas, 216.
 Cutts, Sir John, 23.
 letter from, 408.
 son of, 408.
 Cuyre, Marquis de, 33.
 Cwochman, John, 214.
 Cyampanty. *See* Champanty.

D

Dacombe, William, 216.
 Daere (Dacres), —, in Scotland, 402.
 Daere, Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to, 291.
 Francis, 61 (3).
 —, letters from, 71, 291.
 —, daughter of, 291.
 —, — ("Bess"), 71.
 —, pension for, 71, 291 (2).
 —, sisters of, 291; *and see* Montagu, Viscountess.
 —, son of, 71.
 —, — ("Anderton"), 291.
 Lady (the late), 309.
 —, executors of, 324.
 Dalkeith, 388.
 Dallam, Katherine, 144.
 Dalton, Robert, alderman of Hull, letter from, 323.
 Damerham, co. Dorset, 282.
 letter dated at, 282.
 Daniel (Danyell, &c.), John, letters from, 15, 19, 27, 83, 84.
 Danish captain. *See* Henison.
 Commissioners, to treat with English at Emden, 92.
 Dankes, James, 173.

- Danson, John, innholder, petition from, 421.
- Dantsey, John, 214.
- Dantzic, "Danske," English ships at, 237.
- Dantzic ships, "Dansickers," 233 (2), 239 (3).
- Danvers, Bernabie, mariner, letter from, 221.
- Danyell, family of, 141; *and see* Daniel.
- Darby, Mr., a preacher, 26.
- Darcy (Darsy, &c.), Edward, letter from, 363.
- Sir Francis, justice of Middlesex, 252, 253, 274.
- , letters from, 233, 255.
- Mr., 58, 91, 110, 348.
- , wife of, 91.
- Darell (Dorell):
- Henry, 166.
- Marmaduke, victualler of ships, 200, 432.
- Dartford (Derford, &c.), 43, 261, 349.
- letter dated at, 363.
- Dartmouth, 18, 25, 109, 343 (2), 426, 427.
- letters dated at, 219, 410.
- mayor of. *See* Heyward.
- ships of, 350, 351 (2).
- Dassell, Richard, 215.
- Davers (Daver), Sir Charles, 178, 182, 391.
- , letters from, 139, 140, 208, 240.
- , letter to, 248.
- , brother of, 140.
- Sir H., letter from, 182.
- Davis (Davies, Davyes, &c.):
- Captain, 260 (2), 271, 329.
- Edward, 215.
- Sir John, Surveyor of the Ordnance, 100-101, 399 (3).
- , letter from, 148.
- Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Richard, 215.
- Richard, of Herefordshire, 31.
- Thomas, 215.
- William, a priest, 341.
- Davison, —, 414.
- S., 347.
- , letters from, 346, 347.
- W., letter from, 306.
- Dawkins, Edward, 216.
- Philip, 216.
- Thomas, 214.
- Dawny, William, 303 (2), 304.
- Dawson, —, printing press in house of, 142-143.
- Dean, Henry, 437-439.
- sent to England from Ireland, 437.
- Deanton, Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Decons, —, 302.
- Dedsham, co. Suff., 35.
- Deer (stags, bucks, &c.), 283, 293, 304, 322, 344, 460-461.
- transport of, 117, 137, 307, 321, 323, 362.
- Delafevere, John, a Frenchman, 36.
- Delahay (de la Haye), Paul, 108.
- letter from, 97.
- De la Motte, Mons., 118.
- Delantatho. *See* Castile, Adelantado of.
- Delfshaven, Delphs Haven, 178-179.
- Delvin, Lady, 182.
- Delvyn, Ireland, 217.
- Dempsies, the. *See* O'Dempsie.
- Denbigh, county of, 423.
- Denham, —, 366.
- Denmark, 130.
- Commissioners for, letter from, 129.
- King of (Christian IV.), 62 (2), 96, 275-276, 362.
- "stockfish threats" of, 275.
- Dennis, Sir Morrice, 316.
- Walter, 316 (2).
- Denny, Sir Edward, 80, 90 (3), 91, 322.
- , letters from, 26, 43, 64, 181.
- , widow and children of, 90-91.
- Mary, Lady, 122.
- , letters from, 58, 80.
- Mr., 58-59, 80.
- Derby, Earl and Countess of. *See* Stanley.
- Derby, county of, 119, 464.
- hundred of, co. Lancaster, 160.
- Derhame, John, 216.
- Roger, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
- Derr(e)y, the, Ireland, 225-227.
- letter dated at, 227.
- Des-diguières, Mons., 270, 307, 321.
- Des Maretes, Mons., 119.
- Desmond:
- Earl and Countess of. *See* Fitzgerald.
- Mr., sisters of, 81.
- , suit of, 81.
- Desmond and Kerry, high sheriff of, 441.
- Deti, Cardinal, 321.
- Devereux, Frances, Countess of Essex, 393, 440.
- Robert, Earl of Essex, Lord Marshal of England, &c., 5, 8, 43, 44, 66, 71, 75 (2), 81, 87, 93, 95, 105, 110, 116, 132, 139, 208 *passim*, 235, 236-237, 294, 306 (2), 311-312, 318, 319 (2), 324 (3), 329-331, 335 (2), 339 (2), 354 (2), 372 (4), 393, 461, 468.
- , letters from, 56, 141, 248, 254, 385.
- , letters to, 151, 185, 225, 227, 271, 300, 306, 307, 309, 310, 314, 318 (2), 324, 328, 329 (2), 330 (3), 372, 415, 440, 454.
- , *Apologie* of, 142-143, 156.
- , arrival in Ireland, 91.
- , asserts his innocence, 156.
- , Lord Buckhurst desires to assist, 329 (2).
- , as Chancellor of Cambridge, letters to, 326, 379.
- , conspirators against, 142.
- , debts of, 312, 348, 354.
- , decayed estate of, 312.
- , desires to see Dr. Reynolds, 124, 127.
- , writes to the Council, 141, 143.
- , writes to her Majesty, 95, 110.
- , followers of, 349.

- Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
 —, friends and servants "laid for"
 by sergeants, 128.
 —, Lord Harry Howard sends to,
 328-329.
 —, illness of, 78, 81, 324.
 —, invitation to, 324.
 —, his lease of sweet wines, 311-312.
 —, liberty of, 182, 208, 254, 286,
 294, 309, 310.
 —, "makes moan," 128.
 —, a prisoner in his own house, 243.
 —, relations of, with the Queen,
 151, 319, 440.
 —, restraint of, 263, 318.
 —, retainers of, 78, 89.
 —, to return to Court, 331.
 —, secretary of, 254.
 —, —. *And see Reynolds and*
 Temple.
 —, servants of, 329.
 —, —. *And see Cuffe and Foulkes.*
 —, trial of, 184.
 —, —, called "this tyrant," 439.
- Devey, Thomas, 431.
- Devon, county of, 112, 196.
 Deputy Lieutenants of, 384.
 Justices of the Peace, letter from, 229.
 tinnars of, letter from, 159.
- Devon and Cornwall, Lord Warden of the
 Stannaries of. *See* Raleigh.
- Dewhurst, Bernard, 348.
- Dickenson, Thomas, 216.
- Dicksminen. *See* Dixmuyden.
- Dicksmut. *See* Dixmuyden.
- Diconson (Dicksonne, &c.), Tryamor,
 mariner, 149.
 examination of, 150-151.
- Dieppe, 61, 205, 306.
 Governor of, 113-114, 129.
- Digby, Lady, letter to, 10.
- Diggins, —, shipowner, 336.
- Dillon, Henry, letters from, 89, 96.
 Sir Theobald, 219 (2).
- Dymoeko (Dymoke), Sir Edward, 69, 70,
 441.
- Dirrham House. *See* Durham House.
- Ditchley (Dichlee, Dychelee, &c.), letters
 dated at, 13, 75, 76, 323.
- Diver, Andro, 354.
- Divlin. *See* Dublin.
- Dixmuyden (Dicksmut, Dicksminen, Dix-
 smuyde), Flanders, 231, 232, 247.
- Dobson, Christopher, letter from, 14.
 Mr., 59 (2), 76, 90 (5).
 —, obtains office, 80, 91.
 —, Clerk of the Statutes, 122 (2).
- Doowra (Dookray, Dookry, &c.), Sir Henry,
 Governor of Lough Foyle, 53, 108,
 136 (2), 137 (2), 169, 186, 189, 243,
 376 (3).
 letter to, 302.
- Dod, Mr. Edward, 230.
- Doddington, Mr., 444.
 wife of, 444.
- Dokray. *See* Doowra.
- Doleman's book, 59.
- Dolthurste, Henry, 216.
- Doncarke. *See* Dunkirk.
- Donesana, Lord. *See* Dunsany.
- Dorchester, 7.
- Dordrecht (Dort), 124.
 letter dated at, 381.
- Dorell. *See* Darell.
- Doria, Prince (Joannes Andreas), 320.
- Dorington, George, 217.
- Dorlans (Dorleans), 432.
 letter dated at, 432.
- Dorner, Sir Robert, 270.
 letters from, 37, 270.
 Hudilston, son of, 37.
- Dorrington, Francis, 216.
- Dorset, county of, 14, 48, 253, 340 (2),
 341.
 feodary of. *See* Budden.
 Justices of, letter from, 28.
 manors in, 85, 282.
 sheriff of, 387 (2).
 sheriff and justices of, warrant to be
 directed to, 82.
- Dort, Holland. *See* Dordrecht.
- Douay, 457.
- Douglas, Douglaas:
 Archibald, letters from, 68, 282.
 —, — to, 20, 88, 265.
 —, forged letter of, 266.
 Lord, 391 (2).
 —, letter to, 391.
 R., letter from, 265.
 —, mother of, 267.
 T., letter from, 20.
 Thomas, letter from, 460.
 —, kinsmen of, captives in Barbary,
 459-460.
 Thomas, uncle of, 460 (2).
- Dove, Dr. Thomas, Dean of Norwich,
 238.
- Dover (Dovor), 34, 38, 65, 129, 148, 203,
 222 (2), 232, 243, 261, 268, 296 (2),
 316, 410, 456, 466.
 letters dated at, 38, 148, 234.
 Mayor of, 25.
 Castle, letters dated at, 43, 230, 232,
 261, 306, 316, 401.
- Dowdall, Nowell, letter from, 17.
- Dowe, Mr. Robert, 214.
 Zachary, draper of London, 421.
- Downs, the, the *Reynbow* in, letter dated
 aboard, 349.
 ships in, 43, 222, 348, 460.
- Dowse, Mr. Gabriel, 116.
- Doymes, the. *See* O'Doynes.
- Drake, Sir Francis, 36, 128.
- Draper, Mr., intelligence from, concerning
 Ireland, 217-219.
- Drewrye. *See* Drury.
- Drogheda, letter dated at, 235-6.
 bridge, gates and walls of, 235, 236.
 inhabitants of, 235.
 Mayor of. *See* Fleming.
- Dromond (Dromont), Father, 356, 363,
 364.
- Druids, the, 369.
- Drumlanrig (Drumlangreg), 61, 64, 65,
 66 (2), 69.
- Drummondon, Alexander, 143.

- Drury (Drewrye, &c.), Ch., 193.
 Sir Dru, 29, 159.
 —, letter from, 294.
 Sir Robert, 139, 182, 423 (3).
 —, letters from, 423, 425, 449.
 —, brother of, 425.
 —, desperate estate of, 425.
- Dublin, (Divlin), 6, 27, 45, 137, 158, 169,
 224-225, 233, 235, 243, 269, 298,
 437-439.
 letters dated at, 99, 103, 104, 105,
 107, 238, 244, 292, 393, 416.
 beer to be sent from, 224-225.
 Castle, letter dated at, 103.
 —, Council Chamber in, 437, 438.
 the Fleet at, 137.
 Justices of, 27.
 the Marshalsea in, 438.
 money sent to, 75.
 Provant Master at, 158.
 ships bound for, 343, 351 (4).
 soldiers from, 173.
 treasure sent to, 337 (2).
- Dudley, —, a seminary priest, 280-281.
 Ambr., letter from, 133.
 Anne, Countess Dowager of Warwick,
 86, 176, 319.
 —, cause of, 434.
 Robert, Earl of Leicester, 179, 208,
 289, 389, 414, 441.
 —, wife of (Douglas Howard, widow
 of Lord Sheffield), 390.
 —, letter to, 390.
 —, son of, 390-391.
 Thos., letter from, 30.
- Duffield, Duffell, Henry, captain of the
Helpe, 36.
- Du Gaudy, Fregeville, letter from, 163.
- Duke, Richard, 215.
- Du Mesnil, Mons., 119.
- Dumfries, letter dated at, 291.
- Du Montier, Mons., 119.
- Dunbar, minister of. *See* Hume, Mr.
 Alexander.
- Dunboyne, 10.
- Dundalk, 57 (2), 134.
- Dungeness (Dungionnesse), 424.
 letter dated at, 424.
- Dunham Massie, co. Chester, letter dated
 at, 370.
- Dunkellin (Dunkelleen, Dunkellen), Ire-
 land, 219.
 Lord of, 219.
- Dunkirk (Doncarke, &c.), 179, 189, 247,
 335, 432.
 ships of ("Dunkirkers," &c.), 109,
 121, 150, 187-188, 343 (3), 348,
 350, 351, 418, 421 (2), 424 (2), 425,
 426 (2), 427 (2), 431.
- Dunn (Dunne), Dr., 5, 96.
- Dunnington, 51, 461.
 castle and park, 51.
 manor, 51, 52 (2).
- Dunnalong (Dunoloneg(e)), Ireland, 227
 (4).
- Dunsany (Donesane), Lord, 252 (2).
- Dunstable, 310.
- Duport(e) (Du Port), Dr. Jo., Master of
 Jesus College, Cambridge, 54 (2),
 59, 383, 385.
 letters from, 238, 406, 431.
- Durham, Bishop of. *See* Matthew.
 Dean of, 203.
- Durham, county palatine of, 204.
- Durham (Dirrham) House, fire at, 370.
 letter dated at, 71.
- Dutch, the, 302, 444, 462.
- Dutch agates, 356.
 captains, 206, 207.
 congregation at London, 177.
 directors (of mines), 217 (2).
 hoy, a, 129.
 merchants, 445, 446.
 nation, the, 445.
 peace with Spain, 356.
 trumpet, a, 144.
- Dutchmen, 349, 410.
 taken captives, 177.
- Dutchmen's bonds, 217.
- Dutton, Lawrence, 276.
- Duxburye, Captain, 213.
- Dychelee. *See* Ditchley.
- Dyer, Sir Edward, letter from, 79.
- Dymoke. *See* Dimocke.
- Dyott, Anthony, lawyer of the Inner
 Temple, 349.

E

- Eastergutland, Dukedom of, 130.
- Easton Mawditt, co. Northampton, letter
 dated at, 192.
- Eaton [Eton, co. Bucks], 324.
- Ecclesiastical Commission, 86.
 desired in diocese of Exeter, 451.
- Ecleshall, Thomas. *See* James.
- Edgecombe, Mr., 90.
- Edinburgh (Edenbroughe, &c.), 48 (3), 64,
 66 (2), 69, 75, 376.
 letters dated at, 62, 71, 72, 82, 386.
 Castle, 66.
 King of Scots in, 65, 66, 72.
 Lords convened in, 66.
- Edmond(s) (Edmouns, &c.), Colonel, 206,
 267.
 —, regiment of, 267.
- Dorothy Lady, 133.
- Mr., 31.
 —, sent to the Archduke, 98.
 —, his "suit to the city," 90.
- Thomas, Clerk of the Privy Council,
 2, 106, 145 (2), 148, 268, 373.
 —, letter to, 2.
- Edward the Confessor. *See* England.
- Edward VI. *See* England.
- Edwardes, Abraham, 173.

Egerton, Captain, 134 (2).

Sir John, 372.

Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 26, 31 (2),
38, 78, 153, 162, 164, 208, 231, 254,
262, 274, 279 (4), 280, 318, 319, 347,
349, 363 (2), 366, 367, 435, 463.

—, letters from, 29, 70, 74 (2), 81,
89, 175, 274, 333, 467.

—, —, to, 319.

—, exhortations of, in the Star
Chamber, 182-185.

Egyptians, the, priests of, 369.

Eldred, Jeromy, 215.

John, merchant of London, 215.

—, letter from, 329.

—, junr., 215.

Revet, 215.

Richard, 215, 216 (2).

Thomas, 215.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, *passim*.

letters from, 158, 175, 288, 435.

letters to, 98, 130, 177, 207, 221, 331,
385.

acknowledged as lawful Queen, 336.

acknowledges no vassalage, 166.

Ambassadors of, in Paris, 443 (2).

—, in Poland, 171.

—, *See* Bancroft; Nevill.

answer to the "Danaickers," 233.

appeal to, for justice, 52.

army of, 60, 254.

army of, in Ireland, 91, 344, 405.

assents to East Indian trade, 329.

to assist tanners of Cornwall, 375.

assurances with the Bishop of Ely,
119-120.

Attorneys of, 369, 378.

audience of, 12, 71, 92, 94, 297, 365,
450 (2).

authority of, 99, 164.

bargain made for, 377.

bills signed by, 76, 322.

bounty of, 384, 420.

brother of. *See* Edward VI.

"carried the sword in her left hand,"
202.

Chamber of, 252.

changes her mind, 364.

chapel of, 121, 368 (3).

chaplain of, 16.

charged for fortifications, &c., 277,
281 (3).

claims of, 415.

coffers of, 186, 270, 322, 398.

coin of, 42, 327, 394-398.

coming to London, 418.

commandments, &c. of, 16, 26, 43,
114, 122, 130, 152, 159, 166, 204,
222, 290, 308, 338.

commissions granted by, 148, 181.

commissioners of, to Embden, 62.

confirmation of "the Hospital," 294.
in connexion with Lod. Bryskett, 191,
223, 256, 383, 463.

— Lord Buckhurst, 433.

— Earls of Desmond, 264, 278,
297, 327, 463.

— Captain Robert Ellyott, 442-443.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, in connexion
with—*cont.*

— Earl of Essex, 48, 95, 110, 116,
128, 151, 156, 184-185, 208, 243,
309, 311-312, 323, 329, 330, 385.

— Sir Henry Glemham, 295-296,
305, 319 (2), 406 (2).

— Captain Lee, 278, 306, 423.

— Henry Leigh, 134-135, 158, 196,
223, 233, 270.

— the Earl of Northumberland,
347, 370.

— Lady Rich, 21, 24, 167-168.

— Lord Willoughby, 407-408, 418-
419.

— Dowager Lady Winchester, 308-
309, 313, 315, 323.

— Thomas Windebank, 37-38, 436.

consents to take leave of the French
ambassador, 133-134.

contributes to building of a church,
165.

Council of, 90, 92.

—, in the Marches of Wales,
98 (3), 99.

councillors of, 242.

counsel at law of, 184 (2).

"Court gates" of, 90.

cruelty of, 67.

customs, duties, &c., of, 109, 121,
160, 383 (2), 446.

in danger, 163, 172-173, 240, 428.

dealings with Earl of Argyle, 365.

dealings with the Levant Company,
249.

dealings with Mary Queen of Scots,
414.

debts of, 395.

— to, 58.

deceived by evil practices, 252, 253,
399.

defrauded, 18, 299.

desires to hear a Frenchman sing,
139.

at "the dining-house," 256.

to discharge "the ambassador's diet,"
271.

dispensation to be given by, 86.

displeasure towards James Gerald,
229.

— Sir Thomas Gerrard, 141.

— Justices of the Peace, 183.

— Earl of Southampton, 178.

dispositions concerning Plymouth,
92.

distressed subjects of, in Spain, 95.

doings at Rome known to, 356 (2).

Earl of Gowry awaits her pleasure,
133.

— Tyrone's head to be brought to,
402.

Embassy to, from Barbary, 177.

Emperor of Russia writes to, 237.

employs Mr. Chaderton to answer
letters, 209.

enemies of, 300, 311.

evil spoken of, 287.

"far in years," 7.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*

father of. *See* Henry VIII.
 favour of, 71, 76, 86, 109, 251, 287, 311, 354, 386, 460.
 — towards Lord Grey, 235.
 Fellows of College recommended by, 378.
 fine of, 111, 387.
 fleet of, 468.
 forces of, for Ireland, 339.
 friends of, 46.
 funeral of, prepared, 288.
 game and woods of, 105.
 gentleman pensioner of, 384.
 gifts of, 126, 140, 219, 277.
 — to, 52, 249.
 going to Richmond, 345.
 gracious regard for mariners, 353.
 grants of, 59, 88 (2), 111, 177, 294, 332.
 groom of the chamber of, 308.
 "heavenly face" of, 295.
 to "ho'd Bothwell while she hath him," 440.
 honour of, 96, 142, 276, 336, 340.
 houses of, 82, 270.
 impost of, 434.
 indenture between, and Sir Richard Martyn, 446.
 indignities offered to, 275 (2).
 informed concerning knights, 220.
 instructions of, 148.
 interposes between Earl of Southampton and Lord Grey, 262.
 jewels and plate of, 384-385.
 Judges of, 419.
 justice of, 316.
 lands escheated to, 349-350.
 — held of, 17.
 — purchased of, 11, 424.
 laws of, 296.
 leases to be granted to, 449, 450.
 legacy to, 309.
 letter from (quoted), 456.
 — to be shown to, 101.
 letters of (mentioned), 2 (2), 9, 13, 17, 140, 164, 203, 237 (3), 239, 345, 371, 392, 416.
 — for Ireland, 107, 338.
 — procured from, 97, 104, 133.
 — read to, 418, 436.
 — shown to, in open Council, 380.
 — to (mentioned), 27 (2), 359.
 licences granted by, 309 (2).
 likely to recover part of Munster, 242.
 lodgings at Whitehall, 403.
 "her Majesty's kitchenmaid, *alias* the Lord Deputy," 345.
 makes accord with States General of Holland, 93.
 manor of, 85.
 merciful disposition of, 306.
 message to Lord Grey, 165.
 messengers of, 84, 423 (2).
 ministers of, 82.
 money lent to, 24.
 moneys due from, 274, 292, 293, 352.
 — to, 148, 240, 282.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*

munition and victuals allowed by, to ships, 405.
 negotiations for peace with King of Spain, 93, 355.
 officers and ministers of, 417.
 once a prisoner at Woodstock, 427.
 pardon of, 442, 443, 444.
 passport desired of, 289, 290.
 peace of, with the Archduke, 388.
 pensions granted by, 81, 155, 169.
 person employed in the name of, 249.
 persons to attend, 291, 294, 411, 434.
 petition of Captain Bostock to, 459.
 — Corporation of Kilkenny to, 372.
 — Countess of Lincoln to, 146.
 — Jane Holford to, 429.
 — merchants to, 124.
 petitions to, 87.
 physician of, 237.
 pleasure of, 152.
 porter of. *See* Roberts.
 possessions of, in Ireland, 455, 461, 464.
 preachers of, 41, 84, 311.
 predecessors of, 416.
 prejudice of, 95.
 presence of, 268.
 prisoner kept at expense of, 245.
 prisoner of, 153.
 privy seal procured from, 269, 270.
 progress of, 220, 269, 301.
 proposition of answered by the States General, 325-326.
 protection granted by, 96.
 purse of, 179, 447.
 recusants required to acknowledge, 284.
 relations with King of France, 435-436.
 — King of Scotland, 71, 155, 363-364, 389, 412-414, 420.
 — King of Spain, 243.
 — Venice, 115, 462-463.
 relief of the poor by, 248, 255.
 rents due to, 203, 204, 363, 429, 456, 465 (2).
 revenues of, 204, 289, 446.
 "royal succession" of, 202.
 "royal nature" of, 420.
 "royal word" of, 254.
 sale of lands of, 365.
 of Saxon descent, 166.
 seasick with the ragings of Ireland, 353.
 secretaries of, 269.
 sends envoy to Russia, 275.
 — Sweden, 276.
 — letter to King of Scots, 72.
 — messenger to Dr. Goodman, 367.
 — to identify King of Portugal, 407.
 service of, 14, 20 (2), 45, 58, 63, 66, 75, 76, 79, 81, 87, 101, 105 (2), 109, 136 (2), 138, 140, 142, 157 (2), 168, 186, 189, 192 (3), 204, 223, 230, 241, 244 (2), 249, 287, 310, 311, 410 (3), 411, 412, 416, 432, 444.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, service of—
cont.

—, in Ireland, 88, 104, 126, 134, 159, 192, 218-219, 238, 252, 264, 278, 299, 350, 353, 366, 375-377, 405.

Sir Anthony Sherley writes to, 318.
ships of, 101, 109, 136, 138, 200, 222, 239, 242, 243, 323, 335, 427, 432, 466.

signature of, 5, 31, 127, 435.

sister of. *See* Mary.

speaks to the Earl of Rutland, 307.

speaks to Sir John Stanhope concerning the Earl of Essex, 132.

speech of, 239.

speeches against, 441.

stays money for the Pope, 87-88.

styled "King Harre, his daughter," 261.
subjects of, 189, 290 (2), 310, 330, 334, 396, 427.

—, to have no trade with Spain, 93.
suit of Lord Andeley to, 353.

— Capt. Bornstra to, 192-193.

— Capt. Ralph Bostoeke to, 334-335.

— Sir William Bowes to, 380.

— Frances Lady Burgh to, 460.

— Dr. Julius Cæsar to, 302.

— Sir Arthur Chichester to, 285.

— Master of Clare Hall to, 332-333.

— Anthony Crompton to, 370.

— Sir Robert Cross to, 125.

— Earl of Cumberland to, 138, 234, 261.

— Francis Daere to, 291.

— S. Davison to, 346.

— Sir Robert Dormer to, 270.

— Sir Arthur Gorges to, 386.

— Sir Ferdinando Gorges to, 368.

— Thomas Holoroft to, 230.

— Gawyn Johnston to, 289.

— King's College, Cambridge, to, 466.

— the merchants of London to, 445-446.

— Th. Moffett to, 311.

— Lady Norreys to, 382, 447.

— Earl of Oxford to, 257.

— Fabricio Palavicino to, 3, 316.

— Sir Horatio Palavicino to, 3.

— the Fellows of Peterhouse (Cambridge) to, 224.

— Paul Pinder to, 249, 334.

— Sir Fra. Ruisshe to, 222.

— Lady Russell to, 121-122.

— Mr. Sanderson to, 203.

— William Smythe to, 381.

— Sir Robert Sydney to, 430.

— Ed. Thornburgh to, 186.

— Sir Edward Wingfield to, 292.

other suits made to, *passim*.

supremacy of, 67, 68, 109, 144.

surveyor of buildings to, 287.

— of liveries to, 336.

"tenant at will to the Pope," 284.

tenants of, 165.

thanks of, 204.

"threatens a progress" to houses of
Sir Henry Lee, 180.

treasure of, 7, 421.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*

visits Sir Henry Glemham's wife, 406.

wards of, 10, 26-27, 106 (2), 107, 112,

115, 117 (2), 119 (2), 127, 149, 367,
409 (2), 429, 435.

wardship granted by, 105.

warrants of, 74, 235.

whether lawful Queen, 342.

wine prisage due to, 433-434.

at Whitehall, 463.

workmen of, 244.

writs of, 165.

Ellis, Engeraut, of Canterbury, 428.

—, Jak son of, 428.

Ellyott, Capt. Robert, letters from, 6, 442.

suit to the Queen, 442-443.

Ellys, John, 410 (2).

Elphinstone, Elveston, Sir George, 47 (2),
266 (2).

Elston, W., letter from, 406.

Elveston. *See* Elphinstone.

Elwood, —, of Cambridge, 279.

Thomas, letter from, 234.

Ely, Bishop of, 245 (3), 317, 319 (2).

assurances with the Queen, 119-120.

Ely (Elie), Isle of, 317 (2), 319 (3).

Emden, Embden, 42, 62, 239, 245, 246, 392.
commissioners at, 152.

Danish and English commissioners at,
92.

Emerson, Hugh, 217.

Emperor, the (Charles V.), 51, 100, 156-
157, 166, 290, 397 (2).

ambassador of, 275.

Ferdinand, brother of, 100.

Emylie, Henry, of Hen'ey-upon-Thames,
petition of, 394.

Enderby, —, an attorney, 69 (2), 70.

England, Kings or Queen of:

Edward the Confessor, 167, 199.

Edward VI., 254, 352, 395 (2), 397,
398.

Henry VII., 157.

Henry VIII., 101, 156, 157, 261, 352,
395, 396, 398.

—, councillor to, 323.

Mary, 352, 397.

England, 3, 4, 7 (2), 20, 25, 35, 36 (2), 37,
47, 56, 57 (2), 60 (2), 62 (2), 63 (2),
64, 96, 104, 131, 149, 151, 250, 277,
292, 300, 316, 334, 356, 388, 442 (2),
455.

arms of, on ordnance, 170.

bone setters in, 77.

cargoes sent to, 174, 465.

coarse cloths of, 42.

coast of, 67.

Commissioners of, to treat with those
of Spain, 145, 167.

—, letter from, 153.

controversies in, 374.

corn of, 214; and *see* Corn.

the Court in, Richard Boyle agent at,
437.

crown of, 7.

—, hair apparent to, 67.

in danger, 460.

designs of Spain against, 36.

Earl of Thomond in, 104 (2).

England—*cont.*

- Earl of Tyrone to make peace with, 430.
 envoy of Poland in, 289-290.
 fugitives in, 146, 147, 177.
 Great Seal of, 434.
 jealousy of King of Scotland towards, 364.
 Judges of, 392.
 Kings of, anointed Kings of France, 166-167.
 laws of, concerning duels, 263.
 licence to come into, 309.
 — to pass through, 82, 143.
 Lord Deputy of, to the Borders of Scotland, 66.
 the Master of Gray employed in, 364, 412.
 Master Gunner of. *See* Bull.
 money in, 394-398, 446.
 negotiations for peace with Spain and Burgundy, 146-146, 167, 172.
 news sent to, 197.
 "the nursery of," 254.
 the peace of, 374.
 peace with the Low Countries, 126.
 — with Spain, 25, 456 (2).
 — — and Austria, 456.
 persons coming to, 102, 149, 151, 158, 163 (2), 177 (2), 259, 279, 283 (2), 285, 341 (4), 403, 428, 438 (2), 439 (2), 449.
 — leaving, 283, 321, 439.
 — — without licence, 144 (2), 150.
 — in, scandalized by recourse to the Pope, 373.
 preachers in, 450.
 priests going to, 36, 305.
 prohibited goods in, 241.
 relations with Scotland, 412.
 Roman Catholics in, 374, 451-454.
 and Spain, 125.
 —, question of precedence between, 166-167.
 Spaniards and Jesuits to be expelled from, 450.
 Spanish fleet directed to, 67.
 "subject to a Spaniard," 93.
 "tragic deeds" of Spaniards in, 450.
 war supplies from, 231.
 winter in, 276.
 youngest Earl of, 440.
 Englefield, letter dated at, 15.
 English attire, 318.
 captains, 197, 198.
 Courts (of Law), 315.
 laws, 281.
 merchandise, 115.
 minister, an, 279.
 nation, 67, 115, 146, 261.
 parentage, 141.
 peace with Spain, 356.
 piracies, 455-456.
 ships, 77, 115, 237, 400, 424.
 —, taken, 424.
 shires, list of sheriffs in, 400.

English—*cont.*

- "surgeant," an, 272.
 the, in Ireland, 299.
 run to Her Majesty's enemies, 300.
 "the wicked," 68.
 Englishmen, 259 (2), 272, 276, 279.
 in France, 163 (2).
 Ireland planted with, 68.
 ("Roger and Richard"), prisoners in Spain, 175.
 trading in the Levant, 214.
 working in galleys, 151.
 Épernon, Duc d', 321.
 Erasmus, *De copia verborum*, 48.
 Ernest, Count, of Nassau, 197-198, 213.
 Errington, George, 203 (3).
 Erroll, Marquis of, 60, 61.
 Ersfield, Anthony, letter from, 464.
 Erskine, Sir Thomas, Captain of the Guard, 389.
 Escott, Capt. Alexander, of Withyell, examination of, 258.
 Espagne. *See* Spain.
 Espagnols. *See* Spaniards.
 Espinola. *See* Spinola.
 Essendine (Essenden, &c.), co. Rutland, 231, 379.
 manor of, 82.
 Essex, Earl and Countess of. *See* Devereux.
 Mr., 323.
 —, great-grandfather of, 323.
 Essex, county of, 29, 222, 441, 460-461.
 deer in, 460, 461.
 soldiers pressed out of, 441.
 États Généraux. *See* States General.
 Esteourt, Mr., 31.
 Eston Lodge, letter dated at, 277.
 Ethell, —, 102.
 Ewre, (Ewre, Ewrye, Evers):
 Ralph, Lord, Vice-President of the Council of the North, 9, 302-303, 325 (2), 382.
 —, brother of. *See* Sir William.
 —, sister of, 325.
 —, son of. *See* William.
 Sir William, 303 (4), 407-408, 419.
 William, 303-304, 325 (2).
 —, letter from, 391.
 Europe, Christian princes in, 331, 413, 414.
 Eustace, Captain William, letter from, 300.
 Eyanowich, Gregory, 371.
 Evelyn, John, letters from, 339, 354.
 —, brother of, 339 (3), 354.
 Mr., 312 (2).
 Robert, 348.
 Evers. *See* Eure.
 Evington, John, 215.
 Eweline (Newelline), co. Oxford, 307, 310.
 Exchequer, the, 116, 446.
 Barons of, 392.
 Chamber, the, 392.
 Chancellor of. *See* Fortescue, Sir John.
 Treasury of the, 157.

Exeter, 18, 25, 28, 258.
 letters dated at, 9, 17, 28, 121, 229,
 351, 378.
 inhabitants of, 291.
 mayor of. *See* Howell, and Martin.
 Recorder of. *See* Hele.
 Exeter, Bishop of. *See* Cotton.
 Dean and Chapter of, 17 (2).
 diocese of, disorders in, 450-451.
 prebend of, 13.
 Exmouth, 351.
 Eyve, George, 215.

F

Fachin, Maitre, 25.
 Fageolle, la. *See* Flageolle.
 Failliole, Monsieur de la, 118.
 nephew of, 118.
 Fairfax, Edward, 32, 106.
 Sir Thomas, 32, 106.
 —, Sir Thomas, son of, 32 (2).
 —, —, letter from, 106.
 Faleiro, Andrew, 425.
 Falkland, Viscount. *See* Carye.
 Falkland, Fife, 266 (2).
 Falmouth, 258, 346.
 Farnbridge, North, co. Essex, manor of,
 112.
 Southmarsh in, 112.
 South, co. Essex, manor of, 112.
 Fane, Sir Thos., Lieutenant of Dover Castle,
 232.
 letters from, 43, 230, 231, 261, 306,
 316, 401.
 kinsman of, 401.
 Fann Abbay (or St. Germins), 259.
 Fara, William, 214.
 Farnese, Cardinal, 320.
 Farnough [Farnworth], co. Lancaster, 144.
 Faro, 67.
 Farr, Robert, 214.
 William, 217.
 Farrington, Caldwell, 215.
 John, 215.
 Thomas, 215.
 —, junr., 215.
 Fastcastle, Berwickshire, 61.
 Faunt, Mr., 344 (2).
 Fawconer, Mr., 399 (2).
 Fawther, Mr. Josias, 11.
 Feeke, John, 216.
 Fearne. *See* Ferne.
 Febvre, Alexander le. *See* Le Febvre.
 Feckenham, Forest of, 10.
 Feltam, John, 214.
 Felton, Francis, 341.
 Mr., 35, 322.
 Fennor, Capt. George, 39.
 employed as Admiral, 40, 337.
 Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 53, 224, 359, 372,
 463.
 letters from, 221, 243.

Ferdinando, Mr., 433 (3).
 Ferreira, Sebastian, 425.
 Ferne (Fearne), John, Secretary of the
 Council of the North, 188 (2), 325.
 letter from, 187.
 Fernely, George, 216.
 Thomas, 216.
 Fernes, Ireland, Archdeacon of. *See* Cam-
 pion.
 bishopric of, 465.
 Ferrer, Mr., 285.
 Ferrol, 40.
 Feryman, Hugh, 177.
 Fewa (Phwes), Ireland, 57.
 Fich, Nathaniel, 215.
 Ralfe, 216.
 Fierborne Mill, 47.
 Fife, 206.
 Finch (Finche), Clement, esquire, of
 Mylton in Kent, 144.
 Theophilus, letter from, 352.
 —, father of, 352.
 Thomas, examination of, 144.
 Fine Office, the, 175.
 Finland, John, Duke of, 130.
 Finland, 130.
 dukedom of, 130.
 governors of, 130.
 Fisher, Capt., 103, 105, 107.
 William, 214.
 Fitzgerald. *See* Fitzgerald.
 Fitzgerald. *See* Fitzgerald.
 Fitch, Thomas, 215.
 Fittes Harbert. *See* Fitzherbert.
 Fitton. *See* Fytton.
 Fitzedmond(e), Mr., 290 (2).
 FitzEdmonds (Redmond?), John, 230.
 Fitzgerald (Fitz Gerald, Fitzgerald, Fits-
 gerat, &c.):
 Captain E., letter from, 420.
 Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, 277.
 Frances, Countess Dowager of Kil-
 dare, 310 (2), 461.
 —, bond concerning, 310 (2).
 —, father of, 310.
 —, —, brother of, 310.
 Gerald (Garrod), late Earl of Des-
 mond, conspiracy of, 290.
 —, secretary of, 235.
 —, son of. *See* Fitzgerald, James.
 —, a usurper, 68.
 Gerald (Garratt), 14th Earl of Kil-
 dare, 461 (2).
 —, letter from, 416.
 James, created Earl of Desmond, 242-
 243, 277-278, 333 (2), 351.
 —, letters from, 37, 118, 180, 229,
 230, 263, 297, 327, 463.
 —, debts of, 37, 118, 180, 229, 327.
 —, to be Earl of Desmond, 290.
 —, enlargement of, 299.
 —, father of. *See* Fitzgerald,
 Gerald.
 —, footman of, 235 (2), 238.
 —, heir apparent of, 290.
 —, nurse of, 235.
 —, patent for, 467.
 —, restoration of, 299.

- Fitzgerald, James—*cont.*
 —, servant of, 264.
 James FitzThomas (styled Earl of Desmond by the Irish), 219, 298-299.
 —, letters from, 66, 67.
 —, father of, 67, 68 (2).
 —, grandfather of (James), 67.
 —, uncle of. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald.
 Thomas, Knight of the Valley, land of, 353.
 William, 13th Earl of Kildare, 300.
- Fitz Gibbon, Morice, 277.
 father of (the White Knight), 277.
- Fitzherbert (Fitzharbert, Fittes Harbert):
 Anthony Dyott, 349, 350.
 Francis, a friar, 350.
 George, a Jesuit, 350.
 Mr., 250.
 Nicholas, 350.
 Sir Thomas, 349-350.
 —, heirs of, 349-350.
 Thomas, 154, 350.
- Fitz John, Edmond, 230 (2).
- Fitz Redmond, John, 230 (2).
- Fitz Thomas, James. *See* Fitzgerald.
- Fitzwilliam(s), Edward, 150.
 John, of Clarbrough, co. Notts., 149.
 —, examination of, 150-151.
 Mr., 3, 37.
 —, a seminary, 448.
 Sir William, 149, 335.
 William, 3.
 —, letter from, 317.
- Flach, Hartmannus, 230.
- Flageolle (Fageolle), M. de la, 163.
 —, son of, 163.
- Flamborough Head, 188.
- Flanders (Flandres), 2, 7, 16, 166, 179 (3), 194-195, 201, 205, 228, 246, 247 (2), 334, 373, 389, 413, 424, 430, 449.
 coast of, 427.
 dukedom of, 213.
 war in, 208, 355.
- Flecher, Dr., 90.
- Fleetwood, Robert, 215.
- Fleming:
 Thomas, Mayor of Drogheda, letters from, 235, 236.
 Thomas, Solicitor General, 178, 433.
- Flemings, 109, 138, 140, 150, 462.
 trading to East Indies, 207, 427.
 (troops), 201 (2), 206.
 letter dated at, 304.
- Flemish, letter in, 58.
 ships ("Flemings"), 12, 36, 426, 466.
 woman, a, 175.
- Fletcher, Dr., 96.
 letter from, 411.
- Fley, Ellis, 291.
- Flint. *See* Flyntt.
- Floode, Thomas, letter from, 391.
- Florence, Duke of, 363, 400, 413.
 niece of, 32.
- Florence, 176, 321 (3), 465.
 distilled water from, 77.
 serge, 163.
- Flowerdew, William, the Queen's ward, 421 (2).
 brothers of, 421.
 sister of, 421.
- "Flushiners," the, 407.
- Flushing (Vlyssinghe, &c.), 177, 234, 247, 248, 335 (2), 466.
 letters dated at, 149, 391.
- Flyntt (Flint), Humfrey, 322.
 letter from, 280.
- Focart, John, Jesuit Father, 144.
- Fontainebleau (Fontaine Belleau, &c.), 22 (2), 23, 33, 271.
- Forster, Adam, 214.
- Fort, Dr., 19.
- Fortescue (Fortzkew, Fotzkew, &c.), —, 51 (2).
 Captain, sometime of Jersey, 276.
 Hugh, of Devonshire, death of, 384.
 —, son of, 112.
 —, widow of, 112.
 Capt. John, 272.
- Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 79 (2), 84, 90, 103, 107, 112, 262, 311, 312, 328, 435.
 —, certificate from, 91.
 —, letters from, 101, 294.
 —, privy seals to, 334 (2).
 —, warrant of, 291.
 W., letter from, 288.
 —, "cousin Skinner," 288.
 —, son of, 288.
 —, wife of, 288.
 —, 51 (2).
- Forth, the, 69.
- Foster, Mr., the Queen's preacher, 311, 315.
- Foulis, David, 72.
- Foulkes (Fowlks), John Wyn, of Denbighshire, heir of, 423.
 Mr., servant of the Earl of Essex, 306, 310.
- Fourd, 48.
- Fowey (Foye, &c.), co. Cornwall, 110, 426, 432.
 letter dated at, 109.
- Fowler, Mr., conspiracy against, 181.
 Thomas, Justice of Middlesex, 252, 253, 274.
- Fox, Capt., 13.
- Foxe, Ha., letter from, 5.
- Foyle, Lough ("Lafolle, &c.") 122 (2), 134, 137, 186, 189 (2), 224-225, 243 (2), 269, 349, 364, 477.
 garrison at, 255, 454.
 governor of, 376; and *see* Doewra, Sir Henry.
 Scots to be brought to, 375 (2).
- Foyntus, Count de. *See* Fuentes.
- Frampton, co. Dorset, 48.
- France, King of (Francis I.), 397 (2).
 —, Henry II., 197.
 —, (Henry IV.), 22-23, 32 (4), 33 (9), 139 (2), 167, 172, 196-197, 355, 363, 387, 445, 449.
 — — —, letter to, 435.
 — — —, accused of duplicity, 456.

France, King of (Henry IV.)—*cont.*
 ———, ambassador to, from England, 435-436; *and see* Nevill.
 ———, bruit of illness of, 197, 321.
 ———, Commissioners appointed by, 166.
 ———, installing of, 269, 270.
 ———, interview with Duke of Savoy, 22-23.
 ———, letter to (quoted), 456.
 ———, mistress of, 22, 32, 33.
 ———, at Paris, 133.
 ———, at peace with King of Spain, 320.
 ———, relations with Queen Elizabeth, 435-436.
 ———, relations with Scotland, 413.
 ———, sister of (Catharine of Navarre), 22.
 ———, King of Spain prepares for war with, 342.
 ———, at war with Duke of Savoy, 270, 289, 355, 403-404, 406-407.
 Queen of (Marie de Medici), 100, 196, 320, 403, 449.
 ———, marriage of, 289, 320.
 France, 2, 4, 34 (2), 42, 60, 68 (2), 77, 87, 114, 144, 172, 191 (2), 218 (2), 263, 300, 335, 355, 364, 389, 413, 441, 452, 456, 461.
 Burgundy severed from, 126.
 the coast of, 150, 424.
 Constable of, 33.
 the Court of, 289, 364 (2).
 English Ambassador in. *See* Nevill.
 fashions of, 82.
 few Englishmen in, 71.
 gentlemen passing out of, into Spain, 143-144.
 journey of Mr. Lok into, 456-457.
 Kings of, 167.
 league with Scotland, 125.
 the Master of Gray in, 388.
 mediation of, between Spain and England, 456.
 negotiations with Savoy, 319.
 news from, 32, 321.
 passports for, 143.
 Peace Commissioners in, 156.
 ——— with Spain, 456 (2).
 pension in, 71.
 persons going to, 321 (2).
 ——— leaving, 283, 426, 428.
 places in, 412, 456-457.
 relations with the Porte, 456.
 Earl of Rutland desires to go to, 307 (2).
 Spaniards and Jesuits to be expelled from, 450.
 Sir Nicholas Throgmorton's negotiations in, 125, 126.
 "tragic deeds" of Spaniards in, 450.
 treaty with, 157.
 voyage into, 114.
 at war with Spain, 406-407.
 Frances, John, 464.

Francis, —, 27.
 — (friend of Henry Lok), 73.
 Mr., major, a seminary, 448.
 ———, minor, a seminary, 448.
 Franciscan, a, 428.
 Franklin, John, 215.
 Francis, Edward, 216.
 John, the post of Chester, letter from, 169.
 Freake, Thomas, 216.
 Freeland, 142.
 Freeman, —, 432 (2).
 Thomas, 216.
 William, 216.
 French Ambassador, 92 (2), 289; *and see* Boissise.
 to the Pope, 321.
 crown, a, value of, 395.
 gentleman, to sing to the Queen, 139.
 letters, 325, 363, 435, 440.
 merchants, 112, 174, 362.
 nation, the, driven out of Scotland, 398.
 sickness of, 444.
 pistols, 268.
 ships, 18, 63, 144, 151, 283, 327, 341 (2), 443, 455-456.
 soldier, a, 273.
 wines, 269, 305.
 Frenchmen, 241, 247, 272 (2).
 Frithem, Richard, 216.
 Frevile, George, letter from, 83.
 Frier, John, 217.
 Friesland (Frize), 326 (2).
 Frinlei, Thomas, 315.
 Frisons, the, 198.
 Frize. *See* Friesland.
 Frontignan, France, 151.
 Fuentes, Count de, 270, 320, 321, 406.
 Fullerton, Mr., 421.
 Fulsey, Widow, 154.
 Funcke, John, 215.
 Furnamvecht, Flanders, 194.
 Fyall (Fayal), Island of, 272.
 Fysher, —, 136.
 Fytton (Phyton, &c.), Sir Edward, 230, 253.
 letters from, 18, 265, 401.
 daughter of, 265 (2).
 Mary, daughter of, 265.
 Fytgerald. *See* Fitzgerald.

G

Gage, William, 89 (2).
 Gager, Thomas, 215.
 Gale, John, 215.
 Gall, Francis, letter from, 344.
 Gallies, 205, 233, 247 (4), 260, 296.
 of Sicily, 175.
 Spanish, 151, 187, 327; *and see* Ships.

- Galway (Galloway), 343, 351.
 Gamadg(e), Mr., Treasurer of Mines, 217 (3).
 Gamia, 465.
 Gand. *See* Ghent.
 Gardener, Sir Ro., letter from, 233
 Gardner, Arthur, 216.
 Gilbarte, goldsmith, 142.
 Oliver, 217.
 William, 214.
 Garlickhithe (Garlycke Hive), London, 233.
 Garraway (Garway), Francis, 214.
 Henry, 214.
 John, 214, 215.
 Thomas, 215.
 —, junr., 215.
 Timothy, 215.
 William, 214.
 William, merchant of London, 214.
 —, letters from, 329, 415.
 Garstang, co. Lancaster, 311, 315.
 vicar of, 311, 315 (2).
 Gart, Richard, a priest, 341.
 Gartsett, John, minister of Wigtoft, 441 (4).
 Garway. *See* Garraway.
 Gascoigne, Mr., 2.
 Gascon, a, 33.
 Gascony, 321.
 Gaundt. *See* Ghent.
 Gavebridge, letter dated at, 125.
 Gawsworth ('Gauswd,' &c.), Macclesfield, 18.
 letter dated at, 265.
 Gay, Matthew, 214.
 Gayton, co. Northampton, letter dated at, 391.
 Gee, William, alderman of Hull, letters from, 125, 323.
 Genebelli, Federico, letter from, 11.
 Geneva, 22, 403-404.
 letter dated at, 404.
 suit against London, 100.
 Genoa (Genova), 10, 296, 320, 362 (2), 400, 449.
 letters dated at, 316, 339.
 Genteville, Monsieur de, 118.
 Gerald. *See* Fitzgerald.
 Gerald Oge, 465.
 Gerard (Gerarde, Gerrard, Gerrald, Gerrett):
 Cuthbert, 89.
 Sir Thomas, 89, 271.
 —, letters from, 116, 118, 141, 271, 278.
 William, 231.
 Germans (troops), 201, 213.
 Germany, 3, 51, 290, 291, 389, 414, 449.
 gold sent from, 441.
 list of gentlemen of, 230.
 Princes of, 179, 200.
 Gerponville, Monsieur de, 119.
 Gervys. *See* Jervis.
 Ghent (Gaundt, Gand), 247.
 letter dated at, 195.
 Gibraltar, Straits of, 331 (2), 400 (3), 424.
 Gibson, John, 14.
- Gifford (Gyfford):
 Nicholas, 35.
 —, Joan his wife, 35.
 Richard, 399.
 —, letters from, 77, 399.
 Richard, of Chichester, 35, 63.
 —, examination of, 35-37, 88.
- Gilbert (Gylbert):
 John, letter from, 248.
 Sir John, 124, 282 (2).
 Robert, of Weymouth, examination of, 258.
- Gill (Gyll), Mr., 9, 17, 143.
 Gillingham, co. Dorset, manor of, 85.
 Gilliot, Henry, 353.
 Gilpin(e), George, English Resident at the Hague, 325.
 proposition of, answered by the States General, 325-326.
 Mr., 63 (3), 133 (2), 187, 291 (2).
 Girlington, Mr., of Hackford, 230.
 Giustiniano, Giovanni Battista, 3, 315-316.
 Glasco. *See* Glasgow.
 Glascooke, Andrew, 216.
 Charles, 216.
 Glasgow (Glasco), 69, 255 (2), 302.
 letter dated at, 302.
 Bishop of, 364.
 Glemham (Glemam), Sir Henry, 295, 305, 406.
 letters from, 295, 317, 319.
 suit of, to the Queen, 319, 406 (2).
 wife of, 406.
- Gloucester, city of, 327.
 assizes at, 286.
 gaol, 173.
 Gloucester, county of, 403.
 Glover, Walter, 215.
 Glynne, the, inheritance of, 353.
 Goade, Dr. Roger, 55, 209-211.
 letter from, 54.
 Godard, —, of Hampton, 196.
 Goddard, —, suit of, against John Lyster, 366.
 Godolphin, Sir Francis, letter from, 196.
 Sir William, 393.
 Godolphin, co. Cornwall, letter dated at, 196.
 Godstone, co. Surrey, 113 (2).
 Golde, Edward, letter from, 14.
 Goldsmythe, William, 348.
 Gornvale Winter [co. Cornwall], 422.
 Gondi (Gondy), M. de, 22, 196-7.
 Goodman, Dr. Gabriel, dean of Westminster, 368, 430.
 —, letters from, 99, 174, 246, 367.
 —, kinsman of. *See* Theloall.
 William, 215.
- Goodwin, Francis, 28.
 letter from, 324.
 Goodwyn, Christopher, messenger of the Court of Wards, 409.
 Goodyear, W., letter from, 14.
 Go(ol)d, James, 338 (2).
 Gore, Capt., 43.
 Gorges, Ambrosia, inheritance of, 82.
 Sir Arthur, 82, 387 (2), 388.
 —, letters from, 8, 73, 110, 312, 332, 386.

- Gorges, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
 —, daughter of, 110.
 —, sickness of, 110.
 —, wife of (dau. of Earl of Lincoln), 313 (3), 387 (3).
 —, — and children of, 332 (4).
 Edward, letter from, 308.
 Sir Edward, 82.
 Sir Ferdinando, 82, 109, 189, 229.
 —, letters from, 108, 110, 143, 229, 256, 368.
 —, — to, 109.
 —, poor estate of, 368.
 —, wife of, 368.
 Mr., 56.
 Sir Thomas, letter from, 82.
 Tibbol, 82.
 Sir William, 82.
 Gosnald, Mr., 318 (2).
 his "learning in law," 319.
 Gosnell, James, petition of, 131.
 Goulde, Robert, 215.
 Goulton, John, of Yorkshire, 406.
 Gourney, John, 216.
 William, 216.
 Gower, Earl of, 110.
 Gowry (Gowrie), Earl of, 133, 365.
 brother of, 356.
 death of, 356.
 forfeiture of, 388.
 sisters of, 389.
 Grafton, 182.
 Grant, John le, merchant, 384.
 Granchester (Granciter), co. Cambridge, 147.
 Grave, Robert, letter from, 120.
 sister-in-law of, 120.
 Graveling, letter dated at, 40.
 Graves, John, alderman of Hull, letters from, 125, 323.
 Robert, late bishop of Fernes and Leighlin, 465.
 Gravesend, 38, 112, 242 (2).
 letters dated at, 112, 242, 278.
 searcher of, 179 (2).
 Gray, —, the Earl of Tyrone's priest, 385.
 Mr. Andrew, a lawyer, 127.
 Edward, 369.
 John, of Glasgow, 302.
 the Master of, 363, 364, 368, 369 (2), 420 (2).
 —, letters from, 221, 355, 388, 412.
 —, cousins of, 221.
 —, father of, 388 (2).
 —, son of, 388.
 —, threatened with hanging, 72.
 —, uncle of, 389.
 —, wife of, 364, 388 (2).
 Ralph, 390.
 —, letter from, 368.
 —, brother of, 369; *and see* Grey.
 Grayce (Grays), co. Oxford, 307.
 Greeks, the, 462.
 Greenlowe (Grenelowe), Robert, 335 (2).
 examination of, 336.
 Greenwich (Grenevich, &c.), 240, 271.
 letters dated at, 158, 175, 199, 416.
 the Court at ("Aula Regia"), 122.
 —, letters dated at, 143, 192, 207, 212, 220, 236.
 Grenoble, 321.
 "Gretnoe Church," 75.
 Grevill(e), (Grevel), Mr. Fowk, 342, 370.
 Sir Fulk, 10.
 Grevyle, Edward, letter from, 107.
 Grey, Lord, 14, 146.
 Grey (of Wilton):
 Arthur, Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 441.
 Thomas Lord, 139, 247, 291.
 —, letters from, 34, 165, 178, 186, 197, 235, 263, 273, 338.
 —, wounded at battle of Nieuport, 182, 193, 199.
 Griffen, Lewis, a priest, 341 (2).
 Griffin, Rice, 386 (2).
 Griffith, Griffeth:
 —, wardship of, 256.
 John, 349 (2).
 John, of Lambeth, 144.
 Robert, 229.
 —, examination of, 144.
 —, mother of, 144.
 Grinstead, East, co. Sussex, 113 (3), 116, 118.
 constables at, 113.
 Groningen (Groeninges), 326 (2).
 Groyne, the ("Grin"), 36, 145, 151 (4), 207, 258, 272, 349.
 letter dated at, 16.
 governor of, 151.
 Guernsey, Isle of, 281.
 letters dated at, 10, 424.
 castle of, 281 (3).
 governor of, 281 (2).
 Guevara, Guevaro, Henry, 60, 189.
 Guicciardino, —, 320.
 Guienne, 321.
 Guildford, Sir Henry, 107.
 Guise, Duke of, 197.
 Gunpowder and saltpetre, grant for making, 312.
 Gunter, Water, 27 (3).
 Gurdon, John, letter from, 248.
 Gustavus Adolphus, Prince, 130.
 Guye, —, "the graver," 274.
 Gyfford. *See* Gifford.
 Gylbert. *See* Gilbert.
 Gyll. *See* Gill.

H

Hackford, 280.
 Hackluit, Mr., 436.
 Hackness, 302-303.

- Hackney (Hakney), letters dated at, 17, 135, 148, 257, 296.
- Haddam (Haddham), letters dated at, 190, 191, 394.
- Hadington, letter dated at, 20.
- Hadsor, Mr., 5.
Richard, letter from, 16.
- Hadyllie (Hadylla), Marmaduke, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 323.
- Hague, the (Haghe, Haye), 247.
letters dated at, 30, 31, 63, 166, 307, 326.
English resident at. *See* Gilpin(e).
- Haigh, the, Yorks, 14.
- Haines, —, 433.
- Hakney. *See* Hackney.
- Hales, Charles, letter from, 187.
Edward, 214.
Mathew, 214.
- Halgh, Gertrude, 131.
son of, 131.
- Haliwell, letter dated at, 361.
- Hall, Arthur, 379, 398.
—, letter from, 394.
William, of Notts, 38.
- Hallow, Hallo, co. Worcester, 354.
- Hallydays, Leonard, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
- Ham, Mr., speaks with the Queen, 363.
- Hambleton, Mr., 291.
- Hamburgh (Hambroughe), ships of, 102, 145.
- Hamden, Mr., 144.
- Hamersley, Hugh, 216.
- Hamilton(ne), Mr. James, 68, 266.
—, letter from, 291.
John, Marquis of, 364.
- Hamon, Laurence, 341.
- Hampshire (Southampton, county of), 236, 281, 360.
the Queen's progress into, 220.
sheriff of, 220.
- Hampson, Thomas, 216.
- Hampton. *See* Southampton.
- Hampton Court, 316.
letter dated at, 337.
- Hanam, John, letter from, 403.
grandfather of. *See* Popham, Sir John.
servant of, 403.
- Hanger, John, 216.
- Hanmer, Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Hanse towns ("Hances"), the, 239.
- Hansome, Thomas, 188.
examination of, 188.
- Hantonne. *See* Southampton.
- Hauwell, letter dated at, 323.
- Harbert. *See* Herbert.
- Harborne, Mr. William, esquire, 214.
- Harderet, Abraham, 362.
- Hardie, Mr., 86.
- Harding(e), John, of Berwick, 164, 165 (2), 214.
Josua, letter from, 390.
Rafe, letters from, 429, 434.
- Hardware, H., mayor of Chester, letters from, 12, 136, 137, 186, 189, 233, 268, 323, 337, 339, 349.
— to, 136, 337.
- Hardwyck, letter dated at, 172.
- Hare, —, 175, 250 (2).
John, Clerk of the Wards, 408, 415.
—, letter to, 111.
Richard, 154 (2), 159.
- Harford. *See* Haverfordwest.
- Harlech (Harlowe), Wales, castle of, 180.
- Harmor, George, letter from, 240.
- Harrington (Haryngton), Sir John, letters from, 199, 220.
- Harria, Alexander, 214.
Christopher, letter from, 143.
Mr., understeward of Reading, 97; and *see* Herries.
- Harrison, W., merchant of London, letter from, 329.
- Harrolston, letter dated at, 330.
- Harrvey, Stephen, 214.
- Harryes, Thomas, of Broughton, 360 (2).
- Hart(e), Captain, 137.
John, 214.
Sir John, governor of the Muscovy Company, 214, 348.
—, letter from, 236.
- Hartcaste, Thomas, 62.
- Hartford Bridge, 50, 85.
- Hartley, Alexander, petition of, 14.
- Hartoppe, Thomas, letters from, 379, 464.
brother of, 464.
mother of. *See* Odyngzel's.
- Harvey (Harvie, &c.), Captain, 322.
(Harvy, &c.), deputy lieutenant of the Ordnance, 101, 457 (2).
—, letters from, 100, 399.
Captain Gawen, 337.
—, letters from, 39, 337.
—, warrant for, 337.
Mr., 20.
Thomas, commissary for forces for Ireland, report by, 339.
- Harwick, Giles van. *See* Resould.
- Haselbury, co. Dorset, 14.
- Hastings. —, 45.
Sir Francis, letters from, 26, 372.
George, Earl of Huntingdon, letter from, 314.
—, son of, 314 (2).
Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, late President of the Council of the North, 203.
- Hatton :
Sir Christopher, Lord Chancellor, 277, 429 (3), 435.
Christopher, the Queen's ward, 429 (4).
Elizabeth, Lady, 429.
—, letter from, 443.
Robert, 435.
Thomas, 435.
—, mother of, 435.
- Hatton House, letter dated at, 41.

- "Hatton's issue," 440.
 Haughter. *See* Houghton.
 Havana, 7, 36 (2).
 Haverfordwest (Harford), 360 (2).
 mayor of. *See* Powell.
 Havre, 144.
 Hawarden Castle, letter dated at, 154.
 Hawkins (Hawkins, Achens), Richard.
 prisoner in Spain, 36, 151, 245.
 letter from, 2.
 Hawks, Master of the, office of, 270.
 Haydon, Sir John, 433.
 Haye. *See* Hague.
 Hayes, Captain, 462.
 Edward, letter from, 461.
 —, kinsman of, 462.
 Mr., 185.
 Hayman, Nicholas, letter from, 219.
 —, son of, 219.
 Robert, B.A., 219.
 Haywood, D., 285.
 Headon, 106.
 Heale, —, 393; *and see* Hele.
 Heath, Captain, 122.
 Heathman, John, "singing man," petition
 of, 368 (2).
 Heaton, —, 382.
 Heigham, T., letter from, 248.
 Helbre (Helbrye), Cheshire, 323.
 the *Katherin* of, 137.
 Hele (Heale), John, Recorder of Exeter,
 letter from, 291.
 Mr. Serjeant, 406.
 Walter, senior, 160.
 Henderson, —, 389.
 Heneage (Hennedge), Sir Thomas, 274 (2).
 Henison, Mounce, a Danish captain, 92.
 Henley-on-Thames, 394.
 Henry VII. *See* England.
 Henry VIII. *See* England.
 Henryson, John, 143.
 Herbert (Harbert), Anne Lady, of Chep-
 stow, letter from, 444.
 Dr., 140.
 Sir Edward, letter from, 252.
 H., letter from, 461.
 Henry, Earl of Pembroke, 166, 408.
 —, letters from, 97, 98.
 Henry Lord, son of the Earl of Wor-
 cester, 166, 176, 408.
 John, Secretary of State and Privy
 Councillor, 13, 80, 93, 96, 145, 261,
 268 (3), 345, 431.
 —, letters from, 142, 148, 367, 370,
 377.
 —, —, to, 387.
 —, house of, 268.
 —, nephew of, 371.
 Sir John, 391.
 Hereford, county of, 31, 267.
 Heriot, George, goldsmith, 68.
 Herries ("Harris"), Lord, 61, 64, 65, 66
 (2), 69.
 Hertford, Earl of. *See* Seymour.
 Hertford, gaol at, 310.
 Hertford, county of, 191, 234.
 High Sheriff of. *See* Chester.
 Hesketh (Heskett), Robert, 336.
 Thomas, Attorney of the Court of
 Wards, Sheriff of Lancashire, &c.,
 116, 127, 153, 154, 280 (2), 281,
 303, 325, 335 (2), 336, 415.
 —, letters from, 155, 283, 335.
 —, house of, 335.
 Heusden (Hewsedon), Holland, 150.
 Hewes, William, 214.
 Hey, Alexander, 143.
 Heydon, Sir Christopher, 458 (5).
 Heyward, Henry, mayor of Dartmouth,
 letter from, 410.
 Hibbott, Thomas, 337.
 letter from, 337.
 Hickcox, William, 217.
 Hickes, Mr., letter to, 200.
 Hickman, Eliezar, 217.
 Hicks, Michael, esquire, letters to, 249,
 334.
 Hides, trade in, 196.
 Higginson, Mr., 385.
 Higgins, James, 214.
 Hill (Hyll):
 James, letter from, 130.
 —, brother of, 131.
 Philip, 386.
 Hilton, John, letter from, 1.
 Hippissley, Anthony, 214.
 Hitchens, Richard, mayor of Plymouth,
 letters from, 8, 15, 143, 189, 272.
 Hoare, Edmond, letter from, 404.
 Hobbs, Nicholas, 215.
 Hoby (Hobie, &c.), Sir Edward, 239.
 —, letter from, 121.
 Sir Thomas Posthumus, 302-304, 325,
 391 (3).
 —, letters from, 9, 302, 303, 325.
 —, house of, 325.
 —, preacher of, 325 (2).
 —, wife of, 303, 304, 325.
 Hoddesdon, Christopher, letter from, 62.
 Hoddestone, William, 341.
 Hodge, John, 215.
 William, 216.
 Hodgekinson(n), Henry, mayor of Preston,
 335 (3).
 —, letter from, 335.
 Hogeneen, Sebastian van, 230.
 Holcroft (Holecroft):
 Mrs., 5.
 mistress Isabel, 230.
 Thomas, 236, 424.
 —, letters from, 230, 253.
 —, niece of, 236.
 Holderness, 188.
 Holford, Henry, Jane wife of, petition of,
 429.
 Holland, Ro., minister at Gravesend, letter
 from, 242.
 Holland, 58, 235, 291, 381.
 Edward Cecil sues for company of
 horse in, 132.
 English trade with, 93.
 the frontiers of, 232.
 places in, 124; *and see* United Pro-
 vinces.
 Holland (Linc.), 82.

- Hollande, Bartholomew, 215.
 Hollanders, the, 145 (2), 200, 412.
 ships of, 427, 456.
 Holmes, Matthew, 340, 341 (3).
 becomes a priest, 341.
 Holman, Edmund, 215.
 Holmden, Mr. Edward, alderman of London, 214.
 Holstein (Holst, Holsten), Duke of, 130, 179.
 Holstein, ambassadors of, 131.
 Holt Castle, letter dated at, 251.
 Holwell (Holwal), letter dated at, 372.
 parsonage of, 26.
 Holy Cross, Ireland, 147.
 Home, Hume, Humes:
 Lord, 94, 266, 369, 388.
 —, refuses to be Earl of March, 390.
 Sir Alexander, 47, 83.
 Alexander, minister of Dunbar, 83.
 Sir George, 60, 72, 83, 267.
 Honiton (Hunyton, &c.), 28, 258, 411.
 Honiman (Honyman, Hunnymen, &c.), Thomas, 261, 349, 370, 387, 390 (2).
 letters from, 350, 361.
 — to, 390.
 bond to, 387.
 Honsdon. *See* Hunsdon.
 Hontley. *See* Huntley.
 Hoogan, Robert, 106.
 Hooper (Hoper), Henry, letter from, 116.
 Richard, vice-treasurer of Ireland, 223, 238, 244 (3).
 Hopkins (Hopkenes), John, mayor of Bristol, letters from, 89, 350, 354, 386.
 Hopton, Dorothy, 94-5.
 William, 94, 215.
 —, heir of, 95.
 —, widow of, 94-5.
 Hore, Edmond, letter from, 421.
 Horne, Thomas, gunner, 148 (3).
 Horneby, co. Lancaster, 311.
 Hornsea, 188.
 Horse, General of the, 178.
 Horses (geldings, nags, &c.), 122, 148, 182, 189, 267, 269.
 Lady Norris's, 448.
 licences to pass, 91, 113, 143.
 supply of, 114, 115, 117, 118.
 transport of, 339.
 warrant for taking of, 123.
 Horsey, —, 440 (2).
 Horsley, 328 (2).
 letter dated at, 329.
 "Horsman's wife," 133.
 son of, 133.
 "Horsom," 35.
 Hort, John, mayor of Bristol, letter from, 73-4.
 Houghton (Haughter), Elizabeth, 132.
 Richard, 132.
 Sir Richard, 335, 336, 344.
 —, letter from, 30.
 Roger, steward to Sir Robert Cecil, 370 (2).
 —, letters to, 194, 244.
 William, 30.
 Hounslow, 196, 382.
 Heath, "seeking clean air on," 81.
 Howard(e), Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, 11, 39, 51 (3), 97, 103 (3), 109, 113, 123, 134 (4), 199, 207, 231, 244, 262, 298, 300, 313 (2), 337, 348, 411 (2), 430, 436, 450.
 —, letters from, 106, 220, 302, 336, 400, 407, 418.
 —, — to, 114, 152, 163, 312, 344, 447.
 —, commission granted by, 241.
 —, to confer as to victual for Ireland, 343 (2).
 —, officers of, 228.
 —, orders of, 337.
 —, petition to, 231.
 —, privy seal to, 384.
 —, ship of, 194.
 —, suits to, 402, 444.
 —, tenths of, 109.
 —, warrant of, 128.
 Lord Harry, 318, 328, 329, 382.
 Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk, 254, 440.
 Thomas Lord, of Malden [? Walden], K.G., 392 (2).
 Thomas Lord [? of Bindon], 58, 59, 194 (2), 253, 333.
 —, letter from, 444.
 Sir William, Master of the Hawks, 270.
 Howe, Christopher, owner of the *William*, 137.
 Howell, John, mayor of Exeter, letters from, 28, 121.
 Howes, William, a priest, 341.
 Hudson, —, 179.
 James, letters from, 110, 113, 133, 257, 261.
 Hugett, Bartholomew, 215.
 Hugheban, Charles, 387.
 bond of, 387.
 Huguenot, a, 197.
 Hull. *See* Kingston-upon-Hull.
 Hulst, Flanders, 246.
 Humber, the, 188, 253, 254.
 Hume. *See* Home.
 Humes, Lord. *See* Home.
 Humphorie, John, 215.
 Hungary, 170, 442.
 the Turk in, 320.
 Hungerford, Anthony, letters from, 138, 141.
 Sir Walter, 138 (2).
 —, Lady, wife of, 138.
 —, brother of, 138.
 —, daughters of, 138.
 Hunnings, Mr., 208.
 Hunnowodd, Captain, 213.
 Hunnymen. *See* Honiman.
 Hunsdon (Honsdon), Lady, widow, estate of, 325.
 Lord, sometime governor of Berwick, 254, 444.
 —, son of, 444; and *see* Carey, George.

Hunt(e), Mr., 231
 Mr., a seminary, 448.
 George Lee, 417.
 Thurstone, 373.
 Hunter, —, a servant, 69.
 Hunting Tower, 389.
 Huntingdon, Earl of. *See* Hastings.
 Huntingdon, county of, 466.
 Huntingdon, town of, 147.
 Huntingfield Hall (Norfolk), manor of, 106.
 Huntly (Hontley, &c.), Marquis of, 60-61, 72, 354, 388.
 Huntly, John, 214.
 Hunyton. *See* Honiton.
 Hurleston, Mrs.: niece of Countess Dowager of Southampton, 457. —, husband of, 457.
 Hussey, —, 27.
 Hutchenson, Stephen, 303.
 Hutchinson, Thomas, 216.
 Hutton, Matthew, Archbishop of York, Lord President of the Council of the North, 211.
 letters from, 86, 344.
 — to, 214.
 — of administration from, 165, 214.
 Mr., 176.
 Hyde, Arthur, 340.
 —, letters from, 267, 282, 294.
 Hyll. *See* Hill.
 Hylliarde, William, the younger, 303.
 Hylton, Edward. *See* Thwinge.

I

Ilfracombe (Ilfracombè), Devon, 36, 63.
 Impost, farmer of the ("Thimpost"), 348.
 Imprests, Auditors of the, 411.
 Inchequyn, in Connaught, Baron of, 290.
 in Munster, Baron of, 290.
 Indians, the East, 206, 207.
 Indies, the, 7 (2), 15.
 trade in, 146.
 the East, 36, 242, 260, 271, 329, 427.
 —, bazaars of, 132.
 —, merchants of, 132, 445-446.
 the West, 102, 205, 396, 397.
 —, mines in, 396.
 —, *Twelve Apostles* from, 78.
 Inglestone, Ralfe, 215.
 Inquisition, the, 145, 146.
 English gentlemen put into, 33.
 Ipswich, 167, 464.
 letter dated at, 185.
 a hoy of, 188.

Ireland, 6, 7, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18 (2), 26, 27, 30, 34 (3), 35, 36 (2), 52, 59, 63, 67 (3), 68, 70, 85, 108, 139, 147 (2), 148 (2), 173 (2), 192, 221, 238, 240, 252 (3), 253, 255, 263 (3), 264, 265, 278, 297, 298-300, 302, 306, 310, 370 (2), 382, 389 (2), 395, 404-405, 420, 421, 430, 437-439, 441, 442, 447, 452 (2), 456, 463.
 the army (forces, &c.) in and for, 12, 42, 45, 50, 57, 88, 103, 104, 134, 147, 158, 173, 182-184, 189, 191 (2), 192, 217-219, 225, 238, 242, 264, 285-286, 294, 298, 322, 336, 376, 420, 427, 454-455.
 auditor of. *See* Payton.
 auditors sent into, 292-293.
 commissioners in, 265.
 common calamity of, 256.
 consultation touching, 433.
 Council of, 35, 148 (2), 221, 465.
 crompsters on the coast of, 337, 451.
 dogs sent from, 123.
 Earl of Desmond going to, 264.
 — Southampton going to, 263.
 — in, 139.
 — quits, 262; and *see* Southampton.
 employment of Lord Cromwell in, 126.
 the English Pale in, 185, 252, 275, 302, 455.
 Sir William Fitzwilliam in, 335.
 Grand Prior of. *See* Kilmainham.
 "great causes of," 393.
 Great Seal of, 243.
 horse to be raised in and for, 94, 220, 222.
 intelligence from, 217-219.
 lands in, 353.
 letter from (to Cecil), 345.
 licence to go into, 86.
 Lord Chancellor of. *See* Loftus.
 Lord Deputy of, 27, 37 (2), 140, 152, 158 (2), 182, 208, 217-219, 221, 257, 260, 263, 285, 286, 292 (2), 294, 319, 345, 377 (5), 384, 404, 416 (2), 421 (2), 438, 447 (3), 461 (2), 464; and *see* Mountjoy.
 —, commission to, 438 (2).
 —, petition of Captain Tyrrell to, 218-219.
 —, suggested letter from Cecil to, 447 (2).
 —, warrant of, 438.
 — (Lord Grey), 441.
 — and Council of, 310, 437.
 —, letter to, 310.
 —, Lieutenant of, 405.
 Lords Justices and Council of, 5, 15, 35, 45, 158.
 merchants from, 252.
 money borrowed in, 223.
 — for, 446.
 — spent in, 396.
 moneys in, 462.
 munition for, 255 (2), 464.
 nobility of, 68.
 office in, 461.

Ireland—*cont.*

- persons leaving, 341, 402.
- poor towns of, 25.
- possessions, &c., of the Queen in, 455, 461.
- preferment in, 80.
- Privy Council in, 437 (2).
- employ Richard Boyle in England, 437.
- provisions for, 349, 353, 426 (2), 431.
- the Queen's debts in, 45.
- letters for, 107.
- rebels in, 146, 147, 255, 260 (2), 264, 278 (3), 298-300, 310, 338, 404-405, 441, 442.
- revenues of, 244.
- servitors in, 433.
- ships for, 39, 46.
- soldiers come out of, 108 (2).
- Solicitor of. *See* Wilbraham.
- Spaniards invited to, 67-68.
- Spanish ships coming to and from, 272 (3).
- "that land of Ire," 345.
- "that unhappy country," 220.
- the "torn realm" of, to be reclaimed, 183-184.
- transportation of soldiers, horses, &c., to, 227, 282, 349, 350-351.
- transporting letters into, 464.
- treasure going to, 43, 70, 402.
- Treasurer of. *See* Wallop.
- troubles of, 96, 454-455.
- victual for forces in, 343, 345 *passim*, 350, 351.
- warrants sent into, 191.
- wars in, 156, 356, 394.
- Ireson, Robert, 215.
- Irish, the, "accursed nation" of, 375.
- money tax for, 50.
- run to her Majesty's enemies, 300.
- Irish bishop, an, 204.
- captains, 389.
- debts, 292.
- gentlemen in London, 277.
- merchants, 433.
- practice, 277.
- service, 231.
- ship, an, 341.
- Irishman, a poor, 230.
- Irishmen stayed at Dover, 65.
- Irishry, the, attainder of, 464.
- Isabella (Izabella), fort of (near Ostend), 231 (2), 232-233, 239, 243.
- the camp or leaguer before, letters dated at, 229, 233, 235.
- Isabella Bellissima, fort of (Jersey), 352.
- Isfield, co. Sussex, letter dated at, 114.
- Isham, Francis, 341.
- Islington, letter dated at, 192.
- the "Angel," 192.
- , letter dated at, 199.
- Italian gloves, 344.
- letters, 319.
- news, 25.
- proverbs, 318.
- soldiers, 243.

- Italians, 8, 146, 175, 198 (2), 200, 201, 462.
- at battle of Nieuport. *See* Nieuport.
- Italy, 33, 87, 147, 197, 249, 259, 363, 364, 389, 406.
- princes of, 414.
- Spaniards driven out of, 407.
- Ivat, Thomas, 216.
- Ivy(e) (Iue, &c.), George, 412, 449.
- Paul, 277, 352 (3).
- , letter from, 247.
- Ivy Bridge, co. Devon, 317.

J

- Jackson, —, 281.
- , of Seville, 37.
- Captain, letter from, 444.
- , birthplace of, 445.
- John, 215.
- Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Robert, of Newcastle on Tyne, 204 (2).
- Thomas, letter from, 254.
- , father of, 254.
- Jacksone, Arthur, 215.
- Jaco, Colonel, 389.
- James, Francis, 28.
- Mark, of Portsmouth, 174.
- , son of, 174.
- alias Eccleshall, Thomas, 174, 175.
- Janvrin, Nathaniel, 215.
- Jarkhie, Father, 217-219.
- Jarvice. *See* Jervis.
- Jarvis, Francis, of Exeter, 18.
- Jean, le Captaine, 118.
- Jeanes, —, 403.
- Jeffereys, Jerom, 403.
- Jefferies, Thos., 63.
- Jegon, Dr. John, vice-chancellor of Cambridge, 54, 209-212.
- letters from, 379 (2).
- Jehoseph. *See* Jesepp.
- Jenison, Mr., 281.
- Jennet, Thomas, 215.
- Jermyn, John, letter from, 248.
- Robert, letter from, 248.
- Jersey, Isle of, 257, 276, 277, 370.
- Jervis (Gervys, Jarvice), Thomas, her Majesty's ward, 367, 409 (2).
- letter to, 409.
- Jesepp (Jheosopp, Jehoseph), William, of Checkwell, 340, 378 (2).
- examination of, 340-342.
- mother of, 340.
- Jesopp, Dr. 237 (3).
- death of, 237.
- Jesson, Arthur, 215.
- Jesuits, the, 36, 144 (2), 163 (3), 341, 350.
- , to be expelled, 450; and *see* Priests.
- Jewellers, 322 (2), 384.

- Jewels, Master of the. *See* Cary.
and plate, the Queen's, 384-385.
from the Tower, sale of, 356-359.
- Jews, the, 462.
- Jheosopp. *See* Josepp.
- Johnes, Mr., muster master, 359.
- Johnson, James, 306.
- Johnston, Gawyn, 289.
- Johnston (Johnstone), Lord of, 61, 64, 65,
66 (2), 69.
- Jolles, John, 89, 351, 431.
- Jones:
John, of Surrey, 406.
Rice, mayor of Bristol, letters from,
195-6, 227, 264, 287, 321.
Thomas, bishop of Meath, letter
from, 134.
Sir Thomas, 371.
- Jonson, William, minister of English
seminary at Seville, 341.
- Joseph of Arimathea, 166.
- Jourigny, la Comtesse de, 33 (2).
- Judges, the, exhortation of the Lord
Keeper to, 182, 183.
- Jurie, Monsieur de la, 119.
- Justices of the peace, the, exhortation of
the Lord Keeper to, 182, 183.

K

- Kar. *See* Kerr.
- Karew. *See* Carew.
- Kavenaughes. *See* Cavenaghues.
- Kay, —, a Scot, 279.
- Kayle, Hugh, goldsmith, 356, 335.
- Keale, Christopher, 214.
Dr., 210.
- Keeper, the Lord. *See* Egerton, Sir
Thomas.
- Kellam, Lawrence, 203.
- Kellet, William, 216.
- Kelleway, —, 440.
- Kelly, John, 255.
- Kellye, Capt., 103.
- Kelso, the Friar's at, 60.
- Kemball, Walter, of Wapping, carpenter,
examination of, 150-151.
- Kemp, —, esquire of Blisland, 346.
—, wife of, 346.
Edmund, 215.
- Kendall, George, 410, 432.
letter to, 410.
- Kene, —, 302 (2).
- Kenrick, Capt. Hugh, 149.
- Kent, county of, 144, 164, 275.
house of Sir John Rooper in, letter
dated at, 200.
Lord Lieutenant of. *See* Cobham.
- Kerby, Jeffery, 217.
- Kerr (Kar):
Andrew, of Roxborough, 47.
Sir Robt., 46, 47 (2), 48 (4), 60 (2).
—, created Lord of Roxburgh,
390 (2).
- Kerry, 299 (2).
high sheriff of, 441.
- Keswick (Keswycke), 217.
- Keylway, Keylwey:
Francis, 340 (2).
—, letter from, 236.
—, son of, 236.
Thomas, letter from, 340.
—, father of, 340 (2).
- Keymell, Mr., 169.
- Kidman (Kydman), —, 192, 353.
- Kidson, Robert, Fellow of Peterhouse
(Cambridge), letter from, 224.
- Kilcrea, Kilkrea, Ireland, castle and lands
of, 81.
- Kildare, Earl and Countess of. *See* Fitz-
gerald.
- Kildare, county, 274-275.
earldom of, 461.
- Kilgre, Sir Henry. *See* Killygrew.
- Kilkenny, 278.
charter of, 372.
Corporation of, 372 (2).
solicitor for. *See* Langton.
- Killigrew(e) (Kilgre, Kylygrew), Mrs
Dorothy, letter from, 279.
—, husband of, 279.
- Sir Henry, 192, 207.
—, letter from, 193.
—, daughter of, 193.
- John, 196 (3), 279.
—, letter from, 116.
- William, letter from, 92.
- Kilmainham, Prior of, 89.
- Kilmallock, 298.
agents for, 292.
- Kilmor, Kilmoor, Ireland. *See* Culmore.
- King(e), Captain, 322.
George, 16.
Capt. George, 74.
Mr., Fellow of King's College, Cam-
bridge, 387.
Robert, letter from, 205.
- Kingeswell. *See* Kingsmill.
- King's Bench, the, 468.
- King's County, Ireland, 465.
- Kingsmill (Kingsmill, Kingsmyll, King's-
well):
Ferdinando, 447.
Capt. Francis, letter from, 158.
Justice, 464.
J., 37.
Richard, 336, 369.
- Kingston, letter dated at, 339.
- Kingston-upon-Hull (Hull), 187-188.
letters dated at, 62, 125, 188, 323,
362.
inhabitants of, 187, 362.
mayor of. *See* Armyngo; Burnsall.
— and aldermen of, letters from,
62, 124, 323, 362.
—, recorder and aldermen of, 187.
—, —, letter from, 187-188.
ships sailing from, 188.
- Kinsale, 359.
- Kirkbie, Thomas, of Headon, 106 (2).

- Kirkham, Kyrekham:
 —, 346 (2).
 —, daughter of, 346.
 —, wife of, 346 (3).
 Robert, 238 (2).
 Kirton, Thomas, letter from, 240.
 Knavesborowe, Christopher, 341.
 Richard, 341.
 Knebworth, letter dated at, 231.
 Knight, Knyght:
 Nicholas, 201.
 —, examination of, 202.
 T., vicar of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
 —, letter from, 466.
 Knight Marshal, the, 84.
 Knightley (Knyghtley), Lady, letter from, 111.
 Mr., 111.
 Ri., letter from, 240.
 Sir Richard, letters from, 102, 124, 152, 310.
 Knighton, Knyghton, Mr., 257.
 G., letter from, 234.
 Knights, 220.
 list of, 468.
 proclamation about, 199, 208.
 Knockfergus (Knockvergus, &c.). *See* Carrickfergus.
 Knollys (Knowles, Knowlis), Sir Francis, 390.
 —, son of. *See* Knollys, Henry.
 Henry, 390.
 —, letters from, 191, 199, 385.
 —, children of, 191.
 —, wife of, 191; and *see* Knollys, Margaret.
 Margaret, letter from, 390.
 —, Lettice, daughter of, 390-391.
 Mr., 330.
 Sir William, Comptroller of the Household, 262, 296, 307.
 —, letter from, 354.
 —, letter to, 254.
 —, nephew of. *See* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
 —, governor of Ostend, 334.
 Knyght. *See* Knight.
 Knyghtly. *See* Knightley.
 Knyghton. *See* Knighton.
 Knyvett, Mr., 152.
 Thomas, 385.
 Krabbe, Magnus, 230.
 Kripps, Edward, 216.
 Kydman. *See* Kidman.
 Kylligrew. *See* Killigrew.
 Kyng, —, shipowner, 337.
 Kynstonne [? Kingston], 291.
 Kyrekham. *See* Kirkham.

L

- La Bourlotte (Laberlot, Laburlot), General, 198, 201, 206, 213 (2), 232.
 Lacy, Piers, 338.
 —, sons of, 338.
 La Fere (Ferre), Duke or Count de, 200, 206.
 La Flesme, Monsignor, 206.
 Lafoile. *See* Foyle, Lough.
 La Fontaine, Mons. de, letter from, 362.
 Lagger, Monsieur, of Castres, 163.
 Laigle, Monsieur de, 119.
 Lake, Thomas, letter from, 152.
 Lambe, Mr., a seminary, 448.
 Lambert, Sir Oliver, 182.
 Thomas, 441 (2).
 Lambeth (Lambhithe, &c.), 9, 17, 144.
 letters dated at, 1, 6, 11, 143, 241, 383, 387.
 Lamesley, co. Durham, 204.
 Lancaster, Duke of, 9.
 James, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
 Lancaster, county of, 17, 144, 154, 230, 283, 340, 344.
 High Sheriff of, 153, 154, 160, 344; and *see* Hesketh.
 Justices of the Peace in, 84, 160, 373; and *see* Wrightington.
 Queen's Preachers in, 41, 84.
 riots in, 311, 315, 373.
 under-sheriff of. *See* Parker.
 Lancaster, Duchy of, 94, 154, 340, 366.
 —, seal of, 88.
 Lancaster, town of, 144, 336.
 assizes at, 230, 283.
 castle of, 335.
 seminary priest at, 30.
 Lancome, —, 3.
 Landriano, Don Ambrosio, 206.
 Land's End, 207, 349.
 Lane, Sir Ralph, 461.
 William, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
 Langer, 65.
 Langius, Reinerus, letter from, 190.
 Langmore, John, 215.
 Langton, Nicholas, solicitor for Kilkenny, 372.
 letter from, 372.
 Lantado (Lantatho), the. *See* Castile, Adelantado of.
 Laon, Bishop of, 283.
 Laredo, 327.
 Larke, Thomas, gentleman, examination of, 202.
 Lascelles, Sir Thomas, letter from, 11.
 Lassells, Mr., 315.
 Lathom, co. Lancaster, letter dated at, 103.
 manor of, 17.
 Latimer, Lord, 9.

- Launceston, 450.
 Launde (Launds), 126, 140.
 letter dated at, 9.
 Lavignes, Mr., 249.
 Lawe, William, 217.
 Lawley, Thomas, feodary of Salop, letter from, 94.
 Laxton, 379.
 Lazingbie, Mr., 321 (2).
 Lea, —, 155.
 And see Lee; Leigh(e).
 Leace, 182.
 Lease, 292.
 Leate, Nicholas, 215.
 Leicester. *See* Leicestershire.
 Lee, Lea :
 Sir Henry, Comptroller of Woodstock, Master of the Ordnance, 12, 76, 176.
 —, letters from, 13, 18, 75, 76, 85, 92, 174, 180, 278, 306, 307, 323, 350, 383, 427.
 John, letter from, 416.
 Kinborowghe, wife of Thomas, letters from, 300, 301.
 Mr., keeper of the Store in the Tower, 100, 153.
 Richard or Sir Richard, brother of Sir Henry, sent on a mission to Russia, 13, 175, 180, 318.
 —, letters from, 28, 76, 164, 275.
 —, instructions, 169.
 —, commission, mentioned, 436.
 Thomas, Captain, cousin of Sir Henry, 85, 180, 278, 300, 301, 306, 350, 428, 464.
 —, letters from, 12, 77, 309.
 —, children of, mentioned, 309.
 —, father of, mentioned, 306.
 —, wife of. *See* Kinborowghe above.
 Leeds Castle, co. Kent, 275.
 Le Febvre, Alexander, Sr. de Mazinghen, 450.
 Legg, Thos., 54.
 Leicestershire, Countess of, 81, 390.
 —, letter to, 390.
 Earl of. *See* Dudley.
 Leicester, Leicestershire, Mr., 20 (3), 402; *and see* Lester.
 Leicester, town of, 88-89.
 letter dated at, 89.
 inhabitants of, 88.
 Leicester Castle, 88.
 Leicester, county of, 390.
 Justices of the Peace of, letter from, 88.
 sheriff of. *See* Skeffington.
 Leigh (Lea, Leigh(e), &c.):
 —, letter from, 66.
 Ferdinando, wardship of, 135.
 Henry, 61, 65 (2), 66 (3), 94 (2).
 —, letters from, 69, 134, 158, 168, 173, 196, 223, 233, 270.
 —, daughter of, 173, 196.
 —, imprisonment of, 134, 158, 168, 173, 196.
 Leigh, Henry—*cont.*
 —, pension of, 223.
 —, protests his innocence, 158, 168.
 —, release of, 270.
 —, servant of, 69.
 Mr., 75.
 Thomas, the elder, of Myddleton, 131-132.
 And see Lea; Lee.
 Leigh, 129 (2).
 Leighlin, Ireland, bishopric of, 465.
 Leighton, Richard, letter from, 314.
 Thomas, children of, 314.
 —, death of, 314.
 —, wife of, 314.
 Sir Thomas, 281.
 —, letters from, 10, 296.
 —, wife of, 10.
 William, 349.
 —, letter from, 314.
 Leinster, 191, 218, 455.
 money for, 75.
 Leister. *See* Lester.
 Leith, 125, 279.
 Leix (Lex), Ireland, rebels of, 404.
 "Lemister." *See* Leinster.
 Lennox (Leneux), Lady, 155.
 Ludovick Duke of, 369, 388.
 Lennox coinage, the, 388 (2).
 Lent, the keeping of, 40.
 "Lerpoole." *See* Liverpool.
 Lesdiguieres. *See* Desdiguieres.
 Le Sieur (le Sieur, Lesieur), Stephen, 140.
 letters from, 5, 44, 51.
 Lester, Leister :
 Mr., 359.
 Christofer, examination of, 144.
 Richard, of Farnough, Lancashire, 144; *and see* Leicestershire.
 Lesterick, —, 48.
 Levant, the, 455.
 Levant Company, the, 214-217, 249, 334 *passim*, 415 (3).
 Levasseur, J., 195.
 Leven, Mr., 12.
 Leveson, Sir Richard, 350, 468.
 —, letter from, 349.
 Sir Walter, 70 (2).
 —, letters from, 102, 402.
 —, servant of. *See* Over.
 Walter, of Wolverhampton, 131.
 —, petition of, 95.
 Levies, raising of, 271.
 Leviston, Alexander, 306.
 Lewer, John, of Penzance, 272.
 —, examination of, 272-273.
 Lewes, Guye, examination of, 252-253.
 Lewes, co. Sussex, 113 (4), 114.
 constables of, 114.
 Lewknor (Lewkenor, Lewknores):
 Edw., J.P., of Suffolk, letter from, 248.
 Mr., of Sussex, 117.
 Sir Richard, Chief Justice of Chester, etc., 241.
 Ley, Henry. *See* Lee.
 Leyche, Antony, examination of, 280.
 Leyden, 230.

- Libellers, 183-185.
 Licence to come to England, 309.
 for a fair and market, 465.
 to sell a book of medicine, 124.
 — starch, 291.
 for transportation of leathers, 183.
 — of ordnance, 123.
 to travel, 137, 149, 237, 295, 387, 412.
 Lidd, William, letter from, 319.
 Liddell, Gerrard, of Sunderland, heir of, 110.
 Linauer, George, letter to, 319-321.
 Limerick, 92, 279, 298, 299, 379.
 Bishop of, 303, 338; *and see* Crosby
 and Thornborough.
 Castle of, 257.
 dean of, 279.
 county of, 298.
 Lincoln, Earl of. *See* Clinton.
 Lady, 162.
 Bishop of. *See* Chaderton.
 Dean of, 360.
 Deanery of, 360.
 Diocese of, 361.
 Lincoln Castle, 441.
 Lincoln, county of, 82, 350, 441.
 Deputy Auditor of. *See* Stanley.
 Lineopen, Parliament at, 130.
 Linetot, Monsieur de, 119.
 Linewraye, J., letter from, 258.
 Linlithgow, 61.
 Linsted (Lindsted), letter dated at, 294.
 Lions. *See* Lyons.
 Lisbon (Lishbourne, Luxbone, Lux*,
 &c.), 36, 95 (2), 145, 151, 177, 206-
 207, 257, 258, 272 (2), 316, 427 (3).
 Provincial of the order of St. Dominic
 at, 284.
 Lisle, Lord. Sir Robert Sydney desires
 title of, 430.
 Lister, Thomas, examination of, 188.
 Litchborough (Lycheborough), co. North-
 ampton, 494.
 Littlecot, letter dated at, 76.
 Littleton, Mr. John, 448.
 Liveland. *See* Livonia.
 Liveries, 185.
 Court of. *See* Wards.
 Liverpool ('Lerpoole'), 12, 139, 323.
 Livonia (Liveland), 130.
 Lizard (Lezarde), the, 109, 427, 431.
 Llandaff, Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
 Lloid, Robert, 174 (2).
 Lloyd, Lod., letter from, 369.
 Mr., 177.
 Loeh, Mr., 371.
 Lochinvar, Lord of, the elder, 66 (2).
 the younger (Sir Robert), 66 (3).
 Lochmaben, 66.
 Lodowick (Lodowyke), Count, of Nassau,
 193, 217, 380 (2), 381.
 Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord
 Chancellor of Ireland, 238.
 letter from, 244.
 Logie, —, 267 (2).
 Lok, Henry, letters from, 30, 354.
 —, letters to, 40, 72.
 Mr., 38, 116.
 —, journey into France, 456-457.
 Loker, Edward, 215.
 Lombarde, John, letter from, 458.
 master of, 458.
 London, Bishop of, house of, letters dated
 at, 97, 105; *and see* Bancroft.
 —, letters of administration from,
 165.
 London, 3 (2), 6 (2), 12, 20 (3), 27, 38,
 46 (3), 49, 52, 64 (2), 108, 112,
 113 (2), 120, 142, 149, 183, 183, 189,
 192, 261, 267 (2), 273, 276, 279, 286,
 306, 314, 333, 346, 376, 448, 451.
 letters dated at, 3, 5, 12, 17, 19, 28,
 46, 50, 59, 65 (2), 76, 77, 79, 80,
 96, 100, 102, 104, 110, 113 (2), 115,
 118, 123, 124, 139, 140, 159, 162,
 164 (2), 172, 190 (2), 208, 212, 217,
 221, 237, 240, 243, 246, 249, 250,
 254, 261 (2), 268, 271, 282, 286, 287,
 289, 291, 297, 305, 308, 311, 312,
 329, 333, 351, 355, 356, 371 (2), 374,
 379, 384, 385, 387, 411, 412, 416,
 419.
 bone setter in, 77.
 Sir Robert Cecil in, 92.
 Chamber of, 348.
 Chamberlain of, 371.
 citizen of, at Geneva, 100.
 citizens of, 315.
 city of, 3 (2), 24 (2).
 — bond of, 315.
 —, letter dated at, 79.
 disputed tenements in, 175, 359.
 draper of, 421.
 Dutch congregations at, 177.
 Earl of Essex coming to, 324, 328.
 French Ambassador comes to, 118.
 the Governor of Dieppe to come to,
 114.
 a hoy of, 188.
 Irish gentlemen in, 277.
 lease of houses in, 175.
 letters to be delivered in, 128.
 liberties of, 362.
 Lord Mayor of, 24, 63, 118, 271 (2);
 and see Mosley.
 Lord Mayor and Aldermen of, 90, 149,
 214.
 mayor and 'senators' of, 316.
 merchants of, 65, 164, 178, 329.
 —, letter from, 445.
 Muster Master of, 149.
 persons coming to, 94, 98 (2), 106, 116,
 153, 169, 221, 242, 279 (3), 294, 306,
 309, 328, 370, 387, 461.
 persons leaving, 151, 167, 286, 307,
 310 (2).
 persons living in, 309, 349.
 persons passing through, 355.
 prisons in, 193, 204; *and see* the
 Fleet, &c.
 Recorder of. *See* Croke.
 recusants in, 135, 280-281.
 scrivener of. *See* Blore.
 ships of, 36, 150, 177, 207, 362,
 418.
 Spanish prisoners in, 96.
 strangers in, 102.

London—*cont.*

- supplies sent from, to Ireland, 137.
 Town Clerk of, 24 (2).
 wine prisage in, 434.
 — sent to, 305.
- London, Aldersgate Street, letter dated at, 382.
 —, the Bell in, 386.
 the "Arches," letter dated at, 142.
 the Barbican, letter dated at, 165.
 Baynard's Castle, letter dated at, 430.
 Billingsgate, 460.
 Bishopsgate, letter dated at, 103.
 Blackfriars, letters dated at, 2, 38, 40, 46, 64, 65, 97, 123, 129, 143, 153, 154, 179, 189, 222, 242, 297, 400, 402.
 Chancery Lane, letter dated at, 354.
 Chanon Row, 305.
 Charing Cross ("Cherwin Crosse"), letters dated at, 190, 271.
 Charterhouse, letters dated at, 319, 417.
 Christchurch, 112.
 Clerkenwell, letter dated at, 53.
 — Church, 387.
 —, house of Earl of Cumberland in, 450.
 the Clink(e), 311.
 —, prisoner in, 136.
 Crooked Lane, 95.
 Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 302.
 Essex House, 124, 339.
 —, letters dated at, 78 (2), 82, 95, 110 (2), 116, 124, 127, 129, 132, 141, 143, 156.
 Fetter Lane, the "Plough Yard" in, 144.
 the Fleet, 70, 190.
 —, letters dated at, 78, 102, 127, 319, 400, 402.
 —, prisoner in, 127.
 Gray's Inn, 105.
 —, letter dated at, 379.
 Holborn (Holburne), letters dated at, 49, 124.
 —, Ely House in, letter dated at, 328.
 Hyde Park, 325.
 Inner Temple, letter dated at, 336.
 the King's Bench prison, 384.
 —, letter dated at, 384.
 Lincoln's Inn, letter dated at, 140.
 Ludgate, letters dated at, 275, 319.
 —, gaol at, 319.
 — Hill, 449.
 the Marshalsea, 256, 280, 424.
 —, letters dated at, 83, 84, 449.
 the Middle Temple, 45, 394.
 —, letter dated at, 400.
 Mining Lane, letter dated at, 417.
 the Minorities (Mynorytta), letters dated at, 40, 101, 153.
 the Mint, letter dated at, 420.
 Moor Lane, 136.

London—*cont.*

- Newgate, 280 (2).
 —, letter dated at, 245.
 — Market, 280.
 —, the Three Pigeons without, letter dated at, 260.
 Edward Norreys's house in, 276.
 the "Old Baylye," 274.
 the Rolls, letters dated at, 50, 231.
 Sackville House, letter dated at, 418.
 St. Clement Danes, 401.
 St. Clement's churchyard, 144.
 St. Giles in the Field, letter dated at, 107.
 St. Martin's, 363 (2).
 — in the Fields, 181 (3).
 —, archdeacon of. *See* Webster.
 —, churchwardens and vestry of, 418.
 —, —, letter to, 418.
 —, —, vicar of. *See* Knight.
 St. Paul's (Powle's), 449.
 — churchyard, 62.
 the Savoy, 176, 306.
 —, letters dated at, 13, 77, 279, 345.
 —, house of the bishop of London at, 245.
 Serjeants' (Sergeants) Inn, letters dated at, 126, 185, 332, 417, 423, 433.
 Sething Lane, Alderman Saltinstall's house in, letters dated at, 424, 425.
 Shire Lane, letters dated at, 89, 96.
 Smithfield, the *Antelope* in, 281 (2).
 Somerset House, letter dated at, 121.
 Southwark, King's Bench prison in, letter dated at, 240.
 the Strand, 200.
 —, letters dated at, 32, 75, 106, 243, 289, 355, 403; *and see* Cecil, Sir Robert, house of.
 —, house of Sir Robert Cecil in, 124.
 —, Ivy Bridge in, letter dated at, 158.
 the Temple, letter dated at, 415.
 Temple Bar, 27, 144.
 the Tower, 96, 147, 180 (2), 243, 277 (3), 362.
 —, letters dated at, 81, 101, 118, 135, 158, 180, 230, 264, 399.
 —, jewels taken from, 356-359.
 —, Lieutenant of, 100, 101, 174, 180 (2), 334; *and see* Peyton.
 —, Master of Armoury in. *See* Lee, Sir Henry.
 Tower Hill, 174.
 —, letter dated at, 372.
 — Wharf, 174.
 the "Tyldes Yarde," letter dated at, 174.
 the Wardrobe, letter dated at, 102.
 Warwick Lane, letter dated at, 124.
 the "White Lion," 136.
 Whitehall, 403, 463.
 Wood Street, the Counter (Compter) prison in, 333, 384, 415.
 —, letter dated at, 314.
 York House, 208.
 —, letters dated at, 74 (2).

Longe, Anne, letter from, 94.
 Edward, letter from, 94.
 Longville, Arthur, 2.
 Thomas, 2.
 Looe (Low), 109.
 Lords and knights, list of, 468.
 Lorraine, Duke of, 414.
 Losse, Mr., 468.
 Louvain (Lovaine), 138.
 Lovell, Sir Arthur, 386.
 Robert, letter from, 29.
 Lovett (Lovet), Mr. Pinchpole, 186 (2),
 240.
 letters from, 256, 393.
 children of, 240, 256.
 confession of, 256.
 lands of, 394.
 wife of, 240, 256.
 Low Countries, the, 60, 147, 150, 182 (2),
 191, 262, 296, 300, 402, 425.
 the army in, 441.
 condition of towns of, 247-248.
 the Earl of Leicester in, 289.
 news of, 197.
 peace with England, 126.
 protected by England, 145-146.
 supplies for, 462.
 "tragic deeds" of Spaniards in,
 450.
 Lowson, Mr., a seminary, 448.
 Lowther ("Louthier"), Mr. Richard, 46,
 49, 64, 65.
 letters from, 64, 66, 75, 101, 378.
 — to, 65, 66, 69.
 son of (Launcelot), 378.
 Lowther, co. Westmorland, letter dated at,
 378.
 Lubeck, ships from ("Lubickers"), 130,
 347 (2), 349, 350, 387.
 Lucas, Edward, letter from, 421.
 John, 215.
 Lucas, William, 215.
 Ludgershall (Lushall), Wilts, letter dated
 at, 116.
 manor of, 116.
 Lullworth, co. Dorset, 387.
 Lumley, Lord, letter from, 372.
 brother of ("William"), 372 (2).
 Luson. *See* Leveson.
 Luxa. *See* Lisbon.
 Luxbone. *See* Lisbon.
 Lycheborough. *See* Litchborough.
 Lychefylde (Lyckefylde), —, 423 (3).
 brother of, 423.
 wife of, 423 (2).
 Lygon, Mr. William, 267.
 Lyllowe, 407.
 Lyme, 272.
 Lymryke. *See* Limerick.
 Lynaker, —, shipowner, 337.
 Lyndon, 231.
 Lynn, 279.
 Lynsey, Robert, 306.
 Lynton, co. Yorks, letters dated at,
 303 (2).
 Lyons (Lions), 133, 403.
 French King's visit to, 32.

Lyster, John, one of Cecil's servants,
 336 (2).
 alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull,
 letters from, 62, 125, 323.
 Lytton, Rowland, letter from, 231.

M

M., Mr., 191, 199, 385, 468.
 —, a priest, 368 (2).
 McArt [O'Neil], Brian (Bren Mackirtt),
 122.
 McCartee (McCartye, Macharta), Dennis,
 73-74.
 letters from, 52, 73.
 prisoner at Bristol, 73.
 McCarthy, Florence, 230.
 McCarty, Charles, 83.
 letter from, 81.
 MacCane, the late, 375, 376.
 Macclesfield, 18.
 McDermot [McCarthy], Cormock, 81.
 McDoughow [McDonagh McCarthy], —,
 122.
 McFeoghe, Redmond [O'Byrne], 463.
 McGuyr, 15.
 Macharta. *See* McCartie.
 McHughe, Feaughe, sons of, 404.
 Mackartt, Bren. *See* McArt.
 Mackgowers, the. *See* Maguire.
 Mackworth, Capt., 166.
 Mackys, Kate, a Scotchwoman, 279.
 McRorie [O'Moore], Owen, 219, 292.
 McSorley [McDonnell], Sir James, 255.
 McSorley, James (Surley Boy), 255.
 MacWilliams, the, wars of, 35.
 Madan, Richard, mayor of Waterford, 338.
 letter from, 236.
 Madeno de Campo, near Valladolid, 342.
 Madrid (Madrell), 245 (2), 250.
 Carcel de Corte in, letter dated from,
 2.
 Court of, 449.
 prisoners in, 151, 245, 342.
 Mageogheghans, the, 218.
 Mageogheghan's country, 217.
 Magrath, Miler, Archbishop (Bishop) of
 Cashel, 20, 61, 339, 379.
 letters from, 289, 297, 338.
 Miler, houses and castles of, 338.
 —, passport for, 338.
 —, sons of, 298 (5).
 Maguire (Maguier, McGuyr, Mackgower), —,
 15, 122, 227, 293.
 Maidenhead, 324.
 bridge at, 324.
 Mainard, Mr., 176.
 Malaga, 77-78.
 trade in, 77.
 Malaghlyns, the, 218.

- Malbie (Malby), Captain Henry, letters from, 386, 462.
petition of, 462.
wife and children of, 462.
- Malden, 392.
- Malines, 200.
- Maliverer, Sir Richard, son of, 123.
- Mallet, Mr., 137.
brother of, 137.
father of, 137.
- Mallory, Sir William, 325.
son of, 325.
—, wife of, 325.
- Mallowe or Moyallo, letters dated at, 360, 375.
- Malta, 87.
knight of, 19.
- Man, Isle of, 136, 137.
Bishop of, 137.
Governor of. *See* Molineux.
- Mandreville, Monsieur de, 118.
- Manistie, Edward, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54, 55.
letter from, 53.
- Mann, letter dated at, 292.
- Manners, Mr. John, 269.
—, father of, 269.
Ro., letter from, 321.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, 141 (2), 182, 220, 280, 291.
—, letters from, 104-5, 248, 265, 269, 307.
—, brother of. *See* Manners, Mr. John.
—, desires to go to France, 307 (2).
—, uncle of, 105.
- Mansell, Sir Robert, 433 (2).
- Mansfield, Sir Robert, 337.
- Manstedge, Edmund, 215.
Thoby, 215.
- Mar (Marr), Earl of, 61, 354, 355.
employment of, 155.
- Marbury, Lawrence, petition of, 131.
- Marc, Le Capitaine, 119.
- Marehena, a Spaniard, 177.
- Margate, 239 (2).
- Mariners, 350, 353.
disorders of, 228.
- Marinus, 341.
- Mariton, letter dated at, 369.
- Markeland, Francois, 253.
- Markham, Thomas, 104-5.
death of, 328.
- Marryott, Thomas, 186.
- Marseilles (Marselles), 320.
- Mar(t)eh, Earl of. *See* Home.
- Martin, Martyn:
Merivale, 167.
Nathaniel, 216.
—, junr., 216.
Sir Richard, alderman of London, 214, 446.
—, letter from, 419.
—, indenture between, and the Queen, 446.
Richard, junr., 216.
- Martin—*cont.*
William, 215.
—, mayor of Exeter, letter from, 351.
—, —, letter to, 351.
- Martook, co. Somerset, rectory of, 390.
- Mason, Richard, 238.
- Massam, Mr. William, 214.
- Massye, James, 341.
- Masterson, Sir Richard, 191.
- Mathern (Matharne) [co. Monmouth], letter dated at, 430.
- Mathews, Thomas chamber keeper, letter from, 403.
- Matthew, Tobias, Bishop of Durham, letter from, 202.
- Maurice, Count or Prince. *See* Nassau.
- Mawde, Jehochanan, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54.
letter from, 53.
- Mawe, Leonard, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
- Mawll, Thomas, examination of, 188.
- Maxwell, Lord, 61.
- Maxwells, the, 66.
- Mary(e), Captain Joseph, 337.
letter from, 264.
- May(e), Isle of, 337.
- Maynard, Mainard:
H., letters from, 277, 285.
Mr., 176.
William, letter from, 461.
- Maynprice, —, 14.
- Maynwarunge, Elianor, 119.
Elizabeth, 119.
James, of Croxton, 119.
—, daughters of, 119.
Julyan, 119.
Randall, 119.
- Mazigaun in Barbaria, 258.
- Maze. *See* Meuse.
- Mazingnehen, Sr. de. *See* Le Febyre.
- Meade, John, letters from, 45, 241.
- Meath, George, 292.
Nicholas, 292.
- Meath, Bishop of. *See* Jones.
- Medeley, William, letter from, 384.
imprisonment of, 384.
- Medico, —, a spy, 193.
- Medina (Methina), Duke of, 174, 272.
- "Medleboro in Seeland." *See* Middelburg.
- Medway water, 451.
works on, 451.
- Meeching, 114.
- Meer, Thomas, of Sussex, heir of, 131.
- Melcomb Regis, 7.
- Mellifont (Mellyfounte), letter dated at, 282.
- Mendoza, Mendosa:
Don Bardino de, secretary of the Spanish ambassador, 240.
Don Giovanni di, 321.
- Merchandise, uncustomed, 465.
- Merchant Adventurer, one of her Majesty's counsel becomes a, 132.
- Merchant Adventurers, the, 46, 233.
at Emden, 42.

- Merchants, 1, 76, 84, 87, 95, 146, 176, 242,
 255, 272, 278, 302, 306, 445-446.
 to carry beer, 224.
 French, 112, 174.
 a German, 230.
 go to the Court, 124.
 Irish, 196.
 of London, 164, 178, 231, 271, 327.
 —, letter from, 445.
 oppressed by Spaniards and "Dan-
 kirkers," 121.
 "provant," 345.
 in Russia, 170, 171, 275.
And see Trade.
 Merooke, Richard, 216.
 Meredith, Jo., letter from, 291.
 Mr., 176.
 Richard ap Thomas ap, of Anglesey,
 428.
 Merrell, Charles, 215.
 Merrick (Meyrick, Merwick, etc.):
 Sir Gelly, 251, 329, 393.
 —, letters from, 178, 236.
 —, brother of, 286.
 —, land of, 286.
 John, English agent in Russia, 227,
 275, 276.
 —, letter from, 371.
 Simon, 348.
 Merwik. *See Merrick.*
 Mesnil, Monsieur du, 119.
 Metcalfe, Thomas, 182, 288.
 letter from, 123.
 Methina. *See Medina.*
 Methouls, William, 215.
 Methryngham, church of, 69.
 town of, 69.
 Meus (Maze), the, 380.
 Meutys (Mewtis), Thomas, house of, 259.
 Meyere, Cornelius de, 230.
 Middelburg (Middleborough. &c.), Zea-
 land 2, 65, 190, 205, 206, 231 (2),
 246, 247, 258, 273.
 letters dated at, 62, 206, 247, 248,
 260, 291.
 the "Burse," 248.
 Maria, of, 62.
 Middleton. *See Middleton.*
 Middleborough, Middleburgh, etc. *See*
 Middelburg.
 Middlesex, county of, 50, 429, 466.
 justices of the peace of, 252, 274.
 —, letter from, 255.
 markets in, 255.
 store of grain in, 255-256.
 Middleton (Middelton, Midlton, Myddel-
 ton, &c.):
 Arthur, letter from, 223.
 Captain, 200.
 John, 177.
 [Robert], a seminary priest, 335, 336.
 Thomas, letter from, 345.
And see Middleton.
 Midgley, Mr., a preacher, 41.
 Mr., 411.
 Thomas, 30.
 Midlton. *See Middleton.*
 Midnall, John, 217.
 Milan, 321, 406.
 Duchy of, 197.
 Milbrook, Milbrock, a bark of, 422.
 Mildmay, Ant., justice of Northampton-
 shire, letter from, 85.
 Sir Anthony, 379, 394
 —, letters from, 314, 317.
 Walter, 24.
 Milford Haven, 6, 286, 350, 359, 360.
 soldiers come to, 173.
 Mill (Mills, Myll):
 —, 129.
 William, clerk of the Star Chamber
 and Priy Council, 40 (2), 164 (3),
 348, 435.
 —, letter from, 435.
 Miller, Thomas, 216.
 Milton, co. Kent, 144.
 Mines, the Royal, 217.
 Mint, the, 42, 158, 445, 446.
 Mittler, 201.
 Moffett, Th., letter from, 311.
 Moigne, Thomas, Fellow of Peterhouse
 (Cambridge), 159 (2).
 letter from, 224.
 Moira, the (Ireland), 57.
 Molineux, Mullinex:
 Capt., Deputy Governor of the Isle
 of Man, 136.
 Christopher, lawyer, 105.
 Moloyes, the. *See O Molloya.*
 Moluccas (Moluckes), the, 260.
 Monalty, letter dated at, 122.
 Monceaux, Madame de, 33.
 Monday, Antony, cause of, 406.
 Monford, Dr., physician, 78.
 Monoux (Monox), Captain W., letters from,
 346, 361.
 Monroy(e), Don Giorolamo (Geronimo) di,
 198, 213.
 "Monser," *see* Munster, 178.
 Munster. *See Munster.*
 Montagu (Mountague, &c.), Anthony
 Viscount, letter from, 109.
 E., justice of Northamptonshire, letter
 from, 85.
 James, D.D., of Cambridge, 54, 209.
 —, letter from, 54.
 Lady, 61.
 Viscountess, letter to, 71.
 Monteagle, Lord. *See Parker.*
 Montecavallo, 320.
 Montgerret, Viscount, son of. *See Butler.*
 Montgomery, county of, 408.
 Montgomery Assizes, 241.
 Montgumri, Hen., 20.
 Montjoy. *See Mountjoy.*
 Montmilian (Monmiliano, Momigliano),
 Savoy, 320, 321, 403.
 Montpelier (Monpellyer), France, 151.
 Montrose ("Munttrosse"), General As-
 sembly at, 61, 64, 66, 72.
 Moore, —, steward to Lord Sheffield, 124.
 Edmund, 214.
 Sir Edward, 456.
 —, letter from, 282.
 —, brother of, 282.
 —, son of, 282.

- Moore—*cont.*
 Garrott, 282.
 Jasper, escheator of Salop, letter from, 94.
 Nicholas, 282.
 Moors, transport of, 431.
 Morcomb, Charles, 216.
 More (Moore), Edward, 294 (2), 311.
 —, letters from, 142, 309, 313.
 George, letter from, 386.
 Morehouse, John, preacher, 83.
 —, wife of, 83.
 —, Elizabeth daughter of, 83.
 Mores, the [O Moores], 218.
 Moreton, co. Norfolk, 441.
 Morgan, Captain, 189, 244.
 Sir Edmund, letter from, 112.
 Mr., 385.
 Captain W., letter from, 241.
 Walter, 341.
 William, Bishop of Llandaff, letter from, 430.
 Morhowse, Richard, purser of the *Guyana*, 228.
 Morley, Lord. *See* Parker.
 Morocco ("Moroccus"), letter dated at, 178.
 Morryce, —, 136.
 Morsley, Thomas, 341.
 Mortimer, Mons., 33.
 Mortimers, co. Cambridge, 326, 449.
 Mortlake, 268.
 Morton and Angus, Earl of, 20, 267, 460.
 Moscovy. *See* Muscovy and Russia.
 Moscow ("Musko"), 237 (2).
 Mosley, Sir Nicholas, Lord Mayor of London, 214.
 letters from, 113, 118, 164.
 Moucheron, Balthasar de, letter from, 271.
 Moulins, Bourbonnais, 197.
 Mounckton, letter dated at, 94.
 Mounson, William, 341.
 Mount Orguell, 352.
 Mountague. *See* Montagu.
 Mountayne, Mr., 380.
 Mountgarrett's sons, 404; *and see* Butler.
 Mountjoy (Montjoy), Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 13, 34, 80, 81, 87, 169, 187, 192, 240, 242, 318.
 letter from, 107.
And see Ireland.
 Mounts Bay, 109, 272, 341.
 Captain of the castle of, 341.
 Mousehole (Mousole), co. Cornwall, 426.
 Mowbray, Mubray, J., 355.
 Philip, a Scotchman, 460.
 Walter, 282 (3).
 Moyallo. *See* Mallow.
 Moyle, John, sheriff of Chester, report by, 339.
 Mowtloc, Dr., 382.
 Mulgrave (Morgrove) Castle, letter dated at, 23.
 Mullynex. *See* Molineux.
 Mun, Muns:
 John, 217.
 Thomas, 214, 217.
 Munck, Levinus, 94, 156, 384, 440.
 "Mundego in Portingal," 206 (2).
 Munition, conduction of, 457 *passim*.
 Munster ("Monser"), province of, 26, 27, 45, 50, 91, 104, 122 (2), 158, 178, 235, 242, 277, 290, 298-300, 447, 455 (2).
 Attorney of, 319.
 Commissioners of, 91, 235.
 Council of, 45, 338 (2), 366, 377 (2).
 —, letter to, 235.
 forces in, 91, 158, 173, 195, 264.
 Governor of, 377.
 Lord President of, 27, 35, 45, 81 (2), 91, 104, 105, 158, 221, 241, 242, 257, 287 (2), 294 (3), 298 (3), 338, 345, 353, 354, 360, 366, 384, 386, 447 (2); *and see* Carew and Norr-ys.
 —, letters of, mentioned, 375.
 men, 299 (2).
 pardon for, 417.
 money for, 75, 91.
 news of, 345.
 paymaster in, 91.
 rebels in, 299, 338.
 Earl of Tyrone in, 298 (2).
 victuals for, 92.
 Murray, Earl of, plots against Marquis of Huntley, 72.
 Sir Patrick, 60.
 Muscovite (Muskovite), the, 367 (2).
 Muscovy (Moscovy). *See* Russia.
 Muscovy Company, the, 236-237.
 —, governors of, letter from, 236.
 merchants, letter to, 212.
 Musgrave, Mr., 419 (2).
 Musgrove, Thomas, of Bristol, 360 (2).
 Muskerry, Musery (Ireland), 81.
 forces of, 81.
 Musko, the. *See* Moscow.
 Muster Master (of London), 149.
 Musters, 63.
 commission for, 49.
 Commissioners for, 69, 223, 339.
 in Ireland, 104.
 Myddelton. *See* Middleton.
 Myddleton, 131-132.
 lordship of, 132; *and see* Middleton.
 Myler, Henry, 341.
 Myll(e). *See* Mill.
 Mylton. *See* Milton.

N

- Namur, castle of, 200.
 Nantwich (Nampthwich), 169.
 Naples, 36, 259, 271, 321, 465.
 Viceroy of, 321.
 Narrow Seas, the, 345.
 Narve, the, in Livonia, 130.
 Nash, Humphorie, 215.

- Nassau, Count Maurice of ("His Excellency"), 58, 91, 122, 123, 243 (2), 247 (4), 254, 291, 380.
at battle of Nieuport, 193 (3), 200.
- Nasshe, —, (?), 371 (4).
- Navan, the, 182.
- Navarre, King of, 335; and see France, King of (Henry IV.).
- Naylles, Thomas, 341.
- Neale (Neile), R., afterwards Bishop of Durham and Archbp. of York, letter from, 429.
- Needhalle, John, 216.
- Negro, Ottavian. See Vicoenzo.
- Neile. See Neale.
- Nero, the, Emperor, 67.
- Netherlanders, regiments of, 233.
- Nettlebed, co. Oxford, 324.
- Nevill(e) (Nevell, &c.), Charles, Earl of Westmorland, daughter of, 204, 400.
—, —, children of, 400.
Sir Henry, Ambassador in France, 98, 166, 261, 372-373.
—, letters from, 140, 268, 270, 289, 371, 549.
—, house of, 271.
—, negotiates peace, 145-146.
—, wife of, 261, 271.
John, an Irishman, 402.
Dr. Thomas, Dean of Canterbury, 164 (2).
—, letter from, 326.
- Nevilles, family of, 14.
- Newark, 323.
College of, 88.
- Newcastle on Tyne, 36, 188 (2), 203-204, 350.
a ship of, 188.
- Newce Thomas, letter from, 111.
- Newcomen [Robert], 225.
- Newellme, co. Oxford. See Ewelme.
- Neweporte, Sampson, 216.
- Newerke. See Newark.
- Newfoundland, 194, 228, 345, 351, 426.
- Newhaven [Havre], 144, 260.
- Newhaven. co. Sussex, 113.
- Newland (Nuland). See Newfoundland.
- Newmeghen. See Nimeguen.
- Newport(e). See Nieuport.
- Newry (Ireland), 57 (4).
- Newton, —, a merchant, 465.
—, son of, 465.
Katherine, Lady, letter from, 117.
Mr., 286.
- Nicholson (Nicolson), George, letters from, 59, 72, 82.
—, letters to, 155.
—, master of, 82.
Mr., 64, 255, 261, 420, 457 (2).
—, letters to, 93, 363, 375.
Thomas, letter from, 72.
- Nieuport (Newport. Nieuwport, &c.), 231 (2), 232 (2), 239 (2), 243, 247.
battle of, 193, 194-195, 197-199, 200-201, 205-206, 213.
the camp before, 222.
haven of, 239.
siege of 239.
- Nieuwdam, 205.
- Nightingall, William, 216.
- Nimeguen (Newmeghen), 381 (2).
- Nimes, 163 (2).
- Noncher (Noncars, Noncharo), Nicholas, examination of, 174-175.
- Nonsuch (Nonesuche), 11.
the Court at, letters dated at, 262 (2).
Sir Robert Cecil's house at, 125.
- Norden, Thomas, 216.
- Norfolk, Duke of. See Howard.
- Norfolk, county of, 149, 150, 167, 201-2, 432, 441.
manors in, 106.
- Normandy, 33, 231, 352.
Dukedom of, 281.
- Norreys (Norreis, Norris, &c.):
Bridget, Lady, niece of Sir Robert Cecil, sister of Francis Kingesmill, 158.
—, letters from, 162, 382, 446, 447, 448.
—, brother of. See Kingesmill, Ferdinando.
—, castle of, 447.
—, —, constable of, 447.
—, horses of, 448.
—, house and land of, 382, 447.
—, husband of, 447.
—, kinsman of, 448.
Edward, esq. of Speake, 160.
Sir Edward, 251 (2), 296.
—, letters from, 15, 123 (2), 257.
—, father of, 257.
—, house of, 270.
Francis, 251.
—, letters from, 146, 296.
—, mother of, 146.
—, uncle of. See Norreys, Sir Edward.
Henry, Lord, 251.
—, letter from, 251.
—, — to, 251.
—, house of, 251.
- Sir Henry, 158-9, 293.
—, Lord Norris de Ricot, 111.
- Sir John, 191 (2).
- Lady Margere, 111.
—, death of, 111.
Mr., 162 (2).
Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Sir Thomas, President of Munster, 158-9, 191, 293.
- North, Dorothy Lady, 410.
—, letters from, 405, 410.
—, son of, 405, 410 (3).
- Dudley, Lord, 410.
—, letter from, 417.
—, grandfather of, 417.
—, grant to, 417.
—, lands of, 417, 464.
—, marriage of, 410.
—, mother of, 417, 464.
- Roger, Lord, 262, 410.
—, letters from, 212, 319.
—, executors of, letter from, 464.

- North, Council of the (or of York), 187, 280, 303, 325 (2), 336, 343 (2), 392.
 —, letter from, 187.
 —, — to, 187-188.
 —, letters of (mentioned), 373.
 —, Lord President of, 203, 204, 280, 309; *see also* Hastings and Hutton.
 —, the Queen's Attorney before, 378.
 —, Vice-President of. *See* Ewre, Lord.
 Northampton, county of, 136, 192, 319, 394.
 —, Sheriff and Justices of, letter from, 85.
 Northampton, town of, letter dated at, 240.
 Northcote, George, 215.
 Northumberland, Duke of, 440.
 Earl of. *See* Percy.
 Northumberland, county of, 75, 234.
 Justices of, 221.
 Norton, John, a recusant, 204-205.
 —, Margaret, wife of, 204.
 Samuel, letter from, 321.
 Norton, letters dated at, 102, 111.
 Norwich, 150 (2).
 bishopric of, 238.
 Chancellor of, 167.
 Dean of. *See* Dove.
 deanery of, 238.
 quarter sessions at, 433.
 Notary public, the, 315.
 Nottingham, Abraham, 215.
 Earl of. *See* Howard.
 Nottingham, county of, 38, 149, 150.
 Nuarke. *See* Newark.
 Nughet, Carcere de. *See* London, Newgate.
 Nuland. *See* Newfoundland.
 Nunez, Andrew, 425.
 Nuporte. *See* Nieuport.
 Nuse, Mr., wife of, 379.
 Nutter, Robert, a priest, 283-284.
 Nycolas, —, 286.
 Nysaunce, Edward. *See* Thwinge.

O

- Oatlands (Otelands, &c.), 343.
 the Court at, letters, etc., dated at, 297, 309 (3), 316, 337.
 Obirn [O'Byrne], —, 83.
 O'Brien, Donogh, Earl of Thomond, letters from, 104, 105.
 O'Cahan (Ocan), —, 226-227.
 O'Cahan's Castle and country, 226.
 O'Connor, Dermot, 298-299.
 wife of, 299.
 O'Connor Don, 219.
 O'Connor Roe, 219.
 O'Connor Sligo, 219, 277.
 O'Connors, the, 219.
 O'Dempsie (the Dempsies), 218.
 Odenburgh. *See* Oudenburgh.
 Odiham, 309.
 letters dated at, 142, 309, 314.
 O'Dogherty (Odoorde), [Sir John], 225, 226.
 O'Donnell (Adonel, &c.), [Hugh Roe], 15, 122, 219, 225 (2), 227, 255 (2), 442 (2), 454, 455.
 kinsman of, 226.
 Odoorde. *See* O'Dogherty.
 O'Doynes (the Doymes), 218.
 Odyngzells, Elenor, 464.
 Offally (Ophaly), Ireland, 217, 416.
 rebels of, 404.
 Ofley, Robert, 215.
 Thomas, 214.
 Often, Mr. James, 343.
 Ogilvy (Ogleby, Oglevy), —, a Scottish laird, 204.
 Master of, 61 (2), 72.
 Ogis, Duke, at Athens, 369.
 Ogle, Sir John (Captain), 391 (2).
 —, letters from, 104, 380.
 —, brother of. *See* Ogle, Richard.
 Richard, letter from, 82.
 —, brother of. *See* Ogle, Capt.
 —, uncle of. *See* Skynner.
 Thomas, letter from, 232.
 Okie (Okey), William, 346, 361.
 Oland, a dukedom called, 130.
 Oldenbarnevelt, —, 326.
 Oldesworth, —, 286 (2).
 Oldisworth, Arnold, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
 Olney Park, 58, 59.
 Ommelanden, Holland, 326 (2).
 O'Molloys (the Molloyes), 218.
 O'Neill (O'Nell):
 Sir Arthur, 122, 226 (3).
 Gled, 122.
 Harry og, 122.
 Hugh, Earl of Tyrone (Tirone), 6 (3), 7, 15, 30, 57, 89, 92, 122, 178, 242, 243, 252 (2), 278, 285, 376, 402 (2), 404, 442-443, 454-455, 468.
 —, letters to, 16, 430.
 —, army, forces, &c., of, 147 (2) 298.
 —, coming into Munster, 298.
 —, followers of, 442.
 —, messenger sent to [from Spain], 430 (2).
 —, partisans of, 389 (2).
 —, plot against, 442-443.
 —, priest of, 385, 402.
 —, son of, "Don Henrique," 430.
 Ophaly. *See* Offally.
 Orange, Prince of, death of, 273.
 secretary of. *See* Bruninok.
 Ordinance, 100, 153, 244.
 clerk of the. *See* Ridlesden.
 English, in Turkey, 170.
 licence to transport, 123.
 lieutenantcy of, 100.
 Lieutenant of, 399.

Ordinance—*cont.*

- Master of, 178.
 officers of the, 411 (2), 457 *passim*.
 for Pendennis Castle, 375.
 Surveyor of, 86, 100; and *see* Davis.
 principal wheeler of, 399.
- O'Reilly (O'Reyile, Tirlogh (Terlacke) McShane, 252 (2).
- O'Reyile's country, 252.
- Orford, 149, 151.
- Orkney, Earl of, 47.
- Orkneys ("Orcados,") the, 36.
- Ormeshawe, Thomas, 214.
- Ormond (Wormond), Thomas, Earl of, 11, 27, 23, 37, 122, 127, 178, 243, 278, 298, 466.
- Ormswood (Wormewood), Earl of, 147 (2), 149.
- O'Rourke, —, 15.
- Orrell, George, 462.
- Orsini (Ursene), Don Virginia, 466.
- Osborne, Christopher, of London, note of possessions of, 112.
 Edward, 215, 216.
 Thomas, 215.
- Osbornon, Geoffrey, 103.
- Ossory, bishop of. *See* Strong, Dr.
- Ostend, 179 (2), 193, 194, 197, 205 (2), 213 (2), 232 (2), 233, 239 (2), 246, 247 (3), 260, 264, 334.
 letters dated at, 187, 199, 248.
 the States at, 231.
- Ostrennes, 355.
- Otelunds. *See* Oatlands.
- Oudenburgh (Oudenbough, &c.), Flanders, 187, 194 (2), 197, 205 (2).
- Oven, Henry, a printer, 136.
- Over, Mark, letter from, 70.
 imprisoned, 70.
- Overall, Dr., 151, 208-212, 241.
 John, 54.
 —, letter from 326.
- Owen, John, sheriff of Chester, report by, 339.
- Owlde, Lieutenant, 74 (4).
- Owle, —, 52 (2).
- Oxford, Earl of. *See* Vere.
- Oxford:
 Castle, 159.
 city of, 124, 127.
 county of, 12, 117, 152.
 —, feodary and escheator of, 123.
 University, 154.
 —, Bachelor of Arts of. *See* Hayman.
 —, Deputy Vice-Chancellor of. *See* Abbot.
 —, Vice-Chancellor of. *See* Thorne-ton.
 —, All Souls' ("Allsolne," College, Warden and Fellows of, letter from, 378.
 —, Christchurch, letter dated at, 154.
 —, University College, letter dated at, 159.

P

- P., R., 39.
- Page, Havell, 403.
- Paget, Katharine, Dowager Lady, letters from, 5, 459.
 son of Savill), 459.
- Painter (Paynetor), Anthony, 399.
 letter from, 86.
- Paise, Richard, 11.
- Pakenam, —, 440.
- Palavicino (Pallevacyno, &c.):
 Anna, letter from, 225.
 —, children of, 225.
 —, husband of, 225.
 Fabricio, 24 (2).
 —, letters from, 315, 339.
 —, brother of, 315; and *see* Palavicino, Sir Horatio.
 —, proctors of, 315.
 Giovanni Andrea, 24 (2).
 Sir Horatio, 24, 147, 315, 316.
 —, letters from, 3, 8, 38, 100, 151.
 —, Anna, widow of, 316.
 —, brother of, 100.
 —, petition of, 24.
 —, debt of, 411.
 Justinian, 296.
 Lady, 411.
 Tobiani, 24.
- Pa'freyman (Paulfreyman), Richard, paymaster, 100 (5), 101, 153 (2, 416 (2).
 complaint against, 330.
- Pallaser, Thomas, a seminary priest, 202, 204.
- Palmer, —, 327, 328.
 Edmund, 427.
 Sir Henry, 239.
 Sir Thos., 27.
- Pampeluna, Spain, 320.
- Papal dominions, 320.
 "quattrini," 320.
- Papists, 150, 189, 234, 308.
 of England, 59, 144, 315.
 increase of, in diocese of Exeter, 450.
- Parckhurst, Richard. *See* Wiseman.
- Paris, Bishop of, 364.
- Paris, 8, 22, 89, 114, 133, 150, 363, 428, 442.
 letters dated at, 140, 163, 197, 221.
 English ambassador in, 443 (2), 459.
 news from, 196-7, 270.
 "Popish causes" at, 364.
 the Louvre, 22 (2), 33.
 Port St. Honoré, 33.
 St. Martin's, prior of, 32.
- Parker:
 Dr., 360.
 Edward, Lord Morley, 190.
 —, letters from, 102, 190, 212, 221, 240.
 Izake, 216.

Parker—*cont.*

- Sir Nicholas, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, 63.
 —, letters from, 149, 150, 243, 257, 375, 392, 425.
 —, —, to, 422, 425.
 —, examinations taken before, 150-151, 258, 426.
 Robert, undersheriff of Lancashire, 311.
 Virgil, 94 (3).
 William, Lord Monteagle, letters from, 403, 462.
 Widow, 116.
 Parkhurst, James, 167.
 Parkins, Dr. Christopher, 105.
 letters from, 3, 129, 233, 239, 252, 289.
 Parler, Mr., 116.
 Parliament, Acts of, 88, 99.
 concerning religious houses, 101.
 Parma, 321.
 Duke of, 193.
 Parry, John, petition of, 131.
 Mr. Robert, death of, 176-177.
 Sir Thos., 51 (2).
 Parrye, Mr., 318 (2).
 Parson, Richard, 215.
 Parsons, —, an attorney, 403 (2).
 Father, 136, 177, 295 (3), 452 (2), 454.
 Parton, —, a priest, 280.
 Parvish, Edward, 214.
 George, 215.
 Pascaill, Mr., 285.
 son-in-law of. *See* Haywood.
 Paschall, John, 153.
 Pasquale, Juan, 40.
 Pasquiser, the learned, 197.
 Passports, safe conducts, &c., 139, 143, 190, 289, 296, 300, 338, 367.
 Pate, William, 215.
 Paterson, —, a Scot, 279 (2).
 Paulerspury Lodge, letter dated at, 126.
 Paulet, Pawlett. *See* Poulett.
 Paulet, Anne, Dowager Lady Winchester, 313-314.
 —, letters from, 311, 315, 323.
 —, —, to, 308.
 —, advised by the Queen, 308-309.
 —, brother of, 323 (2); *and see* Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham.
 —, estate of, 308-309.
 —, son of, 308, 309, 313; *and see* William, marquis of Winchester *below*.
 —, writes to the Queen, 313, 315, 323.
 Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester, 314.
 —, letters from, 42, 44, 48, 367.
 —, "sister Cicel," 42.
 —, son of, 42.
 William, Marquis of Winchester, 48 (2), 49, 313-314.
 —, estate of, 314.
 —, lands of, 325.
 Paulfreyman. *See* Palfreyman.
 Pavia, 397.
 Payne, Mr., innkeeper, 144.
 Paymeter. *See* Painter.
 Payton. *See* Peyton.
 Pearch, William, 215.
 Pearde, Nicholas, 216.
 Pearse, Zakery, 149.
 Peckham, G., letter from, 415.
 Sir George, letter from, 17.
 Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert.
 Pendennis (Pendenas) Castle, 150, 151, 257, 258, 375.
 letters dated at, 150 (2), 244, 257, 375, 392, 425.
 Pendrae, Richard, a Cornishman, 341.
 Pennes, the, 151.
 Penyston, Anthony, 216.
 Penzance, 272, 426.
 Pepper, Cuthbert, the Queen's Attorney, 369.
 Peralto, Francis de, rector of English seminary at Seville, 341.
 Perbrouthe, "young." *See* Seton.
 Percival, Persyvall:
 Richard, 57, 73.
 —, letters from, 111, 297.
 —, —, to, 83, 106, 108, 111, 112, 116.
 "Thomas," letter to, 126.
 Percy:
 Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, letters from, 330, 370.
 —, letters to, 56.
 —, brother of. *See* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
 —, husband of. *See* Percy, Henry, 9th E. of N.
 —, jointure of, 329.
 Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 56, 93, 168, 182, 220, 239 (2), 286, 291, 297, 370 (2), 380, 440.
 —, letters from, 159, 246, 259.
 —, —, to, 347.
 —, daughter of, 159.
 Percy, Colonel, 182.
 Perez, Signor, 197.
 Periam, Sir William, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 97.
 Perkins, Dr., 96.
 Mr., a seminary, 448.
 Perne, Andrew, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
 Peroes, Diego, 273.
 Perrott, James, letter from, 329.
 Sir John, 16, 221, 329.
 Persia, 3, 30, 149, 150 (2).
 Persons. *See* Parsons.
 Persyvall. *See* Percival.
 Perth. *See* St. Johnstoun.
 Perugia, 320.
 Peter, Sir John, 9.
 Peterborough, letter dated at, 346.
 bishop of, 238, 317.
 bishopric of, 238.
 deanery of, 238.
 Peterson, Cornelius, master of the *Catt*, 150.
 Petit, —, 402.
 Petworth, letter dated at, 159.
 Peyghton. *See* Peyton.

- "Peyneo," soldiers from, 37.
 Peyton (Payton, Peyghton):
 Christopher, auditor of Ireland, 99 (2), 346.
 Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 238, 256, 274.
 —, letters from, 81, 101, 135, 158, 235, 434.
 —, son of, 434 (2).
 Thomas, 346.
 —, daughter of, 346.
 Pezzo, Francesco, 316 (2).
 Phedorowich, Burris, 371 (2).
 Phelps, John, letter from, 448.
 Philipps (Phelippes), Thomas, 442.
 —, letters from, 258, 293, 330, 429, 431.
 Philipstown, constable of fort of, 282.
 Phillipines (Philippines), the, a fort in Flanders, 179, 186.
 Philipps, William, 217.
 Phillips, —, 401 (4).
 Edmund, 348.
 Phips, Thomas, of Lycheborough, yeoman, 394.
 —, Francis, son of, 394.
 "Phwes," the. *See* Fews.
 Phyton. *See* Fytton.
 Picardy, maritime towns in, 32.
 Picheri, Monsieur de, 118.
 Pickeringe, Richard, letter from, 234.
 Pierce, Dr., Bishop of Salisbury, 161.
 chancellor of. *See* White.
 Pierson, William, 216.
 Pigotte, Robert, letters from, 140, 152.
 Piline. *See* Pyline.
 Pinchbeck, letter dated at, 82.
 Pindar, quotation from, 221.
 Pinder, Paul, 217.
 —, letters from, 248, 334, 462.
 Thomas, 216.
 Pinnor, —, 148.
 Pirton, manor of, 59.
 Pithysae Islands (Pituze), 400.
 Pitton, co. Wilts, manor of, 85.
 Pituze. *See* Pithysae.
 Place, Julien, a Frenchman, 316.
 letter from, 25.
 Plater, —, 18.
 Play, Capt., 39.
 Playfair (Playford, &c.), Dr., Divinity Reader in Cambridge University, 41, 43, 211, 381.
 Plunkett, —, of Rathmore, 96.
 Plunket, —, 149.
 Plymouth (Plymouth, &c.), 6, 7, 25, 143, 144, 223, 257, 383, 426.
 —, letters dated at, 8, 15, 70, 103, 140, 145, 189, 194 (2), 200, 207, 222, 223, 228, 272, 328, 368, 375, 418, 427, 432.
 a carvell of, 207.
 customer of, 346.
 Fort at, letters dated at, 108, 109, 110, 144.
 government of fort and island of, 92 (2).
 governor of, 92.
 Plymouth—*cont.*
 inhabitants of, 92.
 mayor of, 92, 128, 221; *and see* Hitchens.
 tin mills in, 128.
 town clerk of, 221.
 townsmen of, 383.
 water brought to, 128, 383.
 the *John Trelawny* of, 36.
 Poedge, —, 132.
 Poitiers, 219.
 Poland (Polonia), 237.
 chancellor of, 239-290; *and see* Zamoiski.
 King of (Sigismundus "the Polish"), 130 (2), 171 (2), 237.
 —, ships to serve, 237.
 —, ambassador to, 171.
 Pole. *See* Poole.
 Pollard, Hugh, 384.
 Polonia. *See* Poland.
 Pontevedra (Pontafedra), 327.
 Poole (Pole), 343 (2).
 Poole, Hugh, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
 Poore, Leonard, 215; *and see* Power.
 Pope, the (Clement VIII.), 19, 37, 112, 163 *passim*, 166, 284 *passim*, 320 *passim*, 338, 373-374, 452, 454.
 classed with the Turk as Antichrist, 209.
 dealings of King of Scotland with, 363-364, 388, 413.
 legates of, 299, 320 (4).
 money belonging to, 87-88.
 Nuntio of, 319, 355.
 variance of, with Vezini family, 87.
 Pope, Dr. 381.
 Mr., Serjeant, of the Admiralty, 39, 327, 328 (2), 418 (2), 462.
 Sir W., 462.
 Popery, a "nursery" of, 160.
 Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 31, 85, 147, 174, 202, 240, 347, 349, 403 (2), 425, 433, 468 (2).
 letters from, 27 (2), 41, 76, 126, 185, 201, 362, 382, 417, 423, 432.
 letter to, 403.
 daughter of, 137.
 Popish books, 62, 203-205.
 "pioneers," 154.
 "wolves," 84.
 Pore. *See* Power.
 Porte, the, 456 (2).
 petition to, 455.
 relations with France, 456; *and see* Turkey.
 Porter, Christopher, messenger, examination of, 252-253, 274.
 —, wife and children of, 274.
 Mr. John, 348.
 Portsmouth (Porsemue, &c.), 6, 174, 342, 347, 370, 387.
 letters dated at, 349, 350.
 mayor of, 25.
 the *Guyana* at, 222.
 Portugal, King of (Don Sebastian), 207, 407.

- Portugal, 4, 206-207, 396, 410.
 conquest of, 71.
 Viceroy of, 207.
- Portuguese, the, 258, 445.
 goods, 102.
 papers, 425.
- Posthorses, warrants for, 289, 437.
- Pott, —, of Sprouston, 48.
- Potter, —, a minister of Limerick, 279.
- Poulett (Paulet, Pawlett), Sir Anthony,
 governor of Jersey, 242, 276 (3).
 277 (2, 352 2).
 —, letter from, 137.
 —, death of, 257.
 —, father of, 277 (2).
 Sir George, 280.
 —, wife of (Lady Pawlett), 280 (5).
 Kateryn Lady, 367.
 —, letter from, 276.
 —, husband of. *See* Sir Anthony.
 —, "her brother Pawlett," 276.
 Richard, letter from, 220.
 —, decayed estate of, 220.
 Sir Richard, 367, 409 (3).
 —, letter from, 409.
 —, daughter of, 367.
- Poullyn, Andrew, 214.
- Poundage, complaint as to, 330.
- Poure. *See* Power.
- Powell, Thomas, mayor of Haverfordwest,
 360 (3).
- Power, Poure, Poora, Pore :
 —, 339.
 Lord, 18, 191.
 Grisseld, letter from, 297.
 Sir Henry, 466.
 Henry, 215.
 John, 230 (3), 235.
 Mr., 297.
- Powlewhale, Mr., 407.
- Powtoize, John, 215.
- Powre. *See* Power.
- Poyntz, Wyll., letters from, 421 (2).
 cousin of (wife of Sir Robt. Cecil), 421.
- Preachers, 83, 181, 325 (2).
 the Queen's, 41, 84, 311, 315 (2).
- Predeaux, John, letter to, 406.
 cause of, 406.
- Preece, Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Prescot, letter dated at, 160.
- Preston, —, ambassador of the King of
 Scotland, 364.
 Capt., 47 (2).
- Preston, 335.
 letters, &c., dated at, 336 (2).
 mayor of. *See* Hodgekinsonn.
- Prests. *See* Imprests.
- Prestun, Captain Richard, 460.
- Price, Captain, 377.
 William, letter to, 317.
 —, house of, 317.
- Prideaux, Mr., counsellor at law, 90.
- Priests, 59, 112, 144, 185, 299, 341, 368.
 Jesuit, 36, 203, 284, 448 (2).
 seditious, 344.
- Seminary, 36, 154, 202-3, 253, 272,
 280 (2), 283-285, 311, 335-336, 338.
 —, list of, 448.
- Primme. *See* Prymme.
- Printers, 135, 142-143, 166, 252.
- Prisoners, English, 37.
- Privy Council, the, 19, 42, 48, 49 (2), 81,
 134, 137, 140, 152 (2), 155, 196,
 239, 244, 245 (2), 253, 265 (2),
 278 (2), 293 (2), 302, 346, 350,
 375 (2), 404, 442, 443, 444.
 letters from, 136, 212, 262 (2), 310,
 354, 375.
 letters to, 6, 12, 15, 29, 32, 50, 70, 85,
 136, 141, 143, 150, 164, 222, 248,
 255, 257, 268, 273, 339, 349, 351,
 353, 392, 401, 415, 425.
 agreement made before, 340.
 articles concerning Plymouth presented
 to, 92.
 books of, 277.
 certificate of, 131 (2).
 Clerks of, 19, 277, 417, 435; and *see*
 Waad, Beale, and Edmunds.
 —, office of, 435.
 complaints to, 57, 108, 302, 303.
 in connexion with the Earl of Essex,
 141, 143, 184.
 decree of, 16.
 desired to sign letters, 363.
 directions (instructions, &c.) of, 63,
 135, 144, 204, 229, 269, 277, 417.
 informations given to, 121, 160, 187,
 420.
 letters of (mentioned), 42, 53, 63, 143,
 196, 204, 223, 235, 241, 248, 255,
 268, 273, 310, 338.
 — to (mentioned), 28, 192, 319,
 350, 420 (2).
 letters shown to, 298.
 licence from, to raise levies, 271.
 minute from, 91.
 money to be paid by, 88.
 orders, &c. of, 359, 432, 458 (3).
 persons to appear before, 109, 149,
 192, 196, 207, 279, 303, 367.
 petition of Earl of Lincoln to, 312-
 313.
 petitions to, 45, 77, 106, 148, 172,
 457.
 pleasure of, 256.
 proceedings before, 458.
 Russian Ambassador attends, 371.
 suitors to, 384.
 warrants of, 188, 246, 457.
- Privy Seal, the, 156, 233, 277, 362.
 to be delivered to Sir John Fortescue,
 84.
- Proctor, Mr., 154.
- Provinces Unies. *See* United Provinces.
- Pryce, Mr., 279, 306, 350.
- Pryne (Prymme, Primme, Prym):
 —, "a Portingal," 407.
 Captain Edward, 336, 371.
 —, letters from, 297, 318, 351.
 Mr., 278.
- Psalms, Count. *See* Solms.
- Pulter, E., letter from, 127.
- Purleigh, co. Essex, Southmarsh in, 112.
- Purtene, Captain, 213.
- Purvey, Mr. Auditor, 90.

Puttenham, Mr. George, 220 (2).
 Puttrel, the poursuivant, 124.
 Pyckering Lyth, co. Yorks, 303.
 Pyline (Piline, Pylin), James, 176-177.
 Pytney, —, petition of, 85.
 Pytte, Mr. William, 348.

Q

Quarles, —, 402 (2).
 Queenborough (Quinborow), 129 (2), 239.
 letter dated at, 129.
 Queen's County, Ireland, 152, 464.
 Quern, Flanders, 247.
 Quimborrowe [? Coimbra], Portugal, 206.
 Quinborow. *See* Queenborough.

R

"R." 44.
 letter to, 39.
 R., letter from, 39.
 Radclyffe, Alderman, 271.
 Radford by Plymouth, letter dated at, 375.
 Raleigh (Raleigh, Rawley, &c.):
 E., Lady, letter from, 370.
 —, letter to, 446.
 —, "cousin Will," 370.
 Sir Walter, 14, 77, 90, 131, 167, 239,
 282 (2), 308, 411, 447.
 —, letters from, 71, 84, 120, 273,
 352, 374, 382, 383, 439, 466.
 —, letters to, 159, 459.
 —, "abused in words," 167.
 —, decayed estate of, 273.
 —, grants licence to sell wine, 363.
 —, kinsman of, 308.
 —, lands in Jersey, 370.
 —, *Life of*. *See* Books.
 —, servant of, 220.
 —, ship of, 272.
 —, sickness of, 282.
 —, writes to Earl of Nottingham,
 220.
 Ramberge, Mistress, 267 (2).
 Ramburo, Marcus dea, 328.
 Ramikins (Ramkins, Rammikins, &c.), the,
 in Flanders, 179, 186, 205 (2).
 letter dated before, 179.
 Ramsey, —, 47.
 "Randalph's daughter," 432.
 Randwe, Thomas, 215.
 Rappelt, Erhardt von, 230.
 Rathmore, 96.
 Ratlefe, Mr., 371.
 Bawley, Raweleighe, &c. *See* Raleigh.
 Bawlinson, —, a Lancashire man, 340 (4).

Rawson, John, 438 (3).
 Rayment, Robert, B.A. of Cambridge,
 224 (2).
 Raynsford, Mr., letter to, 444.
 Reade, —, "a needy justice," 69.
 Christopher, letter from, 92.
 Mr., 48.
 Reading, understeward of. *See* Harris.
 Realmont, in Albigeois, 163 (2).
 Reames. *See* Rheims.
 Reaye, —, 409.
 Reban, 300.
 Record, Courts of, 354.
 Recusants and recusancy, 29, 41, 48, 84,
 135, 144, 160, 203-205, 280-281, 354,
 402.
 Religion, 135, 154, 160, 166, 250, 256,
 284-285, 311, 412, 419, 429, 443,
 468; *and see* Catholics, Roman.
 conference concerning, 208-212.
 pamphlet against, 125.
 Benfrew, 302.
 Reniger, Dr., 360.
 Repyngton, Mr. Richard, feodary of
 Stafford, 111.
 Bequests, Court of, 65, 411 (2).
 Masters of the, 46, 96, 319; *and see*
 Cæsar, Wilbraham.
 Resold (Resould), William, *alias* Giles van
 Harwick, letters from, 95, 164 (2).
 Revell, 130.
 Revett, Timothy, Fellow of Peterhouse
 (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
 Reynell, Sir Carew, letter from, 43.
 Reynolds:
 Edward, "secretary of Earl of Essex,
 142, 193, 208, 263, 282, 468.
 —, letter from, 328.
 —, letters to, 311, 312, 329.
 Dr., of Oxford, 124, 127.
 John, 341.
 Rhée, Monsieur du, 118.
 Rheims (Reames), 204, 283.
 Rhenish wines, 245, 269, 305.
 Rhine, the, 201.
 Rices, Mr., 52.
 Rich(e), Lord, 393.
 —, cause of, 393.
 Penelope, Lady, 167-168.
 —, letters from, 21, 24.
 Thomas, 216.
 William, 216.
 Richardson, Mr., a seminary, 448.
 Thomas, 214.
 William, alderman of Kingston-upon-
 Hull, letters from, 62, 125.
 William, of Seville, 341.
 Richmond, co. Surrey, 63, 141, 298, 345.
 letters dated at, 14, 31, 87, 372.
 the Court at, letters dated at, 354, 377.
 manor of, letter dated at, 288.
 Richmondshire, deputy steward of, 182,
 238.
 Ricott. *See* Ryeott.
 Riddlesdale (Ridlesden), Mr., clerk of the
 Ordnance, 101, 457.
 Rider, Robert, complaint of, 57.
 Ridgeway, Thomas, letter from, 18.

- Riddlesden. *See* Riddlesdale.
 Rigbye, Laurence, 341.
 Riggs, Mr., 192.
 Rio Grande, the, 150.
 Riesleden, Stephen, letter from, 244.
 Risley, Mr. Thos., 28.
 Rislip (Ryslipp), co. Middlesex, 429, 466.
 Rivas (Rinos), Don John de, 206.
 Rizzo [Pezzo?], Francesco, 316.
 Robert, Father, "a notorious priest," 154.
 Roberts, John, one of the Queen's porters, petition of, 428.
 Robinson, George, petition from, 431.
 Henry, 215.
 Humphry, 215.
 Mr. John, 348.
 Roburge Down, clash-mills upon, 383.
 Robyns, Edward, letter from, 351.
 Roche, Capt. Andrew, 66.
 Rochelle, 149-151, 163, 316.
 the *Desire* of, 36.
 ships of, 145, 392, 418.
 Rochester, 43, 148, 232, 261, 349.
 Rockborne, co. Hants, letter dated at, 236.
 Roe, Jasper, 217.
 O'Conour. *See* O'Connor Roe.
 Richard, ship-master, 188.
 Rogers, Dr., Dean of Canterbury, 96.
 164 (2).
 Sir Richard, 152.
 Rohan, Viscount of, 354, 367.
 Rolles, Wyll, 393.
 Rolls, —, 36, 37.
 Rolls, Chapel of the, 156.
 Romans ("Romains"), 197.
 the, Sybils of, 369.
 Rome, 21 (2), 25, 87, 149-151, 163, 177, 230, 283, 295 (2), 305, 316, 350, 355-356, 363, 373 (3), 402, 451, 454.
 letter dated at, 305.
 church of, 204, 234.
 English college at, 451-454.
 faculties from, 154.
 the fathers at, 330.
 Holy See of, 374 (2).
 Jesuits at, 460.
 Jubilee at, 25 (2), 150-151, 163.
 and Scotland, negotiations between, 364 *passim*.
 Porta del Popolo, 320.
 Rooper, Jo., letter from, 402.
 —, son of, 402.
 Sir John, letters from, 200, 228.
 —, houses of, 200.
 Roscoe, 272.
 Roscoff, ship of, 25.
 Rose, Edward, 214.
 Rosse, Lady, 236.
 Rotan, Monsieur, 163.
 Rotheram, Edmund, 214.
 Hugh, 216.
 Rotterdam, 248.
 Rowed, George, 215.
 Rowland, —, 399.
 Roxburgh (Roxbruch). *See* Kar.
 Royston, co. Hertford, 117.
 letters dated at, 117.
 church of, 135.
 Ruckolls (Ruccolls), 249, 334.
 Ruggle, George, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54, 55.
 letter from, 53.
 Rushe, Ruisshe, Sir Fr., letter from, 222.
 Rushmore, 273 (2).
 Rusland. *See* Russia.
 Russell, Anne Lady, 176.
 Elizabeth Dowager Lady, 51.
 —, letters from, 51, 121, 175, 412.
 —, Elizabeth daughter of, 51, 52 (2), 121, 412.
 Sir William, 21, 189, 223, 279, 319, 335.
 Russia (Rusland, Muscovy, &c.), 13, 130 (2), 227, 236-237.
 Emperor of, 130, 169, 172, 237, 275, 276.
 —, ambassador of, 371.
 —, ambassador of, in Turkey, 170.
 —, — to, 237; and *see* Leo.
 —, Council of, 237.
 —, letter to, 436.
 —, wars of, with the Turk, 171.
 mission to, 130, 169-172.
 the "witches of," 76.
 Russian letter, a, 371.
 Ruthin, inhabitants of, 99.
 Ruthven, house of, 389.
 surname of, 389.
 Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners.
 Rutland, county of, 231, 386 (2).
 Rutlyngham, John, 158.
 Ryeott (Ricott), letters dated at, 123 (2), 277.
 Ryddinge, co. Oxford, 152.
 Rye, 177.
 Ryslipp. *See* Rislip.
 Ryvenhall, letter dated at, 223.

S

- Sackford. *See* Seekford.
 Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, 9, 17, 18, 20, 21, 24 (3), 35, 37, 40, 43, 75 (2), 76, 83, 86, 87, 91, 95, 100, 104, 107, 111, 112, 183, 196, 204, 240, 253, 262, 287, 290, 311 (3), 325, 328 (2), 344 (2), 345 (3), 392, 393 (2), 416, 433, 435 (2), 442.
 letters from, 29, 53, 85, 86, 91, 108, 113, 119, 176, 224, 295, 305, 322, 329, 342, 354, 393, 406, 411, 418, 433, 462, 465.
 — to, 77, 114 (2), 167, 295, 374.
 clerk of. *See* Clapham.
 daughters of, 153.
 house of, 78, 86.
 —, letter dated at, 86.

- Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst—*cont.*
 illness of, 85, 102, 406.
 money received from, 399.
 orders of, 118, 253.
 privy seals to, 384 (2).
 secretary of. *See* Bowyer.
 son of, 123.
 son-in-law of. *See* Glemham, Sir Henry.
 warrants of, 127, 291.
- Sackville House, letter dated at, 109.
- Safe-conducts. *See* Passports.
- Saint Agnen, Monsieur de, 119.
- Saint Leger, Monsieur, 119.
- Saint Owen, Monsieur de, 119.
- St. Albans (Sanct Albones), 169, 259.
- St. Ambrose, 199.
- St. Andres, 418, 427.
- St. Bartholomew ("Sante Bartellmes"), 117.
- St. Blancart, Sieur de, 387.
 brother of. *See* Biron.
- St. Catherin (near Geneva), fort of, 403.
 captain of, 403.
- St. Diego, archbishop of, 19.
- St. Dominic(k), order of, 283, 284.
- St. Esprit, order of, 23.
- St. George, order of, 116.
- St. Germain's, 22.
- St. Germins (or Fann Abbay., 259.
- St. Helena, 260.
- St. Ives, co. Cornwall, 401.
- St. Jean de Luz (Deluce), 242, 327, 328, 449.
- St. Jean de la Maurienne (Savoy), 320.
- St. Jehan, 197.
- St. John, E., Lord, letter from, 386.
 son of. *See* Griffin, Rice.
- St. John, prior of, 19.
- St. John's Gate, letter dated at, 87.
- St. Johnstoun (Johnston, &c.), [Perth], 61, 279.
 Convention at, 64, 69 (2), 72.
- St. Jones, Sir Oliver, 377 (3).
- St. Julien, Monsieur de, 119.
- St. Leger (Sentleger, Seintlyger):
 Sir Anthony, 438, 439.
 —, letter from, 275.
 Elizabeth, Lady, letter from, 366.
 —, husbands of, 366.
 —, innocence of, 366.
 Sir Warham, 166 (2), 178.
 —, widow of, 166.
- St. Lucas, Lucus, &c. *See* San Lucar.
- St. Malo (St. Mallos), 25, 273.
- St. Martin's, prior of, 32.
- St. Mary Overy, Southwark, Viscountess Montagu at, 71.
- St. Mary Port, near Cadiz, 36.
- St. Mawes, co. Cornwall, 346.
 Castle, 244.
- St. Omers, 144 (4).
 English college there, 144 (2).
 —, Superior of, 144.
- St. Paul, Epistles of, 97.
- St. Peter, 74, 197.
- St. Sebastian, 341.
- St. Thomas, town of, 15.
 "Castellan" of, 15.
 Governor of, 15.
- St. Valeris, Spain, 355.
- St. Victore, Captain, 387.
- Sakville, Mr., 312.
- Salamanca, 430.
- Salines (Sallins) Duke of, 206 (2).
- Salisbury (Sarum), 152, 274, 411.
 letters dated at, 29, 162, 399.
 Bishop of, 160-161; *and see* Cotton.
 chancellor of. *See* White.
 diocese of, 161.
 office, the 116.
 the post of, 29.
- Salisbury Park (Barnet), 28.
- Salkell, John, 341.
- Salop (Shropshire), county of, 94, 408, 421, 431.
 escheator of. *See* Moore.
 feodary of. *See* Lawley.
 sheriff of, 94-95.
- Saltonstall (Saltyngstowe, &c.), Sir Richard, 214, 423.
 house of, letter dated at, 424.
- Saluces (Saluzo, &c.), Marquisate of, 22, 23 (2), 32, 321.
- San d'Andrieu, fort of, 123.
- San Giorgio, Cardinal, 321.
- San Lucar (St. Lucas, Lucus, &c.), Spain, 18, 36 (3), 63, 145 (3), 174-175, 205, 207, 410, 427.
 fleet preparing at, 78.
- San Manello, Cardinal (deputy chamberlain), 321.
- Sanders. *See* Saunder.
- Sanderson, Sanderson, Henry, of Newcastle on Tyne, 203-205, 350.
 John, 216.
 Mr., 353.
- Sandwich, 239 (2), 349, 402.
 letter dated at, 239.
- Sandy, Robert, 215.
- Sandys, Lord, mother of, 280.
- Sanger, 49.
- Sanguhar, Lord, 266.
- Sapena, Gaspar, 193, 198 (2).
- Sapino (Sa Piena, &c.), Don Charles de, 206, 213.
- Sarazens (cheeses), 283.
- Sarravia (Serravia), Hadrianus, letter from, 428.
- Sarum (Saram). *See* Salisbury.
- Saull (Sawle), Arthur, letter from, 449.
- Saulter, George, 215.
 —, junr., 215.
- Nic., 216.
 Robert, 216.
 Thomas, 215.
 William, 215.
- Saunder (Sanders), Henry, letters from, 333, 463 (2).
 brother of, 463.
- Savile, John ("Baron Sayyle"), Baron of the Exchequer, letters from, 280, 366.
 T., letter from, 127.
- Savill, Gabrill, 216.

- Savoy, Duke of, 22-23, 32, 197, 270-271, 319, 404, 414.
 gallery of, 321 (2).
 interview with King of France, 22-23.
 troops for, 321.
 at war with France, 270, 289, 355.
- Savoy (Savoia), 22, 196, 259.
 letter dated out of, 259.
 dukedom of, 406.
 negotiations with France, 319.
 the peace of, 466, 467.
 war in, 307, 403-404, 406.
- Savoy, the. *See* London.
- Savoyards, 196-197.
- Saxons, the, 166.
- Sayer, Richard, a recusant, 204.
- Scamler, Ja., letter from, 18.
- Scarborough, 188 (2).
- Scavens, James, a Scot, 356.
- Scilliard. *See* Suliarde.
- Scilly Islands, the, 349.
- Scot, Elizabeth, marriage of, 280.
 Thomas, 188.
- Scotland, King of (James VI.), 2, 7, 29, 37, 46-47, 59-62, 64 (3), 65 (3), 66, 69 (2), 72 *passim*, 168, 206, 255, 266-267, 356, 363-364, 376, 388-390, 407, 412-414, 418, 421.
 —, letters from, 289, 302, 331, 467 (2).
 —, —, to, 288, 412, 467.
 —, agent of, at English Court, 266.
 —, ambassador of. *See* Preston.
 —, Sir Henry Brouncker sent to, 363, 420 (2).
 —, chamberlain of, 47.
 —, chancellor of, 389.
 —, conference of Sir William Ewers with, 407 (2).
 —, correspondence with Sir Robert Cecil, 467.
 —, dealings with Rome and the Pope, 356 (2), 363 (2), 388, 413.
 —, debt of, 94.
 —, dedicates a book to his son, 356.
 —, at Edinburgh, 65, 66, 69.
 —, household of, 72.
 —, jealous of his nobility, 388.
 —, at Montrose, 66.
 —, relations with England and Queen Elizabeth, 71, 155-156, 363-364, 412.
 —, —, the Master of Gray, 364, 388-390,
 —, religion of, 356.
 —, at St. Johnstoun [Perth], 69.
 —, Secretary of, 389 (2); *and see* Elveston.
 —, servants of, 340.
 —, at Sesforth, 47.
 —, son of, 331 (2), 388.
 —, treacherous practice against, 331.
 —, troubled concerning peace with Spain, 93 (2).
- Queen of (Anne of Denmark), 389.
- Scotland, Queen of ("Mary Queen of Scots"), 306.
 —, —, death of, 389 (2), 414.
 —, —, wedding garment of, 52.
- Scotland, 20 (2), 47, 64 (3), 66, 68, 69, 71, 72, 147, 158, 168, 186, 204, 206 (2), 218, 253, 279 (3), 355 (2), 364-365, 386, 389, 402, 407, 420, 452 (2).
 armour for, 259.
 Barons of, 60.
 Bishops of, 61.
 books for sale in, 279.
 Borders (Marches), of 47 (2), 48, 60, 66, 75, 94, 364.
 —, custom of, 75.
 —, Lord Warden of, 64 (2), 66 (4), 69; *and see* Cessford.
 —, security of, 79.
 —, wardens of, 75, 79.
 Sir Robert Cecil in, 71.
 Controller of, 72.
 Convention of, 60-61, 64, 72.
 —, disliked by the people, 72.
 —, held at St. Johnston's, 72.
 corn scare in, 279.
 Council of, 61, 66.
 the Crown of, 388.
 Francis Dacre in, 71.
 the French driven from, 398.
 General Assembly of, 64.
 —, held at Montrose, 72.
 gentlemen of, 306.
 "inquyed" estate of, 388.
 "insolent borderers" of, 64.
 Kirk of, 59, 62 (2).
 league with France, 125.
 Lords of, 69.
 manner of entertaining in, 340.
 money sent to, 356.
 nobility of, 69.
 Northern Islands of, 147.
 Parliament of, 388 (3).
 persons coming to, 283, 340, 346, 355, 413, 460.
 persons leaving, 460.
 reduction of, to popery, 364.
 and Rome, negotiations between, 364 *passim*.
 Secret Council of, 65.
 Treasurer of, 72 (2).
 uproar in, 356.
 warden of, 65.
- Scots, 7, 47, 48 (3), 143.
 company of, to serve the Queen, 364 (2).
 fighting at Nieuport, 193, 213.
 mariners, 253.
 prohibited goods sold by, 254.
 for service in Ireland, 376 (2).
- Scotsman, a, 249.
 sent by the Chancellor of Poland, 290.
- Scotsmen, 179, 253 (3), 279 (2).
 Englishmen dressed as, 59.
 furnishing supplies to rebels, 255 (2).
- Scott, Sir Jo., 408.
- William, 100.

- Scottish Association, 53, 93.
 gentleman, a, 259.
 noblemen captives in Barbary, 459-460.
 regiment, 206.
 —, bravery of, 198.
 ship, 350.
- Soreven, Ed., letter from, 314.
 Scriven, —, a servant, 105.
- Serope (Seroop(e)) :
 George, of Castlecombe, 94 (3).
 Mr., 116.
 Philadelphia Lady, letter from, 330.
 Thomas Lord, 196 (2), 233, 288.
 —, letters from, 46, 49, 64, 182.
 —, malice of, 169.
- Soudamore (Skidmour, Skydmore), Lady, 234, 235.
 letter to, 305.
- Seal, counterfeit, 280.
- Seaton. *See* Seton.
- Sackford (Sackford), Mr. Henry, keeper of the Privy Purse, 309, 358, 385, 419.
- Seeland. *See* Zealand.
- Seimple. *See* Seemple.
- Seintlyger. *See* St. Leger.
- Selby, —, 419.
 Capt. William, of Berwick, 172 (2).
- Selby, co. York, 188.
- Semphill (Semple, Seimple), —, a Scotsman, 349 (2), 361, 362.
- Semple, Mr. *See* Beltres, Lord of.
- Sentleger. *See* St. Leger.
- "Senyn," the, 122.
- Serjeant, the, 178.
- Serke, —, a Dutchman, 302 (2).
- Servants, wages of, 398 (2).
- Sesford(e), Sesforth. *See* Cessford.
- Sessa, Duke of, 321.
- Seton, Setoun, Seaton :
 George, of Parbroath, 61, 72.
 Lord, Earl of Ventoun [Winton], 390.
- Seville (Civill, Sivilie, &c.), 25, 36 (5), 37, 144, 341 (3), 427.
 Contraction House (*Casade Contratacion*) at, 37.
 English Seminary at, 36, 144 (2), 341-342, 378.
 —, governors of, 341.
 —, list of scholars at, 341.
 the river at, 36.
 Seminary priests from, 36.
- Seviory, Spanish general. *See* Zubiaur.
- Seward, Mr. Robert, 47.
- Seymour, Edward, letter from, 79.
 Edward, Duke of Somerset, 440.
 Edward, Earl of Hertford, letter from, 344.
 Ew., letter from, 229.
 H., letter from, 242.
 Lord Henry, letter from, 86.
- Shaftesbury (Shastone), 411.
 letter dated at, 11.
- Shales, John, 215.
- Sharpe, William, of Thaxsted, 190 (2), 212, 221, 240.
- Shastone. *See* Shaftesbury.
- Shavington, letter dated at, 112
- Sheffield, E., Lord, 124, 323, 362.
 letter from, 293.
- Sheffield, letters dated at, 361, 366.
- Sheffield Lodge, letters dated at, 353, 424
- Sheldon, —, 144.
- Shepparde, Henry, 214.
- Sherborne (Sherburne, &c.), 28, 273, 274, 459.
 letters dated at, 273, 352, 382, 383, 459.
- Sherborne Lodge, letter dated at, 120.
- Sheriffs, list of, 400.
- Sherley (Sherly, Shurley, &c.) :
 Sir Anthony, 30, 149, 150 (2), 318 (5).
 —, letters from, 180, 190, 227.
 —, letters to, 3, 30.
 John, J.P., 113.
 —, letter from, 114.
- John, of the Middle Temple, 394.
- Sir Thomas, the elder, 20 (2), 149 (2), 150.
 —, letters from, 3, 120, 399, 412, 418, 431.
 —, letter to, 180.
- Sir Thomas, the younger, 108, 110, 121, 143 (2), 431.
 —, letters from, 102, 109, 140, 144.
 —, dispute with the Dutch, 302 (2).
 —, ships of, 110, 127, 189.
- Sherleys, "the spirits of the," 444.
- Sherwood, Dr., 459.
- Sherwood forest, 104-5.
- Shewyne, Morryse, 235.
- Shields, South, 203 (2), 204.
- Ships (barks, hoys, &c.) [not named], 76, 77-78, 138, 146, 188, 189, 196, 207, 247, 336-337, 342-343, 407.
 "Biskin," 343.
 of Brazil (Braseele), 110.
 from Bristol, 342.
 of Dartmouth, 350, 351.
 of Dunkirk, 109, 188, 327, 343 (3), 348, 350, 351.
 Dutch, 15, 46, 49.
 from the East Indies, 242.
 of Hamburg, 102, 145.
 of the Indies, 258, 260.
 for Ireland, 342-343, 344, 345.
 Irish, 341.
 from Lubeck, 130, 347 (2), 349, 350, 387.
 munition and victuals allowed for, 405.
 the Quen's, 102 (2), 337.
 of Rochelle, 316.
 sale of, 248.
 from Spain, 70, 151, 257-258, 327.
 Spanish, 36, 145, 272.
 —, land at Lough Foyil, 122.
 taken by a Danish captain, 92.
 from Venice, 124.
 "a West Indies man," 102.
 out of Zealand, 233.
And see English French, &c.
- Ships [named] :
 Admiral, 110.
 Adventure, 239.
 Anne, of Hull, 188.
 Blessing of God, of Orford, 149, 151.

Ships [named]—*cont.*

- Catt.* of Heusden, 150.
Charity, 62.
Darling, 272.
Desire, of Rochelle, 36.
Eagle, of London, 177.
George, 110.
 —, captain of, 110.
Gift of God, of Selby, 188.
Greyhound, 425.
Guyana (*Guana*), 200, 207, 222, 228.
 —, captain of, 222, 228.
 —, purser of. *See* Morhowse.
 —, victualling of men aboard, 228.
Hambourg, 143.
Helpe, of London, 36.
John Trelawny, of Plymouth, 36.
Katherin, of Hilbre, 137.
 —, of Hull, 188.
Laus Deo (London), letter dated from, 65.
Lion's Whelp, 194 (2), 200, 347, 350, 361.
 —, money account of, 370.
Lyonesse, 392, 424.
Maria, of Middelburgh, 62.
Marigold, 129 (2).
Merlyne, 335.
Mone, 343.
Moon(e) (the Queen's pinnace), 323, 337 (3), 451.
Moyes (from Lübeck), 387.
Paul (Spanish), 145.
Peter (Spanish), 145.
Pleasure, of London, 150.
Popinjay, 136.
Pretty Jack, 272.
Reynbow, letter dated aboard, 349.
St. Esprit, 272.
St. George, of Hampton, 144.
St. Paul, 272.
Triumph, of London, 418.
Twelve Apostles, from the West Indies, 78.
White Dove (of Lübeck), 387.
William, a bark of the river Dee, 137.

Ships and docks, separation of, 436.

Shorley. *See* Sherley.

Showe, the, 129.

Shrewsbury (Shrowesbury), Earland Countess of. *See* Talbot.

Shrewsbury, shire-hall in, 94.

Shropshire. *See* Salop.

Shrowesbury. *See* Shrewsbury.

Shurburne. *See* Sherborne.

Shurley. *See* Sherley.

Shute, Captain, late yeoman of the Ordnance, 457.

Shyrebourne. *See* Sherborne.

Sicily (*Cicily*), 175.

Sidale, Abraham, 216.

Sidnam, William, 214.

Sidney. *See* Sydney.

Sidy Abdala, Wahett Anone, of Barbary, 177.

Sieur, Stephen Le. *See* Le Sieur.

Signatures, counterfeit, 252, 274.

Sille, Mr. John, 348.

Singleman, Thomas, examination of, 426.

Sinnote, Patrick, letter from, 16.

Siriago, 145.

Sittingbourne (Sittingborn), 43, 232, 261, 349.

Sivell, Sivil. *See* Seville.

Skarlett, Mrs., a recusant, 135.

Skeffington, Thomas, sheriff of Leicestershire, 148.

Skeffington, letter dated at, 148.

Skelton, Thomas, the Queen's ward, lands of, 115.

Skevington, Mr., late yeoman of the Ordnance, 457.

Skidmour. *See* Soudamore.

Skinner, John, 215,

William, 215 (2).

Skinner (Skinnor, &c.), Mr., 29, 43, 176, 339 (2), 342.

Vincent, 82.

—, letters from, 83, 281, 292.

Skydmore. *See* Soudamore.

Sligo, O'Conour (Conor Sleigo). *See* O'Connor Sligo.

Sluce, Sluus, etc. *See* Sluys.

Sluys, 166, 205 (2), 213, 232, 246, 247, 296, 432.

galleys of, 233.

Smaleman, Mr. Francis, merchant, 84.

Small pox, 153.

Smeadon, —, wheeler of the Ordnance, 399.

"Smerique," 243.

Smith(e) (Smyth(e)), —, 402.

—, accounts of, for wine, 305.

—, yeoman, falconer to Lord Ewre, 303.

Ann, letter from, 408.

—, husband of, 408.

Capt., 6, 410 (3).

Dr., physician to the Queen, 114, 237.

Izacke, 215.

John, 408.

Sir John, 146.

—, letters from, 124, 153.

Laurence, 433-434.

Mr., 217, 363, 466.

—, of Billingsgate, ship of, 460.

—, clerk of the Privy Council, 417, 420.

—, a seminary, 448.

Nicholas, 215.

Richard, 408.

Th., letter from, 339.

Thomas, alderman of London, 214.

—, letter from, 329.

—, signature of, 252, 274.

Thomas, governor of the Muscovy Company, letter from, 236.

W., letter from, 77.

—, mother of, 77.

Captain William, letter from, 412.

William, 215, 216.

—, letter from, 381.

—, suit to the Queen, 331.

- Snaeskercke** (Snastarker), Flanders, 194, 197.
- Soame** (Some), Robert, D.D., Vice-chancellor of Cambridge, 147, 208-211.
—, letters from, 40, 54, 147, 241.
Sir Stephen, letter from, 164.
- Soldiers**, 69, 147.
in the Azores, 273.
discharging of, 377.
desertion of, 360.
diet of, 235.
English, in Ireland, 147.
in Ireland, 242, 376.
Italian, 243.
maimed, 221.
munition for, 272.
pay of, 398.
proclamation to, 268.
provisions for, 268.
scarcity of, 222.
shipping for, 240.
Spanish, 243.
transportation of, 349.
- Solicitor** [General], the. *See* Fleming.
- Solms** (Psalms), Count, 198.
- Somerset**, Duke of. *See* Seymour.
Edward, Earl of Worcester, 29, 121 (2), 123 (2), 176 (2), 178.
- Somerset**, county of, 137, 258, 406.
- Sonnenburg**, Joachimus Ernestus, Baro à, 230.
- Sootherne**. *See* Southerne.
- Sotheron**, Elezeus, 214.
- Sothworth**, Henry, letter from, 38.
- Soubise**, Monsieur de, brother of, 367.
- "**Soutch**," my Lord. *See* Zouche.
- South Sea**, the, 3.
riches, 444.
- Southampton**, Earl and Countess of. *See* Wriothesley.
- Southampton**, county of. *See* Hampshire.
(Hampton, &c.), 112, 196, 316, 343.
mayor of, 25.
- Southerne** (Sootherne), Gilbert, 2.
Raphe, merchant, 2, 232.
- Southwell**, —, 293.
Thomas (in Germany), 441-442.
—, lands of, in England, 442.
Thomas, of Moreton, 441.
- Sowerby**, co. Yorks, 11.
- Southack**, Thomas, 214.
- Spain**, King of (Philip III.), 4, 7, 8 (2), 10, 36, 46, 51, 66, 67, 144, 145-146, 172, 243, 245 (2), 342 (3).
—, letters to, 60, 67.
—, abused by his soldiers, 273.
—, arras for house of, 407.
—, commission by, 167.
—, Commissioners of, 145, 243.
—, —, letter to, 153.
—, dealings with Tyrone, 442.
—, despatch of ships by, 327.
—, dominions of, 259.
—, galleons of, 145 (3).
—, garrison of, 258.
—, letter in favour of Earl Bothwell, 267.
- Spain**, King of (Philip III.)—*cont.*
—, negotiations for peace with England, 145-146, 167, 171, 172, 355 (2).
—, at peace with King of France, 320.
—, pledges sent to, from Ireland, 122.
—, prepares for war with France, 342.
—, riches of, 397.
—, sends messenger to Earl of Tyrone, 430.
Prince of, afterwards Charles V., 156-7.
- Spain**, 8, 10 (2), 40, 63 (2), 94, 122, 144 (3), 145, 150, 171, 174, 177, 195, 200, 205, 218 (2), 230, 272, 275, 282, 316 (2), 320 (4), 341, 349, 350, 355, 389, 392, 402, 410, 442 (2), 449.
- Admiral** of. *See* Adelantado.
- ambassador**, 240, 271.
—, secretary of, 271.
—, at Calais, 166.
- Burgundy** severed from, 126.
the coast of, 40, 241, 401.
Council of, 7, 8, 66, 245.
Court of, 154, 250, 355.
and England, question of precedence between, 166-167.
- English** prisoners in, 37, 63, 88, 151, 311.
— trade with, 93.
- fleet** of, 67.
- , in the Indies, 396.
- gold** and silver from, 42, 394, 395.
- High Country** of, 272.
- Infante** of, 93, 167.
- intercourse** with Scotland, 267 (2).
- money** in, 396.
- peace** with England, 25, 60, 93, 95, 456 (2).
— England and Austria, 456.
— France, 456.
- persons** going to, 341, 434, 460.
- persons** leaving, 79, 136, 151.
- preparations** in, 337.
- provisions** sold in, 362 (2).
- relations** with England, 125.
— Scotland, 413 (3).
- ships** (barks, carvells, &c.) of, 10, 18, 25, 30, 36, 122, 151, 257, 272, 273.
— go to Ireland from, 89.
- trade** with, 248.
- treasure** sent to Ireland from, 402.
— to come to, 328.
- "**unlawful provisions**" for, 349.
at war with France, 406-407.
- Spaniards**, 4, 6, 7, 8 (2), 10, 88, 89, 93, 109, 121, 143, 150, 151, 177, 195, 198 (2), 200-201, 445.
- at battle of Nieuport. *See* Nieuport.
- expected** in Ireland, 260, 278.
- to be expelled, 450.
- persecutions** and "tragic deeds" of, 450.
- prepare** for war to improve the conditions of peace, 321.
- in Savoy, 406.

Spanish affairs, 355.
 army, to land in Ireland, 122.
 captains, 197.
 commissions, 156.
 garrison refused at Bruges, 187.
 letters, 319, 429.
 mines, 432.
 money, 446.
 negotiations, 166-167.
 prisoners in London, 96.
 soldiers, 243.
 tongue, the, 272.
 wool, 465.

Sparr, Erick, High Chancellor of Sweden, 130.

Spencer, Sir John, 214, 242 (3).
 Ri., letter from, 181.
 William, 28.

Spicer, William, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.

Spike, Thomas, 216.

Spillman, John, jeweller, 356, 357, 385.

Spinay (Spina). *See* Spynie.

Spinola (Espinola):
 Frederick, 7, 8 (2).
 Hortensio, letter from, 245.
 imprisonment of, 245.
 servant of, 245 (2).

Spotte, Laird of, 72.

Spring, Captain, 438.
 Sir William, 28.

Springe, John, esq., letter from, 248.
 —, heir of, 107.

Sprouston, co. Norfolk, 48.

Spynie (Spinay, Spina), Laird of, 61 (2), 72.

Squire, —, 36, 37 (5).

Stade Stoaden, 233, 465 (2).

Stafford, —, 120.
 Edward, Lord, letter from, 241.
 —, grandfather of, 241.
 —, sister of, 241.
 Sir Edward, letter from, 28.
 Sir Francis, 53.
 Lady, 9 (2), 13, 14, 80

Stafford, Castle of, letter dated at, 241.
 county of, feodary of. *See* Repyngton.

Staines, 50, 85.

Stallenge, William, 194 (3), 223, 370.
 letters from, 70, 128, 200, 207, 221, 223, 327, 375, 418, 427, 431.

Stamford, 346.

Standen, Sir Anthony, letter from, 392.
 Edmund, letters from, 50, 231.
 —, lands of, 231.
 Mr., 348.

Standly. *See* Stanley.

Standuppe. *See* Stanhope.

Stanforde, letter dated at, 123.

Stanhope, Dr., 5.
 Edward, member of the Council of the North 325.
 Sir John, 10, 13, 31, 66, 102, 110, 128, 169, 196, 256, 292, 318, 328 (2), 330, 344, 382, 436 (2).
 —, letters from, 139, 256, 372.
 —, —, to, 46, 101, 132, 169, 223, 373.
 —, brother of, 459.

Stanhope—*cont.*
 Michael, 464 (2).
 —, letter from, 43.
 M., 70.

Stanley (Stanly, Standly), —, 37.
 Edward, 246 (2).
 —, letter from, 103.
 —, brother of, 103.
 —, father of, 103.
 —, nephew of, 103.
 —, niece of. *See* Derby, Countess Dowager of.
 Margaret, Countess of Derby, 14, 305, 314, 394.
 —, daughter of, 314.
 —, Countess Dowager of Derby, 103.
 Mr., Deputy Auditor of Lincolnshire, 11.
 William, Earl of Derby, 305.
 —, letters from, 17, 246.
 —, wife of. *See* Derby, Countess of.
 Sir William, 197, 206, 213 (3).
 —, regiment of, 213.
 —, nephew of, 193.

Stannaries, 159 (2).

Stannary Courts, the, 383, 406.

Stanners, John, 402 (2).
 Thomas, 402.

Stansfeilde, Edward, letter from, 387
 —, imprisonment of, 387.

Stansfyld, Edmund, outlaw, 82.

Staper(r), Hewet, 216.
 James, 215.
 Master Richard, citizen of London, 315 (2).
 —, letters from, 329, 415.
 —, proctor of. *See* Frinlei.
 Richard, 215 (2).
 —, junr., 215.
 Rowland, 215.
 Thomas, 215.

Stapers, Mr., 3.

Star Chamber, the, 174, 178, 182, 190 (2), 208, 230, 383 (2), 437 (2).
 letter dated at, 362.
 Clerk of. *See* Miles.
 Council in, 84.
 Lords of, 362.
 suits in, 127, 383, 391, 400, 435, 459.

Starch patent, the, 253.
 sold without licence, 291.

Starford manor, 59.
 parsonage, 59.

Starkey, Philip, 216.

State Papers, Domestic, references to, 263, 305, 315.

States General, the. *See* United Provinces.

Stationers, 239.
 Master and Wardens of the, 142.

Statute concerning college leases, 80.
 for maimed soldiers, 221.
 concerning priests, 283-284.
 prohibiting the use of guns, 417.

Statutes, Clerk of the. *See* Dobson.

clerkship of the, 91.
 merchant, office of the, 90.

Steenbergen, 335.

Stewarts, the, 61.
 plot of, against Marquis of Huntly, 72.
 Sticklells, Robert, letter from, 287.
 Stileman, Jo., 408.
 letters from, 307, 310, 322.
 Stillingfleet, co. York, 14.
 Stillingfleet, Cuthbert, messenger of the
 Queen's chamber, petition of, 423.
 Stirling, 61, 72.
 Stoad. *See* Stade.
 Stockton, "my Tusculanum," letter dated
 at, 203.
 Stoker, Mathew, 215.
 Stokes Bay, 6.
 Stone, William. *See* Coxe.
 Stone, 169.
 Stoneham, Little, co. Suffolk, "The Pie"
 at, 167.
 Stourton, Charles Lord, attainted, 85.
 Frances, Lady, dau. of Sir Thos.
 Tresham, 335.
 —, letter from, 335.
 Lord, 85.
 Straban(e), Ireland, 226, 227 (3).
 Strachey, John, 214.
 Strensall, prebend of, York, 86.
 Stroll [*?Zwolle*], Flanders, 381 (3).
 Strong, Dr., 19, 27.
 Stronge, —, an Irish merchant, 196 (4).
 Struggell, Clement, yeoman of Kent, heir
 of, 423.
 Stuard, James, of "Glasco," 255.
 Stufild, —, a bone setter, 77.
 Style, Percival, merchant of London, 65.
 Subsidies, 395-396.
 Sudeley, 306.
 Suffolk, county of, 10, 35, 167.
 justices of the peace of, letter from, 248.
 Suliarde (Seilliard), Edward, 153.
 letter from, 304.
 Sullo, Lough. *See* Swilly.
 Sumatra, the island of, 260.
 Sumerby, co. Lincoln, letter dated at, 350.
 Sunderland, 111.
 Supremacy, Oath of, 144, 378.
 "Surley Boy." *See* McSorley.
 Surrey, county of, 113 (2), 144, 267, 406.
 Susan, Mr., 351.
 Sussex, county of, 35, 63, 113 (3), 267.
 Sutton (Sutten), James, 19 (2), 138.
 Thomas, 348, 424.
 —, brother of, 424.
 Swale, Dr., 5, 129.
 Swansea, 351 (2).
 Sweden, Duke Charles of, 171 (2), 175,
 237 (2).
 Sweden (Swethen), 130, 171, 276 (2).
 Court of, 131.
 —, letter dated at, 131.
 Crown of, 130.
 King's Council of, 130 (2).
 Kings of, mines of, 398.
 ships of, 130.
 Swift, —, 280.
 Swilly (Sullo), Lough, 226.
 Swinarton, Swinerton, John, 269, 433,
 434 (2).
 letter from, 325.

Swiss Guards, 33.
 Sydney (Sidney):
 Capt., 136 (2).
 Sir Henry, 333.
 Sir Robert, 177, 232, 300, 335.
 —, letters from, 408, 430.
 —, father of, 300.
 Symms, Edward, letter from, 148.
 Symon Zelotes, 166.
 Symonds, Roger, 216.
 Thomas, 215.
 —, junr., 216.
 Symondes, Symon, 215.
 Symons, Samuel, 216.

T

Tailo(u)r, William, 62 (2), 214.
 Talbot, Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of
 Shrewsbury, letters from, 172, 342.
 —, sons of. *See* Cavendish.
 Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 11, 29,
 132, 172, 176, 322, 342, 370.
 —, letters from, 127, 133, 192,
 353, 361, 365, 424.
 —, lands purchased by, 424.
 —, mother-in-law of, 366.
 —, sickness of, 365.
 John, a recusant, 204.
 Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, 366.
 —, letter from, 353.
 Talbott, Sir John, 192 (2), 310.
 —, letters from, 260, 310.
 —, bond concerning, 310 (2).
 Tannet, David, letter from, 406.
 Tarrick, 66.
 Tasborough (Taresborough), Sir Thomas,
 348.
 Tavistock (Towstock), letters dated at, 63,
 88, 384.
 Taylor (Tayler), Francis, *alias* Richard
 White, a recusant, 280.
 —, examination of, 280-281.
 —, marriage of, 280.
 Ursula, a recusant, 203 (2).
 Teixeira, Diego, 425.
 Temple, Mr., 306.
 —, letter to, 339.
 Peter, 215.
 William, 215.
 William, secretary to the Earl of
 Essex, 347.
 —, letters to, 347, 354.
 Tercerae, Terceroes, the (Terceira), 258,
 272-273.
 Terence, a sentence of, 110.
 Terington, —, 393 (2).
 Termonte, Juan, 40.
 Teviotdale, West, 47.
 Thames, the, 323.
 Thaxsted, co. Essex, 190.
 Thelsall, John, 174 (2).

- Theobalds, 173, 321, 408.
 Sir Robert Cecil's house at, 322.
 letter dated at, 307, 310, 322.
- Thimpost. *See* Impost.
- Thinne, Capt., 33.
- Thirberry, —, 186.
- "Thomas, Sir," a "Queene Marie preeste," 448.
- Thomond, Earl of. *See* O'Brien.
- Thomond, tenants in, 104.
- Thompson, Paul, letter from, 16.
- Thompsons, Thomas, examination of, 188.
- Thomson, Mr., 285.
 Richard, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54, 55.
 —, letter from, 53.
And see Tompson.
- Thornborough, John, Bishop of Limerick, letters from, 187, 277, 379.
 house of, 338, 379 (2).
- Thornburgh, Ed., letter from, 186.
 wife of, 186.
- Thorneton, Thomas, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, letter from, 154.
- Thorneton in the Street, co. Yorks, 204.
- Thornton, George, esquire, captain of the *Popinjay*, 136 (2).
 —, letter from, 136-137.
 Sir Geo., 105.
- Thorpe, —, 434.
 Henry, letter from, 29.
 Mr., clerk of the Works, 140.
alias Wright, —, 256.
- Throckmorton Throgmorton & Co.):
 Sir Arthur, letters from, 125, 186.
 Sir John, 220.
 Sir Nicholas, 125-6.
- Thumery, Jean de. *See* Boissise.
- Thurmingham, Mr. Anthony, 339.
- Thursby, Thomas, of Cotting, co. Yorks, examination of, 185.
- Thurseross, Luke, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 125, 323.
- Thwinge *alias* Hylton *alias* Nysaunce, Edward, a priest, 284.
- Tickencote, co. Rutland, 231.
 Boiowes wood in, 231.
- Tieknall, county Derby, 119.
- Tillot, Reignold, 214.
- Tin and tanners, 159-160, 374, 375, 382, 383, 411 (2), 415-416.
- Tipper, Patrick, letter from, 274.
- Tipperary, 278, 299.
- Tippin, Robert, 214.
- Tirone. *See* O'Neil, Hugh, E. of Tyrone.
- Tirrell, Francis, 164.
- Tobacco (tobaca), 416-417.
- Toddington, letter dated at, 174.
- Tofts (Tofftes), co. Norfolk, letter dated at, 153.
- Tolderbye (Towlderby), Mr., 217, 348.
- Tompson (Tomson, Thomson), Richard, merchant, letters from, 1, 87, 167.
 Robert, 215.
- Tooke, Walter, 369.
 William, letter from, 406.
- Topoliff(e) (Topelyffe, Toplyffe) & Co.):
 Lionel, of Beccastone, co. Norfolk, 149.
 —, Edmund, son of (*alias* Richard Cornwallis), 149.
 —, —, examination of, 150-151.
 Richard, 151.
 —, letter from, 349.
 Mr., 3.
- Topsham (Apsam), 109.
- Torbay, 351.
- Tordoe Wathe (Scottish Borders), 75.
- Toron, —, 226, 227.
- Torr', 18.
- Toser, Thomas, 194.
- Totnes, 18.
- Toulon, letter dated at, 77.
- Tour, Monsieur de la, 119.
- Tournay, 456.
- Towcester (Tosester), 169.
- Towlderbie, Mr. *See* Tolderby.
- Townrowe, Richard, 214.
- Townsend (Touneshend, & Co.), Mr. Henry, 97, 98 (4).
 —, letter from, 140.
 Sir John, 352 (2), 367, 458 *passim*.
 Mr., 166, 169.
 —, nephew of, 166.
- "Towstock." *See* Tavistock.
- Tracy, Sir John, letter from, 173.
- Trade and commerce, 249, 425, 433.
 in the Indies, 146, 329, 445-446.
 in Ireland, 302.
 in the Levant, 214, 334.
 in the Low Countries, 248.
 with Russia, 170, 275.
 with Spain, 175.
- Transalpine countries, 320.
- Transylvania, 290.
 Sigismund, Prince of, 177 (2), 289, 290, 309.
- Traves, —, 335.
- Treadway, John, 85.
- Treasurer, the Lord. *See* Buckhurst.
 the late Lord. *See* Cecil, Sir William, Lord Burghley.
- Treaties, Burgundian, 46, 145-146.
 Spanish, 46, 93, 145-146.
- Treaty with France, 157.
 of peace between Spain, Austria, and England, 166.
- Tredway, Mr. 306.
 wife of, 306.
- Treffry, Abell, 378 (3).
 William, letter from, 109.
- Trelawarren, letter dated at, 340.
- Trelawney, Sir Jonathan, 196.
- Trench, —, 106.
- Tresham (Tresame), William, letter from, 372.
- Trevers, Thomas, 341.
- Trevor, Mr., 39.
- Treviliane, George, 28.
- Trewe, Owen, 217.
- Triplow (Thriplowe), near Cambridge, letter dated at, 421.
- Tripoli, 455.
- Trosheis, William, 421.

Troughton (Trowgton), Captain John, 392, 400, 427.
 Troute, Richard, petition of, 423.
 Trowte, Thomas, 214.
 Tucker, Leonard, 131.
 William, 36.
 Turin, 319, 321.
 Turk, the, 170-171, 320.
 dominions of, 334.
 Turkey, 170.
 Grand Seigneur of, 170, 249, 463.
 Levant Company in, 214.
 Sultana, of, 249.
 "Vizer" of, 249; *and see* Porte, the.
 Turkish army, the, 170.
 merchants, 411 (2).
 ports, 455.
 Turks (*or* Barbarians), 249, 462.
 captives taken by, 63.
 Turner, Dr., a physician, 77.
 Turnor, Edward, letter from, 399.
 brother of, 399-400.
 Turrell, Captain, 213.
 Turrett, Capt., 150.
 Tybothes. *See* Theobalds.
 Tye, Thomas, of Ipswich, 464.
 Tyndall, Humphrey, D.D. of Cambridge, 54 (2), 210.
 letter from, 326.
 Tyne, the river, 203.
 Tynwell, letter dated at, 42.
 Typpar, Mr., 79.
 Typping, Edward, letter from, 106.
 Tyrone, Earl of. *See* O'Neill.
 Tyrone, Ireland, 218.
 merchants for, 255.
 muskets provided for, 253.
 Tyrrell, Captain, 217 (2), 219 (3).
 —, petition of, 218-219.
 Mr., a justice, 167.
 William, 217; *and see* Tirrell.
 Tyrrie, Mr., agent for the city of Cork, 458 (3).
 Tyvidale, 46.

U

Udall, Mr., 80.
 Uffington, letter dated at, 321.
 Underwood, John, 215.
 United Provinces, the, 325-326.
 danger to the state of, 326.
 disputes between members of, 326.
 States General of, 19, 24 (2), 25, 63 (2), 166, 179 (2), 195, 205, 206, 239.
 —, letter from (in French), 325.
 —, accord with Queen Elizabeth, 93.
 —, army of, 232, 239 (3), 243.
 —, assembled at Brussels, 195 (2).
 —, — the Hague, 326.

United Provinces, the, States General of—
cont.

—, communications sent to M. Noel de Caron, 71.
 —, English in service of, 146.
 —, difficulty in furnishing galleys, 123.
 —, fleet of, 19.
 —, grant of supplies for maintaining the war, 195, 201, 206.
 —, moneys due from, to Queen Elizabeth, 148.
 — at Ostend, 231.
 —, proposition made to, by Queen Elizabeth, 325.
 —, Treasurer General of, 195.
 —, treaty of union of, 326.
 Upnor, co. Kent, castle of, 451.
 Ursene, Dun Virginia. *See* Orsini.

V

Vadrey, Mr., 361.
 Valasio, Don Luigi di, 199.
 Vale Royal (Valeroyal), letters dated at, 230, 253.
 Valentine, Kinborowghe. *See* Lee.
 Valladolid (Vales de Lid, *oppidum Vallis-letti*, &c.), 36, 157, 341 (3), 342.
 English seminary at, 341-342.
 —, Rector of, 341.
 Valley, Knight of the [Thomas Fitzgerald], land of the, 353.
 Van Eycken, —, 58.
 Van Peen, Charles, 348.
 Van Zenden, Jasper, 399 (2), 431 (2).
 Vanlour, Mr., 348.
 Varden, William, 215.
 Vaughan, Mr., a Jesuit, 448.
 Richard, Bishop of Chester, 283-284.
 —, letters from, 41, 84, 153, 160, 315, 343, 373.
 Vaux, Mrs., 16.
 Velasco, Don Alonzo de, letter to, 40.
 Don Loys de, 206.
 Vendelo. *See* Venlo.
 Vendôme, Cæsar, Duo de, 22, 23.
 Venetian, a, 154-155.
 Venice, 3, 114-115, 149, 150 (2), 151, 176, 249 (2), 291, 400, 449.
 letters dated at, 25, 115.
 ambassadors and consuls at, 462.
 consulship at, 249, 334, 462.
 gold and silver of, 465 (2).
 King of Portugal in, 407.
 Levant Company in, 214.
 ship from, 124.
 Signoria of, 334 (2), 462 (2).
 Venlo (Vendelo), Flanders, 380, 381, 391.
 Ventoun. *See* Sefoun.

- Vere, Edward de, Earl of Oxford, 251.
 —, letter from, 257.
 —, daughter of, 251.
 Sir Francis, Governor of Brill, 30, 31, 132 (2), 150, 187, 193, 198 (2), 199, 213 (2), 223 (2), 335 (2), 399-400.
 —, injured, 264-265.
 —, quartermaster of, 271.
 Sir Horatius, 380, 381.
 —, regiment of (in Flanders), 381.
 Verney, Sir Edmund, 5.
 Vernon, Henry, 131.
 —, Margaret, the Queen's ward, 95, 131.
 Verona, Bishop of, 364.
 Verreicken, Mr. ("The Audiencer Vorreyken"), 38.
 Veuara, John, letter from, 46.
 Vezini family, 87.
 —, Sir Horatio Paulo, 88 (2).
 Viana [Vianna, Portugal], 207, 425.
 —, letter dated at, 425.
 Vice-Admiral, the, 375.
 Vicenzo (Vicentio, Vincentio) de, Ottavian Negro, 154.
 —, letter from, 155.
 Victualling of ships, 392, 405.
 —, soldiers, 224.
 Victuals, price of, 398 *passim*.
 Villar (Villiar, &c.), Don Louis (Louys, Luigi) de, 193, 198 (2), 213.
 Vitot, Monsieur de, 119.
 Vlyssinghe. *See* Flushing.
 Vortigerus, 166.
 Vytoria, Spain, 250.
 Vyvyan, Harry, letter from, 340.
- W
- W., Mr. D., 39.
 Waad (Wade, &c.), William, Clerk of the Privy Council, 19, 81 (2), 176, 185, 250, 256, 262, 363.
 —, letters from, 125, 135, 172, 293 (2), 353, 463.
 —, to, 26, 35.
 —, signature of, counterfeited, 252, 274.
 Wakeley (Wackley), Thomas, letter from, 465.
 —, house of, 465.
 —, wife of, 465.
 Wakeman, John, 214.
 —, Thomas, 291.
 Wakering, Gilbert, 95.
 —, petition of, 131.
 Walborn (Walburn), co. Yorks, letter dated at, 11.
 Wale, Thomas, letter from, 460.
 Wales, 7, 17, 403.
 —, Council for, 241.
 —, Lord President of, 140 (2).
 —, Marches of, 98 (3).
 —, North, 16, 180.
 —, Presidentship of, 98.
- Walker, John, 14.
 —, Thomas, letter from, 403.
 Walley (Wallye), Mr., 73, 74.
 Walloons, Wallons, &c. (troops), 198 (3), 201, 213.
 Wallop, Mr., 18.
 —, Sir Henry, Treasurer of Ireland, 18, 176, 220, 223, 238, 244 (2), 265 (2), 293.
 —, letter from, 52.
 —, clerks of, 75.
 —, father of, 52.
 —, proceedings against Richard Boyle, 437-439.
 —, wife of, 220.
 Walpole (Walpoole, Warpoll), Father, of the English College at Seville, 36 (3), 37 (2), 341.
 Walsham, North, co. Norfolk, 201.
 Walsingham, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, 24, 203, 339, 414.
 —, Mr. [Sir Francis ?], 193.
 Walsingham House, 182.
 Waltham, co. Essex, 310.
 —, forest of, 461.
 Walton, William, 216.
 Walworth, Hugh, yeoman of her Majesty's Chamber, 189 (2).
 Walworth, letter dated at, 83.
 Wapping, 151.
 War, munitions of, 359.
 Warcoppe, —, 253.
 Wardell, Cuthbert, examination of, 188.
 —, William, examination of, 188.
 Wardour (Warder) Castle, 283.
 —, letter dated at, 283.
 Wardoure, Christopher, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
 Wards, 94, 379, 443.
 —, the Queen's, 106 (2), 107, 112, 115, 117 (2), 126, 127, 149, 367, 409 (2), 421, 435.
 —, Clerk of the. *See* Hare.
 Wards and Liveries, Court of, 9, 16, 83, 105, 110, 116, 155.
 —, attorney of the. *See* Hesketh.
 —, causes in, 107, 372.
 —, censure of, 131.
 —, messenger of. *See* Goodwyn.
 —, order of, 135.
 —, petitions in, 95, 105, 107, 117, 119 (3), 131-132.
 —, Master of the, 200; and *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.
 —, money to be paid into, 124.
 —, Surveyor of, 369, 378.
 Wardships, 83, 97, 105, 107, 108, 111, 112, 117, 118, 119 (3), 121, 123, 126, 131-132, 135, 190, 256, 314, 403, 405, 406 (3), 408, 414, 429, 464 (2).
 —, bills of, 25.
 —, commission of, 315.
 —, concealed, 14, 17, 38, 394, 403, 408, 421, 423 (2), 428, 431 (3).
 Ware, 279.
 —, river of, 8.

- Waring, Arnold, 464 (2).
 John, 1.
 —, letter from, 177.
 Wark, 47.
 Wark Castle, 47.
 Warner, Henry, letter from, 248.
 Warren, John, 216.
 Thomas, 215.
 Warwick, Countess of. *See* Dudley.
 Warwick, county of, 149, 256, 383.
 Washborne, Henry, 214.
 Washfourd. *See* Wexford.
 Wastall, William, 216.
 Waterford, 19, 261, 298 (2), 299, 340.
 letter dated at, 236.
 citizens of, 236.
 corporation of, 261.
 mayor of. *See* Madun.
 Waterhouse, —, 49, 162.
 Sir Edward, 439.
 Waters, Thomas, 214.
 Watkins, Thos., 52.
 —, wife of, 52.
 Thomas, a prisoner in Bristol, 73-74.
 Watlesburgh, letter dated at, 314.
 Watson, John, letter from, 75.
 Mr., 70.
 Watts, John, alderman of London, letter from, 416.
 son of, 417.
 Wawler, Henry, examination of, 188.
 Waynman, Captain, Marshal of Connaught, 415 (3).
 Wead, Mrs., 245.
 Weames. *See* Wemyss.
 Weaye, Mr., a seminary, 448.
 Webbe, Robert, the Queen's ward, 126.
 grandfather of, 126.
 uncle of, 126.
 Webster, Dr., archdeacon of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
 Richard, letter from, 11.
 Weekes, George, 410.
 Welche, Walter, 412, 419.
 Wells, letter dated at, 390.
 Wells Cathedral, Treasurer of, 390.
 Wemmes. *See* Wemyss.
 Wemyss (Weames, Wemmes), 355 (2).
 Wenington, Old, co. Lancaster, 311.
 Wenman, —, 14.
 Sir Richard, 14.
 Wentworth, Anne Dowager Lady, letter from, 462.
 —, "cousin Wade," 462.
 —, husband of. *See* Pope, Sir W.
 Westhaugh, Laird of. *See* Beton.
 Westminster, 411.
 letters dated at, 83, 155, 233, 239, 252, 282, 293, 339, 366, 415, 420, 421.
 College, 367.
 letters dated at, 174, 368.
 Collegiate church of, 368 (2).
 Dean of. *See* Goodman.
 the Gatehouse at, 202, 233, 277, 384, 429.
 —, letters dated at, 135, 158, 173, 196, 383.
 Westminster—*cont.*
 King's Street, 174, 279.
 —, the "Red Lion" in, 279.
 Palace of, letter dated at, 435.
 Dr. Christopher Parkins's lodging at, letter dated at, 290.
 prebend in, 437.
 Westmorland, Earl of. *See* Nevill.
 Weston, letter dated at, 186.
 Westwood, John, confession of, 238.
 father of, 238.
 Wetherby, 281.
 Wexford (Washfourd), county of, 27, 182, 404.
 petitions on behalf of, 404-405, 421-422.
 Seneschal of, 27.
 Weymouth (Wemouth. &c.), co. Dorset, 7, 258, 343, 426 (3).
 Wheler, Ambrose, 215.
 J., letter from, 62.
 Whetchrofte, Thomas, 216.
 Whiston, Mr. Harry, 93.
 uncle of, 93.
 White, Mrs. Ann, 119.
 Dr., Chancellor of Salisbury, 161.
 Richard. *See* Tayler.
 William, 341.
 alias Braye, Anne, 340-341.
 Whitehall, Clerk of. *See* Alington.
 Whitehead, Thomas, 214.
 Whitfeelde, George, 216.
 Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 8, 40, 54, 151, 165, 211, 435.
 letters from, 1, 5, 11, 142, 383, 387.
 — to, 53, 428.
 chaplain of, 360.
 letter of (mentioned), 211.
 — (quoted), 210.
 Whittaker, Miles, 169.
 Whitton, Henry, 75.
 uncle of, 75.
 Whyte, Andrew, 341.
 Wiatt, Captain, 2.
 Wight, Isle of, 12, 25, 350, 432.
 Wigs, Mr., 411 (2).
 Wigtoft, co. Lincoln, 441.
 Wilbraham (Wylbram):
 Roger, Solicitor of Ireland, Master of the Requests, 87, 372 (2).
 —, letters from, 290, 359.
 —, letter to, 175.
 Thomas, letter from, 339.
 Wilde, William, 214.
 Wilkes, Sir Thomas, 114.
 Wilkinson, Dr., 160.
 Thomas, 215.
 Williams, Edward, 341.
 John, letters from, 421, 449.
 Valentine, 342.
 Willis (Willes, Willies, Wylls, Wyllies):
 Simon, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 128.
 —, letter from, 244.
 —, letters to, 13, 314.
 Timothy, physician, mission to Russia, &c., 212 (2), 236, 237, 371.

Willoughby:

- Mary, Lady, letter from, 117.
 Peregrine, Lord, 117, 214, 279, 307, 395, 407-408.
 —, letters from, 45, 49, 51, 53, 78, 107, 135, 148, 162, 164, 172, 189.
 —, letters to, 46, 407, 418.
 —, deputy of. *See* Guevara.
 —, servant of, 280.
 Willoughby House, letter dated at, 107.
 Willowby, Ambrose, Susanne wife of, 327 (2).
 Wills, one, a printer, 136.
 Willyams, John, 214.
 Wilson (Willson, Willsunne):
 Henry, of "Glasco," 255.
 John, of "Glasco," 255.
 Mr., 287, 375.
 Mr. Secretary, 165.
 Richard, 191 (2).
 Thomas, letter from, 259.
 —, Mistress Margaret, wife of, 259.
 —, letter to, 259.
 —, "brat of," 259.
 —, brother of, 259.
 —, sister-in-law of, 259.
 William, a priest, 341.
 Wilton, letters dated at, 98, 99.
 Wilts, county of, 152.
 manor in, 85.
 Wimbleton, Wymbleton, letter dated at, 236.
 Wimbourn(e), Giles, co. Dorset, 282.
 Winchcombe, Mr., 330.
 —, Joane, wife of, letter from, 330.
 Winchester, Marquis and Marchioness of.
 See Paulet.
 Winchindon, co. Bucks, letter dated at, 324.
 Windebank (Windebanke), Thos., 12, 367, 392.
 letters from, 13 (2), 25, 31, 37, 76, 152, 436.
 — to, 391.
 Windsor (Windsor), Lady, 220.
 Sir William, letter from, 225.
 Windworth, Captain Richard, 147.
 Wine, Owen, 177.
 Wine, French, 269, 362.
 licence to sell, 363.
 prisage; 433-434.
 Rhenish, 245, 269.
 Wines, lease of sweet, 311.
 Wingfeilde (Wingfelde):
 Robert, letter from, 45.
 Sir Thomas Maria, 75.
 —, letters from, 57, 70.
 —, brothers of, 58, 70.
 —, regiment of, 57.
 Wingfield, Antony, letter from, 65.
 Sir Edward, 292.
 —, letter from, 292.
 Richard, petition of, 132.
 Thomas FitzJaques, letter from, 10.
 Winibanke. *See* Windebank.
 Winshipp, Robert, examination of, 188.
 Winsom, —, a Sussex man, 35.
 —, Joan, daughter of, 35.

Winwood, Mr., 289, 371.

Winwood's *Memorials*, 153, 158, 160 (2), 172.

Wisbech (Wisbeach), 202.

—, letter dated at, 202.

Castle, 283 (2).

—, keeper of, 467.

—, prisoners in, 202, 283, 311.

Wise, Wyse:

Sir Andrew, 19, 27.

Nicholas, of Waterford, 261.

—, letter from, 261.

Wiseman, Wisman, Wyseman:

Ra., letter from, 222.

Richard, merchant, of London, 329.

(alias Parckhurst), Richard, 154, 249, 250 (2).

Witches and witchery, 310.

Withyell, co. Somerset, 258.

Woborne (Woburn), co. Bedford, letter dated at, 147.

Wogan, Sir John, letter from, 173.

Wolf, Nicholas, 35.

letter from, 35.

Woltnel (Wowtenel), Hans, 62 (2).

Wood, Captain, 26.

Woodall, William, examination of, 188.

Woodd(e), Mr., victualler of the forces, 195-6, 207.

Woodgate, Edward, 216.

Woodrooff, Robert, 216.

Woodstock, 306.

letter dated at, 309.

controller of, 75, 307.

"the Duke" at, 427-428.

Princess (afterwards Queen) Elizabeth, a prisoner at, 427.

Woodstock Lodge, letters dated at, 85, 93, 306, 307, 350, 383, 428.

Woogan, Devoreux, 215.

Wooton. *See* Wotton.

Worcester, Countess of, 176.

Earl of. *See* Somerset.

Worcester, county of, 267, 354.

High Sheriff of, letter to, 354.

Worley, Christopher, 138.

Wormewood, Earl of. *See* Ormond.Wormond. *See* Ormond.

Worsall, co. Yorks, 204.

Worseligh, Thomas, a priest, 341.

Worthe, Hugh, 85.

Worthington, William, letter from, 80.

Wortly, Mr., 459.

Wotton (Wooton), Sir Edward, 76.

letter from, 401.

Wowtenel. *See* Woltnel.

Wragg(e), John, 215, 216 (2).

Richard, 216.

Wright, Wryght, Write:

—, author of a pamphlet against religion, 125, 135.

John, 217.

Mrs., 238 (3).

William, owner of the *Katherin*, 137.

William, stationer, 238.

alias Thorpe, —, 256.

Wrightington, John, esq., J.P. of Lancashire, 311.

Wriothesley, Henry, Earl of Southampton, 86, 291, 292.
 —, letters from, 34 (2), 262, 263, 333.
 —, — to, 34, 139, 140, 178, 182, 208, 262, 263.
 —, horse of, 182, 285, 292.
 —, made General of the Horse, 178.
 —, quarrel with Lord Grey of Wilton, 262-263.
 Mary, Countess Dowager of Southampton, letter from, 457.
 —, niece of. *See* Hurleston.
 Write. *See* Wright.
 Wroth, Thomas, 215.
 Wrotte, Samuel, 2.
 Wrottesley, George, 409 (4).
 Wryght. *See* Wright.
 Wyche, Richard, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
 Wylbram. *See* Wilbraham.
 Wyllies, Wyllys. *See* Willis.
 Wymbleton. *See* Wimbledon.
 Wymereck, Mr., 231.
 Wyndsor. *See* Windsor.
 Wyng, letters dated at, 37, 270.
 Wyse. *See* Wise.
 Wyseman. *See* Wiseman.
 Wytham, letter dated at, 252.

Y

Yardley, letter dated at, 242.
 Yarrington, letter dated at, 294.
 Yaxley (Yaxly), Captain, 193, 213.
 Yeaworde, William, 217.
 Yeighter, McWilliam, 219.
 Yelverton, Charles, 384 (2).
 Christopher, Serjeant, letters from, 192, 280.
 —, nephew of, 192.
 Yonge, Mr. Justice, 280.

York, Capt. Abrye, 50.
 York, Archbishop of. *See* Hutton.
 York, Archbishop and Council at, commission of, 204.
 York, city of, 64, 86, 284, 303 (2).
 letters dated at, 9, 32, 48, 65, 106 (2).
 187, 278, 280, 285, 325.
 assizes at, 46, 280.
 Castle, 280 (2).
 cause at, 391.
 Council of. *See* North.
 execution at, 203.
 minster, Dean and Chapter of, 86, 344.
 York, county of, 14 (2), 185, 188, 204, 269, 281.
 East Riding of, 303.
 North Riding of, 303, 406.
 Youghal (Youghalle), letter dated at, 151.
 mayor of, 401.
 Yrun, postmaster of, 242.

Z

Zamet, Mons., 22.
 Zamoiski, Iva, Chancellor of Poland, 309.
 letters from, 177 (2).
 letter to, 309.
 Zamoscium, Poland, letters dated at, 177 (2).
 Zealand (Zeeland), 65, 233, 235, 243, 247, 467.
 merchants of, 65.
 regiment of, 206.
 trade with, 93.
 Zealanders (Zee'landers), the, 260, 466.
 Zericksee (Zearicksey), Zealand, 291.
 Zouche (Soutch), Edward Lord. 5 (2), 26.
 —, letter from, 424.
 Captain Richard, 5.
 Richard, death of, 85.
 Zubiaur (Ceviaire, Seviory), Pedro, Spanish Commander, 36, 342 (2).

CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
CHANCERY LANE,
LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, and Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, to the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and

that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The cost of inspections, reports, and calendars, and of the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary*.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	s. d. 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	"	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	"	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	"	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX - -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	s. d. 2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	„	[C.1432]	7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - -	„	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords: Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Re-printed 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - Contents:— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Connor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C. 3040 i.]	[Out of print.]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Earl of Ashburnham.	„	[C. 3040 ii.]	[Out of print.]

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. — — — — — Contents:— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Cor- porations, &c.	f'cap	[C.3773]	s. d. 5 2
1884 (Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX — Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Mor- rison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III APPENDIX AND INDEX — — — — — Contents:— Mrs. Stopford Sackville [re-issued as [Cd. 1892].	„	[C. 3773 ii.]	[Out of Print.]
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (OF CECIL MSS.). PART I. 1306-1571. — — —	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. 1572-1582. — — —	„	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. 1583-1589. — — —	„	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. 1590-1594. — — —	„	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. 1594-1596. — — —	„	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. 1596. — — —	„	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. 1597. — — —	„	[C.9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. 1598. — — —	„	[C.9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. 1599. — — —	„	[Cd.928]	2 3
	DITTO. PART X. — — —	„	[Cd.2052]	[In the Press.]
1885	TENTH REPORT — — — — — This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.4548]	[Out of Print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX — — — — — Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	„	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX — — — — — The Family of Gawdy.	„	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX — — — — — Wells Cathedral.	„	[C.4576 ii.]	[Out of Print.]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX — — — — — Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throck- morton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	„	[C.4576]	[Out of Print.]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX — — — — — Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	„	[4576 i.]	2 10

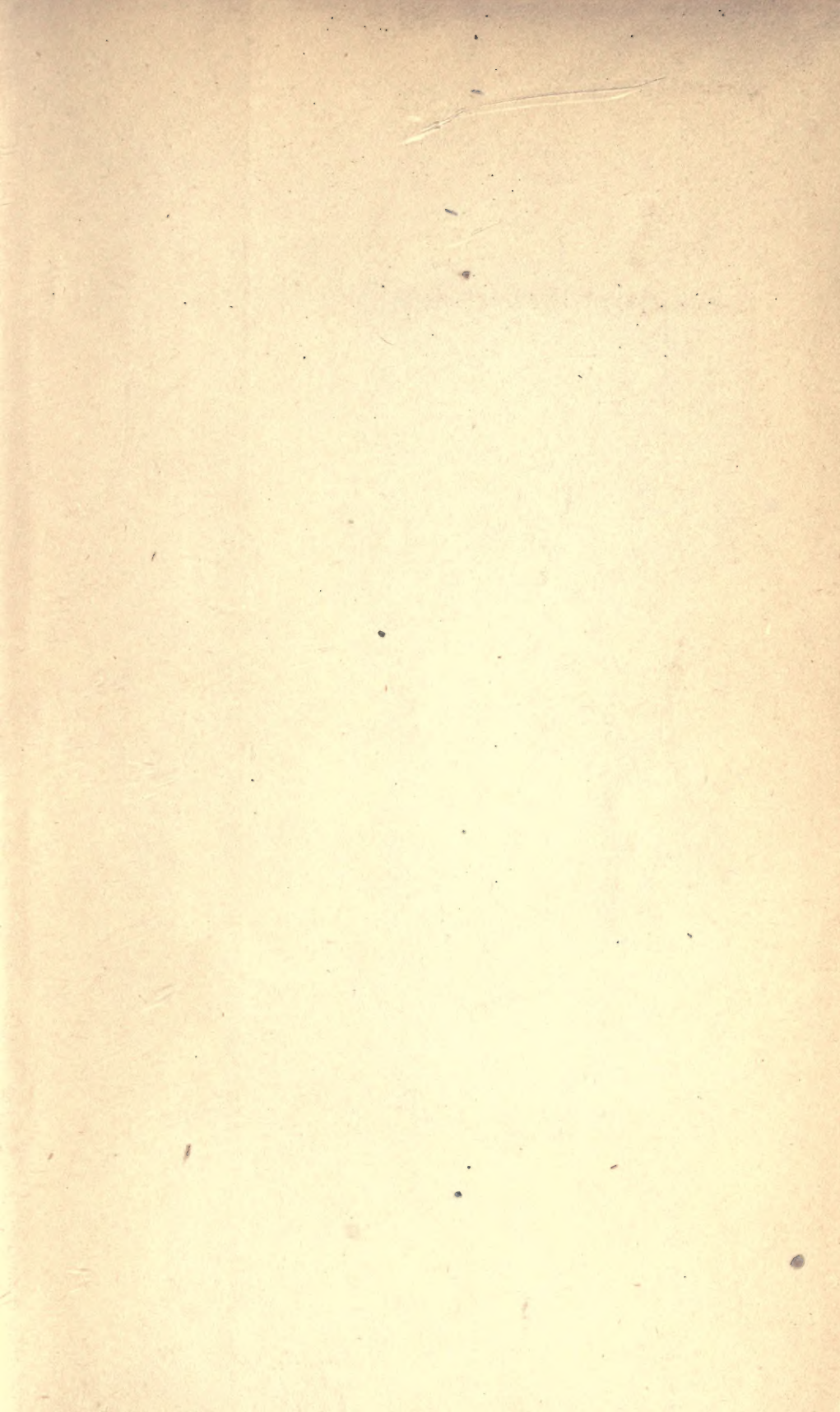
Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny; Lord Braye; G. F. Luttrell; P. P. Bouverie; W. Bromley Davenport; R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	"	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	"	[C.5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	"	[C.5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquess Townshend.	"	[C.5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	"	[C.5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	"	[C.5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	"	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	"	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - Ditto. Vol. II	"	[C.5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	"	[C.5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	"	[C.5614]	[Out of Print.]
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C.5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	"	[C.5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	"	[C.5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	"	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Glouces- ter, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	"	[C.6338 i.]	2 6

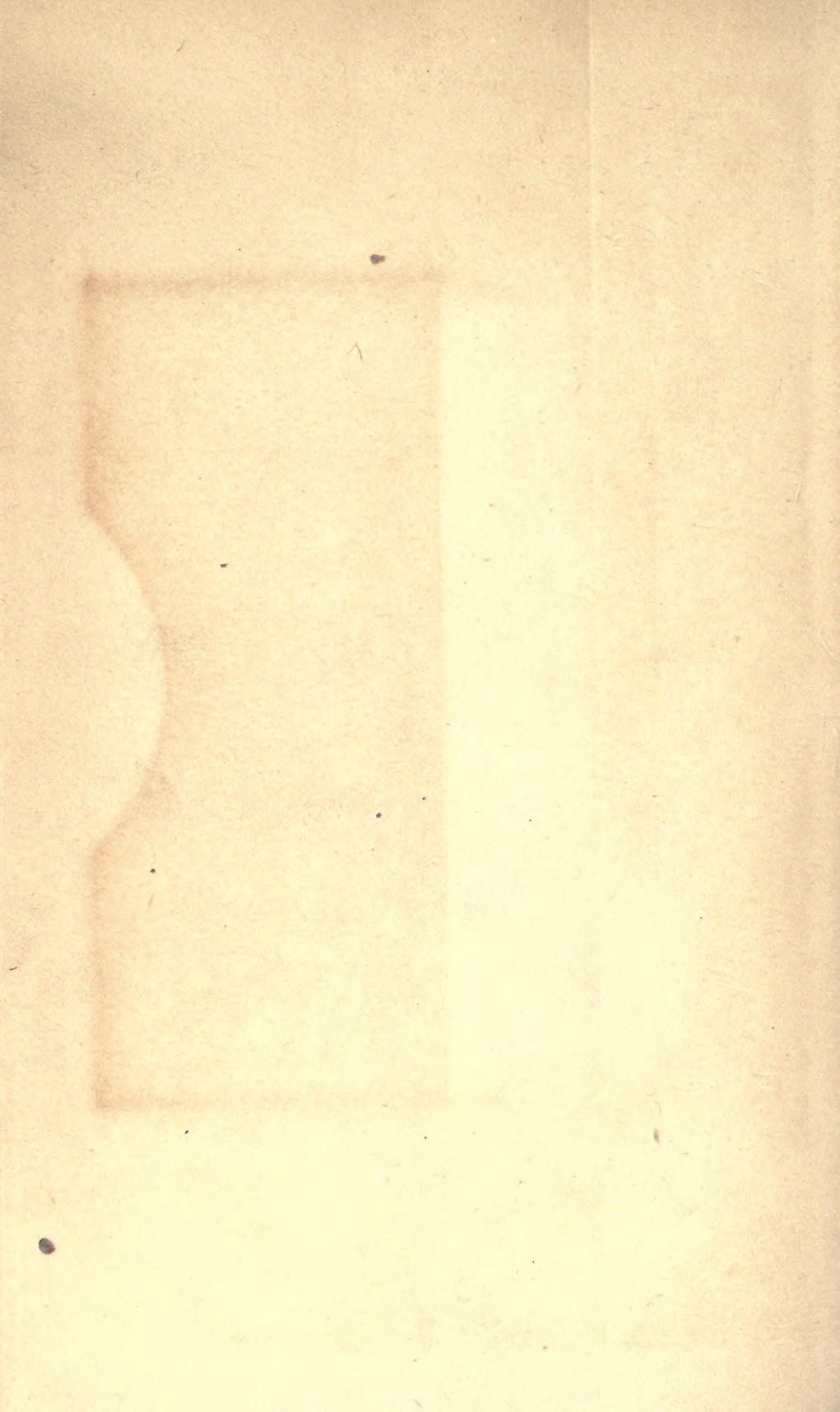
Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	s. d. 1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	"	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto, Vol. II.	"	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	"	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder- Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Len- nard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	"	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691	"	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton- Annesley.	"	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale	"	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	"	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	"	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	"	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strath- more; and Countess Dowager of Seafeld.	"	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon	"	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	"	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 (<i>Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2/9.</i> Ditto. 1695-1697. Vol. II. See H.L. No. 18. 1903. Price 2/9.	"	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde	"	[C.7678]	1 10

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Wor- cester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	s. d. 1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	"	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	"	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III. - -	"	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq. - - -	"	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	"	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. - -	"	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe-	"	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	"	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F.G. Puleston, Bart.	"	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I.	"	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	"	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P.T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	"	[C.9472]	1 0
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	"	[C.8829]	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq. of Peniarth.	"	[C.9468]	2 11
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	"	[Cd.1100]	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II.—Plas Llan Stephan; Free Library, Cardiff.	"	[Cd.1692]	1 8

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C.9244]	s. d. 2 7
1899	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	„	[C.9245]	2 0
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V.	„	[C.9466]	2 9
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq. - - -	„	[C.9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq. Vol. III.	„	[C.9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. -	„	[C.9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley -	„	[Cd.282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu - -	„	[Cd.283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation - - -	„	[Cd.284]	1 0
1901	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	„	[Cd.676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII. - - - -	„	[Cd.783]	2 3
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	„	[Cd.784]	2 0
1902	Ditto Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	„	[Cd.927]	2 11
	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - -	„		[In the Press.]
1902	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. I.	„	[Cd.929]	1 7
1902	Ditto Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	„	[Cd.931]	1 4
1903	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. II. - Sir Geo. Wombwell; Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	„	[Cd.932]	2 4
1903	Ditto Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. II. (Part I.)	„	[Cd.930]	1 10
1903	Ditto Vol. II. (Part II.) - - -	„	[Cd.930-i]	1 11
1903	Ditto at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II.	„	[Cd.1827]	1 1
1903	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. II.	„	[Cd.1691]	1 10
1904	Ditto Mrs. Stopford-Sackville. Vol. I.	„	[Cd.1892]	1 10
1904	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. III.	„	[Cd.1963]	2 0

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1904	Manuscripts Various Collections. Vol III. T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq.; Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart.; Pelham R. Papillon, Esq.; W. Cleverly Alexander, Esq.	8vo.	[Cd.1964]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 6
1904	Ditto Marquess of Bath at Longleat, Wilt- shire.	..	[Cd.2048]	1 9
	Ditto Earl of Mar and Kellie at Alloa House, N.B.	..		[<i>In the press.</i>]
	Ditto. American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain	..		[<i>In the press.</i>]





162269
Goy.Doc. Great Britain. Historical Manuscripts Commission
G.B. Calendar of the manuscripts of the Most Hon.
Com the Marquis of Salisbury.
Hi Pt.9-10.

DATE.

NAME OF BORROWER.

**University of Toronto
Library**

**DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET**

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

